IROQUOIS INDIANS:

A Documentary History

of the Diplomacy of the Six Nations

and Their League

Francis Jennings, Editor

William N. Fenton, Joint Editor

Mary A. Druke, Associate Editor

David R. Miller, Research Assistant

Introduction written
by Mary A. Druke

Published for the D'Arcy McNickle Center

for the History of the American Indian

at the Newberry Library

rp
research publications
Woodbridge, CT Reading, England
1984

No further reproduction or publication of material contained herein may be made without written permission of the appropriate archive, publisher, author, or other person or agency holding copyright.

This work was made possible through the assistance of a research grant from the National Endowment for the Humanities.

INTRODUCTION

This compilation is like none other in the world. It is an archive of documents made by and concerning a people without scribes, documents recorded by other parties and originally filed away obscurely in repositories devoted to other interests. Because the League of the Iroquois and its constituent Six Nations negotiated diplomatically with the agents of empires, provinces, and nation-states, as well as with other Indian nations, Iroquois treaty documents came to rest in The Netherlands, France, Great Britain, Canada, and the United States, and in many state and private collections, in all of which the Iroquois documents were secondary to the thousand and one concerns of Europeans and Euro-Americans. Now these many scattered collections have been culled to create the first authentic archive of an indigenous tribal people.

Strictly speaking, an archive consists of the documents generated by an agency or institution, but we may think in terms of an imaginary Iroquois foreign office whose papers were destroyed in an imaginary fire, being preserved only in the copies made for other parties to negotiations. With that fiction in mind, what we have here is a reconstituted archive. Regardless of problems of definition, it is a body of texts exceedingly important to genuinely reconstituting the history of the United States and its predecessor colonies and native peoples.

The Iroquois League was a great military and political power in North America during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Its importance was recognized by contemporary statesmen of competing European empires and colonies, who vied with each other to secure Iroquois friendship and alliance. After 1700, the Iroquois policy of neutrality maintained a balance of power between the empires that lasted until the Seven Years War, and the Iroquois nations were wooed by Britain and the United States during the War of the American Revolution. It is not possible to write a valid political history of eastern North America during the era preceding

the Revolution without carefully considering Iroquois participation in the most important events of the time; and the basis of the Northwest Ordinances of 1784-87 was the treaty made at Fort Stanwix between the United States and the Iroquois in 1784.

Though the Iroquois League fragmented during the American Revolution and its people are now scattered on Canadian and American reservations, and individually as far as Hawaii, their history after the Revolution became inextricably part of the history of the Great Lakes region and of the vast intersocietal trade that moved westward across the continent. Defying dogmas of the vanishing Indian, more Iroquois are now alive than were previously recorded at any one time.

The major problem in studying Iroquois participation in North American history has been the scattered and unreliable condition of the source materials. A large number were virtually inaccessible. Most have never been validated by critical examination for omissions, variance between copies, or other contradiction by other contemporary documents. In national and state archives, Iroquois treaties are submerged in the general material, their arrangement and cataloging ill-suited to the study of indigenous peoples; and indexes are at best inadequate, often erroneous and misleading. There is continuing attrition of source manuscripts, identifiable by later references to documents that no longer can be found.

Now, however, most of the problems of access have been solved by the archive presented herein; and comparison of documents has been facilitated. The documents included were compiled by a project begun in September 1978 at the D'Arcy McNickle Center for the History of the American Indian at the Newberry Library. Funded for three years by the Research Division of the National Endowment for the Humanities, and staffed by a historian and three anthropologists with the assistance of many temporary aides, the project initially aimed at compiling less than 3,000 texts, but even the specialists had badly underestimated Iroquois diplomatic activity and

its involvements. The documents piled up to three times the original estimate, and the project's actual duration extended past its formal closing for three more years. It has been completed nevertheless, largely owing to the dedicated support of the Newberry Library and donation of labor by the staff. Many generous contributions by individuals and institutions are acknowledged below.

Project staff made no effort to collect original source documents. Instead, it copied them by microphotography or xerography and made paper copies of all documents to be filed in an archive at the Newberry. This publication reproduces that archive. It is open to addition as new documents come to light, and students are solicited to send information about such new documents to the Newberry. The archive's calendar is available on a computer printout at the Newberry, and a card index of names and subjects refers to about one-sixth of the documents on file. Access may be had by qualified students. An indexed document is noted as such by a degree sign after the date of the document on the headnote to the document and in the calendar. Regrettably the index could not be completed because of lack of funds, but it is useful in combination with the calendar. Both are printed in the guide that accompanies this film. A reader may wish to scan the calendar for context before concentrating on particular documents. Calendar and index, especially when used together, are finding aids for the location of particular documents and sets of related documents.

ABOUT THE TEXTS

What They Are

The documents presented here include the minutes of treaty conferences, the agreements resulting from formal meetings, and a broad range of background materials useful for interpreting motives, procedures, and effects. The editors' basic standard for selection was relevance to the diplomatic history of Iroquois nations or their league. Other parties involved in the negotiations are also included.

Most of the documents are manuscript or printed texts arranged in chronological order. Often it has been possible to compile copies of the same text from different sources, and sometimes these are variant, sometimes significantly so. All copies are included. Texts in languages other than English are presented but only rarely translated.

Photographs of wampum belts are also included as representing Indian records of negotiations. In almost all instances, it has not been possible to identify a particular belt with a specific written record, and the editors have concluded regretfully that the belts cannot be deciphered by a general code. Nevertheless certain conventional patterns have been observed, so the belts are grouped according to emblematic content, following the last written text at the end of the microfilm publication.

The documents span a period from the earliest surviving sixteenth century texts through the year 1842.

How They Were Copied

The editors depended on many archives and repositories for exact xerographic copies of original documents in their possession. Their valuable cooperation was unstinted, but the variety of their facilities for copying prevented the adoption of a uniform reduction ratio. Therefore, although the final microfilming at Research

Publications was done at a constant reduction ratio, there is no constant relation between the relative size of documents on our film and the actual dimensions of the originals.

The integrity of the documents was the editors' foremost concern. No document has been altered. Very few extractions were made and they are noted in every case. No marks were made by us on copies received except, in some cases, for bold editorial lines with arrows, to denote the beginning and end of a document. Such indications were also used to note overlapping when a large page had to be copied in sections.

The editors aimed at comprehensiveness. This objective required inclusion of some texts so mutilated or faint in the original as to be minimally legible. These are given nevertheless for whatever information can be extracted from them. Some are more legible in the technically enhanced copies than in the originals.

As in all publications, the originals remain the ultimate source to be consulted when issues of textual validity arise. The location of every document is given in a headnote.

How They Are Presented

Each entry consists of a headnote with the document's date, a brief description, and the source, followed by the document itself. In a few cases a translation or annotation will follow the document.

Each headnote description reflects the perspective of the document rather than editorial comment about it. As descriptions were often taken from catalogs or notations of source repositories, spelling of names is not standardized. Editorial remarks, if present, appear in parentheses or annotations.

Bracketed dates have been assigned by the editors. Single documents are given with the date when written regardless of the time referred to in their contents. This has been done because documents are products of the time and circumstances when written, and these may seriously affect interpretation of the contents. To

preserve textual integrity, some texts have been included as found in collections of documents spanning a period of time which is so dated: e.g., 1645-Sept 1654. Multiple copies of the same document, same date, are distinguished as Document I, Document II, etc., and filed in sequence under their common date.

If a document is dated more than one year from the date of the treaty to which it pertains, it is cross-referenced under the treaty date. Because of the prolonged nature of many treaty negotiations, users should scan the compilation's calendar to find appropriate documents within a year of any event of interest. Although cross-references refer to specific documents, distinguished by Roman numerals in cases in which there is more than one document of the same date, references to other documents in editorial remarks within descriptions of a particular document do not make use of Roman numerals to distinguish between documents of the same date. In these cases, all documents of the date cited should be checked for the reference.

The editors have not tried to reconcile or adjust dates in the Old Style Julian calendar used by the English for many years after the French and Dutch had changed over to the New Style Gregorian calendar. Dates are given herein as they appear on the documents. When the English finally changed over, they often gave both new and old dates on the same text; in such instances the editors opted for the New Style annotation.

The project staff has compiled and edited a printed reference manual to assist in interpreting the texts, and we urge that it be kept handy during research. It is The History and Culture of Iroquois Diplomacy: An Interdisciplinary Guide to the Treaties of the Six Nations and Their League (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1984). It is a volume for quick and easy reference, self-contained but especially useful in conjunction with this compilation of documents.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This archive could not have been compiled without the generous contributions of counsel and materials from many persons and agencies. No one is intentionally left out of the following list. Pardon is asked for any inadvertent omission.

Indian people: Early in the project, Richard Powless and Paul Williams of the Union of Ontario Indians provided a list of treaty documents. Seven persons from the Union of Ontario Indians visited the project from 23rd to 29th June 1979 and offered comments and suggestions. Phil Monture, Land Researcher at Six Nations Reserve shared knowledge of locations of source materials. George Abrams, Director of the Seneca Iroquois National Museum on the Allegany Seneca Reservation, and Ramona Charles, Librarian at the Community House on the Tonawanda Seneca Reservation, provided information about the location of materials. Tribal historians from different political persuasions on fellowship at the Center discussed the project with staff members during their residence: Norbert Hill and Sandra Orie came from the Oneida Reservation in Wisconsin, and Douglas George, recommended by the "traditional" Mohawk Nation, came from the St. Regis (Akwesasne) Reservation. Everett White, born and raised at St. Regis (Akwesasne), provided valuable information about documents based on his former experiences as an Indian Health Service employee and his personal interest in the history of his people. Most important information and advice were given on a visit by Cayuga Chief Jacob E. Thomas who represents the Cayuga nation in the Grand Council of the Houdenosaunee and teaches in Trent University, Peterborough, Ontario. On 22nd May 1980, Chief Thomas made a joint presentation with Dr. Michael K. Foster, Iroquoian Ethnologist of the Canadian National Museum of Man. At a colloquium at the Newberry, they showed slides and facsimile artifacts and explained symbols in terms of Iroquois custom. Through the following day, Chief Thomas held nonstop conversation with project staff who took extensive notes and taped his analyses of certain wampum belts. He continued

in correspondence afterward. Informal visitors to the project included Charles Patton and Tyler Hemlock, Caughnawaga (Kahnawake) Mohawks; and Alice Armstrong and Helen Laughing, Mohawks employed in the Demographic Office, Mohawk Tribal Offices, St. Regis Reservation.

When Associate Director Mary A. Druke traveled to Indian communities, she was received hospitably everywhere. Indians of Onondaga, including Oren Lyons, Irving Powless, Jr., and Irving Powless, Sr., though unsympathetic to the project, received her graciously and explained their attitudes. Information about documentary material and oral traditions were provided to her by residents of the following Indian communities: Allegany; Cattaraugus; Caughnawaga (Kahnawake), Onondaga, St. Regis (Akwesasne), Six Nations Reserve; Tonawanda; and Tuscarora.

Project Aides:

Consultants. Charles Gehring, of the New York State Library, Manuscripts, provided notes on Dutch manuscripts in the Livingston Family Papers at the Franklin D. Roosevelt Library. Paul Stevens, a Fellow at the McNickle Center, compiled and annotated source documents of the era of the American Revolution. Another McNickle Center Fellow, Professor Richard Haan, contributed copies of odd documents he had been collecting for ten years. Mary Ann Mayes searched William N. Fenton's files and compiled a list of cited Iroquois documents. Lieutenant Commander C. McD. Stuart, RN, searched uncalendared treaty texts at the Public Record Office of Great Britain and arranged for transmission of copies. Paul Grey, graduate student at the University of London, acted as liaison between the project staff and the Public Record Office in acquiring documents ordered by the staff. Professional indexer Elin Christianson advised on indexing procedures. Major F.E.G. Bageshawe, of Matlock, England, provided photographs of a wampum belt in private hands.

Office employees at various times included Nancy Kovitz; Peter Radke; Polly Strong, University of Chicago graduate student; Andrew Tobin, Bennington College student; Karli Erica White. Wesley Andrews arranged much of the final organization

of the archive files. The project was also helped by several students enrolled in undergraduate independent study seminars of the Association of the Colleges of the Midwest and the Great Lakes Colleges Association, whose wages were paid by the associations and the Newberry. David L. Ghere accomplished "last minute" tasks.

Volunteers included Claudette Alm; Jeanette Campanella; Lucy Caples; Herbert Furse; Ted Knutson; Nancy Kovitz; Dorothy Markowitz; Virginia Meyers; Noel O'Reilly; Mary Louise Ramsey; Mrs. Gerald Sivage. They sorted and identified the masses of documents arriving in the mails, and put them in order for editors' review.

Newberry Library staff. Special interest was maintained and special help provided by John Aubrey, Michael Kaplan, Steve Mandel, Terry Sullivan, and Michelene Fixico; and much gratitude is owed for the patience of Richard H. Brown.

Advice and information were exchanged with colleagues of the Atlas of Great Lakes Indian History project: Helen Hornbeck Tanner, Adele Hast, and Jacqueline Peterson. The members of the Conference on Iroquois Research and the American Society for Ethnohistory devoted three successive panel sessions to the project at annual meetings.

Institutions:

Special gratitude is owed to the Public Archives of Canada for its gift of copies of treaties and surrenders in its possession. Thanks must also be expressed to the Rochester [N.Y.] Museum and Science Center for its donation of photographs of its large collection of wampum belts. The University of Chicago made copyflo paper copies of microfilm at a minimal cost far below commercial prices. Research Publications sent a photographer without charge to film documents located at the Albany Institute of History and Art and at the New York State Archives in Albany. Work on the project was greatly facilitated by materials collected in research travel previous to the project and incorporated into project files. The American Philosophical Society made such research fellowship grants to Director Jennings

and Associate Director Druke. Through such generous contributions, as well as time and energy given by individuals, the project managed to stay within its budget despite its massive increase in size. When the project could not be finished within its allotted three years, the Newberry Library financed it to completion.

Thanks are due to each repository, publication, or individual source of materials listed below which made available copies of materials in its collections. together they have made this publication possible.

Sources of Manuscripts

Albany County Clerk's Office, Albany, N.Y.

Albany Institute of History and Art, McKinney Library, Albany, N.Y

American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Ma.

American Philosophical Society Library, Philadelphia, Pa.

Les Archives Nationales, Paris, France. Copies obtained from microfilm at the Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario.

Archives of Ontario, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

Archives of the Moravian Church, Bethlehem, Pa. Copies obtained from microfilm published by Research Publications, Woodbridge, Ct.

British Library, London, England. Copies of Amherst, Bouquet and Haldimand Papers obtained from microfilm published by World Publications, Ltd., London, England.

Buffalo and Erie County Historical Society, Buffalo, N.Y.

Burgerbibliotheck, Berne, Switzerland. Burgerbibliotheck should be informed when material in its collections is published.

Burke Library, Hamilton College, Clinton, N.Y. Samuel Kirkland Papers.

Carnegie Library of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania Division, Pittsburgh, Pa. George Morgan Letterbooks.

Clements Library, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich. Permission to reproduce or publish material must be obtained from the Clements Library.

Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Williamsburg, Pa.

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. SEE Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Division of Land Records.

Connecticut Historical Society, Manuscripts Collection, Hartford,

Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Ct. Material may not be reproduced or published without permission of the Connecticut State Library.

Department of Indian and Northern Affairs Canada. SEE Public Archives of Canada.

Detroit Public Library, Burton Historical Collection, Detroit, Mich.

Franklin D. Roosevelt Library, Hyde Park, N.Y. Livingston Family Papers, Indian Affairs are on indefinite loan from the National Archives and Records Service.

George Arents Library for Special Collections, Syracuse University, Syracuse, N.Y.

Haldimand-Norfolk Regional Museum, Cayuga, Ontario, Canada.

Hamilton College Library. SEE Burke Library.

Haverford College Library, Haverford, Pa. Quaker Collection.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Huntington Free Library and Reading Room, Bronx, N.Y. Depository for the Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation.

Huntington Library, San Marino, Ca.

Indiana Historical Society Library, Indianapolis, In.

Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kansas.

Library Company of Philadelphia. Collections are housed at the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Library of Congress, Manuscripts, Washington, D.C.

Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md. Copies obtained from microfilm published by Scholarly Resources, Inc., Wilmington, Del.

Massachusetts Archives, Secretary of State, Division of Archives, Boston, Ma.

Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Ma.

Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, Mo.

National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C. Diplomatic Branch, Legislative and Natural Resources Branch.

Neville Public Museum, Green Bay, Wi.

New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord, N.H.

New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, N.J.

New York, State of. SEE State of New York.

New York Historical Association, Cooperstown, N.Y.

New-York Historical Society, New York, N.Y. Material published courtesy of The New-York Historical Society.

New York Public Library, Rare Books and Manuscripts Division, Astor, Lenox, and Tilden Foundations, New York, N.Y.

New York State Archives, Albany, N.Y., State Education Department, Albany, N.Y.

New York State Library, Albany, N.Y. No further reproduction of documents is allowed without written permission from the New York State Library.

Newberry Library, Chicago, Il.

Niagara County Clerk's Office, Lockport, N.Y.

North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, Archives and Records Section, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh, N.C.

North Carolina State Archives. SEE North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, Archives and Records Section, Division of Archives and History.

Ontario County Historical Society Museum, Canadaigua, N.Y.

Penfield Library, State University of New York, Oswego, N.Y.

Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Harrisburg, Pa. Division of Archives and Manuscripts Division of Land Records.

Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario. Federal Archives Division, Manuscripts Division, Map Collection. Records in the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs, Canada, Ottawa, Ontario are under the auspices of the Public Archives of Canada.

Public Record Office, Kew, England.

Scottish Record Office, Edinburgh, Scotland. The Dalhousie Papers at the Scottish Record Office may not be cited, reproduced, or published without written permission of the Earl of Dalhousie, Brechin Castle, Angus, Scotland.

Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C.

State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Madison, Wi. Archives Division.

State of New York, Department of State, Albany, N.Y. Indian Treaties.

State of North Carolina. SEE North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources.

State University of New York at Oswego. SEE Penfield Library.

Syracuse University. SEE George Arents Library for Special Collections.

Thomas Gilcrease Institute of American History and Art, Tulsa, Ok.

Union of Ontario Indians, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

University of Tulsa Library, Tulsa, Ok.

Vassar College Library, Poughkeepsie, N.Y.

Vermont Historical Society, Montpelier, Vt.

Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.

Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

Printed Material

An Abridgement of the Indian Affairs Contained in Four Volumes, Transacted in the Colony of New York, from the year 1678 to the year 1751, by Peter Wraxall. Ed. Charles Howard McIlwain (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1915).

An Account of Conferences, and Treaties Made, Between Major-General Sir William Johnson, Bart, and the Chief Sachems and Warriours of the Indian Nations in North America at Fort Johnson, in the Colony of New York, in the Years 1755 and 1756. . . (London: A. Millar, 1756).

Account of Journey to Attend Treaty at Sandusky, by Jacob Lindley. Extract. SEE Friends Miscellany.

American Archives: Consisting of a Collection of Authentick Records, State Papers, Debates, and Letters and Other Notices of Publick Affairs, the Whole Forming a Documentary History of the Origin and Progress of the North American Colonies. Ed. Peter Force. 9 vols. (Prepared and published under authority of an act of Congress, Washington, D.C., 1837-1853).

American Historical Record, and Repertory of Notes and Queries Concerning the History and Antiquities of America and Biography of Americans. Ed. Benson J. Lossing. Vol. 2, No. 13. January 1873. (Philadelphia: Chase and Town, Publishers, 1873).

American State Papers. Indian Affairs. 2 vols. (Washington: Duff Green, 1832-1834).

The British Invasion from the North, the Campaigns of Generals Carleton and Burgoyne from Canada, 1776-1777, with the Journal of Lieut. William Digby of the 53rd, or Shopshire Regiment of Foot, by James Phinney Baxter. (Albany, N.Y.: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1887).

The Cadwallader Colden Papers. SEE The Letters and Papers of Cadwallader Colden.

Calendar of State Papers. Colonial Series. America and West Indies. Ed. W. Noel Sainsbury et al., (London: H.M. Stationary Office, 1860-).

Collections of the Maine Historical Society. 10 vols. [Proceedings of treaty at Deerfield, 27 Aug-1 Sept 1735. Vol. 4, pt. 6, pp. 123-144 (1856).] (Portland: Maine Historical Society, 1831-1906).

Collections on the History of Albany, New York, from its Discovery to the Present Time, with Notices of its Public Institutions, and biographical Sketches of Citizens Deceased. Ed. Joel Munsell. (Albany, N.Y.: J. Munsell, 1871).

Congressional Series Set. SEE Serial Set of Congressional Documents.

The Correspondence of Lieutenant-Governor John Graves Simcoe, with Allied Documents Relating to His Administration of the Government of Upper Canada. Ed. E.A. Cruikshank. 5 vols. (Toronto: Ontario Historical Society, 1923-1930).

Court Minutes of Rensselaerswyck 1648-1652. Trans. and ed. A.J.F. van Laer. (Albany, N.Y.: The University of the State of New York, 1922).

Découvertes et établissements des Francais dans l'ouest et dans le sud de l'Amerique Septentrionale (1614-1754): Memoires et documents originaux recueillis et publiés par Pierre Margry. Ed. Pierre Margry. (Paris: D. Jouaust, 1876-1886).

Der Inhalt Von Den Vershiedener Conferentzen, Welche Mit Den Indianern Gehalten Worden Zu Eston, In Dem Monath July und August 1757. (Germanton, Grdruckt: Christopher Saur, 1757). A copy of this printed source is in The Huntington Library, San Marino, Ca.

Doc.Hist.N.Y. SEE Documentary History of the State of New York.

Documentary History of the State of New York. Ed. Edmund B. O'Callaghan. 4 vols. (Albany: Weed, Parsons, 1849-1851). Folio edition, plus quarto edition, each with different pagination.

Documents of the American Revolution, 1770-1783 (Colonial Office Series). Ed. K.G. Davies. 21 vols. (Dublin, Ireland Irish Academic University Press...)

Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York; Procured in Holland, England and France by John P. Brodhead. Ed. Edmund B. O'Callaghan. 15 vols. (Albany: Weed, Parsons, 1853-1887).

Early Records of the City and County of Albany; and Colony of Rensselaerswyck (1656-1675). Trans. and ed. J. Pearson. (Albany: J. Munsell, 1869).

Early Western Travels 1748-1846. Ed. Reuben Gold Thwaites. (Cleveland: A.H. Clark, 1904-1907).

Extracts from the Journal of the Commissioners of the United States, United States Commissioners Appointed to hold a treaty at Sandusky 1793. Photostatic copy, Newberry Library, Chicago, Il., Graff Collection 5086.

Friendly Association for Regaining and Preserving Peace with the Indians by Pacific Measures. (Philadelphia: B. Franklin and D. Hall, 1757).

Friends Miscellany. [Account of Journey to Attend Treaty at Sandusky, by Jacob Lindley. Extract.] (Philadelphia: Society of Friends, 1832).

George Croghan's Journal of His Trip to Detroit in 1767. Ed. Howard H. Peckham. (Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1939).

Hadden's Journal and Orderly Books: A Journal Kept in Canada and Upon Burgoyne's Campaign in 1776 and 1777. By James M. Hadden. Ed. Horatio Rodgers. (Albany: J. Munsell's Sons, 1884).

Histoire de l'Amerique Septentrionale, par M. de Bacqueville de la Potherie. M. de Bacqueville de la Potherie. (Paris: Jean-Luc Nion and Fracois Didot, 1722).

Histoire et description générale de la Nouvelle France: avec le journal historique d'un voyage fait par ordre du Roi dans l'Amerique Septentionale par le P. de Charlevoix. P. de Charlevoix. (Paris: Nyon, 1744).

History of Hartwick Seminary. By Schmitthenner. Unpublished(?) work in the New York Metropolitan Synod archives of the Lutheran Church in America in Metropolitan New York. [Contains photostat of a deed pertaining to land obtained from Indians.]

History of the Commonwealth of Kentucky. By Mann Butler. (Louisville, Kentucky: Wilcox, Dickerman, and Co., 1834).

History of the Indians of the Five Nations of Canada. By Cadwallader Colden. (London: Printed for J. Whiston, et. al., 1750).

A History of Wilkes-Barre, Luzerne County Pennsylvania from Its First Beginnings to the Present Time; Including Chapters of Newly Discovered early Wyoming Valley History, Together with Many Biographical Sketches and Much Geneaological Material. By Oscar J. Harvey. 2 vols. (Wilkes-Barre, Pa.: Raeder, 1909).

Indian Historian. [Tawagonshi: Beginning of the Treaty Era. Vol. 1, Number 3, pp. 22-26. Summer 1968.] (San Francisco, Ca., 1968).

Indian Treaties Ratified at the Call Sessions of 1837-38 and 1839. Oneidas at Green Bay. (Washington, 1839). A copy of this printed material is in Special Collections at the Newberry Library, Chicago, Il.

Jefferson Papers. SEE The Papers of Thomas Jefferson.

Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents: Travel and Explorations of the Jesuit Missionaries, in New France, 1610-1791; the Original French, Latin, and Italian Texts, with English Translations and Notes. Ed. Reuben G. Thwaites. 73 vols. (Cleveland: The Burrows Brothers, 1896-1901).

Jésuites. Abbreviation for Un Collège de Jésuites aux XVIIe and XVIIIe Siècles: Le Collège Henri IV de la Fleche le Mans. By Rochemonteix. 4 vols. [Lettre à un Pere Missionaire de Chine. Jean de Lamberville, Paris, 23 Jan 1695. Trans. and presented from vol. 3, pp. 628-630 of Jésuites by Reuben G. Thwaites, ed. in vol. 64, pp. 238-259 of Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents.] 4 vols. (Leguicheux, 1889).

Journal of Isaac Norris During Trip to Albany in 1745, and an Accout of Treaty Held There in October 1745. By Isaac Norris. Ed. and published by J.P. Norris. (Philadelphia: Privately printed, Hawthorn Press, 1867). A copy of this printed material is in the Newberry Library, Chicago, Il., Ayer Collection.

Journal of Nicolas Cresswell, 1774-1777. By Nicolas Cresswell. (New York: L. MacVeagh, 1924).

The Journals of Samuel Kirkland. Ed. Walter Pilkington. (Clinton, N.Y.: Hamilton College, 1980).

Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789. Ed. Library of Congress. 34 vols. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1904-1937).

Journey to the Land of Eden and Other Tracts, History of the Dividing Line and Other Tracts from the Papers of William Byrd. (Richmond, Va., 1866).

The Letters and Papers of Cadwallader Colden. In Collections of the New York Historical Society. (New York, N.Y.: New-York Historical Society, 1916-).

Letters of Members of the Continental Congress. Ed. Edmund C. Burnett. 8 vols. Publications No. 299. Papers of the Division of Historical Research, Carnegie Institution of Washington. (Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Institution of Washington, 1921-1936).

The Livingston Indian Records, 1661-1723. By Lawrence H. Leder. (Gettysburg, Pa.: Pennsylvania Historical Association, 1956).

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections. 10 vols. [Witham Marshe's Journal of Treaty at Lancaster, 1744. In Vol. 7, pp. 171-201.] (Boston, Ma.: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1831-1906).

Memoir of Lieut. Col. Tench Tilghman, Secretary and Aid to Washington, Together With an Appendix, Containing Revolutionary Journals and Letters, Hitherto Unpublished. . . Ed. Samuel Alexander Harrison. (Albany: J. Munsell, 1876).

Message from the President of the United States, Transmittiing a Treaty, as Amended by the Senate, and Negotiated with the New York Indians. 25th Congress (Confidential D), 3rd Session. (Washington, D.C.: Blair and Rives, Printers).

The Minute Book of the Committee of Safety of Tryon County, the Old New York Frontier . . . Ed. Howard J. Hanson and Samuel L. Frey. (New York: Dodd, Mead, and Company, 1905).

Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck and Schenectady, 1668-1685. . . Being a Continuation of the Minutes of the Court at Fort Orange and Beverwyck. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. 3 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1926-1932).

Minutes of the Court at Fort Orange and Beverwyck, 1652-1656. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1920).

Minutes of the Court of Rensselaerswyck, 1648-1652. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1922).

Minutes of the Executive Council of the Province of New York, Albany. Ed. Victor Hugo Paltsits. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1910-).

Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania from the Organization to the Termination of the Proprietary Government, March 10, 1682 to September 27, 1775. Ed. Samuel Hazard. 16 vols. (Harrisburg, Pa.: Theophilus Fenn, 1838-1853).

Narrative of the Mission of the United Brethren Among the Delaware and the Mohegan Indians, from Its Commencement, in the Year 1740, to the Close of the Year 1808. By John Heckewelder. (Philadelphia, Pa.: M'Carty and Davis, 1820).

Narratives of New Netherland 1609-1664. Ed. J. Franklin Jameson. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1909).

The New Regime 1765-1767, British Series. Ed. C.W. Alvord and C.E. Carter. In Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library, vol. 2. (Springfield, Il.: Illinois State Historical Library, 1916).

New Voyages to North-America by the Baron de Lahontan. Reprinted from the English Edition of 1703, with Facsimiles of Original Title Pages, Maps, and Illustrations and the Addition of Introduction, Notes, and Index. Ed. Reuben G. Thwaites. 2 vols. (Originally published 1905. Reprinted New York: Lenox Hill Publishing and Distributing Company [Burt Franklin], 1970).

N.Y.Col.Docs. SEE Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York.

Ohio Archaeological and Historical Publications. [Account of the Harrison-Tarhe Peace Conference. Reprinted as It Appeared in an Issue of 'The Freeman's Chronicle' of 25 June 1813.] Vol. 14, pp. 121-131. (Columbus: Ohio Historical Society).

The Olden Time. Ed. Neville B. Craig. 2 vols. (Pittsburg, Pa.: J.W. Cook, 1846-1848).

Our Revolutionary Forefathers, the Letters of Francois Marquis de Barbé-Marbois, 1779-1785. Ed. Eugene Parker Chase. (New York: Duffield and Company, 1929).

The Papers of Benjamin Franklin. Ed. Leonard W. Labaree et al. 20 Vols. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1959-).

The Papers of Thomas Jefferson. Ed. Julian P. Boyd. Vols. (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press).

Penn.Arch. Abbreviation for Pennsylvania Archives. Ed. Samuel Hazard, et al. 138 vols. (Philadelphia: Joseph Severns; Harrisburg: Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, 1852-1949).

Penn.Prov.Coun.Min. SEE Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania . . .

Private Papers of John, Earl of Sandwich. Ed. G.R. Barnes and J.H. Owen. (London: Navy Records Society, 1832).

Proceedings of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, Appointed by Law for the Extinguishment of Indian Titles in the State of New York. Introduction and notes by Franklin B. Hough. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: J. Munsell, 1861).

Publications of the North Carolina Historical Commission. [Christoph Von Graffenreid's Account of the Founding of New Bern. Edited with an Historical Introduction and and English Translation by Vincent H. Todd.] (Raleigh, N.C.: Edwards and Broughton Printing Co., State Printers, 1920).

Public Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor of New York, 1807-1817. 3 vols. (Albany and New York: Wynkoop, Hallenbeck, and Crawford, 1898-1902).

Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York, 1777-1795, 1801-1804. Introduction by Hugh Hastings. 10 vols. (Albany and New York: Wynkoop, Hallenbeck, and Crawford, 1899-1910).

Public Speeches, Delivered at the Village of Buffalo, on the 6th and 8th Days of July, 1812 by Hon. Erastus Granger, Indian Agent, and Red Jacket, One of the Principal Chiefs and Speakers of the Seneca Nation, Respecting the Part the Six Nations Would Take in the Present War Against Great Britain. (Buffalo: Printed and sold by S.H. and H.A. Salisbury, 1812). A copy of this printed material is at the New York State Library, Albany, N.Y.

Publications of the Buffalo Historical Society. Ed. Frank H. Severance. Buffalo, N.Y.: The Peter Paul Book Company, 1896).

Red and White on the New York Frontier, A Struggle for Survival: Insights from the Papers of Erastus Granger, Indian Agent 1807-1819. Ed. Charles M. Snyder. Harrison, N.Y.: Harbor Hill Books, 1978).

Relation de ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable . . .; Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Nouvelle France . . .; and Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la mission. . . These citations are to the original Jesuit Relations. Bibliographical detail is given with each appropriate entry in the headnotes and calendar.

Report of a Committee of the United States Continental Congress, Assembled 15 October 1783. A copy of this printed material is at the Newberry Library, Special Collections, Chicago, Il.

Report of the Commissioners Appointed by the Governor on the Claim of the Iroquois Indians, Made to the Legislature November 3, 1855. By J.M. Hotchkiss. (Montpelier, Vt.: Printed by E.P. Walton, Jr., 1855). A copy of this printed material is at the Vermont State Historical Society, Montpelier, Vt.

Report on the Claim of the Iroquois Indians upon the State of Vermont for Their 'Hunting Ground'. By Timothy P. Redfield. (Montpelier, Vt.: E.P. Walton, Jr., 1854). A copy of this printed material is at the Vermont State Historical Society.

Royal Gazette. Fredericton, New Brunswick, Canada, 17 July 1839.

Samson Occum and the Christian Indians of New England. By William DeLoss Love. (Boston and Chicago: Pilgrim Press, 1899).

Serial Set of Congressional Documents. Publication of the U.S. Government, beginning with the 15th Congress, 1817. A reference guide is available in the form of Steven L. Johnson's Guide to American Indian Documents in the Congressional Serial Set: 1817-1899, Library of American Indian Affairs, (New York: Clearwater Publishers, 1977).

Simcoe Papers. SEE The Correspondence of Lieutenant Governor John Graves Simcoe. . .

Sir William Johnson Papers. Abbreviation for The Papers of Sir William Johnson. Ed. James Sullivan, et al. 14 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1921-1965).

The Statutes at Large of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America. Ed. James Matthews. (Richmond, Va.: R.M. Smith, 1864).

Treaties and Surrenders from 1680 to 1903. Also known as Indian Treaties and Surrenders from 1860 to 1903. 2 vols. (Ottawa, Ontario: Queen's Printer, 1905-1912).

[The United States and the Indians: A Collection of Congressional Documents Relating to the Indians, 11th Congress- , 1810-]. United States Congress, 29th Congress, 2nd Session, Senate Report. (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1810-). Report 156. A copy of this printed material is at the Newberry Library, Special Collections, Chicago, Il.

Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts, Being Letters of Kilianen Van Rensselaer, 1630-1643, and Other Documents Relating to the Colony at Rensselaerswyck. Ed. A.J.F. Van Laer. (Albany: University of the State of New York, 1908).

Voyages de la Nouvelle France Occidentale, dicte Canada, faits par le Sr. de Champlain Xainctongeois, Capitaine pour le Roy en la Marine de Ponant, et toutes les descouvertes qu'il a faites en ce pais depuis l'an 1603, jusques l'an 1629. (Paris: Pierre Le-Mur, 1632).

Washington Irvine Correspondence. Ed. C.W. Butterfield. (Madison, Wisc., 1882).

William and Mary Quarterly. [Catastrophe in the Wilderness: New Light on the Canada Expedition of 1709, by Bruce T. McCully. Third Series, Vol. 11 (October 1954)]. (Williamsburg, Va.: Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1954).

The Writings of James Madison Comprising His Public Papers and His Private Correspondence, Including Numerous Letters and Documents Now for the First Time Printed. Ed. Gaillard Hunt. 9 vols. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1900-1910).

The Writings of James Monroe Including a Collection of His Public and Private Papers and Correspondence Now For the First Time Printed. Ed. Stanislaus Murray Hamilton. 7 vols. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1898-1903).

INDIVIDUAL TREATY PROCEEDINGS ARE NOT LISTED ABOVE BECAUSE FULL BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION ABOUT EACH IS GIVEN IN THE APPROPRIATE HEADNOTE OR CALENDAR ENTRY. FOR A GENERAL REFERENCE TO THIS MATERIAL, CHECK HENRY F. DEPUY'S A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE ENGLISH COLONIAL TREATIES WITH THE AMERICAN INDIANS, INCLUDING A SYNOPSIS OF EACH TREATY. (PRINTED FOR THE LENOX CLUB, 1917).

Sources of Wampum Belts

American Museum of Natural History, New York, N.Y.

American Philosophical Society Library, Philadelphia, Pa. Photograph of belts.

British Museum. SEE Museum of Mankind.

Buffalo Museum of Science, Buffalo, N.Y.

Clements Library, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan.

Etnografiska Museet, Göteborg, Sweden.

Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, Il.

McCord Museum, McGill University, Montreal, Quebec, Canada.

Merseyside County Museums, Liverpool, England.

Museum für Völkerkunde, Hamburg, Germany.

Museum für Völkerkunde, Vienna, Austria.

Museum of Mankind, British Museum, London, England.

Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, New York, N.Y.

National Museum of Man, National Museums of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario.

New York State Museum, Albany, N.Y.

Onondaga Historical Association, Syracuse, N.Y.

Ontario County Historical Society Museum, Canandaigua, N.Y.

Peabody Museum, Salem, Ma.

Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology, Harvard University, Cambridge, Ma.

Rochester Museum and Science Center, Rochester, N.Y. Courtesy of the Research Division.

Royal Ontario Museum, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

Ste-Marie Among the Hurons, Midland, Ontario, Canada.

Seneca Iroquois National Museum, Salamanca, N.Y.

Smithsonian Institution, Museum of Natural History, National Museum of Man, Washington, D.C.

Smithsonian Institution, National Anthropological Archives, Washington, D.C.

Photographs of wampum belts.

The University Museum, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Volkerkundiche Sammlungen der Stadt Mannheim, Mannheim, Germany.

WHERE APPROPRIATE, DOCUMENTS AND WAMPUM BELTS IN THIS MICROFILM PUBLICATION ARE INCLUDED WITH THE KIND PERMISSION OF THE SOURCES LISTED ABOVE. IN OTHER INSTANCES, PERMISSION FOR INCLUSION WAS NOT GRANTED, AND IN THIS CASE, A REFERENCE TO THE DOCUMENT IS INCLUDED IN THE CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS PUBLISHED IN THE GUIDE TO THIS COLLECTION. ON THE MICROFILM, A GAP IN THE SEQUENTIAL NUMBERING OF DOCUMENTS HEADED BY THE SAME DATE IS AN INDICATION OF A DOCUMENT DELETION DUE TO FAILURE TO OBTAIN REPRODUCTION PERMISSION.

My Lords

In consequence of a Letter I received from
Sr Thomas Robinson of the 26th of October last, I have
ordered the Assembly which had been adjourned to the
second Tuesday in March to be called together to meet the
4th of February; when I shall press them to - - - - -
make Provision to enable me to fulfil what he had
spoke from this Province. I shall endeavour to avail
myself them to put the Country in a position of Defence; but as
these Services cannot be carried on without a proper Fund
I shall be under a necessity to raise one if this House
should not find the Funds for sinking the Bills be sufficient to
do it in five years, agreable to the Act made for that purpose.

the

Rt Hble Lords Comrs for Trade & Plants

the New England Colonies.

I inclose your Lordships an Extract of a Letter from the Officer at Iroquois. I should have thought it very surprizing that the General of Canada should tell our Indians, that the English are sending Letters to him, to join them in destroying the Indians, but I must have told the like piece of Falsehood, but of a more impudent nature, from a French Indian last year at Albany, who told me that he heard the General of Canada reading a Letter sent from his Majesty to the French King, proposing to him, to join his Forces with the English to extirpate all the Indians. I must take the best Measures I can to wipe away the fowl Aspersion by sending the Interpreter among them, and as they are in want of Corn. I hope a seasonable Supply, as soon as the Rivers are practicable, will have a good Effect to this purpose.

I have sent ten pieces of Cannon 18 & 12 to Governor Shirley to be employed in executing a Plan he

has

Informa.

In the Beginning of the last War the Assembly pass'd
Laws for purchasing a quantity of Gun Powder for the use
of the Province, and Commissioners were appointed who
bought up a large quantity, which was lodged in the
Magazine of this City, and there remained for several
years, till Mr. Thomas, his Majesty's Collector, seiz'd the
same as illegally imported, there being no doubt Duties
under among it, as great quantities of it are run into the
Province: The Affair is now depending in a Court of Law,
and if it be not Discharged, I am persuaded no Remedy
will be brought to raise Money for purchasing any more
Gunpowder, but filed an Information in the Admiralty
Court where it was depending. The Case is now
Depending in the Supreme Court, when it shall have
received a Decision there, I shall let your Lordship know
the Result. The Order was purchased of the Merchants
in the Town, and there was so great a search then, that

the

the Exportation was prohibited.

I take care to send the Intelligence I receive of the Motions of the French to the Governments concerned: I shall likewise send the Extract of the Letter from Oswego to be Delivered to General Braddock on his Arrival.

I send the two Reports of a Committee of the Council with Affidavits annexed. As also the Report of the Proceedings of the Commissioners appointed on the part of New York, to settle the Line between New York and Massachusets Bay, with the Map to explain it: and a Duplicate of my Letter of the 15 December last. I am

My Lords

Your Lordships

most obedient & most humble Servant

James De Lancey

New-York

Letter from James De Lancey Esq.r Lieu.t Gov.r of New York to the Board, without date, giving an Account of the Treaty of the French to ~~draw~~ Ohio, the Six Nations against the English &c. transmitting

Rec.d March y.e 26.th
Read April 2. } 1753.

Kk. 44.

Oswego Janry 2d 1755.

Sir

All the News I have to Report your Honour, is, that some of the Chiefs of our Five Nations that went to Canada last Fall, are just returned, who say they have visited the point they went on, which was that this place and Albany should remain in peace and Quietness without Molestation.

And by private intelligence from one of the Chiefs (much in our Interest) we have the following Particulars, which perhaps your Honer may think worth some Value, Viz.t That on their first Arrival in Canada they were Spoke to, with a very large Belt of Wampum, by six different Nations of French Indians, advising and intreating them, as Brothers, to break the Sale of the Lands they made to the English on the River Ohio, and to have some consideration for their Offspring, for these they called Brothers, (meaning the English) were seeking both their ruin and destruction: He further tells us that on their Arrival at Montreal the Governor in Chief was gone to Quebec, and they were desired to go down and Speak to him, and they would receive large presents, to which they replied they did not

come

come for presents but upon Business, and if they could not be heard there, would return Home; upon which they had a hearing, and their Speeches taken down in Writing, which was dispatched Express to Quebec, and they detained for an Answer, which in a few days came to the following purpose. "Children, I am heartily sorry we cant see one another now, especially as it is at a time when you have much need of my Paternal Advice, for those whom you call Brothers, the English, are seeking your overthrow, (especially the Virginians who are a very bad Mischievous People) as I have daily Letters from them and your other Brothers to join them, (and as you are but a handful of People) cut you intirely off from the face of the Earth, and then divide your Lands between us. But Children I will not listen to any such proposals, as my Paternal care is too great ever to suffer my Children to be so used. But as to the Lands on the River Ohio, I will take to my self what I have a mind to, in defiance of the English and since Providence has so ordered it, that we cant meet one another now, I send you the Belt of Wampum, that you may acquaint all my Children of the five Nations with the Treachery of your Brothers, and that you all (Mohawks included) meet me as early as

possible.

possible in the Spring at Montreal, where I shall give you my Fatherly advice, as well as consult with you for the means of your future safety from the impending danger now threatned by your Brethren the English: and after we have come to a Conclusion, you shall return to your respective Homes, and I will go over to France, and Report to your great Father the King, the methods we agree on for your safety, that it may meet with his approbation and protection.

They also Report that an Officer was arrived at Montreal from Ohio, who was to return back this Winter with a Reinforcement sufficient to Rout all the English from thence.

I am also informed that the whole five Nations are to meet this Winter at Onondaga, to consult on the Messages from the French and their Indians. I am &c

Gilchen Holland

Copy Examd By

Peter Wraxall Secty

Oswego 31st Jan. 1755.

Copy. New York.

Letter from Lieutent. Holland, to the Lieut. Gov. of New York, containing a Message from the Governor of Canada to several Chiefs of the five Nations.

Dated Oswego, Jan.y 1.st 1755.

Rec.d with a Letter from L.t Gov.r Delancey to y.e Board, without Date:

Rec.d March 26.th
Read April 2.d } 1755.

5 Kk. 45.

To the Honourable James
De Lancey Esq. Lieutenant
Governor and Commander in Chief
in and over the Province of New
York and Territories depending
thereon in America, In Council

We Joseph Murray, William Smith
Benjamin Nicoll and William Livingston, four
of the Commissioners (the other not appearing)
appointed by Commission under the great
Seal of the Province of New York, bearing date
the 30th day of May last, for and on behalf of the
Province of New York, and thereby authorized
and empowered, in Conjunction with Commis-
sioners Nominated and appointed on the part of
the Massachusets-Bay, to settle agree upon fix
and ascertain the Bounds, between the said
two provinces; Humbly do Report unto your
Honour: that pursuant to the said Commission
We attended at the City of Albany on the 14th
day of June last, being the day and place
appointed for the meeting of the Commissioners
of the several provinces, where We waited till the
18th day of the same Month, before any of the
Commissioners from the Province of the
Massachusets-Bay arrived, and that on that

Day

day four of them did arrive, and that after
several Personal and private Applications
between the 18th and 25th June last, some of us
on the same 25th day of June, waited on the
Commissioners of the Massachusets Bay, and
desired them to meet us, and exchange copies
of our respective Commissions, which they
agreed to do at four o'clock in the afternoon
of that day, at the City Hall of that City:
(pursuant to which appointment, We met
them, and produced our Commission, and had
prepared a copy thereof to deliver to them,
which after being compared by them with
the Original, was accordingly by us delivered
to them, and they delivered to us a Copy of
their Commission, which We also compared
with the Original; which Copy is hereto
annexed.

& The said Commissioners also gave
us a copy of the Vote of their Council, by
which they were appointed Commissioners,
which was approved of by their House of
Representatives, and consented to by their
Governor, of which we also obtained a
Copy, which is also hereunto annexed.

& This being done they objected against
our

our Commission, as not sufficiently Authorizing us, the Assembly of this Province not having appointed us Commissioners, or given us any power to Act as such, without which they conceived we could not be sufficiently Authorized to Settle the said partition Line, alledging that if our Assembly should happen to dislike what should be agreed upon by us, they would probably by Vote of their House declare against it, and further endeavour to render it ineffectual, when transmitted for his Majesty's approbation. This objection We endeavoured to Answer, by shewing them that the right to the Lands in Controversie, if within this Province, was in the Crown, and that his Majesty had the sole right of granting them, and also of Settling the bounds of this province, and that our power and Authority from his Majesty under the great Seal of his Province of New York, was sufficient for all the purposes contained in it, without an Act of Assembly, especially as the Line to be agreed upon, could not be binding upon the Crown, but must remain subject to such alterations as his Majesty should think fit to direct, but before this matter was determined between us, the Commissioners for the Indian Treaty and the Union of the provinces, came into the City Hall, whereupon We were obliged to Adjourn the Conference upon this point to

another

another Meeting.

On the 26th day of the same Month We met the same Commissioners a second time; and they still insisted upon the same point Viz.t that our Commission for want of an Act of Assembly, as the foundation of it, or some Act to support it, was insufficient, and alledged that as the Assembly did not appear to them to be parties to our Commission, they might if We should settle a Line, which they did not like, oppose the confirmation of it by his Majesty in Council, and prevent the Settlement agreed to: to which We answered as before, and further shewed, that the Assembly had so far consented to our Commission, that they by their Vote of the 25th of April last, had agreed to bear the expences of the Commission in the present form, and upon this We adjourned, that they might take time to consider whether they would Act with us or not; in the same afternoon some of us carried to those Commissioners, a printed copy of the Message of your Honour to the Assembly of the 24th of April last, and their Vote aforesaid, further to convince them that the Commission We acted under was agreeable to the sense of that House, after which having made particular application for some days for their Answer, We waited till the second day of July, and then sent to them a

Letter

Letter signed by us all, desiring them to acquaintus whether they would confer with us as commissioners on the part of Newyork, on the Subject of the Line or not: after this We waited till the 9th day of the same Month, when they gave us notice they would meet us, and accordingly on that day We met them again, and they agreed to admit our Commission as Valid. We then shewed them that the Lands granted to the Duke of York by King Charles the Second in 1663/4, were bounded on the East by Connecticut River, and that from that time the same Connecticut River in all the several Commissions from the Duke of York, to the Governors of Newyork, was described as the East bounds of this Province: Wherefore we conceived that they could not extend the bounds of their Colony, West of that River. That by their last grant in the year 1674, they were to go West as far as the Colonies of Rhode Island, Connecticut and the Narraganset Country, and therefore must as this was a grant of the Crown, terminate at the East bounds of the Colony of Connecticut, and that all the Lands between Connecticut River, and the East bounds of Connecticut Colony, belonged to the Crown; but do this Province claimed no further East than Connecticut River, esteeming that to be our bounds, We made no pretentions to any Lands to the East thereof, and then We desired the Gentlemen on the part of the Massachusets Bay, to inform us how far West of that River, and by what right, they claimed: to which they Answered in generale that they claimed West to the South Sea, and that the

Crown,

Crown had granted so far to the Council of Plymouth in 1620: That that Council in 1628, granted as far to Sr Henry Roswell and associates. That Sr Henry Roswell and associates, obtained a Charter in the fourth year of King Charles the first, for what was granted to them by the Council of Plymouth, extending to the South Sea: that altho' that Charter was in 1684 decreed Void and Cancelled in Chancery, yet in 1691, by the Charter of King William the third, the former Colonies of the Massachusets-Bay, New-Plymouth, and Province of Mainewere united into one; and that whatever Lands were included in the bounds of either of the said Colonies, were by this Charter granted to the United Colony called by the Name of the Massachusets-Bay; and that by the express words of this last Charter, they had power to grant all the Lands lying within the bounds of the Colonies, formerly called the Colonies of the Massachusets-Bay and new Plymouth, and Province of Maine; and that therefore they had a right to go to the South Sea, unless We could shew, that any of the Lands claimed by them, were actually possessed and improved by some other Christian Prince or State at the time of the grant to the Council of Plymouth: such Lands being excepted in that grant. But altho' we desired them to shew us those Original grants, or authenticated Copies of them, they did not produce one such Original, or Copy, and only shewed what they called a Copy of their Charter printed at Boston in their Province, which

We

We alledged according to our Information, did not recite some very material part of the said former Grants: then We replyed that the Dutch were actually possessed of Connecticut River at the time of that grant in 1620; but supposing the Dutch had not had such Possession, yet We conceived they could hold nothing but by their Charter in 1691, and that by that Charter they were expressly bounded West by the last bounds of Connecticut, but having no Umpire to determine this Question, We desired them to let us know what Line they proposed as a Division Line between the Provinces, to which they gave no immediate Answer but said they would consider of it til the morning.

The next Morning We met them and after some time spent again in Arguing on the different Constructions made by them and us of their Charter, which were in Substance as before, and finding they were not to be convinced by any Arguments, but that their grant in 1691 really conveyed all the Lands to the South Sea, to them; except such particular Lands as we could shew were actually in possession of the Dutch, at the time of the grant to the Council of Plymouth in 1620: We at length desired them to let us know, what line they proposed as the Line of Settlement between the two Provinces, and after some Debates they desired that no advantage should be taken of any proposal in any future Controversy, in case it was not accepted, to which We agreed, and the like was also agreed on their part as to any proposal We might make to them.

Whereupon

Whereupon they proposed a Line twelve Miles
Eastward of Hudson's River, Suggesting that they
found the County of Albany was bounded on the East
by an Ancient Act of Assembly of this Province
by that distance from Hudson's River; to which We
immediately Replyed, that it was impossible
for them to think that We could ever agree to any
such Line, several large Tracts of Land having
been held by Patents under this Government,
extending much further Eastward than such a
Line for about 70 years last past. They then
desired us to Signify what Line We proposed as
a Boundary Line between the two Provinces, to
which We then Answered, that We were so widely
different from each other, that it was almost
impossible to suppose We could come to any
Agreement, as to a final Line; and therefore
proposed to treat of a Temporary limiting Line
of Peace, between the two Governments, till his
Majesty should determine the Controversy
between Us, and settle a final Line between the
two Governments: to which they immediately
Replyed, that they had no Authority or Power
to treat with Us relating to a Temporary Line,
and declared they would not Confer with us on
that head; and said, that if We could not on the
part of the Province of New York, recede from the
Claim We made to Connecticut River, that they
would confer with us no further, and that the
Laws of Nature must decide the dispute
between Us. We then Answered that We conceived

the

the Laws of Nature could not take place between us, who had a Superior to appeal to, and then told them, that We would Confer together and endeavour to give them an Answer, whether for peace sake We could recede from what We looked upon to be the true bounds of this Province viz. Connecticut River or not: We then parted from them, and waited upon your Honour, and such of the Council of this Province as were then at Albany; and related what had passed, and desired further Instructions, upon which your Honour and Council then agreed, that We should meet with them again, & propose a Line to run Northerly from the North bounds of Connecticut, so as equally to divide the Lands between Connecticut and Hudson's River, to be the Boundary Line between the two Governments.

July 11th We met the said Commissioners at nine in the Morning, and produced the Act of Assembly of this Province, to convince them of their mistake, in supposing that the County of Albany had been ancientley bounded by a Line of twelve Miles Eastward of Hudson's River. We then shewed them a Copy of the Agreement between the two Governments in 1726 and 1727, when it was proposed that Commissioners sho'd be appointed on each side, to settle the Line; and thereby all Persons belonging to each Province were prohibited from making any further Settlements near the devided Line between the two Provinces, until the further orders of each Government: to which they Answered

without

without shewing us any proof, that application had been made to our Government to appoint Commissioners for that purpose, about 20 years ago; that our Government had Neglected so to do; and that afterwards their Government had passed An Act to Warrant the Settlements made by them since that time. We Replyed, that We knew nothing of any such Application, or the terms thereof, or for what Reason the same was neglected to be complied with: however We conceived that before they had made any new Settlement, after the Agreement in 1726 and 1727, they should have sent to our Government a formal Notice, that, unless Commissioners were appointed on our part to settle the Line, that they would proceed to make further Settlements; which if they had not done, all the Settlements made since that time, were by Surprize, and breaches of that Agreement: to this they made Answer, that they did not conceive such notice necessary. We then proposed for a Boundary Line between the Governments, the Line mentioned above, and agreed to by your Honour and Council on the day before. They said little to it, but that they could not agree to such Line, and seemed to decline any further Conference with us, supposing it impossible that We should agree: and only proposed that as We could not agree, that We should propose to your Honour and Council, that the two Governments shou'd refer the dispute to some

Gentlemen—

Gentlemen of the Neighbouring Governments, to
settle the matter as Arbitrators, and to agree that
what they did, should be final: they further told us
that if this was not agreed to, they should procure to
execute another Commission they had, Viz.t to settle the
controverted Lands. We at this meeting produced
M.r William Alexander's Map, a copy whereof is
hereunto annexed, and shewed them, that the Lands
we contended for, were all or very near all granted
long since under Patents from this Government, but
this they paid no regard to, and We parted: after We
had parted on the 11.th of July, We informed your Honor
and Council of what had passed, and that the propo-
sal made by us was rejected, and that it seemed to
be in Vain to meet again without some new Instruc-
tions. Whereupon your Honour advised with the
Council, and it was agreed, that We should propose
as the last thing on our side, that the Line should
be settled in the following manner Viz.t That Westenhook
River should be the bounds or Line between the
Governments from the North line of Connecticut, as
far as to the place where the North line of the
Patent of Westenhook crossed that River, being about
18. Miles from said Connecticut Line; that from that
place or point on the River, a Line should be run
Northerly, so as to leave Fort Massachusets, 100 yards
East of it. We thereupon waited on the said Commis-
sioners in the afternoon, at their Lodgings, and then
informed them, that tho' we had receded very
considerably from what We conceived to be the true
bounds

bounds of this Government by our former proposal, yet for peace sake, We had received Instructions since our last Meeting, to make a further proposal to them, which We accordingly did, as is above mentioned, — they then asked us, if this proposal now made, was the furthest we could make; We answered that it was the furthest We could make, for any thing that We had hitherto heard from them: They then answered that they could not agree to the said proposal, and hinted to us, that as We had informed them, that what We then offered was the furthest We could make, that it was in Vain for them to make any new proposal on their part to us.

They having rejected this Proposal, and We not expecting any further Instructions on our part, were about to take our leave, but as We had — agreed that no advantage should be made here[illegible] of any proposal made by either party, if such proposal was not finally agreed to and settled, We desired them to let us know their sense of that Agreement, because We supposed, that each party of Commissioners, would be called upon to make a Report to their Constituents, of what they had done in pursuance of the Commission: both of them told us, that they understood by that Agreement, that neither side was at Liberty to Report any Proposal, that had been made by either side, and insisted that the Report ought to contain no more, than that in pursuance of their Commission they

(had.

had had several Meetings, but that they could come to no agreement or Settlement. Mr. Chandler one of their Commissioners differed, and said he did not understand the agreement in that sense, that notwithstanding the agreement, he looked upon either side to be at Liberty to Report to their principals the proposals made in the Treaty, but that no Argument should be hereafter drawn from any Proposal made, to the prejudice of the right of the party proposing. This was the sense in which he said he on our part understood the agreement, the other four Commissioners from the Massachusets Bay, insisted on the first construction. Mr Chandler agreed with us in our sense of the agreement, and after much debate, he told them the sense he put thereon was, what he esteemed the natural construction of the Agreement, and that it would be almost impossible to make a proper Report without mentioning the proposals that had passed, which he conceived your Honour had a right to know from us: that he should therefore on our part Report according to the sense he had of that agreement, which Agreement should also be a part of the Report, which he conceived would be sufficient to prevent the mentioning the Proposals from being made use of, to the prejudice of either party. We then took leave and left them: after having spent in the City of Albany twenty eight days in

attendance

attendance upon this affair, which was greatly impeded and retarded by the business of the Interview with the Indian Natives, and the Congress of the Commissioners from the several Provinces on other Public affairs.

8th
of August 1751.

Jos. Murray
Wm. Smith
B. Nicoll
Wm. Livingston

The preceding is a true Copy of the Original Report filed in the Secretary's office of New York
Examined By me

John Tabor Kempe

N. York.

Report of the proceedings of the Commissioners appointed on the part of N. York to settle the Line or Boundary between that Province and Massachusets Bay. Dated 9th August 1754.

Rec.d with a Lett.r from Lieut. Gov.r De Lancey, to the Board without Date:

Rec.d March 26th.
Read April 2d. } 1755.

N. B. Copy of the Map ... referr'd to, in this Report. To be put into a Frame.

No. 46.

New York. Kk 47. 196

TWO

REPORTS

OF

A COMMITTEE

OF

His Majesty's Council

FOR THE

Province of NEW-YORK,

RELATING

To the Controverted Line between that Province, and *New-Jersey*.

With Affidavits annex'd.

Published by Order of His Honour the Lieutenant Governor, in Council.

Dated in March & December 1754.

GII R

NEW-YORK:

Printed and Sold by J. PARKER, at the New Printing-Office in *Beaver-Street*, MDCCLIV.

Rec.d with a Letter from Lieu.t Gov.r De Lancey to y.e Board, without Date.
Rec.d March y.e 26.th 1755.

New York.

To the Honourable JAMES DE LANCEY, *Esq;* *His Majesty's Leiutenant Governor and Commander in Chief, in and over the Province of* NEW-YORK, *and Territories depending thereon in* AMERICA.

May it please Your Honour,

IN Obedience to your Honour's Order in Council, on the Thirty-first Day of *January* last, mentioning two Letters from his Excellency Governor BELCHER of *New-Jersey*, relating to the Disputes between Persons living on the Borders of the two Governments, concerning their Lands; and that he should be glad that amicable and conciliating Measures might be concerted and fallen upon by both Governments, that the Borderers might be easy till his Majesty's Pleasure should be known in this Matter: Mentioning also a Memorial laid before the said Governor by the Council of Proprietors of *New-Jersey*, respecting the said Dispute: And also a Letter from some Justices of the Peace; and another Letter from the Sheriff of *Orange* County, relating to the Disputes between the Persons living on the Borders of this Province, and that of *New-Jersey*, and sundry Disturbances that had lately happened on the said Borders; signifying also the Opinion of your Honour and of his Majesty's Council of this Province, that it is absolutely necessary a Line of Peace should be fixed and agreed on by the two Governments, to prevent any future Disputes or Disorders between the Inhabitants of both Provinces, until the Controversy should be settled in a legal Course: And referring to us as a Committee of his Majesty's Council of this Province, to examine into the Claims of the Patentees of *Minisink* and *Wawayanda*, respecting the Premises; and to report our Opinion where such Line of Peace should be fixed; and further to make Enquiry into the said Disturbances; and to report to your Honour our Opinion as to what we think proper to be done thereupon:

We therefore, having examined the Claims of the said Patentees of *Minisink* and *Wawayanda*, and made diligent Enquiry concerning the late Disturbances, do humbly report to your Honour,

That the Province of *New-Jersey* was originally Part of this Province of *New-York*, and that the Rights of that Province depend upon Grants of his Majesty King CHARLES the Second, to his Brother the Duke of YORK, (afterwards King JAMES the Second,) and from the said Duke of YORK to JOHN Lord BERKLEY, and Sir GEORGE CARTARET, under whom the Persons called the Proprietors of *East* and *West Jersey* claim.

That we do not take upon ourselves to determine the Limits and Boundary of the Lands granted as aforesaid, which appear to us to have been long controverted, but most humbly submit it to his Majesty, (who in Right of his Crown is greatly concerned in that Dispute) to determine it by such Method as to his Majesty shall seem most proper. But as a Line of Peace appears to your Honour and to us to be absolutely necessary to be fixed and settled with all possible Speed, in order to prevent any further Breach of the publick Peace by the Borderers on the disputed Line, we beg Leave to inform your Honour;

That a Line was agreed to some Time in the Year 1686, between THOMAS DONGAN, Esq; then Governor of *New-York*, and the Governor of *New-Jersey*, to be run from a certain Place on *Hudson*'s River due West from *Frederick Philipse*'s lower Mills, and to extend from thence to certain marked Trees on *Delaware* River: But we do not find that the said Line has ever been actually run, nor has the exact Place where those marked Trees then stood, hitherto appeared to us with sufficient Proof: Nevertheless we find,

That

That after that Line had been agreed to, a Line was thereupon ſuppoſed to be a Diviſion Line fixing the Juriſdiction of the two Governments, and was ſuppoſed to extend from that Place on *Hudſon*'s River, to the Southward of *Great* and *Little Miniſink*, thence croſſing the Eaſt Branch of *Delaware* River, to the Weſt Branch thereof, where the ſaid marked Trees ſtood. And in Conſequence thereof, great Part of the vacant Lands between *Hudſon*'s River and the ſaid Eaſt Branch, were long before the Year 1719, granted by Letters Patents under the Great Seal of this Province, as Lands within the ſame; and ſo bounded as by expreſs Terms or neceſſary Implication to extend Southerly to ſuch ſuppoſed Partition Line; among which are the Patents of *Wawayanda* and *Miniſink*.

We alſo find that his Majeſty's Subjects inhabiting within the Province of *New-York*, have at divers Times ſince the Year 1686, made Settlements bordering on the ſaid ſuppoſed Line, and have always ſince paid their Taxes, and performed their Duties in the Militia of this Province; enjoyed their Priviledges in choice of Repreſentatives in General Aſſembly, and of other Officers; and many of them have ſerved in Civil and Military Offices; and have had the Protection of this Government as holding their Poſſeſſions within the ſame conformable to ſuch ſuppoſed Partition Line.

And that this Province claimed and exerciſed Juriſdiction to ſuch ſuppoſed Partition Line alſo appears,

1ſt, By an Act paſſed in the 3d Year of King WILLIAM and Queen MARY, 1691, "to divide this Province and Dependencies into Shires and Counties," in which the County of *Orange* is declared "to begin from the Limits and Bounds of *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Jerſey* on the "Weſt Side of *Hudſon*'s River, along the ſaid River to the Murderers Creek, or Bounds of "the County of *Ulſter*, and Weſtward into the Woods as far as *Delaware* River."

2dly, By an Act of the 13th of King WILLIAM, 1701: "For the more regular Proceed-"ings in the Elections of Repreſentatives for the ſeveral Cities and Counties within this "Province;" In which it is declared, that Diſputes had ariſen between the Counties of *Orange* and *Ulſter* relating to *Wagachemack*, and *Great* and *Little Miniſink*, and therefore thoſe Places are by this Act annexed to the County of *Ulſter*, until the Bounds between the Counties of *Orange* and *Ulſter* ſhould be ſettled: And the Inhabitants of thoſe Places were thereby empowered to give their Votes for Repreſentatives in the County of *Ulſter*.

3dly, By an Act of the 8th of Queen ANNE 1709, "to ſettle and aſcertain the Bounds "and Limits of the County of *Orange*," whereby it was Enacted, "That the County of "*Orange* ſhould extend from the Limits and Confines of the Province of *New-Jerſey* on the "Weſt Side of *Hudſon*'s River, along the ſaid River to the Line of the County of *Ulſter*, "and Weſtward as far as *Delaware* River."

And as at the Time of paſſing theſe Acts, there was no Line of Diviſion between the two Provinces that we know of, except that of 1686; we conclude that this muſt have been the Line which the Legiſlature of this Province eſteemed the Limits of the two Governments.

We do not find that the Government of *New-Jerſey* did make any Pretentions to the Juriſdiction of, or that the Proprietors of *New-Jerſey* did claim any right to, any Lands beyond the ſaid ſuppoſed Line, for upwards of thirty Years after the ſame was agreed to as aforeſaid. But of late Years we find that the ſaid Proprietors of *New-Jerſey* have made many Encroachments; and that that Government hath extended its Juriſdiction to the Northward of ſuch ſuppoſed Partition Line, by Virtue of ſundry Pretences of Right, which appear to us to be very detrimental to the Intereſt of his Majeſty, and the juſt Right of his Subjects within this Province: Which have been the Cauſe of much Diſorder and the frequent Breach of the publick Peace. And more ſuch Miſchiefs are likely to enſue unleſs effectual Meaſures be ſpeedily taken to prevent them.

Particularly we find,

1ſt. That Breaches of the Peace are frequently committed by Perſons inhabiting near the Borders of the ſaid diſputed Line, which take their Riſe from the claſhing and interfering of the Juriſdiction claimed and exerciſed by both Governments.

2dly, That the Juſtices of the Peace of both Provinces, have been apprehended and committed to Goal, for executing the Authority which they derived from their reſpective Governments.

3dly, That the Borderers frequently ouſt each other from their reſpective Poſſeſſions.

All which Acts are attended with Force and Violence on both Sides; and as theſe Diſorders ariſe from the late Extenſion of Poſſeſſion and Juriſdiction on the Part of *New-Jerſey*, ſeveral Miles within this Province, farther Northward than the Line agreed to as aforeſaid in the Year

Year 1686; there is no Reaſon to hope from any thing that appears to us, that they will ceaſe, till at leaſt ſome Temporary Line or Limit be ſet to the Juriſdictions and Authority of both Governments.

As to the long Memorial laid before Governor BELCHER by the Council of Proprietors, which ſeems to aim at eſtabliſhing the Line of 1719, we did not think it neceſſary to conſider the numerous Particulars thereof at preſent; inaſmuch as by the Copy of a Report from the Lords Commiſſioners of Trade to his Majeſty, dated the 18th Day of *July* laſt, upon the Act of Aſſembly of *New-Jerſey* paſſed in 1747-8, (which your Honour was pleaſed to lay before the Council for the Peruſal of this Committee) We find that their Lordſhips, after having heard the Sollicitors and Council on both Sides, repreſent to his Majeſty, that it appears to them, Governor HUNTER ought not to have iſſued his Commiſſion for running that Line, without having previouſly received the Royal Direction and Inſtruction for that purpoſe; and that a Commiſſion iſſued without ſuch Authority, can be conſidered with reſpect to the Intereſts of the Crown, in no other Light than as a *meer Nullity*. And in the Concluſion of the ſaid Report their Lordſhips declare, That as the Act in Queſtion could not be effectual to the Ends propoſed; that his Majeſty's Intereſt might be materially affected by it; and that the Proceedings on which it was founded, were not warranted in the firſt Inſtance by proper Authority, but carried on without the Participation of the Crown; they could not think it adviſable to lay the ſame before his Majeſty, as fit to receive his Royal Approbation.

Upon the whole we are humbly of Opinion.

1ſt, That as great Numbers of Freeholders and Inhabitants hold their Lands under Grants from this Province, long before the Year 1719, ſo far Southward as the Line in 1686, they ſhould and ought to be protected by this Government in the quiet Enjoyment of their Poſſeſſions.

2dly, That your Honour be pleaſed to ſignify to Governor BELCHER the utmoſt Willingneſs, on the Part of this Government, to do every thing in its Power to give eaſe to the Borderers on the reſpective Provinces, conſiſtent with the juſt Rights of the Crown and the Inhabitants of this Province; and to join with that Government in running a Temporary Line of Juriſdiction and Peace, conformable to the ſaid Line agreed on in the Year 1686: And that your Honour be pleaſed alſo to ſignify to Governor BELCHER, your Readineſs to concert Meaſures with him for this Purpoſe.

3dly, That your Honour be pleaſed, on the Part of this Government, to declare the utmoſt Readineſs to join with that Government, in the ſpeedieſt Application to his Majeſty, to authorize and direct the Settlement of a true Partition Line between both Provinces.

And laſtly, If the Government of *New-Jerſey* ſhall agree to the running ſuch Line of Peace, That your Honour do recommend to the General Aſſembly at their next Meeting, to provide for the one Half of the Expence thereof: And if that Government will join with this, in an Application to his Majeſty for the final Settlement of a Partition Line between the two Provinces, then alſo to provide for the one Half of the Expence that may attend the ſame.

All which is nevertheleſs humbly ſubmitted.

By Order of the Committee,

New-York,
18 March, 1754.

JOS. MURRAY,
Chairman.

(7)

To the Honourable JAMES DE LANCEY, *Esq;* *His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief, in and over the Province of* NEW-YORK, *and Territories depending thereon in* AMERICA.

May it please Your Honour,

IN Obedience to Your Honour's several Orders in Council, of the 13th *March*, 4th *April*, 25th *July*, 7th and 16th *September*, 14th and 26th *November* last, referring to us the several Letters and Papers therein mentioned, *viz.* The Reasons offered by Mr. ALEXANDER, for his Dissent to our Report of the 4th of *March* last: The Request of the Proprietors of *New-Jersey*, signified by Mr. ALEXANDER, for Copies of the Proofs upon which we grounded our said Report: The Petition of the Patentees of *Minisink* and *Wawayanda*, of the 25th of *July* last: A Letter from his Excellency Governor BELCHER, of the 27th *August* last; accompanied with a Representation of the Council of Proprietors of *East-New-Jersey* of the 20th; and an Order of his said Excellency in Council on the 22d, referring the said Representation to a Committee of his Majesty's Council of the Province of *New-Jersey*, and their Report thereupon of the 23d of the same Month: Two Letters from Governor BELCHER, of the 3d *May*, and 12th *September* last: A Message from the General Assembly of this Province, to your Honour, of the 8th ult. with a Report of a Committee of that House on the 29th *October* preceding, and sundry Affidavits: And two Letters from Governor BELCHER of the 23d ult. with Copies of the Advice of his Majesty's Council of *New-Jersey*; and a Letter, or Order to Col. *Van Camp*, of the same Date; All which relate to the Controversy between the two Provinces, with respect to the Partition Line, and the Disturbances that have happened among the Borderers, concerning the different Claims of Jurisdiction and Property: We have duly weighed and considered of the same. And as to such Matters contained in the said Papers, as we conceive require any Answer,

We humbly beg Leave to report unto your Honour as follows.

To begin with Governor BELCHER's said Letter of the Twenty-seventh Day of *August* last, we observe,

1*st*, That the said Letter is entirely evasive, and contains no direct Answer to the Offers and Proposals made by your Honour on the Part of this Government, to the Government of *New-Jersey*, and humbly recommended by us, in our said Report of the Fourth of *March* last, wherein we reported our Opinion, "That your Honour would be pleased to signify to "Governor BELCHER, the utmost Willingness on the Part of this Government, to do every "Thing in its Power to give Ease to the Borderers on the respective Provinces, consistent "with the just Rights of the Crown, and the Inhabitants of this Province; and to join with "that Government in running a Temporary Line of Jurisdiction and Peace, conformable to "the Stations agreed on in the Year 1686; and also to signify to Governor BELCHER, your "Readiness to concert Measures with him for that Purpose: And further on the Part of this "Government, to declare the utmost Readiness to join with that Government, in the speediest "Application to his Majesty, to authorize and direct the Settlement of a true Partition Line "between both Provinces." And that Governor BELCHER, in not answering to the said Proposals, has frustrated the good Intentions of the Government of this Province in those Particulars.

2*dly*, That the following Words in Governor BELCHER's said Letter, of the Twenty-seventh of *August* last, (*viz.*) "I say upon the whole, if the Government of *New-York*, will not "fall into mild and peaceable Measures, I mean into a Temporary Line, or *Nol: Prosequis*, "I must in Duty to his Majesty, and in a just and tender Regard to the People under my "Care, do all in my Power for supporting his Majesty's Honour and Interest, and the Happiness and Tranquility of the People of *New-Jersey*; and if finally this Affair should be "attended with fatal Consequences, our Superiors will judge who have been culpable or "contributed

" contributed thereunto;" give us great Surprize, as they carry in them a threatning Aſpect, and tend to deſtroy that Union between the two Provinces, which his Majeſty's Intereſt in, and the Welfare of the Inhabitants of the ſame, neceſſarily require.

3*dly*, That the ſaid menacing Paſſage of Governor BELCHER's ſaid Letter, moſt ſtrongly inſinuates that the Government of this Province, has wilfully avoided to " fall into mild and " peaceable Meaſures, and the Settlement of a Temporary Line."

4*thly*, That ſuch Inſinuation as aforeſaid, is evidently groundleſs and unjuſt; eſpecially as the firſt Advances towards " mild and peaceable Meaſures, and the Settlement of a Tem- " porary Line," were made by the Government of this Province, by your Honour's ſaid Letter of the Fifteenth of *March* laſt, and our ſaid Report of the Fourth of the ſaid Month, and treated with great Neglect by the Government of *New-Jerſey*.

5*thly*, That ſuch Conduct on the Part of the Government of *New-Jerſey*, manifeſtly tends to obſtruct ſuch " mild and peaceable Meaſures, and the prudent and legal Methods to " preſerve Peace and Quiet among his Majeſty's Subjects," which have lately been recommended in the ſtrongeſt Terms, by the Right Honourable the Lords Commiſſioners for Trade and Plantations, both to your Honour, and Governor BELCHER.

And as to the ſaid Repreſentation of *the Perſons who ſtile themſelves, the Council of Proprietors of the Eaſtern Diviſion of the Province of* New-Jerſey; and the Report of the Committee of the Council of that Province: We obſerve in general, That it does not appear to us, that your Honour's ſaid Letter, and our ſaid Report, were ever referred by Governor BELCHER, or by Order in Council, either to a Committee of his Majeſty's Council of *New-Jerſey*, or to the ſaid Perſons, who call themſelves, the Proprietors of the Eaſtern Diviſion of that Province; nor how the ſame fell under their Conſideration: ſaving only, that Mr. ALEXANDER informed your Honour, that our ſaid Report had been referred to the abovementioned Council of Proprietors; and they in their Repreſentation ſay, that the ſaid Report and Letter, were referred to them: However, we ſhall proceed to obſerve more particularly,

1*ſt*, That the Government of this Province, cannot take Notice of the above mentioned *private* Perſons, by whatever Name they may think proper to diſtinguiſh themſelves: Neither do we conceive, that the *Repreſentation of private Perſons*, relating to Matters of Government between the two Provinces, (however important it may ſeem to Governor BELCHER, and altho' it be recommended in his ſaid Letter of the Twenty-ſeventh of *Auguſt* laſt, to your Honour's Conſideration) can properly merit the Notice of the Government of this Province. But,

2*dly*, As the Government of *New-Jerſey*, has paid ſo great a Regard to thoſe *private* Perſons, as to make their ſaid Repreſentation, a Part of the *Government Tranſactions* of that Province: We further beg Leave to obſerve, That the ſaid *private* Perſons, in their ſaid Repreſentation, fully prove that the Government of *New-Jerſey*, inſtead of taking into Conſideration your Honour's ſaid Letter, and our ſaid Report, (which we conceive contained Matters worthy of their Attention,) ſuffered them to fall into the Hands of thoſe *private* Perſons, who, tho' they aſſume the Stile and Title abovementioned, have never, as we can diſcover, been authorized by his Majeſty, to aſſume any Share of the publick Adminiſtration, or Government of that Province.

3*dly*, That therefore, notwithſtanding the Variety of evaſive Arguments, and pretended Matters of Fact alledged and contained in the ſaid Repreſentation, your Honour's ſaid Letter, and our above mentioned Report, remain to this Day, unanſwered by the Government of *New-Jerſey*; unleſs the ſame ſhould appear to be anſwered, by the above remembred Report of the Committee of his Majeſty's Council of the Province of *New-Jerſey*.

4*thly*, That ſuch Reference as aforeſaid to private Perſons, in an Affair wherein the Crown of *Great-Britain*, and the Peace of both Governments are ſo evidently concerned, argues in the Government of *New-Jerſey*, a great Neglect of his Majeſty's Rights and Intereſt committed to their Care; and is inconſiſtent with the Relation they bear to his Majeſty, to whoſe Authority the Governments of both Provinces are immediately ſubordinate.

5*thly*, That altho' the Committee of his Majeſty's Council of *New-Jerſey*, in their Report of the Twenty-third of *Auguſt* laſt, are pleaſed to ſay, " They have conſidered the Report " of the Council of *New-York* of *March* the Fourth, and your Honour's ſaid Letter to their " Governnor therewith, of *March* Fifteenth, together with a Repreſentation of the Council " of Proprietors of *Eaſt-New-Jerſey* concerning the ſame, and find no Impertinence nor " Indecency in the ſaid Repreſentation; and were of Opinion that the ſeveral Queſtions and " Explanations therein requeſted to be anſwered, and made by your Honour and the Council " of this Province, are proper and reaſonable, *&c.*" Yet we beg Leave to differ in Sentiment on that Head from thoſe honourable Gentlemen of his Majeſty's Council, and take Leave to declare, That in our Opinion there are many Impertinences and Indecencies in the ſaid Repreſentation,

ſentation; and that the ſaid Proprietors had not any Right or Authority to aſk of your Honour, or this Board, the ſeveral Queſtions and Explanations therein mentioned.

6thly, We further conceive, That it would have been proper for the Government of *New-Jerſey*, to give a direct Anſwer to the abovementioned Propoſal of this Government, relating to the fixing of a Temporary Line agreeable to the Stations of 1686; and to enquire whether or no ſuch Temporary Line, would be conformable to the ancient continued and reputed Juriſdictions of the two Provinces. For if the Government of this Province, has held and exerciſed an ancient continued and reputed Juriſdiction, as far Southward or South Weſtward as to a direct Line between thoſe Stations, till the late Incroachments of *New-Jerſey*, as is inſiſted on in our ſaid Report, it clearly follows, that as the two contending Provinces, are equal and diſtinct in their reſpective Juriſdictions, (neither having a Power over the other,) each Government ought therefore to continue in the Exerciſe of its ancient Juriſdiction, until his Majeſty ſhall be pleaſed finally to determine the Controverſy. Whence we conceive,

7thly, That both the ſaid private Perſons who call themſelves the Council of Proprietors, and the ſaid Committee of the Council of *New-Jerſey*, inſtead of inſiſting upon the Place where, by the Conſtruction of the *New-Jerſey* Grants, the ſaid Line ought to be run; or that the Line of 1719 was run by proper Authority, conformable to the ſaid Grants; or contending that no Stations were fixed in the Year 1686; or if they were, demanding the Evidence of ſuch Stations, or that the Claimers of the controverted Lands on the Part of this Province ſhould be compelled to produce ſuch Evidence in Support of the ſaid Stations; or that a great Part of the Lands in Controverſy to the Northward or Northeaſtward of the ſaid Stations, are held by *private* Titles, under the ſaid *private* Perſons, and many other Matters of equal Importance; all which we conceive are nothing to the Purpoſe, if the Government of this Province has exerciſed an ancient and continued Juriſdiction as far Southward, or Southweſtward as the Places where thoſe Stations are ſaid to have been fixed: We ſay, that inſtead of inſiſting on theſe Matters, which are the Subject of the ſaid Repreſentation and Report, the Government of *New-Jerſey*, in Anſwer to your Honour's ſaid Letter, and our ſaid Report, ſhould either have denied that ſuch has been the ancient and continued Juriſdiction of this Province, as was inſiſted on in our ſaid Report, or ſhould have confeſſed ſuch Juriſdiction; and in Order to render it, and conſequently the Juriſdiction of *New-Jerſey* the more certain and determinate, ſhould have conſented to the running of a Temporary Line, conformable to ſuch ancient and continued Juriſdiction, or in other Words, agreeable to the Places where the ſaid Stations of 1686, are ſaid to have been fixed; as was propoſed by our Report. Which we conceive to be the more neceſſary, becauſe,

8thly, That ſome certain Temporary Limits to the two Provinces, are abſolutely neceſſary to preſerve Peace among the Borderers; and becauſe we conceive that the Governments of the reſpective Provinces, have no Power (without his Majeſty's particular Directions,) to agree to any other Temporary Line, than ſuch as will be conſiſtent with their reſpective ancient and continued Juriſdictions, it being inconſiſtent with the Duty of either Government, to cede any Part of ſuch their Juriſdiction, in the Settlement of a Temporary Line, without ſuch Directions as aforeſaid for that Purpoſe.

9thly, We are of Opinion, That as on the Part of the Government of *New-York*, it hath been aſſerted and proved by Acts of Aſſembly, and otherwiſe, that this Government hath held and exerciſed Juriſdiction as far Southward as the Stations of 1686; and the ſame hath not been denied by the Government of *New-Jerſey*, therefore it ought to be taken to be true. And we further conceive, that their Neglect to anſwer the Government of this Province, relating to thoſe Particulars, is owing to too great a Precipitancy in the Committee of his Majeſty's Council of *New-Jerſey*; or in other Words, to their not taking more Time well to weigh, and duly to conſider the ſaid Acts of Aſſembly, and the Reaſons given, and Propoſals made by us in our Report of the Fourth of *March* laſt, and in your Honour's Letter of the Fifteenth of the ſaid Month, and the ſeveral Matters contained in the ſaid Repreſentation: For it appears, that the ſaid Repreſentation was on the Twenty-ſecond Day of *Auguſt* laſt, referred to the Board of Council of *New-Jerſey*, or any Three of them, to conſider of the ſame, and to report their Opinion thereon, &c. And the very next Day, the Report of the Committee of the ſaid Board, on the ſeveral Matters referred, was delivered in to the Governor and Council of *New-Jerſey*, and approved of by them: And we conceive, it was hardly poſſible for the Committee of the Council of *New-Jerſey*, in ſo ſhort a Time, maturely to conſider of, and enquire into, the long Detail of diſputable Facts, and the ſeveral Matters referred to them, and to draw their Report thereon. And therefore,

10thly, That if finally this Affair ſhould be "attended with fatal Conſequences, our "Superiors (we conceive) will have the ſtrongeſt Reaſon to judge the Government of *New-*"*Jerſey* extremely culpable," in delaying the Settlement of a Temporary Line.

11thly,

11*thly*, We alſo conceive, that the particular Matters of the ſaid Repreſentation and Report, are calculated with a View to create a Delay in the Settlement of a Temporary Line, and that in ſuch a Manner, as to caſt the Blame upon the Government of this Province; and this we think appears from the Inſinuation in the ſaid Repreſentation and Report, that they cannot give any Anſwer relating to the Stations of 1686, until they are furniſhed with Copies of the Evidence in Support of the ſaid Stations: Notwithſtanding that from the Reaſons above alledged, it appears that the Authenticity of thoſe Stations, are not the preſent Matter in Queſtion between the two Governments; but only, whether or no the ancient Juriſdiction of this Government, doth extend as far Southward, or Southweſtward, as the Places where thoſe Stations are ſaid to have been fixed; and in particular, whether *Waghaſamack*, and *Great* and *Little Miniſink*, (the Places which by the late Incroachments of *New-Jerſey*, have been wreſted from the Hands of this Government,) are included within ſuch ancient Juriſdiction: So that, as the ſaid Copies (were they furniſhed with them) could be of no Service to them in this particular Caſe, we do therefore conceive, that their pretended Inability to Anſwer the abovementioned Offers and Propoſals of this Government, without ſuch Copies, is urged purely as an Excuſe for their affected Delay in the Settlement of a Temporary Line. Whence alſo we obſerve,

12*thly*, That neither the Governor of *New-Jerſey*, nor the ſaid private Perſons, nor the Council of *New-Jerſey*, can have any Right to demand ſuch Copies; which are impertinent to what is really the Matter in Diſpute at preſent between the Governments of the two Provinces.

13*thly*, Neither (were ſuch Copies pertinent to the preſent Matter in Diſpute) do we conceive, that the Government of this Province has any Right to compel its Inhabitants to furniſh their Opponents with Copies of the private Evidences of their Titles: And if this Government had ſuch Right, we humbly conceive it would be unreaſonable to compel them to ſuch Diſcovery, *coram non judice*, viz. either before the Governor or Council of *New-Jerſey*, or thoſe private Perſons, who call themſelves the Council of Proprietors.

14*thly*, We humbly conceive, That notwithſtanding what is alledged in the ſaid Repreſentation and Report, it was the Duty of the Government of this Province, to do what they have done on the Part of this Province: And that it would have argued in the Government of this Province, an inexcuſable Neglect of his Majeſty's Intereſt, and of the Juriſdiction of this Province, had they referred the Controverſy to private Perſons; which however, it is inſinuated on the Part of *New-Jerſey*, they ought to have done. And we are alſo humbly of Opinion, that it would redound more to the Honour of the Government of *New-Jerſey* and to the Eaſe and Tranquility of both Provinces, were the private Claimers of the Lands, on the Part of *New-Jerſey*, denied that Participation in the Government Acts of *New-Jerſey*, relating to the preſent Controverſy, in which they are too much indulged and incouraged, as appears by their ſaid Repreſentation being made a Part of the public Tranſactions of that Government.

15*thly*, We further obſerve, That the Committee of the Council of *New-Jerſey* have taken very unwarrantable and indecent Liberties with the Council of *New-York*, too many to be enumerated. But one we think in Juſtice to ourſelves we cannot paſs by unnoticed, wherein they Charge us with "becoming Parties, by ſtating a new Caſe, and giving our Opinions thereon," &c. Whereas in our ſaid Report, we declared that we did not take upon ourſelves to determine the Limits and Boundaries of the Lands granted as aforeſaid, which appeared to us to be long controverted, but moſt humbly ſubmitted it to his Majeſty, who in Right of his Crown, is greatly concerned in that Diſpute, to determine it by ſuch Methods as to his Majeſty ſhould ſeem proper. But for ſettling a Line of Peace, we informed your Honour, what then appeared to us: And as to the Stating a new Caſe, as they call it, it is a great Miſtake; for the Caſe we ſtated, is the old Caſe of the ancient Juriſdiction of this Province from 1686, which is proved alſo by ſeveral Acts of Aſſembly of this Province mentioned in our ſaid Report, and yet no Notice is taken of either of the ſaid Acts by the Council of *New-Jerſey*. But the Caſe that they have ſtated, is new, being founded upon a Suppoſition that the Line of 1719, was the true Diviſion Line of the two Provinces; altho' that Line was in it ſelf a *meer Nullity*, as was declared by the ſaid Lords Commiſſioners for Trade and Plantations, in their Report to his Majeſty relating thereto. Whence we conceived the Neceſſity of recurring to the Stations of 1686, or in other Words, to the ancient and continued Extent of the Juriſdiction of this Province, as the only Standard, (until his Majeſty ſhall be pleaſed to erect another,) for ſettling the Extent of Juriſdiction and Property between the two Provinces. Nor do we conceive, that the Government of this Province has erred in giving its Opinion for a Temporary Line, which we were obliged to do by the Duty of our Stations, as it is a Caſe, in which both the Honour and Intereſt of his Majeſty, and the Welfare of his Subjects committed to the Care of the Government of this Province, are moſt immediately concerned. And what Notice the Government of *New-Jerſey* did expect would have

have been taken by the Government of *New-York*, of the Complaints of *private Perſonen*, as contained in the ſaid Memorial, eſpecially as they were ſo badly founded, as is above-mentioned, we cannot diſcover. But as it would in our Opinions, have reflected Diſhonour on the Government of this Province, had any Notice been taken of a Memorial of *private* Perſons belonging to *another* Province, relating to Matters of Government, and the Juriſdiction of *this* Province: So we humbly conceive, That the Government of this Province, has acted with a proper Dignity, in diſregarding the ſaid Memorial.

Tho' we could add many more Obſervations, on the Matters of Governor BELCHER's firſt mentioned Letter, and of the ſaid Repreſentation and Report, were thoſe Matters of any Moment or Significancy in the preſent Controverſy; yet there are ſundry Paſſages in the ſaid Report of the Committee of the Council of that Province, which we cannot properly obſerve upon, without infringing the Decency that is due from one Government to another. We hope however, that we have ſufficiently obſerved on them, to ſhew that the Government of *New-Jerſey* will neither confeſs, or deny, the aboveſaid Extent of the ancient and continued Juriſdiction of the Government of this Province; and have hitherto given no Anſwer to the above-mentioned Offers and Propoſals of the Government of this Province, relating to the running of a Temporary Line.

And as to the other Offer and Propoſal of the Government of this Province, of a joint Application to his Majeſty for obtaining a final Settlement of the Controverſy: We obſerve, that the Government of *New-Jerſey* has alſo been hitherto entirely ſilent relating thereto, except the Notice taken by the ſaid Report, of the Committee of the Council of *New-Jerſey*, of a private Propoſal, on the Part of *New-Jerſey*, to private Perſons, on the Part of *New-York*, prior to the ſaid Offer of this Government, can be conſidered as an Anſwer thereto: As to which private Propoſal, we obſerve, that it was of ſuch a Nature as rendered it impoſſible for thoſe to whom the ſaid Propoſal was made, conſidering the State of the Rights, on the Part of *New-York*, to enter into the Security that was propoſed by the private Perſons on the Part of *New-Jerſey*; and therefore, that the Propoſal was entirely uſeleſs.

Upon the whole of the above Obſervations, we do humbly report to your Honour, That the Government of *New-Jerſey*, either by the ſaid Firſt above-mentioned Letter of Governor BELCHER, or by the ſaid Repreſentation and Report, have made no Anſwer to the above ſaid Offers and Propoſals made by the Government of this Province to that Government; and that therefore, if any Riots have happened among the Borderers, ſince the making of the ſaid Offers and Propoſals, or if any Violence ſhould enſue, in Conſequence of a due Extenſion of the Juriſdiction of this Province: We are humbly of Opinion, they will all be chargeable to the Account of the Government of *New-Jerſey*; and doubt not but they will be ſo conſidered by our Superiors.

We come now to the Report of the Committee of the General Aſſembly of this Province; and do humbly report unto your Honour, That we have conſidered the ſame, and obſerve its Agreement with our Sentiments, relating to the Stations of 1686, and the Extent of this Province, both with reſpect to Juriſdiction and Property as far Southward as thoſe Stations.

We have alſo conſidered the ſeveral Affidavits with which it was attended, and the Meſſage of that Houſe, relating to both: And do thereupon humbly report unto your Honour, that ſince the above-mentioned Offers and Propoſals made by the Government of this Province to the Government of *New-Jerſey*, ſeveral moſt enormous Riots have been committed by the People of *New-Jerſey* within the Juriſdiction of this Province and particularly, the one mentioned in the ſaid Report of the Committee of the Houſe, to have been committed at the Houſe of Col. *Decay*, one of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace in *Orange* County, within this Province. And we do alſo find by ſundry Peices of Evidence, lately produced to us ſince the ſaid Offers and Propoſals made by this Government, that Major *Jacobus Swartwout*, another of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace in *Orange* County aforeſaid, has been apprehended, and for a long Time confined in a loathſome Goal within the Province of *New-Jerſey*, for Matters principally relating to the Controverſy between the two Provinces: For altho' he is ſued, as we are informed, in ſeveral Actions in which Bail is inſiſted upon in large Sums, yet all of them, except one, are brought againſt him by *New-Jerſey* Rioters, whom he from Time to Time had apprehended in the lawful Execution of his Authority, as one of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace. And as the one Suit above-mentioned, (being on a private Contract of an old Standing) might long ago have been brought againſt him in this Province; we conceive that the ſame was brought in *New-Jerſey*, in Order to give colour to his Confinement, and deprive him of the Opportunity of getting Bail.

The next Thing which demands our Attention, is the extraordinary Conduct of the Government of *New-Jerſey*, in the two Letters of Governor BELCHER of the Twenty-third of *November* laſt. And before we obſerve particularly upon them, we beg Leave to make one

 general

general Remark. We have in our Opinions fully ſhewn that the Government of *New-Jerſey*, have hitherto evaded giving any Anſwer to the Offers and Propoſals made by the Government of this Province, in the Month of *March* laſt. This Conduct is indeed aſtoniſhing. But we are more ſurprized, that after a Silence of near nine Months, that Government at length inſtead of accepting or denying thoſe Propoſals, ſhould iſſue Orders to their ſubordinate Officers, to exerciſe a Juriſdiction within the ancient Juriſdiction of this Province, and require the Compliance of this Government therein.

With regard to the Opinion of the Council of *New-Jerſey* contained in one of the ſaid Letters, we obſerve,

1*ſt*, That the Station of the Year 1686 on *Delaware*, appears from our ſaid Report, and from the Report of the Committee of the General Aſſembly of this Province, to have been fixed at ſuch a Place on *Delaware* River, as that a direct Line from the other Station on *Hudſon's* River, to the ſame, will include *Great* and *Little Miniſink* and *Waghacamack*. Which Station on *Delaware*, appears to have been fixed on the then eſteemed Northwardmoſt Branch of *Delaware*, and on ſuch Part thereof as at that Time was found by the Surveyors of *Eaſt* and *Weſt Jerſey*, and *New-York*, to be in the Latitude of 41° and 40'. North. But whether or no that Place is ſo much lower, or leſs Northward than the Place which is pretended in the ſaid Opinion, to have been found by the Obſervations in 1719, to be in the Latitude of 41° 40' North, we do not know: Neither do we think it at all Material. And we are the more ſurprized to obſerve, that the Government of *New-Jerſey* will ſo repeatedly refer to the Line of 1719, inſtead of the ancient Juriſdiction of the two Provinces, when the ſaid Line not only appears to be a random Line, as the Proprietors of *Eaſt-New-Jerſey* call it to have been run without proper Authority, to be eroneous in itſelf, not aſſented to by all the Parties intereſted; but alſo to have been diſapproved of by the Honourable Board of Trade and Plantations as a *meer Nullity*. And we conceive, That ſhould the Government of *New-Jerſey* drop its Pretenſions to that Line, as the ſame was reported by the ſaid Honourable Board to be unworthy of his Majeſty's Royal Sanction, it would argue in that Government, a decent and reaſonable Submiſſion to the Reference of his Majeſty to that Honourable Board, and to the Report of their Lordſhips, whom his Majeſty has been pleaſed to commiſſionate for the Care and Inſpection of Plantation Affairs.

2*dly*, That in whatever Light the Government of *New-Jerſey* may conſider the Conduct of the Aſſembly of this Province: We conceive, that they have acted as their their Duty to his Majeſty, and the true Intereſts of the People they repreſent did require of them, in deſiring your Honour to exerciſe the Juriſdiction of this Province as far Southward as to the Stations of 1686; becauſe it evidently appears that ſuch was the ancient and continued Juriſdiction of this Province: Which Juriſdiction, we humbly conceive, the Government of this Province cannot either retrench, or ſuffer to be encroached on, without counteracting it's Duty to his Majeſty, and that Right of Protection which the People of this Province may juſtly Claim of the Government to which they are ſubject.

3*dly*, As the Committee of the Council of *New-Jerſey*, have in the ſaid Report charged the Government of this Province with becoming Parties to the Controverſy, we are the more ſurprized, that the Government of *New-Jerſey* ſhould enter into an Inquiry of the private Titles to the controverted Lands, and ſuffer ſuch Matters to influence the Government Tranſactions of that Province: For to us it appears that nothing of that Kind ought to have any Weight in determining the Temporary Extent of the reſpective Juriſdictions of the two Provinces; the ſole Matter of Inquiry being, how far the Governments of both Provinces have hitherto exerciſed Juriſdiction. And as it has been aſſerted on the Part of this Province, and not denied by the Government of *New-Jerſey*, and is undeniably true in itſelf, that the Government of this Province, has, till the late Encroachments of *New-Jerſey*, held and exerciſed Juriſdiction ſo far Southward, or Southweſtward as the Places where the Stations of 1686 are ſaid to have been fixed: We are of Opinion, That this Province is entitled to a Temporary Line, or in other Words, to its ancient Juriſdiction agreable to thoſe Stations, notwithſtanding it is pretended that many Perſons who hold under *New-Jerſey* Titles, will thereby be included within the Juriſdiction of this Province. And if the Proprietors of *Eaſt-New-Jerſey*, have granted Lands within the ancient Juriſdiction of this Province, which they ought not to have done; ſuch Grants can never be a ſufficient Reaſon to excuſe the Government of this Province to his Majeſty, for retrenching its ancient Juriſdiction, in order to leave the People holding under ſuch Titles within the Juriſdiction of *New-Jerſey*.

4*thly*, As to the Pretence of the great Number of Settlements under *New-Jerſey* Titles upon the controverted Lands, we are of Opinion, that moſt of thoſe Settlements (which have been made of late Years) were deſigned purely to facilitate the Encroachments of *New-Jerſey* on this Province: And therefore do humbly conceive, That in Order to prevent the evil Intent of thoſe Settlements, the Government of this Province ought moſt vigorouſly to aſſert

its

its ancient Juriſdiction. Neither do we conceive, That thoſe Settlements ſo unjuſtly made, can by any Means intitle the Perſons holding them to the Protection of the Government of *New-Jerſey*. That ſuch was the Deſign of the ſaid Settlements, as is above-mentioned, appears from this, That it is as we have been informed, the daily Practice of the Proprietors of *Eaſt New-Jerſey*, to take up all the Lands in Controverſy they poſſibly can, and grant them to any Perſons whatſoever who are willing to accept of a Term for Years, of 99 Acres, or ſome other particular Quantity of Land, and a Freehold in one Acre in the Hundred; in Order to make ſuch Perſons Freeholders of the New County called *Suſſex*, lately erected in *New-Jerſey*; a great Part of which extends Northwardly within the ancient Juriſdiction of this Province.

5*thly*, We conceive, That the Government of this Province, has been extremly forbearing, notwithſtanding the many Inſults offered to it by the Province of *New-Jerſey*. And are therefore aſtoniſhed that the Council of that Province, ſhould pretend they have Reaſon to expect one or more Invaſions from the People of *New-York*, who, as far as we can diſcover, have never extended their Poſſeſſions beyond the ancient Juri diction of this Province; neither could they poſſibly receive any Encouragement from the Government of this Province, ſhould they attempt to do it: And therefore the Directions given by Governor BELCHER to Col. *Vancamp*, and the other Civil and Military Officers of *Suſſex* County, under ſuch Pretence of Danger, as they neceſſarily tend to abridge the ancient Juriſdiction of this Province, and are founded on meer Pretence; ought not to be regarded by the Government of this Province. And we do humbly conceive, That the Government of this Province, inſtead of giving the like Directions to the Civil and Military Officers of *Orange* County, is, by ſuch the Conduct on the Part of *New-Jerſey*, neceſſarily conſtrained to exerciſe its ancient Juriſdiction with all poſſible Vigour.

As to the other Letter from Governor BELCHER to your Honour of the ſame Date, we are fully of Opinion with him, that a Compliance with the Directions of the Honourable Board of Trade and Plantations is abſolutely neceſſary. But we conceive, That the Method propoſed by Governor BELCHER, is impracticable in itſelf, and inconſiſtent with the Honour of his Majeſty's Government of this Province, and the abovementioned Directions of the ſaid Honourable Board.

It is impoſſible in itſelf,

1*ſt*. Becauſe there are many Perſons, as we have been informed, who have been obliged to purchaſe Peace of the Proprietors of *Eaſt-New-Jerſey*, by accepting of Titles under them; which Perſons ſtill eſteem themſelves to be ſubject to the Government of *New-York*. It would therefore be abſurd to ſuppoſe that the Government of this Province, ſhould join with that of *New-Jerſey*, in compelling thoſe Perſons to ſubmit to that Government.

2*dly*, Becauſe ſhould the preſent Temporary Juriſdiction of the two Provinces, be limited to the Settlements held by Title under them reſpectively, ſuch Juriſdiction would be continually varying: For if the People of *New-Jerſey*, ſhould continue to take into Poſſeſſion the Lands in Controverſy, which they might ſtill do, notwithſtanding ſuch Settlement of Juriſdiction as aforeſaid, the Juriſdiction of that Province would be continually increaſing.

3*dly*, Should the Temporary Juriſdictions of the Provinces be ſettled in the Manner propoſed by Governor BELCHER, as it would give the Proprietors of *Eaſt-New-Jerſey* an Opportunity of taking into Poſſeſſion the unimproved Lands in Controverſy, and ſo *vice verſa* (from oppoſing which, the Governments of both Provinces would abſolutely be prevented by ſuch Settlement of Juriſdiction) ſo this Inconvenience ought, we humbly conceive, to be particularly guarded againſt; eſpecially as it has been the notorious and publicly avowed Practice of the Proprietors of *Eaſt-New-Jerſey*, and the Agents, ever ſince the Controverſy has ſubſiſted, to take into Poſſeſſion as much of the unimproved Lands in Controverſy, as they poſſibly could. And we have great Reaſon to fear, that this is the very End propoſed by the Offer made of ſettling, for the preſent, the Temporary Juriſdiction of the two Provinces, in the Manner mentioned in Governor BELCHER's ſaid Letter.

That ſhould the propoſed Settlement of a Temporary Juriſdiction take place, it would reflect Diſhonour on his Majeſty's Government of this Province, will ſufficiently appear by conſidering, that ſuch Settlement muſt neceſſarily abridge the ancient and continued Juriſdiction of this Province: For if what is alledged on the Part of *New-Jerſey* be true (which however we do deny) it is certain that many Poſſeſſions within ſuch ancient and continued Juriſdiction, are held by pretended Titles under *New-Jerſey*; which Poſſeſſions, ſhould ſuch Settlement take Place, would be immediately diſcharged from the Juriſdiction of this Province, and be ſubjected to that of *New-Jerſey*. Which abridgement of the ancient Juriſdiction of this Province, we humbly conceive, would be diſhonourable in the Government thereof to conſent to.

Neither

Neither do we conceive, That ſuch Settlement of the Temporary Juriſdiction of the two Provinces would be conſiſtent with the Directions of the ſaid Honourable Board of Trade and Plantations; Becauſe it would not, for the Reaſons abovementioned, tend to preſerve Peace and Quiet among his Majeſty's Subjects reſiding on, and claiming the controverted Lands; which however appears to us, to be the Deſign of the ſaid Directions.

And we do further conceive, That ſhould the Governments of the two Provinces, take upon them to make the propoſed Settlement of a new Temporary Juriſdiction, they would aſſume what by the ſaid Directions is apparently reſerved to be done by his Majeſty.

Whence upon the whole it appears to us to be neceſſary, that both Governments ſhould join in ſupporting the ancient and continued Juriſdiction of the two Provinces: Which, on the Part of this Province, appears to be as far Southward as the Places where the Stations of 1686 are ſaid to have been fixed. But, as the Government of *New-Jerſey*, have not hitherto conteſſed or denied ſuch ancient Juriſdiction as aforeſaid in this Province, but in the Room thereof has propoſed a new and impoſſible Settlement of a Temporary Juriſdiction, which the Government of this Province cannot, we think, comply with for the Reaſons abovementioned; and as many fatal Conſequences daily follow, from the Want of reducing the ancient Juriſdiction of this Province to an exact Preciſion, by running a Line conformable thereto;

We do therefore heartily join with the General Aſſembly of this Province, and are humbly of Opinion, That it is neceſſary that your Honour uſe the beſt Means in your Power for protecting his Majeſty's Subjects of this Province, and their Poſſeſſions, from the daily Inſults and Outrages committed againſt them by the People of *New-Jerſey*; and to exerciſe the Juriſdiction of this Province, ſo far Southward as to a direct Line between the the ſaid Stations of the Year 1686, until a final Settlement can be made, and his Majeſty ſhall be pleaſed to declare his Pleaſure, with reſpect to the future Juriſdiction of both Provinces.

And this we are humbly of Opinion, may be beſt done in the following Manner:

1*ſt*, As the above Offers and Propoſals of the Government of this Province, have remained unanſwered ever ſince the Month of *March* laſt, in Conſequence of which Delay many Riots have been committed from Time to Time within this Province, by People claiming under *New-Jerſey*; and as from what has appeared to us, there is great Reaſon to believe that the ſaid ſeveral Riots have been committed by Perſons in the Pay, and under the Directions of the Proprietors of *Eaſt-New-Jerſey*, againſt the People holding under this Province, and as many Perſons holding under *New-York*, have by Threats and other ſiniſter Means, been driven to take Grants and Leaſes for their Poſſeſſions from and under *New-Jerſey*; and as, for the Reaſons aforeſaid, it appears to us, that the Government of *New-Jerſey* is ſo much under the Influence of the Perſons who call themſelves the Council of Proprietors of *Eaſt-New-Jerſey*, as to leave us no Hopes of its agreeing to a Temporary Line, conſiſtent with the ancient Rights of this Province; That your Honour do therefore immediately iſſue a Proclamation, of ſuch Tenor and Import as will beſt ſerve to ſupport the Juriſdiction of this Province, and protect the Perſons holding under the ſame, ſo far Southward as to a direct Line between the Stations of 1686, until a Temporary Line of Juriſdiction can be fixed and agreed on between the two Provinces.

2*dly*, That your Honour do give immediate Orders to his Majeſty's Attorney General of this Province, to proſecute all Perſons that have been any Ways aiding, abetting, and aſſiſting in ſuch Riots, ſince the ſaid Month of *March* laſt; and in particular in the Riot committed on the ſaid Major *Swartwout*, at the Church of *Waghakamack*, mentioned in ſome of the Affidavits referred to us; and alſo thoſe Perſons who, with armed Force, beſet the Houſe of the ſaid Col. *Decay*, in the Manner mentioned in other of the ſaid Affidavits referred to us.

3*dly*, That your Honour furniſh Governor BELCHER with Copies of the Act of Aſſembly of this Province, for ſubmitting the final Determination of the Controverſy to his Majeſty; and of the Vote of the Houſe of Aſſembly relating to Charges attending the ſame; of this Report, and of the Report of the Committee of the General Aſſembly, and of the Meſſage of that Houſe to your Honour, on the ſaid laſt mentioned Report; to the End that your Honour may be informed of the Reſult of the Government of *New-Jerſey*, concerning the ſame. And laſtly, That your Honour be pleaſed to lay before his Majeſty, the whole Tranſactions relating to this important Affair. All which Matters are nevertheleſs humbly ſubmitted to your Honour.

By Order of the Committee,

JOS. MURRAY,
Chairman.

New-York,
17th December, 1754.

(15)

Several of the Affidavits mentioned in the preceding Report.

NUMB. 1.

Orange County } ſſ. DAVID M'CAMLY, of *Warwick*, and ſaid County, of full Age, being depoſed upon the Holy Evangeliſt of Almighty God, ſaith, That on the twentieth Day of *July* laſt paſt, one *Petrus Decker*, came to the Houſe of this Deponent, who being out at his Harveſt, the ſaid *Petrus* ordered him to be ſent for; who when he this Deponent came to his Houſe, the ſaid *Decker* told him, that altho' it was Harveſt he was come to hinder him a little, and pulling out a Paper, he handed it to this Deponent, who read it to this Effect, &c.

Theſe are to certify, That I have ſurveyed a certain Piece of Land for ſundry Gentlemen, beginning at the *Curta Fontine*, at the South Weſt Corner of *John Simſon's* Field, and running from thence to *William Harris's*, and from thence to *David M'Camly's*; whoever living within ſaid Survey, and has a Mind to take a Leaſe, muſt apply by the firſt Day of *Auguſt*, or elſe be deprived of the Privilege of ſo doing, *Richard Gardner.*

By the Time this Deponent had read the Paper, and communed a little with ſaid *Decker*, the ſaid *Richard Gardner*, and one *John Herring*, came and lighted at the Door and came in, who told this Deponent of the ſaid Survey, that they had been making agreeable to the Paper; whereupon he this Deponent aſked them, if their Compaſs was not broke; who anſwered, that he met with no Body to moleſt him; the Deponent aſked them where they lodged, who told him, in the Woods; the Deponent told them that if their Buſineſs had been honeſt they had no Need to hide in the Woods: The ſaid *Gardner* told him, that he had adviſed him laſt Spring to take a Leaſe for his Place, and he now adviſed him to the ſame before the Firſt of *Auguſt*, if at all; the ſaid Deponent told him he thought he had a better Title already for his Land than he was capable to give him; whereupon the ſaid *Gardner* and *Herring*, entred upon a large Diſcourſe concerning the Line run by *Woolleys* and *Jarret*, in order to juſtify the Proceeding of the *Jerſey* Proprietors, and alſo the Validity of the Line that they pretend to; but ſeeing the Deponent would not liſten to their Propoſals, he told this Deponent, that he would make a good Eſtate by People's Folly, for the Profit of all the Improvements was his, and he ſuppoſed he would not make leſs than Two Hundred Pounds of this Deponent's; the Deponent's Son ſtanding by, told ſaid *Gardner*, if he never was rich till he was made ſo by his Father's Improvements, he believed he would be a poor Man all his Days; *Peter Decker* replied, that *Gardner* had made more Gains by ſuch Buſineſs, than ever he had done by hard Labour; whereupon the ſaid *Gardner*, *Herring* and *Decker* took Leave, and went away: And further this Deponent ſaith not.

Sworn before me this 3d Day of Auguſt, 1753. DAVID M'CAMLY.
HEZEKIAH HOWELL.

NUMB. 2.

Orange County, } ſſ. JOHN HUBBS, of *Warwick*, and ſaid County, of full Age, being depoſed upon the Holy Evangeliſt of Almighty God, ſaith, That upwards of two Years ago, he ſettled on a Place near the drowned Land, belonging to the Patentees of *Wawayanda*, (as he ſuppoſed) by Leave of Mr. *Thomas Dekay*, one of the ſaid Patentees; and ſoon after his Settlement, he was daily threatened, that if he did not move off in a certain Number of Days, ſpecified in a Letter from one *John Herring*; a Man employed by the *Jerſey* Proprietors for ſuch Purpoſes, that they would apprehend him, and carry him to Goal in the *Jerſeys*: And the Place whereon this Deponent ſettled, as he often heard, was agreed on to be in *New-York* Province, by a certain Number of Juſtices from both Governments, on the Account of Men doing Duty and paying Taxes, till a further Regulation of the Diviſion Line. And on Account of the daily Moleſtations by Threats and other Vexations, this Deponent was glad to make the beſt of his Way, by removing farther into *Orange* County, and left his Houſe lock'd up, and a Crop in the Ground; and ſoon after this Deponent going to ſee how it fared with his Houſe and Crop, he found the Family of one *Aaron Younglove* living in ſaid Houſe; who being aſked how they came there, anſwered, That *Richard Gardner* had put him in Poſſeſſion of the ſaid Place, by Orders and in Behalf of the *Jerſey* Proprietors: And further, the Crop the ſaid Deponent left on the Premiſes, was entirely deſtroyed and eaten up by Means aforeſaid: And further this Deponent ſaith not, &c.

Sworn before me this 3d Day of Auguſt, 1753. JOHN HUBBS.
HEZEKIAH HOWELL.

NUMB. 3.

Orange County, ss. AT the Houſe of *Daniel Cooly*, jun. in the Precinct of *Miniſink*, *February* 25th, 1754. Then perſonally appeared before us *Daniel Everett* and *Michael Jackſon*, Eſqrs. two of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for ſaid County, Capt. *Johannus Weſtbrook*, Eſq; being of full Age, and duly Sworn, ſaith, That on the Twenty-ſeventh Day of *January* laſt, being on the Lord's Day, at the Church of *Mahacamuc*, ſituate Ten Miles to the Northward of the lower End of *Little Miniſink* Iſland, between the Hours of Twelve and One of the Clock, after Service was over, and coming out of the ſaid Church, was ſtoped by one *Thomas Schoonover*, who with a Conſtable's Staff in his Hand, made him the ſaid Deponent, and *Jacobus Swartwout*, Eſq; Priſoners; and that he the ſaid *Thomas Schoonover*, and one *John Herring*, and ſeveral others whom this Deponent knoweth not, ſtruck the ſaid *Swartwout* ſeveral Blows upon the Head, which cauſed the Blood to run down the ſaid *Swartwout*'s Cheeks; and that he the ſaid *Swartwout* commanding Aſſiſtance ſeveral Times, could get none; but heard *Peter Gemar*, and ſeveral others beg of them not to kill the Man. And further he the ſaid Deponent ſays, that the ſaid *Swartwout*, laying hold on his Sword (as this Deponent believes with an intent to draw it) to defend himſelf, was prevented by a Servant belonging to one *Peter Decker*, who laid hold of the Sheath, and forcibly tore it from his Side; and at length being overpowered and ſurrounded by a Number of Men with Clubs, who aſſiſted the ſaid *Schoonover*, they forcibly took the ſaid *Jacobus Swartwout*, and this Deponent, and put them both in a Waggon belonging to one *Thomas Decker*, and carried them to *Derick Weſtbrooks*, where the ſaid Deponent was obliged to enter into Security for Two Thouſand Pounds, for his Appearance at the next Court to be held in and for *Suſex* County: And further this Deponent ſaith not.

Sworn before us the Day and Date abovementioned, JOHANNIS WESTBROEK.

DANIEL EVERETT,
MICHAEL JACKSON.

NUMB. 4.

Orange County, ss. AT the Houſe of *Daniel Cooly*, jun. in the Precinct of *Miniſink* in ſaid County, on the 25th Day of *February*, 1754. Perſonally appeared before us *Daniel Everett* and *Michal Jackſon*, Eſqrs. two of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for ſaid County; *William Cutaback*, of full Age, and being duly Sworn, ſaith, That on a Sabbath Day at the Church at *Mackhackamack* at *Miniſink*, being at leaſt Ten Miles Northward from the lower End of *Little Miniſink* Iſland; on about Twelve or One o'Clock on the ſame Day, being the Twenty-ſeventh Day of *January* laſt paſt; then and there did ſee *Thomas Schoonover*, who bears the Character of a *Jerſey* Conſtable, have *Jacobus Swartwout* and *Johannes Weſtbrook*, Eſqrs. Priſoners in his Cuſtody: And this Deponent heard many Blows of Clubs in a Croud, and then ſaw the Blood running down the Face of ſaid *Swartwout*, and ſaw *John Herring*, *Cornelius Weſtfall*, and a Servant Man of *Petrus Decker*, and many more unknown to this Deponent, with large green Clubs. When *Swartwout* recovered a little he commanded Aſſiſtance in the King's Name, but to no Purpoſe; *Swartwout*'s Friends beg'd them for God's Sake not to kill the Man, and that *Abraham Vanacen* was along with thoſe diſorderly People; and, as this Deponent thinks, there was about Forty or Fifty Men in Company with thoſe that took ſaid *Swartwout* and *Weſtbrook*, and carried them away Priſoners in a Waggon: And further ſaith not,

Sworn before us the Day and Date above mentioned his

DANIEL EVERETT, WILLIAM + CUTABACK.
MICHAEL JACKSON. Mark.

NUMB. 5.

Orange County, ss. AT the Houſe of *Daniel Cooly*, jun. in the Precinct of *Miniſink*, in ſaid County, on the 25th Day of *February*, 1754. Perſonally appeared before us *Daniel Everett* and *Michael Jackſon*, Eſqrs. two of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for ſaid County, *Graudus Vanen Weiger*, of full Age, and being duly Sworn, ſaith, That on the Sabbath Day at the Church at *Mackhackamack* at *Miniſink*, being at leaſt Ten Miles diſtant from the lower End of *Little Miniſink* Iſland to the Northward; and about Twelve or One o'Clock on the ſame Day, being the Twenty-ſeventh Day of *January* laſt paſt; then and there did ſee *Thomas Schoonover* take *Jacobus Swartwout*, Eſq; Priſoner, with ſundry more aſſiſting him, *to wit. John Herring*, *Petrus Decker*, and his Servant Man, and did hear them ſtriking the ſaid *Swartwout*; and ſundry of *Swartwout*'s Friends did beg they would not kill him; and hearing that, I went to aſſiſt the Major, the Croud being very great I crouded in among them, and ſaw the Major very much wounded and

and bruiſed, ſo that the Blood ran down from his Head; and that his Head was much bruiſed; and that when I came up to the Major, I ſaw the aforeſaid Perſons ſtanding around him with Clubs, and did ſee them forcibly take the Major with Capt. *Johannus Weſtbrook*, Eſq; and put them in a Waggon of *Thomas Decker's*, and carry them away Priſoners: Further the Deponent ſaith not,

Sworn before us the Day and Date abovementioned, his
DANIEL EVERETT, GRAUDUS § VANEN WEIGER.
MICHAEL JACKSON. Mark.

NUMB. 6.

Orange County, } ſſ. GOSHEN, *June* the 21ſt Day, 1754. Then perſonally appeared before us *Daniel Everett*, *Thomas Dekay* and *Michael Jackſon*, Eſqrs. three of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for the ſaid County, *John Beer*, being of full Age, and duly Sworn, ſaith, That on the Nineteenth Day of this Inſtant Month of *June*, he went to the Houſe of *Joſeph Wallen*, on the Weſt Side of the drowned Lands, which is ſeveral Miles North of the Line of the Land claimed by *New-York* Province; where he the ſaid Deponent ſaith he ſaw ſeveral Men gathered together, to the Number of about Fifteen or Twenty Men as he ſuppoſed, and that he heard one Man of the ſaid Company ſay, if they, the ſaid Company did not make haſte the Colonel would hear of it, which he the ſaid Deponent ſays he did ſuppoſe was Col. *Dekay*; and that as the ſaid Words was expreſſed, one of the Company made a Motion with his Hand as a Sign not to make known the Plot, as he the ſaid Deponent did ſuppoſe; and further the ſaid Deponent ſaith, he heard another Man ſay, that they was about gathering a Company of Men together this Afternoon to take the ſaid Colonel: And further the Deponent ſaith not,

Sworn before us the Day and Year above written, JOHN BEERS.
DANIEL EVERET,
THOMAS DEKAY,
MICHAEL JACKSON.

NUMB. 7.

Orange County, } ſſ. PERSONALLY appeared before *Thomas Dekay* and *Daniel Everett*, Eſqrs. two of Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for the ſaid County, *John Carman* of *Goſhen*; and being duly Sworn, ſaith, That laſt Wedneſday I went over the drowned Land, and came to the Houſe of *Richard Gardner*, and I enquired of ſome of his Family whether he was at Home, they told me he was not, but he was gone up to *Petrus Decker*; and I went from there amongſt ſome of the Inhabitants, and there this Deponent was credibly informed the next Day, that there was a Company of about Fifty or Sixty Men gathered together, to go in order to apprehend and take Col. *Thomas Dekay* and *Henry Weſner* of *Goſhen*; this Deponent made a Reply and told them, if they did go the Colonel would certainly kill ſome of them; they reply'd to me, that if Col. *Dekay* ſhould ſhoot at them, they would bolt right into his Houſe upon him, and if they could not get in, they would pull his Houſe down but that they would take him dead or alive; further this Deponent ſaith, he was informed that they would come down and take the above named *Henry Weſner*, this Deponent ſaith that he aſked thoſe that informed him, whether the Company was preſs'd, they ſaid no, but they went Volunteers, and had Four Shillings per Day Proclamation Money, and all things found them; this Deponent further ſaith, that on *Friday* following when I came back I ſtopped at the Houſe of the above named *Richard Gardner*, and I aſked whether he was come Home, ſome of his People ſaid he was not, but there was the Man that went with him came back laſt Night; and I aſked them whether the Man was gone back to the Company again, they ſaid, Yes: And further this Deponent ſaith not.

Sworn before us the 22d Day of June, JOHN CARMAN.
Annoq. Domini. 1754.
THOMAS DEKAY,
DANIEL EVERETT.

NUMB. 8.

Orange County, } PERSONALLY appeared before us *Thomas Dekay* and *Daniel Everett*, two of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace aſſigned for the aforeſaid County, *Cornelius Wood*, being of full Age, and duly Sworn, depoſeth, That he the ſaid Deponent being on Wedneſday the 19th Inſt. at the Houſe *Peter Decker*, ſaw there aſſembled together *John Herring*, *Richard Gardner*, the ſaid *Peter Decker*, *Thomas Schoonover*, *Joſeph*

NUMB. 3.

Orange County, } ss. AT the Houſe of *Daniel Cooly*, jun. in the Precinct of *Miniſink*, *February* 25th, 1754. Then perſonally appeared before us *Daniel Everett* and *Michael Jackſon*, Eſqrs. two of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for ſaid County, Capt. *Johannus Weſtbrook*, Eſq; being of full Age, and duly Sworn, ſaith, That on the Twenty-ſeventh Day of *January* laſt, being on the Lord's Day, at the Church of *Mahacamuc*, ſituate Ten Miles to the Northward of the lower End of *Little Miniſink* Iſland, between the Hours of Twelve and One of the Clock, after Service was over, and coming out of the ſaid Church, was ſtoped by one *Thomas Schoonover*, who with a Conſtable's Staff in his Hand, made him the ſaid Deponent, and *Jacobus Swartwoot*, Eſq; Priſoners; and that he the ſaid *Thomas Schoonover*, and one *John Herring*, and ſeveral others whom this Deponent knoweth not, ſtruck the ſaid *Swartwoot* ſeveral Blows upon the Head, which cauſed the Blood to run down the ſaid *Swartwoot*'s Cheeks; and that he the ſaid *Swartwoot* commanding Aſſiſtance ſeveral Times, could get none; but heard *Peter Gonor*, and ſeveral others beg of them not to kill the Man. And further he the ſaid Deponent ſays, that the ſaid *Swartwoot*, laying hold on his Sword (as this Deponent believes with an intent to draw it) to defend himſelf, was prevented by a Servant belonging to one *Peter Decker*, who laid hold of the Sheath, and forcibly tore it from his Side; and at length being overpowered and ſurrounded by a Number of Men with Clubs, who aſſiſted the ſaid *Schoonover*, they forcibly took the ſaid *Jacobus Swartwoot*, and this Deponent, and put them both in a Waggon belonging to one *Thomas Decker*, and carried them to *Derick Weſtbrooks*, where the ſaid Deponent was obliged to enter into Security for Two Thouſand Pounds, for his Appearance at the next Court to be held in and for *Suſſex* County: And further this Deponent ſaith not.

Sworn before us the Day and Date abovementioned, JOHANNIS WESTBROEK.

DANIEL EVERETT,
MICHAEL JACKSON.

NUMB. 4.

Orange County, } ss. AT the Houſe of *Daniel Cooly*, jun. in the Precinct of *Miniſink* in ſaid County, on the 25th Day of *February*, 1754. Perſonally appeared before us *Daniel Everett* and *Michal Jackſon*, Eſqrs. two of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for ſaid County; *William Cutaback*, of full Age, and being duly Sworn, ſaith, That on a Sabbath Day at the Church at *Mackhackamack* at *Miniſink*, being at leaſt Ten Miles Northward from the lower End of *Little Miniſink* Iſland; on about Twelve or One o'Clock on the ſame Day, being the Twenty-ſeventh Day of *January* laſt paſt; then and there did ſee *Thomas Schoonover*, who bears the Character of a *Jerſey* Conſtable, have *Jacobus Swartwoot* and *Johannes Weſtbrook*, Eſqrs. Priſoners in his Cuſtody: And this Deponent heard many Blows of Clubs in a Croud, and then ſaw the Blood running down the Face of ſaid *Swartwoot*, and ſaw *John Herring*, *Cornelius Weſtfall*, and a Servant Man of *Petrus Decker*, and many more unknown to this Deponent, with large green Clubs. When *Swartwoot* recovered a little he commanded Aſſiſtance in the King's Name, but to no Purpoſe; *Swartwoot*'s Friends beg'd them for God's Sake not to kill the Man, and that *Abraham Vanacon* was along with thoſe diſorderly People; and, as this Deponent thinks, there was about Forty or Fifty Men in Company with thoſe that took ſaid *Swartwoot* and *Weſtbrook*, and carried them away Priſoners in a Waggon: And further ſaith not,

Sworn before us the Day and Date above mentioned his

DANIEL EVERETT, WILLIAM † CUTABACK.
MICHAEL JACKSON. Mark.

NUMB. 5.

Orange County, } ss. AT the Houſe of *Daniel Cooly*, jun. in the Precinct of *Miniſink*, in ſaid County, on the 25th Day of *February*, 1754. Perſonally appeared before us *Daniel Everett* and *Michael Jackſon*, Eſqrs. two of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for ſaid County, *Grawdus Vanen Weiger*, of full Age, and being duly Sworn, ſaith, That on the Sabbath Day at the Church at *Mackhackamack* at *Miniſink*, being at leaſt Ten Miles diſtant from the lower End of *Little Miniſink* Iſland to the Northward; and about Twelve or One o'Clock on the ſame Day, being the Twenty-ſeventh Day of *January* laſt paſt; then and there did ſee *Thomas Schoonover* take *Jacobus Swartwoot*, Eſq; Priſoner, with ſundry more aſſiſting him, *to wit. John Herring*, *Petrus Decker*, and his Servant Man, and did hear them ſtriking the ſaid *Swartwoot*; and ſundry of *Swartwoot*'s Friends did beg they would not kill him; and hearing that, I went to aſſiſt the Major, the Croud being very great I crouded in among them, and ſaw the Major very much wounded and

and bruiſed, ſo that the Blood ran down from his Head; and that his Head was much bruiſed; and that when I came up to the Major, I ſaw the aforeſaid Perſons ſtanding around him with Clubs, and did ſee them forcibly take the Major with Capt. *Johannus Weſtbrook*, Eſq; and put them in a Waggon of *Thomas Decker*'s, and carry them away Priſoners: Further the Deponent ſaith not,

Sworn before us the Day and Date abovementioned, his
DANIEL EVERETT, GRAUDUS § VANEN WEIGER.
MICHAEL JACKSON. Mark.

NUMB. 6.

Orange County, } *ſſ.* GOSHEN, *June* the 21ſt Day, 1754. Then perſonally appeared before us *Daniel Everett*, *Thomas Dekay* and *Michael Jackſon*, Eſqrs. three of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for the ſaid County, *John Beer*, being of full Age, and duly Sworn, ſaith, That on the Nineteenth Day of this Inſtant Month of *June*, he went to the Houſe of *Joſeph Wallen*, on the Weſt Side of the drowned Lands, which is ſeveral Miles North of the Line of the Land claimed by *New-York* Province; where he the ſaid Deponent ſaith he ſaw ſeveral Men gathered together, to the Number of about Fifteen or Twenty Men as he ſuppoſed, and that he heard one Man of the ſaid Company ſay, if they, the ſaid Company did not make haſte the Colonel would hear of it, which he the ſaid Deponent ſays he did ſuppoſe was Col. *Dekay*; and that as the ſaid Words was expreſſed, one of the Company made a Motion with his Hand as a Sign not to make known the Plot, as he the ſaid Deponent did ſuppoſe; and further the ſaid Deponent ſaith, he heard another Man ſay, that they was about gathering a Company of Men together this Afternoon to take the ſaid Colonel: And further the Deponent ſaith not,

Sworn before us the Day and Year above written, JOHN BEERS.
DANIEL EVERET,
THOMAS DEKAY,
MICHAEL JACKSON.

NUMB. 7.

Orange County, } *ſſ.* PERSONALLY appeared before *Thomas Dekay* and *Daniel Everett*, Eſqrs. two of Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for the ſaid County, *John Carman* of *Goſhen*; and being duly Sworn, ſaith, That laſt Wedneſday I went over the drowned Land, and came to the Houſe of *Richard Gardner*, and I enquired of ſome of his Family whether he was at Home, they told me he was not, but he was gone up to *Petrus Decker*; and I went from there amongſt ſome of the Inhabitants, and there this Deponent was credibly informed the next Day, that there was a Company of about Fifty or Sixty Men gathered together, to go in order to apprehend and take Col. *Thomas Dekay* and *Henry Weſner* of *Goſhen*; this Deponent made a Reply and told them, if they did go the Colonel would certainly kill ſome of them; they reply'd to me, that if Col. *Dekay* ſhould ſhoot at them, they would bolt right into his Houſe upon him, and if they could not get in, they would pull his Houſe down but that they would take him dead or alive; further this Deponent ſaith, he was informed that they would come down and take the above named *Henry Weſner*, this Deponent ſaith that he aſked thoſe that informed him, whether the Company was preſs'd, they ſaid no, but they went Volunteers, and had Four Shillings per Day Proclamation Money, and all things found them; this Deponent further ſaith, that on *Friday* following when I came back I ſtopped at the Houſe of the above named *Richard Gardner*, and I aſked whether he was come Home, ſome of his People ſaid he was not, but there was the Man that went with him came back laſt Night; and I aſked them whether the Man was gone back to the Company again, they ſaid, Yes: And further this Deponent ſaith not.

Sworn before us the 22d Day of June, JOHN CARMAN.
Annoq. Domini. 1754.
THOMAS DEKAY,
DANIEL EVERETT.

NUMB. 8.

Orange County, } PERSONALLY appeared before us *Thomas Dekay* and *Daniel Everett*, two of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace aſſigned for the aforeſaid County, *Cornelius Wood*, being of full Age, and duly Sworn, depoſeth, That he the ſaid Deponent being on Wedneſday the 19th Inſt. at the Houſe *Peter Decker*, ſaw there aſſembled together *John Herring*, *Richard Gardner*, the ſaid *Peter Decker*, *Thomas Schoonover*, *Joſeph*

Joseph Wallen, *Joseph Barton*, *Samuel Seely*, *James Walls*, *George McCoy*, *Charles Baxter*, *Hugh Hagerty*, and several others whom the said Deponent knew not; and that he the said *Richard Gardner*, in the Hearing of the aforementioned Men, and likewise in hearing of him the said Deponent, read a Paper, which he the said Deponent understood to be signed by the Proprietors of *East-New-Jersey*; the Substance of said Paper, being a Reward offered by the said Proprietors of Thirty Pounds, for the taking of the aforesaid *Thomas Dekay*; and likewise all those who would be aiding and assisting in the aforesaid Enterprize, should have for their further Encouragement the Sum of Four Shillings Proclamation Money per Day; and likewise they the *Peter Decker*, *John Herring* and *Richard Gardner*, offered the said Deponent a handsome Reward, if he would be assisting in the aforesaid Design; and further he the said Deponent saith, that they the said Men aforementioned, continued upon a Consultation of the aforementioned Design the remaining Week: And further the said Deponent saith not,

Sworn before us this 24th Day of June 1754. CORNELIUS WOOD.

THOMAS DEKAY,
DANIEL EVERETT,

NUMB. 9.

Orange County, } ss. PERSONALLY appeared before *Daniel Everett* and *Michael Jackson*, Esqrs. two of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said County assigned, *George Elsworth*, and being duly Sworn, saith, That when he was up at Court in *Sussex* County; being in *East-New-Jersey*, on the Thirtieth Day of *May* last past, this Deponent saith, That after having some Discourse with Judge *Vancamp*, concerning the Disturbances that hath arisen between the Government of *New-Jersey*, and the Government of *New-York*; the said Judge *Vancamp* told the said Deponent, that their Men was allowed Four Shillings *per* Day, for apprehending and taking of the *New-York* Men: And further this Deponent saith not, GEORGE ELSWORTH.

Sworn before us the 25th Day of June, Annoq. Domini. 1754.

DANIEL EVERETT,
MICHAEL JACKSON.

NUMB. 10.

City of *New-York*, } ss. SAMUEL FINCH, one of the Constables of the Precinct of *Minisink*, in the County of *Orange*, being duly Sworn, deposeth and saith, That on Friday the Sixteenth of this Instant Month of *August*, while he was at work in his Shop, situate in the County of *Orange*, about three Quarters of a Mile from the Line of *Ulster* County, and Sixteen Miles from the lower End of *Great Minisink* Island, he was taken by *Cornelius Westfall*, *Solomon Cortwraight*, *Petrus Westfall*, *Jacobus Westfall* and *Urian Westfall*, by Virtue of a Warrant from *Richard Gardner*, a *New-Jersey* Justice, as they informed this Deponent; and upon his refusal to obey said Warrant, was dragged from his Shop by Force, by the said *Cornelius Westfall*, *Solomon Cortwraight*, *Petrus Westfall*, *Jacobus Westfall* and *Urian Westfall*, near a Quarter of a Mile, through Bushes and Swamps, by which Means he was greatly bruised in several Parts of his Body; and verily believes, that had he not been rescued by *Jacobus Swartwout*, one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace in the County of *Orange*, in the Province of *New-York*, that they would have carried him to *Sussex* Goal in *New-Jersey*, unless he could have got Security for his Appearance at the next Court of Sessions to be held in the County of *Sussex* aforesaid, in *East-New-Jersey*: And further this Deponent saith not, SAMUEL FINCH.

Sworn the Twenty-first Day of August, 1754, *before me*,
JAMES LIVINGSTON, *Justice*.

NUMB. 11.

City of *New-York*, } ss. THOMAS DEKAY, Esq; one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace in and for *Orange* County, and Colonel of a Regiment of the Militia of the said County, being duly Sworn, deposeth and saith, That on or about the Eleventh Instant, this Deponent went to the House of the Honourable *James Alexander*, Esq; together with *Benjamin Nicoll*, Esq; in order to make Proposals to the said *James Alexander*, for accomodating the Controversy concerning the *Jersey* Line, as far as the said Deponent's Interest is concerned in the same: That accordingly the said Deponent, did propose to the said *James Alexander*, That as the Deponent's whole Estate was involved in the Controversy, he would purchase Peace of the Proprietors of *East-New-Jersey*, by paying to them for a Release of their Claim, a Sum equal to what he gave for his Title under *New-York*: Provided, he

he the Deponent ſhould have Liberty and Time to recover upon his Covenants againſt thoſe of whom he purchaſed under *New-York*; and ſhould not be compellable to pay ſuch Sum as aforeſaid, unto the ſaid Proprietors, until ſuch Recovery had as aforeſaid; and alſo, that in Caſe a Settlement of the Controverſy ſhould be made in the Interim, in favour of *New-York*, That immediately upon ſuch Settlement, the Agreement ſo propoſed by the ſaid Deponent, ſhould be abſolutely Null and Void, or ſome other Words to the like Effect. That thereupon the ſaid *James Alexander*, did abſolutely reject the ſaid Propoſal, and in the Room thereof did propoſe to the ſaid Depone nt, that he the ſaid Deponent ſhould ſurrender the Poſſeſſion of his Lands to the ſaid Proprietors, who thereupon would redeliver ſuch Poſſeſſion to the ſaid Deponent, and give him a Leaſe for his ſaid Lands for Seven Years, rendering the Annual Rent of Ten Shillings for every Hundred Acres of the ſame: That the ſaid Deponent ſhould become a *Jerſeyman*, pay his Proportion of Taxes, and perform his public Duties in *New-Jerſey*, and fight for the Proprietors of *Eaſt-New-Jerſey*, againſt the People of *New-York*; and that if he the ſaid Deponent would accept of the ſaid Propoſal, he ſhould neither want for Commiſſions or Money; and that if the Deponent did not chuſe to accept of ſuch Leaſe as aforeſaid, the ſaid Proprietors would ſell him a Warrant of Surrey for his Lands, at the Rate of Fifty Pounds Proclamation Money for every Hundred Acres; Provided, that he the Deponent would become a *Jerſeyman* in Manner as aforeſaid, and fight for the ſaid Proprietors againſt the People of *New-York* as aforeſaid. And further the ſaid *James Alexander*, being the ſame, or the next Day in Converſation with this Deponent relating to the above Matters, did declare to the ſaid Deponent, that unleſs he the Deponent would accept of one or other of the ſaid Propoſals of the ſaid *James Alexander*, a Writ of Poſſeſſion ſhould immediately iſſue upon the Judgment in Ejectment, which had been obtained by Default againſt the Deponent in *New-Jerſey*, and that the Deponent ſhould be turned out of Poſſeſſion, and be impriſoned in *New-Jerſey*, for which Purpoſe the Sheriff ſhould be ſent up with a Number of Men. That thereupon the Deponent told the ſaid *James Alexander*, that he would neither fight on the Side of *New-York* or *New-Jerſey*; that on the Contrary he deſired to live in Peace, but that he was reſolved to defend himſelf even to the Loſs of his Life, againſt the People of *New-Jerſey*, until the Controverſy be ſettled; and that if the ſame ſhould be determined in favour of *New-Jerſey*, he the Deponent would readily ſubmit to the ſame, or any other Determination conſiſtent with Law and Juſtice. And this Deponent further ſaith, That the ſaid *James Alexander* declared to the ſaid Deponent, that as the Province of *New-York*, delayed the Settlement of the Controverſy, the ſaid Proprietors were reſolved to carry their Poſſeſſions by Force up to the Line of 1719, and beyond the ſaid Line: But that if the Governor and Council of *New-York*, would recommend it to the General Aſſembly, to provide Money for paying Half of the Charges of ſettling the Line, and give ſufficient Security for puſhing a Settlement on their Part, the ſaid Proprietors would conſent that all violent Meaſures ſhould ceaſe, provided a Settlement could be obtained in Two, Three or Four Years. And further this Deponent ſaith, That the above is as nearly as he can remember the Converſation that paſſed between him and the ſaid *James Alexander*: And further the ſaid Deponent ſaith not,

THOMAS DEKAY.

Sworn the 16*th Day of* September, 1754. *Before me*,

JOHN CHAMBERS.

NUMB. 12.

Orange County, } AT the Houſe of *Daniel Cooly*, jun. in the Precinct of *Miniſink* in ſaid County, on the 25th Day of *February*, 1754. Perſonally appeared before us *Daniel Everett* and *Michael Jackſon*, Eſqrs. two of his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for ſaid County, *Urion Toppan* of full Age, and being duly Sworn, ſaith, That on a Sabbath Day at the Church at *Mackhackamack* at *Miniſink*, being at leaſt Ten Miles diſtant from the Lower End of *Little Miniſink* Iſland to the Northward; and about Twelve or One o'Clock on the ſame Day, being the Twenty-ſeventh Day of *January* laſt paſt; then and there did ſee *Thomas Scoonover* take *Jacobus Swartwoot*, Eſq; Priſoner, with a Conſtable Staff in the Hand of ſaid *Scoonover*, and did ſtrike with the ſaid Staff on the Head of ſaid *Swartwoot*, that the Blow made him ſtoop and ſtagger; and one *John Herring*, ſtruck with a large green Club ſeveral Blows on the Head of ſaid *Swartwoot*, and one *William Hendrey*, Servant Man to *Petrus Decker*, did with much ſuch a Club, ſtrike ſeveral Blows on the Head of ſaid *Swartwoot*; and ſeveral others unknown to this Deponent, ſtruck with Clubs on the ſaid *Swartwoot*, as if they had been thraſhing, that the Blood ran down his Face; and when ſaid *Swartwoot* recovered that he could ſpeak, commanded the Standers by to aſſiſt him in taking thoſe that aſſaulted him, Priſoners; but none obeyed him; and I ſaw them with others carry ſaid *Swartwoot* and *Johannis Weſtbrook* away Priſoners, but that there were a few of *Swartwoot*'s Friends there, who begged they would not kill ſaid *Swartwoot*; and he appre-

 hends

heads those few dare not assist said *Swartwout*, for fear they should fare the same; and that *Abraham Vanacin* was present, and seemed pleased with the Proceedings, as was about Fifty more Men then Standers by: And further this Deponent saith not,

Sworn before me the Day and Date abovementioned, JURYAN TAPPEN.

DANIEL EVERETT,
MICHAEL JACKSON,

NUMB. 13.

Orange County, } BY *Daniel Everett*, Esq; one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace in and for the said County, *Joseph Clark*, of full Age, being this Day deposed before me, on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God, saith, That on Tuesday the 15th Day of this Instant; this Deponent met with one *James Mitchell* of said County, who told this Deponent, that he the said *Mitchell* had Orders from one *Richard Gardner*, to tell this Deponent to look out for another Place; and that the Deponent's Place suited him very well; upon which this Deponent went to acquaint Col. *Dekay* with the same, of whom this Deponent had rented his Place; and while he was at Mr. *Dekay's* House, being the Day following, there came to the said House in a surprizing Manner one *Petrus Decker*, with Eight other armed Men, one *John Wilson* the *Jersey* Constable being one of the Number, and drawing up before Mr. *Dekay's* Door, two of the Company cock'd their Guns, presenting them at the Window and swearing they would shoot *Dekay* through the Heart; Col. *Dekay* having at their first Approach forewarned them of attempting to enter his Inclosure, one of the Company swearing that they would have the said *Dekay*, or they would starve him out of his House, or burn it over his Head with Fire; and if any Person, Man, Woman or Child, attempted to go out, they would shoot them down; upon which Col. *Dekay* told them, that if they would proceed as they had sworn, that the first Man that offered him, or his any Violence, he would immediately shoot him through the Window, but if they offered no further Violence, they were welcome to depart in Peace; he said for his Part he was willing to agree to any Thing that was just and reasonable; upon which they asked him if he would surrender his Place; he answered, No; they then asked him if he would surrender what other Lands he had surveyed in the Patent; he told them that he would defend the Lands that he had bought and paid for, and also the Right of the Government; and that if ever they had any Possession in that Part of the Province, it must be by arbitrary Dealings before a lawful Decision was made; upon which they swore that they had Strength enough to take it and all *Goshen*, and that they would do it in Time. One of the Company told Mr. *Dekay*, that Mr. *Gardner* was hard by with another Company, who if he was there he and Mr. *Dekay* might come to some Agreement, and urged Mr. *Dekay* to send for him; Mr. *Dekay* told them if *Gardner* would come and behave himself well he would not hurt him; upon which *Gardner*, Capt. *Westbrook* the Miller, and one *John Herring* came up to the House; upon which the Constable said, Now Squire *Gardner*, give the Word of Command and we will break through the House; Mr. *Dekay* asked *Gardner*, what he meant by such Doings, who told him they were come to take Possession of the *Jersey* Lands, by Virtue of the Line run in the Year 1719, the said Line being established and upon Record in the City of *New-York*; Mr. *Dekay's* Answer was, If it was on Record in *York*, it was clandestinly put there; upon which Mr. *Gardner* said, Come, come, let us go; and upon their departure *John Herring* said, you may take Care of yourself, for we will have you yet; and so they departed: This Deponent further saith not.

JOSEPH CLARKE.

Sworn before me this 17th Day of October, 1754.

DANIEL EVERET.

NUMB. 14.

City of *New-York*, } *ss.* THOMAS DEKAY, Esq; one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace in and for *Orange* County, within the Province of *New-York*, and Colonel of the Militia of the said County, being duly Sworn, deposeth and saith, That on Wednesday the Sixteenth Day of this Instant Month of *October*, *Joseph Clarke*, a Tenant of this Deponent, came to this Deponent's House in *Orange* County aforesaid, and informed this Deponent, that the Day before, being the Fifteenth Day of the said Month, one *James Mitchell*, who was also a Tenant of this Deponent, came to the House of one *Richard Edsall*, in *Orange* County aforesaid, where the said *Joseph Clarke* was, and told the said *Joseph Clarke*, that he the said *James Mitchell* had received Orders of *Richard Gardner* a *Jerseyman*, (and Agent for the Proprietors of *East-New-Jersey*,) to tell the said *Joseph Clarke* to look out for another Place, for his the said *Joseph's* Dwelling, for that his the said *Joseph's* Place, meaning the Place where the said *Joseph* then lived, and which he held under this Deponent as aforesaid, suited him the said *James* very well: That thereupon this Deponent told the said *Joseph Clarke*, that if the *Jerseymen* should come to demand of him the said

ſaid *Joſeph*, a ſurrender of his Poſſeſſions he ſhould refuſe it; and in Caſe the *Jerſeymen* ſhould diſpoſſeſs him by Violence, that he ſhould uſe no Force againſt them, but bring his Wife and Children to this Deponent's Houſe: That on the Sixteenth Day, and while the above Matters were in Diſcourſe between this Deponent, and the ſaid *Joſeph Clarke*, one *Petrus Decker*, a Juſtice of the Peace in *New-Jerſey*, with Eight or Ten other armed Men, five of them at leaſt having Guns, came to the Houſe of this Deponent in *Orange* County aforeſaid, while this Deponent was ſitting at the Door; that thereupon the ſaid Deponent immediately ſhut his Doors againſt them, and having prepared his Guns, and other Arms neceſſary for his Defence, he ordered his Window to be opened, and pointing his Gun out of the Window, he demanded of the ſaid *Jerſeymen* their Buſineſs; who thereupon told him, that they were come to take him the Deponent and his Sons, and to take Poſſeſſion of his Lands, which they were determined to do; that Four of the ſaid *Jerſeymen*, armed with Guns, being at that Time drawn up in a File before the Houſe of this Deponent, at about Three Yards Diſtant from the ſaid Houſe, and a Fifth walking backwards and forwards behind them with his Gun under his Arm, two of them preſented their Guns cocked to this Deponent's Breaſt, and ſwore they would ſhoot him thro' the Heart if he would not ſurrender; the Muzzles of the ſaid Guns, being not above two Yards Diſtant from this Deponent's Breaſt: That this Deponent having upon their firſt Approach forbid the ſaid *Jerſeymen* to enter his Incloſure; they ſwore bitterly they would have this Deponent, and that they would either ſtarve him out of his Houſe, or burn it over his Head, if he would not ſurrender; and that if any Perſon, Man, Woman or Child attempted to come out of the Houſe, they would kill them; upon which this Deponent told them, if they would proceed as they had ſworn, he would immediately ſhoot the firſt Man thro' the Window, that ſhould offer any Violence to him, or his Family, or Poſſeſſions; but that if they offered no ~~other~~ Violence than they had done, they were welcome to depart in Peace; and that he was willing to agree to any Thing that was juſt and reaſonable; and that if upon a Settlement of the Line between the two Provinces, his, this Deponent's Poſſeſſions, ſhould appear to be within *New-Jerſey*, he this Deponent, would readily and willingly ſurrender them: That thereupon the ſaid *Jerſeymen* again aſked him, if he would ſurrender his Poſſeſſions; upon which he anſwered, he would not; that the ſaid *Jerſeymen* then aſked this Deponent, if he would ſurrender what other Lands he had ſurveyed within the Patent of *Wawayanda*; which he alſo refuſed, and told them, that he was determined to defend the Lands he had bought, and the Right of the Government of *New-York*, and that if ever the *New-Jerſeymen* had gained Poſſeſſion of any Part of the Lands in Controverſy, it was by arbitrary Methods, and before a lawful Deciſion of the Controverſy: That the ſaid *Jerſeymen*, thereupon ſwore, that they had Strength enough to take this Deponent's Lands and all *Goſhen*, and that they would do it in a ſhort Time; which Town of *Goſhen*, lies to the Northward of the pretended Line in 1719: That at the ſame Time, one of the ſaid *Jerſeymen* told this Deponent, that the ſaid *Richard Gardner*, was hard by his this Deponent's Houſe, with another Company of Men, and urged this Deponent to ſend for him, ſaying, that this Deponent, and the ſaid *Richard Gardner*, might poſſibly come to ſome Agreement; whereupon this Deponent ſaid, that if the ſaid *Gardner* would come and behave himſelf well, he would not hurt him; upon which the ſaid *Gardner*, and *John Weſtbrook* the Miller, and one *John Herring*, came up to this Deponent's ſaid Houſe; that as ſoon as the ſaid *Gardner* came up, *John Wilſon*, a *New-Jerſey* Conſtable, being one of the Accomplices in the before mentioned Riot, ſaid to the ſaid *Gardner*, now Squire *Gardner* give the Word of Command, and we will break through the Houſe, meaning this Deponent's Houſe: That thereupon this Deponent aſked the ſaid *Gardner*, what he meant by ſuch Doings, who gave him for Anſwer, that they, meaning himſelf, and the other *Jerſeymen* were come to take Poſſeſſion of the Lands belonging to *New-Jerſey*, by Virtue of the Line run in 1719; the ſaid Line being, as the ſaid *Gardner* did then pretend, eſtabliſhed, and upon Record in the City of *New-York*; upon which this Deponent told the ſaid *Gardner*, that if the ſaid Line was recorded as aforeſaid, it was done clandeſtinly, and without Authority to warrant it; that the ſaid *Gardner*, then ſaid to his Accomplices, Come, come, let us go; and upon their Departure, the ſaid *John Herring* ſaid to this Deponent, you may take Care of yourſelf, for we will go and get more Force and will have you yet. And upon the whole, this Deponent doth verily believe, that had not this Deponent had Time to eſcape into his Houſe, and ſhut the Doors againſt thoſe Rioters, they would have taken him by Violence and impriſoned him in *New-Jerſey*; and that nothing prevented them from forcing into his Houſe, but his declared Reſolution to ſhoot the firſt Man that attempted it; and that he does verily believe, not only from their ſaid Conduct, but alſo from their above Declarations, that the ſaid *Jerſeymen* aſſembled themſelves in the aforeſaid riotous Manner with a Deſign to diſpoſſeſs this Deponent of his Lands, and to take him and his Sons by Force, and impriſon them in *New-Jerſey*. That this Deponent being apprehenſive of ſome future Attack, and thinking it neceſſary to come to this City, to render an Account of the above Riot to the Government, did poſt Ten

or

or Twelve Men at his Houſe at his own Expence, in order to guard it in his Abſence; and did alſo iſſue his Warrant to the Captains of his Regiment, to ſend to his this Deponent's Houſe, a Detachment of a Lieutenant, Serjeant and Twenty-five or Thirty Men, to be relieved by a like Number once in Forty-eight Hours; and alſo a Warrant to his this Deponent's Lieutenant Colonel, to march his Regiment to defend the Province againſt the *New-Jerſey* Rioters, ſhould they attempt to make any Encroachments on this Province, in his the Deponent's Abſence; which this Deponent conceived to be his Duty. And further this Deponent ſaith, That he has at ſeveral different Times, before the abovementioned Riot, been obliged to call a Number of his Men together at his own private Expence, to guard him againſt the Attacks with which he was daily threatned by the People of *New-Jerſey*: And further this Deponent ſaith, that when the ſaid Rioters came firſt to his this Deponent's Houſe, they told him, That they were come by Order from the Proprietors of *Eaſt-New-Jerſey*: And further this Deponent ſaith not. THOMAS DEKAY.

Sworn before me this 24*th Day of* October,
JOHN CHAMBERS.

NUMB. 15.

City of *New-York*, } ſſ. JOHN M'EVERS, of the City of *New-York*, Attorney at Law, being duly Sworn, depoſeth and ſaith, That ſome Time after Major *Jacobus Swartwoot*, was taken on the ſeveral Writs whereon (as this Deponent is informed) the ſaid *Swartwoot* is now confined in the Goal in *Suſſex* County in *New-Jerſey*, this Deponent went down to *Amboy* in *New-Jerſey* aforeſaid, in Order to enquire into the Cauſes of the ſaid *Swartwoot*'s Confinement: And that upon this Deponent's Application to Meſſrs. *John Smyth*, and *Cortlandt Skinner*, the Attornies for the Plaintiffs in the ſeveral Cauſes contained in the Liſts hereunto annexed; the ſaid Attornies furniſhed this Deponent with the ſaid Liſts in their own Hand Writings: And further, that this Deponent was informed, that all the ſaid Cauſes contained in the ſaid Liſts, (except the one brought by *Hornbeck*, Adminiſtrator of *Hornbeck*, againſt the ſaid *Swartwoot*,) were brought by the Plaintiffs againſt the ſaid *Swartwoot*, for the Coſts and Charges or Damages which they had been put to by the ſaid *Swartwoot*, in his Office as Juſtice of the Peace in *Orange* County, on account of the Controverſy relating to the Partition Line between this Province and *New-Jerſey*: And further this Deponent ſaith, That he hath alſo been informed that the ſaid above excepted Cauſe, relates to an old Controverſy in which the ſaid *Swartwoot* ſued the Inteſtate in this Province of *New-York*, upon whoſe Death pending the Suit the Action dropped: And further this Deponent ſaith not. JOHN M'EVERS.

Sworn the 11*th Day of* December, 1754, *before me*,
JOHN CHAMBERS.

Anthony Van Etten, verſus *Jacobus Swartwoot.*	Caſe £. 60	Ret. to *November* Term 1754. 4th Tueſday in *November*.
Benj. Fergerſon, verſus The ſame.	Caſe £. 100	
Arnold Baſſet, verſus, The ſame.	Caſe £. 30	
Jacobus Hornbeck, Adm. of *Everet Hornbeck*. verſus, *Jacobus Swartwoot.*	Caſe £. 100	Ret. to *November* Term 1754, *Suſſex* County.
Jedediah Bills, verſus, *Jacobus Swartwoot.*	Caſe £. 50	
Joſeph Weſtbrook, verſus, *Jacobus Swartwoot.*	Caſe £. 60	
Samuel Seely, verſus, *Jacobus Swartwoot.*	Caſe £. 50	

has been said to you now. You know how many false Stories are told. We, on our side, take no more Notice of them than of the Noise of little Birds singing in the Woods."

Here give a String of Wampum.

"Bretheren:

"We are glad to hear that there subsists such a good Understanding between you and your Bretheren the Shawonese, a People that we love. Be pleased to give them this Belt of Wampum, and thank them on our Behalf for the kind Speech (or Answer to our former Request) made at Aughwick in your Presence to this Government and delivered to Conrad Weiser."

Here a large Belt of Wampum.

"[L. S.] ROBT. H. MORRIS."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 17th December, 1754.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire Lieutenant Governour.

John Penn, Robert Strettle, } Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker, William Logan, }
Richard Peters, }

The Governour inform'd the Board that on the 4th Instant he receiv'd two Letters from Mr. Croghan by Express to acquaint him "that the Indians under his Care had held a Council, in which it was agreed that Scaroyady and two of the Sachems should immediately go to Onondago to lay before the Council the State of their Affairs, and to take their Advice as to the Part they should act on this seizure that the French had made of the Ohio, and that all the Indians should stay at Aughwick till their Return, and they desired this might be made known to the Governour of Pennsylvania that he might be pleased to make provision for their Subsistence. They desir'd likewise to know if he would send any Message by Scarooyady to the Six Nations."

The Letters were laid before the Assembly, accompanied with this Message:

"Gentlemen:

"I have ordered two Letters which I received by Express from Mr. George Croghan, the Person entrusted with the Care of the Indians at Aughwick, to be laid before you, by which you will be informed of the Proposals made by the French to the Indians that removed from the Ohio, and of their Answer.

"These People have been hitherto maintained by this Province,

and I believe you will be of opinion that it is necessary to continue this Support at least till next Spring; and as some of the Chiefs are to set out for the great Council at Onondago upon the Return of this Express it may determine the Resolution of that Council in Favour of the English if I am enabled to assure these Chiefs before their Departure that this Government will continue to maintain such of their People as they leave behind them, and will take Measures to secure them against any sudden Attack. As those People have always been very firmly attached to the English Interest, and by their Answer to the French Message seem to give up all Thoughts of returning to Ohio while it remains in their Hands, I must recommend it to you to make provision for their Maintenance, and for setting up some Stoccadoes round the place they fix upon for their Winter Residence.

"I have detained the Express till I could know your Resolutions, and therefore hope you will give this Affair the necessary Dispatch.

"That part of Mr. Croghan's Letters relating to himself will, I make no doubt, be duly considered, and his Services rewarded in such Manner as to give him perfect Satisfaction.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

"December 4, 1754."

And in Answer thereto he had on the 6th Inst. received the following Message from the Assembly:

"May it please the Governor:

"We have considered the Letters and Accounts laid before us by the Governor relating to the Indians now at Aughwick, and are well satisfied with their Steadiness in our Interest, and the Answer they have given to the Proposals of the French to induce them to return to the Ohio.

"We are confidant the Treatment of our Indian Allies have always received from this Province has great Weight with them, and that we have a large Share in their Affections, which we are willing to preserve by continuing to treat them with Justice, Humanity, and Tenderness. We therefore, notwithstanding the heavy Charge the Province has been at and is like to be continued upon us, have unanimously resolved to defray such reasonable Charges as may accrue on the Support of those Indians till our next Meeting. As we apprehend the Governor will agree with us in the Necessity of regulating that Expence with all possible Oeconomy, and as George Croghan (whose Accounts we have allowed) seems resolved to remove from Aughquick, and the Indians by that Means will be left without any proper Person to take the necessary Care of providing for their Subsistence, we recommend it to the Governor's Consideration whether it might not be more convenient for the Indians themselves, and less Expence to the Province, if they were invited to come nearer our Back Inhabitants, till by

Hunting or otherwise they may be able to subsist themselves with Safety.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"December 6th, 1754."

The Governour further said that he had sent to Mr. Croghan the said Message, with a Letter desiring him to acquaint the Indians that he would take Care of them and make suitable Provision for them, but recommended it to them to Hunt and do something for themselves, and to consult whether it would not be as convenient for them to come and reside at some place nearer the Inhabitants, as it would make their Maintenance less chargeable. He likewise sent a Message to the Six Nations to go by Scarroyady, and a large Quantity of Wampum to be employ'd as he should judge it most for the Service of the English, & the Sum of £100 for Cloathes for the Women principally, and the Children, with a particular Speech to them on the Occasion.

The Governor further informed the Council that on the ninth Instant he received an Answer from the Indians to his Message notifying his Arrival, &c. wherein they Express much Satisfaction and return him their Thanks, and promise to be directed by him in every thing that may contribute to keep up a good understanding between the Governour and them, and desire their Complements and Thanks may be given to the late Governour Hamilton for the Care he took of them during his Administration.

The Governour further informed the Council that on the 12th Instant he sent to the House a Message recommending it to them to revise the Laws relating to sickly Vessels & Passengers, and to make other more effectual Provision to prevent the spreading of infectious Disorders, which was read:

"Gentlemen—

"A Contagious Distemper was this Summer introduced into this City by the coming up of sickly Vessels and landing distemper'd Persons and their infected Goods, and tho' every Thing the Government could legally do was done to prevent its introduction or Spreading, yet the Measures taken did not prove effectual. The Disorder, I am informed, was chiefly confined to the Germans and those who were obliged to be much with them, and is now abated.

"But Distempers of that kind may hereafter be more universal and more fatal, I therefore think this Matter worthy your Consideration, and recommend it to you to revise the Laws now in being relating to sickly Vessels and Passengers, and to make Provision for preventing the ill Effects that may arise from such for the Future, and also more effectually to prevent the spreading of any infectious Disorder that may be introduced into this City and Province.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

"December 12, 1754."

And the same Day he received the Assembly's Answer to his Speech, which was also read:

"May it please the Governor—

"We have deliberately considered the Governor's Speech of the third Instant, with the Letter from Sir Thomas Robinson, one of his Majestie's principal Secretaries of State, and the other Letters and Papers he has been pleased to lay before us, And as we account it our indispensible Duty to do every thing in our Power to comply with his Majesty's Royal Orders, or that they may contribute to the Welfare of the People we represent, we have chearfully and almost unanimously resolved to grant Twenty Thousand Pounds for the King's Use, for the Raising and Sinking of which Sum we have prepared a Bill, which will be laid before the Governor for his concurrence with all possible Dispatch.

"Tho' we hope the Numbers of the French and their Indian Allies mention'd in George Croghan's Letters are full large, yet the uncommon Efforts they have made towards obtaining a Possession on that Part of his Majesty's Dominions are truly alarming and Dangerous to the British Interest in North America; And we have good Reason to believe the Sums granted the King by our late Assembly, had the then Governor been pleased to pass the Bills offered to him for that Purpose, 'might in a great Measure if not totally have prevented the bad Situation of our Affairs at present,' and have placed our Duty to the best of Kings, as we desire it always should appear among his most loving and loyal Subjects; and for this Reason it is with Concern we find by the above-mentioned Letter from the Secretary of State, 'That it was with great Surprize the King had observ'd in our late Governor's Answer to the Earl of Holderness he had been totally silent on that Part of his Majesty's Orders which relate to a Concert with the other Colonies.' But as we have great Confidence in our Governour that he will at all Times afford us all good Offices and Protection, and will be pleased to represent us and our Affairs in a favourable Light, as we hope he may do with great Justice, So on our Part we shall not fail to contribute every Thing in our Power to answer all reasonable Expectations from so young a Colony, so far as it is consistent with our Civil and Religious Liberties, beyond which, under so good a King, we are well assured nothing further will be ask'd or expected from us. And in lieu of the Governor's Justice and Protection, it will give us particular Pleasure to make his Administration in this Province easy to himself and honourable to all.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker."

A Bill Entituled "An Act for striking the Sum of Forty Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit and for granting Twenty Thousand Pounds thereof to the King's Use, and to provide a Fund for sinking the same and for applying the Remainder to the Exchange of

ragged and torn Bills now current in this Province," which had been presented to the Governor on the 13th Instant by two Members, was read.

The Lords Justices additional Instructions to Governor Thomas of the 21st August, 1740, were likewise read.

And then the Governor produced the Attorney General's Opinion, which Mr. Hamilton had procured and was kind enough to give him, which was likewise read, and as his Opinion was that it was by no Means safe or adviseable or consistent with Mr. Hamilton's Duty to pass it without a suspending Clause, and as the Council had always been of Opinion that no Paper Money Bill ought to receive the Governor's Assent without a suspending Clause, and had duly and frequently considered the Judgment on both sides, they advised the Governor to Amend it with a Suspending Clause, which was done and sent to the House with this Message:

"Gentlemen—

"I have taken your Bill into Consideration, which among other Things proposes the Emitting of Twenty Thousand Pounds for the King's Use in Paper Bills to be current for Twelve Years, to which I cannot by any Means agree, as I am forbid by a Royal Instruction to pass any Law for creating Money in Paper Bills without a suspending Clause that it shall not take Effect till his Majesty's Pleasure be known; And to shew you, Gentlemen, that I do not entirely rely upon my own Judgment as to the Validity of that Instruction, I herewith send you the Opinion of Sir Dudley Ryder, the late Attorney General and present Chief Justice of England, by which you may see that upon as favourable a State of the Case as could have been drawn up by your own House he is clearly of Opinion that the Instruction is most certainly in Force and binding upon me; however, as the Act of Parliament restraining the four Eastern Governments from Emitting Paper Currency gives them a Power to strike Bills of Credit in case of Emergency, I hope I shall be justified in thinking the Reason holds good as to Us who are in the greatest Danger, being already invaded by the French and in immediate Expectation of Outrage from the Indians in their Alliance. I will, therefore, join with you in any Bill for what Sum you shall think our pressing Occasions demand, provided a Fund be established for sinking the same in Five Years.

"I am exceedingly obliged to the House for their kind Sentiments with Regard to me, and shall make it my peculiar Care so to act as to merit the Continuance of their good Opinion, and can truly say it is no small Mortification to me to be obliged to differ in Opinion from the Representatives of the Province, who I am convinced Act from upright Motives and what they esteem to be its true Interest, but would willingly hope when they come to reflect on the Obligations I am under to pay Obedience to his Majesty's Instructions that they will not press me to disobey them, especially when they

consider that should I disregard my own Honour and Safety in passing a Bill circumstanced as this is there is great Danger of its being disapproved by his Majesty, and what Loss and Confusion such an Event would cause in the Province by the Paper Bills becoming of no Value I need not particularly mention.

"You will observe from Governor Sharpe's Letter, which I yesterday received and now lay before you, that the French and Indians upon the Ohio are much more numerous than we apprehended, making in the whole Two Thousand Men besides what they have already on the Lake Erie, and as they have got together such a considerable Force at this inhospitable Season we cannot make a Doubt but they will be much stronger in the Spring.

"On the Information mentioned in that Letter, we may likewise expect an Attack upon our Back Settlements, the French having sent a Detachment of the Arundack Indians upon that Service, and as we have no Force to resist them they will be at Liberty to commit what cruelties they please upon the defenceless People that inhabit the remote Parts of this Province.

"Be pleased, therefore, Gentlemen, when you frame another Bill to consider whether it would not be better on all Accounts to augment the Sum proposed to be given, since this will go but a very little way towards expelling the French from our Borders and defending our Frontiers from the Incursions of their Indians.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

"December 18, 1754."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday, 19th December, 1754.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Robert Strettell, } Esquires.
William Logan, Richard Peters, }

His Honour informed the Council that Scarroyady an Oneida Indian, who succeeds Tanachrisson or the Half King in the Direction of Indian Affairs at Aughwick was come to Town along with Two other Indians in their Way to Onondago, and that they had brought with them one John Davison an Indian Trader, who they said spoke the Indian Language extremely well and could interpret for them, and that they desired to be heard in Council to-Day. As John Davison was a Stranger, the Governor ordered Michael Taffe, another Indian Trader who spoke the Indian Language, to attend the Council that he might assist in the Interpretation.

'what they have already on the Lake Erie; and as they have got together such a considerable 'Force at this inhospitable Season, we cannot make a Doubt but they will be much stronger in 'the Spring.

'On the Information mentioned in that Letter, we may likewise expect an Attack upon our 'Back Settlements, the French having sent a Detachment of the Arundack Indians upon 'that Service, and as we have no Force to resist them, they will be at Liberty to commit 'what cruelties they please upon the defenceless People that inhabit the remote Parts of this 'Province.

'Be pleased therefore, Gentlemen, when you frame another Bill, to consider whether it 'would not be better, on all Accounts, to augment the Sum proposed to be given, since this 'will go but a very little way towards expelling the French from our Borders, and defending 'our Frontiers from the Incursions of their Indians.

December 18. 1754

Robert Hunter Morris

At a Council held at Philadelphia Thursday 19th December 1754

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor

John Penn, William Logan, Robert Strettle, Richard Peters } Esquires

His Honour informed the Council, that Scarroyady an Oneida Indian who succeeds Tanachrisson or the Half King in the Direction of Indian Affairs at Aughwick was come to Town along with Two other Indians in their Way to Onondago, and that they had brought with them one John Davison an Indian Trader, who they said spoke the Indian Language extremely well, and could interpret for them, and that they desired to be heard in Council to-Day. As John Davison was a Stranger, the Governor ordered Michael Taffe another Indian Trader, who spoke the Indian Language to attend the Council, that he might assist in the Interpretation.

The Indians came in and took their Seats, Viz.

Scarroyady... an Oneida Chief.
Jagrea.... a Mohawk, his Son in Law.
Onas.— a Seneca Warrior, a young Man.

John Davison, Michael Taffe } Interpreters

The Governor ordered the Interpreters to tell the Indians, that he was glad to see them, and took this Visit very kind, that he supposed they had met a Messenger going to Aughwick, by whom he had sent a Message to Scarroyady to be delivered to the Six Nations, but he was much better pleased with the Opportunity of delivering it to himself in Person and was obliged to him for his Friendship in Coming, and was now ready to hear what he should be pleased to communicate to the Council.

Then Scarroyady spoke as follows.

Brother Onas

I am employed by King George, the Governor of Virginia, and the Governor of Pennsylvania. Then holding up a Belt, he said, this is from King George, and the Governor

Pennsylvania 1754

Governor of Virginia, and then shewing another, he said, this is from Pennsylvania, and he thanked the Almighty, that they and he, had but one Heart and one Mind.

Brother

It has pleased God to call away one of our Friends and Counsellors. Before he dyed it was concluded that I should go to the Six Nations, and look into their Houses, particularly the Houses of the Oneidas.— I was to be sent to appear at their Doors, and just look in to see who were our Friends among the Six Nations.

Brother

What I am now going to say, is in the Character of a Warrior— I lay down the Counsellor, and take up the Warrior.— I shall speak from my Heart. Believe me I shall speak from my Heart. My Thoughts are ruminating upon old Times, I am resolving in my Breast the State of our Forefathers from antient Times down to this Day.— Multitudes of Sculls, some of our Forefathers, some of our Brethren lye on Heaps before my Eyes. I see large Quantities of dry Bones, those who animated them were all destroyed by our Enemies. This sad Vision, these doleful Thoughts I intend to relate to the Six Nations when I look into their Doors.— All that I have said to you, I will say to them, and if they are not infatuated they will take into Consideration the Deaths of their Forefathers killed by the Enemy and conclude to join with me in assisting our Brethren. Whatever Answer they give me, whether good or bad, I will tell it you faithfully as I return.

I take hold of this Belt and go to my numerous Friends over the Ohio, as soon as ever I return, and shall impart unto them all the News I get among the Six Nations. I will convene them altogether. I will embody them. They will all join against the French.

Brother

Holding up a Belt with an Hatchet in it, he proceeded to say. This Belt was sent by the Governor of Virginia and delivered by Capt. Trent. You see in it the Representation of an Hatchet. It was an Invitation to us to join with and assist our Brethren to repel the French from the Ohio. At the Time it was given there were but Four or Five of us, and we were all that knew any thing about the Matter, when we got it we put it into a private Pocket on the inside of our Garment. It lay next to our Breasts.

As we were on the Road going to Council with our Brethren, a Company of French in Numbers thirty one, overtook us, and desired us to go and Council with them, and when we refused they pulled us by the Arm and almost stripped the Chain of Covenant from off it; but still I would suffer none to go them. We thought to have got before them, but they passed us, and when we saw they endeavoured to break the Chain of Friendship, I pulled this Belt out of my Pocket and looked at it, and saw there this Hatchet, and then went and told Coll: Washington of these thirty one French Men, and We and a few of our Brothers fought with them, Ten were killed and Twenty one were taken alive, whom we delivered to Coll: Washington, telling him that we had blooded the Edge of his Hatchet a little.

Davison said, he was in the Action, and that there were but Eight Indians who did most of the Execution that was done, Coll: Washington and the Half King differed much in Judgment and on the Colonels refusing to take his Advice the English and Indians seperated, after which the Indians discovered the French in an Hollow, and hid themselves lying on their Bellies

Bellies behind a Hill, afterwards they discovered Coll: Washington on the opposite Side of the Hollow, in the Gray of the Morning, and when the English fired, which they did in great Confusion, the Indians came out of their Cover, and closed with the French and killed them with their Tomhawks, on which the French surrendered.

After this Relation of Davison, Scarroyady proceeded, taking another Belt in his Hand, which he said was sent by Pennsylvania, to enquire of them what Number of Indians lived to the West of the Ohio, in whose Alliance, of what Strength, and of what Disposition they were.

Brother Onas

The Delawares, Shawanese, Owendats, and Twightwees are our Allies, we expect they are in full Friendship with us; you may depend on the Truth of what I say, they are our fast Friends. I take your and their Speech along with me to the Six Nations to have it confirmed. All these Nations send a Message by me to assure the Six Nations of their Friendship. Their Message catch'd me just as I was setting out to go to the Six Nations. I am not going there of my own Head, or at the request of the Ohio Indians only. They have often invited me to come, they insist upon it that I shall come, they have sent importunate Messages to me to come.

Then holding up two Belts to which were tied several Strings of Wampum, he said

Brother Onas

All these are Messages from the Camp at Will's Creek. The Purport of which is to desire us, to be at Peace together, not to mind any Thing of War, to lye by and not meddle at all with the War: but you must know these Speeches were made to us in Public, that all might hear them and think of us in this Manner, and so speak of us to the French... but in private we have had other Talk. We are Warriors they know it, and what is in our secret Purposes.

Then holding up another Belt he said.

Brother

This is one of your Belts to the Delawares and Shawanese, which I take with me to the Six Nations, and intend to tell them how kind you have been to them and all of us on the Ohio.

Then holding up two Belts and a String, he said

Brother

These are French Belts given on the following occasion, when the French first came on this Side of the Lakes with an Army, I went to them with some Young Men and paid my Father a Compliment, and bad him Welcome. After which I divulged in a few Words, what my Errand was to him, Father, I said, I am come to take you by the Hand, and lead you and a few of your Men with you to Council, but I must entreat you will leave your Army behind; it is not proper or by any means suitable to go to Council with a great Army, your Children would be afraid to see an Army take their Seats at the Council Fire, this might terrify them. Father, hear me, I will go to my Brethren of Pennsylvania, and represent this matter to them, and prevail with a few of them to meet my Father in Council, then they may confer together, and in so doing bring about a Peace; for now we are afraid of our Lives, hearing every Day of such Disturbances and Tumults, and all this done by our Father in a Country that belongs to us, to the Six Nations, and our Brethren the English. to which the French Commander answered.

Child

I thank you for coming here to take me by the Hand and leading me to Council, I thank you very kindly, but Child it is a thing impossible for you or any Man to take me by the Hand. I am very strong and the Matter of great Weight, that I am about. If infernal Spirits were to come out of the Ground and pretend to take me by the Arm and lead me against my Will, they could not do it. No, Legions of Devils could not do it. They might pull my Arm from my Shoulder, but they could not move my Body, it is too heavy. To make my Children on the Ohio

quite easy about this Matter, I declare to you that I am determined to go down the Ohio to the very mouth of it, not all at once but by Degrees - I will first go to the side of the Lake, there I will build one Fort, after that I will cross over the Land to the Head of Buffelo River, there I will build another Strong House. - From thence I will descend the Ohio to the Mouth of Mohongialo River and there build another. I shall go very smoothly down the Stream to this Place and make it very Strong - after this I shall become heavier, and of myself, by my own Weight, be carried down the Stream to Kushusky or Cauuniangoy.

The other day the French Commander sent some of the Six Nation Indians who are along with him, with this String to the Indians at Aughwick, with the following Speech. Come my Children, take Pity of your Father in his old Days, and look back to your former Dwellings I have made a Messenger of one of your own People, to go to George Croghan, and to lift you up in his Arms, and bring you with him, and set you down where you used to live.

But we made him this Reply.

Father

This is a Notice of your Intentions, but be pleased to take a Word of [illegible] when you shall think proper to put it in Execution and send any one to take us up in his Arms, and carry us to your Fort, be sure let him have strong Hands, for we shall certainly resist him, and if he is not very strong, neither We nor he shall return to the Fort. and we said to the Messenger - Brother, you belong to us. We hate the French, if it had been otherwise we would never have left the River, but have stayed in our own Houses - But why does the Commander talk of leading us under the Arm and setting us down on the Ohio and stopping there, if he will or can, carry us away with him, tell him he ought to carry us to the Six Nation Country and set us down there. this he has not Strength to do, and tell him from us, that after he hears this Declaration of ours he will not attempt it.

Brother Onas

I am now going to tell you what we are going to do with the French Wampum and Belts. As to the Wampum which the Indian brought to Aughwick we shall throw it behind us (here he made Signs of throwing away the Wampum with great Contempt) and as to the Belt upon which Four Forts are painted, notwithstanding all his bold Speeches, there may be Stones rolled down the River heavy enough to knock down those Forts, and in the tumble they may crush many of his People that stand on the Ground. The Almighty knows what of posterity I shall have of seeing my Father, but when I see him, I will roll the Belt up and give it him back, and say, take this Father, I have no use for it. I will do this which is yet unknown to you and the Six Nations, I have told it you, and I am going to tell it them

Brother Onas

I am going to Onondago to desire the Six Nations in the Name of King George to send Deputies in the Spring to Winchester to hear what the great King has to say to them, and to confer on the Situation of Affairs. The more Provinces join in this Invitation the better. I shall be glad to carry your Commands and those of Sharrigan Governor of Maryland, and join them to the Virginia Belt. You are all one People, and I thank God you and I are one Flesh and Blood. Let us all then join together, I will see what is doing at Onondago, and come and let you all know it. I have now done, but Jagrea has some Messages to deliver which are of great importance, be pleased to hear him.

Then Jagrea spoke as follows.

Pennsylvania 1754

Brother

An Indian called the Turtle one of the Chiefs of the Twightwees was sent with a Message to the Six Nations on the Ohio and the English, and came as far as Logs Town, but finding it desolated by his Bretheren, he delivered it to a Mohock Indian called the Song, and to the Shawanese who were at the Place, this is what he said.

Brothers

Be Strong and strike the French, and drive them from these Waters. We the Twightwees have struck the French and killed Fifty of them. We desire all Nations may be strong. The Twightwees, Piankishaws, Waywaw jachtanows, and Muskoos, and all the Indians to the West, desire you to be quick and strike the French, cut them down now, whilst they are young and Tender, do not suffer them to grow to be large Trees.

The Shawanese to whom this Speech was delivered by the Turtle, made Answer, that they could do nothing till they should hear from the Six Nations and their Bretheren the English, who had requested them to keep still and do nothing against the French till they should hear further from them.

This passed between the Turtle and the Shawanese in the presence of the Mohock Indian called the Song. Now I will tell you a discourse that passed between the Twightwees and Owendats.

A Discourse the Twightwees had with the Owendats.

Bretheren the Owendats

We thank God that we see one another a piece once more we all may begin and condole one anothers miserable Condition on the Account of the great Distance we live apart. We understand that you are in a miserable Condition here. You dare not Stir nor rise off your Seats for fear of your Father the French. We can't look about but our Father has a Rod over our Head, and it is all on the Account of the Love that we bear to the English. Come Bretheren, the Sun is nigh setting and Darkness is approaching. We will lay Hands on you, and others will lay Hands on us, and we will all March off to the Sun rising, where the Day Light is appearing, for here we have no Priviledge of any News, nor can hear good things as we used to do from our Bretheren.

Brother

This Speech of the Twightwees was very pleasing to the Warriors of the Owendats, but not to their Chief who is inclinable to the French — without consulting him the Warriors sent this Message by me to Onas.

Brother Onas

I am employed by the Warriors of the Owendats to come Express to you. They desire their Bretheren not to have any Notion in their Hearts that we have slipped from them, but that though we are at present still, yet we are strongly bound in the Chain of Friendship with them. We will not hear the Delusions of the French our Father, but we expect to appear out of the Ground among our Bretheren. We shall go in the Spring to Winchester, but no Body is to know any thing of it more than that we are going a Hunting or to deal with our Bretheren, but when in the Woods, we will turn our Faces to Winchester.

Names of the Warriors

Tahati — Jochiteris
Jeuchquarora — Atirunta

Then

Pennsylvania 1754

They desired me not to make Public what they intend. Every Speech is to pass under the Ground and come up at the Spot where it was intended to be delivered, and no where else.

Scarrooyady said they had now finish'd all they had to say

Then the Governor let them know that the Assembly was sitting, and that he would communicate what they had said to the House and consult with them thereupon.

After Council, Scarrooyady in private let the Governor know, that Jagrea was willing either to proceed with him to the Six Nations or to return to the Onondats.

Mr. Peters was sent by the Governor with a verbal Message to the Assembly setting forth the Substance of what was said by the Indians, and to know of them what they would advise the Governor to do with respect to the Meeting at Winchester and the return of Jagrea to the Onondats, which was delivered accordingly in the Afternoon, and as soon as the House rose the Speaker inform'd him that the House approved of the Meeting at Winchester, and advised the Governor to invite the Six Nations there. They likewise thought it would be better for Jagrea to be ask'd to return to the Onondats.

The Governor laid before the Council a Letter he receiv'd last Night from Sir Thomas Robinson in these Words.

Whitehall, October 26. 1754

Sir

'Having informed you, in my Letter of July 5th. that the King had under his Royal 'Consideration, the State of Affairs in North-America; I am now to acquaint you, that amongst 'other Measures that are thought proper for the Defence of his Majesties just Rights and Dominions 'in those Parts, the King has not only been pleased to order two Regiments of Foot, consisting 'of Five hundred Men each, besides commissioned and non-commissioned Officers, commanded 'by Sir Peter Halkett and Colonell Dunbar, to repair to Virginia, and to be there augmented 'to the number of Seven Hundred each; but likewise to send Orders to Governor Shirley, and 'Sir William Pepperell, to raise two Regiments, whereof they are respectively appointed Colonels, 'of one Thousand Men each; and also to sign Commissions for a number of Officers to serve in 'the said two Regiments, and who will, forthwith, repair to North-America for that Purpose

'Whereas there will be wanting a considerable Number of Men to make up the designed Compli- 'ments of the said four Regiments; it is his Majesty's Pleasure, that you should be taking the 'previous Steps, towards contributing, as far as you can, to have about three Thousand Men in 'readiness to be inlisted; and it is his Majesty's Intention, that a General Officer of Rank 'and Capacity, to be appointed to Command in Chief all the King's Forces in North-America, 'a Deputy Quarter-Master-General, and a Commissary of the Musters, shall set out as soon as 'conveniently may be, in order to provide every thing for the Arrival of the Forces above mention'd 'from Europe, and for the raising of the others in America.

'You will receive from that General, and the other Officers just mention'd, a full and exact 'Account of the Arms, Cloathing, and other Necessaries, to be sent upon this important Occasion; 'as likewise of the Ordnance Stores, and of the Officers and Attendants belonging thereto; all 'which being ordered for this Service, are such Proofs of his Majesty's Regard for the Security 'and Welfare of his Subjects, in those Parts, as cannot fail to excite you to exert yourself, 'and those under your Care, to take the most vigorous Steps to repel your Common Danger; 'and to shew, that the King's Orders, which were sent you last year by the Earl of Holderness 'and were renewed to you in my Letter of the fifth of July, have at last rous'd that Emula- 'tion and Spirit which every Man owes, at this time, to his Majesty, the Public,

"and himself. The King will not therefore imagine, that either you, or the rest of his Governors,
"will suffer the least Neglect or Delay in the performance of the present Service, now strongly
"recommended to you, particularly with Regard to the following Points, Viz.

That you should carefully provide a sufficient Quantity of fresh Victuals, at the Expence of
"your Government, to be ready for the use of the Troops, at their Arrival.

That you should likewise furnish the Officers, who may have Occasion to go from Place to
"Place, with all Necessaries for travelling by Land, in case there are no Means of going by
"Sea; And that you should use your utmost Diligence and Authority, in procuring an exact
"Observance of such Orders as shall be issued, from Time to Time, by the Commander in Chief,
"for quartering the Troops, impressing Carriages, and providing all Necessaries for such For-
"ces as shall arrive, or be raised within your Government.

"As the Articles above mentioned are of a local and peculiar Nature, and arising entirely
"within your Government, it is almost needless for me to acquaint you, that his Majesty will
"expect, that the Charge thereof be defrayed by his Subjects belonging to the same. But, with
"regard to such other Articles, which are of a more general concern, it is the King's Pleasure,
"that the same should be supplied by a common Fund, to be established for the Benefit of
"all the Colonies collectively, in North-America; for which Purpose you will use your
"utmost Endeavours to induce the Assembly of your Province to raise, forthwith, as large
"a Sum as can be afforded, as their Contribution to this common Fund, to be employed, pro-
"visionally, for the general Service of North-America (particularly for paying the Charge
"of levying the Troops to make up the Complement of the Regiments above-mentioned)
"until such time as a Plan of general Union of his Majesty's Northern Colonies, for their
"common Defence, can be perfected.

"You will carefully confer, or correspond, as you shall have Opportunities, upon every
"thing relative to the present Service, with the said General, Sir William Pepperell, and
"Governor Shirley, or either of them; and as it is the King's Intention to give all proper
"Encouragement to such Persons who shall engage to serve upon this Occasion, you will
"acquaint all such Persons, in the King's Name, that they will receive Arms and
"Cloathing from hence, and that they shall be sent back (if desired) to their respective
"Habitations, when the Service in America shall be over.

"As the several Governors in all the King's Provinces and Colonies in North-America
"will receive, by this Conveyance, a Letter to the same Effect with this which I now send
"you, they will be prepared at the same time to obey his Majesty's Commands. — And I
"am to direct you to correspond with all, or either of them, occasionally as you shall find
"it expedient for the General Service. I am,

Sir,

Your most Obedient Humble Servant,

Thomas Robinson

And after a long Consultation on the Subject of the said Letter the following
Message to the Assembly was drawn by the Governor and approved by the Council,
and sent to the House by the Secretary.

Gentlemen

Pennsylvania 1754

Gentlemen

'The Secretary will lay before you a Letter I receiv'd last Night from Sir Thomas 'Robinson, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, notifying to me his Majesty's 'gracious Intention to send two Regiments of Foot from Ireland, to be compleated in Ameri- 'ca, and to raise two others in this Country, to be commanded by his Excellency Governor Shirley, 'and Sir William Pepperell, for the Defence of his Majesty's just Rights and Dominions.

'His Majesty will appoint a General Officer of Rank and Capacity, to take upon him- 'the Command in Chief of all his Forces in North-America, who will soon be here, with a 'Deputy Quarter-Master-General, and a Commissary of the Musters, in order to prepare every 'thing for the Arrival of the Forces. — His Majesty has been also graciously pleased to order 'Arms, Cloathing, and other Necessaries, to be sent hither upon the present important Occa- 'sion, and likewise Ordnance Stores and Officers, and Attendants belonging thereto.

'Such Proofs of His Majesty's gracious and paternal Regard and Affection for the Welfare 'and Security of his Subjects in north-America, cannot fail to excite the warmest Returns 'of Duty and Gratitude in the Breast of every Man that regards his Country, his Family, 'or himself. — And it gives me particular Pleasure that we are now sitting in General 'Assembly, as we have thereby not only an early opportunity of testifying the grateful Sense 'we have of his Majesty's Care and Protection, but of exerting ourselves in the Service of 'our Country at this important Conjuncture, and setting a proper Example to the other 'Colonies.

'You will observe by the Secretary of State's Letter, that it his Majesty's Pleasure we 'should contribute as far as we can to the having about three thousand Men in readiness to 'enlist; that we should provide a Quantity of fresh Provisions for the Troops, and Neces- 'saries for the Officers that may have Occasion to travel by Land, that the Orders to be issued 'by the Commander in Chief for quartering the Soldiers, and impressing Carriages, should 'be carried into exact Execution, and that all Necessaries should be provided for such Troops 'as shall arrive or be raised within this Government.

'His Majesty expects, that as the several Articles above mention'd are of a local and peculiar 'Nature, and arising entirely within this Government, that the Charge thereof should be defray- 'ed by his Subjects within the same.

'You will also observe, Gentlemen, that it is his Majesty's Pleasure, that such 'Articles of Expence as are of a more general Concern, should be supplied from a common 'Fund, to be established for the Benefit of all the Colonies in North-America collectively; 'for which Purpose, he has ordered me to recommend it to you, in the strongest Manner, 'forthwith to raise as large a Sum as can be afforded, as the Contribution of this Province 'towards such common Fund, to be employed provisionally for the general Service of 'North-America, untill a Plan of general Union of his Majesty's Northern Colonies, for 'their common Defence, can be perfected.

'It is so much the Interest of the Colonies in general, and this in particular, to exert 'themselves upon the present Occasion, to co-operate with his Majesty in repelling this Invasi- 'on, and to do what is so justly expected from us, that I cannot doubt but you will immedi- 'ately proceed to the Consideration of the several Matters mentioned in the Secretary of State's 'Letter, and by making an ample Provision for the present Exigency, enable me to comply 'with the Royal Pleasure, and carry his Majesty's Commands into a strict and speedy 'Execution.

'As it may be necessary in the Course of this Expedition to impress Teamen, Horses

"Horses and Carriages, into His Majestys Service, and to seize Provisions of all Sorts, and other "Necessaries; you will consider whether a Law will not be necessary to settle and establish the "Wages and Hire to be paid for such Tradesmen, Horses and Carriages, as may be so impressed, "and the Price of such Provisions and other Necessaries as may be seized upon the present "occasion, that no disputes may arise between the Civil and Military Officers, and that all "possible Assistance may be given to those that shall be employed in the Public Service, "without Injury to private Persons.

December 19th 1754. Robert Hunter Morris

At a Council held at Philadelphia Tuesday the 24th. December. 1754

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor

John Penn, Benjamin Shoemaker, William Logan, Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner, Richard Peters } Esquires

The Indians as before

The Interpreters as before

Brethren

I am going to return you an Answer, I give this String to testify that I mean to disclose all that is in my Heart, and to desire you will hearken to what I say, and lay it up in your Breast.

A String

Brethren

I took Notice of every thing that was said to me on Friday Last; and assure you it gave me great Satisfaction. I take it kindly of Scarrooyady for calling on me in his Way to Onondago and for mentioning the Particulars of what he intends to say to the Six Nations, which is all very good. His Errand is an important one. And I perceive he will execute what is committed to him extremely well.

Brother

Since you so kindly solicite me to join in the King's Invitation to the Six Nations to send Deputies to Winchester, and that I will take upon me to do the same for the Neighbouring Province of Maryland. Behold this large Belt of Fourteen Rows one End of which is held by Maryland, and the other by Pennsylvania. Both our Hands are upon it and we desire the Six Nations will give the utmost attention to what the Governor of Virginia says to them, We join in that Invitation. We think it necessary that there should be a Meeting between the King's Governors and the Chiefs of the Six Nations early in the Spring, the earlier

consider that should I disregard my own Honour and Safety in passing a Bill circumstanced as this is there is great Danger of its being disapproved by his Majesty, and what Loss and Confusion such an Event would cause in the Province by the Paper Bills becoming of no Value I need not particularly mention.

"You will observe from Governor Sharpe's Letter, which I yesterday received and now lay before you, that the French and Indians upon the Ohio are much more numerous than we apprehended, making in the whole Two Thousand Men besides what they have already on the Lake Erie, and as they have got together such a considerable Force at this inhospitable Season we cannot make a Doubt but they will be much stronger in the Spring.

"On the Information mentioned in that Letter we may likewise expect an Attack upon our Back Settlements, the French having sent a Detachment of the Arundack Indians upon that Service, and as we have no Force to resist them they will be at Liberty to commit what cruelties they please upon the defenceless People that inhabit the remote Parts of this Province.

"Be pleased, therefore, Gentlemen, when you frame another Bill to consider whether it would not be better on all Accounts to augment the Sum proposed to be given, since this will go but a very little way towards expelling the French from our Borders and defending our Frontiers from the Incursions of their Indians.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

"December 18, 1754."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Thursday, 19th December, 1754.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Robert Strettell, } Esquires.
William Logan, Richard Peters, }

His Honour informed the Council that Scarroyady an Oneida Indian, who succeeds Tanachrisson or the Half King in the Direction of Indian Affairs at Aughwick was come to Town along with Two other Indians in their Way to Onondago, and that they had brought with them one John Davison an Indian Trader, who they said spoke the Indian Language extremely well and could interpret for them, and that they desired to be heard in Council to-Day. As John Davison was a Stranger, the Governor ordered Michael Taffe, another Indian Trader who spoke the Indian Language, to attend the Council that he might assist in the Interpretation.

The Indians came in and took their Seats, Viz^{t}:

Scarroyady, an Oneida Chief.

Jagrea, a Mohawk, his Son-in-Law.

Aroas, a Seneca Warrior, a Young Man.

John Davison, } Interpreters.
Michael Taffe, }

The Governor ordered the Interpreters to tell the Indians that he was glad to see them and took this Visit very kind, that he supposed they had met a Messenger going to Aughwick by whom he had sent a Message to Scarroyady to be delivered to the Six Nations, but he was much better pleased with the Opportunity of delivering it to himself in Person, and was obliged to him for his Friendship in Coming, and was now ready to hear what he should be pleased to communicate to the Council:

Then Scarroyady spoke as follows:

"Brother Onas—

"I am employed by King George, the Governor of Virginia, and the Governor of Pennsylvania." Then holding up a Belt he said, "this is from King George and the Governor of Virginia;" and then shewing another he said, "this is from Pennsylvania," and he thanked the Almighty that they and he had but one Heart and one Mind.

"Brother:

"It has pleased God to call away one of our Friends and Counsellors. Before he dyed it was concluded that I should go to the Six Nations and look into their Houses, particularly the Houses of the Oneidas. I was to be sent to appear at their Doors and just look in to see who were our Friends among the Six Nations.

"Brother:

"What I am now going to say is in the Character of a Warrior. I lay down the Counsellor and take up the Warrior. I shall speak from my Heart. Believe me I shall speak from my heart. My Thoughts are ruminating upon Old Times. I am revolving in my Breast the Fate of our Forefathers from antient Times down to this Day. Multitudes of Sculls, some of our Forefathers, some of our Brethen, lye on Heaps before my Eyes. I see large Quantities of dry Bones; those who animated them were all destroyed by our Enemies. This sad vision, these doleful Thoughts, I intend to relate to the Six Nations when I look into their Doors. All that I have said to you I will say to them, and if they are not infatuated they will take into Consideration the Deaths of their Forefathers killed by the Enemy, and conclude to join with me in assisting our Brethren. Whatever Answer they give me, whether good or bad, I will tell it you faithfully as I return.

"I take hold of this Belt and go to my numerous Friends over

the Ohio as soon as ever I return, and shall impart unto them all the News I get among the Six Nations. I will convene them altogether. I will embody them. They will all join against the French.

"Brother:

Holding up a Belt with an Hatchet in it he proceeded to say: "This Belt was sent by the Governor of Virginia and delivered by Capt. Trent. You see in it the Reprasentation of an Hatchet. It was an Invitation to us to join with and assist our Brethren to repel the French from the Ohio. At the Time it was given there were but Four or Five of us, and we were all that knew any thing about the Matter; when we got it we put it into a private Pocket on the inside of our Garment. It lay next to our Breasts.

"As we were on the Road going to Council with our Brethren, a Company of French, in Number thirty-one, overtook us and desired us to go and Council with them; and when we refused they pulled us by the Arm and almost stripped the Chain of Covenant from off it, but still I would suffer none to go with them. We thought to have got before them but they passed us, and when we saw they endeavored to break the Chain of Friendship I pulled this Belt out of my Pocket and look'd at it and saw there this Hatchet, and then went and told Coll. Washington of these thirty-one French Men, and We and a few of our Brothers fought with them. Ten were killed and Twenty-one were taken alive whom we delivered to Coll. Washington, telling him that we had blooded the Edge of his Hatchet a little.

"Davison said he was in the Action and that there were but Eight Indians who did most of the Execution that was done. Coll. Washington and the Half-King differed much in Judgment, and on the Collonel's refusing to take his Advice the English and Indians separated. After which the Indians discovered the French in an Hollow and hid themselves, lying on their Bellies behind a Hill; afterwards they discovered Coll. Washington on the opposite Side of the Hollow in the Gray of the Morning, and when the English fired, which they did in great Confusion, the Indians came out of their Cover and closed with the French and killed them with their Tomhawks, on which the French surrendered."

After this Relation of Davison Scarroyady proceeded, taking another belt in his Hand, which he said was sent by Pennsylvania to enquire of them what Number of Indians lived to the West of the Ohio, in whose Alliance, of what Strength, and of what Disposition they were.

"Brother Onas:

"The Delawares, Shawonese, Owendats, and Twightwees are our Allies; we expect they are in full Friendship with us; you may depend on the Truth of what I say, they are our fast Friends. I

take your and their Speech along with me to the Six Nations to have it confirmed. All these Nations send a Message by me to assure the Six Nations of their Friendship. Their Message catch'd me just as I was setting out to go to the Six Nations. I am not going there of my own Head or at the request of the Ohio Indians only. They have often invited me to come; they insist upon it that I shall come; they have sent importunate Messages to me to come."

Then holding up two Belts to which were tied several Strings of Wampum, he said:

"Brother Onas—

"All these are Messages from the Camp at Wills' Creek. The Purport of which is do desire us to be at Peace together; not to mind any Thing of War; to lie by and not meddle at all with the War. But you must know these Speeches were made to us in Publick that all might hear them and think of us in this Manner and so speak of us to the French; but in private we have had other Talk. We are Warriors—they know it, and what is in our secret Purposes."

Then holding up another Belt he said:

"Brother:

"This is one of your Belts to the Delawares and Shawanese which I take with me to the Six Nations, and intend to tell them how kind you have been to them and all of us on the Ohio."

Then holding up two Belts and a String he said:

"Brother:

"These are French Belts given on the following occasion: when the French first came on this side of the Lakes with an Army I went to them with some Young Men and paid my Father a Compliment and bade him welcome. After which I divulged in a few Words what my Errand was to him. Father, I said, I am come to take you by the Hand and lead you and a few of your Men with you to Council, but I must entreat you will leave your Army behind; it is not proper or by any means suitable to go to Council with a great Army. Your Children would be afraid to see an Army take their Seats at the Council Fire. This might terrify them. Father hear me: I will go to my Brethren of Pennsylvania and represent this matter to them, and prevail with a few of them to meet my Father in Council; then they may confer together, and in so doing bring about a Peace; for now we are afraid of our Lives, hearing every Day of such Disturbances and Tumults, and all this done by our Father in a Country that belongs to us, to the Six Nations, and our Brethren the English." To which the French Commander answered:

"Child—

"I thank you for coming here to take me by the Hand and lead-

ing me to Council. I thank you very kindly, but Child it is a thing impossible for you or any Man to take me by the Hand. I am very strong, and the Matter of great Weight that I am about. If infernal Spirits were to come out of the Ground and pretend to take me by the Arm and lead me against my Will, they could not do it. No, Legions of Devils could not do it. They might pull my Arm from my Shoulder but they could not move my Body, it is too Heavy. To make my Children on the Ohio quite easy about this Matter I declare to you that I am determined to go down the Ohio to the very mouth of it, not all at once but by Degrees. I will first go to the side of the Lake, there I will build one Fort, after that I will cross over the Land to the Head of Buffelo River, there I will build another strong House. From thence I will decend the Ohio to the Mouth of Mohongialo River and there build another. I shall go very smoothly down the Stream to this Place and make it very Strong. After this I shall become heavier, and of myself by my own Weight be carried down the Stream to Kushusky or Canniangoy."

"The other Day the French Commander sent some of the Six Nation Indians, who are along with him, with this String to the Indians at Aughwick with the following Speech:

"'Come my Children take Pity of your Father in his Old Days and look back to your former Dwellings. I have made a Messenger of one of your own People to go to George Croghan and to lift you up in his Arms and bring you with him and set you down where you used to live.'

"But we made him this Reply:

"'Father:

"'This is a Notice of your Intentions, but be pleased to take a Word of Advice when you shall think proper to put it in Execution and send any one to take Us up in his Arms and carry Us to your Fort, be sure let him have strong Hands, for we shall certainly resist him, and if he is not very Strong neither We nor He shall return to the Fort. And we said to the Messenger, Brother you belong to Us; We hate the French; if it had been otherwise we would never have left the River but have staid in our own Houses; But why does the Commander talk of leading Us under the Arm and setting Us down on the Ohio and stopping there? If he will or can carry us away with him, tell him he ought to carry us to the Six Nation Country and set us down there—this he has not strength to do, and tell him from us that after he hears this Declaration of *ours* he will not attempt it.'

"Brother Onas:

"I am now going to tell you what we are going to do with the French Wampum and Belts. As to the Wampum which the Indian brought to Aughwick we shall throw it behind us (here he

made Signs of throwing away the Wampum with great Contempt), and as to the Belt upon which Four Forts are painted, notwithstanding all his bold Speeches there may be Stones rolled down the River heavy enough to knock down those Forts and in the tumble they may crush many of his People that stand on the Ground. The Almighty knows what opportunity I shall have of seeing my Father, but when I see him I will roll the Belt up and give it him back and say, take this Father, I have no use for it, I will do this which is yet unknown to you and the Six Nations; I have told it you, and I am going to tell it them.

"Brother Onas:

"I am going to Onondago to desire the Six Nations in the Name of King George to send Deputies in the Spring to Winchester to hear what the Great King has to say to them and to confer on the Situation of Affairs. The more Provinces join in this Invitation the better. I shall be glad to carry your Commands and those of Tocarrigoan, Governor of Maryland, and join them to the Virginia Belt. You are all one People, and I thank God you and I are one Flesh and Blood. Let us all then join together. I will see what is doing at Onondago and come and let you all know it. I have now done, but Jagrea has some Messages to deliver which are of great Importance, be pleased to hear him."

Then Jagrea spoke as follows:

"'Brother—

"'An Indian called the Turtle, one of the Chiefs of the Twightwees, was sent with a Message to the Six Nations on the Ohio and the English, and came as far as Log's Town, but finding it desolated by his Brethren he delivered it to a Mohock Indian called the Song; and to the Shawonese who were at the Place this is what he said:

"'Brothers—

"'Be Strong and strike the French, and drive them from these Waters. We the Twightwees have struck the French and killed Fifty of them. We desire all Nations may be strong. The Twightwees, Piankishaws, Waywawjachtanows, and Muskoos, and all the Indians to the West, desire you to be quick and strike the French; cut them down now whilst they are Young and Tender—do not suffer them to grow to be large Trees.'

"The Shawanese, to whom this Speech was delivered by the Turtle, made Answer that they could do nothing till they should hear from the Six Nations and their Brethren the English, who had requested them to keep still and do nothing against the French till they should hear further from them.

"This passed between the Turtle and the Shawanese in the presence of the Mohock Indian called the Song. Now I will

tell you a discourse that passed between the Twightwees and Owendats:

A Discourse the Twightwees had with the Owendats.

"'Brethren the Owendats:

"'We thank God that we see one another a piece once more; we all may begin and condole one another's miserable Condition on the Account of the great Distance we live apart. We understand that you are in a miserable Condition here. You dare not Stir nor rise off your Seats for fear of your Father the French. We can't look about but our Father has a Rod over our Head, and it is all on the Account of the Love that we bear to the English. Come, Bretheren, the Sun is nigh setting and Darkness is approaching. We will lay Hands on you and others will lay Hands on us, and well all March off to the Sun rising, where the Day Light is appearing, for here we have no Priviledge of any News, nor can hear good things as we used to do from our Brethren.'

"Brothers:

"This Speech of the Twightwees was very pleasing to the Warriors of the Owendats, but not to their Chief, who is inclinable to the French; without consulting him the Warriors sent this Message by me to Onas:

"'Brother Onas:

"'I am employed by the Warriors of the Owendats to come Express to You. They desire their Brethren not to have any Notion in their Hearts that we have slipped from them; but that though we are at present still, yet we are strongly bound in the Chain of Friendship with them. We will not hear the Delusions of the French our Father, but we expect to appear out of the Ground among our Bretheren. We shall go in the Spring to Winchester, but no Body is to know any thing of it more than that we are going a Hunting or to deal with our Bretheren, but when in the Woods we will turn our Faces to Winchester.'

"*Names of the Warriors.*

"Tahati,	Jochtaris,
"Juchquarora,	Atirunta.

"They desired me not to make Publick what they intend. Every Speech is to pass under the Ground and come up at the Spot where it was intended to be delivered, and no where else."

Scarroyady said they had now finish'd all they had to say.

Then the Governor let them know that the Assembly was sitting, and that he would communicate what they Had said to the House and consult with them thereupon.

After Council Scarroyady in private let the Governor know that Jagrea was willing either to proceed with him to the Six Nations or to return to the Owendats.

Mr. Peters was sent by the Governor with a verbal Message to the Assembly, setting forth the substance of what was said by the Indians, and to know of them what they would advise the Governor to do with respect to the Meeting at Winchester and the return of Jagrea to the Owendats, which was delivered accordingly in the Afternoon, and as soon as the House rose the Speaker inform'd him that the House approved of the Meeting at Winchester and advised the Governor to invite the Six Nations there. They likewise thought it would be better for Jagrea to be asked to return to the Owendats.

The Governor laid before the Council a Letter he receiv'd last Night from Sir Thomas Robinson in these Words:

"WHITEHALL, October 26, 1754.

"Sir:

"Having informed you in my Letter of July 5th that the King had under his Royal Consideration the State of Affairs in North America, I am now to acquaint you that amongst other Measures that are thought proper for the Defence of his Majestie's just Rights and Dominions in those parts the King has not only been pleased to order two Regiments of Foot, consisting of Five hundred Men each besides commissioned and Non-commissioned Officers, commanded by Sir Peter Halkett and Collonel Dunbar, to repair to Virginia and to be there augmented to the number of Seven Hundred each, but likewise to send Orders to Governor Shirley and Sir William Pepperell to raise two Regiments, whereof they are respectively appointed Colonels, of One Thousand Men each, and also to sign Commissions for a number of Officers to serve in the said two Regiments, and who will forthwith repair to North America for that Purpose.

"Whereas there will be wanting a considerable Number of Men to make up the designed Complements of the said four Regiments, it is his Majesty's Pleasure that you should be taking the previous Steps towards contributing as far as you can to have about Three Thousand Men in readiness to be inlisted, and it is his Majesty's Intention that a General Officer of Rank and Capacity to be appointed to Command in Chief all the King's Forces in North America, a Deputy Quarter-Master-General, and a Commissary of the Musters, shall set out as soon as conveniently may be in order to provide every thing for the Arrival of the Forces above mention'd from Europe and for the raising of the others in America.

"You will receive from that General and the other Officers just mention'd a full and exact Account of the Arms, Cloathing, and other Necessaries to be sent upon this important Occasion, as likewise of the Ordnance Stores and of the Officers and Attendants belonging thereto, all which being ordered for this Service are such Proofs of his Majesty's Regard for the Security and Welfare of his Subjects in those Parts as cannot fail to excite you to exert yourself

and those under your Care to take the most vigorous Steps to repel your Common Danger, and to shew that the King's Orders which were sent you last year by the Earl of Holdernesse, and were renewed to you in my Letter of the fifth of July, have at last rouz'd that Emulation and Spirit which every Man owes at this time to his Majesty, the Public, and himself. The King will not, therefore, imagine that either you or the rest of his Governors will suffer the least Neglect or Delay in the performance of the present Service now strongly recommended to you, particularly with Regard to the following Points, Viz^{t}:

"That you should carefully provide a sufficient Quantity of fresh Victuals at the Expence of your Government, to be ready for the use of the Troops at their Arrival.

"That you should likewise furnish the Officers who may have Occasion to go from Place to Place with all Necessaries for travelling by Land, in case there are no means of going by Sea; And that you should use your utmost Diligence and Authority in procuring an exact Observance of such Orders as shall be issued from Time to Time by the Commander-in-Chief for quartering the Troops, impressing Carriages, and providing all Necessaries for such Forces as shall arrive or be raised within your Government.

"As the Articles above-mentioned are of a local and peculiar Nature, and arising entirely within your Government, it is almost needless for me to acquaint you that his Majesty will expect that the Charge thereof be defrayed by his Subjects belonging to the same. But with regard to such other Articles which are of a more general concern, it is the King's Pleasure that the same should be supplied by a common Fund to be established for the Benefit of all the Colonies collectively in North-America, for which Purpose you will use your utmost Endeavours to induce the Assembly of your Province to raise forthwith as large a Sum as can be afforded as their Contribution to this common Fund, to be employed provisionally for the general Service of North-America (particularly for paying the Charge of levying the Troops to make up the Compliment of the Regiments above-mentioned), untill such time as a Plan of general Union of his Majestie's Northern Colonies for their common Defence can be perfected.

"You will carefully confer, or correspond, as you shall have Oppertunities, upon every thing relative to the present Service, with the said General Sir William Peperell and Governor Shirley, or either of them; and as it is the King's Intention to give all proper Encouragement to such Persons who shall engage to serve upon this Occasion, you will acquaint all such Persons in the King's Name that they will receive Arms and Cloathing from hence, and that they shall be sent back (if desired) to their respective Habitations when the Service in America shall be over.

"As the several Governors in all the King's Provinces and Colo-

nies in North-America will receive by this Conveyance a Letter to the same Effect with this which I now send you, they will be prepared at the same time to obey his Majesty's Commands. And I am to direct you to correspond with all or either of them occasionally, as you shall find it expedient for the General Service.

"I am, Sir, Your most Obedient Humble Servant,

"THOMAS ROBINSON."

And after a long Consultation on the Subject of the said Letter, the following Message to the Assembly was drawn by the Governor and approved by the Council, and sent to the House by the Secretary:

"Gentlemen—

"The Secretary will lay before you a Letter I receiv'd last Night from Sir Thomas Robinson, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, notifying to me his Majesty's gracious Intention to send two Regiments of Foot from Ireland, to be compleated in America, and to raise two others in this Country, to be commanded by his Excellency Governor Shirley & and Sir William Pepperell, for the Defence of his Majesty's just Rights and Dominions.

"His Majesty will appoint a General Officer of Rank and Capacity to take upon him the Command in Chief of all his Forces in North America, who will soon be here with a Deputy Quarter-Master-General and Commissary of the Musters, in order to prepare every thing for the Arrival of the Forces. His Majesty has been also graciously pleased to order Arms, Cloathing, and other Necessaries, to be sent hither upon the present important Occasion, and likewise Ordnance Stores, and Officers and Attendants belonging thereto.

"Such Proofs of His Majesty's gracious and paternal Regard and Affection for the Welfare and Security of his Subjects in North America cannot fail to excite the warmest Returns of Duty and Gratitude in the Breast of every Man that Regards his Country, his Family, or himself. And it gives me particular Pleasure that we are now sitting in General Assembly, as we have thereby not only an early opportunity of testifying the grateful Sense we have of His Majesty's Care and Protection, but of exerting ourselves in the Service of our Country at this important Conjuncture, and setting a proper Example to the other Colonies.

"You will observe by the Secretary of State's Letter that it is his Majesty's Pleasure we should contribute as far as we can to the having about three thousand Men in readiness to enlist; that we should provide a Quantity of Fresh Provisions for the Troops, and Necessaries for the Officers that may have occasion to travel by Land; that the Orders to be issued by the Commander-in-Chief for quartering the Soldiers and impressing Carriages should be carried into

exact Execution, and that all Necessaries should be provided for such Troops as shall arrive or be raised within this Government.

"His Majesty expects that as the several Articles above mention'd are of a local and peculiar Nature, and arising entirely within this Government, that the Charge thereof should be defrayed by his Subjects within the same.

"You will also observe, Gentlemen, that it is His Majesty's Pleasure that Such Articles of Expense as are of a more General Concern should be supplied from a common Fund, to be established for the Benefit of all the Colonies in North America collectively; for which Purpose he has ordered me to recommend it to you in the strongest manner forthwith to raise as large a Sum as can be afforded, as the Contribution of this Province towards such common Fund, to be employed provisionally for the general Service of North America, untill a Plan of general Union of his Majesty's Northern Colonies for their common Defence can be perfected.

"It is so much the Interest of the Colonies in general, and this in particular, to exert themselves upon the present Occasion to co-operate with his Majesty in repelling this Invasion, and to do what is so justly expected from us, that I cannot doubt but you will immediately proceed to the Consideration of the several Matters mentioned in the Secretary of State's Letter, and by making an ample Provision for the present Exigency, enable me to comply with the Royal Pleasure and carry his Majesty's Commands into a strict and speedy Execution.

"As it may be necessary in the Course of this Expedition to impress Tradesmen's Horses and Carriages into His Majesty's Service, and to seize Provisions of all Sorts and other Neressaries you will consider whether a Law will not be necessary to settle and establish the Wages and Hire to be paid for such Tradesmen's Horses and Carriages as may be so impressed, and the Price of such Provisions and other Necessaries as may be seized upon the present Occasion, that no disputes may arise between the Civil and Military Officers, and that all possible Assistance may be given to those that shall be employed in the Public Service, without Injury to private Persons.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

"December 19th, 1754."

'Horses and Carriages, into His Majestys Service, and to seize Provisions of all Sorts, and other 'Necessaries; you will consider whether a Law will not be necessary to settle and establish the 'Wages and Hire to be paid for such Tradesmen, Horses and Carriages, as may be so impressed, 'and the Price of such Provisions and other Necessaries as may be siezed upon the present 'Occasion, that no disputes may arise between the Civil and Military Officers, and that all 'possible Assistance may be given to those that shall be employed in the Public Service, 'without Injury to private Persons.

December 19th 1754.

Robert Hunter Morris

At a Council held at Philadelphia Tuesday the 24th. December 1754

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor

John Penn, Benjamin Shoemaker, William Logan, Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner, Richard Peters } Esquires

The Indians as before

The Interpreters as before

Brethren

I am going to return you an Answer; I give this String to testify that I mean to disclose all that is in my Heart, and to desire you will hearken to what I say, and lay it up in your Breast.

A String

Brethren

I took Notice of every thing that was said to me on Friday last, and assure you it gave me great Satisfaction. I take it kindly of Scarroyady for calling on me in his Way to Onondago and for mentioning the Particulars of what he intends to say to the Six Nations, which is all very good. His Errand is an important one. And I perceive he will execute what is committed to him extremely well.

Brother

Since you so kindly solicite me to join in the King's Invitation to the Six Nations to send Deputies to Winchester, and that I will take upon me to do the same for the Neighbouring Province of Maryland. Behold this large Belt of Fourteen Rows one End of which is held by Maryland, and the other by Pennsylvania. Both our Hands are upon it and we desire the Six Nations will give the utmost attention to what the Governor of Virginia says to them, We join in that Invitation. We think it necessary that there should be a Meeting between the King's Governors and the Chiefs of the Six Nations early in the Spring, the earlier the better.

Brother

Remember that Maryland holds one End of this Belt and I the other, and that we join it to that of Virginia. Be pleased to tell them on our Part that Letters are

arrived

Pennsylvania 1754

arrived from the King of England in Answer to those of ours wherein his Majesty was informed of the Invasions of the French at Ohio; and he immediately out of his gracious Regard for us and our Brethren the Six Nations fitted out some of his large Ships and filled them with Soldiers and Arms, and Cannon, and they are now on the Seas coming to our Aid, so that as soon as the Spring opens, the Six Nations may be assured there will be a great Army.

Brother

Tell them this, and that we who have hitherto said nothing of Warlike Matters do assure them of the Truth thereof and that the French will not be permitted to detain the Possession of their Lands on the Ohio.

Brethren

What I have now said I mean to speak to the wise Men of the Six Nations only, in whom I have a Confidence, but I would not have it told, so that the French may be informed of what we are about to do for our safety, and the Protection of the Indians.

Brother Scarroyady

Do not stand at the Doors of the Houses of the Six Nations. - Enter in and examine every part of them - and see exactly what they are doing. - Things may look fair when viewed at the Door, that upon going in will look much otherwise. - Search their real Inclinations and return this Way and let us know them, and what we are to expect from them. If they are hearty they will give us the Meeting, if not, they will make Excuses, but urge them to come that all matters may be settled, and measures concerted early. But take notice that we do not ask yr.a to go to War yet, We only mean to join in the Kings Invitation. First see what will be done, and hear what the King will say to you at Winchester. Be still till then.

Brother

We thank you for the Pains you have taken with the several Tribes of Indians who live over the Ohio. Twightwees, Owendats, Piankishaws Shawanes and Delawares. We are glad to hear they are all so hearty, and have charged you to let the Six Nations know this.

Brother

You tell us that you undertake this Journey at the repeated request of the Six Nations themselves, that it was agreed on before the Death of our late good and worthy Onrio and Brother, and that the several Nations of Indians know of this Journey of yours, and that the King has likewise sent a Message by you. We are glad all these Matters are put into such good Hands, and committed to the care of a Man who is so sensible that the Cause of the Indians and English is one and the same, and who joins his own Heart to the Hearts of all the Indians and all the English. See for us then Scarroyady. Hear for us. Speak for us. and lay before the Nations all the Blood of our & their Ancestors spilld, cruelly spilld, by their endeavouring to hinder the French from executing their wicked Purposes against the Indians.

Brother Jagrea

We understand that you had some Thoughts of accompanying Scarroyady to Onondago. - We have consulted our Wise Men, and They and We think it will be more for the Public Good, that you should return immediately to the Onondats. By this String therefore we make our Request to you to return, and by it we would likewise make you our Messenger to the Warriors of the Onondats who have trusted you with the several Purposes of their Hearts.

Brother

This Belt you are to deliver in our Names to those Warriors, and assure them that their Message is come from under Ground to us in the right Place, and shall continue in our Breasts, until we shall have the Pleasure to see them at Winchester.

The Governor inform'd the Council that on the 26th. Instant the House had return'd the Bill for granting the Sum of Twenty Thousand Pounds for the King's use with a Message which was read and is as follows

May it please the Governor

We observe, with great Concern, our Governor apprehends himself "forbid by a Royal Instruction" from giving his Assent to the Bill for granting Twenty Thousand Pounds for the King's Use, without a suspending Clause, that it shall not take Effect till his Majesty's Pleasure be known.

Such a suspending Clause we apprehend, would render that Grant entirely ineffectual as we are now circumstanced, if we had no other Objection to it, and therefore can by no means agree to insert it in our Bill.

But the Governor is pleased to say, "as the Act of Parliament restraining the four Eastern Governments from emitting Paper Currency, gives them a Power to strike Bills of Credit in case of Emergency, he hopes he shall be justified in thinking the reason holds good as to us, who are (as he thinks) in the greatest Danger; and therefore he will join with us in any Bill for striking what Sum we shall think our present occasions demand, provided a Fund be establish'd for sinking the same in Five Years."

As the Governor does us the Justice to acknowledge, that he is convinced the Representatives of the Province act from upright Motives, and what they esteem to be its true Interest, he is also pleased to declare, "it is no small Mortification to himself, to be obliged to differ in Opinion from us, and hopes, when we reflect on the Obligations he is under to pay Obedience to his Majesty's Instructions, that we will not press him to disobey them."

And, in order to shew us that he does not entirely rely upon his own Judgment, he has been pleased to lay before us, the Opinion of Sir Dudley Ryder, the late Attorney General, and present Chief Justice, of England, on a State of the Case, as it regards the Force or Power of Royal Instructions upon the Governors of this Province.

We have the Misfortune to differ in Opinion from the Governor, after considering the Case maturely as it now lies before us; nevertheless, we do assure him, that tho' in a Matter of small importance we might not, perhaps, be very tenacious of our own Sentiments, yet, in this Case, our all is concerned, and if we should not act becoming the Rights our Birth, as Englishmen, entitles us to, we might appear unworthy the Regard we have already experienced, and have good Reason to hope for hereafter, from a British Parliament.

The Case, then, as stated to Sir Dudley Ryder, at that time the King's Attorney General, after reciting the several Powers granted by our Charter, as well as the Acts of Parliament of the Seventh and Eighth of William the Third, and the Sixth of Queen Anne, and the Lords Justices Instructions to Colonel Thomas, in 1740, proceeds in the following Words; that is to say,

'Since the said Instruction was given (to Coll: Thomas but directed as before stated) a new Lieutenant 'Governor, Mr. Hamilton, has been appointed for Pennsylvania, by the Proprietaries, and approved by the 'Crown.

'The beforementioned particular additional Instruction has not been repeated to Mr. Hamilton, any 'otherwise than as he is become, now, the Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania, for the Time being.

'But upon Mr. Hamilton's being approved for Lieutenant Governor, the Crown issued its general 'Instructions, and, amongst other Things, ordered, that he should take a solemn Oath, to do his utmost, 'that all the Clauses, Matters, and Things, contained in the said Act of the Sixth of Queen 'Anne, should be punctually, and bona Fide, observed, according to the true intent & meaning

Pennsylvania 1754

thereof. — Which Oath he accordingly took.

Besides this, on the Crown's approving Mr. Hamilton, it was, on the Part of the Crown required of him, and his Sureties entered into a Bond, to His Majesty, in Two Thousand Pounds Penalty, condition'd (inter alia) "That if the said James Hamilton shall, from Time to Time, and at all "Times hereafter, so long as he shall continue Lieutenant Governor of the said Province, observe, "perform and obey, all such Directions and Instructions, which now are, or shall at any Time be "given, or sent to him, by His Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, or from any Person or Persons, "now acting, or that hereafter shall act by Authority from His Majesty, His Heirs and Successors, "and pursuant to, and for the putting in Execution, the several Acts of Trade and Navigation, "relating to the Plantations, Viz

'An Act passed 12th. Charles Second, entituled, an Act for the Encouraging and Encreasing the 'Shipping and Navigation.

'Here a great many Acts of Parliament are enumerated, and amongst them,

'An Act passed in the Sixth year of the said Queen's Reign, intituled, An Act for ascertaining 'the Rates of Foreign Coins in Her Majesty's Plantations in America.

"And all other Acts of Parliament, now in Force, or that hereafter shall be made, relating to the "Plantation Trade; and shall do and perform all such Matters and Things, as the Governors "of His Majestys Plantations, by any Act of Parliament made, or to be made, shall be obliged "or enjoined to do and perform; and shall, before his entering on the said Government take the "Oaths enjoined to be taken, by the Governors and Commanders in Chief of other His Majestys "Colonies and Plantations, before their entering on their respective Governments as directed by the "Act of the Seventh and Eighth years of the late King William, herein before mentioned, &c. &c. &c. "Then to be void."

'Matters standing thus, the People in Pennsylvania have applied to Mr. Hamilton, their 'Lieutenant Governor, to pass a Law, for enlarging, or adding more to, the Sum which they, 'at present, have standing out in Paper Money, or Bills of Credit, there.

'He supposing that a small Sum, to be added to their present Quantity, may not produce 'any great Inconveniences, would consent to an act for that Purpose, provided they insert the 'suspending Clause, that the Act shall have no Force, untill confirmed by the Crown.

'But they insist on passing the Act, without any such Suspending Clause. — Which he declines 'doing;

'As conceiving the Matter of Money, of any sort or kind, to be in its Nature, Part of the Prerogative 'or Sovereignty of the Crown, and that he is bound by the Instruction, which was given by the Lords 'Justices in 1740 to Coll: Thomas, or to the Commander in Chief, in Pennsylvania, for 'the Time being, and by his forementiond Oath and Bond, and by the Duty of his Office, to observe 'that Instruction, and not to pass any Act, whereby Bills of Credit may be issued, in Lieu of 'Money, without inserting the suspending Clause, and that it would be neither lawful or safe, 'but an Offence in him, to pass any such Act, without the suspending Clause.

'On the other Hand, the People insist on the Powers granted by the Charter for passing 'all Laws whatsoever, as giving very ample Authority to them to pass the Law which they desire; 'and that the Crown having granted away such very full Powers, cannot even upon an Address 'of the House of Commons resume them again, or add further Limitations or Restrictions, than 'what are contained in the Charter; and, therefore, seem to think, that altho' his Majesty might 'issue such Instructions, to his own immediate Governors, where there are no Charters, yet, 'that in Pennsylvania, where such a Charter Subsists, such Instruction had no Force, even 'upon Colonel Thomas himself (to whom the same was immediately directed) during

his

'Government, and more clearly so, in the Case of the present Governor, Mr. Hamilton, to whom the 'same additional Instruction has not been given, any otherwise than as he is now become Governor 'of Pennsylvania, for the Time being.

Mr. Hamilton is desirous to oblige the People herein, if he may legally and safely do so.

And your Opinion is desired.

'Quere, Whether Mr. Hamilton, Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania, may legally and safely, 'and without committing any Offence, or Breach of his Oath or Bond, or of his Duty to the King, pass, 'and give his Assent to an act of Assembly whereby Bills of Credit may be issued, in Pennsylva- 'nia, in stead of Money, without the Suspending Clause, before mentioned, being inserted therein?

'I am of Opinion it is by no means safe, or adviseable, or consistent with his Duty, to 'pass such Bills, without a Suspensing Clause.

November 30. 1753. D. Ryder.

It appears that the Case, thus stated to the Attorney-General, regards only Emissions of Bills of Credit on common and ordinary Occasions; and, in our Opinion, very little, if at all, affects the present Bill: And it is remarkable, that there is not the least Notice taken of the Act for granting Five Thousand Pounds for the King's Use, which Governor Thomas passed without a Suspending Clause, by extending that very Excise Act for ten Years; which we have now again extended for the same Term of Years only; and loaded it with a Grant of Twenty Thousand Pounds.

As Colonel Thomas gave his Assent to that Act after the Receipt of the Additional Instruction, which the Governor has now sent down with our Bill, and as we presume he has no other or later Instructions from the Crown, tho' he has since received the Royal Approbation, we hope he will not think himself more restricted by it, than the Gentleman to whom it was immediately directed; who has never suffered in his Honour, that we know of, or incurred the King's displeasure for giving his Assent to that Bill, and at this Time holds a Government of great Importance under the immediate Powers of the Crown.

Governor Hamilton, we find, entered into Bonds and Penalties (among other Things) "that he "shall from Time to Time, and at all Times hereafter, so long as he shall continue Lieutenant "Governor of the said Province, observe, perform, and obey all such Directions and Instructions, "which now are, or shall at any Time be given, or sent to him, by His Majesty, his Heirs, and "Successors, or from any Person, or Persons, now acting, or that hereafter shall act, by Authority "from his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, and pursuant to, and for the putting in Execution "the several Acts of Trade and Navigation relating to the Plantations, &c." Which Bond, or Bonds, of the like Tenor, we presume our Governor may have entered into before he received the Royal Approbation, and yet our late Governor seems clearly, in his Reasonings with former Assemblies, to have acknowledged he thought himself at Liberty to pass Acts of the Tenor of our present Bill for granting Money for the King's Use; and never offered a suspending Clause, notwithstanding his Bonds to the Crown: But whether he might, or might not, be safe in passing a Bill of the Kind mentioned in his State of the Case, could regard himself only, and does, by no Means, determine the Rights we claim under the Royal Charter. And we have the Pleasure to assure the Governor, we have been credibly informed, that the Board of Trade, about a Year ago, stated a Question to the Attorney and Solicitor General, with Respect to the Validity of this Instruction, of a Suspending Clause, over Governments claiming particular Rights by Charter; to which they have not yet given any Answer, that we can learn. And we know, that notwithstanding

two

Pennsylvania 1754

two Bills extending the Royal Instructions over Councils and Assemblies in America had been attempted in Parliament without Success, and a third Bill was brought in with the same Clause, yet it could not obtain a Passage there. And we are informed, that a noble Friend to Liberty and the Rights of the British Subjects, a Member of that House, exposed this third attempt so fully, upon the second reading of the Bill, that the Clauses on this Head objected to were Dropt without Division in the Committee. And untill such Acts of Parliament shall be obtained, which we have good Reason to hope will never be imposed upon us, the Governor must agree with us, that it is our Duty to defend the Rights and Priviledges we enjoy under the Royal Charter.

As in the present Case we are not bound by any Acts of Parliament, and are certainly clear of the Act limitting the Eastern Colonies, both as to the Force and the Intention of it, we hope the Governor, from his known Abilities and Good-will to the Prosperity of this Province, will immediately discern the Difference between this Bill and Acts of Assembly creating Bills of Credit on Common and Ordinary Occasions. What Force Royal Instructions may have on Bills of Credit passed on Common and Ordinary Occasions is not immediately before us, and may be considered at a proper Time. But we hope the Governor, notwithstanding any penal Bond he may have entered into, will, on Reflection, think himself at Liberty, and find it consistent with his Safety and Honour, to give his Assent to this Bill, which may, at this Time, be of such great Service to the British Interest in America.

But if we should unhappily still differ in Opinion, notwithstanding these Reasons and such as have been offered by our former Assemblies, we must be obliged as our last resource to apply to the Crown for Redress, or to the Lords of Trade, or our Proprietaries, as the Case may require; in which, we doubt not, the Governor will favour us with his Assistance. And in order to furnish ourselves with every Thing necessary for our own Vindication, and that this Case may appear in its full Light, we entreat the Governor will be pleased to inform us, whether the Royal Instruction is the only Impediment; or whether he has any further Instructions from our Proprietaries, which influence him in refusing his Assent to our Bill? And, if he has, that he will be pleased to lay those Instructions before us for our Consideration.

Isaac Norris
Speaker

The Governor likewise laid before the Council the Assembly's Answer to his Message of the 19th. Instant accompanying Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter.

May it please the Governor

The undoubted Proofs his Majesty has ever given of his gracious and paternal Affection for all his Subjects, however distant from his Royal Presence, and the fresh Marks we have now before us of his Care and Regard for the Welfare and Security of his Subjects in North-America, excite in us the warmest Returns of Duty and Gratitude; and we hope we have fully testified, that we have nothing more at Heart in all our Deliberations, than to answer the reasonable Expectations of the Crown from this young but loyal Colony. We have chearfully passed a Bill for granting Twenty Thousand Pounds for the King's Use, which now lies before the Governor for his Approbation, and we hope will answer all the Ends purposes recommended to his Care by Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter of the 26th. of October last. And as we cannot presume the Military Officers will or ought to have any Power of impressing Tradesmen within this Province, so we think the other Parts of the Governor's Message

of the nineteenth Instant, which relate to the Mode of settling the Value of such seizures or other Injuries private Persons shall hereafter receive, may remain under our Consideration without any considerable Inconvenience

Isaac Norris
Speaker

The Council went into the Consideration of the said Messages and upon what was said by the several Members the Governor drew up the following Message which was approved, and sent it to the House by the Secretary

Gentlemen

"When your Bill for striking Twenty Thousand Pounds &c. was before me, I duly considered "the dangerous Circumstances in which the Province was involved; and the absolute Necessity of speedy "Measures to remove the French from their Encroachments; and this induced me, instead of adding a "Clause to suspend the Force of the Act till his Majesty's Pleasure could be known, to send it back "to you, that you might frame such an one as I was at Liberty to give my consent to; and at the "same time to signify to you, that I would agree to the Striking any Sum the present Emergency "might require, provided Funds were established for sinking the same in Five Years, that being "the Term prescribed by an Act of Parliament for regulating Paper Money in the Eastern Govern= "ments; and I thought the Reason of that Act extended here, though the Force of it did not; and "I hoped that I should be excused, if I so far relaxed the Instruction upon the present Occasion, "as to act agreable to the Rule laid down by Parliament for the neighbouring Governments, "and I am sorry, for the sake of the Public, to find by your Message, that you have so far misap= "prehended me, as to conceive that I intend to insist upon the suspending Clause in this dan= "gerous Situation of Affairs, which the Words of my Message do in no wise import, and that "upon the whole, you refuse to accede to the reasonable Measures I proposed.

"The Case stated for Sir Dudley Ryder's Opinion, was drawn up with Intention to know how "far that Instruction was binding upon the Lieutenant Governor for the Time being, and not "whether Coll. Thomas has acted right or wrong, in passing an Act for striking Five Thousand "Pounds, without a suspending Clause, to which the Case stated neither could nor ought to have "any Reference.

"It does not appear to me that the Opinion only regards common and ordinary Emissions; "the Instruction itself, you are sensible, is very general, and that all the late Assemblies Objec= "tions are placed in the fairest and strongest Light in the State of the Case. Colonel Thomas's Conduct "is no Rule to me, nor will mine be for any one that may succeed me; and if we judge from his "not transmitting that Act to England, we may presume that he did not look upon that Particular "as the most recommendatory Part of his Administration. It is true, he never was censured for "it, and, indeed, how could he, as the Transaction was never made known to his Majesty, or "his Ministers? And he now enjoys a considerable Trust under the Crown.— But you must be "convinced, that what principally recommended him to his Majesty's Favour, was the warm Zeal "he discovered for his Majesty's Service, a ready Obedience to his lawful Commands, and an hearty "Inclination to promote the Publick Service, by annoying his Majesty's Enemies, and endeavouring "to provide for the Defence of that Part of his Majesty's Dominions then under his immediate "Direction.

"As the Fact you mention, relating to the Case laid by the Lords of Trade before the Attorney and Solicitor= "General, is not of Publick Notoriety, it is quite unknown to me; but should it be as you say, "whenever they shall report their Opinion, and his Majesty shall think fit to issue

different

Pennsylvania 1754

'different Instructions, I shall endeavour to pay the proper Obedience to them; but while this 'Matter is only under the Consideration of the Attorney and Solicitor-General, if in Truth it 'be so, I do not see that I can take any Notice of it.

'The Debates in Parliament, or whatever any noble Member was pleased to say on that Occa- 'sion, have, I think, little Connection with the Matter now before us. But you will please to 'remember, that though the Parliament did not agree to give a general Sanction to all Instruc- 'tions from His Majesty; yet this in particular was the Result of the humble Address of both 'Houses to his Majesty, for that Purpose, and it cannot be doubted but they will support their 'own Act, if it should ever come before them.

'I must join with you in Opinion, that the only Method to have the Validity and Force of 'that Instruction finally and authoritatively determined, is by an Application to His Majesty, who 'can, if He pleases, withdraw or suspend the Force of it for any Time he thinks proper; and 'I will, as I think it my Duty at all Times, but more especially so at present, lay before 'His Majestys Ministers this whole Affair, to whom you are at Liberty, and I am desirous 'you should apply. But while that Matter rests before his Majesty for his Determination 'which cannot be immediately had, let us exert ourselves against the French Invaders, 'who have already possessed themselves of great Part of this Province, and not leave them 'at Liberty to make further Encroachments, and their Savage Allies to make what Incursi- 'ons, and commit what Cruelties, they please.

'As I was, in a great Measure, a Stranger to your Constitution, and was so highly to be 'entrusted by the Proprietaries, it seemed quite necessary that I should receive Instructions from 'them; all which are so perfectly calculated to promote and secure the Prosperity and real 'Happiness of the Inhabitants of this Country, and so reasonable in themselves, that I can safely 'assure you, that nothing is required of me by them, that I should not think it my Duty to do if they 'had never been given me.

'And though I think it not quite decent, and I believe unprecedented, for a Governor to be 'called upon for a Sight of his Instructions, yet I shall communicate them to the House whenever 'the Publick Service shall require it; and accordingly I take this Opportunity to acquaint 'you, that I have it, among other Things, in Charge from the Proprietaries, to recommend 'to you, in the most pressing Manner, to provide at this Time for the Defence and Safety of the 'Province, not only by affording such Aids as His Majesty from Time to Time may require, 'but by establishing a regular Militia within this Province, and providing Arms and Stores 'of War, and building proper Magazines in the most convenient places: All these Things 'they desire may be done in such Manner as to be least burthensome to the Inhabitants, and 'particularly so as not to oblige any Persons to bear Arms, who are or may be conscientiously 'scrupulous against it.

'This, Gentlemen, in Pursuance of my Instructions from the Proprietaries, I now earnestly 'recommend to you to do with all imaginable Dispatch, as this Province never was in 'more imminent Danger than it is at present, having, as you know, a very large Body 'of French Troops in the Back Parts of it, assisted by great Numbers of Indians in their 'Alliance, and the Government without Men acquainted with Military Discipline, Arms, 'or Amunition. And as His Majesty and his Ministers, as well as the Proprietaries, depend 'upon me to give them true and exact Accounts of the State and Circumstances of

Pennsylvania 1754

'the Province committed to my Care, I must desire you will give me a clear and determinate 'Answer to this Point, that I may be able to lay the same before His Majesty in such a 'Manner as may make the interposition of Parliament entirely unnecessary.

'Gentlemen, While I had your Message of the twentieth Instant under my Consideration, and 'was preparing the foregoing Answer to it, I received yours of the Twenty first, in Answer to mine 'of the Nineteenth, accompanying Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter of the Twenty sixth of October last; 'and am really concerned to find, that instead of providing for the Articles of Expence recommended to 'you by His Majesty, in a Manner agreable to His Royal Directions, you insist on my passing the 'Bill in the Shape you have sent it up, which I before informed you I could by no Means do, as 'being contrary to His Majestys Instructions, and now again assure you, that I will not assent to 'that or any other Bill for emitting Paper Money, but upon the Terms above mentioned.

'And here, Gentlemen, I think it necessary to say, that there are some other Matters in your Bill, 'which would have merited my further Consideration, but I was unwilling to mention any Thing 'that might impede his Majesty's Service.

'I cannot but observe by the Minutes of Council, that a Dispute subsisted between you and the 'late Governor upon this very Head, for a considerable Time, which might certainly have received 'his Majestys Determination had you applyed for it; and am very sorry that such a Dispute 'should be revived in the very beginning of my Administration, and at a Time when the common 'Safety requires that we should lay aside all other Considerations but our present imminent 'Danger, and rise up as one Man to drive the French from our Borders, and secure our Country 'against their Incroachments for the future.

'Was there no other Method for raising Money for the present Service, but that you have 'proposed and insisted upon, your Conduct might appear in a more Favourable Light. But 'as you now have, or ought to have, by the Laws in being, in Bank, between Fourteen Thousand 'and Fifteen Thousand Pounds, and a Revenue of Seven Thousand Pounds a Year; as this 'City and Province are in rich and flourishing Circumstances; and as the People are 'numerous, and burthened with none or very trifling Taxes, I cannot consent to pass the Bill 'you propose, it being a direct Breach of a Royal Instruction intended to enforce an Act 'of Parliament of the Sixth of Queen Anne, which you know has been shamefully slighted 'and disregarded in this and the neighbouring Provinces.

'The Reason for my having recommended it to you to consider, whether a Law would not be 'necessary to settle and establish the Wages or Hire to be paid for such Tradesmen, Horses and 'Carriages, as might be impressed for His Majesty's Service by Military Men, was in Favour 'of Liberty, and intended to restrain them from impressing Freeholders, and to prevent dis- 'putes between the Owners of Carriages and other Necessaries; and that if the Exigency of 'Affairs should render it necessary to impress any, it might be only single Men, and 'such as have no Habitations or Settlements among us, whose Service may be wanted in 'the Course of this Expedition.

'Upon the whole you will consider, Gentlemen in what Light you will appear to 'his Majesty and a British Parliament, who are expending great Sums of Money for the 'Defence of these Colonies, while you, the very Province most concerned as being invaded, 'instead of contributing towards your own Defence, are entering into an ill timed Controversy 'concerning the Validity of Royal Instructions, which might have been determined long 'ago, and may be delayed to a more convenient Time, without any the least Injury

to

Pennsylvania 1754

to the Rights of the People.

Let me therefore, Gentlemen, once more recommend the present unhappy Circumstances of this Country to your most serious Consideration; and entreat you to lay aside (for the present at least) every Thing that may admit of any Dispute, and enter heartily into such Measures as may best answer the publick Expectations, and assist His Majesty in the Measures he has concerted, and is carrying into Execution, for the Preservation of this Country.

December 24. 1754 Robert Hunter Morris

The Bill not being sent to the House with the Message two Members came to desire the Governor to return it which he did by them.

The Governor laid before the Council several Letters sent to Conrad Weiser.

The Governor whilst in Council received a Message accompanied with a Belt from John Shickcalamy relating to the Design of the Connecticut People which was read and the Governor and Council judging this a favourable Opportunity to send a Message on this Subject to the Six Nations by Scarrooyady the Indians were sent for and the following Speech was made to them.

+

A Speech delivered to Scarrooyady by the Governor relating to the Connecticut People.

Brother

I have an Affair to communicate to you that is likely to occasion great Disorder in this Province. Pray hear attentively what I shall say.

Brother

This Belt was sent to me by John Shickcalamy your Relation and Friend at Shamokin. Hear what he says to us

"Brother Onas

"When the Great Treaty was held at Albany this Summer, the Six Nations in their Council "appointed one to the Care of the Lands at Wayomeng, and North of the Western Branch, which "they keep for the use of the Indians who are daily flocking there from all Parts, and acquain"ted the Commissioners of Pennsylvania in the Presence of all the People, that I John "Shickcalamy was their Agent — that they gave those Lands into my Hands — and that no White "Men should come and settle there — and ordered me if they did to complain to this Government, and "to get them punished and turned off.

"In Virtue of this Appointment and Order of the Six Nations, I John Shickcalamy by "this Belt complain to Onas, that some Foreigners and Strangers who live on the other side "of New-York and have nothing to do in these Parts, are coming like Flocks of Birds "to disturb me and settle those Lands, and I am told that they have bought those Lands "of the Six Nations since I left Albany, and that I have nothing further to do with them. "I desire you to send to these People not to come, and if you do not prevent it I shall be obliged "to complain to the Six Nations.

Brother

This is what John Shickalamy says himself by this Belt. Now hear what we say, and we give you another Belt to tie to John Shickalamy's Belt, and we desire they may both go together to the Six Nations, and that you will bring us their Answer. We give

give you this String for the Purpose, and desire you to be Messenger for John Shickcalamy and Us on this Occasion

Brother

What John Shickcalamy has told us we believe to be true, for agreable to his Request sent by Conrad Weiser I dispatch'd away a Messenger to the Place where these People live, which is on the other side of New-York, to enquire into the Truth of what John Shickcalamy says, and to desire of the Government under which these Strangers live to prevent their Coming.

And this Messenger is returned from their Governor, and has brought Us his Answer Viz. That several of their People design to go over Susquehannah in the Spring to settle the Wayoming Lands.— And that they say they have bought them and all the Lands West of them as far as the Ohio of the Indians, since the Treaty at Albany.— And that the Lands are theirs.— but their own Governor disowns them, blames them, and will lay their Proceedings before his Wise Men.

Brother

If the Indians have sold those Lands to these People.— you must be sensible it is a Breach of Faith with this Government, to whom they lege under the most solemn Engagements, and with whom they have in all their Treaties and by two Deeds agreed to sell to no body but the Proprietors any Lands within this Province.— And no longer since than July last desired to exclude out of the then Sale that they made, these very Lands, because they were the fittest for their Indians, and we agreed that this was a good Reason, not to part with them then. They likewise mentioned the foolish Design of the New-England People but said they would have nothing to do with them, and in Council refused to hear them, as they told Us. They were then likewise made acquainted, that these Lands lye in the Center of Pennsylvania

Brother

Enquire into this Affair and set it right, tell them it is their doing, not ours, if John Shickcalamy is disturbed, and be sure speak to them to do Justice to themselves and to us who have never beset them or deceived them. This Deed of theirs, if it be true, will breed a great Confusion. They and We will be put to the Trouble of driving away these People if they come, and I do not know but it may occasion a War between your People and these Strangers, and hinder us from fighting the French.

Scarroyady after taking a little time to think told the Governor that he had heard of this Affair said that Lydius was a Vile Man and had imposed on private Indians either making them drunk or giving them Money, and then desiring them to sign Seperately and Privately without letting them know what it was, which any Indian would do for the sake of drink or Money. But all this would signifie nothing when it came to be considered by the Indians in Council at Onondago, before whom he would lay it, and for that Purpose he would add a Belt of his own to John Shickcalamy's Belt and in both Names speak to them to break this Deed to Pieces as inconsistent with the Treaties and Promises they made at Albany.

Memorandum

The Governor received the following Letter from Mr. Croghan

December 23. 1754

May it Please your Honour

I receiv'd your Honours two days ago by my Express with the Ballance of my Accounts and Fifty Pounds for my past Services for which I return your Honour my

my hearty Thanks, and the Hundred Pounds for the use of the Indians I will lay out to the best Advantage in my Power and render your Honour a particular Account when Laid out.

Scarrooyady was set off before the Express arrived and by the Way of Philadelphia so that I had no Opportunity of delivering the Belt sent by your Honour, but I hope your Honour has had the Pleasure of seeing him before now. By the Advice of the Chiefs of the Six Nations here, I have delivered the Belt to the Deputies of the Shawanese and Delawares who was waiting here for news from your Honour, with a Speech from your Honour giving them an Invitation for the Chiefs of both their Tribes to meet your Honour and the Chiefs of the Six Nations in Philadelphia early next Spring which Proceeding I hope your Honour will approve of.

I delivered the two Strings one to the Men and one to the Women and made an Apology for your Honour's not sending them Cloathing at this time as no Waggons can travel this Season of the Year. I likewise conferr'd with them on Account of their Removal from here, I believe they would be well pleased to move to the Inhabitants but as Scarrooyady left it in Charge with them when he set off, for us to one of them to go from here till he return'd they say they can give your Honour no Answer till he comes back.

As to moveing the Indians to the Mouth of Juniata I think it a very improper Place for this Reason, it is settled with a Set of White Men that make their Living by trading with the Indians that is settled on the River Susquehanna and sells them little else but Spirits, so that it would be impossible to keep those Indians from spending all their Cloathing and then they would be for ever teazing your Honour for Goods. Indeed it is my Opinion that were they to live in any part of the Inhabitance it would be attended with bad Consequences as there is no keeping them from being inflam'd with Liquors if they can get at it cost what it will, besides it is dangerous for fear of their getting Sickness then they would say the White People kills them and while they stay here they are a Defence to the Back Inhabitants which I think lays very open to the Enemy, and I think if the Government intends to build any Fortifications for the Security of the back Inhabitants that this Place or some where here abouts is the properest Place. I hope your Honour will not think I recommend this Place above any other on Account of any Profits arising to myself from the Carriage of their Provisions, for I assure your Honour I prefer the publick Interest before my own private Interest and as they can give your Honour no Answer about removing till Scarrooyady comes back I will make a present of the Carriage of my Horses to the Government till that time, I am very sensible their Provision has been very Expensive to the Government hitherto the Reason of that was there was no Indian Corn to be purchased till late, but ever since my Express went down I feed them with Indian Corn and give them Flour but two days in a Week and they are well contented with that so that the Expence of one Mouth before now, will maintain two in this Manner, and the sooner a Quantity of Corn and some Wheat is purchased for their Supply in the Spring the better as Grain is Rising its Price on Account of the Call for it at the Camp in Virginia as to my own Services I leave it entirely to your Honour and the Assembly to judge what my Services will be worth.

Some days ago came here two Indians from Onondago with some Speeches from that Council to take these home there and says that Council intends to draw all their Allies from the Ohio home to the Six Nation Country they say the Chief of that Council is

now

now at Canada at Council and that they are to bring three Priests home with them which I think looks as if the Onondago Council were in the French Interest or a good part of them their endeavouring to take their People from the Ohio home, looks as if they intended to leave that Country intirely to the French and their Indians. But I submit those Suspicions of mine to your Honours better Judgment.

Six days ago there came to the Virginia Camp 15 French Indians part of 6 Tribes all which Tribes we are sensible are in the French Interest Mr. Trent came here Yesterday for some of those Indians to talk with them and know their Business who sets off to Morrow with five Indians, at the return of those Indians I will [illegible] your Honour what their Business was there this is all the News I have heard worth your Honours Notice since I wrote last I am

Your Honour's most Humble & Obed.t Serv.t
Geo: Croghan

P. S
As to the Indians Hunting here I assure your Honour they have not killed 100 Deer this Fall, nor will they go out a Hunting for fear of the Enemy, but are always on the Watch.

And in Answer returns them Thanks for the Invitation given the Shawanese and Delawares to come here in the Spring and desires that nothing omight be omitted being said to or done for them or the Twightwees and Onondats & that he would employ the large Quantity of Wampum sent him to give to Scarrooyady in Messages to the Indians on the Ohio as he should judge it necessary

At a Council held at Philadelphia Wednesday 1st January 1755

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esq.r Lieutenant Governor

John Penn
Benjamin Shoemaker
William Logan

Robert Strettell
Joseph Turner
Richard Peters
} Esquires

The Governor laid before the Council a Message he had received on the 26 December from the House desiring him to communicate the Proprietary Instructions to them and likewise a Message which he had sent them Yesterday in Reply thereto. which were both read in these Words

May it please the Governor

Before we enter into the Consideration of the other Parts of the Governor's Message of the 24th. Instant, we we must acknowledge ourselves engaged to return him our hearty Thanks for informing us, that "as he was in a great Measure a Stranger to our Constitution and to be so highly "entrusted by the Proprietaries, it seemed quite necessary that he should receive Instructions from "them.— And notwithstanding he may think it not quite decent, or may believe it unprecedented "for a Governor to be called upon for a Sight of his Instructions, yet he will communicate "them to the House whenever the publick Service shall require it."

And in return to this Candid Declaration, and the Assurance he is pleased to give us, as well as the ready furnishing us with other Parts of those Instructions, we beg Leave to inform the Governor, that we not only apprehend it the undoubted Right of a British Parliament to

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 24th December, 1754.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn,	Robert Strettell,	Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,	Joseph Turner,	
William Logan,	Richard Peters,	

The Indians as before.

The Interpreters as before.

"Bretheren:

"I am going to return you an Answer. I give this String to testify that I mean to disclose all that is in my Heart, and to desire you will hearken to what I say and lay it up in your Breast.

A String.

"Bretheren:

"I took Notice of every thing that was said to me on Friday last, and assure you it gave me great Satisfaction. I take it kindly of Scarroyady for calling on me in his Way to Onondago, and for mentioning the Particulars of what he intends to say to the Six Nations, which is all very good. His Errand is an Important one; And I perceive he will execute what is committed to him extremely well.

"Brother:

"Since you so kindly sollicite me to join in the King's Invitation to the Six Nations to send Deputies to Winchester, and that I will take upon me to do the same for the Neighbouring Province of Maryland, Behold this large Belt of Fourteen Rows, one End of which is held by Maryland and the other by Pennsylvania. Both our Hands are upon it, and we desire the Six Nations will give the utmost attention to what the Governor of Virginia says to them. We join in that Invitation. We think it necessary that there should be a Meeting between the King's Governors and the Chiefs of the Six Nations early in the Spring, the earlier the better.

"Brother:

"Remember that Maryland holds one End of this Belt and I the other, and that we join it to that of Virginia. Be pleased to tell them on our Part that Letters are arrived from the King of England in Answer to those of ours, wherein his Majesty was informed of the Invasions of the French at Ohio, and he immediately out of his gracious Regards for us and our Brethren the Six Nations fitted out some of his large Ships and filled them with Soldiers and Arms and Cannon, and they are now on the Seas coming to our

Aid, so that as soon as the Spring opens the Six Nations may be assured there will be a great Army.

"Brother:

"Tell them this, and that we who have hitherto said nothing of Warlike Matters do assure them of the Truth thereof, and that the French will not be permitted to detain the Possession of the Lands on the Ohio.

"Bretheren:

"What I have now said I mean to speak to the wise Men of the Six Nations only, in whom I have a Confidence; but I would not have it told so that the French may be informed of what we are about to do for our safety and the Protection of the Indians.

"Brother Scarroyady:

"Do not Stand at the Doors of the Houses of the Six Nations; Enter in and examine every part of them, and see exactly what they are doing. Things may look fair when viewed at the Door, that upon going in will look much otherwise. Search their real Inclinations and return this Way and let us know them and what we are to expect from them. If they are hearty they will give us the Meeting, if not they will make Excuses, but urge them to come, that all Matters may be settled and measures concerted early. But take notice that we do not ask you to go to War Yet, We only mean to join in the King's Invitation. First see what will be done and hear what the King will say to you at Winchester. Be still till then.

"Brother:

"We thank you for the Pains you have taken with the several Tribes of Indians who live over the Ohio, Twightwees, Owandats, Piankishaws, Shawanees, and Delawares. We are glad to hear they are all so hearty, and have charged you to let the Six Nations know this.

"Brother:

"You tell us that you undertake this Journey at the repeated request of the Six Nations themselves; that it was agreed on before the Death of our late good and worthy Friend and Brother; and that the several Nations of Indians know of this Journey of yours; and that the King has likewise sent a Message by you. We are glad all these Matters are put into such good Hands and committed to the Care of a Man who is so sensible that the Cause of the Indians and English is one and the same, and who joins his own Heart to the Hearts of all the Indians and all the English. See for us then Scarroyady; Hear for us; Speak for us and lay before the Nations all the Blood of our & their Ancestors, spill'd, cruelly spill'd by their endeavouring to hinder the French from executing their wicked Purposes against the Indians.

"Brother Jagrea:

"We understand that you had some Thoughts of accompanying Scarroyady to Onondaga. We have consulted our Wise Men, and They and We think it will be more for the Public Good that you should return immediately to the Owendats. By this String, therefore, we make our Request to you to return, and by it we would likewise make you our Messenger to the Warriors of the Owendats, who have trusted you with the several Purposes of their Hearts.

"Brother:

"This Belt you are to deliver in our Names to those Warriors, and assure them that their Message is come from under Ground to us in the right Place, and shall continue in our Breast untill we shall have the Pleasure to see them at Winchester."

The Governor inform'd the Council that on the 20th instant the House had return'd the Bill for granting the Sum of Twenty Thousand Pounds for the King's use, with a Message which was read as follows:

"May it please the Governor—

"We observe with great Concern our Governor apprehends himself 'forbid by a Royal Instruction' from giving his Assent to the Bill for granting Twenty Thousand Pounds for the King's Use without a suspending Clause that it shall not take Effect till his Majesty's Pleasure be known.

"Such a suspending Clause we apprehend would render that Grant entirely ineffectual as we are now circumstanced, if we had no other Objection to it, and therefore can by no means agree to insert it in our Bill.

"But the Governor is pleased to say, 'as the Act of Parliament restraining the Four Eastern Governments from emitting Paper Currency gives them a Power to strike Bills of Credit in case of Emergency, he hopes he shall be justified in thinking the reason holds good as to us who are (as he thinks) in the greatest Danger, and therefore he will join with us in any Bill for striking what Sum we shall think our pressing Occasions demand, provided a Fund be establish'd for sinking the same in Five Years.'

"As the Governor does us the Justice to acknowledge that he is convinced the Representatives of the Province act from upright Motives and what they esteem to be its true Interest, he is also pleased to declare 'it is no small Mortification to himself to be obliged to differ in Opinion from us, and hopes when we reflect on the Obligations he is under to pay Obedience to His Majesty's Instructions that we will not press him to disobey them.'

"And in order to shew us that he does not entirely rely upon his own Judgment he has been pleased to lay before us the Opinion of

Sir Dudley Ryder, the late Attorney General and present Chief Justice of England, on a state of the Case as it regards the Force or Power of Royal Instructions upon the Governors of this Province.

"We have the Misfortune to differ in Opinion from the Governor after considering the Case maturely as it now lies before us; nevertheless we do assure him that tho' in a Matter of small importance we might not, perhaps, be very tenacious of our own Sentiments, yet in this Case our all is concerned, and if we should not act becoming the Rights our Birth as Englishmen entitles us to, we might appear unworthy the Regard we have already experienced and have good Reason to hope for hereafter from a British Parliament.

"The Case, then, as stated to Sir Dudley Ryder, at that time the King's Attorney General, after reciting the several Powers granted by our Charter as well as the Acts of Parliament of the Seventh and Eighth of William the Third and the Sixth of Queen Anne, and the Lords Justices' Instructions to Collonel Thomas in 1740, proceeds in the following Words, that is to say:

"'Since the said Instruction was given (to Coll. Thomas but directed as before stated) a new Lieutenant Governor, Mr. Hamilton, has been appointed for Pennsylvania by the Proprietaries and approved by the Crown.'

"The before-mention'd particular additional Instruction has not been repeated to Mr. Hamilton any otherwise than as he is become now the Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania for the Time being.

"But upon Mr. Hamilton's being approved for Lieutenant Governor, the Crown issued its general Instructions and amongst other Things ordered that he should take a solemn Oath to do his utmost that all the Clauses, Matters, and Things contained in the said Act of the Sixth of Queen Anne, should be punctually and bona Fide observed according to the true intent & meaning thereof. Which Oath he accordingly took.

"Besides this, on the Crown's approving Mr. Hamilton it was on the Part of the Crown required of him, and his Sureties enter'd into a Bond to his Majesty in Two Thousand Pounds Penalty condition'd (inter alia),—

"That if the said James Hamilton shall from Time to Time and at all Times hereafter so long as he shall continue Lieutenant Governor of the said Province, observe, perform, and obey all such Directions and Instructions which now are, or shall at any Time be given or sent to him by His Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, or from any Person or Persons now acting or that hereafter shall act by Authority from His Majesty, his heirs and Successors, and pursuant to and for the putting in Execution the several Acts of Trade and Navigation relating to the Plantations, viz.:

"An Act passed 12th Charles Second, entituled 'an Act for the Encouraging and Encreasing the Shipping and Navigation.'

"Here a great many Acts of Parliament are enumerated, and amongst them,—

"An Act passed in the Sixth Year of the said Queen's Reign, intituled 'an Act for ascertaining the rates of Foreign Coins in Her Majesty's Plantation in America,'

"And all other Acts of Parliament now in Force, or that hereafter shall be made relating to the Plantation Trade; and shall do and perform all such Matters and Things as the Governor's of His Majesty's Plantations by any Act of Parliament made or to be made shall be obliged or enjoined to do and perform, and shall before his entering on the said Government take the Oaths enjoined to be taken by the Governors and Commanders-in-Chief of other His Majesty's Colonies and Plantations, before their entering on their respective Governments as directed by the Act of the Seventh and Eighth years of the late King William herein before mentioned, &c. &c. &c. Then to be void."

"Matters standing thus, the People in Pennsylvania have applied to Mr. Hamilton their Lieutenant Governor to pass a Law for enlarging or adding more to the Sum which they at present have standing out in Paper Money or Bills of Credit there.

"He supposing that a small Sum to be added to their present Quantity may not produce any great Inconveniences, would consent to an Act for that Purpose, provided they insert the suspending Clause that the Act shall have no Force untill confirmed by the Crown.

"But they insist on passing the Act without any such Suspending Clause, which he declines doing.

"As conceiving the Matter of Money of any sort or kind to be in its Nature Part of the Prerogative or Sovereignty of the Crown, and that he is bound by the Instruction which was given by the Lords Justices in 1740 to Coll. Thomas, or to the Commander-in-Chief in Pennsylvania for the Time being, and by his fore-mention'd Oath and Bond, and by the Duty of his Office, to observe that Instruction, and not to pass any Act whereby Bills of Credit may be issued in Lieu of Money, without inserting the suspending Clause, and that it would be neither lawful or safe, but an offence in him to pass any such Act without the suspending Clause.

"On the other Hand the People insist on the Powers granted by the Charter for passing all Laws whatsoever, as giving very ample Authority to him to pass the Law which they desire, and that the Crown having granted away such very full Powers cannot even upon an Address of the House of Commons resume them again, or add further Limitations or Restrictions than what are contained in the Charter; and, therefore, seem to think that altho' his Majesty might issue such Instructions to his own immediate Governors where there are no Charters, yet that in Pennsylvania, where such a Charter

Subsists, such Instruction had no Force even upon Colonel Thomas himself (to whom the same was immediately directed during his Government, and more clearly so in the Case of the present Governor Mr. Hamilton, to whom the same additional Instruction has not been given any otherwise than as he is now become Governor of Pennsylvania for the Time being.)

"Mr. Hamilton is desirous to oblige the People herein, if he may legally and safely do so.

"And your Opinion is desired:

"*Quere*, Whether Mr. Hamilton, Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania, may legally and safely and without committing any Offence or Breach of his Oath or Bond, or of his Duty to the King, pass and give his Assent to an act of Assembly whereby Bills of Credit may be issued in Pennsylvania instead of Money without the Suspending Clause being inserted Therein?

"'I am of Opinion it is by no means safe or adviseable, or consistent with his Duty to pass such Bills without a suspending Clause.

"'D. RYDER.

"'November 30, 1753.'

"It appears that the Case thus stated to the Attorney General regards only Emissions of Bills of Credit on common and ordinary Occasions, and in our Opinion very like, if at all, affects the present Bill. And it is remarkable that there is not the least Notice taken of the Act for granting Five Thousand Pounds for the King's Use, which Governor Thomas passed without a suspending Clause, by extending this very Excise Act for ten Years, which we have now again extended for the same Term of Years only, and loaded it with a Grant of Twenty Thousand Pounds.

"As Collonel Thomas gave his Assent to that Act after the Receipt of the Additional Instruction which the Governor has now sent down with our Bill, and as we presume he has no other later Instructions from the Crown, tho' he has since received the Royal Approbation, we hope he will not think himself more restricted by it than the Gentleman to whom it was immediately directed, who has never suffered in his Honour that we know of, or incurred the King's displeasure for giving his Assent to that Bill, and at this Time hold a Government of great Importance under the immediate Powers of the Crown.

"Governor Hamilton, we find, entered into Bonds and Penalties (among other Things) 'that he shall from Time to Time, and at all times hereafter, so long as he shall continue Lieutenant Governor of the said Province, observe, perform, and obey all such Directions and Instructions, which now are or shall at any Time be given or sent to him by His Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, or from any Person or Persons now acting or that hereafter shall act by Authority

from his Majesty, His Heirs and Successors, and pursuant to and for the putting in Execution the several Acts of Trade and Navigation relating to the Plantations, &c.' Which Bond or Bonds of the like Tenor we presume our Governor may have entered into before he receiv'd the Royal Approbation, and yet our late Governor seems clearly in his Reasonings with former Assemblies to have acknowledged he thought himself at Liberty to pass Acts of the Tenor of our present Bill for granting Money for the King's Use, and never offered a suspending Clause, notwithstanding his Bonds to the Crown; But whether he might or might not be safe in passing a Bill of the kind mentioned in his State of the Case could regard himself only, and does, by no means, determine the Rights we claim under the Royal Charter. And we have the Pleasure to assure the Governor we have been credibly informed that the Board of Trade about a Year ago stated a Question to the Attorney and Sollicitor General with Respect to the Validity of this Instruction, of a Suspending Clause over Governments claiming particular Rights by Charter, to which they have not yet given any Answer that we can learn. And we know that notwithstanding two Bills extending the Royal Instructions over Councils and Assemblies in America had been attempted in Parliament without Success, and a third Bill was brought in with the same Clause, yet it could not obtain a Passage there. And we are informed that a noble Friend to Liberty and the Rights of the British Subjects, a Member of that House, exposed this third attempt so fully upon the second reading of the Bill, that the Clauses on this Head objected to were Dropt without Division in the Committee; And untill such Acts of Parliament shall be obtained, which we have good Reason to hope will never be imposed upon us, the Governor must agree with us that it is our Duty to Defend the Rights and Privileges we enjoy under the Royal Charter.

"As in the present Case we are not bound by any Acts of Parliament, and are certainly clear of the Act limitting the Eastern Colonies, both as to the Force and the Intention of it, we hope the Governor, from his known Abilities and Good Will to the Prosperity of this Province will immediately discern the Difference between this Bill and Act of Assembly creating Bills of Credit on Common and Ordinary Occasions. What Force Royal Instructions may have on Bills of Credit passed on Common and Ordinary Occasions is not immediately before us, and may be considered at a proper Time; But we hope the Governor, notwithstanding any Penal Bond he may have entered into, will, on Reflection, think himself at Liberty and find it consistent with his Safety and Honour to give his Assent to this Bill, which may at this Time be of such great Service to the British Interest in America.

"But if we should unhappily still differ in Opinion, notwithstanding these Reasons and such as have been offered by our former

Assemblies, we must be obliged as our last resource to apply to the Crown for Redress, or to the Lords of Trade, or our Proprietaries as the Case may require, in which we doubt not the Governor will favour us with his Assistance. And in order to furnish ourselves with every Thing necessary for our own Vindication, and that this Case may appear in its full Light, we entreat the Governor will be pleased to inform us whether the Royal Instruction is the only Impediment, or whether he has any further Instructions from our Proprietaries which influence him in refusing his Assent to our Bill? And if he has that he will be pleased to lay those Instructions before us for our Consideration.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker."

The Governor likewise laid before the Council the Assembly's Answer to his Message of the 19th Instant accompanying Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter:

"May it please the Governor—

"The undoubted Proofs His Majesty has ever given of his gracious and Paternal Affection for all his Subjects, however distant from his Royal Presence, and the fresh Marks we have now before us of His Care and Regard for the Welfare and Security of His Subjects in North America, excite in us the warmest Returns of Duty and Gratitude, and we hope we have fully testified that we have nothing more at Heart in all our Deliberations than to answer the Reasonable Expectations of the Crown from this young but loyal Colony. We have chearfully passed a Bill for granting Twenty Thousand Pounds for the King's use, which now lies before the Governor for his Approbation, and we hope will answer all the purposes recommended to his Care by Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter of the 26th of October last. And as we cannot presume the Military Officers will or ought to have any Power of impressing Tradesmen within this Province, so we think the other Parts of the Governor's Message of the nineteenth Instant, which relate to the Mode of settling the Value of such seizures or other Injuries private Persons shall hereafter receive, may remain under our Consideration without any considerable Inconvenience.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker."

The Council went into the Consideration of the said Messages, and upon what was said by the several Members the Governor drew up the following Message, which was approved and sent it to the House by the Secretary:

"Gentlemen—

"When your Bill for striking Twenty Thousand Pounds, &c. was before me, I duly considered the dangerous Circumstances in which the Province was involved and the absolute Necessity of speedy Measures to remove the French from their Encroachments,

and this induced me instead of adding a Clause to suspend the Force of the Act till his Majesty's Pleasure could be known to send it back to you that you might frame such an one as I was at Liberty to give my consent to, and at the same time to signify to you that I would agree to the striking any Sum the present Emergency might require, provided Funds were established for sinking the same in Five Years, that being the Term prescribed by an Act of Parliament for regulating Paper Money in the Eastern Governments, and I thought the Reason of that Act extended here though the Force of it did not, and I hoped that I should be excused if I so far relaxed the Instruction upon the present Occasion as to act agreeable to the Rule laid down by Parliament for the neighbouring Governments, and I am sorry for the sake of the Public to find by your Message that you have so far misapprehended me as to conceive that I intend to insist upon the suspending Clause in this dangerous situation of Affairs, which the Words of my Message do in no wise import, and that upon the whole you refuse to accede to the reasonable Measures I proposed.

"The Case stated for Sir Dudley Rider's Opinion was drawn up with Intention to know how far that Instruction was binding upon the Lieutenant Governor for the Time being, and not whether Coll. Thomas had acted right or wrong in passing an Act for striking Five Thousand Pounds with a suspending Clause, to which the Case stated neither could nor ought to have any Reference.

"It does not appear to me that the Opinion only regards common and ordinary Emissions; the Instruction itself you are sensible is very general, and that all the late Assemblie's Objections are placed in the fairest and strongest Light in the State of the Case. Colonel Thomas' Conduct is no Rule to me, nor will mine be for any one that may succeed me, and if we judge from his not transmitting that Act to England we may presume that he did not look upon that Particular as the most recommendatory Part of his Administration. It is true he never was censured for it, and indeed how could he, as the Transaction was never made known to His Majesty or His Ministers; And he now enjoys a considerable Trust under the Crown. But you must be convinced that what principally recommended him to His Majesty's Favour was the warm Zeal he discovered for his Majesty's Service, a ready Obedience to his lawful Commands, and an hearty Inclination to promote the Publick Service by annoying His Majesty's Enemies and endeavouring to provide for the Defence of that Part of His Majesty's Dominions then under his immediate Direction.

"As the Fact you mention relating to the Case laid up by the Lords of Trade before the Attorney and Sollicitor-General is not of Public Notoriety it is quite unknown to me; but should it be as you say, whenever they shall report their Opinion and His Majesty shall think fit to issue different Instructions, I shall endeavour to

pay the proper Obedience to them; but while this Matter is only under the Consideration of the Attorney and Solicitor General, if in Truth it be so, I do not see that I can take any Notice of it.

"The Debates in Parliament, or whatever any noble Member was pleased to say on that occasion, have I think little Connection with the Matter now before us. But you will please to remember that though the Parliament did not agree to give a general Sanction to all Instructions from His Majesty, yet this in particular was the Result of the Humble Address of both Houses to his Majesty for that Purpose, and it cannot be doubted but they will Support their own Act if it should ever come before them.

"I must join with you in Opinion that the only Method to have the Validity and Force of that Instruction finally and authoritatively determined is by an Application to His Majesty, who can if He pleases withdraw or Suspend the Force of it for any Time he thinks proper; and I will, as I think it my Duty at all Times, but more especially so at present, lay before His Majesty's Ministers this whole Affair, to whom you are at Liberty and I am desirous you should apply. But while that Matter rests before his Majesty for his Determination, which cannot be immediately had, let us exert ourselves against the French Invaders who have already possessed themselves of great part of this Province, and not leave them at Liberty to make further Encroachments, and their Savage Allies to make what Incursions and commit what Cruelties they please.

"As I was in a great Measure a Stranger to your Constitution and so highly to be entrusted by the Proprietaries, it seemed quite necessary that I should receive Instructions from them—all which are so perfectly calculated to promote and Secure the Prosperity and real Happiness of the Inhabitants of this Country, and so reasonable in themselves that I can safely assure you that nothing is required of me by them that I should not think it my Duty to do if they had never been given me.

"And though I think it not quite decent and I believe unprecedented for a Governor to be called upon for a sight of his Instructions, yet I shall communicate them to the House whenever the Public Service shall require it; and accordingly I take this opportunity to acquaint you that I have it among other Things in Charge from the Proprietaries to recommend to you in the most pressing Manner to provide at this Time for the Defence and Safety of the Province, not only by affording such Aids as His Majesty from Time to Time may require, but by establishing a regular Militia within this Province, and providing Arms and Stores of War, and building proper Magazines in the most convenient places. All these Things they desire may be done in such Manner as to be least burthensome to the Inhabitants, and particularly so as not to oblige any Persons to bear Arms who are or may be conscientiously scrupulous against it.

"This, Gentlemen, in Pursuance of my Instructions from the Proprietaries, I now earnestly recommend to you to do with all imaginable Dispatch, as this Province never was in more imminent Danger than it is at present, having, as you know, a very large Body of French Troops in the Back Parts of it, assisted by a great Number of Indians in their Alliance, and the Government without Men acquainted with Military Discipline, Arms, or Amunition. And as His Majesty and His Ministers, as well as the Proprietaries, depend upon me to give them true and exact Accounts of the State and Circumstances of the Province committed to my Care, I must desire You will give me a clear and determinate Answer to this Point, that I may be able to lay the same before His Majesty in such a Manner as may make the interposition of Parliament entirely unnecessary.

"Gentlemen: While I had your Message of the twentieth Instant under my Consideration and was preparing the foregoing Answer to it, I received yours of the Twenty-first in Answer to mine of the Nineteenth, accompanying Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter of the Twenty-sixth of October last, and am really concerned to find that instead of providing for the Articles of Expence recommended to you by his Majesty in a Manner agreable to His Royal Directions, you insist on my passing the Bill in the Shape you have sent it up, which I before informed you I could by no Means do, as being contrary to His Majesty's Instructions; and now again assure you that I will not assent to that or any other Bill for emitting Paper Money, but upon the Terms above mentioned.

"And here, Gentlemen, I think it necessary to say that there are some other Matters in your Bill which would have merited my further Consideration, but I was unwilling to mention any Thing that might impede his Majesty's Service.

"I cannot but observe by the Minutes of Council that a Dispute subsisted between you and the late Governor upon this very Head for a considerable time, which might certainly have received his Majesty's Determination had you applyed for it; and I am very sorry that such a Dispute should be revived in the very beginning of my Administration, and at a Time when the common Safety requires that we should lay aside all other Considerations but our present imminent Danger, and rise up as one Man to drive the French from our Borders, and secure our Country against their Incroachments for the future.

"Was there no other Method for raising Money for the present Service but that you have proposed and insisted upon your Conduct might appear in a more Favourable Light. But as you now have or ought to have, by the Laws in being, in Bank between Fourteen Thousand and Fifteen Thousand Pounds, and a Revenue of Seven Thousand Pounds a Year, as this City and Province are in rich and flourishing Circumstances, and as the People are

numerous and burthened with none or very trifling Taxes, I cannot consent to pass the Bill you propose, it being a direct Breach of a Royal Instruction intended to enforce an Act of Parliament of the Sixth of Queen Anne, which you know has been shamefully slighted and disregarded in this and the neighbouring Provinces.

"The Reason for my having recommended it to you to consider whether a Law would not be necessary to settle and establish the Wages or Hire to be paid for such Tradesmen's Horses and Carriages as might be impressed for his Majesty's Service by Military Men, was in Favour of Liberty and intended to restrain them from impressing Freeholders, and to prevent disputes between the Owners of Carriages and other Necessaries; and that if the Exigency of Affairs should render it necessary to impress any, it might be only single Men and such as have no Habitations or Settlements among us, whose Service may be wanted in the Course of this Expedition.

"Upon the whole you will consider, Gentlemen, in what Light you will appear to his Majesty and a British Parliament, who are expending great Sums of Money for the Defence of these Colonies, while you, the very Province most concerned, as being invaded, instead of contributing towards your own Defence are entering into an ill-timed Controversy concerning the Validity of Royal Instructions, which might have been determined long ago, and may be delay'd to a more convenient Time without any the least Injury to the Rights of the People.

"Let me, therefore, Gentlemen, once more recommend the present unhappy Circumstances of this Country to your most serious Consideration, and entreat you to lay aside (for the present at least) every Thing that may admit of any Dispute, and enter Heartily into such Measures as may best answer the Publick Expectations and assist His Majesty in the Measures he has concerted and is carrying into Execution for the Preservation of this Country.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

"December 24, 1754."

The Bill not being sent to the House with the Message, two members came to desire the Governor to return it, which he did by them.

The Governor laid before the Council several Letters sent to Conrad Weiser.

The Governor whilst in Council received a Message, accompanied with a Belt, from John Shickcalamy, relating to the Design of the Connecticut People, which was read, and the Governor and Council judging this a favourable oppertunity to send a Message on this

Subject to the Six Nations by Scarroyady, the Indians were sent and the following Speech was made to them:

A Speech delivered to Scarrooyady by the Governor relating to the Connecticut People.

"Brother:

"I have an Affair to communicate to you that is likely to Occasion great Disorder in this Province. Pray hear attentively what I shall say.

"Brother:

"This Belt was sent to me by John Shickcalamy, your Relation and Friend at Shamokin. Hear what he says to us:

"'Brother Onas—

"'When the great Treaty was held at Albany this Summer the Six Nations in their Council appointed me to the Care of the Lands at Wayoming and the North of the Western Branch which they keep for the use of the Indians who are daily flocking there from all Parts, and acquainted the Commissioners of Pennsylvania in the Presence of all the People that I, John Shickcalamy, was their Agent, that they put those Lands into my Hands, And that no White Men should come and settle there, and ordered me if they did to complain to this Government and to get them punish'd and turn'd off.

"'In Virtue of this Appointment and Order of the Six Nations I, John Shickcalamy, by this Belt complain to Onas that some Foreigners and Strangers who live on the other side of New York and have nothing to do in these Parts, are coming like Flocks of Birds to disturb me and settle those Lands, and I am told that they have bought those Lands of the Six Nations since I left Albany, and that I have nothing further to do with them. I desire you to send to these People not to come, and if you do not prevent it I shall be oblig'd to complain to the Six Nations.'

"Brother:

"This is what John Shickalamy says himself by this Belt. Now hear what we say, and we give you another Belt to lie to John Shickalamy's Belt, and we desire they may both go together to the Six Nations and that you will bring us their Answer. We give you this String for the Purpose, and desire you to be Messenger for John Shickcalamy and Us on this Occasion.

"Brother:

"What John Shickcalamy has told us we believe to be true, for agreeable to his Request sent by Conrad Weiser I dispatch'd away a Messenger to the Place where these People live, which is on the other side of New York, to enquire into the Truth of what John Shickcalamy says, and to desire of the Government under which these Strangers live to prevent their Coming.

"And this Messenger is returned from their Governor and has brought Us his Answer, vizt that several of their People design to go over Susquehannah in the Spring to settle the Wayoming Lands, And that they say they have bought them and all the Lands West of them as far as the Ohio of the Indians since the Treaty at Albany. And that the Lands are theirs, but their own Governor disowns them, blames them, and will lay their Proceedings before his Wise Men.

"Brother:

"If the Indians have sold those Lands to these People You must be sensible it is a Breach of Faith with this Government, to whom they lye under the most solemn Engagements and with whom they have in all their Treaties and by two Deeds agreed to sell to nobody but the Proprietors any Lands within this Province, And no longer since than July last desired to exclude out of the then Sale that they made these very Lands, because they were the fittest for their Indians, and we agreed that this was a good Reason not to part with them then. They likewise mentioned the foolish Design of the New England People, but said they would have nothing to do with them, and in Council refused to hear them as they told Us. They were then likewise made acquainted that these Lands lye in the Center of Pennsylvania.

"Brother:

"Enquire into this Affair and set it right. Tell them it is their doing not ours, if John Shickcalamy is disturbed; and be sure speak to them to do Justice to themselves and to Us who have never hurt them or deceived them. This Deed of theirs, if it be true, will breed a great Confusion. They and We will be put to the Trouble of driving away these People if they come, and I do not Know but it may Occasion a War between your People and these Strangers and hinder Us from fighting the French.

Scarroyady, after taking a little time to think, told the Governor that he had heard of this Affair; said that Lydius was a Vile Man and had imposed on private Indians, either making them drunk or giving them Money, and then desiring them to sign seperately and privately without letting them know what it was, which any Indian would do for the sake of drink or Money. But all this would signifie nothing when it came to be considered by the Indians in Council at Onondago, before whom he would lay it, and for that Purpose he would add a Belt of his own to John Shikalamy's Belt, and in both Names speak to them to break this Deed to Pieces as inconsistent with the Treaties and Promises they made at Albany.

MEMORANDUM.

The Governor received the following Letter from Mr. Croghan:

"December 23, 1754.

"May it please your Honour:

"I receiv'd your Favour two days ago by my Express, with the Ballance of my Accounts and Fifty Pounds for my past Services, for which I return your Honour my hearty Thanks; and the Hundred Pounds for the use of the Indians I will lay out to the best Advantage in my Power, and render your Honour a particular Account when laid out.

"Scarrooyady was set off before the Express arrived and by the Way of Philadelphia, so that I had no oppertunity of delivering the Belt sent by your Honour, but I hope your Honour has had the pleasure of seeing him before now. By the Advice of the Chiefs of the Six Nations here I have delivered the Belt to the Deputies of the Shawonese and Delawares who was waiting here for news from your Honour, with a Speech from your Honour giving them an Invitation for the Chiefs of both their Tribes to meet your Honour and the Chiefs of the Six Nations in Philadelphia early next Spring, which Proceeding I hope your Honour will approve of.

"I delivered the two Strings one to the Men and one to the Women, and made an Apology for your Honour's not sending them Cloathing at this time as no Waggons can travel this Season of the Year. I likewise conferr'd with them on Account of their Removal from here. I believe they would be well pleased to move to the Inhabitants, but as Scarrooyady left it in Charge with them when he set off for not one of them to go from here till he return'd, they say they can give your Honour no Answer till he comes back.

"As to moveing the Indians to the Mouth of Juniata, I think it a very improper Place for this Reason: it is settled with a Set of White Men that make their Living by trading with the Indians that is settled on the River Susquehanna and sells them little else but Spirits, so that it would be impossible to keep those Indians from spending all their Cloathing and then they would be forever teazing your Honour for Goods. Indeed it is my Opinion that were they to live in any part of the Inhabitance, it would be attended with bad Consequences, as there is no keeping them from being inflam'd with Liquors if they can get at it, cost what it will, besides it is dangerous for fear of their getting Sickness, then they would say the White People killed them, and while they stay here they are a Defence to the Back Inhabitants which I think lays very open to the Enemy, and I think if the Government intends to build any Fortifications for the Security of the back Inhabitants, that this Place or some where hereabouts is the properest Place. I hope your Honour will not think I recommend this Place above any

other on Account of any Profits arising to myself from the Carriage of their Provisions, for I assure your Honour I prefer the publick Interest before my own private Interest, and as they can give your Honour no Answer about removing till Scarrooyady comes back, I will make a present of the Carriage of my Horses to the Government till that time. I am very sensible their Provision has been very Expensive to the Government hitherto; the Reason of that was there was no Indian Corn to be purchased till late, but ever since my Express went down I feed them with Indian Corn and give them Flour but two days in a Week, and they are well contented with that so that the Expence of one Month before now will maintain two in this Manner, and the sooner a Quantity of Corn and some Wheat is purchased for their Supply in the Spring the better, as Grain is Rising its Price on Account of the Call for it at the Camp in Virginia; as to my own Services I leave it entirely to your Honour and the Assembly to judge what my Services will be worth.

"Some days ago came here two Indians from Onondago with some Speeches from the Council to take these home there, and says that Council intends to draw all their Allies from the Ohio home to the Six Nation Country. They say the Chief of that Council is now at Canada at Council, and that they are to bring three Priests home with them, which I think looks as if the Onondago Council were in the French Interest or a good part of them; their endeavouring to take their People from the Ohio home looks as if they intended to leave that Country intirely to the French and their Indians. But I submit those Suspicions of mine to your Honour's better Judgment.

"Six days ago there came to the Virginia Camp 15 French Indians, part of 6 Tribes, all which Tribes we are sensible are in the French Interest. Mr. Trent came here Yesterday for some of those Indians to talk with them and know their Business, who sets off to-Morrow with five Indians. At the return of those Indians I will write your Honour what their Business was there. This is all the News I have heard worth your Honour's Notice since I wrote last.

"I am Your Honour's most Humble & Obed^{t} Servt

"GEO. CROGHAN.

"P. S.—As to the Indians Hunting here I assure your Honour they have not kill'd 100 Deer this Fall; nor will they go out a Hunting for fear of the Enemy, but are always on the Watch.

"And in Answer returns him Thanks for the Invitation given the Shawanese and Delawares to come here in the Spring, and desires that nothing might be omitted being said to or done for them or the Twightwees and Owendats; & that he would employ the large Quantity of Wampum sent him to give to Scarrooyady in Messages to the Indians on the Ohio as he should judge it necessary."

City of New York
December 1754

26. The Honourable James De Lancey
Mr. Alexander } Mr. Holland
Mr. Kennedy }
Mr. Murray } Mr. Smith

His Honour communicated a Letter from Governor [illegible] of the 24th Instant, recommending two Indian Chiefs, of the Oneida Nation, and the other a Seneca, the former of whom is charged with Messages from the Western Indians, from the Governments of Virginia, Maryland and Pensilvania, and is to proceed to Onondaga to deliver or communicate them to the General Council of the Six Nations.

from

goes to this Place to the Onondaga

The said Indians being introduced with their Interpreter, they laid before the Board the several Belts they were intrusted with, the Intention of which as Carroyady the Oneida Chief explained them, is to consult the Six Nations upon the present Situation of Affairs, and to prevail on them to join with the Western Indians who had taken up the Hatchet against the French, but intended to keep it in their Bosoms, till all their Brethren, English and Indians should strike with it together and to invite the Warriors or principal Men among the six Nations to a Meeting to be held at Winchester in the Spring. And then Carroyady said if he had a Belt also from this Government, it would give weight to the others.

The Governor told them, That in June last, a large Belt was given to the six Nations to unite all the Governments, with the said Nations and their Allies in one common Alliance and Friendship, wherein it was agreed that whenever their Brethren the English called upon them, they would join them and attack the French. That as soon as the General arrived, whom his Majesty had been pleased to order over with Forces for the defence of this Country, & the General would deliver a Belt with a Hatchet to join us all together, and to strike the French with an united force.

The Governor then told them he would order that they should be furnished with what they wanted while they staid in Town as well as with the Necessaries for their journey or Voyage to Albany, and that he would direct the Commissioners for Indian affairs to forward them in their journey from thence.

1

Albany June 29: 1754

79:1058(1)

Sir

Your favour of the 30th Ultimo We Rec'd and Noted the Contents As to a particular Account what Passed Between the Mohawks and Cagnewage Indians, when Clement went up along With them; We then Wrote a Letter Along With him to Coll: Johnson; Desiring him to Take Notice of what Passed Between the Cagnewage and Mohawk Indians, And When Clement Came away he Says that Coll: Johnson told him, he Would Write it Down; But has Never Sent it to us; And as he is a Member of this Board, We thought that he had Transmitted it to Your Honour Long Ago.

Notwithstanding We have now Enquired of Jacobus Clement What Passed Between them; As Your Honour will See By the Inclosed Affidavit.

As to What Passed Between us and the Mohawks, We have already Sent You Soon in Our Minutes, and Know of Nothing Else.

Relating Governour Shirleys Private Speech, Concerning His Intelligence from Onondaga. the Greatest Part of Which is Chiefly, the Business there fore We Sent Capt: Scady Magin & Agent Stevens up, Vide Minutes. Augst 15th 1754 And Concerning the Batteau, We have

To the Hon.ble James De Lancey Esqr
His Majesties Lieut: Governour
and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York

Have heard that they have been to Oneida, Cayuga, and Onondage Castles, to trade for Gin Seng Roots.

We Shall Enquire whether a Well Can Be Sunck at the Place Where Mr. Schuyler Lived. and What Stockadoes Will Cost; and whether there is Plenty of Stones & Lime

Inclosed You have a Plan of Fort Massachusets, Made By one of the Men out of that Fort.

We Shall Be Carefull About the Motions of the French But it is Impossible that We Can Know Every Individual thing that Passes among the Indians, our Interpreters Live a Distance from here, and Never Gives us any Intelligence. Inclosed You have a Copy of our Minute

We Remain

Your Honors Most Obedt.

Humble Servants

Cornelius Cuyler

Hans Hansen

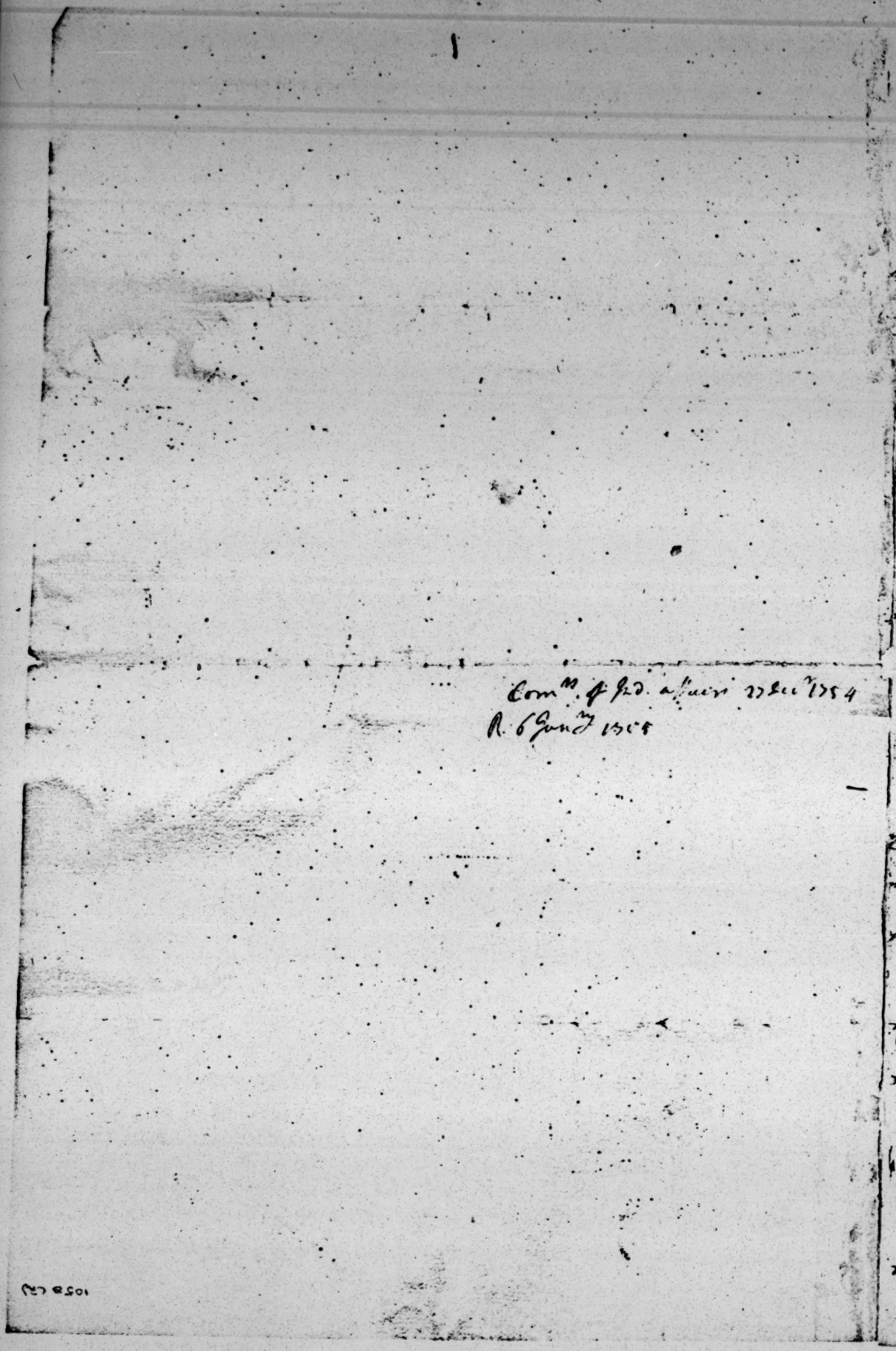
Cornelis Cuyler

Jacob Beekman

Jacob C. Ten Eyck

A. Sybrandt V. Schaick

Pieter Winne



29 December 1774

Report from the Commissioners for Trade & Plantations

10 Janry. Read in Council

Present
Coll: M. Schuiler
Jacob Ten Eyck
Cornelius Cuyler
Joh: Beekman
Peter Wynne
Esqrs

At a Meeting of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs at Albany the 9th December 1771

79:105 [illegible]

Appeared Before the Board the Cherokie Indian Man Woman & Children.

Ordered that the Clerk examine their Copy of the following Journal.

The Day appeared Before us the Commissioners of the Indian Affairs the Bearers hereof the three Cherokie Indians Being of the Number, that were taken Captives by the French Indians about two years ago. and from there Conveyed and Carried here with an Intent to Traffick their own Country, and the Taking Compassion on them, have thought Proper, to Assist them on their Journey; and therefore Sent Jacobus Clement to Guide them to Canada. and the Said Commissioners Desire all Persons not to Molest them: But to Assist and Assist them in the Road Thither.

Present
The Mayor
The Recorder
Cap: Ronelaar
Cap: Wynne
Col: M. Schuiler
Cap: Cuyler
Cap: Beekman
Mr. Jacob Ten Eyck

At a Meeting of the Commissioners of Indian affairs at Albany December 15th 1771
A Letter was Brought to the Board from Lieut: Governor Delancey Dated 30th November 1771

Ordered that the following Proposals be made to the Indians

Albany December 15th 1771

Sir

Jours &c

City of Albany ss
1754
December 18th

Then Appeared Before me Hans Hanson Esqr. 105
Mayor. Jacobus Clement, Who Being Duly Sworn
on the Holy Evangelists of the Almighty God and on
his Oath Saith Say that Sometime in August Last he was
Sent to the Mohawks to Accompany the Cagnewage Sachems,
and Observe their Treaty, with a Letter to Coll. Johnson, from the
Commissioners of Indian Affairs, Desiring him to take
Notice also, of what Passed Between them. and Says he
was Present at the treaty.

He Says that the Cagnewages Condoled the Death of the Son of
Nichus the Seathem, who Dyed at Canada
And told the Mohawks what Care they
had taken of him: as Also the French Priest, how he had
Buried him Into Holy Ground; and Did Not Doubt But
that he Was happy for that Very Reason
Then gave four Strings of Wam-
They Said further that it Seemed as if the Road had
Been full of Old Trees and Stumbling Blocks which
they Have come to Clear: from Cagnewage to Canajoharie
Thereupon Gave a Large Belt
they Said further Brethren Since Now We have
Cleared the Road, and Nothing Being in the Way, We Desire
that our & your Young People May Pass and Repass to & again
Thereupon Gave a Belt
they further Said, Brethren, if you Should hear any
Bad News, We Desire you Not to take Notice of it, But
Go & See from Whence it Proceed from, as We will Do
Likewise
Thereupon Gave a Belt

Then the Mohawks Replyed, By Repeating Every
Paragraph of the Cagnewages; & Exchanged the Belts
and then Said that they Would Look upon the Road
and See Whether they Would keep it Clear.

the Deponent Says further that he told Coll. Johnson
that he Would Write it Down; Whereupon Coll. Johnson
said he Would Also.

the Deponent Says, further, that they have had Private
Meetings out of his Presence, But what Pass he cannot
Say; and further the Deponent Says Not

Hans Hanson

Jacobus Clement

28 December 1754

Jawbreakers Elements of Fluid
A school taught between the
Mohawks and Schenectady

Memorandums

for Operations in North America

Anno. 1755.

The first step to be taken should be to cut off the Communication with Quebeck &c. from the Southern Settlements on the Ohio & Mississippy, by taking Fort Niagara and Crown Point, or Fort St. Frederick.

The first cuts off the Communication between the Enemys Northern & Southern settlements, and the latter, commands Part of the back of Our Northern settlements.

Colonel Johnson to be immediately imployd to treat with, and secure the six nations of Indians.

Then in the most secrete manner, to Fortify and reinforce the Garrison of Oswego on the Lake Ontario, with an Experienced Officer, and to the number of 200 men, with Ammunition, Stores, Provisions &c. to defend the same for one Month.

To secure a Hill which lies on the other side the River Onondaga, and is not above 500 feet across, which if the Enemy should happen to themselves of, would command the Fort.

If Possible to put a few Armd Boats or Shalloops on the Lake, and to relieve each other by constant Cruising across.

This will secure the Lake Ontario & the Province of New York to Albany.

The Garrison at Albany which comands the River that Leads to the City of New York to be reinforced with a good Officer, and to the number of 200 men. The Fort to be ditchd round, and the Hill above it secured, which if possess'd by the Enemy comands the Fort.

A

A movement to be made in Nova Scotia, which would naturally draw the attention of the Enemy that way.

Then for the New England and New York Forces, with some British, a good Engineer with Artillery, (part of which may be taken from Albany) to attack Crown Point.

At the same time to Attack Niagara which if succeeded in, all his Majestys Settlements on this side the Lakes, Ontario & Erie, will then be secured.

A strict Prohibition to be issued thro' all his Majestys Provinces Colonies & Islands not to furnish the Enemy with any kind whatsoever of Provisions, Ammunit.n or any Warlike or Naval Stores.

Some of his Majestys Ships to be stationed off of Cape Breton to prevent the same.

Copy (B)

Memorandums
for Operations in
North America Anno 1755.

Lt. Gov. Braddock

Crown Point 140 Miles from Albany should not be over look'd.

When Fort Niagara is attack'd, the Indepe. Independent Company & the Provincial Forces, with an Experienced Diligent Officer at their head and that may be easily drawn over the Mountains a light Train of Artillery to attack the small Fort at the Ohio &c.

The Forces in Nova Scotia about the same time, with the assistance of some New England Forces, to attack a Fort at the Isthmus at the head of the Bay of Fundy, which if not taken will be always a Disturbance to that settlement and command the head of the Bay.

Not to conceive a right opinion of the Enemys Indians, for these initially, Back fighting, and will attend your March thro the Woods, and perhaps destroy a good many men or pick up some of the Baggage.

To prevent which some Comp.s of Rangers on the wings & Flanks of the Army, will be very necessary to scour the Woods.

24:136a(1)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] to make by them. Which Certificate and Conveyance shall be signed on the said Deed.

That all Grants by the Indians be of Force for ever and that a Clause be inserted [illegible] Special to every Tribe.

[illegible] Lands shall be [illegible] by virtue of such Grant, and to make them the Limits of the Land so [illegible] [illegible] Grant.

That all Lands to be [illegible] the Commissioners [illegible] with the Indians [illegible] Lands so purchased [illegible] Purchase be made in Council [illegible] that no one Person be [illegible] more than one thousand acres.

All new Regulations
for the preservation of Lands
of the Bedians

Extract of a Letter from Kitchen Holland, Commanding Officer of the Fort at Oswego, to Governor Dinwiddie, dated Oswego, January 1st. 1756. —

And by private Intelligence from one of the Chiefs (much in our Interest) We have the following particulars, which perhaps your Honour may think worth some Notice, (Viz.t) that on their first arrival in Canada, they were spoke to with a very large belt of Wampum, by Six different Nations of French Indians, advising and intreating them as Brothers to break the Sale of the Lands they made to the English on the River Ohio, and to have some Consideration for their Offspring; for those they called Brothers (meaning the English) were seeking both their Ruin and destruction. He further tells us, that on their arrival at Montreal, the Governor in Chief was gone to Quebec, and they were desired to go down and Speak to him, and they would receive large presents; to which they replyed they did not come for presents, but upon Business, and if they could not be heard there, would return home; upon which they had a hearing, and their Speeches taken down in Writing, which was dispatch'd Express to Quebec, and they detain'd for an Answer, which in a few days came to the following purpose. "Children I am heartily sorry we can't see one another now, especially as it is at a Time when you have much need of my Paternal advice; for those whom you call Brothers, the English, are seeking your overthrow (especially the Virginians who are a very bad mischievous People) as I have daily Letters from

them and your other Brothers to join them and as you are but a handfull of People cut you intirely off from the face of the Earth, and then divide your Lands between us.

But Children I will not listen to any such proposals, as my Paternal Care is too great ever to suffer my Children to be so used; But as to the Lands on the River Ohio, I will take to my self what I have a mind to in defiance of the English, and since Providence has so ordered it, that we can't meet one another now, I send you this belt of Wampum that you may Acquaint all my Children of the Five Nations with the Treachery of your Brothers, and that you all (Mohawks included) meet me as early as possible in the Spring at Montreal, where I shall give you my Fatherly advice as well as consult with you for the means of your future safety from the impending danger now threatned by your brethren the English; and after we have come to a conclusion you shall return to your respective homes, and I will go over to France, and report to your great Father the King, the methods we agree on for your safety, that it may meet with his Approbation and protection."

They also report that an Officer was arrived at Montreal from Ohio, who was to return back this Winter with a Reinforcement sufficient to Rout all the English from thence.

Sir

Bwegs January 1.st 1755.

All the News I have to acquaint your Honour is that some of the Chiefs of our five Nations who went to Canada last Fall are just returned, who say they have settled the Point they went on, which was that this Place and Albany should remain in Peace and Quietness without Molestation

And by private Intelligence from one of the Chiefs much in our Interest we have the following Particulars which perhaps your Honour may think worth Notice, Viz.t That on their first Arrival in Canada they were spoke to with a very large Belt of Wampom by six different Nations of French Indians, desiring Cultivating them as Brothers to break the Sale of the Lands they made to the English on the River Ohio, and to have some Consideration for their Offering, for those they called Brothers meaning the English were seeking both their Ruin & Destruction. He further tells us that on their Arrival at Montreal the Governour in Chief was gone to Quebec, and they were desired to go down and speak with him and they would receive large Presents, to which they replied they did not come for Presents but upon Business and if they could not be heard there would return home, upon which they had a hearing and their Speeches taken down in Writing, which was dispatched Express to Quebec, and they detained for an Answer, which in a few Days came, to the following Purpose, Children I am heartily sorry we can't see one another now, especially as it is at a time when you have much Need of my Paternal Advice, for those whom you call Brothers the English are seeking your Overthrow, especially the Virginians who are a very bad, mischevious People) as I have daily Letters from them and your other Brothers to join them (and as you are but an handful of People) to cut you intirely off from the Face of the Earth, and then divide your Lands between us; but Children I will not listen to any such Proposals, as my Paternal Care is too great to suffer my Children to be so used, but as to the Lands on the River Ohio I will take to myself what I have a mind

Extract of a Letter from
Wm Johnson Esq.r
to Gov.r Dinwiddie
Jan.y 1.st 1755

Mind to in defiance of the English; and since Providence has so ordered it that we can't meet one another, now I send you this Belt of Wampam, that you may acquaint all my Children of the Five Nations with the Treachery of your Brothers, and that you all (Mohawks included) meet me as early as possible in the Spring at Montreal where I shall give you my fatherly Advice, as well as consult with you for the Means of your future Safety, from the impending Danger now threatned by your Brethren the English, and after we have come to a Conclusion you shall return to your respective Homes, and I will go over to France & report to your great Father the King the Methods we agree on for your Safety, that it may meet with his Approbation & Protection. They also report that an Officer was arrived at Montreal from Ohio, who was returned back this Winter with Reinforcement sufficient to rout all the English from thence.

I am also informed that the whole five Nations are to meet this Winter at Onondagah to consult on the Messages from the French & their Indians.

Virginia Williamsburg Jan.y 7.th 1780

Sir

Your Let.r of the 12.th Dec.r I did not receive till last Night, Yours by Wm Wolstenholme of the 26.th Dec.r I received a few Days ago.

The two Comissaries I appointed are ordered one of them to remain with the Forces, & I suppose one of them is at the Camp before this; the other is to travil the frontier Counties to engage Provisions to be drove to the Camp, I gave them 2,000 Pounds this Money, & when that is expended to send down a carefull Person for more. — Their Orders from me are to provide all the Beef & Pork they can purchase, & have ordered them to send up a Quantity of Salt to cure them; there is a Quantity gone from Fredericksburg, I mentioned one thousand Bushels or more if possible to be carried out. I recommended the making of large troughs, & to dry Salt what they could till Barrells cou'd be provided. They also have my Orders to purchase all the Bacon they possibly can, & to have many of the Calfe Stall fed all this Winter, & to engage to pay for them accordingly. I sent up blank Bonds to keep the Venders down to a punctual Compliance with their Agreements; Has Your propose being so soon at the Camp Your Presence & Directions will be of great Service. — I approve the Carriage by Horses preferable to Waggons if a proper Number can be purchas for the Reasons You so justly assign. But as to the Carriage of Provis when the Forces march I did not mention to the Comissaries, therefore Your Directions on that Point will be necessary — No doubt it is full Time the Calfe at or near the Camp shou'd be Slaughtered & cured, & no doubt they will take proper Care of the Tallow & Hides; & think there shou'd not be less than four Months Provisions in the Magazine — The Forces expected from Britain (which I wrote You of by my last) I am told bring three Months Provisions from Ireland, but as I have no certain Acct thereof I would continue to provide all we can. And after your Troops begin to march I agree with You that they should always have a Months on the Place wherever they encamp. — I left it discretionary with the Comissaries to purchase what Provisions of the different Species they could, at same Time not to make a larger Purchase than they had Salt to cure; so that I cannot determine on Johnstons or Lee's Beeves but if there is Salt enough to be sure they will be glad to take them; if they have not Salt, can they be Stall fed till the Summer Months? I therefore must refer this to your direction. I was in hopes Pensylv. wou'd have granted an Aid, if so I was in hopes of having a large Supply of Flour from thence, but I have not heard what they have done

I wish you had purchased a few more Waggons, & a Trusty Person to go to Lancaster to buy Horses will be of great Service — I thought

EMMET COLL. MS DIV. NYPL

it convenient for fear of Delay in Potomack River, to send a good many thing & some Recruits to Fredericksburg. But as I am informed that there will be a good Supply of Ordnance Stores, I shall be glad with Your Advice to send them to Rock Creek, & if the Quantity be large, dividing them to Fredericksburg & Rock Creek may be the more eligible for Dispatch. I fear the Comissaries will meet with Difficulty in purchasing Horses, I have desired them to buy three Waggons to be employ'd from Winchester to the Camp. M.r Carlyle sent me a Copy of the Acc.t sent You, but as his Acc.t must pass the Committee, I would not peruse it, but as usual complaining much the want of Money I sent him £150. I wonder first should have spent Montour's Money, he produced an Order from him received the Money accordingly. The Comission to Montour was to Command a Party of Indians as Scouts, which You will see by the Com.n & indeed to protect his Person, I never did hear before I received Your Letter that he had a Company of white People, & indeed I suspect it's a Trick of the Woodsmen who are always Pleading for Money; after the Skermish at the Meadows he went to his own House, & if the People he says he listed had remained with the others, they might have claimed their Provisions; but keeping them as he alledges so long in pay & providing them with Provisions, appears to me to be an Imposition from the Traders & Woodsmen, as to himself I have a good Opinion of him & shall be directed by You what to give him, or in what Station to continue him, as he may be of Service. But as to his Men & their Maintenance so long, appears to me an Imposition; if he belongs to the Forces he should have march with them, & received Orders, which he has not done. I am surprized of the Interment You mention being repeated to You, without any Intimation from Mr. DeLancey, which from former Letters I had reason to expect if they passed Oswego first — I am sorry Your Assembly is prorogued without granting any fresh Supply, but as they are to meet You soon I hope they will come with warm Inclinations to support the Expedition — I heartily wish our Forces were joined to those at Willo's Creek for fear the French should surprize that Place, & indeed our People may be properly employ'd if there. I observe You have ordered Col.o Stephens to collect all his Forces together in Order to march from Belhaven, but the sending for those at Fredericksburg to join those in Belhaven, is, I conceive wrong, as Fredericksburg is as near Winchester as Belhaven, they lie in a Triangle, which made me order Col.o Lewis to march to Winchester, where they would meet the other Forces from Belhaven. If this is agreable to You, You may contradict Your former Orders on that Head, as it will save a March of 50 Miles from Fred.g to Belhaven. I gave no Orders for our Forces to be divided into seperate Companies till they were all collected together, as there were but very few upon this Country's Pay when You were here, but now by Recruiting they may be properly settled in Companies — The Officers I have appointed since I saw You were obliged to raise different Numbers of Men. I send You a List of the Officers that have received Comissions from me, & the Ensigns marked with a ✠ I think may be preferred to Lieutenancies, but I shall

(wait

wait for Your Approbation herein. I find our People are very retentive of having our Forces Comanded by Officers appointed by me, & from this Colony which I suppose You will agree to. I have ordered the Shott to be cast for the Brass Ps's to be cast 3 5/10 Diamr but Dread geting them done in Time, tho' I have wrote very presseingly to Col.o Shotswood on that Head — Capt. Arbuthnott was here lately & says his Sailors will not go under 18.d ₱ Day, I told him to let me have Four at that Pay — The small brass Gun at York I hear is not very good, & geting Shott is difficult, therefore I think we better suspend it, as there are many Ordnance Stores expected out, which I presume will be all of an equal Calaber with them. I have sent up two Smiths with Bellows & Tools to Fredericksb.g with Orders to send them directly to the Camp; which with those You have engaged I presume will be sufficient — —

I send You by Mr Wolstenholmes, a Packet from England which I rec.d last Night, which I suppose will give You a distinct Acc.t of the Forces intended for this Place; the Acc.ts I have are very superficial & not to be Depended on, further than that the Transports were to sail from Gravesend for Ireland the first of Nov.r & that we may expect 1500 Men, who is to comand them is uncertain, but I presume they will send a General Officer, tho' probably under Y.r Comission You may have the Comand of our Forces & those rais'd in Your Province — Upon my Arrival to my Government I found War subsisted between the Northern & Southern Indians, which I was very anxious to reconcile & to make Peace between them. The last Fall I sent a Present to the Indians on the Ohio, & that time the Sinnekers their Indians had taken a Town of the Twightwees & killed many of our Traders, & many of the Twightwees, in Particular their King whose Heart, I hear, was roasted & eat by the Iroquois (a part of the above Present I was sent to the Twightwees with an Invitation to their new King & some of their Warriors to come to Winchester to receive further Presents. They accordingly came & assured us of their firm Friendship, & that they never would be reconciled to the French. I did again invite them to Winchester last May, having still in View the making a firm Peace with our Friendly Indians to the Southward & Southward. The French taking our Fort & selling it on the Ohio, I think was the only Reason they could not come, or the other Indians suspected to that Place: but if what is reported of them having kill many of the French & their Indians be true, they appear to me to confirm in their Friendship to us, & I think a Messenger should have been sent to them before this, as I wrote You by Burney: He wrote me you had employ'd another Person: — but yet I do not think it too late to let them know, we are determined to support them &

protect

protect their Lands. If You send them Word of the Preparations we are mak? may be of great Service, but it must be by a trusty Messenger. We have no Body hear that can make a proper Belt of Wampum to send them; but I shall by very first Opportunity send Wampum to the Camp to make a Belt of to be sent them; & I think no Time is to be lost in sending them a Message.

I understand from Col.o Innes that some of the Northern Indians are to meet some of the Catawbas, at Winchester next April. Pray when You come to the Camp consult what will be proper to be done on that Meet. As April is the Time our General Court meets I cannot possibly attend in Person, but if a Commissioner from me be necessary, I will send one.

That every Thing under Your Conduct may succeed to Your & my Desire is the sincere Wish of

Your Excellency's

most obliged Hble Servt.

Robt Dinwiddie

P. S. Last Night I rec.d a long Letter from one Jn.o Starke from N York, who comes recommended by Ld. Halifax &c.a

a project [illegible]

floating Battery to carry two Mortars & thirty two 24 Pounders, & many other Schemes, he proposes coming to the Southward, & probably may call on You

Pennsylvania. 1755

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

Gentlemen.

Your Bill for preventing the Importation of German or other Passengers, &c. I referred to the Consideration of such of the Members of the Council as were Members of the Corporation, who have made sundry Observations upon it which they have reported to me; and as the Bill is intended to preserve the Health of this City and Province, I shall give it all the Attention in my Power, and make such Alterations in it as may best answer the End proposed, without laying too great Restraints upon Trade.

It would have been very agreeable to me to have been able to have gone through it, and sent it You down now; but I find myself too much engaged, by Correspondences on his Majesty's Service, to finish it at present, and must therefore detain it, till I can give it the Attention a Bill of such Importance requires.

January 7. 1755.

Robert H. Morris

At a Council held at Philadelphia Wednesday the 8th January 1755.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn
Richard Peters } Esquires

The Minutes of the preceding Councils were read and approved.

Yesterday Hendrick and some of the Mohock Indians arrived in Town, and were elegantly entertained by the Mayor. They are come in consequence of the Governor's Invitation sent them in November, upon his receiving from Northampton and other Places Intelligence of the Practices and Designs of the Connecticut People. The Governor ordered Mr. Peters to lay before him, the several Informations, Letters, and Transactions that have passed relating to this affair, that it might be considered in what manner to speak to Hendrick, and an Express was sent for Mr. Weiser.

A Message from the Assembly, about the German Bill, delivered yesterday was read, and is as follows,

May it please the Governor

As We consider our Bill for preventing the Importation of German or other Passengers &c. to be of the utmost Importance to the Health and Lives of the Inhabitants of this Province, in order to clear Ourselves from the Mischiefs which may ensue from the postponing that Bill, We again earnestly solicit the Governor for his Assent to it at this Time.

The Bill itself was calculated to lay Restraints upon the Trade carried on by the Importers of such Passengers, &c. and We have, in all our Consideration upon it, endeavoured to make it answer those Purposes, without interfering with the other Branches of our Commerce, not subject to the same fatal Consequences; and if the Governor shall think fit to amend the Bill to answer these Ends, it will receive all the Dispatch in our Power, and a chearful Concurrence on our Part.

January 8. 1755.

Signed By Order of the House
Isaac Norris, Speaker.

The

The Governor ordered the Secretary to go to the House to morrow morning with a verbal Message to inform them, "that some of the Chiefs of the Six Nations are in Town on Proprietary "Business, and as they are Persons of Weight and Influence, the Governor thinks it may be of "publick Service for the Government to take Notice of them at this critical Juncture, and "therefore recommends this matter to their Consideration".

Memorandum.

On the Tenth Instant. The following Message was delivered to the Governor by Two Members.

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

May it please the Governor,

The long absence from our Homes, the great Expence We must necessarily sit at, and the Uneasiness it gives Us to be obliged to differ in Sentiments so widely from our Governor, without the least Prospect of Redress here, together with his present Indisposition to treat Us with that Decency, We presume, on Reflection, he will acknowledge to be due to the Representatives of the People, will sufficiently excuse Us from entering minutely into the Consideration of his last Message; especially as We hope We may safely leave it for the present, and as We have humbly addressed our gracious Sovereign on the Differences now unhappily subsisting between Us.

The Governor has expressed his Satisfaction in leaving it to that Issue, and as We have no Doubt of the Justice of our Cause, We must, and do very chearfully, submit to it also; and by this means, the Parts of his last Message, which immediately concern Us at present, are reduced to a narrow Compass.

The Governor is pleased to say, he very well knows how fond the People are of a Paper Currency, and how much averse they are to any Restraints on that Head; but from whence this Knowledge should arise, is hard for Us to conjecture. We certainly know the People have not petitioned our House, nor have We offered the Governor any Bill for that Purpose during his Administration, except the Bill for granting Money for the King's Use, and that only as the best Method We could devise to make that Grant effectual; and We have Reason to believe on turning to the Minutes of our last Assemblies, that when they did offer such Bills to our former Governor, they not only restrained themselves within a very moderate Sum, arising from minute Calculations of their Trade, but took great Care to preserve it from sinking in its Value, by issuing it on sufficient Securities, and such as had been usual, and, by long Experience, found effectually to answer that End; notwithstanding, the Governor has been pleased to repeat it, "that this Province has shamefully slighted and "disregarded the Act of the Sixth of Queen Ann". That Act was considered when Colonel Thomas passed our present Paper Money Act, in 1739, and it was undoubtedly known to the Board of Trade when they recommended it to the Crown as a reasonable Act, upon which it obtained the Royal Sanction, on the Twelfth of May 1740. And under these Authorities it is declared, that "those Bills of Credit are lawful Money of America, according to an Act of Parliament "made in the Sixth Year of the late Queen Ann, for ascertaining the Rates of Foreign Coins "in the Plantations of America, and shall be the current Bills of this Province, for the "Payment and Discharge of all Manner of Debts &c. as if the same were tendered and

paid

Members of the Council as were Members of the Corporation, who have made sundry Observations upon it which they have reported to me; and as the Bill is intended to preserve the Health of this City and Province, I shall give it all the Attention in my Power, and make such Alterations in it as may best answer the End proposed without laying too great Restraints upon Trade.

"It would have been very agreeable to me to have been able to have gone through it and sent it you down now, but I find myself too much engaged by Correspondences on his Majesty's Service to finish it at present, and must, therefore, detain it till I can give it the Attention a Bill of such Importance requires.

"January 7, 1755." "ROBERT H. MORRIS.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday the 8th January, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn,
Richard Peters, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Yesterday Hendrick and some of the Mohock Indians arrived in Town and were elegantly entertained by the Mayor. They are come in consequence of the Governor's Invitation, sent them in November, upon his receiving from Northampton and other Places Intelligence of the Practices and Designs of the Connecticut People. The Governor ordered Mr. Peters to lay before him the several Informations, Letters, and Transactions that have passed relating to this Affair, that it might be considered in what manner to speak to Hendrick; and an Express was sent for Mr. Weiser.

A Message from the Assembly about the German Bill, delivered Yesterday, was read and is as follows:

"May it please the Governor:

"As We consider our Bill for preventing the Importation of German or other Passengers, &c., to be of the utmost Importance to the Health and Lives of the Inhabitants of this Province, in order to clear Ourselves from the Mischiefs which may ensue from the postponing that Bill, we again earnestly sollicit the Governor for his Assent to it at this Time.

"The Bill itself was calculated to lay Restraints upon the Trade carried on by the Importers of such Passengers, &c., and We have in all our Considerations upon it to make it answer these Purposes without interfering with the other Branches of our Commerce not subject to the same fatal Consequences; and if the Governor shall

think fit to amend the Bill to answer those Ends it will receive all the Dispatch in our Power and make a chearful Concurrence on our Part.

"Signed By Order of the House,

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"January 8, 1755."

The Governor ordered the Secretary to go to the House to-morrow morning with a verbal Message, to inform them "that some of the Chiefs of the Six Nations are in Town on Proprietary Business, and as they are Persons of Weight and Influence, the Governor thinks it may be of publick Service for the Government to take Notice of them at this critical Juncture, and therefore recommends this Matter to their Consideration."

—

MEMORANDUM.

On the Tenth Instant The following Message was delivered to the Governor by Two Members:

"*A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.*

"May it please the Governor:

"The long absence from our Homes, the great Expence We must necessarily sit at, and the Uneasiness it gives Us to be obliged to differ in Sentiments so widely from our Governor, without the least Prospect of Redress here, together with his present Indisposition to treat Us with that Decency We presume on Reflection he will acknowledge to be due to the Representatives of the People, will sufficiently excuse Us from entering minutely into the Consideration of his last Message, especially as We hope We may safely leave it for the present, and as We have humbly addressed our gracious Sovereign on the Differences now unhappily subsisting between Us.

"The Governor has expressed his Satisfaction in leaving it to that Issue, and as We have no Doubt of the Justice of our Cause, We must and do very chearfully submit to it also, and by this Means the Parts of his last Message which immediately concern Us at present are reduced to a narrow Compass.

"The Governor is pleased to say he very well knows how fond the People are of a Paper Currency, and how much averse they are to any Restraints on that Head; but from whence this Knowledge should arise is hard for Us to conjecture. We certainly know the People have not petitioned our House, nor have We offered the Governor any Bill for that Purpose during his Administration, except the Bill for granting Money for the King's Use, and that only as the best method We could devise to make that Grant effectual; and We have Reason to believe, on turning to the Minutes of our late

Assemblies, that when they did offer such Bills to our former Governor they not only restrained themselves within a very moderate Sum, arising from minute Calculations of their Trade, but took great Care to preserve it from sinking in its Value by issuing it on sufficient Securities, and such as had been usual and by long Experience found effectually to answer that End; notwithstanding the Governor has been pleased to repeat it, 'that this Province has shamefully slighted and disregarded the Act of the Sixth of Queen Ann,' That Act was considered when Colonel Thomas passed our present Paper Money Act in 1739, and it was undoubtedly known to the Board of Trade when they recommended it to the Crown as a reasonable Act, upon which it obtained the Royal Sanction on the Twelfth of May, 1740. And under these Authorities it is declared that 'those Bills of Credit are lawful Money of America according to an Act of Parliament made in the Sixth Year of the late Queen Anne for ascertaining the Rates of Foreign Coins in the Plantations of America, and shall be the current Bills of this Province for the Payment and Discharge of all manner of Debts, &ca, as if the same were tendered and 'paid at the Rates ascertained in the said Act of Parliament, and should be so received by all Persons whatsoever.' And as neither our Silver or Exchange make at this Time any alteration in those Bills except to their advantage, being both rather lower than at the passing and Confirmation of that Act, we account Ourselves perfectly safe in Saying that we know not what the Governor can mean by imputing to this Province a Shameful Slight and Disregard of the Act of the Sixth of Queen Ann; and we hope on Reflection he will allow it more reasonable for us to depend upon the Royal Decision in our Favour than blindly to Submit Ourselves to the Computations of the Governor in opposition to it.

"We are likewise under a necessity of differing from him in the State of the publick money he has been pleased to send down with his last Message. As we apprehend the Governor himself must be pretty much a Stranger to our Accounts, we take the Liberty to assure him that whoever made those Computations has done them without Skill or a Sufficient Knowledge of our Laws, and that we find the Estimates We have already made are right and just, and as far as regards the Annual Income agreeable with the Proprietaries answer to the Address of the Assembly in 1751; and as by the Laws in Being we had not the Power over more than about Seven Thousand Pounds at the last Settlement, even that Sum is now greatly reduced by the very heavy Charges of Government borne and discharged by Us since that Time.

"The Governor is pleased to say 'You proposed only Twenty Thousand Pounds this Currency which is not Two Pence in the Pound upon the just and real Value of Estates in this Province; and this You call a generous Sum, though you must be sensible it must be very insufficient to answer the present Exigency.' What

the Governor may think sufficient is as much a Mystery to Us as he may apprehend his Proprietary Instructions are; but we presume it may be sufficient for all the Purposes in Sir Thomas Robinson's last Letter, and as much or more than We think can be reasonably expected from Us. How the Governor became so suddenly acquainted with the Real Value of our Estates is not easy to conceive; but we know from long Experience, having many of Us received our Birth in this Province, that the Inhabitants are not generally wealthy or rich, though we believe them to be in the main frugal and industrious, yet it is evident that their Lands are greatly encumbered with their Debts to the Public. From these Considerations we are obliged to think the Governor's Estimation of our Wealth is undoubtedly too high, unless he includes the value of the Proprietary Lands, for by the Report of a Committee of Assembly in August, 1752, it appears that the Taxables of this Province did not exceed Twenty-Two Thousand, and the Grant we have offered of Twenty Thousand Pounds, from the best Calculations we can make, doth at least amount to Five Times the Sum that hath ever been raised by a Two-penny Tax thro' this Province. As We think the Governor cannot be a competent Judge of the real Value of our Estates in this little Time of his Administration, and as we have now Submitted our Cause to higher Determination, we conceive ourselves less concerned in his Computations of our real Estates whatever they may be.

"The Governor is pleased to inform Us 'that the Proprietaries are too nearly interested in the Prosperity of this Country to do any Thing to its Prejudice, and he should have imagined that the People could not now stand in need of any Proofs of the Proprietary Affection, or suspect them of having any Designs to invade their just Rights and Privileges, which he is confident they detest and abhor.' We cannot Suppose the Governor would mean they detest and abhor our just Rights and Priveleges, and yet we are convinced the Clause in their Commission to him, their Lieutenant, whereby they empower him to act as fully and amply to all Intents, Constructions, and Purposes, as they themselves might or could do were they personally present—'You (our Governor) following and observing such Orders, Instructions, and Directions as You now have or hereafter from Time to Time shall receive from Us or our Heirs' is not only repugnant to our just Rights and Priveleges but impracticable, against common Sense, against Law, and void in itself; and yet if the Governor should think his Hands are so tied up by these Instructions that he is not at Liberty to act for the Public Good, We must conclude they are of dangerous Consequence at all Times, and particularly in this Time of Imminent Danger, not only to ourselves but to the British Interest in North America.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"January 10, 1755."

The Two Members acquainted his Honour that the House seeing no Prospect of doing further Service enclined to adjourn to the Twelfth of May if the Governor had no Objection. The Governor said he would peruse the Message and would send an Answer immediately if he found it required one, and least the House should adjourn he sent them the following Message by the Secretary:

"Gentlemen—

"I am very much surprised at your Proposal to adjourn till May, as You have made no Provision for the Defence of the Province or granted the Supplies expected by the Crown and recommended by the Secretary of State's Letters. I must, therefore, object to the proposed Adjournment while Things remain in this Situation, and hope You will in Consideration of the Danger to which your Country stands exposed continue sitting till You have granted the Supplies to the Crown and effectually provided for the Defence of the People You represent, but if You are determined to rise at this Time without doing any Thing, remember it is your own Act and all the fatal Consequences that may attend your leaving the Province in this defenceless State must lie at your Doors.

"ROB$^{T.}$ H. MORRIS.

"January 10, 1755."

And at the same Time the Secretary was ordered to demand a Copy of the Minutes of this Sitting of the House to be delivered as soon as possible, but the Governor heard nothing from them in answer to either Message, and they broke up notwithstanding his Objection to their Adjournment.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 14th of January, 1755, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Benjamin Shoemaker, } Esquires.
Robert Strettell, Richard Peters, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Council proceeded to consider what should be said to Hendrick and the Mohock Indians relating to the Connecticut Pretensions to the Lands of this Province within the Latitude of their Charter, and for their Information the Minutes of Council of the 20th February, 2d, 12th, and 20th March, 6th April, 7th May, and 6th August, of the preceding Year, were read as far as this Matter was concerned, and whereas Information was given the Governor in October & November last of the Connecticut People intending to settle

[illegible] City of [illegible]
tenth day of January [illegible]

[illegible] The Honourable James De Lancey [illegible]
Mr. Alexander } Mr. Holla[illegible]
Mr. Kennedy } Mr. Chaer[illegible]
Mr. Murray } Mr. Smith[illegible]

Affairs

His Honour Communicated a Letter from the Commissioners for Indian Affairs at Albany of the Ultimo, Inclosing their Minutes of the 2d and 23d that Month also an Affidavit of Jacobus Clem made the 2d of the same Month, before the Mayor the City of Albany, containing an Account of what passed in the Month of August last, between some Cachnawage Indians, and the Mohawks, The former desired the Road might be kept open to Cachnaway that their young People might pass and repass; To which the Mohawks replyed they would look upon the Road and see whether they would keep it clear

His Honour was pleased to inform the Board that the Inhabitants of the City being greatly alarmed at the account of the Invasion of Canada [illegible] on the other Side said they have raised a Regiment consisting of this City and County and the Borough of Albany the Representatives for Dutchess County upon a County Meeting of the Freeholders have raised a Regiment consisting of Seven hundred men, and Several Companies of Volunteers in Ulster County have marched to the Assistance of the Province, that he had thought proper to put the City Province into a proper posture of Defence, that he was glad to find by the Resolution of the Board of the 23d of December that he had thought right in calling the Council together for their advice on the occasion - That Notwithstanding the present Appearance of Affairs in the Province, this Province is actually invaded by the French - That a sum of Money sufficient to answer the present Exigencies is not to be raised so soon as it will be wanted in any other way than by a Supply within the Disposal of the Assembly at their next meeting And that Bills of Credit upon the Terms directed in his Majesty's Instructions if the Assembly should still persist in such Refusal he should think himself justifiable at this Juncture to give his Assent to a Bill for

striking

[illegible] Paying the Services mentio[ned]
[illegible] Thomas Robinson of the 2d of October
[illegible] whereof his Majesty expects will be borne by t[he]
[illegible] the other £3,000 to be employed for the defence of
[illegible] by repairing the present & erecting such other work[s]
[illegible] fortifications as should be thought necessary, Provided s[uch]
Funds were raised and appropriated for sinking the [same]
in Five years at furthest, the term appointed to limit t[he]
Continuance of all future Emissions of Paper Currency
the late Act of Parliament for restraining such Emissio[ns]
in the Eastern Colonys: and Thanks Honour desired the
opinion of the Council.

The Council advised his Honour to issue a Proclama[tion]
to call the General Assembly on Tuesday the 1st February ne[xt]
and with respect to the passing a Bill of the Honour above
mentioned, tho they should be averse to the abovesaid Step
but on the most pressing occasion yet as they could not
but look on the present as a Case of the greatest Emergency
more than the Safety of the Province being at stake: They
unanimously agreed, if the Honour should find himself
under a necessity, by the Assembly's persisting in that Measure
either to give his Assent to such a Bill or leave Orders so
necessary as proposed for he would be justifiable in passing
the same: but that they humbly conceived a larger Sum,
not less than eight thousand pounds was requisite to
answer the Ends proposed, to be emitted on the same Term
& Conditions.

A Proclamation was then signed requiring the
General Assembly to meet accordingly to proceed upon
Business.

A Warrant was then signed by his Honour
directing the Treasurer to pay to Peter Wraxall Esq.
Clerk of the House for Contingencies for two Copies
of the proceedings at the late Congress at Albany } 10-14-0

[illegible]

In Council 11th Jan. 1755

It appearing by the report of the Commissioners on the part of this Province on their return from Albany that the coldness & dissatisfaction of the Mohawks was in a great measure owing to Grants or Patents of their Lands made by the Government of New York particularly to one Grant of Seven or Eight hundred thousand Acres made as it is alledged without any conveyance from the Indians of their Title and to any other Grant or Patent of the very Lands where one of the Mohawks Town stand made to Philip Livingston Esqr. Surveyed by moonlight and it appearing by late information from Albany that the dissatisfaction of the Indians still remains & that they are more & more favourably disposed to the French

It is therefore Voted that his

559. Excellency the Governour be desired to make an humble representation to his Majesty of the present State of this Province and humbly to pray that he would be pleased most graciously to direct his Majesty to give that some speedy & effectual measures be taken in order to remove these discontents of the Indians & to preserve that people in his Majesty's Interest. —

Sent down for concurrence

Willm Dry.

In the House of Repr. Jan. 11 1755

Read & Comm.

T. Hubbard Spk

Concurred

New York 13th Jan'y 1758

I send your Excellency the 11 Iron Cannon &c according to your desire as in the bill of lading inclosed, I hired the Sloop for Eighty pounds, being the usual freight, as I was informed by my Brother Watts, the charges of embarking them are not yet brought in to me, when I have the account I shall lett you know the amount.

I inclose you the Examination of Jacobus Vernet in relation to a Treaty held between the Mohawks & Caghnawages at their Interview & an extract of a Letter of the Commissioners of Indian affairs on that subject I am

Sir

Your Excellency's

most obedient & most

humble Servant

James de Lancey

His Excellency

Gen'l Shirley

N°. 712

Gov.r Sharpe to Gov.r Morris 1763.

Annapolis January 13. 1763

Sir

I could not help embracing the opportunity by your favour of the 5th of acknowledging the receipt of your favour of the 1st inst. and to express to you how much I am concerned at the Account that sent me of your Lordships Illness. I am glad to hear of your recovery sending a Shell to one Sir Gaisford in behalf of his Lordship the former of being before acquainted therewith I have writ to his Governor Commodore &c. & desiring him to have a Shell delivered as from to in case He should think proper to send any Message to the Sea Nations. You will be kind enough to acquaint me at Philadelphia when I return with the Result of his Journey & Embassie I hope success the Success of that Expedition it to my being ready to depart for the Ohio where I propose to carry about a Number of nothing extraordinary & unexpected requires my Return to Annapolis.

I am with the greatest Respect

Sir Your most humble & obed.t Serv.t

Horatio Sharpe

P.S. I should be glad to hear from Walter &c. at Oneaga.

Jan.y 19. 1755

Wm Sharpe.

by Capt Rutherford I approving
my Giving a Bill for Many Cloaths
Scarcity.

EMMET no. 21

and yet if the Governor should think his Hands are so tied up by these Instructions, that he is not at Liberty to act for the Publick Good, We must conclude, they are of dangerous Consequence at all Times, and particularly in this Time of Imminent Danger, not only to Ourselves, but to the British Interest in North America.

Signed by Order of the House
Isaac Norris Speaker

January 10. 1755.

The Two Members acquainted his Honour, that the House seeing no Prospect of doing further Service enclined to adjourn to the Twelfth of May, if the Governor had no Objection. The Governor said, he would peruse the Message, and would send an Answer immediately if he found it required one; and least the House should adjourn, he sent them the following Message by the Secretary.

Gentlemen,

I am very much surprised at your Proposal to adjourn till May, as You have made no Provision for the Defence of the Province, or granted the Supplies expected by the Crown, and recommended by the Secretary of State's Letters; I must therefore object to the proposed Adjournment, while Things remain in this Situation, and hope You will, in Consideration of the Danger to which your Country stands exposed, continue sitting till You have granted the Supplies to the Crown, and effectually provided for the Defence of the People You represent; but if You are determined to rise at this Time without doing any Thing, ----- remember it is your own Act, and all the fatal Consequences that may attend your leaving the Province in this defenceless State, must lie at your Doors.

Robt. H. Morris

January 10. 1755.

And at the same Time the Secretary was ordered to demand a Copy of the Minutes of this Sitting of the House, to be delivered as soon as possible, but the Governor heard nothing from them in answer to either Message; and they broke up, notwithstanding his Objection to their Adjournment.

At a Council held at Philadelphia Tuesday the 14th of January 1755. A. M.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Benjamin Shoemaker, Esquires
Robert Strettell, Richard Peters

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Council proceeded to consider what should be said to Hendrick and the Mohock Indians, relating to the Connecticut Pretensions to the Lands of this Province within the Latitude of their Charter, and for their Information, the Minutes of Council of the 20th February, 2d, 12th and 20th March, 6th April, 7th May and 6th August of the preceding Year were read, as far as this Matter was concerned; and whereas Information was given the Governor in October & November last, of the Connecticut People intending to settle by Force the Wyoming Lands, and sundry Matters were then by the Council considered, and Letters and Papers sent and received concerning it, these were likewise read, and it appearing that they were not entered in the Minutes as they ought to have been, they were now directed to be entered in their Order.

480.

Pennsylvania. 1755.

Extract of a Letter from Wm James Stevenson to Wm Richard Peters dated 17th September 1754–

I desired my Son to give You a hint that Lydius had been up amongst the Indians, and procured a Deed in behalf of the Connecticut Government, for the Lands, or perhaps only part of the Lands, that You purchased for your Government– I am since informed that the fact is true, above Thirty Oneidos are now in Town; it is pretended they came to speak with the Commissioners of Indian affairs, but if my Information be right, they came down on a message was sent to them by Lydius, and they are mostly at his House– The Commissioners knew nothing of their coming till the Interpreter sent Word from Schenectady, that they were so far as Col Johnson's on their way– I am assured by one of the Witnesses to the deed, that several of our Mohawks signed in Lydius's own House, besides those that signed in their own Castle.

Extract of a Letter from Mr. Alexander, dated 27th October 1754. to the Governor.

I am heartily sorry to hear of that unfair Purchase of Lydius for the Connecticut People, and am afraid it will give your Government a good deal of Trouble. My Son tells me he is informed, that some Connecticut People are now actually settling over against Cushetunch, and pretend a Purchase from the Indians of it. The utmost Care, on your and Mr. Peters's Part, seems necessary to prevent the ill Consequences of this affair. The Steps You propose seem proper. I submit also whether it would not be proper to employ and keep in constant Pay a few Rangers to search and discover where they attempt to settle, and to forewarn them from so doing; and if they still proceed in settling, then to get Weiser to prevail on some of the Six Nations to come and also forewarn them, under Pain of some Numbers of the Six Nations coming to force them, if they further proceed. For the Reason You mention, it would seem improper to make Application to your Assembly on this Head. A Penny expended to nip this affair in the Budd, will save Pounds that it might afterwards cost.

Extract from Mr. Weiser's Letters of the 16th and 27th October 1754.

As to the Connecticut affair, I am clear of Opinion that by Order of the Governor, You should write to Hendrick, putting him in mind of his Promise made to the Commissioners of this Province in Albany, when he said, that he would come down to Us upon any Occasion to advise with the Governor, as in the Presence of the most high, and that the Governor wants to see him now, to consult with him in this critical Time about matters of Moment. Daniel Clause might come with him, he knows the Way by Land, as he travelled it with me in the Year 1750, to wit, from the Upper Mohock Castle to Shochary or Palantine Towns, Shatskill and Kingston, leaving Albany a great Way to the Left Hand. If Hendrick refuses to come, he may be suspected to have a Hand in it, and We must then act by the Stick Calamys and Jonathan, and as secretly as possible, otherwise Lydius and that wicked Priest at Conojo-chary will defeat our Designs. I would in the mean time advise to have Belts of Wampum provided, and two or three large Belts all black. You will want a Couple to send to the South before long, and one must be made Use of to demolish Lydius's Proceedings. Mr. Claus must be ordered to keep every thing relating to this affair as a Secret, and to search very diligently, whether Henry had no Hand in signing the Deed to the Connecticut People. If he had not, We shall succeed without doubt. He must have the Liberty to bring One or more Indians with him; if all wont do and that Henry will not come, We must send to Onondago next Spring &c. &c. I should be sorry if the Connecticut People should countenance the Deed that Lydius so feloniously got; if they do and settle upon the Land there will certainly be Bloodshed, for the Indians always said, they would never suffer any White People to settle Wyoming or higher up, and if an Indian or French War should break out, the Consequence of the Connecticut People settling there, would be bad on the English Side, because the Indians would then be obliged to move away, and to where can they move, only to Ohio: and there they would be under the Influence of the French and in their Interest, as the Senecas and Onondagers now are, and perhaps the rest of the Six Nations dont think themselves safe, without creeping under the Wings of their Father Onontio.

Governor Morris's Letter to Coll Johnson.

Philadelphia 15th November 1754.

Sir

Mr. Peters has communicated to me a Letter which he has received from Mr. Daniel Claus, wherein he informs him that Mr. Lydius of Albany has in a most unbecoming

and

and fraudulent manner obtained a Deed for the Lands on the River Susquehannah in the very Centre of this Province, from several Indians of the Senecas, Mohocks, Onondagos, and Oneidos, in favour of some People of Connecticut, and that he is obliged to You for this kind Intelligence, which You desired might be imparted to this Government in all its Circumstances.

I would have done myself the Honour of acknowledging your Kindness, and of giving You my Sentiments on this untoward Affair, and desiring your Assistance before this Time, but I have had two Assemblies on my Hands, and the Lower one obliged me to be at Newcastle a Fortnight. Now that I am at Liberty to give this matter a full Consideration, and have consulted Mr. Weiser thereupon, and laid all before the Council, I can see no other Way than to get Hendrick the Mohock Chief, who I believe and hope does not countenance this vile Transaction, to take a Journey to this City, that I may lay before him the dangerous Effects of this dishonourable Sale, and consult with him by what means it can be defeated, and the Peace of the Inhabitants of this Colony preserved.

I have read with Pleasure the Letters that have passed between You and the late Governor Mr. Hamilton, as in them this matter is set forth in its true Light, and You kindly offer the Proprietaries and this Government your best Council and Assistance against this unjust Attempt. And by these as well as the Knowledge of your Goodness in other Respects I am induced to give You this Trouble.

You are sensible that at the late Meeting of Commissioners at Albany, the Six Nations in open Council mentioned to the Commissioners of Pennsylvania an Application then making to them for the Sale of some of the Susquehannah Lands by Agents from Connecticut, and that they had absolutely refused to give any Ear to such Proposal, ... telling the Commissioners they were determined those Lands should not be settled, but reserved for a Place of Retreat to such as in this Time of War and Confusion between the French and English, might be obliged to leave their present Habitations; and that there was no Part of their Lands, that lay so convenient as Wyoming for a Number to live together: and therefore they earnestly desired, that Pennsylvania would not insist on those Lands being comprehended within the Purchase then under Consideration. ... They repeated with Warmth, that neither the New England nor Pennsylvania People should settle them, and if either should attempt it they would oppose them with Force. And in ..... order to shew to the Commissioners of Pennsylvania, that the Reserve of these Lands was a very deliberate Act of their Council, they further declared, that in Council they had then thought proper to appoint John Shickallamy, an Indian Chief of the Oneidos nation, living in an Indian Town on those Lands, as their Agent and Representative, giving him Orders to take special Care of them, and desired he might be considered by Pennsylvania as their Agent; charging him, if he should find any White People, attempting to settle those Lands, to make Complaint thereof immediately to the Government and to have them removed.

The Commissioners of Pennsylvania, after shewing the Indians that those Lands were in the Centre of their Province, conceded to the Indians Request, that the Purchase should not extend to them, but then they the Indians must be explicit about their Intentions with respect to any underhand Practices in favour of the Connecticut People. The Commissioners likewise produced an Instrument under the Hands and Seals of the Chiefs of the Six Nations at a Treaty in the Year 1737, and proved the same to be their voluntary Act by one of the Chiefs who had executed it; [in which Deed they had solemnly agreed to sell no Lands within the Limits of this Province to any other Persons than to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania]

Whereupon.

PENNSYLVANIA PROVINCIAL RECORDS, VOL. M, 479-501.

whereupon the Chiefs of their own accord, acknowledging that the Signers were well known to them to be the principal Men of their respective Nations, confirmed that Agreement, and bound themselves by a fresh Deed, to sell no Lands lying within the Limits of Pennsylvania to any but the Proprietors; and all this was done in the most open and solemn manner, and with Intent to put a Stop to the ..... further Execution of the Connecticut Project.

Mr. Peters when at Albany acquainted Mr. Woodbridge of Stockbridge the principal Agent of the Connecticut People, with this whole Transaction; and likewise shewed him sundry Indian Deeds to the Proprietaries for those Lands, at which he was pleased to express much Satisfaction, and to say, that Pennsylvania might depend upon having no further Trouble in this Affair.

Sir, I have mentioned these particulars, because they will all serve to shew, that whenever the Six Nations shall in their publick Council consider this Deed obtained by Lydius, they will deem it a Violation of publick Faith, and an arrant piece of Fraud, and will resent it not only as to Lydius, who they know to be a French Convert, but as to the People of Connecticut, and will not scruple to do them Mischief. The Shickcalamys and the Indians who live at Shamokin and on Sasquehanah, who are very numerous and daily encreasing, when they come to see the new England People settle these Lands, which they assuredly intend to do early in the Spring, will most certainly oppose them, and so a War between the Indians and the King's Subjects will be brought into the very Bowels of this Province by this Connecticut Project, which is undertaken against fair Notice and a full Knowledge.

It is thought that if Hendrick can be prevailed on to come down, and should hear all these Matters laid properly before him, he would find out a Method of layeing the whole before the Six Nations, and preventing the Settlement of these Lands; But then as Indians do not like to blame one another, should he be told beforehand that this is the Business he is sent for, he may decline coming. For this Reason it is thought better not to mention a Word of this Matter to Hendrick, but, inasmuch as when he took his Leave of the Pennsylvania Commissioners, he made this Government a Tender of his Services, and declared in a very solemn manner, that he would at any Time come to Philadelphia, whenever the Governor should think it necessary to send for him, to write him a general Letter founded on this Promise, and to leave it to You to give him what Impressions You please of this Journey, and to persuade him to take it immediately.

The Letter is enclosed in one to Mr. Clause, who has Directions to shew it to You, and to consult with You, how and when to deliver it, and what to say to Hendrick. If he should deliver it as of himself to Hendrick, then He would probably come to consult You, and so You might with greater Advantage give your Advice. But if You think otherwise, and that it is best for You to deliver it, this is left entirely to You. I am

Sir

Your most obedient humble Servant

Robt. H. Morris

Governor Morris's Letter to Hendrick Peters a Mohock Chief.

Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania.

To Hendrick Peters One of the Chiefs of the Mohocks.

Respected Chief,

I take this Opportunity of acquainting You of my Appointment to the Command of this Province.

Some Matters of great Moment to this Government aswell as to the Indians of the Six Nations have lately fallen out, which make it necessary for me to have a private Conference with You, before I can proceed to give publick Notice to them of my Arrival here.

and

Pennsylvania. 1755.

And as You was so good as to promise to the Commissioners when at Albany, that You would at the Request of the Government, come at any Time with Pleasure to Philadelphia, and give your Sentiments on any Thing that might be proposed for the publick Service, I now earnestly desire that You would favour Us with a Visit, in order to consult on some Affairs, in which the Safety of the Indians and his Majesty's Colonies are very much concerned, that cannot be done by Message, but must be first communicated to You in Personal Conference.

And I entreat You would use all the Expedition possible, as I cannot speak to the Council of the Six Nations till I know your Mind.

If You should encline to take with You one or two of your best Friends it will be the more agreeable.

Mr. Daniel Clause is well acquainted with the nearest and best Road to this City, and has my Directions to accompany You, furnish the necessaries and make every Thing as agreable to You as possible.

I am with perfect Regard

Esteemed Chief

Your affectionate Brother

Philadelphia
16th November 1754.

Robt. H. Morris

A Letter to Wm. Peters from Mr. Daniel Brodhead.

Wm. Richard Peters.

Sir

I thought it an incumbent Duty on me to inform You to what a Crisis the New Englanders have raised most of the People of our Neighbourhood to, in relation of their selling the Lands of Wyominh; as soon as I received the Orders from our late Honourable Governor and Mr. Allen, I communicated them to my Brother Justices, and likewise desired their Assistance in order to suppress some Persons whom I looked upon to be busy in seducing our People to join the New Englanders, but found those Parties concerned, that by their Slackness the New Englanders ... have insinuated themselves into our People to a great Height, as an Instance of which I'd beg Leave to mention one particular; there were some Letters came from New England last Week, intimating Wyominh was purchased and that Thirteen of the Sachems had already signed the Deed, at the same time desiring all the Persons who were concerned to meet at Hertford in Connecticut, on the twentieth of this Instant, in order to have their Rights delivered them; this occasioned a meeting in our Parts to the Number of Thirty who had already become ... Adventurers, and lodged their Money in the Hands of one Robert Parkes, in order to be conveyed to New England, upon hearing of which I immediately issued out a Warrant, and had him brought before me just as he was setting off on his Journey, after some Examination left him in Care of the Constable to get Security for his Personal Appearance at our next Court, according to the Directions I received from Mr. Allen, but instead of bringing me Security, the Constable, who is a Party ... concerned, let him go, and Mr. Atkins, one of our Magistrates, at the same time wished I would send him to Gaol with said Parkes, and accordingly set off with him for New England, as Agents for our People - This appears to be a sort of Anarchy, which if not soon stopp'd, will, I am afraid, prove very detrimental to the Proprietors, and to the Peace of this Province.

I should have wrote to the Governor, but as he is lately come in, and a Stranger to me, ... thought it most proper to open myself to You, and beg the Favour of You to communicate it to his Honour, and as I am at present very conscious, how to act any further in this affair, beg of him to send me up Orders how and in what manner I may proceed.

I leave You to deliberate more maturely on this Relation, and remain

Sir

Your most obedient
humble Servant

Dan'l Brodhead

Lower Smithfield
Northampton County
November the 13th 1754.

a

A Letter to Mr. Richard Peters from John McMichael

Mr Richard Peters

Sir

This waits to inform You of the Disturbance which the New Englanders have raised in our Parts, in respect to their Purchase and selling the Wyomink Lands; most of our People here are concerned with them, and not one Magistrate on this side the mountain (excepting Daniel Brodhead but what joins them - John Athins Esqr is now set off in company with one Robert Partres, for Hertford in Connecticut, as Agents for the People here, in order to bring their Rights for said Land; unless this is suppressd speedily, it will be impossible to sell any more Lands in these Parts - They are continually despising the Proprietors Title, and nothing is to be heard now, but the firm Title the New Englanders have to the Wyomink and other Lands - This, Sir, I assure You, has a great Effect on the People this Way; insomuch that if not soon stopped, will, I am afraid, prove detrimental to the whole Provence.

I am Sir
Your most obedient
humble Servant
Jn°. McMichael

Lowr. Smithfield
November the 14th. 1754.

Governor Morris's Letter to Mr. Daniel Brodhead.

+

Sir

Mr. Peters sent me by your Son your Letter to him of the 13th Instant, by which I am sorry to find, that some of the People in your County are weak enough to be led away by the idle Tales of some designing men from new England, and are entering into Schemes not only destructive of the Peace and good Order of the Provence, but such as will in the End prove most materially hurtful to themselves, by the Laws of England and of this Country - No man whatsoever has any Right to treat with the Indians, or to purchase Land from them without a Lycence first obtained from the Government in which such Land lyes, and if any such Purchase be made, it is not only void as to the Purchaser, but the Person making the Purchase is highly criminal, and so are all those that pretend to hold Lands under it. I highly comend You for your Conduct in this present affair, and recommend it to You and the other Magis= =trates to act with Vigour in Discharge of the Trust reposed in You, and You may assure your= =selves of the Governments best assistance. I must desire You will by Letter from Time to Time inform me of your Transactions in this New England affair, and get and send me what Intelligence You can concerning the measures they and their Adherents are pursuing, that the Government may take Steps to prevent the Confusions that at present threaten the Publick Peace.

I am Sir
Your humble Servant
Robt. H: Morris

20th November 1754.

+

Governor Morris's Letter to Governor Fitch.

Pennsylvania 20th November 1754.

Sir

Mr. Hamilton my Predecessor having wrote fully to You and Mr. Woolcot the late Governor of Connecticut, relating to a Scheme formed in your Province, for purchasing from the Indians and selling some Lands upon the River Susquehannah, without the Leave of this ... Government, tho within its Bounds, I beg Leave to refer You to that Letter, and to lay before You some other Matters, from whence You may judge of the Nature and Consequences of that Attempt; You will therefore please to be informed, that about the Year 1690, the Indians then of the Five United Nations by Deed regularly executed conveyed to Coll Thomas Dongan

Governor

Pennsylvania. 1755

Governor of New York, a large Parcel of Land, great Part of which lay upon the River Sasquehanah and within the Limits of this Province, and that Col Dungan afterwards by Deed conveyed to the late Proprietor William Penn all those Lands lying upon the Waters of Sasquehannah, within the Province aforesaid; I would give You the particular Dates of these Deeds, but am now at a distance from Philadelphia, where they are. These Instruments have been frequently ... produced to the now Six United Nations of Indians and their allies the Sasquehannahs, are recited in many of their subsequent Deeds, and have been publickly acknowledged, ratified and confirmed at several Treaties between them and this Government; and tho the Force and Effect of those Deeds has always been understood, as well by the Indians as the English, to vest in the Proprietors of Pennsylvania, all the Lands upon the several Branches ... of Sasquehannah, yet they the Proprietaries have upon many Occasions by Treaty solemnly engaged not to take Possession of those Lands, or suffer them to be settled without ..... making the Indians a particular Satisfaction, for such Parts of that Country, as they.. should from Time to Time agree to give up; and for that Reason all subsequent Deeds have been considered only as Confirmations, so far as they related to the Lands upon the Waters of Sasquehannah; but as those Lands are but a Part of the Province of Pennsilvania, the Six United Nations, at a Treaty held in October 1736, did solemnly covenant and engage by Instrument, under the Hands and Seals of the Chiefs of the respective Nations, to sell all the Lands within the Limits of Pennsylvania to the Proprietaries of this.. Province, and to no other Person whatsoever. This Instrument was produced to the Six Nations at the late General Treaty at Albany, by the Commissioners from this Government, and proved by one of the Chiefs who was then present, and a Party thereto; whereupon the Six Nations, in Publick Council, declared, that the Signers of that Instrument were well known to them to have been the principal men and Chiefs of their several Nations; and they did then solemnly ratify that agreement, and by a new Deed not only confirmed the several Sales they had theretofore made to the Proprietaries, but voluntarily .... bound themselves to sell no Land within the Limits of Pennsylvania, to any Person whatsoever but to the Proprietaries only.

You will give me Leave further to observe to You, that the Six Nations, at the said late Congress at Albany, in open Council mentioned an Application then made to them by Agents from Connecticut, for the Purchase of some of the Sasquehannah Lands, and that they had absolutely refused to give any Ear to such Proposal, telling the several Governments then present, by their Commissioners, that they were determined the Lands, at a Place called Wyominh, on the Sasquehannah, should not be settled, but reserved for a Place of Retreat for such of their People as in this Time of Confusion between the French and English might be obliged to leave their Habitations; and for that Reason, earnestly desired, that Pennsylvania would not insist on those Lands being comprehended within the Agreements then under Consideration, and warmly declared, that if any White People attempted to settle there, they would oppose them with Force. And to shew that the Reserve of the Lands at Wyominh was a deliberate act of their Council, they further declared, that they had appointed John Shickcalamy, an Indian Chief of the Oneido Nation, living in a Town on those Lands, as their Agent and Representative, and had given him orders to take Care of them, and charged him not to suffer any White People whatever to settle them. And also desired the Government of Pennsylvania would consider him as their Agent, and upon his application, assist in removing any Persons that should take Possession of those Lands. Upon this the Commissioners of Pennsylvania, having shewed to the Indians, that the Lands at Wyominh were near the Center of this Province, conceded to the Indians Request, and on Behalf of this Province, engaged, that those Lands should not be settled by any White People whatever. These several Matters having been transacted at the late Congress at Albany in the most open and solemn

Manner

Manner, and known not only to the Commissioners from the several Governments, but to Mr. Woodbridge, one of the Connecticut Agents, employed to make the Purchase of the Indians — I can make no Doubt, but they have been fully laid before You, and were publickly known in your Province! — notwithstanding which, I am informed, that Mr. John Lydius, who is known to be a Roman Catholic, and in the French Interest, has been since employed by some People of your Province, to purchase from the Indians some Lands within this Government, that he has in a clandestine manner by very unfair means, prevailed on some few Indians, to whom he secretly applied, to sign a Deed for a considerable Part of the Lands of this Province, including those at Wyoming aforesaid: that a Number of your People, interested in that pretended Purchase, have been in this Province, laid Claim to those Lands, and offered them to Sale; and that a great Number of them are now preparing to leave your Province, and seat themselves upon those Lands.

You must be sensible, Sir, how much the Indians, who cannot resist the Temptation of strong Liquor, are liable to be imposed on by such clandestine Purchases, made without the Knowledge or Consent of any Government, by private Men for private Purposes, and how frequently the Indians themselves, at their Publick Treaties, have complained of this manner of surprizing them into the Execution of Deeds, and it cannot be doubted, but the Six Nations, in their Great Council, will esteem this pretended Purchase a fraudulent Imposition upon some few of their People, and not in the least binding upon them, being contrary to their most solemn and repeated Engagements by Deeds and Treaties to this Government.

I must further observe to You, that since the French have taken Possession of the Lands upon the River Ohio, the Indians of the Six Nations that resided there have removed to the Branches of Susquehannah, to the Number of three hundred and upwards, and are now maintained at the Expence of this Province; and should those Indians be overpowered, and drove from thence, the Six Nations may so highly resent such a Treatment, that it may occasion their total Defection at this Juncture, when their Friendship is of the greatest Importance to the English Interest.

The Proprietaries and Government of Pennsylvania have ever treated the Indians with the highest Justice, and have most religiously observed and fulfilled the several Treaties that have been made with them; and those Treaties sufficiently shew the great Care that has been taken to give them (when assembled in Publick Council) a full and often a repeated Satisfaction for their Lands; and this is a Justice they have at all Times and upon all Occasions acknowledged to have received from this Government — And as We stand engaged to the Six Nations, by Treaty, neither to settle the Lands at Wyoming, nor suffer them to be settled; this Government thought it proper, after receiving the Letters from Mr. Wolcot and Yourself, to notify to the said John Shickallamy and such of the Six Nations as live upon the Susquehannah, that there was reason to apprehend, some White People from your Province would attempt to seat themselves there, and at the same Time to inform them, that those People were not authorized, or even countenanced by this Government, and their Attempts were disavowed by the Government of Connecticut, and were to be looked upon as a lawless Sett of People, acting of their own Heads, and for whose Conduct no Government was answerable. Upon this Notification they have signified their Resolution, first to kill the Cattle of such White People as should attempt to settle that Country, and if after that they persisted in their Settlement, that they would then treat them as Enemies, and destroy them all.

I am sure I need not observe to one so well acquainted with the Laws of England as I know You to be, that the Soil and Government of this Province being legally vested in the present Proprietaries, under the Royal Charter to the late William Penn Esquire, no Person whatever has any Right to purchase Lands of the Indians, within the Limits of that Charter, without

a

Pennsylvania. 1755.

a Licence first obtained from them, or their Governor, for that Purpose, nor, that no Lands within the same can be held by Subjects of Britain, but under their Title; the Steps therefore taken by the People of your Province, appear to me to be not only a high Invasion of the Rights of Government, but to strike at the very Foundation of Property in Lands in this Country, and tends to introduce the greatest Disputes and Confusions among his majesty's Subjects.

I shall be therefore very sorry if your People persist in the Prosecution of this their wild Scheme, as I am apprehensive it will bring on an Indian War in the Bowels of this Province, and be attended with other very fatal Consequences, at a Time when his majestys Service and the Interest of the Colonies require the strictest Union between the several Governments, and a firm Freendship with the Indians in their alliance.

This Subject has carried me to a greater Length than I expected; but I could not avoid laying these several Matters before You, which when You have considered, I am persuaded You will see the Scheme of these rash People in the Light I do, and contribute your Endeavours to prevent the measures that seem at present to threaten the publick Tranquility.

I am satisfied You do me the Justice to think, that an attempt so detrimental to the Peace of the Province I have the Honour to preside over will meet with all the Opposition in my Power, and I believe You judge with me, that a Sett of People who quit their own peaceable Habitations with a premeditated Design to invade the Property and disturb the Quiet of their Neighbours are entitled to very little Clemency.

I have only to request the Continuance of your good Offices in influencing the People of your Province to lay aside their rash Scheme, and embrace the offer of a legal Settlement made in Mr. Hamilton's Letter to Governor Wolcot, which I have Power and Inclinations to carry into Execution upon very reasonable Terms, to recommend the Bearer Mr. Armstrong to your Notice, and to assure You that I am

Sir
Your most obedient
humble Servant
Robt. H. Morris

To Governor Fitch.

// Report of John Armstrong, sent by the Governor of Pennsylvania to the Colony of Connecticut with Letters, and to make Discoveries of an illegal Purchase of Lands within the Province of Pennsylvania, by a Number of Persons in the Colony of Connecticut.

27th November 1754. There received Information of Mr. John Lloyd merchant at Stanford in Connecticut, that Mr. Elderkin said he understood the Matter, that an Indian Deed was already obtained from several of the Six Nation Chiefs, that He the said Elderkin was ..... concerned in the Lands, that the Purchasers had the Countenance of their Government in what they had done, would settle four hundred Persons early in the Spring, and if the Propr.s of Pennsylvania had any Objections, he would be glad how soon the Matter had a fair Tryal and was brought to Issue.

On the 28th & 29th. Was informed at New haven (where I delivered the Letters of the Honourable Robert Hunter Morris in regard to the above Purchase, to the Governor of Connecticut) by Capt. David Wooster, Lieut. Nathaniel Whiting and Mr. Thomas Darling, that the Purchase was entirely of a private Nature, contrary to their own, as well as our Laws; that the Government, as such, had nothing to do with it, and that Mr. Elderkin was certainly mistaken, if he so much as insinuated any Licence to have been given by the Government for that Purpose - To the same

Import

Import spoke the Governor, the President of New Haven College, and sundry other Gentlemen.

Mr. Darling shewed me a Letter from his Correspondent near Hertford, describing the Boundaries of the Purchase, together with the Procedure of the People concerned at a late Convention at Hertford; where the better to conduct their affairs, they chose a Committee, a Treasurer & Clerk.

The Lands purchased is the Forty Second Degree of Northern Latitude, beginning Ten miles Eastward of the Easternmost Branch of the River Susquehannah, and from thence to the End of Two Degrees of Longitude.

The Gentlemen of the Committee are, major Phineas Lyman, Major Roger Wolcot, Colo Samuel Solcot, Major Eliphalet Dyar, Mr. Edwards, Mr. George Wyllys.

The latter is Secretary of the Colony, and Treasurer to the Company, for so they are called the Susquehanah Company. Tis said the Committee are men of great natural Understanding, as well as considerable Acquirements.

There were formerly Five Hundred Subscribers at Seven Dollars each, to which are now added Three Hundred at nine Do. There are Two of the Sachems have refused to sign the Deed, until they are paid One Thousand Dollars more than the other Sachems are content with.

The Generality of the more knowing People despise the Scheme, as wild and preposterous, but some Others mightily cry up the antiquity and Extent of their Charter, whereon their Claims are chiefly built. This is answered to by Arguments from sundry Topicks.

1. From the Priority even to theirs, of the North and South Virginia Companies Grant dated 1606.
2dly. From the Agreement between his majesty's Commissioners, and the Governor and Commissrs appointed by the Colony of Connecticut, who fixed the Western Boundary of the Colony of Connecticut; tis true they say there was a second Line established November the 23d. 1683 more in their Favour, but it was only a Correction of the first Agreement in December 1st. 1664, which confined the Colony of Connecticut to narrower Bounds than the first agreement gave them; this last was confirmed by his majesty in Council, March 28th. 1700.
3dly. From the Opposition they must inevitably meet with from the great Number of Indians, now constrained by the Encroachments of the French to retire to these Lands, not only for sake of Hunting, but for the Safety of their Wives and Children.
4thly. From the great Distance of these Lands from the Seat of Government, and the difficulty of coextending Jurisdiction with their Property &c.a

When the Governor's Letters are laid before the upper and Lower Houses, they will doubtless put a Stop to any considerable Number coming in the Spring to settle on the Susquehannah Lands, yet tis highly probable, that as matters are carried to so great a Length, some Number will come.

Several Gentlemen gave it as their Opinion, that the Result of the Committee in regard to Charter, would be, either in some time to put such men at the Head of Government (of which by the Voice of the Populace they have an annual Opportunity) as would confirm their Indian Title, or that one or Two of the Committee would early in the Spring go to England, and solicit his majesty for a Charter of Incorporation of the same Tenor with the Old, which for various Considerations they made no doubt they should obtain.

John Armstrong

Philadelphia
11th December 1754.

Governor Fitch's Letter to Governor Morris.

Norwalk 29th November 1754.

Sir,

Your Favour of the 20th Instant by Mr. Armstrong received yesterday, and should be glad it was in my Power to do more Service, than I am at present able to afford, to prevent the ill

Consequences

Consequences You have so well pointed out, as proceeding from the Purchase of those Lands on Sasquehannah, in the manner in which some People of this Colony have presumed to act: I am very sensible that to take any Steps to disaffect the Indians in our alliance, or to raise Contests between the Governments at this critical Conjuncture must be prejudicial to his Majesty's ... Interest, and greatly detrimental to the Safety and Peace of these Governments; and therefore ought to be opposed by all; I persuade myself, Sir, that You believe I shall use what Influence and Interest I can against such Proceedings. Indeed I must confess myself to be unacquainted with the Scheme proposed by those Persons, and know but very little about the Steps they have taken, as they never made any Application to the Government about the matter, and who the Persons concerned be, or where they live, I know not, but only in general I have been informed, some live in this Government, and I suppose, the greatest Number, some in England, some in New York, the Jersey and elsewhere - When Governor Wolcot made publick Governor Hamilton's Letter about this affair, I imagined it would have discouraged the further Proceedings in that matter, but by what I have heard, it had not in general that Effect, however, I know of no better Way with us at present, than to represent the State of the Case in some publick manner, by which all Persons concerned may see the Consequences of such a Procedure; and it will be needless for me to hint what may be proper to be done in your Government in such case; I shall therefore lay this matter before our Assembly for their Consideration; and shall as I have Opportunity endeavour, as far as lies in my Power, to shew the Peril attending such Transactions; if any Thing worthy of Notice occurs, shall further advise You; in the mean time

Remain your most obedient
humble Servant

Thos Fitch.

A Letter to Governor Morris from William Alexander Esquire

New York December 1. 1754.

Hon.d Sir

I was honourd with the Receit of your Letter by Mr. Armstrong who set out for New England last Tuesday, I expect him here again to morrow or next day, for I hear Governor Fitch is at home at Norwalk; your Letter to that Gentleman I think is a very proper one - Mr. Armsrong told me that You desired him to get the Dates of the Grants to the North and South Virginia Companies, both Grants are in one Instrument dated 10th April 1606, but I think can be made no use of against the Connecticut Charter, for altho the Country from the 34°. to the 45°. of N Latitude be mentioned in it, yet the Grants were for but 100 miles square to each Company wherever they would choose it within those Limits, The South Virginia Company made their Election somewhere on Chesopeak Bay. The other Company made theirs in 1615 at Sadagahook, which is far Eastward of Boston, consequently what Lands remained the Crown had Right to grant to whom it pleased.

But I think it is plain from many Things which I have lately seen, that it was the Intention of the Crown to grant to the People of Connecticut only what was ungranted ... between Massachusets and Plymouth Colonies, and the Dutch of New Netherland, and that the Reason for leaving the Connecticut Grant so open on the West and South Sides, was to give them the Colour of a Pretence for intruding on the Dutch, with whom they were then contesting Boundaries. That the Crown understood it so, appears from its Grant but Two Years after to the Duke of York, bounded on the East by Connecticut River, of which the Dutch had been possessed, and that the People of Connecticut understood it so too, I think is ..

evident

evident from the Agreement their Governor (the very Gentleman who but two years before obtained that Grant for them) and Commissioners made with the Commissioners appointed by his Majesty and the Duke of York for that purpose, by which they not only settle the Line between them and the Duke's Grants but do affix the Limits of their own Colony, it is dated 1664, a Copy of it is herewith. Indeed there was another Agreement between this Province and that Colony in 1683, but that was founded on the first, and was chiefly to correct a mistake, or rather an Imposition of the Commissioners of N England on those of Old England, who had made them believe that a Line N N W from the Mouth of Mamaroneck River would go clear of Twenty Miles on the East side of Hudson's River, a Copy of the second Agreement is also herewith.

I am Honoured Sir
Your obliged and
humble Servant
Wm: Alexander.

The Bounds of Connecticut ifsued by his Majesty's Commissioners and the Commissioners appointed by the said Colony.

By Vertue of his Majesty's Commission We have heard the Difference about the Bounds of the Patents granted to his Royal Highness the Duke of York, and his majesty's Colony of Connecticut, and having deliberately considered all the Reasons alledged by Mr. Allen Sen.r Mr. Gold, Mr. Richards and Capt. Winthrop, appointed by the Assembly held at Hartford the 13 October 1664, to accompany John Winthropp Esq.r the Governor of his Majesty's Colony of Connecticut to New York, and to agree upon the Bounds of the said Colony, why the said Long Island should be under the Government of Connecticut (which are too long here to be recited) We do declare and order that the Southern Bounds of his majesty's Colony of Connecticut is the Sea, and that Long Island is to be under the Government of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, as is expressed by plain Words in the said Patents respectively, and also by Vertue of his majesty's Commission and by Consent of both the Governors and the Gentlemen abovenamed.

We also order and declare that the Creek or River called Mamaroneck which is reputed to be about thirteen miles to the East of West Chester and a Line drawn from the East Point or Side where the fresh Water falls into the salt at High Water mark North North West to the Line of the Massachusetts be the Western Bounds of the said Colony of Connecticut, and all Plantations lying Westwards of that Creek and Line so drawn to be under his Royal Highness's Government, and all Plantations lying Eastward of that Creek and Line to be under the Government of Connecticut. Given under our Hands at James Fort in New York on the Island of Manhattens this first Day of December 1664.

Richard Nicholls
George Cartwright
S. Maverick.

We the Governors and Commissioners of the General Assembly of Connecticut do give our Consent to the Limits and Bounds abovementioned.
As Witness our Hands

John Winthropp
..... Allen Sen.r
..... Richards
..... Gold
John Winthropp Junr.

Secrys Office York Octor. 21st 1731
a true Copy from the Record
Fredk. Morris D. Secretary.

minute

492.

Pennsylvania. 1755

Minute of Council at Kensington 28th March 1700.

At the Court at Kensington the Eight and Twentieth Day of March 1700.
Present the Kings most Excellent majesty.

Lord arch Bishop of Canterbury	Earl of Tankerville
Lord Chancellor	Earl of Jersey
Lord President	Lord Ferres
Duke of Bolton	Lord Lexington
Lord Great Chamberlain	Mr. Secretary Vernon
Earl of Stamford	Mr. Montague

Whereas at a Council held at Fort James in New York the three and twentieth day of November 1683, certain Articles of Agreement were concluded between Coll Thomas Dungan then Governor of that Province, and the Council of the said Province on the one side, and Robert Treat Esqr. Governor of the Colony of Connecticut, Major Nathaniel Gold, Capt. John Allein Secretary, and Mr. William Pitkin in Commission with them from Connecticut, on the other side, in the Words following.

It is agreed, that the Bounds, meets, or dividend between his Royal Highness's Territories, or Province in america, and the Colony of Connecticut, for ever hereafter, shall begin at a certain Brook or River, called Byram Brook or River, which River is between the Towns of Rye and Greenwich (that is to say) at the mouth of the said Brook where it falleth into the Sound at a Point called Lyon's Point, to go as the said River runneth to the Place where the common Road, or wading Place over the said Rivers is, and from the said Road or Wading Place, to go North North West into the Country, so far as will be Eight English miles from the foresaid Lyons Point, and that a Line of twelve miles being measured from the said Lyon's Point, according to the Line or general Course of the Sound, Eastward where the said twelve miles endeth, another Line shall be run from the Sound Eight miles into the Country North North West, and also that a fourth Line be run (that is to say) from the Northermost End of the Eight miles Line, being the Third mentioned Line, which fourth Line with the first mentioned Line shall be the Bounds where they shall fall to run, and that from the Eastward End of the fourth mentioned Line (which is to be twelve miles in Length) a Line parellel to Hudson's River in every Place Twenty miles distant from Hudson's River shall be the Bounds there BETWEEN the said Territories or Province of New York and the said Colony of Connecticut, so far as Connecticut Colony doth extend Northward, that is to say, to the South Line of the Massachusetts Colony; it is provided, that in case the Line from Byram River or Brooks mouth North North West Eight miles, and the Line that is then to run, twelve miles to the End of the third forementioned Line of Eight miles, do diminish or take away Land within Twenty miles of Hudson's River, that then so much as is in Land diminished of Twenty miles of Hudson's River thereby, shall be added out of Connecticut Bounds, unto the Line aforementioned, parellel to Hudson's River, and twenty miles distant from it, the addition to be made the whole Length of the said parellel Line, and in such Breadth as will make up Quantity for Quantity what shall be diminished as aforesaid.

That what arrearages are due from the Town of Rye to the Colony of Connecticut for former Years, and the present Years Rate shall be paid to Connecticut.

That two Surveyors be appointed, the one from New York and the other from Connecticut to make a Survey and run the forementioned Lines, Partitions, Limits and Bounds, between his Royal Highness's Province of New York and the Colony of Connecticut, and they the said Surveyors are to meet at the Town of Stanford, on the first Wednesday in October next ensuing, and to be directed by one of the Council and two more commissionated from each Government.

That if it shall please the Kings majesty and his Royal Highness to accept and confirm these

these Articles, they shall be good to all intents for ever Between his Royal Highness and his Heirs and Asigns, and the Corporation of Connecticut and their Successors, and this ..... Agreement to be good and in full Force Power and Vertue from the day of the Date hereof In Witness whereof the Parties abovenamed have to these Presents interchangeably set their Hands and Seals at Fort James in New York the eight and twentieth Day of November in the Thirty Fifth Year of his majestys Reign Annoq Domini 1683.

And Whereas in Pursuance of the foresaid agreement an actual Survey of the Land and Places therein mentioned, was also made and reported by the Surveyors and Commissrs appointed for that Service in the Words following, By Vertue and in Pursuance of a Commission bearing Date the twentieth Day of September 1684 from the Right Honble Coll Thomas Dungan Govr. General of all his Royal Highness Territories in America &c.

We underwritten did upon the first Wednesday of this Instant Octor. meet at Stanford major Nathan.l Gold, Capt.n Jonan Seleich, Daniel Sheerman & Mr. John Sherriman Surveyor Commissionated by a General Court held at Hartford, as by the Commission they produced bearing Date may the Eight 1684, doth fully appear. We went to Lyons Point on the East Side of Byram River, and from the mouth of the said River where it falls into the Sea, We measured up the said River, and found it to be one mile and a half and twenty Rods, bearing North half Easterly, and so came to a great Stone at the wading Place, where the Road cuts the said River, thence directed our Course North North West Six miles & an half, and there marked three White Oak Trees, as in the Margent. then directed our Course West and by North seven miles & one hundred and twenty Rods, which brought Us to the Northermost End of a Reach of Hudsons River, which bears (We judge) South and by West a Quarter Westerly and North and by East a Quarterly Easterly, which above said Line falls upon the said Reach abt. three miles above Frederick Philips upper Mills, over against Japan, and the said River bearing North as to its general Course upwards, We concluded the above mentioned West and by North Line, to be the shortest from the said three marked Trees, to Hudsons River, and having unanimously concluded, that Part of the Sound from Lyons Point Easterly, to bear East North East, We did from said Trees at Eight miles distant run a Parellel to the Sound (viz.t) East North East Twelve miles, and still continued said Twelve miles Line East North East one mile and sixty four Rods, which then gave Us Twenty miles from Hudsons River, and is Eight miles North North West from the Sound.

Then finding the Oblong of Twelve miles East North East, and Eight miles North North West, did diminish Sixty one thousand four hundred forty acres, from the twenty miles upon Hudsons River, We added to the abovesaid twenty miles upon the ENE Line three hundred and five Rods more to run at the additional Breadth parallel to Hudsons, till it meets with the Massachusetts Line, which We deemed one hundred distant miles from our Eight miles Line, which several Courses with their Distances, together with three hundred and five Rods added, do clearly appear in the Plat by the Surveyors drawn and hereunto annexed, which addition of 305 Rods, We refer for its Confirmation and Ratification to the two Governments, from Whence We are employed and that the above written is a true Report of our Proceedings We have this tenth Day of October in the Year above written subscribed our Names.

John Young John Bell Philip Wells Robert Verhlain	Comrs. of New York	Nath.l Gold Jonath.n Seleich Daniel Sheerman John Herriman	Comrs. for Connecticut

and

And forasmuch as the Lords Comm.rs of Trade and Plantations have represented to his majesty upon Occasion of a late Difference and Dispute between the said Province and Colony relating to the Right of Government over the Towns of Rye and Bedford lying on their Borders, that it may be necessary for the terminating of that Difference and preventing all future Disputes about the Division Line and Boundaries, between the said Province and Colony that his majesty would please to declare his Royal Approbation and Confirmation of the said Agreement and Survey, his majesty is graciously pleased to approve and confirm the same, and pursuant to his Royal Pleasure thereupon signified and expressed, the said Agreement and Survey are hereby approved and confirmed accordingly, whereof the respective Governments of New York and Connecticut, the Town of Rye and Bedford, and all Persons whom it may concern are to take due notice and govern themselves accordingly.

John Povey.

Extract from a Letter to Governor Morris from James Alexander Esquire. (dated 2d december 1754)

I am heartily sorry to hear that the Connecticut People have so far prevailed as. to corrupt some of Northampton People to join them - I believe more vigorous measures will be wanting to nip this affair in the Budd than Writing to Governors and magistrates, or employing a few Rangers as I before proposed, I question if less will do than a superior Number to the Connecticut men, to apprehend men, Women and Children that come, and bring them to Philadelphia - the Women & Children to ship off to Governor Fitch, the men to imprison till bailed, or list for Trio this done twice or thrice will terrify Others from coming, and one or two Thousand Pounds laid now out in this Service may save Scores of Thousands that it may afterwards cost. I doubt not Connecticut will amuse and give good Words till a great Number be settled, and then bid Defiance.

Your Letter to Governor Fitch was a very proper previous Step, but I suppose nothing is to be expected from it.

I shewed Mr. Armstrong and my Son a Collection of all the Papers relating to the Settlement of the Bounds between New York and Connecticut, and gave it to my Son to get several of them copied by Mr. Armstrong's Return - The Beginning of the Elizabeth Town Bill has Dates of Charter to South and North Virginia Company, with Books and Leaves from whence taken.

Extract from a Letter to Governor Morris from Mr. Thomas Pownal dated the ninth of december 1754.

As to the Matter You was pleased to intimate to me about the Connecticus - Emigration, the following is the best account I could pick up. I did not see the Governor. There was a great meeting about a Fortnight ago at Hartford, of the People concernd in the Design'd. The original Sharers are Six Hundred; there were at Hartford Two men from the Delaware, who represented Twenty on the Delaware. The Scheme when it was first undertaken, stood thus. They made a Purse each man paying four Dollars towards the Purchase &c. but since that they have been obliged to pay five more, so that to the original Sharers of the Purchase, tis nine Dollars a man. These original Sharers take in (many of them) Partners in their Share. So that the Number of Emigrants may be very considerable. These Sharers engage to go themselves or to procure one to go in their Stead, to the Sasquehannah, and there to make a Settlement build a Building, clear so much Land &c. on their respective Lots in a given Time.

They

They talk of each Lot being several square miles. What was concerted at this last meeting was as follows. They chose a Treasurer, and a Committee to transact their affairs, as to the Purchase, as to the application to their own Government for a Conveyance of the Right. as to their application to the Government of England for a Charter &c.&c. as to all controverted Rights. This is all that appears upon the Face of Business as far as I have learnt. 'Tis said their own Government is not enclined to come into the Scheme. But I should guess by the People concerned in it the Fact is not so. Deputy Govr. Pitkins and major Wolcot (both Commissioners at Albany this Summer) were mentioned to me as concerned in it. The other Names I heard are Mr. Seymor, Mr. Edwards an Attorney at Hartford, Coll Talcot of Hartford, major Dyer, Coll Willis, major Seyman and several other principal men of this Province. I think I heard that their agents had wrote them Word, that it was supposed their Scheme would interfere with Mr. Penn's Patent. The grand Emigration does not propose to go forth till all be quietly settled, but in the mean time 'tis said there will be some Individuals going.

all this and more than this I imagine You must have heard, but as You desired me to acquaint You with what I heard of it as I pased thro' the Colony, I do this more to shew my Readiness to comply with every Command You can honour me with, than that it can give You any new Light into the affair.

A Letter to Governor Morris from Coll Johnson.

May it please your Honour

I with Pleasure embrace this Opportunity of congratulating your Honour on your safe Arrival and Advancement to that Government, over which I sincerely wish You long to preside.

I have been honoured with Yours of the 15th Ult. by Mr. Daniel Clause, whom I immediately sent to call Hendrick to my House. Upon his arrival I delivered and interpreted your Honours Letter, or Invitation to him, and urged his Waiting upon You immediately, which when he agreed to, I spoke to him concerning the affair as far as I judged necessary, and I flatter myself it will have a good Effect. He having faithfully promised me to exert himself, and use his utmost Endeavours for the Interest of the Proprietaries against the Connecticut attempt.

After my expatiating sometime on the Injustice of their Proceedings, more especially so, after what had pased at Albany last June in Publick. Hendrick then with some Warmth, disapproved of them, as well as the Weakness of those of his ---- Brethren, who were seduced by Lydius, and promised to do all he could, to make them revoke or retract what they had so shamefully done, provided I would assist him, and countenance his Procedings with the Five Nations, which I assured him I would with all my Interest. Upon that, He and his Party sat out full of Spirits and in good Temper, and I doubt not (from the Knowledge of your Honour's great and well established Character) of their returning so; and Mr. Peter's great Experience and thorough Knowledge of Indian affairs, as well as of Hendrick's Temper and Principles, will contribute much to your Honour's Ease, in accelerating the affair with them. Who (to those unacquainted with their Ways and tedious Forms) must be thought very troublesome and silly.

I have had a great deal of Discourse with Hendrick in private about that affair, and also his present Sentiments, which to insert here would make my Letter of too great a Length for your Honour to read with Patience. Wherefore make bold

to

Pennsylvania. 1755.

to refer your Honour to the Bearer Mr. Clause for some particulars I have communicated to him, as I am convinced of his Sincerity and Readiness to serve that Government on all Occasions.

Nothing could give me more Pleasure than to hear of those Indians ----- answering your Honour's Expectations, as I am with all due Regard

Your Honours
most obedient
humble Servant

Wm Johnson

Mount Johnson
Decbr. the 9th 1754.

A Letter from Col. Johnson to Mr. Richard Peters.

Mount Johnson Decbr. 9th 1754.

Sir

Your kind Favour of the 15th Ulto., with one from Governor Morris, was brought to me by Mr. Clause into the Woods, where I have been these three months past, selling some of my Lands, upon which I came home, and sent Mr. Clause ..... immediately for the Politician Hendrick, to whom I delivered the Governor's Letter, and advised him to undertake the Journey, which at first he was unwilling to do, but after talking a good deal on the Subject with him, and promising to join and back him here among the Six nations, his Fears and Uneasinesses vanished, so that he agreed to go, and assured me he would do all in his Power for the Interest of the Proprietaries.

As none knows the Nature and Temper of Indians better than you do, I do not have not the least Doubt of their returning well satisfied, and in good Temper which would give me great Pleasure, as I am certain it would be of Service to the Cause in hand.

Having been hurried and thronged with Numbers since my coming home, as not to allow me time to write, or scarce look about me, hope You will be kind enough to excuse Brevity and this Scrowl, and believe me sincerely

Your most humble Servant

Wm Johnson

P.S. I have given Mr. Clause some Hints concerning the Management of the Indians while there, which may be useful.

Extract from a Letter to James Alexander Esquire from a Connecticut Man.

Norwalk Decbr. 13th. 1752.

Sir.

The last Assembly in October, a Petition was preferred, signed by four hundred Heads of Families, praying for a Grant of those Lands within the Bounds of our Charter, that lie West of Hudson's River; I was earnestly applied to by some of the Company, but on what You said to me when You last saw me at New York, I not only refused to have any Thing to do with them, but took the proper means to have their Petition negatived, but in such a Way as they knew nothing of

W.

Mr. James Alexanders Answer to the foregoing.

New York Decr. 15. 1752.

Sir

For Connecticut to claim any Part of what's West of the Line agreed on in 1683, and confirmed by King William in 1700 may be of fatal Consequence to its Charter, which it has long enjoyed without any Enquiry into the Validity of it, but if by their Claims they disturb New York, New Jersey or Pennsylvania, it of Course will set them to enquiring into the Validity, and to bring it to the Test, by Scire facias, or Quo Warranto, and if in the Issue of either of these, it cannot stand the Test, then it may be adjudged void, and if it should be so adjudged, then would they by their Claims have acted the Part of the Dog in the Fable, by catching at the Shadow let go the Substance.

I think it's Law that where the King has a good Right to grant a Thing and does grant it, and by the same Charter grants what he could not lawfully do; the very inserting that which he could not grant, will vitiate and render the whole Grant void.

But at the Date of the Connecticut Charter a great Part of what's within the Bounds of it, was then in the actual Possession of the Dutch, no Part of which could the King lawfully grant to any of his Subjects, while so in the Possession of another Christian State, and if this Fact appears upon the Quo Warranto or Scire Facias, it will vacate the whole Charter.

It may be said (and it is said and insisted on by the Elizabeth Town answer) that the Duke of York's Grant of New York and new Jersey in 1664 must be for the same Reason void.

I answer the Duke of York and his Council in England actually thought that first Grant void in Law for that Reason, and therefore after the Peace of London in 1673, by which the Dutch yielded to King Charles the Second all their Claims to new Netherland't, the Duke had a Second Grant of New York and New Jersey in 1674, which was no way liable to the Objection that the first was liable to.

When your General Court shall seriously consider this, I believe they will think they have great Reason to thank whoever advised them to beware of the Precipice which they must have unavoidably fallen into, by granting the Prayer of that Petition with 400 Hands to it.

I make no Doubt but that the Crown (if the Charter should be vacated) would grant the Soil to the particular Owners under their present Charter, but that the Crown would grant them the Government again, I very much doubt, and it would be unreasonable to do it, till they made good all the Damage, which the other Colonies had suffered, or were like to suffer by their unlawful Claim, and all the Charges of the Quo Warranto or Scire facias, and the Charge of their Agents in negotiating the matter.

I am Sir
your most humble Servant

Ja: Alexander.

A Letter to James Alexander Esquire from Mr. James Brown of Norwalk.

Sir

You may remember I wrote to You in Behalf of one Capt. Case, and his Constituents to know if You could inform where a Body of Land might be had in the Jerseys that might accommodate one hundred Families near the drowned Lands, to which You answered

it

Pennsylvania. 1755.

it would be best that You and I should have a meeting as I in my Letter had proposed. The People was to have been with me long ago and furnished me with money for carrying on that affair, but the Noise of a new Colony under our Charter Grant hath set the People so madding, that they have sent a great many thousand Dollars to one Lydius as I am informed, who hath made a Purchase of some Indians of a Tract of Land at Sasquehannah of 120 Miles in Longitude and 70 in Latitude, there is as I understand upward of one thousand Persons in this Undertaking, all under the Conduct of this Lydius, Who hath lately, as I have been informed, invited them to make a new Purchase of the Indians within the Jersey Claim, on which the Undertakers have sent another large Sum of Money to be employed for that purpose, and by their Committee have preferred a memorial to our Assembly (who were called together this month) and required that they would give them some Countenance in making Application to the Crown for a Confirmation of those Lands, the first of which Tracts is within the Grant to Governor Penn the other in the Jerseys as I understand. Whether the latter Purchase be actually made I cannot tell, but I suppose Lydius will lose no Time until that affair be accomplished, for it seems he is labouring to divide those Tribes of Indians who pretend to claim those Lands: our Assembly have done nothing yet in the case, but what may be done in May next I cannot tell, for their Number is great, and some of the principal men in the Government engaged and concerned. I have done all I could to prevent the Government doing any Thing or intermeddling in the Case, and told them, that the first Settlement of our Western Bounds was between the King and the Colony, and must stop all Pretence of our extending our Claim any further either in Law or Equity; I likewise told them the danger they were in of losing their Charter, in case they pretended to extend any Claim beyond the first Settlement. As for the other Settlements they seem to refer to Us and New York only without any Relation to the Lands West. I have had sundry generous Offers to come in with them, which I have always refused, and told them it was in a sort riotous and disorderly, and that the method in which they had proceeded might at this critical Time have a Tendency to divide the Tribes of Indians, which I have been since informed it had done, What I have done in preventing our Assembly's doing any Thing for this great Number of Men was that I might prevent any Encumbrance being laid on your Lands in the Jerseys, altho I chiefly mentioned the Purchase they made within Penn his Grant, and assured them I had been informed that those Lands had long since been purchased of the Indians by Liberty from the Crown, now &c in case You think any Thing further can be done by me, You will advise me thereof, &c I have lately come from Col. Browne's at Salem, who with great Regard presents his Compliments, and desires I would take Hunt's Money and use it, and account with him for it in his Business; I hope to wait on You at New York as soon as I get over the Fatigues of that long and tedious Journey. I am

Sir

your very humble Servant

James Brown

Mr. Alexanders Answer to Mr. James Brown.

Sir

I have the Favour of Yours by your Son - and am heartily sorry that your People should so throw away their Money in making Purchases privately of the Indians thro Lydius - seeing the Six Nations have several Times confirmed to William Penn and his Heirs the whole Province of Pennsylvania, pursuant to the Grant of the Crown, tho

I believe at the same time, it was agreed that Penn and his Heirs should pay for the particular Parts before settling.

I do not know that there's so much as one thousand Acres in New Jersey but what has been purchased of the true Indian Owners, and should any attempt be to make Indian Purchases there, they may happen to repent it heartily, for by sundry Acts of Assembly none but the Proprietaries can purchase, and even they not without Licence, which they have exclusive of all others, and if any Person purchases otherwise, it is not only declared by the said Acts to be seditious, criminal and void, but also a Penalty laid of 40/ for every Acre so purchased.

I am clearly of your Opinion, that the first Settlement of the Bands of Connecticut in 1664 stopped all further Claim Westward by Vertue of their Charter, and their claiming further Westward may push those who shall be disturbed by their Claim to prosecute a Scire Facias for vacating their Charter for so claiming; the other Settlements posterior I allow do relate only to your Colony and the Territories of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, but those Territories not only included New York but also New Jersey, which was Part of his Territories, as it was held by Grant from him, rendering and paying to him Yearly Twenty Nobles, so that he was meane Lord between his Grantees and the Crown, which Fact I believe You was unacquainted with

I think You was perfectly right in refusing the generous offers made to You to come in with those Purchasers, for I believe those Proceedings will be found not only riotous and disorderly, but a high Contempt of the Royal Authority, and more especially blameworthy at this Time, as they may tend to create Divisions and ill Blood among the Indians.

I am very glad that your Sentiments and mine do so nearly agree in those matters, and hope your just Sentiments may tend to convince your People of the Folly and Injustice of those Purchases so made and intended to be made, and to desist from putting themselves and others to further Charge and Trouble concerning them, and endangering their own Charter, which may prove the reacting the Part of the Dog in the Fable — Losing the Substance by snatching at the Shadow. I am

Sir

your very humble Servant

Ja: Alexander.

On considering the several Matters set forth in the former Minutes of Council and in these Papers, the Council advised the Governor, after thanking Hendrick and the Indians who accompany him for their ready Compliance with his Invitation, and undertaking such a long Journey in so severe a Season, which shewed the Sincerity of their Love for the People of this Province, to mention these several Points —

First, The King's Grant to Mr. Penn —

Secondly, That it has been repeatedly made known to the Six Nations with the full Extent of it —

Thirdly, That a firm Friendship has been made with the United Nations, renewed from time to time, and always held sacred by Mr. Penn and his Family, as well as by his respective Governors —

Fourthly, That the King has been made acquainted with the several Treaties, approved of them, required his Subjects to keep and fulfil them, and expected that the Indians should do so too.

Fifthly

Pennsylvania. 1755

Fifthly, Passing over those of old Time, that mention should be made of what is ... within the memory of Us all, viz.t

Sixthly, The Treaty in 1736, and the solemn manner in which it was concluded by a very large Deputation of the Six Nations, in which, they, the United Nations bound themselves in the most firm and legal manner, by an Instrument under their Hands .. and Seals, not to sell any Lands comprised within m.r Penn's Charter to Others than his Heirs and Successors-

Seventhly, That in the most voluntary and perfectly free and open manner, the Six Nations last Year ratified this solemn Contract at Albany, in the Presence of some of the principal Persons of the several Governments then present at the Congress, ... having first mentioned an Application of some of the People of Connecticut to purchase from them the Wyominh Lands, under some Pretence or other of those Lands being ... Part of their Country, and with the positive manner in which they rejected that Application; and assigned the Care of those Lands to John Shickallamy, with a View, that the Connecticut People should be obstructed, if they attempted the ..... Settlement of them, on any Presence whatever.

Eighthly, That notwithstanding all these Treaties, Contracts & Instruments .. under Hand and Seal so fully, so publickly, so lately ratified at Albany, one .... Lydius, a Roman Catholick and suspected to be a Friend of the French, at the Instigation of some of the Inhabitants of Connecticut, but without Leave or Licence from that Government, in Breach of their Laws, had prepared a Deed of those Wyominh Lands to be executed by the Six Nations to some of the People of Connecticut, and had undertaken to influence them, as they should occasionally come to his .... House; and that to the Shame and Reproach of the Six Nations, this false Friend of theirs, this wicked man, had prevailed either by Bribes or Drink on many private Indians, as they came occasionally to Albany on other Business, to sign this Deed, making untrue Descriptions of the Places where the Land lay to some of them, and to Others expressly affirming, that it was not any Land they, the Six Nations, had a Value for, or that interfered with the Rights of any other Province than Connecticut-

And lastly, that the Execution of such a Deed in any manner, much more in this private, fraudulent, and deceitful Manner, is a manifest Breach of the .... Treaties, and a Violation of the most solemn Acts and Agreements of the Six Nations, and that therefore it is incumbent on them to represent this matter to the Government of Connecticut, and to insist upon it, that the Deed should be delivered up by Lydius, by Order of that Government, as a Fraud & Imposition upon the People, in whose Favour it is pretended to be made- that they the Six Nations should procure for the Proprietaries the Knowledge of the Names of the Signers, and a Declaration from them of what passed at the Time of Execution; and that the Proprietaries of this Province be indemnified, and put to no Trouble on account of this Deed- and all this to be done by the Six Nations in such manner, as is most agreeable to their Ideas of Justice, and their own known Forms of doing Business, which as the Governor is unacquainted with, he must leave to Hendrick to consider and give Advice about- and Lastly, as this was a matter of Importance that might draw on this Government very heavy Consequences, a War amongst the King's Subjects, and a War with the Indians, since the immediate Settlem.t of this Land was intended, and the Attempt was already begun by the Connecticut People he desired them to think seriously, how this could best and most speedily be done,

and

and not only to advise but to undertake to do it, assuring them, that what was asked was perfectly agreeable to Coll Johnson, who had recommended to this Government to ask and insist upon these several Matters, and that he would concur with Us to obtain them.

The Governor approving this advice, sent for the Indians; and when the usual Compliments of Condolance for the deaths of such Persons of Distinction as had on both Sides departed this Life had passed, which took up abundance of Time, and consumed a large Quantity of Wampum, he proceeded to mention these several Matters, very distinctly, and in Order; the Indians being very attentive, and the Interpreter at their Instance, reading such several Parts of the Treaties and Deeds as were judged necessary on this Occasion.

At a Council held at Philadelphia Tuesday 14th January 1755. P.M.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn — Benjamin Shoemaker
Robert Strettell — Richard Peters Esquires

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor received a Letter from the Speaker, informing him, that Twelve Indians of the Cherokee Nation were at his House in their Way to Philadelphia, and sent a Pass produced by them from the Commissioners of Indian affairs at Albany, setting forth that they were taken Captives by the French Indians in the Cherokee Country about two Years ago, and had made their Escape with an Intent to proceed to their own Country, and coming to Albany, the Commissioners had taken Compassion of them, and sent the Interpreter to conduct them on their Journey. The Secretary was sent with the Compliments of the Government to them at Mr. Norris's, and conducted them to Town, lodged them in the State House, and introduced them to Hendrick and his Company. after which they waited on the Governor and Council, and produced their Pass, which was ordered to be entered - Hendrick was desired to learn their History, which he did, but it had nothing in it remarkable.

The Cherokees Pass abovementioned is as follows.

Albany 9th December 1754.

This Day appeared before Us (the Commissioners of the Indian affairs) the Bearers hereof, who are Cherokee Indians being 12 in Number; and from thence taken Captives by the French Indians, about two Years ago, and from thence ran away, with a Intent to proceed to their own Country. - And We taking Compassion on them, have thought proper to assist them on their Journey, and therefore sent Jacobus Clement to guide them as far as Esopus; and the said Commissioners desire all Persons not to molest them, but to direct and assist them on the Road thither. We are, Gentlemen

your most humble Servants

Wynder Schuyler
Cornelis Cuyler
Pieter Winne
Jacob C. Ten. Eyck
John Beechman
John. B. V. Renselar.

We being well satisfied that the above is true and genuine, desire that all Persons whatsoever may suffer them to pass without molestation, and also desire that they will be benevolent and assist them in their Travels.

A. Gaasbeek Chambers
Johannes ten broeck
Johannes De Lametter
David De Lametter
Petrus Bogardus
John Crook

and not only to advise but to undertake to do it, assuring them, that what was asked was perfectly agreeable to Coll Johnson, who had recommended to this Government to ask and insist upon these several Matters, and that he would concur with Us to obtain them.

The Governor approving this advice, sent for the Indians; and when the usual Compliments of Condolance for the Deaths of such Persons of Distinction as had on both Sides departed this Life had passed, which took up abundance of Time, and consumed a large Quantity of Wampum, he proceeded to mention these several Matters, very distinctly, and in Order; the Indians being very attentive, and the Interpreter at their Instance, reading such several Parts of the Treaties and Deeds as were judged necessary on this Occasion.

At a Council held at Philadelphia Tuesday 14th January 1755. P.M.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn — Benjamin Shoemaker
Robert Strettell — Richard Peters Esquires

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor received a Letter from the Speaker, informing him, that Twelve Indians of the Cherokee Nation were at his House in their Way to Philadelphia, and sent a Pass produced by them from the Commissioners of Indian Affairs at Albany, setting forth that they were taken Captives by the French Indians in the Cherokee Country about two Years ago, and had made their Escape with an Intent to proceed to their own Country, and coming to Albany, the Commissioners had taken Compassion of them, and sent the Interpreter to conduct them on their Journey. The Secretary was sent with the Compliments of the Government to them at Mr. Norris's, and conducted them to Town, lodged them in the State House, and introduced them to Hendrich and his Company. after which they waited on the Governor and Council, and produced their Pass, which was ordered to be entered - Hendrich was desired to learn their History, which he did, but it had nothing in it remarkable.

The Cherokees Pass abovementioned is as follows.

Albany 9th December 1754.

This Day appeared before Us (the Commissioners of the Indian affairs) the Bearers hereof, who are Cherokee Indians being 12 in Number; and from thence taken Captives by the French Indians, about two Years ago, and from thence ran away, with a Intent to proceed to their own Country. - And We taking Compassion on them, have thought proper to assist them on their Journey, and therefore sent Jacobus Clement to guide them as far as Esopus; and the said Commissioners desire all Persons not to molest them, but to direct and assist them on the Road thither. We are, Gentlemen

your most humble Servants

Wynder Schuyler
Cornelis Cuyler
Pieter Winne
Jacob C. Ten. Eyck
John Beeckman
John. B. V. Renselar.

We being well satisfied that the above is true and genuine, desire that all Persons whatsoever may suffer them to pass without Molestation, and also desire that they will be benevolent and assist them in their Travels.

A. Gaasbeek Chambers
Johannes ten broeck
Johannes De Lameter
David De Lameter
Petrus Bogardus
John Crook

Pennsylvania. 1755.

Mr. Francis informed the Governor, that he had sometime ago acquainted the Proprietaries with his Inclinations to lay down the Office of Attorney General; and that having received a Letter from him, signifying his Consent, tho with Reluctance, as he was well satisfied with his Services, and should be glad he would continue in that Office, he desired to resign; and the Governor recommended to the Board Mr Benjamin Chew to succeed him, who was unanimously approved, and his Commission ordered to be prepared.

the Governor may think sufficient is as much a Mystery to Us as he may apprehend his Proprietary Instructions are; but we presume it may be sufficient for all the Purposes in Sir Thomas Robinson's last Letter, and as much or more than We think can be reasonably expected from Us. How the Governor became so suddenly acquainted with the Real Value of our Estates is not easy to conceive; but we know from long Experience, having many of Us received our Birth in this Province, that the Inhabitants are not generally wealthy or rich, though we believe them to be in the main frugal and industrious, yet it is evident that their Lands are greatly encumbered with their Debts to the Public. From these Considerations we are obliged to think the Governor's Estimation of our Wealth is undoubtedly too high, unless he includes the value of the Proprietary Lands, for by the Report of a Committee of Assembly in August, 1752, it appears that the Taxables of this Province did not exceed Twenty-Two Thousand, and the Grant we have offered of Twenty Thousand Pounds, from the best Calculations we can make, doth at least amount to Five Times the Sum that hath ever been raised by a Two-penny Tax thro' this Province. As We think the Governor cannot be a competent Judge of the real Value of our Estates in this little Time of his Administration, and as we have now Submitted our Cause to higher Determination, we conceive ourselves less concerned in his Computations of our real Estates whatever they may be.

"The Governor is pleased to inform Us 'that the Proprietaries are too nearly interested in the Prosperity of this Country to do any Thing to its Prejudice, and he should have imagined that the People could not now stand in need of any Proofs of the Proprietary Affection, or suspect them of having any Designs to invade their just Rights and Privileges, which he is confident they detest and abhor.' We cannot Suppose the Governor would mean they detest and abhor our just Rights and Priveleges, and yet we are convinced the Clause in their Commission to him, their Lieutenant, whereby they empower him to act as fully and amply to all Intents, Constructions, and Purposes, as they themselves might or could do were they personally present—'You (our Governor) following and observing such Orders, Instructions, and Directions as You now have or hereafter from Time to Time shall receive from Us or our Heirs' is not only repugnant to our just Rights and Priveleges but impracticable, against common Sense, against Law, and void in itself; and yet if the Governor should think his Hands are so tied up by these Instructions that he is not at Liberty to act for the Public Good, We must conclude they are of dangerous Consequence at all Times, and particularly in this Time of Imminent Danger, not only to ourselves but to the British Interest in North America.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"January 10, 1755."

The Two Members acquainted his Honour that the House seeing no Prospect of doing further Service enclined to adjourn to the Twelfth of May if the Governor had no Objection. The Governor said he would peruse the Message and would send an Answer immediately if he found it required one; and least the House should adjourn he sent them the following Message by the Secretary:

"Gentlemen—

"I am very much surprised at your Proposal to adjourn till May, as You have made no Provision for the Defence of the Province or granted the Supplies expected by the Crown and recommended by the Secretary of State's Letters. I must, therefore, object to the proposed Adjournment while Things remain in this Situation, and hope You will in Consideration of the Danger to which your Country stands exposed continue sitting till You have granted the Supplies to the Crown and effectually provided for the Defence of the People You represent, but if You are determined to rise at this Time without doing any Thing, remember it is your own Act and all the fatal Consequences that may attend your leaving the Province in this defenceless State must lie at your Doors.

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"January 10, 1755."

And at the same Time the Secretary was ordered to demand a Copy of the Minutes of this Sitting of the House to be delivered as soon as possible, but the Governor heard nothing from them in answer to either Message, and they broke up notwithstanding his Objection to their Adjournment.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 14th of January, 1755, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn,	Benjamin Shoemaker,	Esquires.
Robert Strettell,	Richard Peters,	

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Council proceeded to consider what should be said to Hendrick and the Mohock Indians relating to the Connecticut Pretensions to the Lands of this Province within the Latitude of their Charter, and for their Information the Minutes of Council of the 20th February, 2d, 12th, and 20th Maroh, 6th April, 7th May, and 6th August, of the preceding Year, were read as far as this Matter was concerned, and whereas Information was given the Governor in October & November last of the Connecticut People intending to settle

by Force the Wyomink Lands, and sundry Matters were then by the Council considered and Letters and Papers sent and received concerning it, these were likewise read, and it appearing that they were not entered in the Minutes as they ought to have been they were now directed to be entered in their Order:

Extract of a Letter from Mr. James Stevenson to Mr. Richard Peters, dated 17th September, 1754.

"I desired my Son to give You a hint that Lydius had been up amongst the Indians and procured a Deed in behalf of the Connecticut Government for the Lands, or perhaps only Part of the Lands, that You purchased for your Government. I am since informed that the Fact is true, above Thirty Oneidos are now in Town; it is pretended they came to speak with the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, but if my Information be right they came down on a Message was sent to them by Lydius, and they are mostly at his House. The Commissioners knew nothing of their coming till the Interpreter sent Word from Schenectady that they were so far as Col. Johnson's on their way. I am assured by one of the Witnesses to the deed that several of our Mohawks signed in Lydius' own House, besides those that signed in their own Castle."

—

Extract of a Letter from Mr. Alexander, dated 27th October, 1754, to the Governor.

"I am heartily sorry to hear of that unfair Purchase of Lydius for the Connecticut People, and am afraid it will give your Government a good deal of Trouble. My Son tells me he is informed that some Connecticut People are now actually settling over against Cushetunck, and pretend a Purchase from the Indians of it. The utmost Care on your and Mr. Peters' Part seems necessary to prevent the ill Consequences of this Affair. The Steps You propose seem proper. I submit also whether it would not be proper to employ and keep in constant Pay a few Rangers to search and discover where they attempt to settle, and to forewarn them from so doing; and if they still proceed in settling, then to get Weiser to prevail on some of the Six Nations to come and also forewarn them under Pain of some Numbers of the Six Nations coming to force them if they further proceed. For the Reason You mention it would seem improper to make Application to your Assembly on this Head. A Penny expended to nip this Affair in the Budd will save Pounds that it might afterwards cost."

—

Extract from Mr. Weiser's Letters of the 16th and 27th October, 1754.

"As to the Connecticut Affair I am clear of opinion that by

Order of the Governor You should write to Hendrick, putting him in Mind of his Promise made to the Commissioners of this Province in Albany when he said that he would come down to Us upon any Occasion to advise with the Governor as in the Presence of the most high, and that the Governor wants to see him now to consult with him in this critical Time about Matters of Moment. Daniel Clause might come with him, he knows the Way by Land, as he travelled it with me in the Year 1750, to wit, from the Upper Mohock Castle to Shochary or Palantine Towns, Katskill, and Kingston, leaving Albany a great Way to the Left Hand. If Hendrick refuses to come he may be suspected to have a Hand in it, and we must then act by the Shick Calamys and Jonathan, and as secretly as possible, otherwise Lydius and that wicked Priest at Conojochary will defeat our Designs. I would in the meantime advise to have Belts of Wampum provided, and two or three large Belts all black. You will want a Couple to send to the South before long, and one must be made use of to demolish Lydius' Proceedings. Mr. Claus must be ordered to keep everything relating to this Affair as a Secret, and to Search very diligently whether Henry had no Hand in signing the Deed to the Connecticut People. If he had not, we shall succeed without doubt. He must have the Liberty to bring one or more Indians with him; if all won't do, and that Henry will not come, we must send to Onondago next Spring, &c., &c. I should be sorry if the Connecticut People shou'd countenance the Deed that Lydius so feloniously got; if they do, and settle upon the Land, there will certainly be Bloodshed, for the Indians always said they would never suffer any white People to settle Wyomink or higher up, and if an Indian or French War should break out, the Consequence of the Connecticut People settling there would be bad on the English Side, because the Indians would then be obliged to move away, and to where can they move only to Ohio; and there they would be under the Influence of the French and in their Interest, as the Senecas and Onondagers now are, and perhaps the rest of the Six Nations don't think themselves safe without creeping under the wings of their Father Onontio.

—

Governor Morris' Letter to Col. Johnson.

"PHILADELPHIA, 15th November, 1754.

"Sir:

"Mr. Peters has communicated to me a Letter which he has received from Mr. Daniel Claus, wherein he informs him that Mr. Lydius of Albany has in a most unbecoming and fraudulent manner obtained a Deed for the Lands on the River Sasquehannah in the very Centre of this Province from several Indians of the Senecas, Mohocks, Onondagos, and Oneidas, in favour of some People of Con-

necticut, and that he is obliged to You for this kind Intelligence, which you desired might be imparted to this Government in all its Circumstances.

"I would have done myself the Honour of acknowledging your kindness and of giving You my Sentiments on this untoward Affair and desiring Your Assistance before this Time, but I have had two Assemblies on my Hands, and the Lower one obliged me to be at New Castle a Fortnight. Now that I am at Liberty to give this matter a full Consideration, and have consulted Mr. Weiser thereupon, and laid all before the Council, I can see no other Way than to get Hendrick the Mohock Chief, who I believe and hope does not countenance this vile Transaction, to take a Journey to this City, that I may lay before him the dangerous Effects of this dishonourable Sale, and consult with him by what means it can be defeated and the Peace of the Inhabitants of this Colony preserved.

"I have read with pleasure the Letters that have passed between You and the late Governor Mr. Hamilton, as in them this matter is set forth in its true Light, and You kindly offer the Proprietaries and this Government your best Council and Assistance against this unjust Attempt; And by these as well as the Knowledge of your Goodness in other Respects I am induced to give you this Trouble.

"You are sensible that at the late meeting of Commissioners at Albany, the Six Nations in open Council mentioned to the Commissioners of Pennsylvania an Application then making to them for the Sale of some of the Sasquehanna Lands by Agents from Connecticut, and that they had absolutely refused to give any ear to such Proposal, telling the Commissioners they were determined those Lands should not be Settled, but reserved for a Place of Retreat to such as in this Time of War and Confusion between the French and English might be obliged to leave their present Habitations, and that there was no Part of their Lands that lay so convenient as Wyomink for a Number to live together, and therefore they earnestly desired that Pennsylvania would not insist on those Lands being comprehended within the Purchase then under Consideration. They repeated with warmth that neither the New England nor Pennsylvania People shou'd settle them, and if either shou'd attempt it they would oppose them with Force. And in order to shew to the Commissioners of Pennsylvania that the Reserve of these Lands was a very deliberate Act of their Council, they further declared that in Council they had then thought proper to appoint John Shickalamy, an Indian Chief of the Oneido Nation living in an Indian Town on those Lands as their Agent and Representative, giving him Orders to take special Care of them, and desired he might be considered by Pennsylvania as their Agent, charging him if he should find any White People attempting to settle those Lands to make complaint thereof immediately to the Government and to have them removed.

"The Commissioners of Pennsylvania after shewing the Indians that those Lands were in the Centre of their Province, conceded to the Indians' Request that the Purchase should not extend to them, but then they the Indians must be explicit about their Intentions with respect to any underhand Practices in favour of the Connecticut People. The Commissioners likewise produced an Instrument under the Hands and Seals of the Chiefs of the Six Nations at a Treaty in the Year 1737, and proved the same to be their Voluntary act by one of the Chiefs who had executed it [in Which Deed they had solemnly agreed to sell no Lands within the Limits of this Province to any other Persons than to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania]; whereupon the Chiefs of their own Accord acknowledging that the Signers were well known to them to be the principal men of their respective Nations, confirmed that agreement and bound themselves by a fresh Deed to sell no Lands lying within the Limits of Pennsylvania to any but the Proprietors, and all this was done in the most open and solemn manner, and with intent to put a Stop to further Execution of the Connecticut Project.

"Mr. Peters when at Albany acquainted Mr. Woodbridge of Stockbridge, the principal Agent of the Connecticut People, with this whole Transaction, and likewise shewed him sundry Indian Deeds to the Proprietaries for those Lands, at which he was pleased to express much Satisfaction, and to say that Pennsylvania might depend upon having no further Trouble in this Affair.

"Sir, I have mentioned these particulars because they will all serve to shew that whenever the Six Nations shall in their publick Council consider this Deed obtained by Lydius, they will deem it a Violation of publick Faith and an arrant piece of Fraud, and will resent it not only as to Lydius, who they know to be a French Convert, but as to the people of Connecticut, and will not Scruple to do them Mischief. The Shickcalamy's and the Indians who live at Shamokin and on Sasquehanna who are very numerous and daily increasing, when they come to see the New England People settle these Lands which they assuredly intend to do early in the Spring, will most certainly oppose them, and so a War between the Indians and the King's Subjects will be brought into the very Bowels of this Province by this Connecticut Project, which is undertaken against fair Notice and a full Knowledge.

"It is thought that if Hendrick can be prevailed on to come down and should hear all these matters laid properly before him, he would find out a method of laying the whole before the Six Nations and preventing the Settlement of these Lands, but then as Indians do not like to blame one another should he be told beforehand that this is the Business he is sent for he may decline coming. For this Reason it is thought better not to mention a Word of this matter to Hendrick, but in as much as when he took his Leave of the Pennsylvania Commissioners he made this Government a Tender of his

Services, and declared in a very solemn manner that he would at any Time come to Philadelphia whenever the Governor should think it necessary to send for him, to write him a general Letter founded on this Province, and to leave it to you to give him what Impressions You please of this Journey and to persuade him to take it immediately.

"The Letter is enclosed in one to Mr. Clause, who has Directions to shew it to You and to consult with You how and when to deliver it and what to say to Hendrick. If he shou'd deliver it as of himself to Hendrick, then he would probably come to consult You, and so you might with greater Advantage give your advice; But if you think otherwise and that it is best for you to deliver it, this is left entirely to you. I am,

"Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS."

—

Governor Morris' Letter to Hendrick Peters, a Mohock Chief:

"*ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania,*

"*To Hendrick Peters, One of the Chiefs of the Mohocks.*

"Respected Chief:

"I take this Opportunity of acquainting You of my Appointment to the Command of this Province.

"Some matters of great moment to this Government as well as to the Indians of the Six Nations have lately fallen out, which make it necessary for me to have a private Conference with You before I can proceed to give Publick Notice to them of my arrival here.

"And as you was so good as to promise to the Commissioners when at Albany that You would at the Request of the Government come at any Time with Pleasure to Philadelphia and give your Sentiments on any Thing that might be proposed for the publick Service, I now earnestly desire that You would Favour Us with a Visit in order to consult on some Affairs in which the safety of the Indians and his Majesty's Colonies are very much concerned; that cannot be done by Message, but must be first communicated to You in Personal Conference.

"And I entreat You would use all the Expedition possible, as I cannot speak to the Council of the Six Nations till I know your Mind.

"If you should encline to take with You one or two of your best Friends it will be the more agreeable.

"Mr. Daniel Clause is well acquainted with the nearest and best Road to this City, and has my Directions to accompany You, furn-

ish the necessaries, and make every Thing as agreeable to You as possible.

"I am with perfect Regard, Esteemed Chief,

"Your affectionate Brother,

"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, 16 November, 1754."

—

A Letter to Mr. Peters from Mr. Daniel Brodhead.

"Mr. Richard Peters,

"Sir:—I thought it an incumbent Duty on me to inform You to what a Crises the New Englanders have raised most of the People of our Neighbourhood to in Relation of their setling the Lands of Wyomink. As soon as I received the Orders from our late Honourable Governor and Mr. Allen I communicated them to my Brother Justices, and likewise desired their Assistance in order to suppress some Persons whom I looked upon to be busy in seducing our People to join the new Englanders, but found those Parties concerned, that by their Slackness the New Englanders have insinuated themselves into our People to a great Height, as an Instance of which I'll beg Leave to mention one particular: There were some Letters came from New England last Week intimating that Wyomink was purchased, and that Thirteen of the Sachems had already signed the Deed, at the same time desiring all the Persons who were concerned to meet at Hertford in Connecticut on the twentieth of this Instant, in order to have their Rights delivered them. This occasioned a meeting in our Parts to the Number of thirty, who had already become Adventurers and lodged their Money in the Hands of one Robert Parkes in order to be conveyed to New England. Upon hearing of which I immediately issued out a Warrant and had him brought before me just as he was setting off on his Journey; after some Examination left him in Care of the Constable to get Security for his Personal Appearance at our next Court, according to the Directions I received from Mr. Allen, but instead of bringing me Security the Constable, who is a Party concerned, let him go, and Mr. Atkins, one of our Magistrates, at the same time wished I would send him to Goal with said Parkes, and accordingly set off with him for New England as Agents for our People. This appears to be a sort of Anarchy, which if not soon stopp'd will, I am afraid, prove very detrimental to the Proprietors and to the Peace of this Province.

"I should have wrote to the Governor, but as he is lately come in and a Stranger to me, thought it most proper to open myself to You, and beg the Favour of You to communicate it to his Honour, and as I am at present very conscious how to act any further in

this Affair, beg of him to send me up Orders how and in what manner I may proceed.

"I leave You to deliberate more maturely on this Relation, and remain,

"Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"DAN^{L} BRODHEAD.

"LOWER SMITHFIELD, Northampton County, November the 13th, 1754."

—

A Letter to Mr. Richard Peters from John McMichael.

"Mr. Richard Peters,

"Sir:—This waits to inform You of the Disturbance which the New Englanders have raised in our Parts in respect to their Purchase and settling the Wyomink Lands; most of our People here are concerned with them, and not one Magistrate on this Side the Mountain (excepting Daniel Brodhead) but what joins them. John Atkins, Esqr., is now set off in company with one Robert Parkes for Hertford in Connecticut as Agents for the People here, in order to bring their Rights for said Land; unless this is suppressed speedily it will be impossible to sell any more Lands in these Parts. They are continually despising the Proprietors' Title, and nothing is to be heard now but the firm Title the New Englanders have to the Wyomink and other Lands. This, Sir, I assure You has a great Effect on the People this Way, insomuch that if not soon stopped will, I am afraid, prove detrimental to the whole Province.

"I am, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"JN^{O} McMICHAEL.

"LOW^{R} SMITHFIELD, November the 14th, 1754."

—

Governor Morris' Letter to Mr. Daniel Brodhead.

"November 20, 1754.

"Sir:

"Mr. Peters sent me by your Son your Letter to him of the 13th Instant, by which I am sorry to find that some of the People in Your County are weak Enough to be led away by the Idle tales of some designing Men from New England, and are Entering into Schemes not only destructive of the Peace and good order of the Province, but such as will in the end prove most materially hurtful to themselves. By the Laws of England and of this Country No Man whatsoever has any Right to treat with the Indians or to purchase Land from them without a Lycence first Obtained from the Government in which such Land lyes; and if any such purchase

be made it is not only void as to the Purchaser but the Person making the Purchase is highly Criminal, and so are all those that pretend to hold Lands under it. I highly commend you for your Conduct in the present affair, and reccommend it to you and the the other Majestrates to Act with Vigor in Discharge of the Trust Reposed in you, and you may Assure yourselves of the Government's best Assistance. I must desire You will by Letter from Time to Time inform me of your transactions in this New England Affair, and get and send me what Intelligence you can concerning the Measures they and their Adherents are pursuing, that the Government may take Steps to prevent the Confusions that at present threaten the Publick Peace.

"I am, Sir, Your humble Servant,

"ROB^{T} H. MORRIS."

Governor Morris' Letter to Governor Fitch.

"PENNSYLVANIA, 20th November, 1754.

"Sir:

"Mr. Hamilton, my Predecessor, having wrote fully to You and Mr. Woolcot the late Governor of Connecticut, relating to a Scheme formed in your Province for purchasing from the Indians and setling some Lands upon the River Sasquehannah without the Leave of this Government tho' within its Bounds, I beg leave to refer You to that Letter, and to lay before You some other Matters from whence You may judge of the Nature and Consequence of that Attempt. You will, therefore, please to be informed that about the Year 1690 the Indians then of the Five United Nations, by Deed regularly executed, conveyed to Col. Thomas Dungan, Governor of New York, a large Parcel of Land, great Part of which lay upon the River Sasquehanah and within the Limits of this Province, and that Col. Dungan afterwards by Deed conveyed to the late Proprietor William Penn all those Lands lying upon the Waters of Sasquehannah within the Province aforesaid. I would give You the particular Dates of these Deeds, but am now at a distance from Philadelphia where they are. These Instruments have been frequently produced to the now Six United Nations of Indians and their Allies the Sasquehannahs, are recited in many of their subsequent Deeds and have been publickly acknowledged, ratified, and confirmed at several Treaties between them and this Government; and tho' the Force and Effect of those Deeds has always been understood as well by the Indians as the English to vest in the Proprietors of Pennsylvania all the Lands upon the several Branches of Sasquehannah, yet they the Proprietaries have upon many Occasions by Treaty solemnly engaged not to take Possession of those Lands or suffer them to be settled without making the Indians a

particular Satisfaction for such Parts of that Country as they should from Time to Time agree to give up; and for that Reason all subsequent Deeds have been considered only as Confirmations, so far as they related to the Lands upon the Waters of Sasquehannah; but as those Lands are but a Part of the Province of Pensilvania, the Six United Nations at a Treaty held in October, 1736, did solemnly covenant and engage by Instrument, under the Hands and Seals of the Chiefs of the respective Nations, to sell all the Lands within the Limits of Pennsylvania to the Proprietaries of this Province and to no other Person whatsoever. This Instrument was produced to the Six Nations at the late General Treaty at Albany by the Commissioners from this Government and proved by one of the Chiefs who was then present and a Party thereto; whereupon the Six Nations in Public Council declared that the Signers of that Instrument were well known to them to have been the principal Men and Chiefs of their several Nations, and they did then solemnly ratify that Agreement and by a new Deed not only confirmed the several Sales they had theretofore made to the Proprietaries, but voluntarily bound themselves to sell no Land within the Limits of Pennsylvania to any Person whatsoever but to the Proprietaries only.

"You will give me Leave further to observe to You that the Six Nations at the said late Congress at Albany in open Council mentioned an Application then made to them by Agents from Connecticut for the Purchase of some of the Sasquehannah Lands, and that they had absolutely refused to give any Ear to such Proposal, telling the several Governments then present, by their Commissioners, that they were determined the Lands at a Place called Wyomink, on the Sasquehannah, should not be settled, but reserved for a Place of Retreat for such of their People as in this Time of Confusion between the French and English might be obliged to leave their Habitations, and for that Reason earnestly desired that Pennsylvania would not insist on those Lands being comprehended within the Agreement then under Consideration, and warmly declared that if any White People attempted to settle there they would oppose them with Force. And to shew that the Reserve of the Lands at Wyomink was a deliberate Act of their Council, they further declared that they had appointed John Shick Calamy, an Indian Chief of the Oneido Nation living in a Town on those Lands, as their Agent and Representative, and had given him Orders to take Care of them, and charged him not to suffer any White People whatever to settle them; And also desired the Government of Pennsylvania would consider him as their Agent, and upon his Application assist in removing any Persons that should take Possession of those Lands. Upon this the Commissioners of Pennsylvania, having shewed to the Indians that the Lands at Wyomink were near the Center of this Province, conceded to the Indian's Request, and on Behalf of this Province en-

gaged that those Lands should not be settled by any White People whatever. These several Matters having been transacted at the late Congress at Albany in the most open and solemn Manner, and known not only to the Commissioners from the several Governments but to Mr. Woodbridge, one of the Connecticut Agents employed to make the Purchase of the Indians, I can make no Doubt but they have been fully laid before You, and were publickly known in your Province. Notwithstanding which, I am informed that Mr. John Lydius, who is known to be a Roman Catholic and in the French Interest, has been since employed by some People of your Province to purchase from the Indians some Lands within this Government; that he has in a clandestine manner by very unfair means prevailed on some few Indians, to whom he secretly applied, to sign a Deed for a considerable Part of the Lands of this Province, including those at Wyomink aforesaid; that a Number of your People interested in that pretended Purchase have been in this Province, laid claim to those Lands and offered them to sale, and that a great Number of them are now preparing to leave your Province and seat themselves upon those Lands.

"You must be sensible, Sir, how much the Indians, who cannot resist the Temptation of Strong Liquor, are liable to be imposed on by such clandestine Purchases made without the Knowledge or Consent of any Government by Private Men for private Purposes; and how frequently the Indians themselves at their Publick Treaties have complained of this manner of surprising them into the Execution of Deeds, and it cannot be doubted but the Six Nations in their great Council will esteem this pretended Purchase a fraudulent imposition upon some few of their People, and not in the least binding upon them, being contrary to their most solemn and repeated Engagements by Deeds and Treaties to this Government.

"I must further observe to You that since the French have taken Possession of the Lands upon the River Ohio the Indians of the Six Nations that resided there have removed to the Branches of Sasquehannah, to the Number of three hundred and upwards, and are now maintained at the Expence of this Province; and should those Indians be overpowered and drove from thence the Six Nations may so highly resent such a Treatment that it may occasion their total Defection at this Juncture, when their Friendship is of the greatest Importance to the English Interest.

"The Proprietaries and Government of Pennsylvania have ever treated the Indians with the highest Justice, and have most religiously observed and fulfilled the several Treaties that have been made with them; and those Treaties sufficiently shew the great Care that has been taken to give them (when Assembled in Public Council) a full and often a repeated Satisfaction for their Lands, and this is a Justice they have at all Times and upon all occasions acknowledged to have received from this Government; And as We stand engaged

to the Six Nations by Treaty neither to settle the Lands at Wyomink nor suffer them to be settled, this Government thought it proper, after receiving the Letters from Mr. Wolcot and yourself, to notify to the said John Shick Calamy and such of the Six Nations as live upon the Sasquehannah, that there was reason to apprehend some White People from your Province would attempt to seat themselves there, and at the same time to inform them that those People were not authorised or even countenanced by this Government, and their attempts were disavowed by the Government of Connecticut, and were to be looked upon as a lawless sett of People, acting of their own Heads, and for whose Conduct no Government was answerable. Upon this Notification they have signified their Resolution first to kill the Cattle of such White People as should attempt to Settle that Country, and if after that they persisted in their Settlement that they would then treat them as Enemies and destroy them all.

"I am sure I need not observe to one so well acquainted with the Laws of England as I know You to be that the Soil and Government of this Province being legally vested in the present Proprietaries under the Royal Charter to the late William Penn, Esquire, no Person whatever has any Right to purchase Lands of the Indians within the Limits of that Charter without a Lycence first obtained from them or their Governor for that Purpose, nor that no Lands within the same can be held by Subjects of Britain but under their Title; the Steps, therefore, taken by the People of your Province appear to me to be not only a high Invasion of the Rights of Government, but to strike at the very Foundation of Property in Lands in this Country, and tends to introduce the greatest Disputes and Confusions among his Majesty's Subjects.

"I shall be, therefore, very sorry if your People persist in the Prosecution of this their wild Scheme, as I am apprehensive it will bring on an Indian War in the Bowels of this Province, and be attended with other very fatal Consequences at a Time when his Majesty's Service and the Interest of the Colonies require the strictest Union between the several Governments and a firm Friendship with the Indians in their Alliance.

"This Subject has carried me to a greater Length than I expected; but I could not avoid laying these several Matters before You, which when you have considered I am persuaded You will see the Scheme of these rash People in the Light I do, and contribute your endeavours to prevent the Measures that seem at present to threaten the publick Tranquility.

"I am satisfied You do me the Justice to think that an Attempt so detrimental to the Peace of the Province I have the Honour to preside over will meet with a like Opposition in my Power; and I believe You judge with me that a Sett of People who quit their own peaceable Habitations with a premeditated Design to invade the

Property and disturb the Quiet of their Neighbours are entitled to very little Clemency.

"I have only to request the Continuance of your good Offices in influencing the People of your Province to lay aside their rash Scheme and embrace the Offer of a legal Settlement made in Mr. Hamilton's Letter to Governor Wolcot, which I have Power and Inclinations to carry into Execution upon very reasonable Terms, to recommend the bearer, Mr Armstrong, to your Notice, and to asure You that I am,

"Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"ROB^{T} H. MORRIS.

"To Governor Fitch."

—

Report of John Armstrong Sent by the Governor of Pennsylvania to the Colony of Connecticut with Letters, and to make Discoveries of an illegal Purchase of Lands within the Province of Pennsylvania by a Number of Persons in the Collony of Connecticut.

"27th November, 1754.

"Then received Information of Mr. John Lloyd, Merchant at Stanford, in Connecticut, that Mr. Elderkin said he understood the matter, that an Indian Deed was already Obtained from several of the Six Nation Chiefs, that he the said Elderkin was Concerned in the Lands, that the Purchasers had the Countenance of their Government in what they had done, would Settle four hundred Persons Early in the Spring, and if the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania had any Objections he would be glad how soon the matter had a fair tryal & was brought to issue.

"On the 28th & 29th was informed at Newhaven (where I delivered the Letters of the Honourable Robert Hunter Morris in regard to the above Purchase to the Governor of Connecticut) by Capt David Wooster, Lieu^{t} Nathaniel Whiting, & Mr. Thos. Darling, that the Purchase was intirely of a Private nature, contrary to their Own as well Our Laws, that the Government (as such) had nothing to do with it, and that Mr. Elderkin was Certainly mistaken if he so much as insinuated any Licence to have been given by the Government for that purpose; to the same Import spoke the Governor, the President of New Haven College, and sundry other Gentlemen.

Mr. Darling shewed me a Letter from his Correspondent near Hartford, discribing the boundaries of the Purchase together with the Procedure of the People concerned at a late Convention at Hartford, where the better to Conduct their Affairs they Chose a Committee, a Treasurer, & Clerk.

"The Lands Purchased is the Forty-Second Degree of Northern

Lattitude, beginning Ten Miles Eastward of the Eastermost Branch of the River Sasquehanah, and from thence to the end of Two degrees of Longitude.

"The Gentlemen of the Committee are Major Phineas Lyman, Major Roger Wolcot, Col^{o} Samuel Tolcot, Major Eliphalet Dyar, Mr. Edwards, Mr. George Wyllys; the Latter is Secretary of the Colony and Treasurer to the Company, for so they are Called, the Sasquehanah Company; 'tis said the Committee are men of great natural understanding as well as considerable acquirements.

There were formerly Five Hundred Subscribers at Seven Dollars Each, to which are now added Three hundred at nine Do. There are Two of the Sachims has refused to Sign the Deed untill they are paid One Thousand Dollars more than the Other Sachems are Content with.

The Generality of the more knowing People despise the Scheme as wild & preposterous, but some others mightily cry up the Antiquity and extent of their Charter whereon their claims are chiefly built. This is answered to by Arguments from sundry topicks.

"1st. From the Priority even to theirs of the North & South Virginia Companies Grant, dated 1606.

"2dly. From the Agreement between his Majestic's Commissioners and the Governor & Commissioners appointed by the Colony of Connecticut who fixed the western boundarie of the Colony of Connecticut; 'tis true they say there was a second line Established November 23d, 1683, more in their Favour, but it was only a Correction of the first Agreement in December 1st, 1664, which the Colony of Connecticut to narrower Bounds than the first agreement gave them; this last was Confirmed by his Majesty in Council March 28th, 1700.

"3dly. From the Opposition they must inevitably meet with from the great Number of Indians now constrained by the Encroachments of the French to retire to these Lands, not only for sake of Hunting but for the Safety of their Wives & Children.

"4thly. From the great Distance of these Lands from the Seat of Government and the difficulty of Co-extending Jurisdiction with their Property, &^{c}.

"When the Governor's Letters are laid before the upper & Lower Houses they will doubtless put a Stop to any Considerable Number coming in the Spring to Settle on the Sasquehanah Lands, yet 'tis highly probable that as matters are Carried to so great a Length some Number will come.

"Several Gentlemen gave it as their Opinion that the Result of the Committee in regard to Charter would be either in some time to put such men at the Head of Government (of which by the Voice of the Populace they have an Annual Oppertunity) as would Confirm their Indian Title, or that One or Two of the Committee would

Early in the Spring go to England and Solicit his Majesty for a Charter of Incorporation of the Same Tenor with the Old, which for Various considerations they made no doubt they should Obtain.

"JOHN ARMSTRONG.

"Philadelphia, 11th December, 1754."

—

Governor Fitch's Letter to Governor Morris.

"NORWALK, 29th November, 1754.

"Sir:

"Your Favour of the 20th Instant by Mr. Armstrong I received yesterday, and should be glad it was in my Power to do more Service than I am at present able to afford, to prevent the ill Consequences You have so well pointed out as proceeding from the Purchase of those Lands on Sasquehannah, in the manner in which some People of this Colony have presumed to act I am very sensible that to take any Steps to disaffect the Indians in our Alliance, or to raise Contests between the Governments at this critical Conjuncture must be prejudicial to his Majesty's Interest, and greatly detrimental to the Safety and Peace of these Governments, and therefore ought to be opposed by all. I persuade myself, Sir, that You believe I shall use what Influence and Interest I can against such Proceedings. Indeed I must confess myself to be unacquainted with the Scheme proposed by those Persons, and know but very little about the Steps they have taken, as they never made any Application to the Government about the Matter; and who the Persons concerned be or where they live I know not, but only in general I have been informed some live in this Government, and I suppose the greatest Number some in England, some in New York, the Jersey, and elsewhere. When Governor Wolcot made public Governor Hamilton's Letter about this Affair, I imagined it would have discouraged the further Proceedings in that matter, but by what I have heard it had not in general that Effect; however I know of no better Way with Us at present than to represent the State of the Case in some publick manner, by which all Persons concerned may see the Consequences of such a Procedure; and it will be needless for me to hint what may be proper to be done in your Government in such case. I shall, therefore, lay this Matter before our Assembly for their Consideration, and shall, as I have Opportunity, endeavour, as far as lies in my Power, to shew the Peril attending such Transactions. If any Thing worthy of Notice occurs shall further advise You; in the meantime Remain

"Your most obedient humble Servant,

"THO^{S}. FITCH."

A Letter to Governor Morris from William Alexander, Esquire.

"NEW YORK, December 1, 1754.

"Hon^{d} Sir:

"I was honored with the Receipt of your Letter by Mr. Armstrong, who set out for New England last Tuesday. I expect him here again to-morrow or next day, for I hear Governor Fitch is at home at Norwalk. Your Letter to that Gentleman I think is a very proper one. Mr. Armstrong told me that you desired him to get the dates of the Grants to the North and South Virginia Companies. Both Grants are in one Instrument, dated 10th April, 1606; but I think can be made no use of against the Connecticut Charter, for altho' the Country from the 34° to the 45° of N. Latitude be mentioned in it, yet the grants were for but 100 Miles square to each Company wherever they would Chuse it within those Limitts. The South Virginia Company made their Election somewhere on Chesepeak Bay, The other Company made theirs in 1615 at Sadagahook, which is far Eastward of Boston, Consequently what Lands remained the Crown had right to grant to whom it pleased.

"But I think it is plain from many things which I have lately seen that it was the Intention of the Crown to Grant to the People of Connecticut only what was ungranted between Massachusets and Plymouth Colonies, and the Dutch of New Netherland; and that the reason for leaving the Connecticut grant so open on the West and South Sides was to give them the Colour of a pretence for Intrudeing on the Dutch, with whom they were then Contesting boundaries. That the Crown understood it so appears from its grant but two years after to the Duke of York, bounded on the East by Connecticut River, of which the Dutch had been possessed, and that the People of Connecticut Understood it so too I think is evi- from the Agreement their Govr (the very Gent who but two years before obtained that Grant for them) and Commissioners made with the Commissioners appointed by his Majesty and the Duke of York for that purpose, by which they not only settle the line between them and the Duke's Grant, but do affix the Limitts of their Own Colony. It is dated 1664, a Copy of it is herewith. Indeed there was another agreement between this Province and that Colony in 1683, but that was founded on the first and was Chiefly to Correct a mistake or rather an imposition of the Commissioners of New England on those of Old England, who had made them believe that a line North North-West from the Mouth of Mamaroneck River would go Clear of 20 Miles on the East side of Hudson's River. A Copy of the Second agreement is also herewith.

"I am, Honoured Sir, your obliged and Humble Servant,

"W^{M}. ALEXANDER."

"*The Bounds of Connecticut issued by his Majesty's Commissioners and the Commissioners appointed by the said Colony.*

"By Vertue of his Majesty's Commission We have heard the Difference about the Bounds of the Patents granted to his Royal Highness the Duke of York and his Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, and having deliberately considered all the Reasons alledged by Mr. Allen, Senr Mr. Gold, Mr. Richards, and Capt Winthrop, appointed by the Assembly held at Hartford the 13th October, 1664, to accompany John Winthrop, Esqr the Governor of his Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, to New York, and to agree upon the Bounds of the said Colony, why the said Long Island should be under the Government of Connecticut (which are too long here to be recited), We do declare and order that the Southern Bounds of his Majesty's Colony of Connecticut is the Sea, and that Long Island is to be under the Government of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, as is expressed by plain Words in the said Patents respectively, and also by Vertue of his Majesty's Commission and by Consent of both the Governors and the Gentlemen above named.

"We also order and declare that the Creek or River called Mamaroneck, which is reputed to be about thirteen Miles to the East of West Chester and a Line drawn from the East Point or side where the fresh Water falls into the salt at High Water mark, North North-West to the Line at the Massachusetts be the Western Bounds of the said Colony of Connecticut, and all Plantations lying Westwards of that Creek and Line so drawn to be under his Royal Highness' Government, and all plantations lying eastward of that Creek and line to be under the Government of Connecticut. Given under our Hands at James' Fort, in New York, on the Island of Manhattens, this First Day of December, 1664.

"RICHARD NICHOLLS,
"GEORGE CARTWRIGHT,
"S. MAVERICKE.

"We the Governors and Commissioners of the General Assembly of Connecticut do give our Consent to the Limits and Bounds above mentioned.

"As Witness our Hands.

"JOHN WINTHROP,
"——— ALLEN, Senr
"——— RICHARDS,
"——— GOLD,
"JOHN WINTHROP, Junr

"Secy's Office, N. York, Octr 21st, 1731.

"A true Copy from the Record,

"FRED^K^ MORRIS, D. Secretary.

"Minute of Council at Kensington 28th March, 1700."

"At the Court at Kensington the eight and twentieth day of March, 1700.

"PRESENT:

"The King's most Excellent Majesty.

"Lord Arch Bishop of Canterbury,	"Earl of Tankerville,
"Lord Chancellor,	"Earl of Jersey,
"Lord President,	"Lord Terres,
"Duke of Bolton,	"Lord Lexington,
"Lord Great Chamberlain,	"Mr. Secretary Vernon,
"Earl of Stampford,	"Mr. Montague.

"*Whereas*, At a Council held at Fort James in New York the three and twentieth day of November, 1683, certain Articles of Agreement were concluded between Coll^o Thomas Dungan, then Governour of that Province, and the Council of the said Province on one side, and Robert Treat, Esqr., Governor of the colony of Connecticut, Major Nathaniel Gold, Cap^n John Allein, Secretary, and Mr. William Pitkin in commission with him from Connecticut on the other side, in the words following:

"It is agreed that the bounds, meers, or dividend between his Royal Highness' Territories or Province in America and the colony of Connecticut, for ever hereafter, that begin at a certain brook or river called Byram Brook or River, which river is between the towns of Rye and Greenwich (that is to say) at the mouth of the said brook where it falleth into the sound at a point called Lyons Point, to go as the said river runneth to the place where the common road or wading place over the said river is, and from the said road or wading place to go North north-west into the country so far as will be eight English miles from the foresaid Lyons Point, and that a line of twelve miles being measured from the said Lyons Point according to the line or general course of the sound Eastward where the said twelve miles endeth, another line shall be run from the sound eight miles into the country North north-west, and also that a fourth line be run (that is to say) from the northernmost end of the eight miles line, being the third mentioned line, which fourth line with the first mentioned line shall be the bounds where they shall fall to run; and that from the eastward end of the fourth mentioned line (which is to be twelve miles in length), a line parallel to Hudson's river in every place twenty miles distant from Hudson's river shall be the bounds there, between the said Territories or Province of New York and the said colony of Connecticut, so far as Connecticut colony doth extend northward, that is to say to the south line of the Massachusetts colony, it is provided that in case the line from Byram River or Brooks Mouth North north-west eight miles, and the line that is then to run twelve miles to the end of the third forementioned line of eight miles, do diminish or take away land within twenty miles of Hudson's river, that then so

much as is in land diminished of twenty miles of Hudson's river, thereby shall be added out of Connecticut bounds unto the line aforementioned parallel to Hudson's river, and twenty miles distant from it the addition to be made the whole length of the said parallel line, and in such breadth as will make up Quantity for Quantity what shall be diminished as aforesaid.

"That what arrearages are due from the town of Rye to the Colony of Connecticut for former Years and the present year's rate shall be paid to Connecticut.

"That two Surveyors be appointed, the one from New York and the Other from Connecticut, to make a survey and run the forementioned lines, partitions, Limits, and bounds, between his Royal Highness' province of New York and the Colony of Connecticut; and they the said Surveyors are to meet at the town of Stanford on the first Wednesday in October next ensuing, and to be directed by one of the Council and two more Commissionated from Each Government.

"That if it shall please the King's Majesty and his Royal Highness to accept and Confirm these Articles they shall be good to all intents forever Between his Royal Highness, and his heirs and assigns, and the Corporation of Connecticut and their successors, and this Agreement to be good and in full force, power, and Virtue, from the day of the date hereof. *In Witness* whereof the parties above named have to these presents interchangeably set their hands and seals at Fort James, in New York, the Eight and twentieth day of November, in the thirty-fifth year of his Majesty's Reign, Annoq. Domini, 1683.

"*And whereas*, in pursuance of the foresaid agreement an actual survey of the land and places therein mentioned was also made and reported by the Surveyors and Commissioners appointed for that service in the words following: 'By virtue and in pursuance of a Commission bearing date the twentieth day of September, 1684, from the Right Honble. Coll^l. Thomas, Govr. General of all his Royal Highness' Territories in America,' &^ca.:

"We, under-written, did upon the first Wednesday of this Instant, Octo^r. meet at Stanford Major Nathan^l. Gold, Cap^n. Jona^n. Seleick, Daniel Sheerman, and Mr. John Herriman, Surveyor, Commissionated by a General Court held at Hartford, as by the Commission they produced, bearing date May the Eighth, 1684, doth fully appear. We went to Lyons' Point, on the East side of Byran River, and from the Mouth of the said River where it falls into the sea we Measured up the said River and found it to be one Mile and a half and twenty rods, bearing North half-Easterly and so came to a great stone at the wading place where the road cuts the said River; thence directed our Course North North-West six miles and a half, and there marked three white Oak Trees as in the margin; then directed our Course West and by North seven Miles

and one hundred and twenty rods, which brought us to the Northernmost end of a reach of Hudson's River, which bears (we judge) south and by west a quarter westerly and North and by East a quarter Easterly, which above said line falls upon the said reach abo^t three miles above Frederick Philips' upper mills over against Tapan, and the said River bearing north as to its General Course upwards. We concluded the above-Mentioned West and by North line to be the shortest from the said three Marked trees to Hudson's River, and having unanimously concluded that part of the sound from Lyons' Point Easterly to bear East-north-East, we did from said trees at Eight miles distant run a parallel to the sound, vizt: East North-East twelve Miles and still Continued said Twelve Miles line East North-East one Mile and sixty-four Rods, which then gave us twenty Miles from Hudson's River and is Eight miles North North-West from the sound.

"Then finding the Oblong of twelve miles East North-East and Eight miles North North-West did diminish sixty-one thousand four hundred forty Acres from the twenty miles upon Hudson's River, we added to the above said Twenty Miles upon the E. N. E. line three hundred and five rods more to run at the additional breadth parallel to Hudsons' till it meets with the Massachusetts line, which we deemed one hundred distant miles from our Eight miles line, which several Courses with their distances, together with three hundred and five rods added, do clearly appear in the plat by the surveyors drawn and hereunto Annexed, which addition of 305 rods we refer for its Confirmation and ratification to the two Governments from whence we are employed; and that the above written is a true report of our proceedings we have this tenth day of October, in the year above written, Subscribed our Names.

"John Young, "John Bell, "Philip Wells, "Robert Verklain,	Com^rs of New York.	"Nathl Gold, "Jonath^n Selick, "Daniel Sheerman, "John Herriman,	Com^rs for Connecticut.

"And for as much as the Lords Comm^rs of Trade and Plantations have represented to his Majesty upon Occasion of a Late difference and dispute between the said province and Colony Relating to the right of Government over the towns of Rye and Bedford lying on their borders, that it may be necessary for the terminating of that difference and preventing all future disputes about the division line and boundaries between the said province and Colony that his Majesty would please to declare his Royal approbation and Confirmation of the said Agreement and Survey, his Majesty is Graciously pleased to approve and Confirm the same; and pursuant to his Royal pleasure thereupon signified and Expressed, the said Agreement and survey are hereby approved and Confirmed accordingly, whereof the respective Governments of New York and Con-

necticut, the towns of Rye and Bedford, and all persons whom it may concern, are to take due Notice and govern themselves accordingly.

"JOHN POVEY."

—

Extract from a Letter to Governor Morris from James Alexander, Esquire, (dated 2d December, 1754).

"I am heartily sorry to hear that the Connecticut People have so far prevailed as to corrupt some of Northampton People to join them. I believe more vigorous Measures will be wanting to nip this Affair in the Budd than Writing to Governors and Magistrates or employing a few Rangers, as I before proposed; I question if less will do than a superior Number to the Connecticut Men, Women, and Children that come, and bring them to Philadelphia, the Women and Children to ship off to Governor Fitch, the Men to imprison till bailed or list for Ohio, this done twice or thrice will terrify Others from coming, and one or two Thousand Pounds laid now out in this Service may save scores of Thousands that it may afterwards cost. I doubt not Connecticut will amuse and give good Words till a great Number be setled and then bid Defiance.

"Your Letter to Governor Fitch was a very proper previous Step, but I suppose nothing is to be expected from it

"I shewed Mr. Armstrong and my Son a Collection of all the Papers relating to the Settlement of the Bounds between New York and Connecticut, and gave it to my Son to get several of them copied by Mr. Armstrong's Return. The Beginning of the Elizabeth Town Bill has Dates of Charter to South and North Virginia Company, with Books and Leaves from whence taken."

—

Extract from a Letter to Governor Morris from Mr. Thomas Pownal, dated the ninth of December, 1754.

"As to the Matter You was pleased to intimate to me about the Connecticut Emigration, the following is the best account I could pick up. I did not see the Governor. There was a great Meeting about a Fortnight ago at Hartford of the People concerned in the Design'd. The original Sharers are Six Hundred; there were at Hartford Two Men from the Delaware who represented Twenty on the Delaware. The Scheme when it was first undertaken stood thus: They made a Purse, each Man paying four Dollars towards the Purchase, &c., but since that they have been obliged to pay five more, so that to the original Sharers of the Purchase 'tis nine dollars a Man. These original Sharers take in (many of them) Partners in their Share, So that the Number of Emigrants may be very considerable. These Sharers engaged to go themselves or to procure one to go in their Stead to the Sasquehannah, and there to make a

Settlement, build a Building, clear so much Land, &c., on their respective Lots in a given Time. They talk of each Lot being several square Miles. What was concerted at this last Meeting was as follows: They chose a Treasurer and a Committee to transact their affairs as to the Purchase, as to the Application to their own Government for a Conveyance of the Right, as to their Application to the Government of England for a Charter, &c., &c, as to all controverted Rights. This is all that appears upon the Face of Business as far as I have learnt. 'Tis said their own Government is not inclined to come into the Scheme; But I should guess by the People concerned in it the Fact is not so. Deputy Govr Pietkins and Major Wolcot (both Commissioners at Albany this Summer) were mentioned to me as concerned in it; The other Names I heard are Mr. Seymor, Mr. Edwards, an Attorney at Hartford, Col. Falcot of Hartford, Major Dyers, Col. Willis, Major Leyman, and several other principal Men of this Province. I think I heard that their agent had wrote them Word that it was supposed their Scheme would interfere with Mr. Penn's Patent. The grand Emigration does not propose to go forth till all be quietly settled, but in the mean time 'tis said there will be some Individuals going.

"All this and more than this I imagine You must have heard; but as You desired me to acquaint You with what I heard of it as I passed thro' the Colony, I do this more to shew my Readiness to comply with every Command You can honour with than that it can give You any new Light into the Affair.

—

A Letter to Governor Morris from Col. Johnson.

"December 9, 1754.

"May it please Your Honour:

"I with pleasure embrace this oppertunity of congratulating Your Honour on Your Safe Arrival and advancement to that Government, over which I sincerely wish You long to preside.

"I have been honoured with Yours of the 15th ult. by Mr. Daniel Clause, whom I immediately sent to call Hendrick to my House. Upon his arrival I delivered and interpretted your Honour's Letter or Invitation to him, and urged his waiting upon You immediately, which, when he agreed to, I spoke to him concerning the affair as far as I Judged necessary; and I flatter myself it will have a good Effect, He having faithfully promised me to exert himself and use his utmost endeavours for the Interest of the Proprietaries against the Connecticut Attempt.

"After my expatiating some time on the Injustice of their Proceedings, more especially so after what had passed at Albany last June in Publick, Hendrick then with some warmth disapproved of them, as well as the weakness of those of his Bretheren who were

seduced by Lyddius, and promised to do all he could to make them revoke or retract what they had so shamefully done, provided I would Assist him and Countenance his Proceedings with the Five Nations, which I assured him I would with all my Interest; upon that He and his Party sett out full of Spiritts and in good temper; and I doubt not (from the knowledge of Your Honour's great and well-established Character) of their returning so; and Mr. Peter's great experience and thorough knowledge of Indian affairs as well as of Hendrick's temper and Principalls will contribute much to Your Honour's Ease in accelerating the Affair with them, Who (to those unacquainted with their Ways and tedious forms) must be thought very troublesome and Silly. I have had a great deal of discourse with Hendrick in private about that affair, and also his present Sentiments, which to insert here would make my Letter of too great a length for Your Honour to read with Patience; wherefore make bold to refer Your Honour to the Bearer, Mr. Clause, for some particulars I have communicated to him, as I am convinced of his Sincerity and readiness to Serve that Government on all Occasions.

"Nothing could give me more Pleasure than to hear of those Indians answering Your Honour's Expectations, as I am, with all due regard,

"Your Honour's Most Obedient Humble Servant,

"J. M. JOHNSON.

"MOUNT JOHNSON, Dec^br. the 9th, 1754."

—

A Letter from Col. Johnson to Mr. Richard Peters.

"MOUNT JOHNSON, Dec^br. 9th, 1754.

"Sir:

"Your kind favour of the 15th Ulto^r with one from Governor Morris, was brought to me by Mr. Clause into the Woods where I have been these three Months past settling some of my Lands, upon which I came Home and sent Mr. Clause immediately for the Politician Hendrick, to whom I delivered the Governour's Letter and advised him to undertake the Journey, which at first he was unwilling to do, but after talking a good deal on the Subject to him and promising to join and back him here among the Six Nations, his Fears and Uneasiness vanished, so that he agreed to go, and Assured me he would do all in his Power for the Interest of the Proprietaries.

"As None knows the Nature and Temper of Indians better than you do, I have not the least doubt of their returning well satisfied and in good Temper, which would give me great pleasure, as I am certain it would be of Service to the Cause in Hand.

"Having been hurried and thronged with Numbers since my coming home as not to allow me time to write or scarce look about me, hope you will be kind enough to excuse Brevity and this Scrawl, and believe me

"Sincerely Your most humble Servant,

"WM. JOHNSON.

"P. S.—I have given Mr. Clause some hints concerning the Management of the Indians while there, which may be useful."

—

Extract from a Letter to James Alexander, Esquire, from a Connecticut Man.

"NORWALK, Decr 13th, 1752.

"Sir:

"The last Assembly in October a Petition was prepared signed by four hundred Heads of Families, praying for a Grant of those Lands within the Bounds of our Charter that lie West of Hudson's River. I was earnestly applied to by some of the Company, but on what you said to me When You last saw me at New York I not only refused to have any Thing to do with them but took the proper Means to have their Petition negatived, but in such a Way as they knew nothing of.

—

Mr. James Alexander's Answer to the foregoing.

"NEW YORK, Decr 15th, 1752.

"Sir:

"For Connecticut to claim any Part of what's West of the Line agreed on in 1683 and confirmed by King William in 1700, may be of Fatal Consequence to its Charter, which it has long enjoyed without any Enquiry into the Validity of it, but if by their Claims they disturb New York, New Jersey, or Pennsylvania, it of Course will set them to enquiring into the Validity and to bring it to the Test by Scire Facias or Quo Warranto, and if in the Issue of either of these it cannot stand the Test then it may be adjudged void, and if it should be so adjudged then would they by their Claims have acted the Part of the Dog in the Fable by catching at the Shadow let go the Substance.

"I think it's Law that where the King has a good Right to grant a Thing and does grant it, and by the same Charter grants what he could not lawfully do, the very inserting that which he could not grant will vitiate and render the whole Grant void.

"But at the Date of the Connecticut Charter a great Part of what's within the Bounds of it was then in the actual Possession of the Dutch, no Part of which could the King lawfully grant to any of his Subjects while so in the Possession of another Christian State,

and if this Fact appears upon the Quo Warranto or Scire Facias it will vacate the whole Charter.

"It may be said (and it is said and insisted on by the Elizabeth Town Answer) that the Duke of York's Grant of New York and New Jersey in 1664 must be for the same Reason void.

"I answer, the Duke of York and his Council in England actually thought that first Grant void in Law for that Reason, and, therefore, after the Peace of London in 1673, by which the Dutch yielded to King Charles the Second all their Claim to New Netherland, the Duke had a Second Grant of New York and in New Jersey in 1674, which was no way liable to the Objection that the first was liable to.

"When your General Court shall seriously consider this I believe they will think they have great Reason to thank whoever advised them to beware of the Precipice which they must have unavoidably fallen into by granting the Prayer of that Petition with 400 Hands to it.

"I make no Doubt but that the Crown (if the Charter should be vacated) would grant the soil to the particular Owners under their present Charter, but that the Crown would grant them the Government again I very much doubt, and it would be unreasonable to do it till they made good all the Damage which the other Colonies had suffered or were like to suffer by their unlawful Claim and all the Charges of the Quo Warranto or Scire Facias and the Charge of their Agents in negotiating the Matter.

"I am, Sir, your most humble Servant,

"JA. ALEXANDER."

—

A Letter to James Alexander, Esquire, from Mr. James Brown, of Norwalk.

"NORWALK, Jan'y 27th, 1755.

"Sir:

"You may remember I wrote to you in behalf of one Captain Case and his Constituents to know if You could inform where a Body of Land might be had in the Jerseys that might accommodate one hundred Families near the Drowned Lands. To which You answered it would be best that You and I should have a meeting, as I in my Letter had proposed. The People was to have been with me long ago and furnished me with Money for carrying on that Affair, but the noise of a New Colony under our Charter Grant hath set the People so madding that they have sent a great many thousand Dollars to one Lydius, as I am informed, who hath made a Purchase of some Indians of a Tract of Land at Sasquehannah of 120 Miles in Longitude and 70 in Latitude. There is, as I understand, upward of one thousand Persons in this Undertaking, all

under the Conduct of this Lydius, who hath lately, as I have been informed, invited them to make a new Purchase of the Indians within the Jersey Claim, on which the Undertakers have sent another large sum of Money to be employed for that Purpose, and by their Committee have preferred a Memorial to our Assembly (who were called together this Month) and required that they would give them some Countenance in making Application to the Crown for a Confirmation of those Lands, the first of which Tracts is within the Grant to Governor Penn, the other in the Jerseys as I understand. Whether the latter Purchase be actually made I cannot tell, but I suppose Lydius will lose no Time until that Affair be accomplished, for it seems he is labouring to divide those Tribes of Indians who pretend to claim those Lands. Our Assembly have done nothing yet in the Case, but what may be done in May next I cannot tell, for their Number is great and some of the principal Men in the Government engaged and concerned. I have done all I could to prevent the Government doing any Thing or intermeddling in the Case, and told them that the first Settlement of our Western Bounds was between the King and the Colony, and must stop all Pretence of our extending our Claim any further either in Law or Equity. I likewise told them the Danger they were in of loosing their Charter in Case they pretended to extend any Claim beyond the first Settlement. As for the other Settlements they seem to refer to Us and New York only, without any Relation to the Lands West. I have had sundry generous offers to come in with them, which I have always refused, and told them it was in a sort riotous and disorderly, and that the method in which they had proceeded might at this critical Time have a Tendency to divide the Tribes of Indians, which I have been since informed it had done. What I have done in preventing our Assembly's doing any thing for this great Number of Men was that I might prevent any Incumbrance being laid on your Lands in the Jerseys, altho' I chiefly mentioned the Purchase they made within Penn his Grant, and assured them I had been informed that those Lands had long since been purchased of the Indians by Liberty from the Crown. Now, S^r^ in case You think any thing further can be done by me you will advise me thereof. S^r^ I have lately come from Col. Brownes at Salem, who with great Regard presents his Compliments, and desires I would take Hunt's Money and use it, and account with him for it in his Business. I hope to wait on You at New York as soon as I get over the Fatigues of that long and tedious Journey.

"I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

"JAMES BROWN."

Mr. Alexander's Answer to Mr. James Brown.

"Sir:

"I have the Favour of Yours of January the 27th by your Son, and am heartily sorry that your People should so throw away their Money in making Purchases privately of the Indians thro' Lydius, seeing the Six Nations have several Times confirmed to William Penn and his Heirs the whole Province of Pennsylvania pursuant to the Grant of the Crown, tho' I believe at the same time it wasagreed that Penn and his Heirs should pay for the particular Parts before settling.

"I do not know that there's so much as one thousand Acres in New Jersey but what has been purchased of the true Indian owners, and should any Attempt be to make Indian Purchases there they may happen to repent it heartily, for by sundry Acts of Assembly none but the Proprietors can purchase, and even they not without Lycence, which they have exclusive of all others, and if any Person purchases otherwise it is not only declared by the said Acts to be seditious, criminal, and void, but also a Penalty laid of 40s. for every Acre so purchased.

"I am clearly of your Opinion, that the first Settlement of the Bounds of Connecticut in 1664 stopped all further Claim Westward by Vertue of their Charter, and their claiming further Westward may push those who shall be disturbed by their Claim to prosecute a Scire Facias for vacating their Charter for so claiming. The other Settlements posterior I allow do relate only to your Colony and the Territories of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, but those Territories not only included New York but also New Jersey, which was Part of his Territories, as it was held by Grant from him, rendering and paying to him Yearly Twenty Nobles, so that he was mesne Lord between his Grantees and the Crown, which Fact I believe You was unacquainted with.

"I think You was perfectly right in refusing the generous offers made to You to come in with those Purchasers, for I believe those Proceedings will be found not only riotous and disorderly but a high Contempt of the Royal Authority, and more especially blameworthy at this Time, as they may tend to create Divisions and ill Blood among the Indians.

"I am very glad that your Sentiments and mine do so nearly agree in those Matters, and hope your just Sentiments may tend to convince your People of the Folly and Injustice of those Purchases so made and intended to be made, and to desist from putting themselves and others to further Charge and Trouble concerning them and endangering their own Charter, which may prove the re-acting the Part of the dog in the Fable—*Losing the Substance by Snatching at the Shadow.*

"I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

"JA ALEXANDER."

On considering the several Matters set forth in the former Minutes of Council and in these Papers, the Council advised the Governor, after thanking Hendrick and the Indians who accompany him for their ready Compliance with his Invitation and undertaking such a long Journey in so severe a Season, which shewed the Sincerity of their Love for the People of this Province, to mention these several Points:

First. The King's Grant to Mr. Penn.

Secondly. That it has been repeatedly made known to the Six Nations with the full Extent of it.

Thirdly. That a firm Friendship has been made with the United Nations, renewed from time to time, and always held sacred by Mr. Penn and his Family as well as by his respective Governors.

Fourthly. That the King has been made acquainted with the several Treaties, approved of them, required his Subjects to keep and fulfil them, and expected that the Indians should do so too.

Fifthly. Passing over those of old Time that mention should be made of what is within the Memory of Us all, vizt:

Sixthly. The Treaty in 1736, and the solemn manner in which it was concluded by a very large Deputation of the Six Nations, in which they the United Nations bound themselves in the most firm and legal manner by an Instrument under their Hands and Seals not to sell any Lands comprized within Mr. Penn's Charter to others than his Heirs and Successors.

Seventhly. That in the most voluntary and perfectly free and open manner the Six Nations last Year ratified this solemn Contract at Albany in the Presence of some of the principal Persons of the several Governments then present at the Congress, having first mentioned an Application of some of the People of Connecticut to purchase from them the Wyomink Lands under some Pretence or other of those Lands being Part of their Country, and with the positive manner in which they rejected that application and assigned the care of those lands to John Shickalamy with a view that the Connecticut People should be obstructed if they attempted the Settlement of them on any Pretence whatever.

Eightly. That notwithstanding all these Treaties, Contracts, & Instruments under Hand and Seal so fully, so publickly, so lately ratified at Albany, one Lydius, a Roman Catholick, and suspected to be a Friend of the French, at the Instigation of some of the Inhabitants of Connecticut, but without Leave or License from that Government, in Breach of their Laws had prepared a Deed of those Wyomink Lands to be executed by the Six Nations to some of the People of Connecticut, and had undertaken to influence them as they should occasionally come to his House, and that to the Shame and Reproach of the Six Nations this false friends of theirs, this wicked Man, had prevailed either by Bribes or drink on many pri-

vate Indians as they came occasionally to Albany on other Business to sign this Deed, making untrue Descriptions of the Places where the Land lay to some of them, and to Others expressly affirming that it was not any Land they the Six Nations had a Value for or that interfered with the Rights of any other Province than Connecticut.

And Lastly. That the Execution of such a Deed in any manner, much more this private, frandulent, and deceitful manner, is a manifest Breach of the Treaties and a Violation of the most solemn Acts and Agreements of the Six Nations, and that, therefore, it is incumbent on them to represent this Matter to the Government of Connecticut and to insist upon it that the Deed should be delivered up by Lydius by Order of that Government as a Fraud & Imposition upon the People in whose Favour it is pretended to be made; that they the Six Nations should procure for the Proprietaries the Knowledge of the Names of the Signers and a Declaration from them of what passed at the Time of Execution, and that the Proprietaries of this Province be indemnified and put to no Trouble on Account of this Deed, and all this to be done by the Six Nations in such manner as is most agreeable to their Ideas of Justice and their own known Forms of doing Business, which as the Governor is unacquainted with he must leave to Hendrick to consider and give Advice about, and lastly, as this was a Matter of Importance that might draw on this Government very heavy Consequences, a War amongst the King's Subjects, and a War with the Indians, since the immediate Settlem^{t} of this Land was intended and the Attempt was already begun by the Connecticut People, he desired them to think seriously how this could best and most speedily be done, and not only to advise but to undertake to do it, assuring them that what was asked was perfectly agreeable to Col. Johnson, who had recommended to this Government to ask and insist upon these several Matters, and that he would concur with Us to obtain them.

The Governor approving this Advice sent for the Indians, and when the usual Compliments of Condolance for the Deaths of such Persons of Distinction as had on both Sides departed this Life had passed, which took up abundance of Time and consumed a large Quantity of Wampum, he proceeded to mention these several Matters very distinctly and in Order, the Indians being very attentive and the Interpreter at their Instance reading such several Parts of the Treaties and Deeds as were judged necessary on this Occasion.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday, 14th January, 1755, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Benjamin Shoemaker, } Esquires.
Robert Strettell, Richard Peters, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor received a Letter from the Speaker informing him that Twelve Indians of the Cherokee Nation were at his House in their way to Philadelphia, and sent a Pass produced by them from the Commissioners of Indian Affairs at Albany, setting forth that they were taken Captives by the French Indians in the Cherokee Country about two Years ago, and had made their Escape with an Intent to proceed to their own Country, and coming to Albany the Commissioners had taken Compassion of them and sent the Interpreter to conduct them on their Journey. The Secretary was sent with the Compliments of the Government to them at Mr. Norris' and conducted them to Town, lodged them in the State House, and introduced them to Hendrick and his Company. After which they waited on the Governor and Council and produced their Pass, which was ordered to be entered. Hendrick was desired to learn their History, which he did, but it had nothing in it remarkable.

The Cherokee's Pass above mentioned is as follows:

"ALBANY, 9th December, 1754.

"This Day appeared before Us (the Commissioners of the Indian Affairs) the Bearers hereof, who are Cherokee Indians, being 12 in number, and from thence taken Captive by the French Indians about two Years ago, and from thence ran away with an Intent to proceed to their own Country; And we taking Compassion on them have thought proper to assist them on their Journey, and, therefore sent Jacobus Clement to guide them as far as Æsopus; and the said Commissioners desire all Persons not to molest them, but to direct and assist them on the Road thither. We are, Gentlemen,

"Your most humble Servants,

"WYNDER SCHUYLER,
"CORNELIS CUYLER,
"PIETER WINNE,
"JACOB C. TEN EYCK,
"JOHN BUCKMAN,
"JOHN B. V. RENSSELAR,

"We being well satified that the above is true and genuine, desire that all Persons whatsoever may suffer them to pass without

Molestation, and also desire that they will be benevolent and assist them in their Travels.

"A. GAASBECK CHAMBERS,
"JOHANNES TENBROECK,
"JOHANNUS DE LAMETTER,
"DAVID DE LAMETTER,
"PETRUS BOGARDUS,
"JOHN CROOK."

Mr. Francis informed the Governor that he had some time ago acquainted the Proprietaries with his Inclinations to lay down the Office of Attorney General, and that having received a Letter from him signifying his Consent, though with Reluctance, as he was well Satisfied with his Services, and should be glad he would continue in that Office, he desired to resign; and the Governor recommended to the Board Mr. Benjamin Chew to Succeed him; who was unanimously approved, and his Commission ordered to be prepared.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday the 15th January, 1755, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Benjamin Shoemaker, Richard Peters, Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner, } Esquires.

Hendrick and the Mohock Indians.

Conrad Weiser, Interpreter.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Hendrick and the Indians return'd their answer in these Words:

"Brother Onas—

"The Governor and the Good People of this Province have been so kind to Us and entertained Us so agreeably that We have indulged ourselves a long while. Till Yesterday We did no Business, Then You spoke to Us, and by your Speech We are sensible You place much Confidence in Us. We are very glad that You discovered to Us the Grief of your Heart, and We have taken every Thing You said very seriously into Consideration."

Gave a String.

"Brother:

"We have considered what you have said to Us about the deceitful Deed that John Lydius inveigled some of Us to sign.

"We agree that the Deed should be destroyed. We agree with

Pennsylvania. 1755.

Mr. Francis informed the Governor, that he had sometime ago acquainted the Proprietaries with his Inclinations to lay down the office of Attorney General; and that having received a Letter from him, signifying his Consent, tho with Reluctance, as he was well satisfied with his Services, and should be glad he would continue in that office, he desired to resign; and the Governor recommended to the Board Mr Benjamin Chew to succeed him, who was unanimously approved, and his Commission ordered to be prepared.

At a Council held at Philadelphia Wednesday the 15th January A.M. 1755,

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn
Benjamin Shoemaker
Richard Peters
Robert Strettell
Joseph Turner
} Esquires

Hendrick and the Mohock Indians — Conrad Weiser Interpreter.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Hendrick and the Indians returnd their answer in these Words.

Brother Onas

The Governor and the good People of this Province have been so kind to us, and entertained us so agreeably, that We have indulged Ourselves a long while. Till yesterday We did no Business. Then You spoke to us, and by your Speech We are sensible, You place much Confidence in us. We are very glad that You discovered to us the Grief of your Heart, and We have taken every Thing You said very seriously into Consideration.

Gave a String.

Brother,

We have considered what You have said to us about the deceitful Deed that John Lydius inveigled some of us to sign.

We agree that the Deed should be destroyed. We agree with You that it is a false Proceeding. We will give You our Assistance, but You know that We cannot destroy the Deed ourselves, that would be another Mistake, that would be to do as these bad People have done. It must be the act of the Council of the Six Nations. We will think of the proper means. One measure has already come into our minds, that is, We advise the Governor to send for Two Deputies of every Nation, Mohocks, Senecas, Onondagos, Cayugas, Oneidas and Tuscaroras, either here or at Albany, to kindle a Council Fire with them, and lay before them these several Deeds for them to consider, and find a Way to oblige the Government of Connecticut to discountenance this Proceeding, and to make it a joint act of Government with the Six Nations to cancel that Deed, in a Treaty to be held for that Purpose with the Six Nations and Government of Connecticut.

Brethren,

We and You can talk pro and con with great Freedom, but these People must be told of it in Form. But then as it is War Time, We advise that this be done as soon as possible; for We who are here to day, may not be here to morrow. This is our present Advice.

Gave a large Belt.

Then the Governor told the Indians that he had something to communicate to them

them of a publick Nature, which he would do in the State House in the Presence of the Inhabitants, and desired to see the Indians there in half an hour, and to bring with them the Cherokees.

them of a publick nature, which he would do in the State House in the Presence of the Inhabitants, and desired to see the Indians there in half an hour, and to bring with them the Cherokees.

At a Council held at the State House 15th January 1755. A.M.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn
Benjamin Shoemaker
Richard Peters
Robert Strettell
Joseph Turner
} Esquires

Hendrick and the Mohock Indians.
The Cherokee Indians.
Conrad Weiser Interpreter
Several of the Inhabitants of the City.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Hendrick, on behalf of the Cherokees, thanked the Government for their kind Reception and generous Entertainment - and assured the Governor, that they were by no means tired with staying with their Brethren, but as they had been a long while absent from their Families, they desired Leave to proceed to the Cherokee Country; and being told that some Cloathes were making for them, and when these were ready, their Passports, their Letters of Recommendation and their Guides they would then be left to go when they pleased - Hereupon Hendrich again at their Instance returned Thanks in a very affectionate manner; and then Hendrich in behalf of all the Six Nations, as they were in Alliance with the Cherokees, made an elegant Compliment to the Government for their brotherly and compassionate Usage of these distressed Indians, and commended the Propr., Governor and People of this Province, as having more than any other of the Colonies manifested on all Occasions, a particular Tenderness and affection for the Indians.

Then the Governor spoke as follows,

Brethren the Six Nations,

We are mutually obliged by Treaties to give each other Intelligence, and in Vertue of these Leagues, and as a Testimony of the peculiar Confidence We place in the Mohock Nation, We inform You, that His majesty has remonstrated to the French King, the Injustice of the Encroachments made by his Subjects on the Lands of our Allies the Six Nations, and that they, having put those Lands under His Britannick majesty's Protection, do insist on being assisted to drive all the French Intruders off, and his majesty, not having obtained a satisfactory Answer from the French King, was sending a large Army into America, to obtain it by his Arms, in Conjunction with those of the Six Nations, in whose Cause his majesty interests himself warmly, and will, God blessing his Endeavours, procure them ample Redress.

The Forces are now at Sea, and may be expected every Day - They will land in Virginia. You must have been told that large Numbers of Warriors are making ready to the Eastward - One General Officer from England will command all the Armies, and a Plan of Operations will when he arrives be concerted and concluded.

Brethren,

We are sensible much of our Success will depend on the Concurrence of the Six Nations, and We shall be asked many Questions by the General, concerning their

Dispositions

Pennsylvania. 1755.

Dispositions, and the Numbers that will join Us - or the French - I desire therefore that You will speak freely to me on this Subject - have no Reserve, but open all your Heart, and let me know the real Sentiments, Purposes and Inclinations of the Six Nations - whether they are for or against Us - Do not conceal the Truth - Let Us know the State of their Minds.

Answer of the Indians - Hendrich Speaker.

Brother Onas,

You shall find in Us a Disposition to hide nothing from You that regards the common Interest - Onontio, it is certainly true, has among the Six Nations a very considerable Party - More of them are for him than against him - He has found a Way to divide our People - He gives large Rewards. He builds Strong Houses wherever the Situation is advantageous, and it can serve either to curb Us, or to intercept You in your Commerce with Us - and by this means he is able to defend such as declare for him - He gives fine Cloathes - He employs artful Men who live as Indians - Whereas You are weak, You build no strong Houses; You send Persons only to trade amongst Us, who consults their own Interest, and often impose upon Us.

Brother Onas,

You desire Us to speak all that We know of the Disposition of the Indians towards the English, whether it be good or bad; We have told You the Truth, that We are divided amongst Ourselves, and that some of every Tribe is for the French and some for the English - We the Mohocks boast that We are of the English Side, and therefore have a Right to speak Things, tho they may be disagreeable to You - We mean it well however, and now shall take the Freedom to tell You an Affair that will always do hurt to the English, till it be remedied - Dont therefore be displeased with Us, if We take this Opportunity of telling You, that the Government of New York does not use Us well, and till they be brought to give Us Satisfaction in our Complaints, We shall never be such good Friends of the English as We should otherwise be.

The case is this; the People of New York have surveyed large Tracts of Land belonging to Us, without our Consent, without any Grant from Us, and without making Us any Satisfaction - The Castles We live in are granted away from Us without our Knowledge, -

We made regular and publick Complaints to Governor Clinton, and the last Time he was at Albany, he solemnly promised he would examine into the Facts and redress Us; but he left the Council in a very abrupt shameful manner and run away to England - It is true he told Us from New York, that he would lay our Complaints before the King of Great Britain, and he wrote from London to Col. Johnson, to excuse himself, that he had not an Opportunity of doing it when he first arrived, but would certainly do it sometime after; but We have heard nothing from him, and believe our Complaints are buried deep under the Ground.

Brethren,

This is not all; tho We are the faithful Friends of the English, yet We have no Countenance nor Respect shewed Us at Albany, which would not grieve Us so much, if We did not see the French Indians preferred to Us - We mean the Caghnawaga Indians, who are extremely caressed at Albany, and supplied with every Thing they want, while no Notice is taken of Us - These Indians who are known to be no Friends

of

of the English, and hearty Friends of the Governor of Canada, and in his Confidence, ... carry on a large private Trade with the People of Albany. Powder, Lead, Goods, every thing in short are sold to the French, and they are the Carriers - The French are supplied by this clandestine Trade with every Thing they want, and these Indians inform them of every thing they hear and see - This We have often spoke of likewise, and told the Governor of New York that it is disgustful to Us, and hurtful to them; for they corrupt our young Indians and decoy them to the French Settlements, and persuade them to go with them to the French - They are always telling our young Men what a gainful Trade they have, and laugh at Us for not doing as they do - Coll Johnson knows this to be true, and what Mischief is done by it.

Brethren

We beg You will take these two Matters under your Consideration, and obtain for Us a speedy Redress, which We despair of receiving, unless thro your Interposition and good Offices both at New York and in England.

The Interpreter informed the Governor, that Hendrick made many Complaints against a neighbouring Government, and therefore he did not care to interpret it without Leave; whereupon the Governor ordered him to waive it, and to desire the Indians to speak to him on this matter in Council.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday, 14th January, 1755, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Benjamin Shoemaker, } Esquires.
Robert Strettell, Richard Peters, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor received a Letter from the Speaker informing him that Twelve Indians of the Cherokee Nation were at his House in their way to Philadelphia, and sent a Pass produced by them from the Commissioners of Indian Affairs at Albany, setting forth that they were taken Captives by the French Indians in the Cherokee Country about two Years ago, and had made their Escape with an Intent to proceed to their own Country, and coming to Albany the Commissioners had taken Compassion of them and sent the Interpreter to conduct them on their Journey. The Secretary was sent with the Compliments of the Government to them at Mr. Norris' and conducted them to Town, lodged them in the State House, and introduced them to Hendrick and his Company. After which they waited on the Governor and Council and produced their Pass, which was ordered to be entered. Hendrick was desired to learn their History, which he did, but it had nothing in it remarkable.

The Cherokee's Pass above mentioned is as follows:

"Albany, 9th December, 1754.

"This Day appeared before Us (the Commissioners of the Indian Affairs) the Bearers hereof, who are Cherokee Indians, being 12 in number, and from thence taken Captive by the French Indians about two Years ago, and from thence ran away with an Intent to proceed to their own Country; And we taking Compassion on them have thought proper to assist them on their Journey, and, therefore sent Jacobus Clement to guide them as far as Æsopus; and the said Commissioners desire all Persons not to molest them, but to direct and assist them on the Road thither. We are, Gentlemen,

"Your most humble Servants,

"WYNDER SCHUYLER,
"CORNELIS CUYLER,
"PIETER WINNE,
"JACOB C. TEN EYCK,
"JOHN BUCKMAN,
"JOHN B. V. RENSSELAR,

"We being well satified that the above is true and genuine, desire that all Persons whatsoever may suffer them to pass without

Molestation, and also desire that they will be benevolent and assist them in their Travels.

"A. GAASBECK CHAMBERS,
"JOHANNES TENBROECK,
"JOHANNUS DE LAMETTER,
"DAVID DE LAMETTER,
"PETRUS BOGARDUS,
"JOHN CROOK."

Mr. Francis informed the Governor that he had some time ago acquainted the Proprietaries with his Inclinations to lay down the Office of Attorney General, and that having received a Letter from him signifying his Consent, though with Reluctance, as he was well Satisfied with his Services, and should be glad he would continue in that Office, he desired to resign; and the Governor recommended to the Board Mr. Benjamin Chew to Succeed him; who was unanimously approved, and his Commission ordered to be prepared.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Wednesday the 15th January, 1755, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Robert Strettell, Benjamin Shoemaker, Joseph Turner, Richard Peters, } Esquires.

Hendrick and the Mohock Indians.

Conrad Weiser, Interpreter.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Hendrick and the Indians return'd their answer in these Words:

"Brother Onas—

"The Governor and the Good People of this Province have been so kind to Us and entertained Us so agreeably that We have indulged ourselves a long while. Till Yesterday We did no Business, Then You spoke to Us, and by your Speech We are sensible You place much Confidence in Us. We are very glad that You discovered to Us the Grief of your Heart, and We have taken every Thing You said very seriously into Consideration."

Gave a String.

"Brother:

"We have considered what you have said to Us about the deceitful Deed that John Lydius inveigled some of Us to sign.

"We agree that the Deed should be destroyed. We agree with

You that it is a false Proceeding. We will give You our Assistance, but You know that We cannot destroy the Deed ourselves, that would be another Mistake that would be to do as these bad People have done; It must be the act of the Council of the Six Nations. We will think of the proper Means. One Measure has already come into our Minds, that is, We advise the Governor to send for Two Deputies of every Nation, Mohocks, Senecas, Onondagos, Cayugas, Oneidos, and Tuscaroras, either here or at Albany, to kindle a Council Fire with them and lay before them these several Deeds for them to consider and find a Way to oblige the Government of Connecticut to discountenance this Proceeding, and to make it a joint Act of Government with the Six Nations to cancel that Deed in a Treaty to be held for that Purpose with the Six Nations and Government of Connecticut.

"Brethren:

"We and You can talk pro. and con. with great Freedom, but these People must be told of it in Form. But then as it is a War Time, We advise that this be done as soon as possible, for We who are here to-day may not be here to-morrow. This is our present advice."

Gave a large Belt.

Then the Governor told the Indians that he had something to communicate to them of a public nature which he would do in the State House in the Presence of the Inhabitants, and desired to see the Indians there in half an hour, and to bring with them the Cherokees.

At a Council held at the State House, 15th January, 1755, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Benjamin Shoemaker, Richard Peters, Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner, } Esquires.

Henrick and the Mohock Indians.

The Cherokee Indians.

Conrad Weiser, Interpreter.

Several of the Inhabitants of the City.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Hendrick, on behalf of the Cherokees, thanked the Government for their kind Reception and generous Entertainment, and assured the Governor that they were by no means tired with staying with their Brethren, but as they had been a long while absent from their

Families they desired Leave to proceed to the Cherokee Country, and being told that some Cloathes were making for them, and when these were ready their Passports, their Letters of Recommendation, and their Guides, they wou'd then be left to go when they pleased. Hereupon Hendrick again at their Instance returned Thanks in a very affectionate manner, and then Hendrick, in behalf of all the Six Nations, as they were in Alliance with the Cherokees, made an elegant Compliment to the Government for their brotherly and compassionate Usage of these distressed Indians, and commended the Propr, Governor, and People of this Province as having more than any other of the Colonies manifested on all occasions a particular Tenderness and affection for the Indians.

Then the Governor spoke as follows:

"Brethren the Six Nations—

"We are mutually obliged by Treaties to give each other Intelligence, and in Vertue of these Leagues, and as a Testimony of the peculiar Confidence We place in the Mohock Nation, We inform You that His Majesty has remonstrated to the French King the Injustice of the Encroachments made by his Subjects on the Lands of our allies the Six Nations, and that they having put those Lands under His Britannick Majesty's Protection do insist on being assisted to drive all the French Intruders off, and his Majesty not having obtained a satisfactory Answer from the French King was sending a large Army into America to obtain it by his Arms in Conjunction with those of the Six Nations, in whose Cause his Majesty interests himself warmly, and will, God blessing his Endeavours, procure them ample Redress.

"The Forces are now at Sea and may be expected every day. They will land in Virginia. You must have been told that large Numbers of Warriors are making ready to the Eastward. One General Officer from England will command all the Armies, and a Plan of Operations will when he arrives be concerted and concluded.

"Brethren:

"We are sensible much of our Success will depend on the Concurrence of the Six Nations, and We shall be asked many Questions by the General concerning their Dispositions and the Numbers that will join Us or the French. I desire, therefore, that You will speak freely to me on this Subject—have no Reserve, but open all your Heart and let me know the real Sentiments, Purposes, and Inclinations of the Six Nations—whether they are for or against Us. Do not conceal the Truth. Let us know the State of their Minds."

Answer of the Indians—Hendrick Speaker.

"Brother Onas:

"You shall find in Us a Disposition to hide nothing from You that regards the common Interest. Onontio it is certainly true has among the Six Nations a very considerable Party. More of them

You that it is a false Proceeding. We will give You our Assistance, but You know that We cannot destroy the Deed ourselves, that would be another Mistake that would be to do as these bad People have done; It must be the act of the Council of the Six Nations. We will think of the proper Means. One Measure has already come into our Minds, that is, We advise the Governor to send for Two Depaties of every Nation, Mohocks, Senecas, Onondagos, Cayugas, Oneidos, and Tuscaroras, either here or at Albany, to kindle a Council Fire with them and lay before them these several Deeds for them to consider and find a Way to oblige the Government of Connecticut to discountenance this Proceeding, and to make it a joint Act of Government with the Six Nations to cancel that Deed in a Treaty to be held for that Purpose with the Six Nations and Government of Connecticut.

"Brethren:

"We and You can talk pro. and con. with great Freedom, but these People must be told of it in Form. But then as it is a War Time, We advise that this be done as soon as possible, for We who are here to-day may not be here to-morrow. This is our present advice."

Gave a large Belt.

Then the Governor told the Indians that he had something to communicate to them of a public nature which he would do in the State House in the Presence of the Inhabitants, and desired to see the Indians there in half an hour, and to bring with them the Cherokees.

At a Council held at the State House, 15th January, 1755, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Robert Strettell, Benjamin Shoemaker, Joseph Turner, Richard Peters, } Esquires.

Henrick and the Mohock Indians.

The Cherokee Indians.

Conrad Weiser, Interpreter.

Several of the Inhabitants of the City.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Hendrick, on behalf of the Cherokees, thanked the Government for their kind Reception and generous Entertainment, and assured the Governor that they were by no means tired with staying with their Brethren, but as they had been a long while absent from their

Families they desired Leave to proceed to the Cherokee Country, and being told that some Cloathes were making for them, and when these were ready their Passports, their Letters of Recommendation, and their Guides, they wou'd then be left to go when they pleased. Hereupon Hendrick again at their Instance returned Thanks in a very affectionate manner, and then Hendrick, in behalf of all the Six Nations, as they were in Alliance with the Cherokees, made an elegant Compliment to the Government for their brotherly and compassionate Usage of these distressed Indians, and commended the Propr Governor, and People of this Province as having more than any other of the Colonies manifested on all occasions a particular Tenderness and affection for the Indians.

Then the Governor spoke as follows:

"Brethren the Six Nations—

"We are mutually obliged by Treaties to give each other Intelligence, and in Vertue of these Leagues, and as a Testimony of the peculiar Confidence We place in the Mohock Nation, We inform You that His Majesty has remonstrated to the French King the Injustice of the Encroachments made by his Subjects on the Lands of our allies the Six Nations, and that they having put those Lands under His Britannick Majesty's Protection do insist on being assisted to drive all the French Intruders off, and his Majesty not having obtained a satisfactory Answer from the French King was sending a large Army into America to obtain it by his Arms in Conjunction with those of the Six Nations, in whose Cause his Majesty interests himself warmly, and will, God blessing his Endeavours, procure them ample Redress.

"The Forces are now at Sea and may be expected every day. They will land in Virginia. You must have been told that large Numbers of Warriors are making ready to the Eastward. One General Officer from England will command all the Armies, and a Plan of Operations will when he arrives be concerted and concluded.

"Brethren:

"We are sensible much of our Success will depend on the Concurrence of the Six Nations, and We shall be asked many Questions by the General concerning their Dispositions and the Numbers that will join Us or the French. I desire, therefore, that You will speak freely to me on this Subject—have no Reserve, but open all your Heart and let me know the real Sentiments, Purposes, and Inclinations of the Six Nations—whether they are for or against Us. Do not conceal the Truth. Let us know the State of their Minds."

Answer of the Indians—Hendrick Speaker.

"Brother Onas:

"You shall find in Us a Disposition to hide nothing from You that regards the common Interest. Onontio it is certainly true has among the Six Nations a very considerable Party. More of them

are for him than against him. He has found a Way to divide our People. He gives large Rewards, He builds Strong Houses wherever the Situation is advantageous, and it can serve either to curb Us or to intercept You in your Commerce with Us, and by this means he is able to defend such as declare for him. He gives fine Cloathes: He employs artful Men who live as Indians; Whereas You are weak, You build no strong Houses, You send Persons only to trade amongst Us who consult their own Interest and often impose on Us.

"Brother Onas:

"You desire Us to speak all We know of the Disposition of the Indians towards the English whether it be good or bad. We have told You the Truth, that We are divided amongst Ourselves, and that some of every Tribe is for the French and some for the English. We the Mohocks boast that We are of the English Side, and, therefore, have a Right to speak Things tho' they may be disagreeable to You. We mean it well, however, and now shall take the Freedom to tell You an Affair that will always do hurt to the English till it be remedied. Don't, therefore, be displeased with Us if We take this Opportunity of telling You that the Government of New York does not use Us well, and till they be brought to give Us Satisfaction in our Complaints We shall never be such good Friends of the English as We shou'd otherwise be.

"The case is this: the People of New York have surveyed large Tracts of Land belonging to Us without our Consent, without any Grant from Us, and without making Us any Satisfaction. The Castles We live in are granted away from Us without our Knowledge.

"We made regular and public Complaints to Governor Clinton, and the last time he was at Albany he solemnly promised he would examine into the Facts and redress Us; but he left the Council in a very abrupt shameful manner and run away to England. It is true he told Us from New York that he would lay our Complaints before the King of Great Britain, and he wrote from London to Col. Johnson to excuse himself that he had not an Opportunity of doing it when he first arrived, but would certainly do it some time after; but We have heard nothing from him, and believe our Complaints are buried deep under the Ground.

"Brethren:

"This is not all; tho' We are the faithful Friends of the English, Yet We have no Countenance nor Respect shewed Us at Albany, which would not grieve Us so much if We did not see the French Indians preferred to Us. We mean the Caghnawaga Indians, who are extremely caressed at Albany, and supplied with every Thing they want, while no Notice is taken of Us. These Indians, who are known to be no Friends of the English, and hearty Friends of the Governor of Canada, and in his Confidence, carry on a large

private Trade with the People of Albany. Powder, Lead, Goods, every thing in short are sold to the French, and they are the Carriers. The French are supplied by this clandestine Trade with every Thing they want, and these Indians inform them of every thing they hear and see. This We have often spoke of likewise, and told the Governor of New York that it is disgustful to Us and hurtful to them, for they corrupt our young Indians and decoy them to the French Settlements, and persuade them to go with them to the French. They are always telling our young Men what a gainful Trade they have, and laugh at Us for not doing as they do. Col. Johnson knows this to be true, and what Mischief is done by it.

"Brethren:

"We beg You will take these two Matters under your Consideration, and obtain for Us a speedy Redress, which We despair of receiving unless thro' your Interposition and good Offices both at New York and in England."

The Interpreter informed the Governor that Hendrick made many Complaints against a neighbouring Government, and therefore he did not care to interpret it without Leave; whereupon the Governor ordered him to waive it, and to desire the Indians to speak to him on this matter in Council.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday, 17th January, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Benjamin Shoemaker, Richard Peters, Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Yesterday the Interpreter, with Hendrick, Seth, and Brandt, related to the Governor in private what they had said in publick at the State House the day before, which relating to the Conduct of the Government of New York, His Honour thought it ought to be delivered in Council, and had, therefore, summoned the Members; Whereupon Hendrick spoke as follows:

"Brethren:

"I am glad of this Opportunity to open my Heart. It has been heavily oppressed these Seven or Eight Years, and I have wanted to disclose it. We have been cheated of our Land by the People of Albany; sometimes they have produced Deeds for Lands which We did not sell them; at other times they held more Land than was sold. We complained to Governor Clinton, assuring him it would occasion a Breach between Us and our Brethren, and he promised

(Extract of a treaty held in Philadelphia On the 15th January 1755 —
Between Govern.r Morris & sundry Chiefs of the Mohock Indians.

Governor Morris in his speech to the Indians Acquaints them, that the King had Remonstrances the Encroachments of the French on the Lands of his Allies the Six Nations, One that his Majesty not having received Satisfaction from the French King was sending a large Army into America to Obtain it by force of Arms in Conjunction with those of y.e Six Nation Indians, in Which Cause his Majesty interests himself Warmly Will God Blessing his Endeavours Procure them Ample Redress & Telling further, That We are sensible much of the success will depend On the Concurrence of the Six Nations, And as We shall be Glad Many Questions of the General concerning their Dispositions, and the Numbers that Will Join us, Or the French, Before therefore You Will speak freely to me On this Subject. Have no Reserve, But Open all Your heart, that we may know the Real sentiments, Purposes & Inclinations of the Six Nations, Whether they are for, or against us And conceal y.e Truth Let us know the State of Your Minds.

Answer of the Indians — Sundrick Speaker } Chief of Mohocks

Brother Onas,

You Shall first from us a Disposition to hide Nothing from You that regards the Common Interest — Onontio We certainly have Among y.e Six Nations a large Considerable Party, Most of y.e are for him, Many are Neuter Him, & has found a Way to divide Our People, He gives large Rewards, He Builds strong Houses Where ever the Situation is Advantageous, He Can Come either by Land or Lake, & be Informed from Canada as to us, and by this Means has able to defend such as Declare for him — He Gives out Cheats, He employs artful Men who live as Indians, Whereas You are Great, You Build no Strong Houses, You send Persons Only to trade among us, who consult their Own Interest & often impose On us. —

Brother

[illegible] at

[illegible] the Peace

[illegible] Onontio Signifies Governor of Canada —

You and all other Matters be Put upon a Right footing. If this is not done
Soon, tho' Those it will Affect Shall then Consult with Your Excellency & Colo
Johnson what Can be further done to serve You. This Can assure You, that
his Majesty will not Suffer any of his Subjects to hurt You in Your Persons
And if any Injury has been done You, and he be made Acquainted with it
He will Order You ample Satisfaction. The Indians thanked the
Governor & said That this is all they Could Expect. They Complained
to the Governor that they were desirous to return home. They Gave their
Thanks for their Entertainment & Kindness they had Received.
They Frankly declared That the People of Pennsilvania always acted
towards the Indians as Brothers & Friends That Deputies of the
Indians Assembled Regularly. They Would Publish what the Proclam-
ation Enables them to Grant while here, and that the Governor Sent
at their Request by the Assembly of the Moneys, what Presents
he thought proper to make them. Recommended by them.

Brother Onas

You desire us to speak all that We know of the Disposition of the Indians to the English, Whether it be Good or Bad, We have told You the Truth that is, we have Lived among Christians, and some of them have been our Friends, and some for the English — We the Mohocks boast that We are Old We English See, and therefore have a right to speak things tho' they may be disagreeable to You — We mean it Well however, And now shall take the Liberty to tell You an Affair that Will always be Hurt to the English, tho' it is disagreeable — And therefore be displeased with us — It We take the Liberty to tell You, That the Government of New York does not Use us well, And Tells them is brought to Live with us, therefore have in Custom to Use us as Good Friends to the English as We have Always been —

Therefore this the Reason of New York have Encouraged large Bodys of the Canada to Us Without Consent, without sent from us Which we think is very unjust Dissatisfaction — Therefore We have Broke Chain and Silver Chain and Covenant with Us Which we Knowledge — We may be Justified to Complain to Governor Clinton, And the last time We was at Albany, He Clearly Promise Us Which Came into the hands and Keeping us, That he left the Council, in a very abrupt shameful Manner, & run Away to England — This have Reason from New York that We Could by Our Complaints before King of Great Brittain, And He Write from London to Col. Johnson to Clear himself — That he had not an Opportunity of doing it When He first Arrived, but Would Certainly doit Sometime after — But We have no Letter from him, and believe Our Complaint to be Come deep unto the Ground —

Brethren

This is Notable, tho We are the Faithful friends of the English, Yet We have no Countenance nor Respect shewed us at Albany, What Would so Grieve us so much, if We do not See the French Indians there, for We Mean the Cagnawaga Indians, where the Cheamly Came, are at Albany and Supplied with Everything they Want, Whilst No Notice is taken of Us.

The Mohocks and Chief of all 6 Nat. Indians

Chief

These Indians who are known to be our Friends & the English are kindly
Friends of the Govern.r of Canada, are in his Confidence, & carry on a Private
Trade with the People of Albany. Powder, Lead, Goods, Everything in
Short are Sold to the French, and they are the Carriers. The French
supplie by this Clandestine Trade with Every thing they Want. The
these Indians is from them of Everything they hear &c. This We
have often spoke of, & Severall time told the Govern.r of New York.
That it is disgustfull to us, and hurtfull to them, for they Corrupt
our Young Indians and draw them to the French Settlement, and
persuade them to go with them to the French. They are always telling
our Young Men what a Gainfull trade they have, & much better
doing as they do. Coll.o Johnson knows this to be true & what Mischief
is done by it.

Brethren. We hope you will take this into Consideration, & for the future
Restrain the Indians of your Province from
Trading with the French, as it is of Great Consequence
to us & them, for the Preservation & Good Offices both of New York &
us Indians.

Brethren, We Expected, on hearing the Govern.r the Indians here, would
Complain to us against the Neighbouring Government, what they do
not think fit to intermit without Cause, & therefore We desired
to know it, & to Enable the Indians to speak to him on their Arrival
in Council

N.B. This Speech was not published at that time

At a Council held the 14th January 1735 in Philadelphia —

Yesterday the Interpreter with Hendrick, Seth. & Brandt, related to the Governor in Private what they said in Public at ye State House the day before, which as it related to the Government of New York, His Honour thought it Ought to be delivered in Council, Whereupon Hendrick Spoke as follows —

Brethren.

I am Glad of this Opportunity to Open my Heart. I have been heavy these Seven or Eight Years, and have Wanted to disclose it. We have been Cheated of Our Lands by the People of Albany. Sometimes they have given Goods for Lands which We did not sell them. At other times they told new Land than was sold. We Complained to Govr Clinton about him. It Would Occasion a Breach between Us & Our Brethren, and He promised Us Redress, and towards the Close of his Administration He heard Our Complaints, but When We Expected the performance of his Promise, He told us that the Government was Expensive, & that he Could not Do much to our Affairs, and y^t the Province Would Do it, & desired We would Leave Albany [illegible] Govr Hunter Succeeded, & We have Always been Offered Our Commissions, and he Promised us fair, but has done Nothing for us, and We are Sure We Shall always be Put off, and Live Upon this Manner, & Desire to Receive Justice, unless the Governor & Council in England Commiserate Several People in New York told us that We should move away to Ohio among the [illegible] Indians. But this We Do not Like. For if [illegible] plant there Our Castles Land and Where we Live. Now We Come to Let the People of New York Wish and Desire Our Removal —

We hope this Matter may be Examined into, & will be found that We Speak the Truth Coll^o Johnson knows this Matter better than We, Who in his Hands the several Deeds of Purchasing Lands We Showed Two Gores in which the Gov^rs of New York intended to Cheat us of — Coll: Johnson

[1] Sr Danvers Osborne [2] Govern^r Morris & his Council

Coll.° Johnson knows these particulars of both these Affairs, and because he knows Our Affairs they hate him as Well as us, and Would beat him no better than they beat us. The Differences of the Nine Fr. Govern.ts with us arose from Our Complaints against the Commissioners of Albany, & for letting the Commissioners who be discharge, for that We Would have nothing further to doe with them. If they were discharge Afterwards it was thought proper that Lambert Moore Esqr. & Coll.° Peter Schuyler were appointed, & these two hate the new Purchase

During the time of the last War Coll.° Johnson Dwells on us, and listned to him, He was Our Captain when no other Dr. anything, & often persuaded us and We Would, and engaged in the War against the French We have often been in the Steeple of Albany to break off peace with the French, but they Will not hear on it, We have [illegible] may be more Cowardish they Should not talk. [illegible] from the Governor Sullens. They Tell us of [illegible] Agent that [illegible] Commissioners & the [illegible] Sachems, perhaps the Indians Will pay Regard to the former Words made them, that Would grant their Lands to the King. But We can not depend upon him, In Colonel Schuyler's time, and his own & like the last. When the last War broke out the Governor of Yr. dec make it known to the Indians, that the Governor of Canada would not pay any Regard to them but those who would not join with the French should be taken from them — No Indian Will Trade with them, Indeed from them — No other Nations engaged so much in Trade, many Thousand Pounds, The Governor of New York never took any Notice of it, He knows Nothing Still in Our hands, He never took it But, Our Blood is Still on the Ground. He never made us any Satisfaction. The Indian Nation is, and the Govern.t of New York knows it, when any Tribe after a

last but

Hatchet, some take it up, Others don't. Whoever makes Peace, Shou[illegible]
The Peace is made, & that Town Comes to take the Hatchet from You, & then make
Some Acknowledgement according to their Abilities. But this was three
Years, No Presents was given, No Notice of Peace, No Satisfaction for
Blood Spilt &c. —

Brethren. Hearing a Belt which he said was given by Coll. Johnson
This is the first of Intelligence We have with Coll. Johnson when the
Treaty was at Easton — We put ourselves under your Protection,
& promised to treat with us. This is the last Year, & then
He promised us the Kings Protection with the Three Tribes. Since after
the fall of the Three Tribes. Such as Wolf & Bear — that was
they are tied together. —

Brethren.
The Governor of Canada sent us a Belt & Belt Hearing up a Belt
to the Indians — Message —

Brethren Delawares.
You must not [illegible] the Peace of Peace, for
Such as Offer Peace & request to make Peace. However
Particular Instructions from the King to Make Peace to You
to give for You, and to keep You to know your Limits. to quit
Your Chiefs, Your Officers, Your Soldiers, with Valuable
Presents, Belts & Strings. with the Tomahawk buried with
fine Belts with Belts & Strings —

Brethren
The Governor of Virginia & Pennsylvania formerly sent Belts
to You they did not hear Your Voice to You, Brethren they with Belts
You to Meddle with the War, but sit still. Don't meddle with their
Quarrels, leave it entirely to us, and the English to settle their Differences
We do not want You to meddle at all. Brethren we shall now
This is the Purport of a Message from the New Governor of Canada, but We
must first not in time to give an Answer to it. For fear leaving his
Regard

Request. We have actually Engaged with Coll. Johnson to go to War
with his Command —

Brethren.

many of the Warlike Struggle into Canada are when they go to
War are always sure to meet with the kindest reception. Now
this they intermarry with the Cayuga Indians, and when the
is Father Warriors are out hunting to draw them from the English
they have come, Spies from the Govern[illegible] of Canada, they have
many times against the English — I have Informed of
Canada is an Artfull Industrious Man — He employs all his
[illegible] Brethren Indians Indians to Conceive Plots
and Strive to Cause Insurrections Indians
easily Led to Exploit under their Leaders —

[illegible] Saying that We Absolutely desire
Strive from Your Land — If you do not depart We know they
[illegible]

with Lieut. Col. Butler

Brethren.

I Received Belts from you the 20th Inst.

I Return unto you Belts. Viz

Brethren.

I am heartily sorry to hear you complain against the Government
of New York (the Virginia Government) that it is impossible
for the Kings Troops to Cannot subsist for; But you must
[illegible] sensible that all the Kings Governments are Separate and
and Independant of One Another and therefore Cannot
done Harm in a friendly Way to lay before the Government of New
York what you allege against it, and Desire my Brethren Officers
You may possibly Receive Satisfaction in the Point in Question

You

of the English, and hearty Friends of the Governor of Canada, and in his Confidence, ... carry on a large private Trade with the People of Albany. Powder, Lead, Goods, every thing in short are sold to the French, and they are the Carriers - The French are supplied by this clandestine Trade with every Thing they want, and these Indians inform them of every thing they hear and see - This We have often spoke of likewise, and told the Governor of New York that it is disgustful to Us, and hurtful to them; for they corrupt our young Indians and decoy them to the French Settlements, and persuade them to go with them to the French - They are always telling our young Men what a gainful Trade they have, and laugh at Us for not doing as they do - Col. Johnson knows this to be true, and what mischief is done by it.

Brethren

We beg you will take these two matters under your Consideration, and obtain for Us a speedy Redress, which We despair of receiving, unless thro your Interposition and good Offices both at New York and in England.

The Interpreter informed the Governor, that Hendrick made many Complaints against a neighbouring Government, and therefore he did not care to interpret it without Leave; whereupon the Governor ordered him to waive it, and to desire the Indians to speak to him on this matter in Council.

At a Council held at Philadelphia Friday 17th January 1755.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn
Benjamin Shoemaker
Richard Peters
Robert Strettell
Joseph Turner
} Esquires

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Yesterday the Interpreter, with Hendrick, Seth and Brandt related to the Governor in private what they had said in publick at the State House the day before, which relating to the Conduct of the Government of New York, His Honour thought it ought to be delivered in Council, and had therefore summoned the members - Whereupon Hendrick spoke as follows.

Brethren,

I am glad of this Opportunity to open my Heart - It has been heavily ---- oppressed these Seven or Eight Years, and I have wanted to disclose it. We have been cheated of our Land by the People of Albany; sometimes they have produced Deeds for Lands which We did not sell them; at other times, they held more Land than was sold - We complained to Governor Clinton, assuring him it would occasion a Breach between Us and our Brethren, and he promised Us Redress; and towards the Close of his Administration, he took all our Papers and heard our Complaints; but when We expected the Performance of his Promise, he told Us, another Governor was appointed, and that he could not then meddle with our

affairs

affairs, but the new Governor would do it – He dyed, and We never saw him. Then Mr. Delancey was appointed, and We have three times opened our Grievances to him, and he promised Us fair, but has done nothing for Us; and We are afraid We shall always be put off, and led by the Nose in this manner, and obtain no Redress, unless the Governor and his Council interpose in our Favour.

Several People of New York told Us, that We should move away to Ohio among the Rest of our Brethren; that they had Patents for all our Lands, even for the Place where our Castles stand, and where We live. Hence We conclude, that the People of New York wish and desire our Removal.

We desire this matter may be examined; it will be found that We speak the Truth. Col. Johnson knows this matter better than We do, and has in his Hands the several Proofs of our being cheated.

We discovered Two Plots in which the Governor of New York intended to cut Us off. Col. Johnson knows the Particulars of both these Plots; and because he knows our Affairs, they hate him as well as Us, and would treat him no better than they treat Us.

The Difference of the new York Government with Us arose from our Complaints against the Commissioners of Albany, and for desiring the Commissioners might be discharged, for We would have nothing further to do with them; and they were discharged. afterwards it was thought proper, that somebody should transact Indian affairs, and Col. Johnson was appointed, and therefore they hated him and Us too.

During the Time of the last War, Col. Johnson prevailed on Us, and We listened to him. He was our Captain, when no Others did any Thing – He alone persuaded Us, and We obeyed him, and engaged in the War against the French.

We have often desired the People of Albany to break off their Correspondence with the French Indians, but they will not hearken – We desired a Fence might be made over which they should not pass – They wrote to and received from Quebec private Letters – They sell to the People of Quebec a great deal of Powder & Lead, ammunition and other Provisions, and carry on a private Correspondence with them. Col. Johnson knows of these private Dealings as well as We; by these means the French know every thing that the English are doing.

Col. Johnson received a Letter from Governor Clinton, wherein he says, "perhaps the "Indians will say I forgot the Promise that I made them, that I would present their Case to "the King". But We cannot depend on him; he has told Us several Stories before, and this may be like the rest.

When the last War broke out, the Governor of New York did make it known to all the Indians, that he would protect, pay and take Care of them, but those that would not join the English he would withdraw his Protection from them.

No other Nation engaged so much as We did – many of Us were killed – The Governor of New York never took any notice of it – We have the Hatchet still in our Hands – He never took it out – Our Blood is still on the Ground – He never made Us any Satisfaction.

The Indian Fashion is and the Government of New York knows it – When any Tribes offer a Hatchet, some take it up, others do not – Whoever makes Peace should say the Peace is made, and that I now come to take the Hatchet from You; and then make some Acknowledgment according to their Abilities; but this was never done – No

Presents

Presents were given – No notice of Peace – no Satisfaction for Blood spilled.

Brethren,

Shewing a Belt which he said was given by Colo Johnson.

This is one Part of the Contract We made with Colo Johnson when the Rumour of War was heard – We put Ourselves under his Protection, he promised to live and dye with Us – This is his Seal and Hand, and by which he promised Us the King's Protection – The Three Tribes – Two Castles – the Seal of the Three Tribes – Turtle, Wolf and Bear – The Chains by which they are tied together.

Brethren,

The Governor of Canada sent Us this Belt, (holding up a Belt) by the Hands of a Priest, with the following Message.

Children, Mohocks,

I am but just come over from the King of France your Father – I take this Opportunity of acquainting You of my Arrival – I have received particular Instructions from the King my Master to be kind to You, to send for You, and to engage You to renew your Visits. I know all your Chiefs, your Castles, your affairs – I miss You very much – You have deserted Us; but come again I will use You with Tenderness – I will send You Two Batteaus with Goods in the Spring.

Children,

The Governors of Virginia and Pennsylvania formerly, turned their Backs on You, they did not hear You nor regard You; but now they will solicit You to meddle with the War. But sit still, do not meddle with their Quarrel, leave it entirely to Us and the English to settle our Differences – We do not want You to meddle at all, pray send me your Answer.

This is the Purport of a Message from the new Governor of Canada; but We neither have sent nor intend to send an Answer to it. Far from favouring his Request, We have actually engaged with Colo Johnson to go to War under his Comand.

Brethren,

Many of the Mohocks straggle into Canada, and when they do so, they are always sure to meet with the kindest Reception – now and then they intermarry with the Caghnawaga Indians, and when this is the Case, no Stone is left unturned to draw them from the English – They receive large Presents from the Governor of Canada – they hear many Stories against the English – I assure You the Governor of Canada is an artful industrious man, he employs all his Skill and Time in Indian Business. You cannot conceive the Arts used by him to seduce the affections of the Six Nations – The French vastly outdo the English in Art and Industry.

We will conclude with saying, that We absolutely despair of Redress from New York; if You do not help Us, We know they will not – We will give all up.

– The Governor told them, that He would weigh and consider the several Matters delivered by them with the Council and the wise men, and return an Answer.

Memorandum.

The Governor, Mr. Peters and Mr. Weiser had many Conferences with the Indians, in which it was considered what might be the proper Methods for the Indians to take in

in

Pennsylvania. 1755.

in order to invalidate the Deed of Lydius, which they owned had been signed by ..... several private Indians for the sake of the money - among other things, it was ... proposed, that at the general Council of Onondago this affair shoud be mentioned, and Lydius's Deed declared to be no Deed of the Six Nations, and to prevent this and other like attempts, that it should be proposed by the Council of Onondago, to convey to the Proprietaries by a formal Deed the Lands lying within the .... Province of Pennsylvania; the Six Nations to receive a Sum every two Years for a determined Space of Time: or some how or other, Payment of the Consideration money should be settled to their Satisfaction. The Indians consented to this, and engaged to confer with Col. Johnson first, and to settle everything with him. of which he should acquaint the Governor, and when the Matter should be brought to Effect, then Mr. Weiser and Mr. Peters might come to Col. Johnsons.

are for him than against him. He has found a Way to divide our People. He gives large Rewards, He builds Strong Houses wherever the Situation is advantageous, and it can serve either to curb Us or to intercept You in your Commerce with Us, and by this means he is able to defend such as declare for him. He gives fine Cloathes: He employs artful Men who live as Indians; Whereas You are weak, You build no strong Houses, You send Persons only to trade amongst Us who consult their own Interest and often impose on Us.

"Brother Onas:

"You desire Us to speak all We know of the Disposition of the Indians towards the English whether it be good or bad. We have told You the Truth, that We are divided amongst Ourselves, and that some of every Tribe is for the French and some for the English. We the Mohocks boast that We are of the English Side, and, therefore, have a Right to speak Things tho' they may be disagreeable to You. We mean it well, however, and now shall take the Freedom to tell You an Affair that will always do hurt to the English till it be remedied. Don't, therefore, be displeased with Us if We take this Opportunity of telling You that the Government of New York does not use Us well, and till they be brought to give Us Satisfaction in our Complaints We shall never be such good Friends of the English as We shou'd otherwise be.

"The case is this: the People of New York have surveyed large Tracts of Land belonging to Us without our Consent, without any Grant from Us, and without making Us any Satisfaction. The Castles We live in are granted away from Us without our Knowledge.

"We made regular and public Complaints to Governor Clinton, and the last time he was at Albany he solemnly promised he would examine into the Facts and redress Us; but he left the Council in a very abrupt shameful manner and run away to England. It is true he told Us from New York that he would lay our Complaints before the King of Great Britain, and he wrote from London to Col. Johnson to excuse himself that he had not an Opportunity of doing it when he first arrived, but would certainly do it some time after; but We have heard nothing from him, and believe our Complaints are buried deep under the Ground.

"Brethren:

"This is not all; tho' We are the faithful Friends of the English, Yet We have no Countenance nor Respect shewed Us at Albany, which would not grieve Us so much if We did not see the French Indians preferred to Us. We mean the Caghnawaga Indians, who are extremely caressed at Albany, and supplied with every Thing they want, while no Notice is taken of Us. These Indians, who are known to be no Friends of the English, and hearty Friends of the Governor of Canada, and in his Confidence, carry on a large

private Trade with the People of Albany. Powder, Lead, Goods, every thing in short are sold to the French, and they are the Carriers. The French are supplied by this clandestine Trade with every Thing they want, and these Indians inform them of every thing they hear and see. This We have often spoke of likewise, and told the Governor of New York that it is disgustful to Us and hurtful to them, for they corrupt our young Indians and decoy them to the French Settlements, and persuade them to go with them to the French. They are always telling our young Men what a gainful Trade they have, and laugh at Us for not doing as they do. Col. Johnson knows this to be true, and what Mischief is done by it.

"Brethren:

"We beg You will take these two Matters under your Consideration, and obtain for Us a speedy Redress, which We despair of receiving unless thro' your Interposition and good Offices both at New York and in England."

The Interpreter informed the Governor that Hendrick made many Complaints against a neighbouring Government, and therefore he did not care to interpret it without Leave; whereupon the Governor ordered him to waive it, and to desire the Indians to speak to him on this matter in Council.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Friday, 17th January, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Benjamin Shoemaker, Richard Peters, Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Yesterday the Interpreter, with Hendrick, Seth, and Brandt, related to the Governor in private what they had said in publick at the State House the day before, which relating to the Conduct of the Government of New York, His Honour thought it ought to be delivered in Council, and had, therefore, summoned the Members; Whereupon Hendrick spoke as follows:

"Brethren:

"I am glad of this Opportunity to open my Heart. It has been heavily oppressed these Seven or Eight Years, and I have wanted to disclose it. We have been cheated of our Land by the People of Albany; sometimes they have produced Deeds for Lands which We did not sell them; at other times they held more Land than was sold. We complained to Governor Clinton, assuring him it would occasion a Breach between Us and our Brethren, and he promised

Us Redress, and towards the Close of his Administration he took all our Papers and heard our Complaints, but when We expected the Performance of his Promise he told Us another Governor was appointed, and that he could not then meddle with our Affairs but the new Governor would do it. He dyed and We never saw him. Then Mr. Delancey was appointed, and We have three times opened our Grievances to him and he promised Us fair, but has done nothing for Us, and we are afraid We shall always be put off and led by the Nose in this manner and obtain no Redress unless the Governor and his Council interpose in our Favour.

"Several People of New York told Us that We should move away to Ohio among the Rest of our Brethren, that they had Patents for all our Lands, even for the Place where our Castles stand and where We live. Hence We conclude that the People of New York wish and desire our Removal.

"We desire this Matter may be examined; it will be found that We speak the Truth. Col. Johnson knows this Matter better than We do, and has in his Hands the several Proofs of our being cheated.

"We discovered Two Plots in which the Governor of New York intended to cut Us of. Col. Johnson knows the Particulars of both these Plots, and because he knows our Affairs they hate him as well as Us, and wou'd treat him no better than they treat Us.

"The Difference of the New York Government with Us arose from our Complaints against the Commissioners of Albany, and for desiring the Commissioners might be discharged, for we would have nothing further to do with them; and they were discharged. Afterwards it was thought proper that somebody should transact Indian Affairs, and Col. Johnson was appointed; and, therefore, they hated him and Us too.

"During the Time of the last War Col. Johnson prevailed on Us, and We listened to him. He was our Captain when no Others did any Thing. He alone persuaded Us, and We obeyed him and engaged in the War against the French.

"We have often desired the People of Albany to break off their Correspondence with the French Indians, but they will not hearken. We desired a Fence might be made over which they should not pass. They wrote to and received from Quebec private Letters. They sell to the People of Quebec a great deal of Powder, Lead, Ammunition, and other Provisions, and carry on a private Correspondence with them. Col. Johnson knows of these private Dealings as well as We; by these means the French know every thing that the English are doing.

"Col Johnson received a Letter from Governor Clinton wherein he says 'perhaps the Indians will say I forgot the Promise that I made them that I would present their Case to the King.' But we

cannot depend on him; he has told Us several Stories before, and this may be like the rest.

"When the last War broke out the Governor of New York did make it known to all the Indians that he would protect, pay, and take Care of them; but those that would not join the English he would withdraw his Protection from them.

"No other Nation engaged so much as We did. Many of Us were killed. The Governor of New York never took any Notice of it. We have the Hatchet still in our Hands. He never took it out. Our Blood is still on the Ground. He never made Us any Satisfaction.

"The Indian Fashion is (and the Government of New York Knows it) When any Tribes offer a Hatchet some take it up, others do not. Whoever makes Peace shou'd say the Peace is made and that I now come to take the Hatchet from You, and then make some acknowledgement according to their Abilities; but this was never done. No Presents were given—No Notice of Peace—No Satisfaction for Blood spilled.

"Brethren:

"(Shewing a Belt which he said was given by Col. Johnson.)

"This is one Part of the Contract We made with Col. Johnson when the Rumour of War was heard. We put Ourselves under his Protection—he promised to live and dye with Us. This is his Seal and Hand, and by which he promised Us the King's Protection: The Three Tribes—Two Castles—the Seal of the Three Tribes—Turtle, Wolf, and Bear—The Chains by which they are tied together.

"Brethren:

"The Governor of Canada sent Us this Belt (holding up a Belt) by the Hands of a Priest with the following Message:

"'Children, Mohocks:

"'I am but just come over from the King of France, your Father. I take this Opportunity of acquainting You of my Arrival. I have received particular Instructions from the King, my Master, to be kind to You, to send for You, and to engage You to renew your Visits. I know all your Chiefs, your Castles, your Affairs. I miss You very much. You have deserted Us; but come again I will use You with Tenderness. I will send You Two Batteaus with Goods in the Spring.

"'Children:

"'The Governors of Virginia and Pennsylvania formerly turned their Backs on You, they did not hear You nor regard You; but now they will sollicit You to meddle with the War. But sit still, do not meddle with their Quarrel; leave it entirely to Us and the English to settle our Differences. We do not want You to meddle at all. Pray send me your Answer.'

"This is the Purport of a Message from the New Governor of Canada; but We neither have sent nor intend to send an Answer to it. Far from favouring his Request We have actually engaged with Col. Johnson to go to War under his Comand.

"Brethren:

"Many of the Mohocks straggle into Canada, and when they do so they are always sure to meet with the kindest Reception. Now and then they intermarry with the Caghnawaga Indians, and when this is the Case no Stone is left unturned to draw them from the English. They receive large Presents from the Governor of Canada; they hear many Stories against the English. I assure You the Governor of Canada is an artful industrious Man. He employed all his Skill and Time in Indian Business. You cannot conceive the Arts used by him to seduce the Affections of the Six Nations. The French vastly out do the English in Art and Industry.

"We will conclude with saying that We absolutely despair of Redress from New York. If You do not help Us We know they will not. We will give all up."

The Governor told them that He would weigh and consider the several Matters delivered by them with the Council and wise Men, and return an Answer.

—

MEMORANDUM.

The Governor, Mr. Peters, and Mr. Weiser, had many conferences with the Indians, in which it was considered what might be the proper Methods for the Indians to take in order to invalidate the deed of Lydius, which they owned had been signed by several private Indians for the sake of the Money. Among other things it was proposed that at the general Council of Onondago this Affair shou'd be mentioned, and Lydius' Deed declared to be no Deed of the Six Nations, and to prevent this and other like Attempts that it should be proposed by the Council of Onondago to convey to the Proprietaries by a formal Deed the Lands lying within the Province of Pennsylvania, the Six Nations to receive a Sum every two Years for a determined Space of Time, or some how or other Payment of the Consideration Money should be settled to their Satisfaction. The Indians consented to this, and engaged to confer with Col. Johnson first, and to settle every thing with him, of which he should acquaint the Governor, and when the Matter should be brought to Effect then Mr. Weiser and Mr. Peters might come to Col. Johnson's.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 20th January, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Robert Strettell, Benjamin Shoemaker, Joseph Turner, Richard Peters, } Esquires.

The Mohock Indians.

Conrad Weiser, Interpreter.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor ordered the Interpreter to acquaint the Indians that he was going to give an Answer to what was delivered by them on the Seventeenth Instant.

"Brethren:

"We are heartily sorry to hear you complain against the neighbouring Government of New York, and wish it was in our Power to give You the Redress You so earnestly sollicit for, but You must be sensible that all the King's Governments are upon an equal Footing, and independant on one another, and therefore no more can be done than in a friendly Way to lay before the Government of New York what You alledge against it, and to use my best offices that You may speedily receive Satisfaction for the several Injuries done You, and all other Matters be put upon a right Foot. If this be not regarded, tho' I hope it will, I shall then consult with your good Friend Col. Johnson what can be further done to serve You. This I can assure You that his Majesty will not suffer any of his Subjects to hurt You with Impunity, and if any Injury has been done You and he be made acquainted with it he will order You ample Satisfaction."

The Indians thanked the Governor, and said that this is all they could expect. They then signified to the Governor that they were desirous to return home; they gave hearty Thanks for the Entertainments and Kindness they had received; they frankly declared that the People of Pennsylvania always acted towards the Indians as Brothers and Sisters, and deserved of all the Indians a particular Respect; They would publish at their Castles the Civilities received whilst here, and the Governor might at all Times depend on the Fidelity of the Mohocks, and that they would be ready to come whenever he should send for them, either for Council or Action.

The Assembly at the Instance of the Governor had made them a small Present, and the Governor ordered the Secretary in Conjunction with Conrad Weiser to pay them on Account of the Proprietaries for their Trouble such Sums as would entirely satisfy

Pennsylvania. 1755.

in order to invalidate the Deed of Lydius; which they owned had been signed by ... several private Indians for the sake of the money - among other things, it was ... proposed, that at the general Council of Onondago this affair should be mentioned, and Lydius's Deed declared to be no Deed of the Six Nations, and to prevent this and other like attempts, that it should be proposed by the Council of Onondago, to convey to the Proprietaries by a formal Deed the Lands lying within the ... Province of Pennsylvania; the Six Nations to receive a Sum every two Years for a determined Space of Time: or some how or other, Payment of the Consideration money should be settled to their Satisfaction. The Indians consented to this, and engaged to confer with Col. Johnson first, and to settle everything with him, of which he should acquaint the Governor, and when the Matter should be brought to Effect, then Mr. Weiser and Mr. Peters might come to Col. Johnsons.

At a Council held at Philadelphia Monday the 20th January 1755.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn
Benjamin Shoemaker
Richard Peters
Robert Strettell
Joseph Turner
} Esquires

The Mohock Indians.
Conrad Weiser Interpreter.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor ordered the Interpreter to acquaint the Indians, that he was going to give an answer to what was delivered by them on the Seventeenth Instant.

Brethren

We are heartily sorry to hear You complain against the neighbouring Government of New York, and wish it was in our Power to give You the Redress You so earnestly solicit for, but You must be sensible that all the Kings Governments are upon an equal Footing, and independant on one another; and therefore no more can be done, than in a friendly Way to lay before the Government of New York, what You alledge against it, and to use my best Offices, that You may speedily receive Satisfaction for the several Injuries done You, and all other Matters be put upon a right Foot. If this be not regarded tho I hope it will, I shall then consult with your good Friend Col. Johnson what can be further done to serve You. This I can assure You, that his majesty will not suffer any of his Subjects to hurt You, with Impunity; and if any Injury has been done You, and he be ... made acquainted with it, he will order You ample Satisfaction.

The Indians thanked the Governor, and said, that this is all they could expect. They ... then signified to the Governor, that they were desirous to return home; they gave hearty ... Thanks for the Entertainments and Kindnesses they had received - they frankly declared that the People of Pennsylvania always acted towards the Indians as Brothers and Sisters, and deserved of all the Indians a particular Respect. They would publish at their Castles the Civilities received whilst here, and the Governor might at all Times depend on the Fidelity of the Mohocks, and that they would be ready to come, whenever he-

should

should send for them, either for Council or Action.

The Assembly at the Instance of the Governor had made them a small Present, and the Governor ordered the Secretary, in Conjunction with Conrad Weiser, to pay them on account of the Proprietaries for their Trouble, such Sums as would entirely satisfy them, and to provide Mr. Clause with Money to bear the Charges of their Return, ... which was done; and Passports delivered to them, with two Letters to Coll. Johnson, one from the Governor, the other from Mr. Peters Which are as follow.

A Letter from Governor Morris to Coll. Johnson.

Philadelphia 23 January 1755.

Sir,

I am favoured with Yours by Hendrick, and heartily thank You for the Part You have been so good as to take in the Connecticut affair - Hendrick has been very explicit upon the Subject, and I have entertained him and his Companions in the best manner I could, and I believe to their own Satisfaction.

You will give me Leave to refer You to a Letter, You will receive with this from Mr. Peters, for the particulars that have passed here, and for the Plan that We have agreed to pursue to put an End to this affair; in which I hope for the Continuance of your friendly Offices - You will observe, We propose, that the Six Nations should be invited to send Deputies to your House early in the Spring, with full Powers to treat and agree upon matters relative to this Purchase of Lydius, and to prevent the like for the future, where I shall send Commissioners to meet them; and it will give me particular Pleasure if You will permit me to name You in that Commission.

These Indians complain of ill Usage from the People of Albany on account of their Lands; and tell me, that a very large Trade is carried on between Albany and Canada by means of the French Indians, who for that Purpose are constantly at Albany; and that the French, by that means, are furnished with whatever Goods they want, either for their Trade, or their Troops.

Such a Trade must be very prejudicial to the English Interest at all times, but more especially so at this, and ought effectually to be prevented; but whether these Mohocks out of Resentment to the People of Albany do not represent this matter in too strong a Light, You who have frequent Opportunities of observing can best tell.

His Majesty, upon being informed of the Steps taken by the French upon this Continent, has ordered Two Regiments to be sent from Ireland, and Two more to be raised in America, for the Defence of his Subjects here; and I am in hourly Expectation of hearing of the Arrival of the Irish Regiments at Virginia, who together with the American Regiments are to be under the Command of Major General Braddock, who I hear is to have the Government of New York; but this last piece of News I believe is not much to be depended on - These Preparations seem to portend a War between us and France, the Seat of which will be chiefly in America; and I could wish the English Colonies would prepare themselves for such an Event; but You will see by the Papers that have passed between me and the Assembly, that this Colony in particular, tho most concerned, are resolved to do nothing. I heartily wish You a Continuance of Health, and am

Dear Sir
your most obedient
humble Servant
Robt. H. Morris

A Letter from Mr. Richard Peters to Coll. Johnson.

Sir,

I was on the eighth Instant most agreeably surprised with your Favour

of

of the ninth of December by Hendrick. Not having received a Line from Mr. Claus to intimate to me their kind Intention, I had given over all Expectations of seeing them this Winter, and took the Opportunity of disclosing the matter to Scarrooyady, an Oneido Chief, who succeeds the late Half King in the Direction of Indian Affairs at Aucquick, and was so good as to call upon the Governor for his Commands to the Six Nations, to whom he was going at the Instance of Virginia to invite them to Winchester, and to give them an Account of Indian affairs on the Ohio. By this Chief, whose Family is supported among many Others by this Government, and who is a very hearty Friend of the English, the Governor sent a Message to the great Council at Onondago, ---- complaining of a Breach of Faith in the Indians in making a Deed to the Connecticut People for Lands within this Province. Such a Message was become absolutely necessary, for he had received a Belt from John Shickcalamy, the Person to whom the Indians in the Pennsylvania Treaty at Albany had committed the Care of the Wyoming ... Lands, after having declined including them in the then Sale. Shickcalamy ---- complained heavily, that he was likely to be disturbed by some Strangers, meaning the Connecticut People, some of whom had been to visit those Lands, and told him they had bought them of the Six Nations since the Treaty at Albany, and intended in the Spring to come and settle them, and praying this Government would prevent this Injustice, or he should be obliged to complain to the Six Nations for Redress. I likewise gave Scarrooyady a Letter to You, and charged him to take your Advice in the manner of communicating this affair to the Six Nations. He went away on Christmas Day, and that Day fortnight Hendrick arrived.

Before I proceed to mention what has passed between Hendrick and the Governor, it may not be amiss to inform You of the Character of Scarrooyady and his Errand, that You may know how to interpose if necessary. He is a Warrior, a brave and stout Man, and has an Aversion to the French, and wants without any good Reason to strike them, and secretly purposes to animate the Six Nations to take Part in the War - This he will do, if he can, tho this is not his publick Errand, yet I verily believe it is in his Intention, for he has with him an Hatchet Belt given to him and a few Warriors by Col. Washington in his march to the French Fort, which they accepted, and did actually tho imprudently fall on La Force and his Party at the same time that Col. Washington did, an account of which You have in the Speeches he made here which are copied for your Use.

I have another Reason for suspecting his Intention, as he was charged by the Governor of Virginia with an Invitation to the Six Nations to come to Winchester in the Spring, it was thought necessary to give a Belt from this Province and Maryland to enforce that Invitation, and I asked him what sort of a Belt should be given, shewing him several, he chose a large Black Belt of Fourteen Rows, and tho I did not approve it, yet having asked his advice, I suffered him to have his Way, and told the Governor in Council that it was an improper Belt for a peaceable Invitation, and that the Six Nations would interpret it as a Message of War - But the old man declared he would not talk of War with that Belt, ... but only make Use of it to give the Invitation, and that as there was no Hatchet in it, its being black signified nothing. But suspecting that he may make another Use of it, the Governor desired me to mention this Matter to You, as he has done to Hendrich, that all Mistakes may be prevented, and no bad Consequences ensue.

This makes my Letter long, but I hope You will pardon it.

Now to proceed to our good Friend Hendrich and his Business.

He told Us very frankly, that You had made him an hearty Friend to this Province, and would join with and support him in any Measures the Governor of Pennsylvania should advise to get rid of this Connecticut Deed, and I heartily thank You for this singular

Kindness

Kindness, and for mentioning the same thing Yourself in your Letters to the Governor & me.

In consequence of this hearty Concurrence of yours and the Mohocks, his Honour gave Hendrick a Belt with a String of Wampum tied to it. By the Belt he was asked to undertake along with You the breaking of the Connecticut Deed, and for that Purpose, and because there is no other way in the World to get rid of it, he was further desired to consider with You what will be the best method to procure the meeting of a Council as soon as possible at your House, to consist of two or three Deputies of each Nation, and no more, in order to consult together of the most effectual Manner how to do it, and by the String You are desired to convene such Council.

We further intimated to Hendrick and now inform You, that in order to get rid of this Deed, We cannot devise any method that will be effectual, unless the Six Nations in Council will execute a Conveyance to the Proprietaries of all the Lands lying within their Grant, on such Conditions, and in such a manner, as shall be agreed on at your House, and to shew the Indians and yourself our just Intentions, the Governor proposes to name You one of the Commissioners, along with Mr. Penn and myself.

Unless this be done, it will always be in the Power of such Men as Lydius to disturb the Peace of the Government, and to breed endless distractions — Nor will the Indians be Sufferers by executing such a Deed for the whole, since there may be Reservations of ... particular Places made for them in the Grant, and very good Covenants to secure their Possessions, and as it may be an Objection, that all the Money received will be consumed at once, and their Children reap no advantage, to obviate this, it may be stipulated, that the Payments shall be made annually, or every Two Years, for a Number of Years to come.

Hendrick seems to approve much of this Project, and I believe, the more You think of the matter, the more You will be persuaded, that no other Way can do the Thing effectually and therefore, if it meets with your Approbation, which I hope it will do, the Governor begs the Favour of You to summon a Council to your House, and leaves it entirely to You to fix the Time, and to take such measures with the Indians, previous to the meeting, as You and Hendrick shall think proper.

It is thought that more than Three Deputies need not come from any one Nation, but that there should be Three from every Nation. I suppose so much Noise has been or will be made about this vile Attempt of the Connecticut People among the Indians, that they will not be able to get more Hands to their Deed, tho it is thought they will try ... further in the Spring, and bribe high, and therefore no Time should be lost to effectuate what is proposed to be done on the Part of this Province.

But if notwithstanding what has been said, You should not see this Proceeding in the same Light We do, be pleased to favour the Governor or me with a Letter on this Subject, ... and therein set down your Objections, alter, amend: or plan out anew what You think adviseable to be done. We make You our Counsellor, and shall be glad to be set right, ... and either to do this or any other Thing that You shall advise.

You see what a World of Trouble You have drawn on yourself by your Tender of your good Offices, but how to help it I see not — nor what Compensation can be made to You. It shall however be my Endeavour to contrive a Method of doing this to your Satisfaction.

Mr. Penn is out of Town, or he would have joined with me in this Letter and in his respectful Services to You in Return for your kind mention of him.

The Susquehannah Lands, being a Conquest of the Six Nations, do not belong to private Indians, nor to private Nations (but if to any it is to the Cayugas and Oneidos) therefore they cannot be sold by private Indians out of Council — But in Council they may be sold, and the Deed will be good, and in Council the Indians themselves may declare against the fraudulent Deed, that it is made by People who have no Right, and if they had a Right, it is an Imposition on the Parties and a Cheat, the Indians having before given up their Right to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, and besides it is a Breach of Faith with a Province which has been remarkably true and kind to them.

I

512.

Pennsylvania. 1755.

I would not have You imagine, that We cannot, with the Treaties and Deeds ..... already obtained, make out a prior Title to this fraudulent Deed – No, You know that I produced to You at Albany a Deed from the Six Nations to Governor Dungan, and his Deed to Mr. Penn, which comprizes these very Lands, and likewise other Deeds from the Sasquehannah Indians, confirming that Deed, and added to all these, I produced to You two Agreements made by all the Six Nations, not to sell any Lands within Pennsylvania but to the Proprietaries.

I have sent You the News Papers containing all the Messages between Governor and Assembly, and likewise a Copy of Col. Innes's Treaty with the Deputies of Seven Nations of Indians deemed to be in the French Interest; but if any Credit may be given to what themselves say, they are as much or more in the Interest of the English.

Tho in the Beginning of this Letter I have spoke so freely of Scarrooyady, yet I think him a mighty good man, and worthy of all kind of Notice from the Six nations, and I should be glad to know how he is received, and what he does.

Hendrick and his Friends have been kindly entertained, and go away perfectly pleased, and I assure You, they have behaved politely, and given universal Satisfaction.

They have insisted on Governor Morris laying their Complaints against the ..... Government of New York and People of Albany before the King, which he has promised to do, after having first mentioned the matters in Difference to the Governor of New-York, and requested he would be pleased to give the Indians entire Satisfaction – I .... apprehend it is a delicate affair, and may give offence; but why it should, or if it does, why it should be minded, I think there can be no good Reason, as Mr. Morris will I am sure observe good Manners and Friendliness. I am

Sir

your very humble Servant

Richard Peters

Philadelphia
23. January 1755.

"This is the Purport of a Message from the New Governor of Canada; but We neither have sent nor intend to send an Answer to it. Far from favouring his Request We have actually engaged with Col. Johnson to go to War under his Comand.

"Brethren:

"Many of the Mohocks straggle into Canada, and when they do so they are always sure to meet with the kindest Reception. Now and then they intermarry with the Caghnawaga Indians, and when this is the Case no Stone is left unturned to draw them from the English. They receive large Presents from the Governor of Canada; they hear many Stories against the English. I assure You the Governor of Canada is an artful industrious Man. He employed all his Skill and Time in Indian Business. You cannot conceive the Arts used by him to seduce the Affections of the Six Nations. The French vastly out do the English in Art and Industry.

"We will conclude with saying that We absolutely despair of Redress from New York. If You do not help Us We know they will not. We will give all up."

The Governor told them that He would weigh and consider the several Matters delivered by them with the Council and wise Men, and return an Answer.

MEMORANDUM.

The Governor, Mr. Peters, and Mr. Weiser, had many conferences with the Indians, in which it was considered what might be the proper Methods for the Indians to take in order to invalidate the deed of Lydius, which they owned had been signed by several private Indians for the sake of the Money. Among other things it was proposed that at the general Council of Onondago this Affair shou'd be mentioned, and Lydius' Deed declared to be no Deed of the Six Nations, and to prevent this and other like Attempts that it should be proposed by the Council of Onondago to convey to the Proprietaries by a formal Deed the Lands lying within the Province of Pennsylvania, the Six Nations to receive a Sum every two Years for a determined Space of Time, or some how or other Payment of the Consideration Money should be settled to their Satisfaction. The Indians consented to this, and engaged to confer with Col. Johnson first, and to settle every thing with him, of which he should acquaint the Governor, and when the Matter should be brought to Effect then Mr. Weiser and Mr. Peters might come to Col. Johnson's.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 20th January, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn,
Benjamin Shoemaker,
Richard Peters,
Robert Strettell,
Joseph Turner,
} Esquires.

The Mohock Indians.

Conrad Weiser, Interpreter.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor ordered the Interpreter to acquaint the Indians that he was going to give an Answer to what was delivered by them on the Seventeenth Instant.

"Brethren:

"We are heartily sorry to hear you complain against the neighbouring Government of New York, and wish it was in our Power to give You the Redress You so earnestly sollicit for, but You must be sensible that all the King's Governments are upon an equal Footing, and independant on one another, and therefore no more can be done than in a friendly Way to lay before the Government of New York what You alledge against it, and to use my best offices that You may speedily receive Satisfaction for the several Injuries done You, and all other Matters be put upon a right Foot. If this be not regarded, tho' I hope it will, I shall then consult with your good Friend Col. Johnson what can be further done to serve You. This I can assure You that his Majesty will not suffer any of his Subjects to hurt You with Impunity, and if any Injury has been done You and he be made acquainted with it he will order You ample Satisfaction."

The Indians thanked the Governor, and said that this is all they could expect. They then signified to the Governor that they were desirous to return home; they gave hearty Thanks for the Entertainments and Kindness they had received; they frankly declared that the People of Pennsylvania always acted towards the Indians as Brothers and Sisters, and deserved of all the Indians a particular Respect; They would publish at their Castles the Civilities received whilst here, and the Governor might at all Times depend on the Fidelity of the Mohocks, and that they would be ready to come whenever he should send for them, either for Council or Action.

The Assembly at the Instance of the Governor had made them a small Present, and the Governor ordered the Secretary in Conjunction with Conrad Weiser to pay them on Account of the Proprietaries for their Trouble such Sums as would entirely satisfy

them, and to provide Mr. Clause with Money to bear the Charges of their Return, which was done and Passports delivered to them with two Letters to Col. Johnson, one from the Governor the other from Mr. Peters, which are as follow:

A Letter from Governor Morris to Col. Johnson.

"PHILADELPHIA, 23d January, 1755.

"Sir:

"I am favoured with Yours by Hendrick, and heartily thank You for the part you have been so good as to take in the Connecticut affair. Hendrick has been very explicit upon the Subject and I have entertained him and his Companions in the best manner I could, and I believe to their own Satisfaction.

"You will give me leave to refer you to a Letter you will receive with this from Mr. Peters, for the particulars that have passed here and for the Plan that we have agreed to pursue to put an end to this Affair, In which I hope for the Continuance of your friendly Offices. You will observe we propose that the Six Nations should be invited to send Deputy's to your House early in the Spring, with full Powers to treat and agree upon Matters relative to this Purchase of Lydius, and to prevent the like for the future, where I shall send Commissioners to meet them, and it will give me particular pleasure if you will permit me to name you in the that Commission.

"These Indians Complain of ill Usage from the People of Albany on acc^{t} of their Lands, and tell me That a very Large Trade is carried on between Albany and Canada by means of the French Indians, who for that Purpose are Constantly at Albany, and that the French by that means are furnished with whatever Goods they want either for their Trade or their Troops.

"Such a Trade must be very prejudicial to the English Interest at all times, and more especially so at this Time, and ought to be prevented, but whether these Mohocks out of resentment to the People of Albany do not represent this Matter in too strong a Light you who have frequent Opportunities of observing can best tell.

"His Majesty upon being informed of the Steps taken by the French upon this Continent, has ordered two Regiments to be sent from Ireland and two more to be raised in America, for the Defence of his Subjects here, and I am in hourly expectation of hearing of the Arrival of the Irish Regiments at Virginia who together with the American Regiments are to be under the Command of Major General Braddock, who I hear is to have the Government of New York, but this last piece of news I believe is not much to be depended on. These Preparations seem to portend a War between us and France, the Seat of which will be Chiefly in America, and I could wish the English Colonys would prepare themselves for such an Event, but you will see by the Papers that have passed between

me and the Assembly that this Colony in particular tho' most concerned are resolved to do nothing. I heartily wish you a continuance of Health, and am, Dear Sir,

"Your most obedient humble Servant,

"ROBT. H. MORRIS."

A Letter from Mr. Richard Peters to Col. Johnson.

"Sir:

"I was on the eight Instant most agreeably surprized with your Favour of the ninth of December by Hendrick. Not having received a Line from Mr. Claus to intimate to me their kind Intention, I had given over all expectations of seeing them this Winter, and took the Opportunity of disclosing the Matter to Scarrooyady, an Oneido Chief, who succeeds the Half King in the Direction of Indian Affairs at Aucquick, and was so good as to call upon the Governor for his Commands to the Six Nations, to whom he was going at the Instance of Virginia to invite them to Winchester, and to give them an Account of Indian Affairs on the Ohio. By this Chief, whose family is supported among many others by this Government, and who is a very hearty Friend of the English, the Governor sent a Message to the great Council at Onondago complaining of a Breach of Faith in the Indians in making a Deed to the Connecticut People for Lands within this Province. Such a Message was become absolutely necessary, for He had received a Belt from John Shick Calamy, the Person to whom the Indians in the Pennsylvania Treaty at Albany had committed the Care of the Wyomink Lands after having declined including them in the then Sale. Shick Calamy complained heavily that he was likely to be disturbed by some Strangers, meaning the Connecticut People, some of whom had been to visit those Lands and told him they had bought them of the Six Nations since the Treaty at Albany, and intended in the Spring to come and settle them, and praying this Government would prevent this Injustice or he should be obliged to complain to the Six Nations for Redress. I likewise gave Scarrooyady a Letter to You and charged him to take your advice in the manner of communicating this affair to the Six Nations. He went away on Christmas Day and that Day fortnight Hendrick arrived.

"Before I proceed to mention what has passed between Hendrick and the Governor it may not be amiss to inform You of the Character of Scarrooyady and his Errand, that You may know how to interpose if necessary: He is a Warrior, a brave and stout Man, and has an Aversion to the French, and wants without any good Reason to strike them, and secretly purposes to animate the Six Nations to take Part in the War. This he will do if he can, tho' this is not his publick Errand, yet I verily believe it is his Intention, for he

has with him an Hatchet Belt given to him and a few Warriors by Coll. Washington in his March to the French Fort, which they accepted, and did actually, tho' imprudently, fall on La Force and his Party at the same Time that Col. Washington did, an Account of which You have in the Speeches he made here which are copied for your Use.

"I have another Reason for suspecting his Intention, as he was charged by the Government of Virginia with an Invitation to the Six Nations to come to Winchester in the Spring; it was thought necessary to give a Belt from this Province and Maryland to enforce that Invitation, and I asked him what sort of a Belt should be given, shewing him several, he chose a large black Belt of Fourteen Rows, and tho' I did not approve it yet having asked his Advice I suffered him to have his Way, and told the Governor in Council that it was an improper Belt for a peaceable Invitation, and that the Six Nations wou'd interpret it as a Message of War; But the old Man declared he would not talk of War with that Belt, but only make Use of it to give the Invitation, and that as there was no Hatchet on it its being black signified nothing; But suspecting that he may make another Use of it, the Governor desired me to mention this Matter to You as he has done to Hendrick, that all Mistakes may be prevented and no bad Consequences ensue.

"This makes my Letter long, but I hope You will pardon it. Now to proceed to our good Friend Hendrick and his Business. He told Us very frankly that You had made him an hearty Friend to this Province and would join with and support him in any Measures the Governor of Pennsylvania should advise to get rid of this Connecticut Deed, and I heartily thank You for this singular Kindness and for mentioning the same thing yourself in your Letters to the Governor and Me.

"In Consequence of this hearty Concurrence of yours and the Mohocks, his Honour gave Hendrick a Belt with a String of Wampum tied to it. By the Belt he was asked to undertake along with You the breaking of the Connecticut Deed, and for that Purpose and because there is no other Way in the World to get rid of it he was further desired to consider with You what will be the best Method to procure the Meeting of a Council as soon as possible at your House, to consist of two or three Deputies of each Nation and no more, in order to consult together of the most effectual Manner how to do it, and by the String You are desired to convene such Council.

"We further intimated to Hendrick and now inform You that in order to get rid of this Deed We cannot devise any Method that will be effectual unless the Six Nations in Council will execute a Conveyance to the Proprietaries of all the Lands lying within their Grant on such Conditions and in such a manner as shall be agreed on at your House, and to shew the Indians and yourself our just

Intentions the Governor proposed to name You one of the Commissioners along with Mr. Penn and myself.

"Unless this be done it will always be in the Power of such Men as Lydius to disturb the Peace of the Government and to breed endless distractions. Nor will the Indians be Sufferers by executing such a Deed for the whole, since there may be Reservations of particular Places made for them in the Grant and very good Covenants to secure their Possessions, and as it may be an Objection that all the Money received will be consumed at once and their Children reap no advantage, to obviate this it may be stipulated that the Payments shall be made annually or every Two Years for a Number of Years to come.

"Hendrick seems to approve much of this Project, and I believe the more you think of the Matter the more you will be persuaded that no other Way can do the Thing effectually, and therefore if it meets with your Approbation, which I hope it will do, the Governor begs the Favour of you to summon a Council to your House, and leaves it entirely to You to fix the Time, and to take such measures with the Indians previous to the Meeting as you and Hendrick shall think proper.

"It is thought that more than Three Deputies need not come from any one Nation, but that there should be Three from every Nation. I suppose so much Noise has been or will be made about this vile Attempt of the Connecticut People among the Indians that they will not be able to get more Hands to their Deed, tho' it is thought they will try further in the Spring, and bribe high, and therefore no Time should be lost to effectuate what is proposed to be done on the Part of this Province.

"But if, notwithstanding what has been said, you should not see this Proceeding in the same Light We do, be pleased to favour the Governor or me with a Letter on this Subject, and therein set down your Objections, alter, amend, or plan out anew what You think adviseable to be done. We make You our Counsellor, and shall be glad to be set right, and either to do this or any other Thing that You shall advise.

"You see what a World of Trouble You have drawn on yourself by your Tender of your good Offices, but how to help it I see not, nor what Compensation can be made to you. It shall, however, be my Endeavour to contrive a Method of doing this to your Satisfaction.

"Mr. Penn is out of Town or he would have joined with me in this Letter, and in his respectful Services to You in Return for your kind mention of him.

"The Sasquehannah Lands being a Conquest of the Six Nations do not belong to private Indians nor to private Nations (but if to

any it is to the Cayugas and Oneidos), therefore they cannot be sold by private Indians out of Council. But in Council they may be sold, and the Deed will be good; and in Council the Indians themselves may declare against the fraudulent Deed that it is made by People who had no Right, and if they had a Right it is an Imposition on the Parties and a cheat, the Indians having before given up their Right to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, and besides it is a Breach of Faith with a Province which has been remarkably true and kind to them.

"I wou'd not have You imagine that we cannot with the Treaties and deeds already obtained make out a prior Title to this fraudulent Deed. No; You know that I produced to You at Albany a Deed from the Six Nations to Governor Dungan, and his Deed to Mr. Penn, which comprizes these very Lands, and likewise other Deeds from the Sasquehannah Indians confirming that Deed, and added to all these I produce to you two Agreements made by all the Six Nations not to sell any Lands within Pennsylvania but to the Proprietaries.

"I have sent You the News Papers containing all the Messages between Governor and Assembly, and likewise a Copy of Col. Innes' Treaty with the Deputies of Seven Nations of Indians deemed to be in the French Interest; but if any Credit may be given to what themselves say, are as much or more in the Interest of the English.

Tho' in the beginning of this Letter I have spoke so freely of Scarrooyady, yet I think him a mighty good Man and worthy of all kind of Notice from the Six Nations, and I should be glad to know how he is received and what he does.

"Hendrick and his Friends have been kindly entertained and go away perfectly pleased; and I assure You they have behaved politely and given universal Satisfaction.

They have insisted on Governor Morris laying their Complaints against the Government of New York and People of Albany before the King, which he has promised to do after having first mentioned the Matters in difference to the Governor of New York and requested he wou'd be pleased to give the Indians entire Satisfaction. I apprehend it is a delicate affair and may give offence, but why it should, or if it does why it should be minded, I think there can be no good Reason, as Mr. Morris will I am sure observe good manners and Friendliness.

"I am, Sir, your very humble Servant,

"RICHARD PETERS.

"PHILADELPHIA, 23d January, 1755."

Here follow the Names of the Six Nation Indians mentioned in

the preceding Councils, and who arrived in Philadelphia Wednesday the Eight Day of January, 1755:

TEIONOGO,	HENDRICK,
CONAGARATUCHQUA,	BRANDT,
OTCHENUCHYATA,	SETH,
	JOSEPH,
TECARRYOGHAN,	JOHANNES,
SAGOTENYUCHTA,	His Brother NICHOLAS,
	JACOB,
CANADYORA,	Brandt's Son NICHOLAS,
CACHYACKO,	
SOTSHIYITSHIYGWANOE,	ABRAM BRANT,
WARRACHYAGO,	DANIEL CLAUSE,
TECAROONDOCKY,	Col. JOHNSON,
	LYDIUS.

MEMORANDUM:

Mr. Weiser likewise sent a Letter to Col. Johnson, a Copy of which was ordered to be entered in the Minutes of Council, and is as follows:

"Kind Sir:

"I take this Opportunity to trouble You with a few Lines. Having read the Secretary's, Mr. Peters, to You, dated either the 21st or 22d of this Instant, I since thought upon reflecting on it that something about the ensuing Treaty with some of the Deputies of the Six Nations at Mount Johnson required a little more Explanation. Whether I am wrong or right You will be best able to judge when You compare mine and Mr. Peters' together.

"First. Henry Brandt and Seth undertook to assist in the Affair against the Connecticut People in making that Deed, obtained by Lydius from the Six or some of the Six Nations, void, as it was obtained in a very wicked manner.

"Secondly. That they would secure Things concerning the Land in Mr. Penn's Grant so sure to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania as to put it out of any such as Lydius their Power to do any more Mischief.

"Thirdly. That in all this they will consult with you about every thing, and proceed according to your Advice.

"Fourthly. When the Time is fixed that the Treaty shall be to give Mr. Peters Notice as soon as possible, so that the Treaty be early in the Spring, the Notice is meant to come from your Honour.

"In my humble Opinion the more secret this can be carried on the better; let Mr. Claus be sent to Onondago with some one or two of Henry's Friends; by what I can learn the Indians are sorry for what happened and will be very glad to see the Things put upon such a Footing that the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania shall have what the King has granted them, and that the Indians may

come off as blameless as possible, and the wickedness of Lydius be exposed. I believe I have no need to trouble You with more Words, knowing that Mr. Peters wrote a long Letter to You.

"I wish You Health and Happiness, and am,

"Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"CONRAD WEISER.

"Philadelphia, 23d January, 1755."

—

MEMORANDUM.

The following Letter, enclosing a Copy of one of Lydius' Rights, from Mr. Daniel Clause, was ordered to be entered in the Council Minutes:

A Letter to Mr. Richard Peters from Mr. Daniel Claus.

"ALBANY, February 10th, 1755.

"Honoured Sir:

"Last Saturday Afternoon We arrived in this Town, all well; the Commissioners of Indian's Affairs had a Meeting the same Evening, and called Henry in order to have a Conference with him and examine him, but he put 'em off with some triffling Pieces of News, which they were satisfied with, and afterwards he desired of them to let him know what news passed hereabouts since his Absence, when they replied that they could not acquaint him of any extraordinary, but that some Days ago a Caghnawago Indian called Thomas Whiteman brought some Letters from the Governor of Canada, one to Governor Shirley, one to Governor De Lancey, and another to Governor Dinwiddie; at the same time they suspected the Indian as a Spy, as he was noted to be such the last War.

"On Sunday Evening Col. Johnson came to Town in order to go to New York, when immediately I delivered him the Letters; next morning he had a Conference with the Indians, and told them by way of Introduction that the Six Nations received a Call from the Governor of Canada to be there early in the Spring, especially the Two Mohock Castles were very strongly invited; the French sent a great many Stories among the Indians, vizt, the English were upon a Scheme to destroy all the Indians, and they received Letters from France that the King of England sent a Message to their King to join him in the Undertaking, &^{ca} therefore they would take them under their Protection, and many more Stories not worth mentioning.

"Scarrooyady at his Return will relate the particulars of all these Things. I understand he was not well satisfied with the Commissioners and Capt Staats Morris supplied him with so much Money as brought him to Col. Johnson's, where he threw himself quite in the Care of him, and after concluding everything necessary the Colonel sent him in his Slay to the great Flatts in Company with a

Mohock Sachem, and he is soon expected back again, and Col. Johnson desired me to tell his People to entertain him well and bring him to Albany, but how he will be helped along there I do not know, as Cap^{n} Morris is gone for Boston last Monday.

"Col. Johnson tells me that he will return with all Speed from New York and then take that Affair in Hand. One of the Cayuga Chiefs passed his House last Week, when he insisted on being acquainted of every Piece of News he heard in Albany, when after a long Pause he told the Colonel how he had a Message from Lydius to bring the Cayuga Chiefs in Twenty-Five Days to his House, but the Colonel proposing the shameful Act of some of the Six Nations concerning that Affair, the Indian dropped it immediately and promised the Colonel as a good Friend of his to be as much against it as in his Power.

"I here enclose your Honour a Copy of a Title of a Sasquehannah Share, which Lydius sells as fast as he can.

"I remain with my humble Respects,

"Honoured Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"DANIEL CLAUS."

Copy of Lydius' Title which he gives to the Sasquehannah Adventurers.

"ALBANY, January 31st, 1755.

"I, the Subscriber hereof, do hereby acknowledge to have received of Mr. Jacob Bryan, of the City of Burlington in the Province of N. Jersey, Seven Spanish Dollars, for whic Sum he is entitled to one whole Share of the Sasquehannah Company's Purchase, made July the 11th, 1754, and is to enjoy the same as the other Proprietaries therein concerned therein to him the said Bryan, his Heirs and Assigns for ever. As Witness my Hand and Seal.

"JOHN LYDIUS [SEAL.]

"Testis,

"MARGARET LYDIUS,

"J. ROSS.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 3d March, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn,
Joseph Turner,
Richard Peters,
} Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

Albany 21th January 1755

May it Pleas your Honour

Upon Leaveing of the 13 Nations to go Against
Crown Point the Commiss. Informed them
In Open Court to Keep the Peace from to the Bisiness
Intended, But it Cannot be Expected that he with
170 Indians Can Do Much of Great Consequence
with the Indians which Many are Long Exhausted)
the French are at a Vast Expence with them; and
thereby Gets a Great Many Indians in their Interest
which Makes them Very Powerfull, and Join no
Indians but Give Yearly to Many Presents; that
they Both in Peace & War. they never Join
with us but Lean to the French. the Reason of
which is, that this Province Doth Not Give the
Indians of Any Satisfaction Against the French, in
Case they Should Engage, for a Vast Sum:
In Settling the Differences in their Cartel Ds &c
Continually Gave them Presents (Conformable with
the French, -
Represents Some Hono[illegible] Particulars for Cartel
Taken under, [illegible]
in Lieu of the Presents Usually Given Indians
& Exchanging with the Enemy. [illegible]
which is very Much Wanted by Some Indians

To the Honble James Delancey Esq[r]

again, while the rest of the Province may
the fruits of their Labour —

Our City is partly surrounded with a Small Rotten W
many of which are Ready to tumble Down: the City G
Blockhouses, and Batteries all out of Repear, the Corp
has Incumbred us in a debt of upwards of a thousand Pound
Contracted for the Last Year, towards Repairing said Block
houses & Batteries &c (and have at present No Income at all)
for which they Reason they Cannot Get either Workmen
or Materials on the Credit of the Corporation or Province.
All our Inhabitants & the North of this City, are Already
Busy to Remove their Goods in order to Desert their Habita
tion, as the first Alarm — the Inhabitants of
the City ~~are Assaunder~~ able to Bear arms, Will hardly
Exceed the Number of 400. a Number Vastly Insufficient to
Defend this City — —

The Inclosed is offer our Petition to that Subject
to your Consideration, which if you Incline Reasonable, the
Same Favour will be Desired to Lay Before the other
Branch of the Legislature
We Remain with the Utmost Regard & Esteem, Honble Sirs
Your most Obedt & Most Humble Servts
Signed by Order & on Behalf of the Corporation Inquire & Large Assem
bly, Province of New York at Fort George, 21st May 1746
Jno Rutherfurd Clerk

To the Honble the Speaker & the Gentlemen of the General Assembly
of the Province of New York —

[illegible] Necessary, for the preservation of the province of this Province, the Inhabitants whereof will otherwise be obliged to leave their habitations, to be every minute exposed to the cruelty of the barbarous Savages, even to the very Gates of the City, if not the City itself ——
you will see by the Answer I've made to the Letter of the San Sieur de Mezieres of 23 Millions of Livres he has wrote us concerning the Engagement there should have been at this Season between the English & the French, which he Perceive, would help, Else I could have sent the Letter to Your Honour.
He also writes me that the Cherokas Seychanoy have Desired him to write to me for a Parcel Load of Indian Corn, & that the Corn is very Scarce there, & Know not what to Do in this matter, for fear of making the Nations Malcontent, who at the same time are [illegible]
also.
As to the Corn there is a Considerable Quantity here Sent by the Governm[en]t of Pensa, & there is Order come & Several with him in the Spring, & then [illegible] will be very Necessary to send up Corn in March & April to our Along Settlers, Especially to Pensacola & Mobile to Prevent their Starving, but let Quantity [illegible]
The Indians from the River Mississippi that [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[

de Rayman

Jean Honore

Mr Edouard Humbert

Henri Schuyler

Sylvain G. de Schuyler

Ornstein Luyster

Dieterich Sinne

Jacob Hansen

Wm Beekman

John B. V.n Zandt

P.S. We omitted to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 30th Ultimo

F. G. Neet

favour the Governor or me with a Letter on this Subject, and therein set down your Objections, alter, amend, or plan out anew what You think adviseable to be done. We make You our Counsellor, and shall be glad to be set right, and either to do this or any other Thing that You shall advise.

You see what a World of Trouble You have drawn on yourself by your Tender of your good Offices, but how to help it I see not, nor what Compensation can be made to you. It shall, however, be my Endeavour to contrive a Method of doing this to your Satisfaction.

Mr. Penn is out of Town or he would have joined with me in this Letter, and in his respectful Services to You in Return for your kind mention of him.

The Sasquehannah Lands being a Conquest of the Six Nations do not belong to private Indians nor to private Nations (but if to any it is to the Cayugas and Oneidas), therefore they cannot be sold by private Indians out of Council. But in Council they may be sold, and the Deed will be good; and in Council the Indians themselves may declare against the fraudulent Deed that it is made by People who had no Right, and if they had a Right it is an Imposition on the Parties and a cheat, the Indians having before given up their Right to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, and besides it is a Breach of Faith with a Province which has been remarkably true and kind to them.

I wou'd not have You imagine that we cannot with the Treaties and deeds already obtained make out a prior Title to this fraudulent Deed. No; You know that I produced to You at Albany a Deed from the Six Nations, to Governor Dongan, and his Deed to Mr. Penn, which comprizes these very Lands, and likewise other Deeds from the Sasquehannah Indians confirming that Deed, and added to all these I produce to you two Agreements made by all the Six Nations not to sell any Lands within Pennsylvania but to the Proprietaries.

I have sent You the News Papers containing all the Messages between Governor and Assembly, and likewise a Copy of

Col. Innes' Treaty with the Deputies of Seven Nations of Indians deemed to be in the French interest; but if any Credit may be given to what themselves say, are as much or more in the Interest of the English.

Tho' in the beginning of this Letter I have spoke so freely of Scarrooyady, yet I think him a mighty good Man and worthy of all kind of Notice from the Six Nations, and I should be glad to know how he is received and what he does.

Hendrick and his Friends have been kindly entertained and go away perfectly pleased; and I assure You they have behaved politely and given universal Satisfaction.

They have insisted on Governor Morris laying their Complaints against the Government of New York and People of Albany before the King, which he has promised to do after having first mentioned the Matters in difference to the Governor of New York and requested he wou'd be pleased to give the Indians entire Satisfaction. I apprehend it is a delicate affair and may give offence, but why it should, or if it does why it should be minded, I think there can be no good Reason, as Mr. Morris will I am sure observe good Manners and Friendliness.

I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

RICHARD PETERS

FROM CONRAD WEISER

Copy[1]

Philadelphia, 23d January, 1755

KIND SIR:

I take this Opportunity to trouble you with a few Lines. Having read the Secretary's, Mr. Peters, to You, dated either the 21st or 22d of this Instant, I since thought upon reflecting on it that something about the ensuing Treaty with some of the Deputies of the Six Nations at Mount Johnson required a little

[1] Printed in *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, 6:291–92.

more Explanation. Whether I am wrong or right You will be best able to judge when You compare mine and Mr. Peters' together.

First. Henry Brandt and Seth undertook to assist in the Affair against the Connecticut People in making that Deed, obtained by Lydius from the Six or some of the Six Nations, void, as it was obtained in a very wicked manner.

Secondly. That they would secure Things concerning the Land in Mr. Penn's Grant so sure to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania as to put it out of any such as Lydius their Power to do any more Mischief.

Thirdly. That in all this they will consult with you about everything, and proceed according to your Advice.

Fourthly. When the Time is fixed that the Treaty shall be to give Mr. Peters Notice as soon as possible, so that the Treaty be early in the Spring, the Notice is meant to come from your Honor.

In my humble Opinion the more Secret this can be carried on the better, let Mr. Claus be sent to Onondago with some one or two of Henry's Friends; by what I can learn the Indians are sorry for what happened and will be very glad to see the Things put upon such a Footing that the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania shall have what the King has granted them, and that the Indians may come off as blameless as possible, and the wickedness of Lydius be exposed. I believe I have no need to trouble You with more Words, knowing that Mr. Peters wrote a long Letter to You.

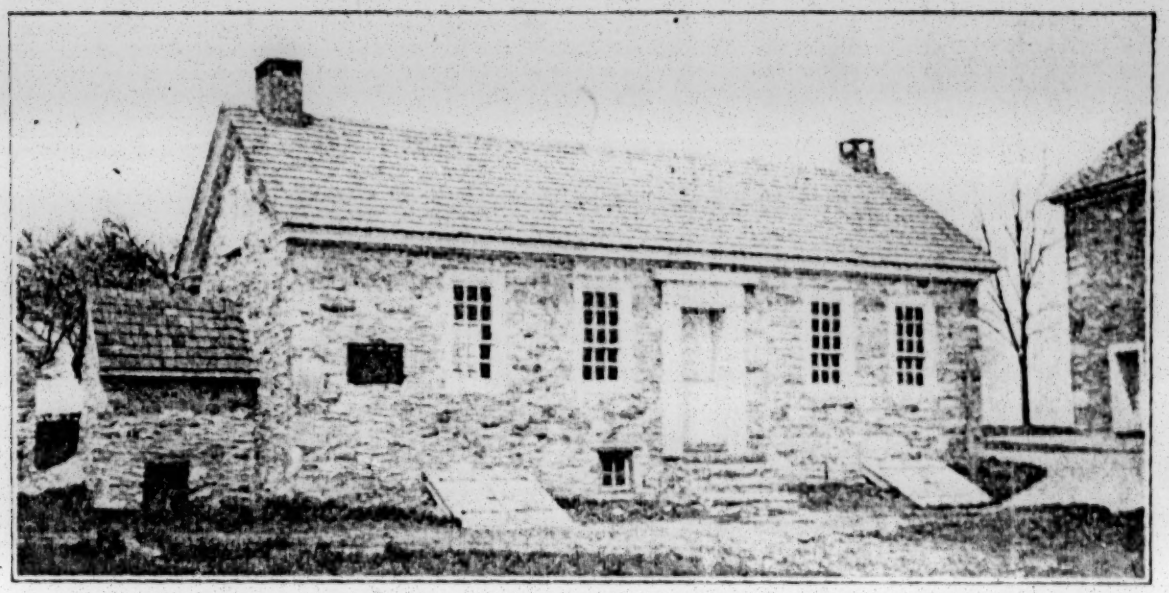
I wish You Health and Happiness, and am,

Sir, Your most humble Servant,

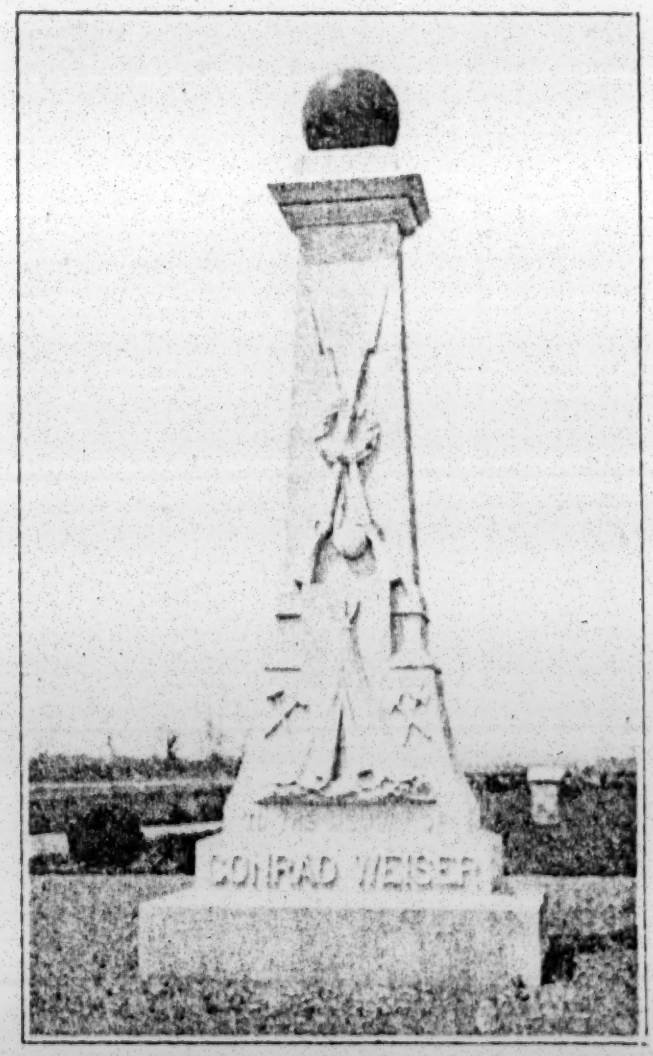
CONRAD WEISER.[1]

---

[1] Official interpreter of Pennsylvania.



HOME OF CONRAD WEISER, ERECTED ABOUT 1732, IN CONRAD WEISER MEMORIAL PARK, NEAR WOMELSDORF, BERKS COUNTY, PA.



MONUMENT OF CONRAD WEISER IN CONRAD WEISER MEMORIAL PARK, NEAR WOMELSDORF, BERKS COUNTY, PA.

These two pictures reproduced from C. H. Sipe's *The Indian Wars of Pennsylvania*, p. 100

His Majesty upon being informed of the Steps taken by the French upon this Continent, has ordered two Regiments to be sent from Ireland and two more to be raised in America, for the Defence of his Subjects here, and I am in hourly expectation of hearing of the Arrival of the Irish Regiments at Virginia who together with the American Regiments are to be under the Command of Major General Braddock, who I hear is to have the Government of New York, but this last piece of news I believe is not much to be depended on. These Preparations seem to portend a War between us and France, the Seat of which will be Chiefly in America, and I could wish the English Colonys would prepare themselves for such an Event, but you will see by the Papers that have passed between me and the Assembly that this Colony in 'particular tho' most concerned are resolved to do nothing. I heartily wish you a continuance of Health, and am, Dear Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS

FROM RICHARD PETERS

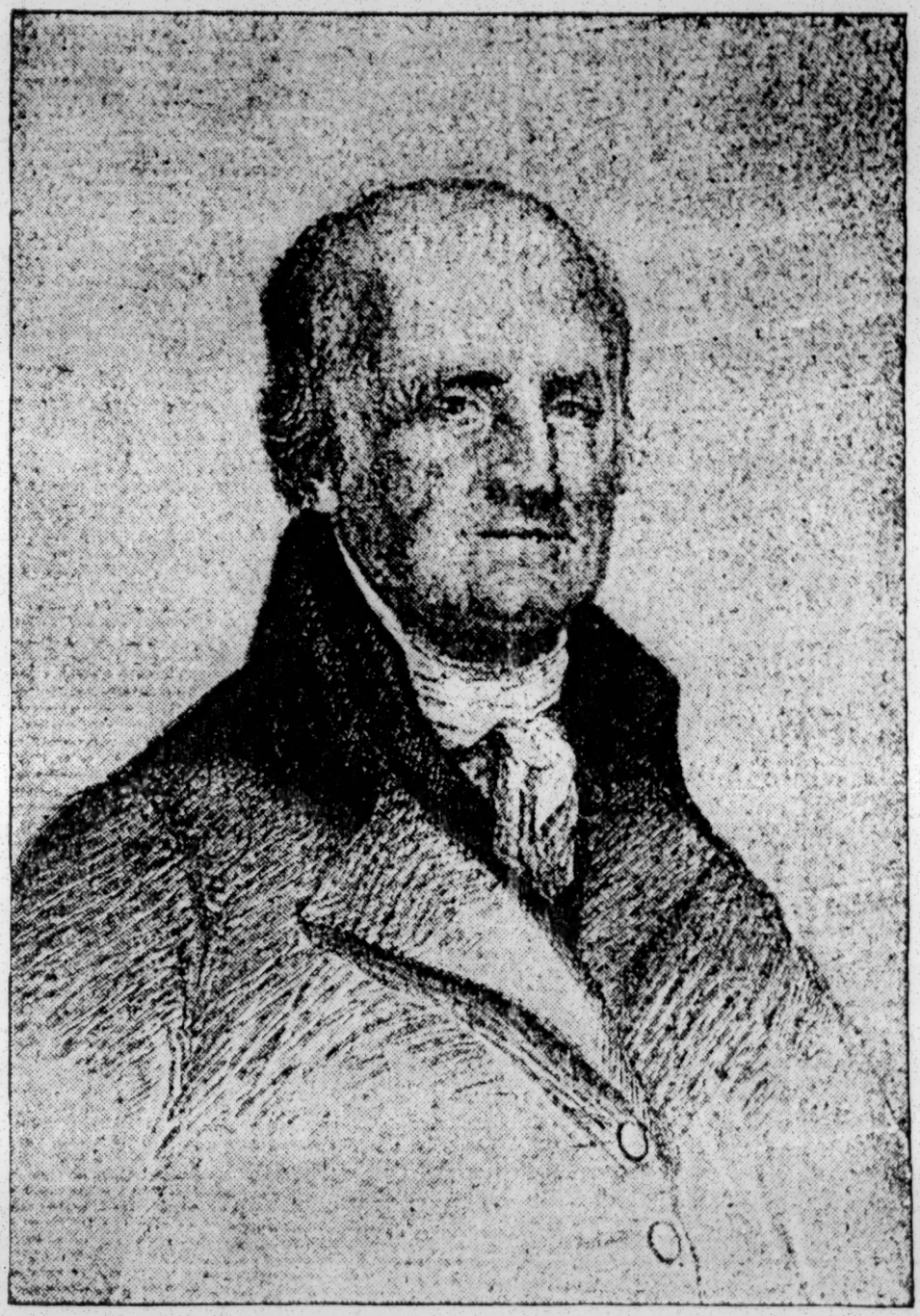
Copy[1]

Philadelphia, 23d January, 1755

SIR:

I was on the eight Instant most agreeably surprized with your Favour of the ninth of December by Hendrick. Not having received a Line from Mr. Claus to intimate to me their kind Intention, I had given over all expectations of seeing them this Winter, and took the Opportunity of disclosing the Matter to Scarrooyady, an Oneida Chief, who succeeds the Half King in the Direction of Indian Affairs at Aucquick, and was so good as to call upon the Governor for his Commands to the Six Nations, to whom he was going at the Instance of Virginia to invite them to Winchester, and to give them an Account of

[1] Printed in *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, 6:287–90.



Richard Peters.

THE REVEREND RICHARD PETERS

From John Russell Young's *Memorial History of the City of Philadelphia from Its First Settlement to the Year 1895*, 1:238

Indian Affairs on the Ohio. By this Chief, whose family is supported among many others by this Government, and who is a very hearty Friend of the English, the Governor sent a Message to the great Council at Onondago complaining of a Breach of Faith in the Indians in making a Deed to the Connecticut People for Lands within this Province. Such a Message was become absolutely necessary, for He had received a Belt from John Shick Calamy, the Person to whom the Indians in the Pennsylvania Treaty at Albany had committed the Care of the Wyomink Lands after having declined including them in the then Sale. Shick Calamy complained heavily that he was likely to be disturbed by some Strangers, meaning the Connecticut People, some of whom had been to visit those Lands and told him they had bought them of the Six Nations since the Treaty at Albany, and intended in the Spring to come and settle them, and praying this Government would prevent this Injustice or he should be obliged to complain to the Six Nations for Redress. I likewise gave Scarrooyady a Letter to You and charged him to take your advice in the manner of communicating this affair to the Six Nations. He went away on Christmas Day and that Day fortnight Hendrick arrived.

Before I proceed to mention what has passed between Hendrick and the Governor it may not be amiss to inform You of the Character of Scarrooyady and his Errand, that You may know how to interpose if necessary: He is a Warrior, a brave and stout Man, and has an aversion to the French, and wants without any good Reason to strike them, and secretly purposes to animate the six Nations to take Part in the War. This he will do if he can, tho' this is not his publick Errand, yet I verily believe it is his Intention, for he has with him an Hatchet Belt given to him and a few Warriors by Coll. Washington in his March to the French Fort, which they accepted, and did actually, tho' imprudently, fall on La Force and his Party at the same Time that Col. Washington did, an Account of which You have in the Speeches he made here which are copies for your Use.

I have another Reason for suspecting his Intention, as he was charged by the Government of Virginia with an Invitation to the Six Nations to come to Winchester in the Spring; it was thought necessary to give a Belt from this Province and Maryland to enforce that Invitation, and I asked him what sort of a Belt should be given, shewing him several, he chose a large black Belt of Fourteen Rowas, and tho' I did not approve it yet having asked his Advice I suffered him to have his Way, and told the Governor in Council that it was an improper Belt for a peaceable Invitation, and that the Six Nations wou'd intepret it as a Message of War; But the old Man declared he would not talk of War with that Belt, but only make Use of it to give the Invitation, and that as there was no Hatchet on it its being black signified nothing; But suspecting that he may make another Use of it, the Governor desired me to mention this Matter to You as he has done to Hendrick, that all Mistakes may be prevented and no bad Consequences ensue.

This makes my Letter long, but I hope You will pardon it. Now to proceed to our good Friend Hendrick and his Business. He told Us very frankly that You had made him an hearty Friend to this Province and would join with and support him in any Measures the Governor of Pennsylvania should advise to get rid of this Connecticut Deed, and I heartily thank you for this singular Kindness and for mentioning the same thing yourself in your Letters to the Governor and me.

In Consequence of this hearty Concurrence of yours and the Mohocks, his Honour gave Hendrick a Belt with a String of Wampum tied to it. By the Belt he was asked to undertake along with You the breaking of the Connecticut Deed, and for that Purpose and because there is no other Way in the World to get rid of it he was further desired to consider with You what will be the best Method to procure the Meeting of a Council as soon as possible at your House, to consist of two or three Deputies of each Nation and no more, in order to consult together of the most effectual Manner how to do it, and by the String You are desired to convene such Council.

KING HENDRICK

From Schoolcraft's *Indian Tribes*, 6:220

We further intimated to Hendrick and now inform you that in order to get rid of this Deed We cannot devise any Method that will be effectual unless the Six Nations in Council will execute a Conveyance to the Proprietaries of all the Lands lying within their Grant on such Conditions and in such manner as shall be agreed on at your House, and to shew the Indians and yourself our just Intentions the Governor proposed to name You one of the Commissioners along with Mr. Penn and myself.

Unless this be done it will always be in the Power of such Men as Lydius to disturb the Peace of the Government and to breed endless distractions. Nor will the Indians be Sufferers by executing such a deed for the whole, since there may be Reservations of particular Places made for them in the Grant and very good Covenants to secure their Possessions, and as it may be an Objection that all the Money received will be consumed at once and their Children reap no advantage, to obviate this it may be stipulated that the Payments shall be made annually or every Two Years for a Number of Years to come.

Hendrick seems to approve much of this Project, and I believe the more you think of the Matter the more you will be persuaded that no other Way can do the Thing effectually, and therefore if it meets with your Approbation, which I hope it will do, the Governor begs the Favour of you to summon a Council to your House, and leaves it entirely to You to fix the Time, and to take such measures with the Indians previous to the Meeting as you and Hendrick shall think proper.

It is thought that more than Three Deputies need not come from any one Nation, but that there should be Three from every Nation. I suppose so much Noise has been or will be made about this vile Attempt of the Connecticut People among the Indians that they will not be able to get more Hands to their Deed, tho' it is thought they will try further in the Spring, and bribe high, and therefore no Time should be lost to effectuate what is proposed to be done on the Part of this Province.

But if, notwithstanding what has been said, you should not see this Proceeding in the same Light We do, be pleased to

favour the Governor or me with a Letter on this Subject, and therein set down your Objections, alter, amend, or plan out anew what You think adviseable to be done. We make You our Counsellor, and shall be glad to be set right, and either to do this or any other Thing that You shall advise.

You see what a World of Trouble You have drawn on yourself by your Tender of your good Offices, but how to help it I see not, nor what Compensation can be made to you. It shall, however, be my Endeavour to contrive a Method of doing this to your Satisfaction.

Mr. Penn is out of Town or he would have joined with me in this Letter, and in his respectful Services to You in Return for your kind mention of him.

The Sasquehannah Lands being a Conquest of the Six Nations do not belong to private Indians nor to private Nations (but if to any it is to the Cayugas and Oneidas), therefore they cannot be sold by private Indians out of Council. But in Council they may be sold, and the Deed will be good; and in Council the Indians themselves may declare against the fraudulent Deed that it is made by People who had no Right, and if they had a Right it is an Imposition on the Parties and a cheat, the Indians having before given up their Right to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, and besides it is a Breach of Faith with a Province which has been remarkably true and kind to them.

I wou'd not have You imagine that we cannot with the Treaties and deeds already obtained make out a prior Title to this fraudulent Deed. No; You know that I produced to You at Albany a Deed from the Six Nations, to Governor Dongan, and his Deed to Mr. Penn, which comprizes these very Lands, and likewise other Deeds from the Sasquehannah Indians confirming that Deed, and added to all these I produce to you two Agreements made by all the Six Nations not to sell any Lands within Pennsylvania but to the Proprietaries.

I have sent You the News Papers containing all the Messages between Governor and Assembly, and likewise a Copy of

Col. Innes' Treaty with the Deputies of Seven Nations of Indians deemed to be in the French interest; but if any Credit may be given to what themselves say, are as much or more in the Interest of the English.

Tho' in the beginning of this Letter I have spoke so freely of Scarrooyady, yet I think him a mighty good Man and worthy of all kind of Notice from the Six Nations, and I should be glad to know how he is received and what he does.

Hendrick and his Friends have been kindly entertained and go away perfectly pleased; and I assure You they have behaved politely and given universal Satisfaction.

They have insisted on Governor Morris laying their Complaints against the Government of New York and People of Albany before the King, which he has promised to do after having first mentioned the Matters in difference to the Governor of New York and requested he wou'd be pleased to give the Indians entire Satisfaction. I apprehend it is a delicate affair and may give offence, but why it should, or if it does why it should be minded, I think there can be no good Reason, as Mr. Morris will I am sure observe good manners and Friendliness.

I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

RICHARD PETERS

FROM CONRAD WEISER

Copy[1]

Philadelphia, 23d January, 1755

KIND SIR:

I take this Opportunity to trouble you with a few Lines. Having read the Secretary's, Mr. Peters, to You, dated either the 21st or 22d of this Instant, I since thought upon reflecting on it that something about the ensuing Treaty with some of the Deputies of the Six Nations at Mount Johnson required a little

[1] Printed in *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, 6:291–92.

Pennsylvania. 1755.

I would not have You imagine, that We cannot, with the Treaties and Deeds ..... already obtained, make out a prior Title to this fraudulent Deed — No, You know that I produced to You at Albany a Deed from the Six Nations to Governor Dungan, and his Deed to Mr. Penn, which comprizes these very Lands, and likewise other Deeds from the Susquehannah Indians, confirming that Deed, and added to all these, I produced to You two Agreements made by all the Six Nations, not to sell any Lands within Pennsylvania but to the Proprietaries.

I have sent You the News Papers containing all the Messages between Governor and Assembly, and likewise a Copy of Col. Innes's Treaty with the Deputies of Seven Nations of Indians deemed to be in the French Interest, but if any Credit may be given to what themselves say, they are as much or more in the Interest of the English.

Tho in the Beginning of this Letter I have spoke so freely of Scarroyady, yet I think him a mighty good man, and worthy of all kinds of Notice from the Six Nations, and I should be glad to know how he is received, and what he does.

Hendrick and his Friends have been kindly entertained, and go away perfectly pleased, and I assure You, they have behaved politely, and given universal Satisfaction.

They have insisted on Governor Morris laying their Complaints against the ..... Government of New York and People of Albany before the King, which he has promised to do, after having first mentioned the matters in Difference to the Governor of New-York, and requested he would be pleased to give the Indians entire Satisfaction — I .... apprehend it is a delicate affair, and may give offence; but why it should, or if it does, why it should be minded, I think there can be no good Reason, as Mr. Morris will I am sure observe good Manners and Friendliness. I am

Sir

Your very humble Servant

Richard Peters

Philadelphia
23. January 1755.

Here follow the Names of the Six Nation Indians mentioned in the preceding Councils, and who arrived in Philadelphia Wednesday the Eighth Day of January 1755.

Teionogo	Hendrick
Conagaraluchqua	Brandt
Ochenuchyata	Seth
	Joseph
Tecarryoghan	Johannes
His Brother	nicholas
Sagotenyuchta	Jacob
Brandts Son	nicholas
Canadyora	
Cachyjacho	Abram Brandt.
Totshinjitshinyoswanoe	Daniel Clause
Warrachyago	Col. Johnson
Tecaroondochy	Lydius.

Memorandum.

Mr. Weiser likewise sent a Letter to Col. Johnson, a Copy of which was ordered to be entered in the Minutes of Council, and is as follows.

Hind

Kind Sir.

I take this Opportunity to trouble You with a few Lines, having read the Secretary's, Mr. Peters, to You, dated either the 21st or 22d of this Instant; I since thought, upon reflecting on it, that something about the ensuing Treaty with some of the Deputies of the Six Nations at Mount Johnson required a little more Explanation, whether I am wrong or right, You will be best able to judge, when You compare mine and Mr. Peters's together.

First, Henry, Brandt and Seth, undertook to assist in the affair against the Connecticut People, in making that Deed obtained by Lydius from the Six, or some of the Six, Nations, void as it was obtained in a very wicked manner.

Secondly, That they would secure Things concerning the Land in Mr. Penn's Grant so sure to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, as to put it out of any such as Lydius their Power to do any more Mischief.

Thirdly, That in all this they will consult with You about everything, and proceed ---- according to your Advice.

Fourthly, When the Time is fixed that the Treaty shall be, to give Mr. Peters Notice as soon as possible, so that the Treaty be early in the Spring; the Notice is meant to come from your Honour.

In my humble Opinion, the more secret this can be carried on the better, let Mr. Claus be sent to Onondago with some one or two of Henry's Friends; what I can learn the Indians are sorry for what happened, and will be very glad to see the Things put upon such a Footing; that the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania shall have what the King has granted them, and that the Indians may come off as blameless as possible, and the Wickedness of Lydius be exposed - I believe I have no need to trouble You with more Words, knowing that Mr. Peters wrote a long Letter to You.

I wish You Health and Happiness, and am

Sir
Your most humble Servant
Conrad Weiser.

Philadelphia
23d. January 1755.

Memorandum.

The following Letter, enclosing Copy of one of Lydius's Rights, from Mr. Daniel Claus was ordered to be entered in the Council Minutes.

A Letter to Mr. Richard Peters from Mr. Daniel Claus.

Albany February 10th 1755.

Honoured Sir,

Last Saturday afternoon We arrived in this Town all well, the Commissioners of Indians affairs had a Meeting the same Evening, and called Henry, in Order to have a Conference with him and examine him, but he put 'em off with some trifling Pieces of News, which they were satisfied with, and afterwards he desired of them to let him know, what News passed hereabouts since his absence, when they replied, that they could not acquaint him of any extraordinary, but that some Days ago a Caghnacaga Indian called Thomas Whiteman brought some Letters from the Governor of Canada, one to Governor Shirley, ... another to Governor De Lancey, and another to Governor Dinwiddie, at the same time they suspected the Indian as a Spy, as he was noted to be such the last War.

On Sunday Evening Col. Johnson came to Town in Order to go to New York, when ---- immediately I delivered him the Letters, next morning he had a Conference with the Indians, and told them by way of Introduction, that the Six Nations received a Call from the Governor of Canada to be there early in the Spring, especially the Two Mohoch Castles --- were very strongly invited; the French sent a great many Stories among the Indians, vizt that the English were upon a Scheme to destroy all the Indians, and they received Letters

from

any it is to the Cayugas and Oneidos), therefore they cannot be sold by private Indians out of Council. But in Council they may be sold, and the Deed will be good; and in Council the Indians themselves may declare against the fraudulent Deed that it is made by People who had no Right, and if they had a Right it is an Imposition on the Parties and a cheat, the Indians having before given up their Right to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, and besides it is a Breach of Faith with a Province which has been remarkably true and kind to them.

"I wou'd not have You imagine that we cannot with the Treaties and deeds already obtained make out a prior Title to this fraudulent Deed. No; You know that I produced to You at Albany a Deed from the Six Nations to Governor Dungan, and his Deed to Mr. Penn, which comprizes these very Lands, and likewise other Deeds from the Sasquehannah Indians confirming that Deed, and added to all these I produce to you two Agreements made by all the Six Nations not to sell any Lands within Pennsylvania but to the Proprietaries.

"I have sent You the News Papers containing all the Messages between Governor and Assembly, and likewise a Copy of Col. Innes' Treaty with the Deputies of Seven Nations of Indians deemed to be in the French Interest; but if any Credit may be given to what themselves say, are as much or more in the Interest of the English.

Tho' in the beginning of this Letter I have spoke so freely of Scarrooyady, yet I think him a mighty good Man and worthy of all kind of Notice from the Six Nations, and I should be glad to know how he is received and what he does.

"Hendrick and his Friends have been kindly entertained and go away perfectly pleased; and I assure You they have behaved politely and given universal Satisfaction.

They have insisted on Governor Morris laying their Complaints against the Government of New York and People of Albany before the King, which he has promised to do after having first mentioned the Matters in difference to the Governor of New York and requested he wou'd be pleased to give the Indians entire Satisfaction. I apprehend it is a delicate affair and may give offence, but why it should, or if it does why it should be minded, I think there can be no good Reason, as Mr. Morris will I am sure observe good manners and Friendliness.

"I am, Sir, your very humble Servant,

"RICHARD PETERS.

"PHILADELPHIA, 23d January, 1755."

Here follow the Names of the Six Nation Indians mentioned in

the preceding Councils, and who arrived in Philadelphia Wednesday the Eight Day of January, 1755:

TEIONOGO,	HENDRICK,
CONAGARATUCHQUA,	BRANDT,
OTCHENUCHYATA,	SETH,
	JOSEPH,
TECARRYOGHAN,	JOHANNES,
SAGOTENYUCHTA,	His Brother NICHOLAS,
	JACOB,
CANADYORA,	Brandt's Son NICHOLAS,
CACHYACKO,	
SOTSHIYITSHIYGWANOE,	ABRAM BRANT,
WARRACHYAGO,	DANIEL CLAUSE,
TECAROONDOCKY,	Col. JOHNSON,
	LYDIUS.

MEMORANDUM:

Mr. Weiser likewise sent a Letter to Col. Johnson, a Copy of which was ordered to be entered in the Minutes of Council, and is as follows:

"Kind Sir:

"I take this Opportunity to trouble You with a few Lines. Having read the Secretary's, Mr. Peters, to You, dated either the 21st or 22d of this Instant, I since thought upon reflecting on it that something about the ensuing Treaty with some of the Deputies of the Six Nations at Mount Johnson required a little more Explanation. Whether I am wrong or right You will be best able to judge when You compare mine and Mr. Peters' together.

"First. Henry Brandt and Seth undertook to assist in the Affair against the Connecticut People in making that Deed, obtained by Lydius from the Six or some of the Six Nations, void, as it was obtained in a very wicked manner.

"Secondly. That they would secure Things concerning the Land in Mr. Penn's Grant so sure to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania as to put it out of any such as Lydius their Power to do any more Mischief.

"Thirdly. That in all this they will consult with you about every thing, and proceed according to your Advice.

"Fourthly. When the Time is fixed that the Treaty shall be to give Mr. Peters Notice as soon as possible, so that the Treaty be early in the Spring, the Notice is meant to come from your Honour.

"In my humble Opinion the more secret this can be carried on the better; let Mr. Claus be sent to Onondago with some one or two of Henry's Friends; by what I can learn the Indians are sorry for what happened and will be very glad to see the Things put upon such a Footing that the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania shall have what the King has granted them, and that the Indians may

come off as blameless as possible, and the wickedness of Lydius be exposed. I believe I have no need to trouble You with more Words, knowing that Mr. Peters wrote a long Letter to You.

"I wish You Health and Happiness, and am,

"Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"CONRAD WEISER.

"Philadelphia, 23d January, 1755."

MEMORANDUM.

The following Letter, enclosing a Copy of one of Lydius' Rights, from Mr. Daniel Clause, was ordered to be entered in the Council Minutes:

A Letter to Mr. Richard Peters from Mr. Daniel Claus.

"ALBANY, February 10th, 1755.

"Honoured Sir:

"Last Saturday Afternoon We arrived in this Town, all well; the Commissioners of Indian's Affairs had a Meeting the same Evening, and called Henry in order to have a Conference with him and examine him, but he put 'em off with some trifling Pieces of News, which they were satisfied with, and afterwards he desired of them to let him know what news passed hereabouts since his Absence, when they replied that they could not acquaint him of any extraordinary, but that some Days ago a Caghnawago Indian called Thomas Whiteman brought some Letters from the Governor of Canada, one to Governor Shirley, one to Governor De Lancey, and another to Governor Dinwiddie; at the same time they suspected the Indian as a Spy, as he was noted to be such the last War.

"On Sunday Evening Col. Johnson came to Town in order to go to New York, when immediately I delivered him the Letters; next morning he had a Conference with the Indians, and told them by way of Introduction that the Six Nations received a Call from the Governor of Canada to be there early in the Spring, especially the Two Mohock Castles were very strongly invited; the French sent a great many Stories among the Indians, vizt, the English were upon a Scheme to destroy all the Indians, and they received Letters from France that the King of England sent a Message to their King to join him in the Undertaking, &^c^ therefore they would take them under their Protection, and many more Stories not worth mentioning.

"Scarrooyady at his Return will relate the particulars of all these Things. I understand he was not well satisfied with the Commissioners and Capt Staats Morris supplied him with so much Money as brought him to Col. Johnson's, where he threw himself quite in the Care of him, and after concluding everything necessary the Colonel sent him in his Slay to the great Flatts in Company with a

Mohock Sachem, and he is soon expected back again, and Col. Johnson desired me to tell his People to entertain him well and bring him to Albany, but how he will be helped along there I do not know, as Capt. Morris is gone for Boston last Monday.

"Col. Johnson tells me that he will return with all Speed from New York and then take that Affair in Hand. One of the Cayuga Chiefs passed his House last Week, when he insisted on being acquainted of every Piece of News he heard in Albany, when after a long Pause he told the Colonel how he had a Message from Lydius to bring the Cayuga Chiefs in Twenty-Five Days to his House, but the Colonel proposing the shameful Act of some of the Six Nations concerning that Affair, the Indian dropped it immediately and promised the Colonel as a good Friend of his to be as much against it as in his Power.

"I here enclose your Honour a Copy of a Title of a Sasquehannah Share, which Lydius sells as fast as he can.

"I remain with my humble Respects,

"Honoured Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"DANIEL CLAUS."

Copy of Lydius' Title which he gives to the Sasquehannah Adventurers.

"ALBANY, January 31st, 1755.

"I, the Subscriber hereof, do hereby acknowledge to have received of Mr. Jacob Bryan, of the City of Burlington in the Province of N. Jersey, Seven Spanish Dollars, for which Sum he is entitled to one whole Share of the Sasquehannah Company's Purchase, made July the 11th, 1754, and is to enjoy the same as the other Proprietaries therein concerned therein to him the said Bryan, his Heirs and Assigns for ever. As Witness my Hand and Seal.

"JOHN LYDIUS [SEAL.]

"Testis,

"MARGARET LYDIUS,

"J. ROSS.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 3d March, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn,
Joseph Turner,
Richard Peters,
} Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

London February the 7th 1755—

At a Meeting of the Mohawks & ona'dhaes
Indians. at Albany a Mohawk Chief Kind Hendrick
Stood up, and Spoke in behalf of ye Confederates below

Brother Corlaer

When the News of your intention of
coming to Albany reached our Ears, the Sachems
met together in Council, and then concluded to embrace
the favourable opportunity of sending a Message by them
to our Brother Corlaer, which We now earnestly entreat
you to deliver to him, with these Strings of Wampum —

Brother Corlaer,

When We had the pleasure of
seeing you last Summer at Albany, the Air seemed
to be pleasant, the Sky bright & Serene, & Every thing
appeared in a good Disposition we now observe Black, & Heavy Clouds arising
on all sides, and driving this Way, which seems to portend a Storm, & should it blow hard, we are very much afraid
of Danger, having no Shelter, & you therefore as
the in whose Power it is to draw on, or dispense those Clouds We make known our Fears, not doubting
you, but of a Brotherly affection will either remove them, or
ease the Minds of our Old, & Young People, & prove unto
us how the impending Storm.

Four Strings of Black Wampum

Verbatim. as delivered
to Gov Clinton

80.17

Mr. Johnson Feb: 7. 1755.

Message from the Mohawk
Connajoharry Indians
Desiring something may
be done to remove their present
Apprehensions of Danger.

Feb: 28. Read in Council.

Kind Sir.

I take this Opportunity to trouble You with a few Lines, having read the Secretary's, Mr. Peters, to You, dated either the 21st or 22d of this Instant; I since thought, upon reflecting on it, that something about the ensuing Treaty with some of the Deputies of the Six Nations at Mount Johnson requires a little more Explanation, whether I am wrong or right, You will be best able to judge, when You compare mine and Mr. Peters's together.

First, Henry, Brandt and Seth, undertook to assist in the Affair against the Connecticut People, in making that Deed obtained by Lydius from the Six, or some of the Six, Nations, void, as it was obtained in a very wicked manner.

Secondly, That they would secure Things concerning the Land in Mr. Penn's Grant so sure to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, as to put it out of any such as Lydius their Power to do any more Mischief.

Thirdly, That in all this they will consult with You about everything, and proceed - - - - according to your Advice.

Fourthly, When the Time is fixed that the Treaty shall be, to give Mr. Peters Notice as soon as possible, so that the Treaty be early in the Spring; the Notice is meant to come from your Honour.

In my humble Opinion, the more secret this can be carried on the better, let Mr. Claus be sent to Onondago with some one or two of Henry's Friends; by what I can learn the Indians are sorry for what happened, and will be very glad to see the Things put upon such a Footing; that the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania shall have what the King has granted them, and that the Indians may come off as blameless as possible, and the Wickedness of Lydius be exposed - I believe I have no need to trouble You with more Words, knowing that Mr. Peters wrote a long Letter to You.

I wish You Health and Happiness, and am

Sir

Your most humble Servant

Philadelphia
23d. January 1755.

Conrad Weiser.

Memorandum.

The following Letter, enclosing Copy of one of Lydius's Rights, from Mr. Daniel Claus was ordered to be entered in the Council Minutes.

A Letter to Mr. Richard Peters from Mr. Daniel Claus.

Albany February 10th 1755.

Honoured Sir,

Last Saturday afternoon We arrived in this Town all well, the Commissioners of Indians affairs had a Meeting the same Evening, and called Henry, in Order to have a Conference with him and examine him, but he put 'em off with some trifling Pieces of News, which they were satisfied with, and afterwards he desired of them to let him know, what News passed hereabouts since his absence, when they replied, that they could not acquaint him of any extraordinary, but that some Days ago a Caghnacaga Indian called Thomas Whiteman brought some Letters from the Governor of Canada, one to Governor Shirley, - - - another to Governor De Lancey, and another to Governor Dinwiddie, at the same time they suspected the Indian as a Spy, as he was noted to be such the last War.

On Sunday Evening Col. Johnson came to Town in Order to go to New York, when - - - - immediately I delivered him the Letters, next morning he had a Conference with the Indians, and told them by way of Introduction, that the Six Nations received a Call from the Governor of Canada to be there early in the Spring, especially the Two Mohock Castles - - - were very strongly invited; the French sent a great many Stories among the Indians, viz. that the English were upon a Scheme to destroy all the Indians, and they received Letters

from

from France, that the King of England sent a Message to their King to join him in the Undertaking &c: therefore they would take them under their Protection; and many more Stories not worth mentioning.

I carrooyady at his Return will relate the particulars of all these Things; I understand he was not well satisfied with the Commissioners, and Capt. Staats Morris supplied him with so much Money as brought him to Col. Johnsons, where he threw himself quite in the Care of him, and after concluding everything necessary, the Colonel sent him in his Slay to the great Flatts in Company with a Mohock Sachem, and he is soon expected back again, and Col. Johnson desired me to tell his People to entertain him well, and bring him to Albany, but how he will be helped along there I do not know, as Capt. Morris is gone for Boston last Monday.

Col. Johnson tells me, that he will return with all Speed from New York, and then take that Affair in Hand; One of the Cayuga Chiefs passed his House last Week, when he insisted on being acquainted of every Piece of News he heard in Albany, when after a long Pause he told the Colonel, how he had a Message from Lydius to bring the Cayuga Chiefs in Twenty Five Days to his House; but the Colonel proposing the shameful Act of some of the Six Nations concerning that Affair, the Indian ..... dropped it immediately, and promised the Colonel as a good Friend of his to be as much against it as in his Power.

I here enclose your Honour a Copy of a Title of a Sasquehannah Share, which Lydius sells as fast as he can.

I remain with my humble Respects

Honoured Sir

your most humble Servant

Daniel Claus

Copy of Lydius's Title which he gives to the Sasquehannah Adventurers.

Albany January 31st. 1755.

I the Subscriber hereof do hereby acknowledge to have received of Mr. Jacob Bryan of the City of Burlington in the Province of N. Jersey, Seven Spanish Dollars, for which Sum he is entitled to one whole Share of the Sasquehannah Company's Purchase... made July the 11th. 1754, and is to enjoy the same as the other Proprietaries therein concerned therein to him the said Bryan his Heirs and Assigns for ever as Witness my Hand and Seal.

Testis
margaret Lydius
J. Ross.

John Lydius (Seal)

come off as blameless as possible, and the wickedness of Lydius be exposed. I believe I have no need to trouble You with more Words, knowing that Mr. Peters wrote a long Letter to You.

"I wish You Health and Happiness, and am,

"Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"CONRAD WEISER.

"Philadelphia, 23d January, 1755."

MEMORANDUM.

The following Letter, enclosing a Copy of one of Lydius' Rights, from Mr. Daniel Clause, was ordered to be entered in the Council Minutes:

A Letter to Mr. Richard Peters from Mr. Daniel Claus.

"ALBANY, February 10th, 1755.

"Honoured Sir:

"Last Saturday Afternoon We arrived in this Town, all well; the Commissioners of Indian's Affairs had a Meeting the same Evening, and called Henry in order to have a Conference with him and examine him, but he put 'em off with some trifling Pieces of News, which they were satisfied with, and afterwards he desired of them to let him know what news passed hereabouts since his Absence, when they replied that they could not acquaint him of any extraordinary, but that some Days ago a Caghnawago Indian called Thomas Whiteman brought some Letters from the Governor of Canada, one to Governor Shirley, one to Governor De Lancey, and another to Governor Dinwiddie; at the same time they suspected the Indian as a Spy, as he was noted to be such the last War.

"On Sunday Evening Col. Johnson came to Town in order to go to New York, when immediately I delivered him the Letters; next morning he had a Conference with the Indians, and told them by way of Introduction that the Six Nations received a Call from the Governor of Canada to be there early in the Spring, especially the Two Mohock Castles were very strongly invited; the French sent a great many Stories among the Indians, vizt, the English were upon a Scheme to destroy all the Indians, and they received Letters from France that the King of England sent a Message to their King to join him in the Undertaking, &^{ca} therefore they would take them under their Protection, and many more Stories not worth mentioning.

"Scarrooyady at his Return will relate the particulars of all these Things. I understand he was not well satisfied with the Commissioners and Capt Staats Morris supplied him with so much Money as brought him to Col. Johnson's, where he threw himself quite in the Care of him, and after concluding everything necessary the Colonel sent him in his Slay to the great Flatts in Company with a

Mohock Sachem, and he is soon expected back again, and Col. Johnson desired me to tell his People to entertain him well and bring him to Albany, but how he will be helped along there I do not know, as Capt Morris is gone for Boston last Monday.

"Col. Johnson tells me that he will return with all Speed from New York and then take that Affair in Hand. One of the Cayuga Chiefs passed his House last Week, when he insisted on being acquainted of every Piece of News he heard in Albany, when after a long Pause he told the Colonel how he had a Message from Lydius to bring the Cayuga Chiefs in Twenty-Five Days to his House, but the Colonel proposing the shameful Act of some of the Six Nations concerning that Affair, the Indian dropped it immediately and promised the Colonel as a good Friend of his to be as much against it as in his Power.

"I here enclose your Honour a Copy of a Title of a Sasquehannah Share, which Lydius sells as fast as he can.

"I remain with my humble Respects,

"Honoured Sir, Your most humble Servant,

"DANIEL CLAUS."

Copy of Lydius' Title which he gives to the Sasquehannah Adventurers.

"ALBANY, January 31st, 1755.

"I, the Subscriber hereof, do hereby acknowledge to have received of Mr. Jacob Bryan, of the City of Burlington in the Province of N. Jersey, Seven Spanish Dollars, for whic Sum he is entitled to one whole Share of the Sasquehannah Company's Purchase, made July the 11th, 1754 and is to enjoy the same as the other Proprietaries therein concerned therein to him the said Bryan, his Heirs and Assigns for ever. As Witness my Hand and Seal.

"JOHN LYDIUS [SEAL.]

"Testis,

"MARGARET LYDIUS,

"J. ROSS.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 3d March, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn,
Joseph Turner,
Richard Peters,
} Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

I would desire the favour of you to enquire Strictly into. I hear it is to Robt. Roseboom in Albany — if so you can easily know it. I doubt I cant go down soon wherfore would desire the favour of you to get a good firm Deed drawn for Sd. Land, and send it up to me p first Safe hand. You will see his Writeings, which he has along with him, and he will tell you the Names of the Lotts I have the Mill with all belonging thereto in the Bargain Also whatever Moveables he does not take along with him as you will see by the inclosed kind of a memorandum wh. I had him to sign, and paid him in part 70 pounds. You'l please to send me p bearer the amount of that Sum wh. he was arrested for, together with all the charges thereto belonging that I may settle with him er'e he goes. if you have any News shall be obliged to you for it I wish you would send me the last Acts of Assembly, or at least that relating to the Duty of Showds[1] and Rum wh. was altered last Session. Yr. kind Compliance together with all former favours will vastly oblidge Sr.

yr. Unfeigned friend & Humble Servt.

WM. JOHNSON

My kind respects to Mrs. Collins

To EDWARD COLLINS Esqr.
at Albany.

MOHAWKS TO JOHNSON

Extract[2]

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York on Friday the twenty Eight day of February 1755.

Present

The Honourable James De Lancey Esqr. Lieut. Govr. &c.

Mr. Kennedy	Mr. Chambers
Mr. Holland	
Col. Johnson	Mr. Smith

[1] Strouds.

[2] Council Minutes, 23:267–68.

Message from the Mohawk Indians desiring their Castles may be inclosed.

Col. Johnson presented to his Honour a String of Wampum with a Message from the Mohawk and Connajohary Indians in these words:

Mount Johnson February the 7th. 1755.

At a Meeting of the Mohawks and Connajohary <Indians,> Lawrence a Mohawk and their first Warrior stood up and spoke in behalf of both Castles as Follows.

Brother Warraghiyagey.

When the News of your intention of going to New York reached our Ears, both Men and Women met together in Council, and then concluded to embrace the favourable Opportunity of sending a Message by you to our Brother Goragh, which we now earnestly entreat you to deliver to him, with these Strings of Wampum.

Brother Goragh

When we had the Pleasure of seeing you last Summer at Albany, the Air seemed to us pleasant, and the Sky prety serene and clear, but to our great Concern we now observe thick and heavy Clouds arising on all sides, and driving this way, which seem to portend a Storm, should it blow hard we are very apprehensive of danger, having no Shelter. To you therefore Brother (in whose Power it is to draw on, or disperse those dark Clouds) we make known our Fears, not doubting but you (out of a Brotherly Affection) will either remove them, and ease the Minds of our old and young People, or cover us from the impending Storm.

Four Strings of black Wampum.

Council advise it should be done immediately.

On due Consideration whereof, the Council being of Opinion, that it was absolutely necessary to order the two Castles of the said Indians to be stockadoed round, or other Works made there for their defence, and the Security of their old Men, Women and Children, and that this Measure would have a much better Effect

on them, than all the Arguments that might be used to diswade them from going to Canada in the Spring, on the French Governor's Invitation; and being also of Opinion that his Honour might apply as much Money as would be requisite for this service out of the Fund of Contingences, therefore advised his Honour to return the String of Wampum, with a Message to those Indians, signifying that he will forthwith give Orders to inclose their Castles at the Mohawks and Connajohary, and that as he has complyed with their request, he expects neither they or any of the other Nations will go to Canada.

Col. Johnson desired to undertake the direction of the Works.

Col. Johnson was then desired to view the Ground and make Plans, and Estimates of the Expence, of the Works the Indians desire to be erected among them, and to undertake the Direction of those works.

THE PROPRIETORS AND SIX NATIONS

Extract[1]

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York on Wednesday the 12th Day of March 1755.

Present

The Honoble James De Lancey Esqr. Lieut. Govr. &ca

Mr. Alexander	Colo. Johnson
Mr. Kennedy	Mr. Chambers
Mr. Holland	Mr. Smith

Applicatn from the Govr. of Pensylvania for ye Countenance of this Govert. in ye Purchase to be made of the Indians in behalf of Mr. Penn.

His Honour communicated a Letter from Governor Morris of the 6th Instant (Pensilvania) desiring the countenance of this Government in respect to a Meeting of the Six Nations of Indians at Colo. Johnson's House this Spring, where Mr. Morris proposes to treat with them by Commissioners, and to purchase of them in behalf of the Proprietors of that Province, All the Lands within the same, as bounded in the royal Charter. And

[1] Council Minutes, 25:4–5.

desiring that John Lydius who has lately made a Purchase of Lands within that Government, in behalf of some People of Connecticut, may be prosecuted for the Same. The Charges whereof he will defray.

And desirg. that John Lydius may be prosecuted for purchasg. Lands of ye Indians within that Governt.

As to the first Point the Council were of Opinion his Honour might signify to Governor Morris his Consent to the proposed Meeting, Provided that at such Meeting no Lands be purchased in behalf of Mr. Penn, to the Northward of the Beginning of the <43d.> Degree of Northern Latitude, which is esteemed to be the Southern Boundary of this Province in that Part, and the North<ern> Boundary of Pensylvania.

The Councils opinion.

As to the second Point, The Council were of Opinion, as the Charge against the said John Lydius is general, this Board cannot order a Prosecution against him by the Attorney General, but that the Government of Pensylvania might be at Liberty to commence and carry on a Prosecution against him in the King's Name.

FROM RICHARD SHUCKBURGH

A. L. S.

London March ye 13, 1755

DEAR SIR

As long as there is an Opportunity while I remain here I woud not cease to inform you of what passes: I was to wait upon Lord Hallifax to whom I mentiond your Settling at Kingsborough in ye Way of the Enemy in case of a War which I do assure is very likely & that you was desirous upon yt Acct. to be exempt fm. ye quit. he told me he was very sensible of yr. merit in every respect but that kind of business related to ye Ministers of the Revenue; it has been tried to be taken of fm. Capt. Cosby's[1] Land but without effect: I shall bring wth. me an order fm. Mrs. Cosby to sell One or may be both sides of that Land forthwith: I told her I shoud consult you abt. it. I desir'd My

[1] William Cosby, son of Governor William Cosby.

the Country, some answer would be given to it. I think the language of the pamphlet too violent, however, I shall hear what others say of any consequence, and then write you further.

I told you the person mentioned above had seen your last Letter to me, when you say the Assembly, or some of the members, say they had rather the French should conquer them than that they should give up their priviledges to their proprietors; after which telling him the Assembly intended to represent against you to the king, he asked me whether to the King of England, or the King of France. I find he took much notice of the expression, as indeed he well might, he took a coppy of the latter part of your Letter, probably on account of your proposal for guarding the mountains, which is a matter of great importance.

I shall expect to hear soon from you that your Assembly is adjourned or have shortned the time of the Bill; your letter by way of Ireland is not arrived, nor that to Sir Thomas Robinson. I return you Lady Julianas and my thanks for your congratulations on the birth of my son, and remain

Sir,

Your very affectionate Friend,

THO. PENN.

London, February 26, 1755.

I return you my thanks for your intended present to my Greenhouse.

Indorsed.—Mr. Penn.

GEN. BRADDOCK TO GOV. MORRIS, 1755.

Sir:

As the Pacquet to Governor Shirley, which accompanies this, is of the utmost Importance to His Majestys Service, which, as well as the Welfare of the Colonies, may be greatly affected by the Delay of it. I beg of you to forward it with all imaginable Expedition, by a fresh Express, to Governor Shirley, and to use the same Dispatch in forwarding his answer upon the Return of the Express to me.

I am, Sir,

Your most Humble &

most obed[t] Servant,

E. BRADDOCK.

Williamsburg, Feb[ry] 28, 1755.

Gov[r] Morris.

I beg you would not keep the Express above an Hour.

Indorsed.

Gen. Braddock's Letter, 28 Feb[ry], 1755.

* See Colon. Rec., Vol. VI., p. 305.

Conrad Weiser to Gov. Morris, 1755.

Honoured Sir:

I must Inform you that I have ben visited this winter by a good number of Indians, Chiefly of those that Came a way last year from Ohio, because of the invasion of the French, whom they hate and will not live in their neighborhood; the first Company that Came Consisted in 19 Persons, all of the Six Nation Indians, one Jonathan Cayienquily-quoah, at their head, they arrived on the 27 & 28 of January last; the Second Company that Came Consisted Chiefly in Shawanos, 12 nnmber, arrived on the 20th of this same month, and went off all together on the 26 and 27 of this Instant; they jointly Intent to make a town next Spring on Westrn Branch of Susquehana, Comonly Called Otsinackson, at a place Called Otstuagy or French town, about 40 miles above Shamockin, and they gave me the inclosed Streng of Wampum, to send it to Philadelphia, with a Short Speech to the following purport: "Brother, the "Governor of Pensilvania: We, your Brethren, have ben obliged "to Come away from Ohio, because we would not live so nigh the "French, but rather nigh our Brethren, the English, in this Criti- "cal times, but we deprived ourselves by that means of a good "hunting ground and our little Cornfields. We intent to Build a "town at Otstuagy, on Otsinackson River, and pray that you will "be so good, Considering our poverty, as to send some of your In- "dustrious people up next Spring to fence in a Smal piece of "ground for a Cornfield for us, and we will thankfully acknowledge "your favours. Jonathan Cayienquilyquoah, the Speaker, gave a "Streng of Wampum." I received the Streng of Wampum, and promised to send it to the Governor of Pensilvania by the first safe opportunity, and transmit his answer to them according to direction. Before these Indians left me they made me a present of some Skines, to the value of about four pounds ten shillings, as a satifaction for the Expence & trouble I have ben at during their stay. I received it and thanked them, but I must bring in an account against the province next August, and hope your Honour, after perusing it, will recomend it to the house of the General Assembly, for better Satisfaction.

I take this opportunity of Informing your Honour, that when Tachnechdorus, the Chief of Shamockin, of the Cayiuker nation, was down here in the beginning of the winter, he told me that the Indians about Shomokin & Otsinakson, had ben Informed that a Lot of people from New England had formed themselves into a Body to Setle the lands on Susquehana, and Especially Seahautowano, (Wyoming) and that against the advice of their Superiors, and asked me whether it was true what they had heard. I told him it was true as to their Intentions, (to Setle that land) but whether with or without the advise of their Supperiors I Could not tell, but that I was

persuaded by some letters I saw last fall in Philadelphia, It was against the advise of the Supperiors of that Country. The said Chief then desired to make it known, "that whosoever of the white "should venture to Setle any land on Wyomock or thereabout, be- "longing hitherto to the Indians, will have his Creatures killed first, "and then If they did not desist they them self would be Killed, "without distinction, let the Consequence be what it would." I found he had Intelligence from the Indians up the river, that some of the New England people had ben there Spying the lands. I found this a difficult matter, and was no ways inclined to make it known to keep off trouble from myself, but the last visitors Insinuated the same thing, so I resolved to acquaint your Honour with it who is best able to judge, what must be done to prevent Bloodshet among us by the Indians, who would certainly, (If they should do such a thing, as I fear that they will) out of a guilty Conscience, Submit themselves to the protection of the French, the Consequence of that would be very diagreeable to the English in General in this and neighbouring Colony. I have nothing else to trouble your Honour with at present, but with a great deal of pleasure subscribe me self,

Honoured Sir,
your most obedient & humble Servant,

*

Heidleberg, in the County of Bercks,
March the first, 1755.

Indorsed.

Conrad Weiser, March 1st, 1755.

To the Honourable Robert Hunter Morris, Esquire, Governor of Pensilvania, & liv in Philadelphia.

Gov. Shirley to Gov. Morris, 1755.

Boston, March 3d, 1755.

Sir:

Mr. Quincy, whom with Mr. Pownall, I have appointed a Commissioner on behalf of this Governmt, upon the present occasion, wch I have explained to you in my Letter by the last Post, will have the honour to wait upon you with this.

I shall be obliged to you for any civilities you shall be pleas'd to shew him, and your advice to him for the successfull discharge of his Commission.

I refer your Honour to him for a particular acct of all the affairs

* Autograph cut out.

in motion here, and detain the Post, whilst I subscribe my self with the Greatest Truth and Esteem,

Dear Sir,
Your most Obedient and
faithful Humble Servt,

W. SHIRLEY.

Honble Robert Hunter Morris, Esqr.

Indorsed.

Govr Shirley. March 3^d 1745.

Gov. Morris to Gov. Belcher, 1755.

Philad^a, March 4th, 1755.

Sir:

Yesterday's Post from Maryland brought me a letter from Capt Rutherford, of the 26th of Febry, with the agreeable news of Genl Braddock's arrival in Virginia; an Express from the Genl overtook Sr John St Clair at Fredericksburgh on his way to the Camp, upon which he wrote to Gov. Sharpe, and immediately returned to Williamsburgh. I congratulate your Excellency upon this good news, which I could not let this post go without Informing you of.

I hope your Assembly will, upon this occasion, behave as becomes the true friends of this Country, and set a Good Example to their Western Neighbours, who I have summoned to meet on the 17th Instant.

I beg my Compliments to Mrs. Belcher, and am

Your Excellency's
most obed^t & most
Humble Servt.

Gov. Morris to Gov. Delancey, 1755.

Sir:

I am honour'd with yours by the post, with the Act to restrain the sending provisions to Cape Breton, and have a letter from Govr Shirley with an act of the same kind, pass'd in his province. I must think with you, that this is a very proper measure, and wish it had been taken much sooner, for I am told there were, last summer, no less than forty English vessels at one time in the harbour of Louisburg, that had Carry'd provisions there. The great supply, I am afraid, will last them all the next summer, and enable them to mentain an Army on the back of us, which they could not otherwise

on them, than all the Arguments that might be used to diswade them from going to Canada in the Spring, on the French Governor's Invitation; and being also of Opinion that his Honour might apply as much Money as would be requisite for this service out of the Fund of Contingences, therefore advised his Honour to return the String of Wampum, with a Message to those Indians, signifying that he will forthwith give Orders to inclose their Castles at the Mohawks and Connajohary, and that as he has complyed with their request, he expects neither they or any of the other Nations will go to Canada.

Col. Johnson desired to undertake the direction of the Works.

Col. Johnson was then desired to view the Ground and make Plans, and Estimates of the Expences of the Works the Indians desire to be erected among them, and to undertake the Direction of those works.

THE PROPRIETORS AND SIX NATIONS

Extract[1]

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York on Wednesday the 12th Day of March 1755.

Present

The Honoble James De Lancey Esqr. Lieut. Govr. &ca

Mr. Alexander	Colo. Johnson
Mr. Kennedy	Mr. Chambers
Mr. Holland	Mr. Smith

Applicatn from the Govr. of Pensylvana for ye Countenance of this Govert. in ye Purchase to be made of the Indians in behalf of Mr. Penn.

His Honour communicated a Letter from Governor Morris of the 6th Instant (Pensilvania) desiring the countenance of this Government in respect to a Meeting of the Six Nations of Indians at Colo. Johnson's House this Spring, where Mr. Morris proposes to treat with them by Commissioners, and to purchase of them in behalf of the Proprietors of that Province, All the Lands within the same, as bounded in the royal Charter. And

[1] Council Minutes, 25:4–5.

desiring that John Lydius who has lately made a Purchase of Lands within that Government, in behalf of some People of Connecticut, may be prosecuted for the Same. The Charges whereof he will defray.

And desirg. that John Lydius may be prosecuted for purchasg. Lands of ye Indians within that Governt.

As to the first Point the Council were of Opinion his Honour might signify to Governor Morris his Consent to the proposed Meeting, Provided that at such Meeting no Lands be purchased in behalf of Mr. Penn, to the Northward of the Beginning of the <43d.> Degree of Northern Latitude, which is esteemed to be the Southern Boundary of this Province in that Part, and the North<ern> Boundary of Pensylvania.

The Councils opinion.

As to the second Point, The Council were of Opinion, as the Charge against the said John Lydius is general, this Board cannot order a Prosecution against him by the Attorney General, but that the Government of Pensylvania might be at Liberty to commence and carry on a Prosecution against him in the King's Name.

FROM RICHARD SHUCKBURGH

A. L. S.

London March ye 13, 1755

DEAR SIR

As long as there is an Opportunity while I remain here I woud not cease to inform you of what passes: I was to wait upon Lord Hallifax to whom I mention'd your Settling at Kingsborough in ye Way of the Enemy in case of a War which I do assure is very likely & that you was desirous upon yt Acct. to be exempt fm. ye quit. he told me he was very sensible of yr. merit in every respect but that kind of business related to ye Ministers of the Revenue; it has been tried to be taken of fm. Capt. Cosby's[1] Land but without effect: I shall bring wth. me an order fm. Mrs. Cosby to sell One or may be both sides of that Land forthwith: I told her I shoud consult you abt. it. I desir'd My

[1] William Cosby, son of Governor William Cosby.

[illegible] That the Government of New [illegible]
additional Number of Men in proportion to [illegible]
Government, to be employed in the Service aforesaid
of Pensilvania to contribute a Quantity of Provi-
sions Money for the Service of the Army.

At a Council held at
the City of New York on
Tuesday March 1755.

Present
The Hono. James De Lancey Esq
Wm. Alexander } Coll
Mr. Kennedy } Mr.
Mr. Holland } Mr.

[illegible] A Proclamation was signed Further to adjourn
Immediately to the 10th Instant.

At a Council held at Fort Ge
the City of New York on Wednesday
10th. Day of March 1755.

Present
The Hono. James De Lancey Esq. Lieut. Gov.
Wm. Alexander } Coll. Johnson.
Mr. Kennedy } Mr. Chambers
Mr. Holland } Mr. Smith

His Honour communicated a Letter from Governor
Thos. Pownall Pensilvania passing the Guarantee of this Gov-
ernment in regard to a Dealing of the six Nations Indians at Co-
nocheeh Lake this Spring, where Mr. Norris proposes to treat
them by Commissioners, and to purchase of them in behalf of the
Proprietors of that Province, all the Lands within the same, as com-
to the Royal Charter. And desiring that John Lydius who has late
made a Purchase of Lands within that Government, in behalf of som
People of Connecticut, may be prosecuted for the same. The Charges
thereof he will defray.

Ordered by the first Seal the Council were of opinion his
Honour might signify to Governor Norris his Consent to the proposed
Meeting, Provided that at such Meeting no Lands be purchased
on behalf of Mr. Penn, to the Northward of the Beginning of the

Mr.

[illegible] Company of this Province on that Head, and the
[illegible] of Pensylvania.

As to the second Point. The Council were
[illegible] as the Charge against the said Captain Lydius is general,
[illegible] Board cannot order a Execution against him ejthe Attorney
[illegible]eral, but that the Government of Pensylvania might best
[illegible]ably be communicated and carry on a Prosecution against him in the
[illegible]gs Name.

His Honour laid before the Board a Letter from
[illegible]urner Dinwiddie Esqr dated of ye 28th Ult^o containing y^e
[illegible]ety of Indians, concluded between the Cachnawage & Canasare
Commissioners for Indian Affairs at Albany & the Commissioners had taken from aforesaid Tribes, which might be ready
[illegible]tend to other Tribes of Indians, and produce [illegible] on the
present Expedition, and that therefore he was of Opinion the Troops of
Newcastle County could be dispensed with at this time.

The Governor desired the Opinion of the Board
[illegible]whether the Troops could be dispensed with by which he observed the
Cachnawages engage to stand Neuter, in case of War between the
French and the Crown, and that it extends to all the Colonies.

The Council desired time to consider of the Matter

[illegible]

P. 1018 Ordered that a Warrant do issue to pay to William Johnson Esq.
for transporting the single Garrison at Oswego from
from 1st May 1750 to 1st Instant following.

At a Council held at New York on Thursday the 1st May
1755

Present The Honble James De Lancey Esqr Lieut^t Govr &c.

Mr Alexander } Col^o Johnson
Mr Kennedy } Mr Chambers
Mr Holland } Mr Smith

Peasall Esqr
in the Massachusetts
Bay has his Excellency
Govr Shirley's
Proposal touching
the Expedition
against Crown Point.

The Governor acquainted the Board that Thomas Pownall
Esqr late was commissionated by his Excellency Govr Shirley to solicit
this Government to join in the Expedition to Crown Point mentioned in the
Papers laid before them on the 29th Instant and waited on this
Morning and produced his Commission. Whereupon the Governor was
sent to acquaint Mr Pownall that the Governor & Council

Mr Pownall being without was called in

[illegible] was read and a copy [illegible]

Mr Connall having offered [illegible]
and fully explained the several Reasons which [illegible]
Government of the Massachusetts Bay to agree to [illegible]
and enlarged on the Motives which he conceived [illegible]
Government to join therein left the Council Cham[illegible]

The Governor then desired the Opinion of
the Lieutenant Governor thereby, and what it might be pro[illegible]
thereupon.

The Council advised his Honour to ins[illegible]
to adjourn the Assembly to Tuesday the 25th Instant, at
10 o'clock in the Forenoon, and to dispatch circular Letters
to the Members immediately by Express. And conceiving it
[illegible] for some of the Council and the Members of the Assem[illegible]
should confer with Mr Connall in the mean time, in
prepare Bills for the Consideration of the House, advise
to issue a Commission for that purpose.

At a Council held at Fort Ga[illegible]
the City of New York on Saturday
15th Day of March 1755

Present

The Hon[ble] James De Lancey Esq[r] Lieut: Gov[r]
Mr Alexander
Mr Kennedy
Mr Watts
Col[o] Johnson
Mr Chambers
Mr Smith.

An Indian, who goes by the name of Hendrick
the Half King, was introduced with the Compliments due
him to the Mohawks and three Warriors of that Nation, who
were with him on his return to the Southward.

The Governor told him he was glad to see him
returned in good Health, and bade him welcome. He
said he had to communicate.

Hendrick replied, that he was glad he had the
happiness to meet the Governor again here. That he went after
Brandt, and believes the Business he went upon will be attended
with the desired success. That he talked with them all,
the six Nations, that the Mohawks in particular are [illegible]
friends to the English; as to the others, some are for the French and

[illegible] House, and will afterwards be thanked

Council at Winchester, that four of the chief Hon

to the Oneidas and Onondagas have promised him to go

as also the Nations living upon Lake Erie, upon whom

depend, the others he believes may be prevailed upon.

That the Six Nations were glad he met them are

rejoiced at what he said from their Brethren the English and

the most worn of the six Nations at Oneida who were just returned

from Canada. That he imagines what he has now said to the

tions, has had a good Effect upon them, and about the Settlements

some of them. That the English had repaired the main Fire which

d occasioned the breaking the Chain of Friendship, & that some of

me (meaning those who went to Canada) that the French decide

the six Nations by the Presents they gave them, particularly Guns

and fine Cloaths. That he desires his Brethren to hold fast the

Chain of Friendship and not let it slip. That the English tell

them they shall want for nothing. Let them look backward

the Covenant that was made between them together, and

they have their Freedom entirely from them. That he is going

to Pennsylvania, and will report to the Governor what he has

says here. That he will tell the Governor of Virginia, Maryland

and Carolina to get Cloaths ready to give their Brethren

who are going to visit them, at the Six Nations. And now the

English have spoken to us we ask them what they

[illegible] down all with fine Cloaths, as we do the

to us now as Brothers, what our Father hath given us

have you got from your Brethren the English. If we nothing, then

[illegible] to us his Brethren to receive you, & that we do

were and what Sort Fathers the English are: and they

to this that if a Tree will not live on a Mountain it

will be hard to say it should not have left them the same as

they used if the Six Nations will live as we do and Plant

upon what we said before which [illegible]

upon the Mountains and as we have [illegible]

and that if the Earth is wet and Cold [illegible]

as they [illegible] upon Mountains [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[

an Account.

That the Five Nations had
Letters to the French Council at Canada that
principal Aim is to bring over the Cachnewa
and to desire them not to join the French. That
the French as they do themselves, that is from the
& then proceeded to give an Accou
they had met with from their Brethren at Albany:
came there he desired the Commissioners to provide
and his Companion, to which they replied, they w
in town, and might lodge where they pleased: Be
before they were very kind to them. That they ga
of Meal and some Loaves of Bread, that the Boat
was seven Years old. That Col.o Johnson had treat
House very kindly, as it was well known he was him
and that John Lydius had given them 17 Dollars to
Schenectady to New York.

The Governor replied, that he was glad to
The governor's reply to their speech. had reason to hope for success in the Business he went upon,
that what he had said to the Six Nations, had allured the
Others who were not ready in the British Interest. That he
knew first the English Spirit from their Heart, and confes
their Actions whatever they expressed by their Words. That in
Obedience to the Command of the great King their Father, t
English have ever lived in Friendship with the Indians,
Albany which is the Center of the Trade, where Plenty
Opportunity offers the Advantage of it and instructions that
evident from the Measures the French are now pursuing, they
intend to make Slaves of them, and to take into their own Hands
their Lands, and thus to bereave their posterity even our Country
to another to visit each other, which he desires him to acquaint
all his Brethren. That he will endeavour to bring back all the
Indians who are gone over to the French, that all the Indian
Nations and their Brethren the English, may fix their Hands to
the Chain and draw one Way, and desires those of the Six Nations
who are going to Canada in the Spring, may succeed in their
Design of bringing over the Cachnewagas into the English Interest:
That last Year there was a great Meeting at Albany of the

Engl.h

[illegible] to strengthen them in the Covenant Chain of [illegible]

The Governor then told Scarrooady, he was sorry [illegible] not on their Arrival at Albany met with the Treatment [illegible] Expected, but was pleased Col.o Johnson had made them [illegible] Cheerfull, when they got to his House: And that they should be taken good Care of here and furnished with every Thing they [illegible] Use.

They said they were naked, and poor, and hop'd their Brother would take Pity on them.

The Board were of Opinion that they should be [illegible] Cloathed and furnished with Necessaries, and reasonable Money to bear their Charges, at the publick Expence, and recommended to Mr. Holland and Col.o Johnson to provide necessary Cloathing for them

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York on Friday the 21st Day of March 1755

Present

The Hon.ble James De Lancey Esq.r Lieut.t Gov.r &c.a

Mr. Alexander } Mr. Holland
Mr. Kennedy } Mr. Chambers

Contractor furnish

His Honour communicated a Letter he had received from Mr. Peter Wraxall, acquainting his Honour that he was to be to Mr. Schuyler's Embarkation for Albany the same [illegible] with Provisions, who said he would not accept them any longer, unless paid in advance.

The Governor then desired the Opinion of the Board whether, if he should give Orders for supplying that Person, he might draw for the Expence of it, out of the Money appropriated for the Security and Defence of the Province which did not amount to Eighty six £ 15,000 &c.a

Governor to give Orders to supply him & to draw for Expence.

The Council were of Opinion it was proper his Honour should give immediate Directions for supplying the said Person, and that if the Assembly did not make Provision for it otherwise, he might draw for it out of that Fund.

Fort Wayne Nov. 9th 1790

Sir

I am favored with your letter of the 3d. inst. and agreeable to your request and the Orders of the Secretary at War, I shall with all possible dispatch proceed to the Rapids of the Miami of the Lake with the Troops under my Command, and as soon as possible after my arrival there, will report to you the result of my Operations.

Yesterday arrived here from Detroit an Indian Chief and two Squaws who inform us that the Grand Sachem, and all the Chiefs of the Wyandot Nation, with a large body of their Warriors, were collected at the Rapids of the Miami, and that they were determined to oppose my March to that place. They also inform us that a Council was held at Detroit, at which were present the Governor, Colonel McKee, Colonel Elliot, Captain Caldwell, Captain Mathews, Captain Brehm, Captain Lamothe, Captain Chapin, Captain Williams, Captain Bunbury, Captain Lernoult, Captain Grant, Captain Doyle, Captain Hamilton, Captain Dagneau, Captain Dagneau, Captain Dagneau

Coms.— He then desired to know his
to sleep, as it was a place that all Indian
where they always met with good usage, and
with Goods at a cheap rate, and desired
the Nations should they could lay no claim
but he replied in a Scornfull way that they
were Warriors and did Value the Five Nations
& soo belonged to them and they were determined
to have it.

The same Indians informs me that
Shaweks sent a belt of Wampum by some
Indians that went last Fall to their
Brothers the Cochnawagas desiring them to come
to Chuine and take them out of the hands of their
Brothers the English for they were afraid of their
Lives & Liberty where they were, and utterly
destroyd by the hands of their Brothers. If
This is what I have to say at present
Remain Sr Your most Obedient Humble
to you and your Lady and am with the greatest
Esteem &c

Witness

Hitchn Hollon

his opportunity
of the Indians
and their silence
I am to wonder the
Indians should
will Apologize

To Hubert Hall
Esqr

Gov. Morris to Gov. De Lancey, 1755.

March 25th, 1755.

Sir,

I am favour'd with yours of the 18th* Instant, in answer to mine of the 6th.

The purchase of all the Lands lying within the King's Grant to the late Mr. Penn from the Six Nations, was thought to be ye only proper Expedient to prevent the confusion y^t^ might arise from ye wild Schemes of the Connecticut people, which if carried into Execution, must destroy ye peace of other Provinces as well as that of Pennsylvania.

It was the Request of Hendrick, that a Treaty for this purpose might be held at Coll. Johnson's, and out of complaisance to him, and from an Opinion that the Six Nations coud not be allowed to be absent at such a time as this from their Castles, it was conceded to, and as soon as I knew Coll. Johnson's mind about this Expedient and that it would not be disagreeable to him to have the treaty held at Coll. Johnson's, I thought proper as it was within your Goverm^t^, to inform you of the whole Proceeding and the reasons in support of it.

I proposed to take the Grant, if we can agree with the Indians in the express words of Mr. Penn's Charter, and against this I conceive you can have no Objection, since you will be, after any such Indian Purchase, in ye very same Circumstances you are now, as to your Interpretation of ye Extent of the King's Grant, for tho' we differ widely in this point, yet your Claims will not be at all affected if ye Indian Boundaries be ye very same wth those described in ye Royal Charter.

I am taking measures to obtain Evidence ag^t^ Lydius, and when this is laid before me & approved, I shall then renew my application & take ye legal steps agreeable to your kind letter, for wch I return you thanks, as I do for your kindness to Scarroyady & his unworthy Interpreter. This Chief is really a man of Consequence at Ohio, & will not be thought there, to have degraded himself by a too free use of ye intoxicating Cup.

Indorsed.

Dft to Gov'r Delancey.

* See page 273.

Gov.r Morris to Gov.r Delaney 1755.

Ser No 753.

I am favoured with yours of the 18th Instant, in answer to mine of the 6th.

The Purchase of all the Lands lying within the Kings Grant to the late Jas Penn from the Six Nations was & only proper Step to be taken to prevent the confusion & ~~that may be thought of to prevent the~~ mischief that might arise from disputed Claims of the Connecticut people & ~~quieting possessions~~ in which ~~it was thought~~ the Province ~~& good~~ ~~was very much concerned~~ ~~of value & importance~~ ~~which if carried into Execution must destroy~~ the Interest of ~~this Province~~ that Province as well as that of Pennsylvania.

It was the Request of Hendrick that the Treaty might be held at Col Johnsons and out of complaisance to him ~~as they~~ from an Opinion that the Six Nations could not be allowed to be absent ~~from home~~ at such a time as this from their Castle at was conceded to. and as soon as I heard Coll Johnsons mind at their Residence and

that it would not be disagreable to him to
have that treaty at Fort Johnson. I thought
it proper duty, to acquaint your Govern.
to inform you of this whole proceedings and
the reasons in support of it which I have supported.

I always prepared to take the Grant,
if you can agree with the Indians, in the
express words of your Commission and
and against this I conceive you can have
no Objection, since you will be, after all
Indian purchase, in every same Circum-
stance you are now as to your Interest under
of the Crown of the Grant
in this point yet I will not be at all
attended if Indian Boundaries
very same as those described in Royal
Charter.

I am taking measures to obtain
Surveys of the Lands, & when they
is laid, before me & approved I shall

Then receive my application & take it
Legal steps against to you. And Still
for with I return you thanks, as I do
for your kindness to learn of the
eternally Enlargement. Thy Christ
a man of Conjugal Love & unce
ing to Marry there to have a Friend
humble & as low free as Jehovah
Cup.

the City of New
Day of March 175

Present
The Hon.ble James De Lancey
Mr. Kennedy } Mr. Chambers
Mr. Holland } Mr. Smith

Application from Lieut. Col. Gage to have certain Rep. to Barracks &c. in Pay not being efficient.

His Honour communicated a Letter from Major Gl. St. William Johnson's Regiment, dated [illegible] setting forth that upon due Enquiry, he finds the [illegible] the keepers of Publick Houses here, for a Soldiers [illegible] readily accommodated with Diet, and is at least double [illegible] of Parliament to Innkeepers, and other publick [illegible] Soldier billetted on them, and desires [illegible] from this extraordinary Charge is to be avoided [illegible] unavoidable; how the Difference beyond 2/ Sterling [illegible] is to be made up.

The Council advised his Honour to recommend [illegible] to the Assembly.

to be laid before the Assembly

At a Council held at the City
in the City of New York on Wednes
the 20. Day of March 1755

Present
The Hon.ble James De Lancey Esq.r Lieut. Gov.r &c
Mr. Kennedy
Mr. Chambers
Mr. Smith

Mr Sidney with Sch.rs &c. to proceed to Albany

The Governor communicated a Letter from the Com.rs for Indian Affairs at the Lt. Island in which the Commissioners desire the Governor's Directions as to the Conduct they should observe with respect to the Sch.rs Indians. the Governor informed the Gentlemen present that he desired them to proceed, and that the Sloop made by the Commissioners with these Indians, should continue to be employed in their Service until further Order.

Letter from Lt. Gov.r &c. Lt. Island

A Letter from Brigadier Gen.l Gage Lieut. Gov.r of the Island relating to the Barracks erected in the City of Albany and desiring Directions how the People of this City are to behave themselves in case the Inhabitants of that Government, bread to call his and K.r Lieutenant's Lands which he proposed to commit given them on coming to Albany. —

the City of New York on Thursday the
Fifth of March 1755

Present

The Hon.ble James De Lancey Esq.r Lieut.t Gov.r &c.a

M.r Kennedy } M.r Chambers
M.r Holland } M.r Smith

His Honour communicated to the Board a Letter of the 6.th Instant from General Braddock, desiring, that if the affairs of Government will possibly admit of his leaving it at this time, that he will accompany Governor Shirley to Annapolis, that he may have an Opportunity of conferring with him, on the general Cause wherein he is engaged on the present occasion, where also will be present the Governors of Virginia, Maryland and Pensylvania.

The Governor requiring the Opinion of the Council whether he should comply with General Braddock's Desire or not, they will take Time to consider thereof.

The Governor communicated a Letter of the 3.rd Instant from Governor Morris, touching the Purchase he proposes to make of the Indians in behalf of the Town of the London and Proprietary part of the Province, in which M.r Morris says "that it is very necessary such Purchase be had before the Lands are settled, that the Indians may be prepared to take the Oath and Subscribe the Declaration required by the Royal Charter, and against the Proprietors can have no Objection, since the Terms are agreeable to the Royal Charter, in the Expression whereof it is not to be supposed the Crown intended to limit the Proprietors to any Bounds with the Indians, but only that they should not purchase any Lands not within the Province, and that the Indian Boundaries of the Province are described in the Royal Charter."

The Council advise and direct a Proclamation to be issued, pursuant to the Resolution of the Board on the 12.th Instant, and order the Secretary to send a Copy thereof to Col.o William Johnson, and signify to him, it is the Opinion of this Board, that he do immediately proceed to the Place where the Indians are to meet, that he may be ready to confer with them upon the Subject matter of their Meeting, according to his Instructions from the Board.

At a Council held in the City of New York on Saturday the
Fifth of March 1755

Present

The Hon.ble James De Lancey Esq.r Lieut.t Gov.r &c.a

M.r Kennedy } M.r Chambers
M.r Holland } M.r Smith

His

Pennsylvania. 1755.

the Kings Use; and for providing a Fund to sink the Bills so to be emitted, was presented to the Governor by Two Members for his Concurrence, who acquainted him, that the House desired to know what Progress he had made in the Bill for preventing the spreading of infectious Distempers, &c. and the Governor informed them that he had fully considered it and should lay it before his Council.

On the Twenty Ninth, Two Members waited on the Governor, and delivered him for his Concurrence, a Bill, intituled, An act to prevent the Exportation of Provisions, naval or Warlike Stores from this Province to Cape Breton, or to any other the Dominions of the French King, or Places at present in Possession of any of his Subjects.

At a Council held at Philadelphia Monday 31st March 1755.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn
Robert Strettell } Esquires
Richard Peters

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Bill, entituled, An act for striking the Sum of Twenty Five Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit, and giving the same to the Kings Use; and for providing a Fund to sink the Bills so to be emitted, was read; and the Governor observed, that it was of the same Tenor with the one to which he refused his Assent at the last Sitting of the Assembly, and said he could not pass it without a Breach of Duty to the Crown; and was referred to the Consideration of a fuller Council.

Mr. Weiser arriving in Town on Saturday night, Scarrooyady was sent for, and he with Aroas, Daniel and Two other Mohock Indians came into Council, and being kindly saluted, Scarrooyady was desired to communicate his Proceedings in the Busines committed to his Care, and spoke as follows, Mr. Weiser being Interpreter.

Brethren,

First. I let You know that I am now in my Return from the Six Nations, and have delivered the several Messages committed to my Care by the Government of Virginia, Maryland and this Province.

I have agreeable to your Request, not only looked into the Houses where I have been, but entered in and staid there some Time, and seen every Thing that is doing.

I passed by the Mohock's Castle, finding some of their Chiefs absent, and proceeded to the Oneidos, taking some Mohocks, one of which was a great Chief, along with me, and staid with them, and told them I had several Messages to deliver to the Six Nations from their Brethren the English, and they advised me to go on to the Onondagers, but hearing on all hands that the Onondagers were not well affected to the English, I told them I was advised to stop at my native Country. They said they were glad I was so advised, because nobody cared now to do Business at Onondago. All Persons who were in the English Interest, and had Business to do with the Six Nations, of late came round about Onondago and passed by the Town, and came to their Castles and delivered their Messages to them. and as there were then present some of the ..... Mohocks, Tuscororas and Nanticokes, they desired me in the Name of the Six Nations to deliver to them what I had to say, assuring me that it would be entirely as good and effectual as if delivered at Onondago. I did not therefore proceed any further, but addressing myself to these Four Nations, I desired them in the particular Matter I had first to speak to them about to consider me not as a Counsellor but as

a

a Warrior, and as one that lived among the Bushes in the Wilderness. I ask'd how the French came to set down on the Ohio? Is it by the Advice of the Counsellors, or is it by the Orders of the Warriors of the Six Nations. I have it in Charge from the Indians with whom I live at the Ohio to make this my first Question, and not to proceed farther till I am informed of this Fact; nor shall I say a Word more till I you give me your Answer. On which the Chiefs withdrew to Council, and then returned and spoke as follows.

Brother,

Our Four Nations are no Ways concerned in the Settlement of the French on the Ohio, nor is it with our Advice or Well-liking. Our Fathers the Mohocks when they first heard of the French going to the Ohio, sent a Message with a large Belt to the other Nations, wherein they set forth that this Proceeding of the French was extremely disagreeable to them, and desired that it might be obstructed, and that none of the Nations would suffer it, but do all in their Power to prevent any Settlement of the French in these Parts. This Message came first to our Castles, and was readily agreed to, and then We sent it forward to Onondago where it has remained ever since; for the Onondagers said, they approved of what the French were doing, that it was good, and would do no Hurt to the Indians, and by this means stopped the Belt so that it went no further.

I then delivered a Saragoas Belt, inviting the Chiefs of the Six Nations to a Council at Winchester, and along with it and tyed to it the large Belt that was given me jointly by the Governments of Maryland and Pennsylvania; desiring them to agree to the Governor of Virginia's Proposal, and assuring them if they would come to Virginia they would give them the meeting there. These Invitations they received very gladly, and said they would lay them before the Great Council that was to meet in a little Time at Onondago, and did not doubt but they should prevail with the Six Nations to comply with the Invitation, and that great Numbers would go, but then as there were several old People they could not take upon them to say that they could be got to come as far as Winchester, but would rather chuse Conedoguinet or Sasquehannah, but I said there were no Conveniences there, and that this was but a little Way from John Harris's Ferry, where a large Company might be accommodated, and I believe they will readily come there.

Note. Scarrooyady was desired to give his Sentiments, if the Governor of Virginia could not come there, but would insist on their coming to Winchester, whether this would not be complied with, and he said he did not know but they might.

Brethren,

The next Thing I have to communicate to you is a Message from these Four nations to their Brethren the Shawonese and their Cousins the Delawares. They desire them to consider themselves as under the Protection of the Six Nations, and that they are well affected towards them. They bid them be quite easy and still, nor be disturbed at what is doing, nor meddle at all on any side, till they see or hear from them, and that it will not be long before they shall see one another, and hold a Conversation together. In the mean Time, as the English were their Brethren, and their Cause was much favoured by the Indians, they desired them to have their Eyes and Ears towards the Six Nations and their Brethren the English, as they had hitherto done, and not to look towards the French.

The several Messages sent by the Half King and Scarrooyady jointly to the Oneidos were all safely arrived, and in consequence thereof such of the Oneidos who were hearty Friends of the English had made up a large Belt, and sent it among the six nations by the Nanticokes to such as they could depend on, and We might rest assured that this Belt would be accepted, and that several would appear for Us in Time of Action, even slow as We go on, this will not hinder them from coming and appearing for the English at a proper Time, that is to say, when they appear to be capable of protecting Us against the French.

The French joked with Us on the Death of the Half King and laughed, but We shall make them cry before We have done with them.

Here

Pennsylvania. 1755.

Here Scarrooyady ordered Davison to withdraw and then spoke again.

Brethren,

I have a piece of News to impart to You, which was told me in Confidence, and I must desire, that as I said I would conceal nothing from You that I should hear, You would be pleased to tell your Council and Assembly not to divulge it.

At the Time I was at Oneido delivering my Messages, there came a Deputation of French Indians with a Message from the Governor of Canada to invite his Children the Six Nations, as many as possible and the more the better, to come down to Quebec to see their Father Onontio, and as the Mohocks had estranged themselves for sometime past from their Father, for what Reasons he could not see, he desired them they would take them by the Hand and conduct them to Quebec, where they should be very kindly used. The Chief of this Deputation was not himself a Caghnawago Indian, but a very intimate Friend and Confederate of theirs, and in his Way from Quebec he called at the Caghnawago Town on St. Lawrence River, and told them that they were going to Onondago, and likewise what they were to say - The Principal Man of the Caghnawagos came to him at Midnight, and in a very earnest and importunate manner, addressed him, saying - Brother, The French and the English are quarrelling about our Lands, and want to engage Us in their Quarrel; but why should We meddle on either side, the English You see buy our Lands from Us piece after piece, and tho they pay Us for it, and so get it from Us with our own Consent, yet what they give Us is soon spent and gone, and We much straitned for want of our Lands - The French take whole Countreys from Us by Force, never asking Us for our Consent, and so between both We shall in a little Time have no Lands - The French now treat Us like Slaves, and tho the English do not, yet when all our Lands are gone they will despise Us - Since matters are so, Brother, Let Us consult and take Measures for our Preservation in Time. We therefore advise You after You have delivered your Message, which You must do in publick, to carry this Message for Us to the Oneidos, vizt, that We the Caghnawagos have come to a full Resolution and are determined to stand Neuters, and let the French and English fight it out together, and the more they destroy one another the better. If Indians engage for either side, the sure Consequence will be that many of Us shall be killed, and our Strength thereby much impaired, which is what both sides want to see. I don't mean by this, that the Oneidos should not accept the Invitation and come to Quebec and hear their Father speak, and then give him good Words, but that these Words should be such as the French often give Us, only from the Throat, not from the Heart, and as some of the Oneidos will go to their Brethren the English, they may hear them speak and give them likewise fair Words, but in the same manner. have a care of engaging Yourselves to fight for either. The Caghnawagos by this Belt assure the Oneidos, that they will not fight for the French, and beseech them not to fight for the English.

We hope that the Six Nations will consider Us as their own Flesh and Blood, We know that We did not come out of the Ground in this Country, but in the Six Nation Country, and sucked the same Breasts that they did; and therefore We desire they will take this weighty Matter into their most serious Consideration, and join Us in our Resolution of Neutrality, and hereupon they gave the Messenger a large Belt to give to the Oneidos to enforce their Request, and Scarrooyady was present when he delivered the Message and Belt to his Countrymen.

Scarrooyady said he had done all publick Business, and sat still for a while, and then taking a String of Wampum he made the following Speech.

Brethren the English, not only Pennsylvania but Virginia and Maryland,

You think You perfectly well understand the Management of Indian Affairs, but I must tell You that it is not so, and that the French are more politick than You - they never employ an Indian on any Business but they give him fine Cloathes besides other Presents, and this makes the Indians their hearty Friends, and do any Thing for them - If they invite the Indians to Quebec, they all return with laced Cloathes on, and boast of the generous Treatment of the French Governor.

Now Brethren, some of the Six Nations are going to Canada, and some say a great

great Number are coming to Virginia. Let me advise You, as You have Time enough, to open those large Pieces of Goods that your City is full of, and cut them up into fine Cloathes, and have them ready against the Treaty at Virginia; for You may depend upon it, those who go to Canada will be finely cloathed, and if your Indians at their Return do not appear finer than they, they will be laughed at and made ashamed.

Further Brethren,

I have brought with me Three or Four Warriors, Mohocks and Oneidos, they are in King Georges Service, they are valiant Men and faithful Friends; I have a particular Duty for them to do of great Consequence to the general Cause. These You will be pleased to take Notice of, and give them Cloathes, that they may perform their Business chearfully, and leave your City well pleased.

At a Council held at Philadelphia Tuesday the First April 1755.

Prese.

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Robert Strettell, Benjamin Shoemaker, Richard Peters } Esquires

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Amendments to the German Bill, Intituled an Act for preventing the Importation of German or other Passengers or Servants in too great a Number in any Ship or Vessel, and for preventing the spreading of contagious Distempers within this Province; were read, approved and sent to the House, and are as follows.

Amendments to the Bill entituled An Act for preventing the Importation of German or other Passengers or Servants in too great Numbers in any one Ship or Vessel, and for preventing the spreading of contagious Distempers within this Province.

1st. Dele all the Title, Preamble and first Clause, contained in Pages 1, 2, 3, 4, and ending with [appointed] in Page 5. Lere 9th, and instead thereof insert as follows.

An Act for regulating the Importation of German or other Passengers or Servants and to prevent the spreading of Contagious Distempers within this Province.

Whereas the Laws already provided for regulating the Importation of German and other Passengers or Servants, and for preventing the spreading of Contagious Distempers within this Province, have been found insufficient to answer the good Purposes intended by them; and infectious Distempers have, notwithstanding such Laws, been introduced and spread in this Province: Wherefore for the more effectual Prevention thereof for the future, and remedying the Deficiencies in the said Laws,

Be it enacted by the Honorable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor under the Honourable Thomas Penn and Richard Penn Esquires true and absolute Proprietaries of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of Newcastle Kent and Sussex upon Delaware, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Representatives of the Freemen of the said Province in General Assembly met and by the Authority of the same, that from and after the Day of 175 no Commander or Master of any Ship or Vessel coming from any Place beyond the Sea, and having on Board or at any Time during the Voyage or Passage having had on board more than fifty Persons including Mariners, Passengers and Servants, shall on any Pretence whatever bring such Ship or Vessel nearer to the City of Philadelphia than three Miles, nor land or suffer to be landed any Goods Passengers or Servants at any Port or Place within this Province, until such Ship or Vessel shall have been visited by the Health Officer or one of his Deputies, and at least

one

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday, 31st March, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn,
Robert Strettell,
Richard Peters,
} Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Bill entituled "An Act for striking the Sum of Twenty-Five Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit, and giving the same to the King's Use, and for providing a Fund to sink the Bills so to be emitted," was read, and the Governor observed that it was of the same Tenor with the one to which he refused his Assent at the last Sitting of the Assembly, and said he could not pass it without a Breach of Duty to the Crown, and was referred to the Consideration of a fuller Council.

Mr. Weiser arriving in Town on Saturday night, Scarrooyady was sent for, and he with Aroas, Daniel, and Two other Mohock Indians came into Council, and being kindly saluted, Scarrooyady was desired to communicate his Proceedings in the Business comitted to his Care, and spoke as follows, Mr. Weiser being Interpreter:

"Brethren—

"First. I let You know that I am now in my Return from the Six Nations and have delivered the several Messages committed to my Care by the Government of Virginia, Maryland, and this Province.

"I have, agreeable to your Request, not only looked into the Houses where I have been, but entered in and staid there some Time and seen every Thing that is doing.

"I passed by the Mohocks' Castle, finding some of their Chiefs absent, and proceeded to the Oneidos taking some Mohocks, one of which was a great Chief, along with me, and staid with them, and told them I had several Messages to deliver to the Six Nations from their Brethren the English, and they advised me to go on to the Onondagers, but hearing on all hands that the Onondagers were not well affected to the English I told them I was advised to stop at my native Country. They said they were glad I was so advised, because nobody cared now to do Business at Onondago. All Persons who were in the English Interest and had Business to do with the Six Nations of late came round about Onondago and passed by the Town and came to their Castles and delivered their Messages to them. And as there were then present some of the Mohocks, Tuscororas, and Nanticokes, they desired me in the Name of the Six Nations to deliver to them what I had to say, assuring me that it

would be entirely as good and effectual as if delivered at Onondago. I did not, therefore, proceed any further, but addressing myself to these Four Nations I desired them in the particular Matter I had first to speak to them about to consider me not as a Counsellor but as a Warrior, and as one that lived among the Bushes in the Wilderness. I ask'd how the French came to set down on the Ohio? Is it by the Advice of the Counsellors or is it by the Orders of the Warriors of the Six Nations? I have it in Charge from the Indians with whom I live at the Ohio to make this my first Question and not to proceed farther till I am imformed of this Fact, nor shall I say a Word more till You give me your Answer. On which the Chiefs withdrew to Council and then returned and spoke as follows:

"'Brother:

"'Our Four Nations are no Ways concerned in the Settlement of the French on the Ohio, nor is it with our Advice or Well-Liking. Our Fathers the Mohocks when they first heard of the French going to the Ohio, sent a Message with a large Belt to the other Nations, wherein they set forth that this Proceeding of the French was extremely disagreeable to them and desired that it might be obstructed and that none of the Nations wou'd suffer it, but do all in their Power to prevent any Settlement of the French in those Parts. This Message came first to our Castles and was readily agreed to, and then We sent it forward to Onondago where it has remained ever since; for the Onondagers said they approved of what the French were doing, that it was good and wou'd do no Hurt to the Indians, and by this means stopped the Belt so that it went no further.'

"I then delivered Assaragoa's Belt, inviting the Chiefs of the Six Nations to a Council at Winchester, and along with it and tyed to it the large Belt that was given me jointly by the Governments of Maryland and Pennsylvania, desiring them to agree to the Governor of Virginia's Proposal, and assuring them if they would come to Virginia they would give them the Meeting there. These Invitations they received very gladly and said they would lay them before the Great Council that was to meet in a little Time at Onondago and did not doubt but they should prevail with the Six Nations to comply with the Invitation and that great Numbers would go; but then as there were several old People they could not take upon them to say that they could be got to come as far as Winchester, but would rather chuse Conedogwainet on Sasquehannah; but I said there were no Conveniences there and that this was but a little Way from John Harris' Ferry where a large Company might be accommodated, and I believe they will readily come there."

NOTE.—Scarrooyady was desired to give his Sentiments if the Governor of Virginia could not come there but would insist on their coming to Winchester, whether this wou'd not be complied with, and he said he did not know but they might.

"Brethren:

"The next Thing I have to communicate to You is a Message from these Four Nations to their Brethren the Shawonese and their Cousins the Delawares. They desire them to consider themselves as under the Protection of the Six Nations, and that they are well affected towards them. They bid them be quite easy and still, nor be disturbed at what is doing, nor meddle at all on any side till they see or hear from them, and that it will not be long before they shall see one another and hold a Conversation together. In the mean Time as the English were their Brethren, and their Cause was much favoured by the Indians, they desired them to have their Eyes and Ears towards the Six Nations and their Brethren the English as they had hitherto done, and not to look towards the French.

"The several Messages sent by the Half King and Scarrooyady jointly to the Oneidos were all safely arrived, and in consequence thereof such of the Oneidos who were hearty Friends of the English had made up a large Belt and sent it among the Six Nations by the Nanticokes to such as they could depend on, and We might rest assured that this Belt would be accepted, and that several would appear for Us in Time of Action. Even slow as We go on this will not hinder them from coming and appearing for the English at a proper Time, that is to say, when they appear to be capable of protecting Us against the French.

"The French joked with Us on the Death of the Half King, and laughed, but We shall make them cry before We have done with them."

Here Scarrooyady ordered Davison to withdraw and then spoke again:

"Brethren:

"I have a piece of News to impart to You, which was told me in Confidence, and I must desire that as I said I would conceal nothing from You that I should hear, You would be pleased to tell your Council and Assembly not to divulge it.

"At the Time I was at Oneido delivering my Messages there came a Deputation of French Indians with a Message from the Governor of Canada to invite his Children the Six Nations, as many as possible, and the more the better, to come down to Quebec to see their Father Onontio, and as the Mohocks had estranged themselves for sometime past from their Father, for what reasons he could not see, he desired them they wou'd take them by the Hand and conduct them to Quebec, where they should be very kindly used. The Chief of this Deputation was not himself a Caghnawago Indian, but a very intimate Friend and Confederate of theirs, and in his Way from Quebec he called at the Caghnawago Town on St. Lawrence River and told them that they were going to Onondago,

and likewise what they were to say. The Principal Man of the Caghnawagos came to him at midnight, and in a very earnest and importunate manner addressed him, saying: 'Brother, The French and the English are quarrelling about our Lands and want to engage Us in their Quarrel, but why should We meddle on either side; the English, You see, buy our Lands from Us, piece after piece, and tho' they pay Us for it and so get it it from Us with our own Consent, yet what they give Us is soon spent and gone, and We much straitned for want of our Lands. The French take whole Countrys from Us by Force, never asking Us for our Consent, and so between both We shall in a little Time have no Lands. The French now treat Us like Slaves, and tho' the English do not, yet when all our Lands are gone they will despise Us. Since Matters are so, Brother, Let Us consult and take Measures for our Preservation in Time. We therefore advise You, after You have delivered your Message, which you must do in publick, to carry this Message for Us to the Oneidos, viz': 'that We the Caghnawagos have come to a full Resolution and are determined to stand Neuters and let the French and English fight it out together, and the more they destroy one another the better. If Indians engage for either side the sure Consequence will be that many of Us shall be killed, and our Strength thereby much impaired, which is what both sides want to see. I don't mean by this that the Oneidos should not accept the Invitation and come to Quebec and hear their Father speak and then give him good Words, but that these Words should be such as the French often give Us, only from the Throat not from the Heart; and as some of the Oneidos will go to their Brethren the English, they may hear them speak and give them, likewise, fair Words, but in the same manner; have a care of engaging Yourselves to fight for either. The Caghnawagos by this Belt assure the Oneidos that they will not fight for the French, and beseech them not to fight for the English.

"'We hope that the Six Nations will consider Us as their own Flesh and Blood, we know that We did not come out of the Ground in this Country but in the Six Nation Country, and sucked the same Breasts that they did; and therefore We desire they will take this weighty matter into their most serious Consideration and join Us in our Resolution of Neutrality;'" and hereupon they gave the Messenger a large Belt to give to the Oneidos to enforce their Request, and Scarrooyady was present when he delivered the Message and Belt to his Countrymen.

Scarrooyady said he had done all publick Business, and sat still for a while, and then taking a String of Wampum he made the following Speech:

"Brethren the English, not only Pennsylvania, but Virginia and Maryland:

"You think You perfectly well understand the Management of

Indian Affairs, but I must tell You that it is not so, and that the French are more politick than You. They never employ an Indian on any Business but they give him fine Cloathes, besides other Presents, and this makes the Indians their hearty Friends and do any Thing for them. If they invite the Indians to Quebec they all return with laced Cloathes on, and boast of the generous Treatment of the French Governor.

"Now, Brethren, some of the Six Nations are going to Canada, and some say a great Number are coming to Virginia. Let me advise You, as You have Time enough, to open those large Pieces of Goods that your City is full of, and cut them up into fine Cloathes, and have them ready against the Treaty at Virginia, for You may depend upon it those who go to Canada will be finely cloathed, and if your Indians at their Return do not appear finer than they, they will be laughed at and made ashamed.

"Further, Brethren:

"I have brought with me Three or Four Warriors, Mohocks and Oneidos; they are in King George's Service; they are valiant Men and faithful Friends; I have a particular Duty for them to do, of great Consequence to the general Cause. These You will be pleased to take Notice of and give them Cloathes, that they may perform their Business chearfully and leave your City well pleased."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the First April, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Robert Strettell, } Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker, Richard Peters, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Amendments to the German Bill Entituled "An Act for preventing the Importation of German or other Passengers or Servants in too great a Number in any Ship or Vessel, and for preventing the spreading of Contagious Distempers within this Province," were read, approved, and sent to the House, and are as follows:

"Amendments to the Bill entituled 'An Act for preventing the Importation of German or other Passengers or Servants in too great numbers in any one Ship or Vessel, and for preventing the Spreading of contagious Distempers within this Province.'

"1st. Dele all the Title, Preamble, and first Clause contained in Pages 1, 2, 3, 4, and ending with [appointed] in Page 5, Line 9th, and instead thereof insert as follows:

"An Act for regulating the Importation of German or other Passengers or Servants, and to prevent the spreading of Contagious Distempers within this Province.

"*Whereas*, the Laws already provided for regulating the Importation of German and other Passengers or Servants, and for preventing the spreading of Contagious Distempers within this Province, have been found insufficient to answer the good Purposes intended by them, and infectious Distempers have, notwithstanding such Laws, been introduced and spread in this Province, Wherefore, for the more effectual Prevention thereof for the future and remedying the Deficiencies in the said Laws, *Be it enacted* by the Honorable Robert Hunter Morris, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor under the Honourable Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, Esquires, true and absolute Proprietaries of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex upon Delaware, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Representatives of the Freemen of the said Province in General Assembly met, and by the Authority of the same, that from and after the ———— Day of ———— 175– no Commander or Master of any Ship or Vessel coming from any Place beyond the Sea and having on Board, or at any Time during the Voyage or Passage, having had on Board more than fifty Persons, including Mariners, Passengers, and Servants, shall on any Pretence whatever bring such Ship or Vessel nearer to the City of Philadelphia than three miles, nor land or suffer to be landed any Goods, Passengers, or Servants at any Port or Place within this Province until such Ship or Vessel shall have been visited by the Health Officer or one of his Deputies and at least one of two Physicians appointed for that Purpose, and obtained a Licence from the Governor or Commander-in-Chief of this Province for the time being, or in case of his Absence from the Mayor, Recorder, or any Two Aldermen of the City of Philadelphia, for bringing up to the said City such Ship or Vessel under the Penalty of One Hundred and Fifty Pounds, to be recovered as herein after directed and appointed, Which said Health Officer and Physicians shall be recommended, named, and appointed (21) as in and by this Act is hereafter directed: *Provided always*, that nothing in this Act contained shall extend or be construed to extend to lay any of His Majestie's Ships of War or any private Ships of War carrying Letters of Marque or Reprisal under any Restrictions in their entring into any Ports or Places within the Limits of this Province, unless (27) coming from Places infected with the Plague or other contagious Distempers.

"*And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid*, that the said Physicians so to be nominated and appointed shall be Two of Four fit and capable Practitioners in Physick residing and to reside in the City of Philadelphia, who are from Time to Time as occasion shall require, to be recommended by the Mayor, Recorder, and Al-

On considering the Minutes of Council of Yesterday the following Message was wrote and sent to the House, together with Copies of Indian Minutes of the 20th and 24th of December last and those of Yesterday:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"Scarrooyady coming to Town without an Interpreter I sent for Mr. Weiser, and Yesterday received from this Chief an Account of his Proceedings in the Discharge of the several Matters committed to his Care by the Ohio Indians and the Governments of Virginia, Maryland, and this Province, which, together with what passed when he was last here in his way to the Six Nations, will be laid before You by the Secretary.

"So much depends on the Disposition and Measures of the Indians at this Time that I must earnestly recommend it to You to make Provision for the ensuing Treaty, as well as to enable me to take proper Notice of this Chief, who is so hearty in our Interest, and of the young Men he has brought along with him in order to be employed in some Services which he says are of Importance to the general Cause.

"It will readily occur to You that the several Western Indians who wish well to the English Interest wait with Impatience for the Return of this Chief, and will form their Measures according to the Report which he shall make to them of our Treatment of them, for which Reason it will be of the last Consequence that this Chief and these young Men go from Us well cloathed and perfectly well pleased.

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"April 1, 1755."

A Bill entituled "An Act for Striking the Sum of Twenty-Five Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit and giving the same to the King's Use, and for providing a Fund to sink the Bills so to be emitted," was read, and the following Message to the Assembly was drawn up and agreed to:

"Gentlemen—

"Your Bill for striking Twenty-Five Thousand Pounds being contrary to his Majesty's Instructions relating to Paper Money, and of the same Nature with the Bill I refused my Assent to the last Sitting of Assembly, I cannot pass it into a Law without a Breach of Duty to the Crown, and I am concerned that You should offer such a Bill to me when You had agreed to submit the Dispute between Us upon one of the like Kind to his Majesty.

"As this is a Time of imminent Danger, and the Forces raised and destined for the Service of the Colonies must wait the Supplies from this Province, I again entreat You to fall upon some other

Method of raising Money that We may not loose this happy Opportunity of recovering his Majesty's Dominions now invaded by the Subjects of the French King, and preventing their unjust Encroachments for the future.

"But if these repeated Recommendations of so reasonable a Supply shall fail of the desired Effect, and any ill Consequences should attend it, his Majesty and his Ministers, a British Parliament, your own Constituents, and the neighbouring Governments, will be at no Loss on whom the lay the Blame.

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"April 1, 1755."

MEMORANDUM.

On the Third of April Two Members waited upon the Governor and acquainted him that the House desired him to return their Bill for striking Twenty-Five Thousand Pounds for the King's Use. The Govr informed them that He found that Bill to be of so extraordinary a Nature that he thought his Duty required him to lay it before his Majesty, and accordingly for that Purpose he should keep it.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Saturday, 5th April, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn,
Richard Penn, } Esquires.

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

The Governor informed the Council that he had received the Day before yesterday Intelligence of the French having fitted out Fifteen Sail of Line of Battle Ships, and sent in them Six Thousand Land Forces, and that they were destinated for North America, and he had thereupon sent the following Message to the Assembly:

"Gentlemen—

"I have received Intelligence that the French have fitted out fifteen Sail of Line of Battle Ships, with which they are sending Six Thousand Land Forces; and tho' the King's Ministers are informed of the general Destination of this Armament for North America, yet the particular Place they intend to make a Descent upon is still a Secret. But as they have already gained a Footing, and have a Body of Troops on the Back of this Province, and cannot be ignorant of the defenceless State of this plentiful Colony,

there is too much Reason to fear that their Designs may be against Us.

"I think it, therefore, my Duty, Gentlemen, to call upon You to enable me to put this Province into a Posture of Defence by establishing a regular Militia, and providing the necessary Stores of War.

"ROBERT H. MORRIS.

"April 3, 1755."

The German Bill was returned to the Governor with a Message that the House had agreed to sundry of his proposed Amendments, and desired that he would be pleased to pass the same as it now stands; but as, upon looking into the Paper delivered by the House, he saw the principal ones were not agreed to, he gave them no Answer, and said he saw no Use in altercating this Matter at this Time.

—

The Assembly's Answer to the Governor's proposed Amendments to the German Bill.

"Bill—Page 1, 2, 3, & Part of 4, to the word accountable. The House agree to insert so much of the Governor's Amendments (Page 1, 2, 3, & 4 to the Word *accountable*), so far as the Proviso in the said Amendments relates to his Majesty's Ships of War, viz.: Beginning with the Word [*Provided*].

"(Amendm^{t} No. 1). Line 21, Page 2, and ending with the word [Distempers] Line 27. For the Rest the House adhere to the Bill.

"Page 5 & 6. After the Word [aforesaid] add [or in case of his absence from the Mayor, Recorder, or any two Aldermen of the City of Philadelphia].

"(Amendm^{t} 2). Pa. 5, L. 13. Agreed to the Governor's Amendment.

"(Amendm^{t} 3). Pa. 5, L. 17. Agreed to the Governor's Amendment.

"(Amendm^{t} 4). P. 6, L. 12. Adhere to the Bill in the first Part of this Amendment and agree to insert ['with the names of all such Persons'].

"(5). Pa. 7, L. 1. Agree to this Amendment.

"(6). L. 12 & 13. Agree to the addition of the Words ['and Report of the said Physicians and Health Officer or either of them'] but let the Words [or otherwise] stand as in the Bill.

"(7). Page 7, 8. Agree to add the Amendment after the Word [Being] P. 7, and the rest stand as in the Bill.

"(8, 9). Page 7, 8. Adhere to the Bill.

"(10). P. 9, L. 14. Adhere to the Bill.

"(11). P. 10, L. 5. Add the Governor's Amendment and let the Bill stand as it is.

"(12). P. 10, L. 6. Adhere to the Bill.

"(13). P. 10, L. 16. Adhere to the Bill.

"(14). P. 10, L. 18. Adhere to the Bill.

"(15). P. 11, 12). Adhere to the Bill.

"(16). P. 12, L. ult. Adhere to the Bill.

"(17). P. 13, L. 9. Agree to the Amendment.

"(17). P. 13, L. 15. Agree to the Amendment.

"(17). P. 13, L. 16. Agree to the Amendment.

"(18). P. 14, L. 8. We do not agree to the Dele, But agree to the Amendment from the Words [and if] 2d Line of the said Amendment to the Word [Act] at the End of the said amendment (No. 18).

"(19). P. 15, L. 8. Agreed to Amendment.

"(20). P. 15, L. 10. Adhere to the Bill.

"(21). P. 15, L. 15. Agree to the Amendment and add after the Words [or upwards] 'from the last Port.'

"(22). Page 17, L. 12. Agreed to.

"(23). Page 17, L. Ult. Agreed to.

"(24). Page 18, L. 18. Agreed to.

"(25). Page 19, L. 5. Agreed to.

"(26). Page 20, L. 14. Add the Amendment to the Bill as it stands.

"(27, 28). P. 20, 21. Adhere to the Bill.

"(29). P. 21, L. 5. Agreed to.

"(30). P. 21, 12. Agreed to.

"(31). P. 22, L. 8 to P. 26, L. 5. Adhere to the Bill.

"(32). P. 26, L. 10. Agreed to.

"(33). P. 26, L. 14. After [other] add 'Excepting Parents for their young Children under the Age of Fourteen Years, and Husbands for their Wives; *Provided always*, That the Person or Persons entring into such Bond or Bonds for the said Passages or Freights shall duly sign and seal the same with the Approbation and in the Presence of some one Magistrate of the City or County, within this Province, where such Bond or Bonds shall be given, who shall attest the same.'

"(34). From last Line P. 26 to line 4, P. 32, including Rider. Adhere to the Bill.

"(35). P. 32, L. 8. Adhere to the Bill.

"(36). P. 32, L. 12, 33. Adhere to the Bill.

"(37). From P. 32 to L. 3, P. 34. Adhere to the Bill.

"April 4, 1754, P. M."

The Bill to prevent the Exportation of Provisions and naval or warlike Stores to the French having been engrossed with the Alterations agreed on and compared by a Member of Council and a Member of the House, the Governor sent the Secretary with a Message that he was ready to receive the House in order to pass the same into a Law; and the Speaker attending with the House the same was enacted into a Law, and a Warrant sign'd to affix the Great Seal to it, and Mr. Peters was desired to see it fixed, and the act lodged in the Recorder's Office.

The Governor and Council were informed that there was found among John Kinsey's Papers the Lords Justices' Approbation of eleven Pennsylvania Acts, bearing Date the twenty-ninth of October, 1748, one of which was an Act for granting Five Thousand Pounds to the King's Use out of the Bills of Credit now remaining in the Hands of the Trustees of the General Loan Office for exchanging torn and ragged Bills, and for striking the like Sum to replace in their Hands, passed the twenty-fourth of June, 1746. It is supposed that it was sent by the agent to Mr. Kinsey in order to be given to Governor Hamilton to be enter'd in the Council minutes, but he had neglected to do it, and therefore Mr. Hamilton not seeing it in the Minutes had taken it for granted that the act was not ratified, and accordingly mentioned it in one of his Messages to the Assembly as never offered to the Lords Justices nor approved by them, and the present Governor had said the same Thing; but now the Notification of the Approbation being discovered, it was inspected and ordered to be entered, and is as follows:

"At the Council Chamber, Whitehall, the 29th Day of October, 1748.

"PRESENT:

"Their Excellencies the Lords Justices.

"Mr. Vice Chamberlain,	"Duke of Bedford,
"Lord Chancellor,	"Lord Chief Justice Willes,
"Lord President,	"George Dodington, Esqr.,
"Earl of Harrington,	"William Pitt, Esq.
"Lord Privy Seal,	"Henry Pelham, Esq.

"*Whereas*, in Pursuance of the Powers granted to the Proprietaries of the Province of Pennsylvania by Letters patent under the Great Seal, the Deputy Governor, Council, and Assembly of the said Province did in 1744, 1745, 1746, and 1747, pass several Acts which have been transmitted, Eleven whereof are entituled as follow, vizt:

"1. 'An Act for the new Appointment of Trustees of the Gene-

ral Loan Office of Pennsylvania, and for making current Ten Thousand Pounds in new Bills of Credit, to exchange such of those now by Law current as are torn and defaced, passed the 26th of May, 1744.'

"2. 'An Act for re-emitting and continuing the Loan of the Bills of credit of this Province, passed the 7th of May, 1745.'

"3. 'An Act for granting Five Thousand Pounds to the King's Use out of the Bills of Credit now remaining in the Hands of the Trustees of the General Loan Office, for exchanging torn and ragged Bills, and for striking the like Sum to replace in their Hands,' passed the 24th of June, 1746.

"4. 'An Act for the speedy Trial of Capital Offences committed by any Indian or Indians in the remote Parts of the Province,' passed the 19th of October, 1744.

"5. 'An Act for erecting a House of Correction and a Work-house in the Borough of Bristol, in the County of Bucks, and for raising of Money on the Inhabitants of the said Borough for the publick Use and Benefit thereof,' passed the 7th of March, 1745.

"6. 'An Act for amending the several Acts for electing Members of Assembly, passed the 7th of March, 1745.'

"7. 'An Act for the more easy and speedy Recovery of small Debts, passed the 7th of March, 1745.'

"8. 'A supplementary Act to the Act entituled 'An Act for preventing the exportation of Bread and Flour not merchantable, passed the 7th of March, 1745.'

"9. 'An Act for the more effectual suppressing prophane cursing and Swearing, passed the 7th of March, 1745.'

"10. 'A Supplement to the Act entituled 'An Act for erecting Houses of Correction and Work-houses in the respective Counties,' and to the Act entituled 'An Act to enable Jeremiah Langhorne, &c., to build a Court House in the County of Bucks, passed the 7th of March, 1745.'

"11. 'An Act for the Continuence of an Act entituled 'An Act for the better securing the City of Philadelphia from the Danger of Gunpowder, passed the 8th of May, 1747.'

"'Their Excellencies the Lords Justices this Day took the said Acts into Consideration, and having received the Opinion of the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, and also of a Committee of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council thereupon, are hereby pleased to declare their Approbation of the said Acts; and pursuant to their Excellencies Pleasure thereupon expressed the said acts are hereby confirmed, finally enacted, and ratified accordingly—Whereof the Deputy Governor, Council, and Assembly of the said Province, and all others whom it may concern, are to take notice and govern themselves accordingly.

"'W. SHARP.'"

MEMORANDUM.

Governor Shirley and Governor Delancey came to town in their Way to General Braddock, and the Governor determining to accompany them He acquainted the House with his Intention in the following Message:

"Gentlemen:

"I expect Governor Shirley and Governor Delancey in Town this Evening in their Way to Annapolis to meet General Braddock, Governor Dinwiddie, and Governor Sharpe, whither I propose to accompany them. I imagine they will chuse to go forward early tomorrow morning as the affairs We are called together upon will admit of no Delay.

"I think it necessary to notify this to You and reccomend it to you to make a short adjournment, as it is very probable that I shall have several Matters to lay before you upon my Return.

"BOB'T. H. MORRIS.

"April 8, 1755."

The Governor having received a Letter from the Reverend Mr. Spangenberg at Bethlehem that some Sasquehannah Indians were on their Road from Wyomink to pay a Visit to the Government, he ordered the Secretary to lay the Letter before the Assembly, that Provision might be made for them in his Absence.

A Letter to Governor Morris from Mr. Spangenberg.

"May it please your Honour:

"Having been informed by a Messenger from on the Mahony that a certain Embassy of Indians dwelling on the Sasquehannah are daily expected there, who intend to go by Way of Bethlehem to Philadelphia. Whatever their Business may be I cannot tell but thought it my Duty to acquaint your Honour of it, that We might know your Honour's Pleasure in what manner to treat them, and to receive by Mr. Horsefield, who comes with this to wait upon your Honour, the Governor's Commands in this Affair, will oblige very much,

"Your Honour's most humble and most obedient Servant,

"SPANGENBERG, mpp.

"BETHLEHEM, April 4th, 1755."

—

Scarrooyady was presented to Governor Shirley and Governor Delancey in a private Conversation with the Governor. He made heavy Complaints that the Indians which he brought from the Country of the Six Nations in order to serve the Governm^t were

naked, and he should be ashamed to carry them with him to Aucgquick in so miserable a Condition; and if they should be permitted to go so bare to Aucgquick it would prejudice the Indians there mightily against the People of Pennsylvania, whereupon the Governor sent a verbal Message by the Secretary in these Words:

"The Governor commands me to inform the House that the Indians express much Dissatisfaction, and say their young Men are ashamed to go naked thro' their Brethren's Country, and show themselves among their People at Aughquick without Clothes. He further recommends it to the House to send a careful Man with them at least one Day's Journey, and that they give to Scarrooyady a sufficient Sum to defray their Expences in their Journey to Aughquick."

On the Ninth April the Assembly sent the following Message to the Governor and at the same Time acquainted him that the House proposed to adjourn to the Twelfth of May next; he told them that this was rather too long a Time, but he would call them sooner if any Thing should be done with the General to make their Meeting before the Twelfth necessary:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"As the Season of the Year is now favourable, and the Time when the Indians ought to plant their Corn, We hope the heavy Charges We have sustained for supporting them through the Winter are nearly over; Nevertheless, as We are unwilling to leave them entirely beyond our Notice, We are of Opinion it may be advisable to settle the Indians from Aughquick and such Others as may continue to take Refuge among Us, upon their own Lands at French Town, where there is, as our Interpreter informs Us, a considerable Quantity of cleared Land, formerly an Indian Settlement. Here they might plant their Corn and hunt towards their own Subsistence, and occasionally apply to this Government for Help in Cases of real Necessity. But as our Treasury in exhausted by the immediate Calls of the Crown in Support of the British Interest in North America, We are not able to assist them in the Manner We could wish and desire; and what we can do must be conducted with Justice & Frugality.

"The Governor has been pleased to recommend to Us particularly to make Provision for the ensuing Treaty, and to enable him to take proper notice of Scarrooyady and the young Men he has brought along with him; We shall provide for this Chief and the young Men to their Satisfaction. But as this is the first Time We have heard of the Treaty, and the Governor has not been pleased to lay before Us the Necessity of such a Treaty or the Matters to be treated of when there, We presume He will not expect any immediate Resolves

of this House till he shall be pleased to communicate such further Information on that Head as he may judge necessary.

"Sign'd by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"In Assembly, April 9, 1755."

At a Council in the Council Chamber at the State House, Monday the 14th April, 1755.

PRESENT:

Robert Strettell,
Benjamin Shoemaker,
Lawrence Growden,
Joseph Turner,
William Logan,
} Esquires.

Packsenosa, a King of the Shawonese.

Tatenscung, or Honest John, a Sachem of the Delawares.

Mamalatasecung, or Abraham, a Sachem of the Mohiccons.

Masecchcinen, a Sachem of the Delawares.

Tepeschawaunk, a Sachem of the Delawares.

Gootanecke, a Sachem of the Mohickons.

Waghoolalenun or Jo, the Interpreter.

Scarrooyady, a Sachem of the Six nations.

John Davison, the English Interpreter.

The President acquainted the Indians that the Governor being absent the Council represented him and bid them welcome, and in order to wipe the Tears from their Eyes and clear their Throats, and that they might open their Hearts freely and without Deceit or Disguise deliver what they had to say, they gave them a string of Wampum.

Gave a String.

Tatenscung in answer said:

"Brethren—

"It having been always the Custom of our Grandfathers and Us on our meeting our dear Brothers the English to have the House Where We sit in Council swept and cleaned out, I have, therefore, brought this small Wing with me to sweep clean the House."

Gave a String.

"But as the Wind blows the Dust into your Eyes and Ears I have brought a fine soft Cloth to wipe it away that you may see

your Brothers clearly and hear the better what they have to say to you."

Gave a String.

"Dear Brothers:

"You sent Us about a Year ago by Conrad Weiser or his Son a String of Wampum to let Us know that it was a long Time since You had seen Us, and that You were afraid our Hearts were estranged or changed from You and that the Chain of Friendship was grown rusty, and to desire that When any Thing scared or troubled Us We should make You acquainted with it, and to assure Us that You would be always glad to see Us and to assist Us, and We are now come to acquaint You that our Hearts and Affections remain still the same towards You and to brighten the Chain with You."

Gave Three Strings of Wampum.

And then proceeded:

"Dear Brothers—

"We are now come down to see You and have a great deal more to say to You, but being wearied with our Journey desire You will appoint a Time when You will hear Us."

Gave Four Strings of Wampum.

The President then desired to know whether they came to speak to them of Matters relating to the War or about Land Affairs, and

Gave a String of Wampum.

Teedyuscung Tatenscung answered that they had no particular Business, but that as it is now a long Time since the Covenant of Friendship settled with their Grandfathers by old William Penn was brightened, they come down to renew it with Us, and being much tired desire they may have Time to rest them till the day after to-morrow before they meet the Council again.

At a Council at the State House Wednesday the Sixteenth of April, 1755.

PRESENT:

Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner, Benjamin Shoemaker, William Logan, Lawrence Growdon, } Esquires.

The same Indians and Interpreters as before.

The President let the Indians know that the Council was ready to hear what they had farther to say.

Tatenscung spoke as follows:

"Brethren:

"We came from Wyomink by the Road which our Uncles the

Pennsylvania. 1755.

6. An Act for amending the several Acts for electing Members of Assembly; passed the 7th of March 1746.

7. An Act for the more easy and speedy Recovery of small Debts; passed the 7th of March 1746.

8. A Supplementary Act to the Act, entituled, an Act for preventing the Exportation of Bread and Flour not merchantable; passed the 7th of March 1745.

9. An Act for the more effectual suppressing prophane Cursing and Swearing; passed the 7th of March 1745.

10. A Supplement to the Act, entituled, an Act for erecting Houses of Correction and Work-houses in the respective Counties, and to the Act, entituled, an Act to enable Jeremiah Langhorne &c. to build a Court House in the County of Bucks; passed the 7th of March 1745.

11. An Act for the Continuance of an Act, entituled, an Act for the better securing the City of Philadelphia from the Danger of Gunpowder; passed the 8th of May 1747.

Their Excellencies, the Lords Justices, this Day took the said Acts into Consideration, and having received the Opinion of the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, and also of a Committee of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council thereupon, are hereby pleased to declare their Approbation of the said Acts: And pursuant to their Excellencies Pleasure thereupon expressed, the said Acts are hereby confirmed, finally enacted and ratified accordingly. — Whereof the deputy Governor, Council and Assembly, of the said Province, and all others whom it may concern, are to take Notice, and govern themselves accordingly.

W. Sharpe

Memorandum.

Governor Shirley and Governor Delancey came to Town in their Way to General Braddock, and the Governor determining to accompany them, He acquainted the House with his Intention in the following Message.

Gentlemen,

I expect Governor Shirley and Governor Delancey in Town this Evening, in their Way to Annapolis to meet General Braddock, Governor Dinwiddie and Governor Sharpe, whither I propose to accompany them. I imagine they will chuse to go forward early to morrow morning, as the affairs We are called together upon will admit of no Delay.

I think it necessary to notify this to You, and recommend it to You to make a short Adjournment, as it is very probable that I shall have several Matters to lay before You upon my Return.

Robt. H. Morris

April 8. 1755.

The Governor having received a Letter from the Reverend Mr. Spangenberg at Bethlehem, that some Susquehannah Indians were on their Road from Wyominh, to pay a Visit to the Government, he ordered the Secretary to lay the Letter before the Assembly, that Provision might be made for them in his Absence.

A Letter to Governor Morris from Mr. Spangenberg.

May it please your Honour,

Having been informed by a Messenger from on the Mahoney, that a certain

Embassy

Embassy of Indians dwelling on the Sasquehannah are daily expected there, who intend to go by Way of Bethlehem to Philadelphia. Whatever their Business may be I cannot tell, but thought it my Duty to acquaint your Honour of it, that We might know your Honour's Pleasure, in what manner to treat them, and to receive by Mr. Horsefield, who comes with this to wait upon your Honour, the Governor's Comands in this affair will oblige very much

Your Honour's
most humble and
most obedient Servant
Spangenberg mpp.

Bethlehem
April 4. 1755.

Scarrooyady was presented to Governor Shirley and Governor Delancey in a private Conversation with the Governor, he made heavy Complaints, that the Indians which he brought from the Country of the Six Nations in order to serve the Government, were naked, and he should be ashamed to carry them with him to Auchquick in so miserable a Condition; and if they should be permitted to go so bare to Auchquick, it would prejudice the Indians there mightily against the People of Pennsylvania; whereupon the Governor sent a verbal Message by the Secretary in these Words.

"The Governor commands me to inform the House, that the Indians express "much Dissatisfaction, and say their young Men are ashamed to go naked thro' "their Brethren's Country, and shou themselves among their People at Aughquick "without Clothes. He further recommends it to the House, to send a careful Man "with them at least one Day's Journey; and that they give to Scarrooyady a sufficient "Sum to defray their Expences in their Journey to Aughquick."

On the Ninth April, the Assembly sent the following Message to the Governor, and at the same Time acquainted him, that the House proposed to adjourn to the Twelfth of May next; he told them, that this was rather too long a Time, but he would call them sooner, if any Thing should be done with the General to make their meeting before the Twelfth necessary.

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

May it please the Governor,

As the Season of the Year is now favourable, and the Time when the Indians ought to plant their Corn; We hope the heavy Charges We have sustained for supporting them through the Winter, are nearly over: Nevertheless, as We are unwilling to leave them entirely beyond our Notice, We are of Opinion, it may be advisable to settle the Indians from Aughquick, and such Others as may continue to take Refuge among Us, upon their own Lands, at French Town, where there is, as our Interpreter informs Us, a considerable Quantity of cleared Land, formerly an Indian Settlement. Here they might plant their Corn, and hunt, towards their own Subsistence, and occasionally apply to this Government for Help in Cases of real Necessity. But as our Treasury is exhausted by the immediate Calls of the Crown, in Support of the British Interest in North America, We are not able to assist them in the Manner We could wish and desire; and what We can do must be conducted with Justice & Frugality.

The Governor has been pleased to recommend to Us particularly "to make Provision for the ensuing Treaty and to enable him to take proper Notice of Scarrooyady, and the young Men he has brought along with him." We shall provide for this Chief, and the young Men, to their Satisfaction. But as this is the first Time We have heard of the Treaty, and the Governor has not been pleased to lay before Us the Necessity of such a Treaty, or the Matters to be treated of when there, We presume He will not expect any immediate Resolves of this House, till he shall be pleased to communicate such further Information on that Head as he may judge necessary.

In Assembly
April 9. 1755.

Signed by Order of the House
Isaac Norris Speaker.

MEMORANDUM.

Governor Shirley and Governor Delancey came to town in their Way to General Braddock, and the Governor determining to accompany them He acquainted the House with his Intention in the following Message:

"Gentlemen:

"I expect Governor Shirley and Governor Delancey in Town this Evening in their Way to Annapolis to meet General Braddock, Governor Dinwiddie, and Governor Sharpe, whither I propose to accompany them. I imagine they will chuse to go forward early tomorrow morning as the affairs We are called together upon will admit of no Delay.

"I think it necessary to notify this to You and reccomend it to you to make a short adjournment, as it is very probable that I shall have several Matters to lay before you upon my Return.

"BOB'T. H. MORRIS.

"April 8, 1755."

The Governor having received a Letter from the Reverend Mr. Spangenberg at Bethlehem that some Sasquehannah Indians were on their Road from Wyomink to pay a Visit to the Government, he ordered the Secretary to lay the Letter before the Assembly, that Provision might be made for them in his Absence.

A Letter to Governor Morris from Mr. Spangenberg.

"May it please your Honour:

"Having been informed by a Messenger from on the Mahony that a certain Embassy of Indians dwelling on the Sasquehannah are daily expected there, who intend to go by Way of Bethlehem to Philadelphia. Whatever their Business may be I cannot tell but thought it my Duty to acquaint your Honour of it, that We might know your Honour's Pleasure in what manner to treat them, and to receive by Mr. Horsefield, who comes with this to wait upon your Honour, the Governor's Commands in this Affair, will oblige very much,

"Your Honour's most humble and most obedient Servant,

"SPANGENBERG, mpp.

"BETHLEHEM, April 4th, 1755."

Scarrooyady was presented to Governor Shirley and Governor Delancey in a private Conversation with the Governor. He made heavy Complaints that the Indians which he brought from the Country of the Six Nations in order to serve the Governm^{t} were

naked, and he should be ashamed to carry them with him to Aucgquick in so miserable a Condition; and if they should be permitted to go so bare to Aucgquick it would prejudice the Indians there mightily against the People of Pennsylvania, whereupon the Governor sent a verbal Message by the Secretary in these Words:

"The Governor commands me to inform the House that the Indians express much Dissatisfaction, and say their young Men are ashamed to go naked thro' their Brethren's Country, and show themselves among their People at Aughquick without Clothes. He further recommends it to the House to send a careful Man with them at least one Day's Journey, and that they give to Scarrooyady a sufficient Sum to defray their Expences in their Journey to Aughquick."

On the Ninth April the Assembly sent the following Message to the Governor and at the same Time acquainted him that the House proposed to adjourn to the Twelfth of May next; he told them that this was rather too long a Time, but he would call them sooner if any Thing should be done with the General to make their Meeting before the Twelfth necessary:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"As the Season of the Year is now favourable, and the Time when the Indians ought to plant their Corn, We hope the heavy Charges We have sustained for supporting them through the Winter are nearly over; Nevertheless, as We are unwilling to leave them entirely beyond our Notice, We are of Opinion it may be advisable to settle the Indians from Aughquick and such Others as may continue to take Refuge among Us, upon their own Lands at French Town, where there is, as our Interpreter informs Us, a considerable Quantity of cleared Land, formerly an Indian Settlement. Here they might plant their Corn and hunt towards their own Subsistence, and occasionally apply to this Government for Help in Cases of real Necessity. But as our Treasury is exhausted by the immediate Calls of the Crown in Support of the British Interest in North America, We are not able to assist them in the Manner We could wish and desire; and what we can do must be conducted with Justice & Frugality.

"The Governor has been pleased to recommend to Us particularly to make Provision for the ensuing Treaty, and to enable him to take proper notice of Scarrooyady and the young Men he has brought along with him; We shall provide for this Chief and the young Men to their Satisfaction. But as this is the first Time We have heard of the Treaty, and the Governor has not been pleased to lay before Us the Necessity of such a Treaty or the Matters to be treated of when there, We presume He will not expect any immediate Resolves

Pennsylvania. 1755.

At a Council in the Council Chamber at the State House Monday the 14th April 1755.

Present

Robert Strettell, Benjamin Shoemaker, Lawrence Growdon, Joseph Turner, William Logan } Esquires

Packsenoxa, a King of the Shawonese.
Tatenscung, or Honest John, a Sachem of the Delawares.
Namalatasecung, or Abraham, a Sachem of the Mohicans.
Masechsinon, a Sachem of the Delawares.
Tepeschewaynk, a Sachem of the Delawares.
Gootatnelhe, a Sachem of the Mohichons.
Waghoolalenun, or Jo, the Interpreter.

Scarrooyady, a Sachem of the Six Nations.

John Davison, the English Interpreter.

The President acquainted the Indians, that the Governor being absent the Council represented him and bid them Welcome, and in order to wipe the Tears from their Eyes and clear their Throats, and that they might open their Hearts freely, and without Deceit or Disguise deliver what they had to say, they gave them a String of Wampum.

Gave a String.

Tatenscung in answer said,

Brethren,

It having been always the Custom of our Grandfathers and Us, on our meeting our dear Brothers the English, to have the House where We sit in Council swept and cleand out, I have therefore brought this small Wing with me to sweep clean the House.

Gave a String.

But as the Wind blows the Dust into your Eyes and Ears I have brought a fine soft Cloth to wipe it away, that You may see your Brothers clearly, and hear the better what they have to say to You.

Gave a String.

Dear Brothers,

You sent Us, about a Year ago, by Conrad Weiser, or his Son, a String of Wampum to let Us know that it was a long Time since You had seen Us, and that You were afraid our Hearts were estranged or changed from You, and that the Chain of Friendship was grown rusty; and to desire that When any Thing scared or troubled Us, We should make You acquainted with it, and to assure Us, that You would be always glad to see Us, and to assist Us; and We are now come to acquaint You, that our Hearts and Affections remain still the same towards You, and to brighten the Chain with You.

Gave Three Strings of Wampum.

and then proceeded

Dear Brothers,

We are now come down to see You, and have a great deal more to say to You, but being wearied with our Journey, desire You will appoint a Time when You will hear Us.

Gave four Strings of Wampum.

The President then desired to know, whether they came to speak to them of Matters relating to the War, or about Land affairs - and

Gave a String of Wampum.

Teedyuscung

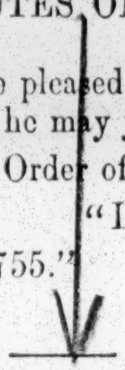
Tatenscung answered, that they had no particular Business, but that as it is now a long Time since the Covenant of Friendship, settled with their Grandfathers by old William Penn, was brightened, they come now to renew it with Us, and being much tired, desire they may have Time to rest them till the day after to morrow before they meet the Council again.

of this House till he shall be pleased to communicate such further Information on that Head as he may judge necessary.

"Sign'd by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"In Assembly, April 9, 1755."



At a Council in the Council Chamber at the State House, Monday the 14th April, 1755.

PRESENT:

Robert Strettell,
Benjamin Shoemaker,
Lawrence Growden,
Joseph Turner,
William Logan,
} Esquires.

Packsenosa, a King of the Shawonese.

Tatenseung, or Honest John, a Sachem of the Delawares.

Mamalatasecung, or Abraham, a Sachem of the Mohiccons.

Maseecheinen, a Sachem of the Delawares.

Tepeschawaunk, a Sachem of the Delawares.

Gootaneeke, a Sachem of the Mohickons.

Waghoolalenun or Jo, the Interpreter.

Scarrooyady, a Sachem of the Six nations.

John Davison, the English Interpreter.

The President acquainted the Indians that the Governor being absent the Council represented him and bid them welcome, and in order to wipe the Tears from their Eyes and clear their Throats, and that they might open their Hearts freely and without Deceit or Disguise deliver what they had to say, they gave them a string of Wampum.

Gave a String.

Tatenseung in answer said:

"Brethren—

"It having been always the Custom of our Grandfathers and Us on our meeting our dear Brothers the English to have the House Where We sit in Council swept and cleaned out, I have, therefore, brought this small Wing with me to sweep clean the House."

Gave a String.

"But as the Wind blows the Dust into your Eyes and Ears I have brought a fine soft Cloth to wipe it away that you may see

your Brothers clearly and hear the better what they have to say to you."

Gave a String.

"Dear Brothers:

"You sent Us about a Year ago by Conrad Weiser or his Son a String of Wampum to let Us know that it was a long Time since You had seen Us, and that You were afraid our Hearts were estranged or changed from You and that the Chain of Friendship was grown rusty, and to desire that When any Thing scared or troubled Us We should make You acquainted with it, and to assure Us that You would be always glad to see Us and to assist Us, and We are now come to acquaint You that our Hearts and Affections remain still the same towards You and to brighten the Chain with You."

Gave Three Strings of Wampum.

And then proceeded:

"Dear Brothers—

"We are now come down to see You and have a great deal more to say to You, but being wearied with our Journey desire You will appoint a Time when You will hear Us."

Gave Four Strings of Wampum.

The President then desired to know whether they came to speak to them of Matters relating to the War or about Land Affairs, and

Gave a String of Wampum.

Teedyuscung Tatenscung answered that they had no particular Business, but that as it is now a long Time since the Covenant of Friendship settled with their Grandfathers by old William Penn was brightened, they come down to renew it with Us, and being much tired desire they may have Time to rest them till the day after tomorrow before they meet the Council again.

At a Council at the State House Wednesday the Sixteenth of April, 1755.

PRESENT:

Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner, William Logan, } Esquires.
Benjamin Shoemaker,
Lawrence Growdon,

The same Indians and Interpreters as before.

The President let the Indians know that the Council was ready to hear what they had farther to say.

Tatenscung spoke as follows:

"Brethren:

"We came from Wyomink by the Road which our Uncles the

At a Council held at the Camp at Alexandria in Virginia, April 14th 1755.

Present

His Excellency Edward Braddock Esq.r General and Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces in North America.
The Hon.ble Augustus Keppell Esq.r Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Ships & Vessells in North America.
The Hon.ble William Shirley Esq.r
The Hon.ble Robert Dinwiddie Esq.r
The Hon.ble James DeLancey Esq.r
The Hon.ble Horatio Sharpe Esq.r
The Hon.ble Robert Hunter Morris Esq.r

The Members of the Council likewise agreed, that it was highly necessary to send some Person with full Powers from the General to treat with the five Nations of Indians, & to secure them and their Allies to the British Interest; and that Colonel Johnson was the fittest Man to be employ'd in that Business: And for that Purpose, that the Sum of eight hundred pounds Sterling, should be paid into his Hands, to be laid out by him, in such Commodities as he should judge most proper for the Northern and Western Indians; five hundred pounds of which, should be employ'd for the five Nations, and their Allies; and three hundred pounds, for the Western Indians, to be given to them at Oswego: and as to the manner of supplying the Presents, the several Governors agreed, that if the General for the Sake of Dispatch thinks proper to advance the Money, the Colonies ought to replace it according to the Proportions settled in the Plan of Union by the Commissioners at Albany last Year, together with all Contingent Charges attending it: And that it was their

Opinion,

Opinion, that the several Governments would readily consent to do it within the Space of three Months.

Copy Examined
per Thos Clarke Dep^{y} Secry

Extract from the Minutes of Council at Alexandria April 5th 1755.

At a Council held at the Camp at Alexandria in Virginia, April 14th 1755.

Present.

His Excellency Edward Braddock Esqr General & Commander in Chief of all His Majesty's Forces in North America. — The Hon.ble Augustus Keppel Esq.r Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America.

The Hon.ble { William Shirley Esq.r / Robert Dinwiddie Esq.r } Hon.ble { James Delancey Esq.r / Horatio Sharpe Esq.r }

The Hon.ble Robert Hunter Morris Esq.r

The General's Commission having been read, & the Articles of his Instructions from His Majesty relating to a common Fund to be established in the Colonies for carrying on the Service under the General's Direction, and also the Article relating to the Measures to be taken for engaging the Indians in His Majesty's Interest.

His Excellency made the following Proposals:

1st. That a Fund should be established conformable to His Instructions abovementioned, and to Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter to the several Governors dated October 26: 1754.

2d:

2d It being of the utmost Importance that the five Nations of Indians and their Allies should be gained and secured to the British Interest His Excellency proposed that a proper Person should be sent with full Powers from him to treat with 'em, & that Colonel Johnson, appearing to his Excellency the fittest Person for that purpose, should be employed in it. And in order to promote the Success of the Treaty, the General proposed that Presents should be made to the said Indians in which he desired the Opinion of the Council as to the Value to which the said Presents should be made, and the manner of their being supplied

3. His Excellency acquainted the Council that he proposed to attack the French Forts at Crown Point and Niagara, and desired their Opinion, whether it was advisable that the Reduction of Crown Point should be undertaken with the Forces agreed to be furnished by the several Colonies concerned in it, amounting in the whole to 4400 Men; And whether it was their Opinion that Colonel Johnson was a proper Person to command in Chief in the s.d Service.

4th His Excellency considering the Fort at Oswego as a Post of the greatest Importance for facilitating the proposed Attack of Niagara, and securing the Retreat of the Troops to be employed in that Service, and having

been

been informed of it's present defenceless Condition &
of the Weakness of it's Garrison, acquainted the Council
that he should order it to be reinforced by the two
Independent Companies of New York, and two Companies
of Sir William Capperell's Regiment, and desired to
have their Opinion whether it would not be proper to
build one or more Vessels upon the Lake Ontario,
for asserting His Majesty's Right to those Lakes, as
well as for a Security to the Forces to be employed
in the Attack of Niagara, and of what Burthen or
Force the said Vessels should be. —

The Members of the Council having taken
into Consideration the several matters in the Order
proposed by the General, the Governor present
acquainted his Excellency that they had severally
made Application to their respective Assemblies for
the Establishment of the Common Fund proposed,
but had not been able to prevail upon them to agree to
it, and gave it as their unanimous Opinion that
such a Fund can never be established in the
Colonies without the Aid of Parliament. They
likewise declared that having found it impracticable
to obtain in their respective Governments their
Proportions expected by His Majesty towards
defraying the Expence of His Service in N.o America,
they were unanimously of Opinion that it should be

proposed

proposed to His Majesty's Ministers to find out some Method of compelling them to do it, And of assessing the several Governments, in proportion to their respective Abilities, their Shares of the whole Money already furnished, and which it shall be thought proper for 'em further to furnish, towards the General Expence of this Service. They also assured the General that they would still continue to use their utmost Endeavours to raise all possible Supplies. But were unanimously of Opinion that the King's Service in the Colonies, and the carrying on of the present Expedition must be at a Stand, unless the General shall think proper to make use of his Credit upon the Government at home to defray the Expence of all the Operations under his Direction.

The Members of the Council likewise agreed that it was highly necessary to send some Person with full Powers from the General to treat with the five Nations of Indians, & to secure them and their Allies to the British Interest, and that Colonel Johnson was the fittest Man to be employed in that Business, and for that purpose that the Sum of £1000 Sterling should be paid into his Hands, to be laid out by him in such Commodities as he should judge most proper for the Northern and Western Indians, to be given to them at Oswego. And as to the manner of supplying the Presents, the several Governors agreed that if the General, for the sake of Dispatch,

thinks

thinks proper to advance the Money, the Colonies ought to replace it, according to the Proportions settled in the Plan of Union by the Commissioners at Albany last year, together with all contingent Charges attending it, and that it was their Opinion that the several Governments would readily consent to do it, within the Space of Three Months.

The Council expressed their Approbation of the Attack proposed by the General upon Crown Point and Niagara, as being undoubted Encroachments made by the French upon His Majesty's Dominions in America, and gave it as their unanimous Opinion that Colonel Johnson was the properest Person to have the Command of the Expedition against Crown Point, they also agreed to the Necessity of strengthening the Fort and reinforcing the Garrison at Oswego, and advised the building of Two Vessels of sixty Tons upon Lake Ontario, with all possible Dispatch, according to a Draught to be sent by Commodore Keppel, who desired that an Account might be laid before him of the Cost of them, and undertook to defray it, and it was agreed that the Direction of the Affair should be committed to Governor Shirley.

It was likewise unanimously agreed that in case of the Reduction of Fort Duquesne, whatever * proper to leave there should be maintained, the Expence of additional Works, & the third Garrison the General should think necessary to make there should be defrayed by the Governments of Virginia,

Maryland

Maryland and Pensilvania. And that if the General should think it necessary to build a Fort upon Lake Erie, and to order one or more Vessels to be built for the Defence of that Lake, that the Expences attending both those Measures should likewise be defrayed by those three Governments.

Examined

W. Shirley

At a Council at the State House Wednesday the Sixteenth of April 1755.

Present

Robert Strettell, Benjamin Shoemaker, Lawrence Growdon, Joseph Turner, William Logan } Esquires.

The same Indians and Interpreters as before.

The President let the Indians know, that the Council was ready to hear what they had farther to say.

Tatetsecung spoke as follows.

Brethren,

We came from Wyominh, by the Road which our Uncles the Six Nations had made clear and open for Us, to our Brethren the English.

Our Uncles had kindled a Fire for Us (by Covenant made with our Brothers the English) in the middle of that Road; that when We got up in a morning We heard great Storms of Wind blow; but looking up the Road towards our Uncles, We saw them sitting with their Doors open, and in like manner looking towards our Brothers the English, had the Satisfaction to see them in the same peaceable and quiet State.

Gave a String of Wampum.

Brethren,

The Covenant of Friendship, made by our Fathers and Grandfathers and their Uncles the Six Nations with the English, is bound so fast by a Chain about our Arms, that let happen what will, We will not break loose, but be united and stand firm to each other for ever.

Gave a String.

Brethren,

We are now come to rub the Chain with Beaver Stone Oil, in order that it might remain bright and without Rust for ever.

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

We now desire that the Chain may be held fast at one End by Our Brothers the English, and at the other End by our Uncles the Six Nations, and We Ourselves will hold fast the middle of the Chain; and that all may mutually continue to hold it fast; and that they and We may recommend it to their and our Youngmen, Warriors, Women and Posterity likewise to hold it fast for ever.

We give this Belt of Wampum.

Brethren,

As You are at one End of the Road, our Uncles at the other, and We Ourselves are seated in the middle, if any mischief or Disturbance should arise, whether before or behind; We shall all be ready to see it and join to assist and stand by each other.

Gave a String.

Ever since the Covenant of Friendship was settled between our Uncles, Us, and You, the Sun has always rose clear and so continued its Course to its Setting, excepting now and then a small Cloud has appeared in the Sky, but has soon been dispated, and We have continued to eat, drink, and sleep in Peace and Quietness, which has always greatly rejoiced our Hearts.

Gave a String.

The Covenant of Friendship between our and your Grandfathers has grown up like a Child to Manhood, and so endured to the End of Life, and has continued from Generation to Generation; and tho' our and your young Men may play together and sometimes hurt one another, yet You and We, the old People, should not regard it, but continue good Friends.

Gave a String

And then producing another String, said, This String is to signify our earnest

Desire

Pennsylvania. 1755.

Desire, that both You and We should recommend it to our young People to continue this firm Friendship, and to be always of one Heart and Mind to the End of the World.

Gave a String

We are now come to meet You in Council, and have brought with Us some of the same good Tobacco that your, and our, and our Uncles, Grandfathers used to smoak together, in order to smoak a Pipe with Us: and whilst You are smoaking it to look up that Road, and see our Uncles at the End of it, and Us sitting at Peace in the middle, and ---- holding fast the Chain of Friendship subsisting between Us; and if whilst You are smoaking the Pipe, You should hear any Birds chattering or making a noise, - We desire You would not listen to or regard them.

Gave a String.

Brethren,

Tho' our Uncles have made Women of Us, yet in time to come We may have Children who when born may look up and see the Sun and Sky clear, and the Road open betwn Us and You; and We will advise them to take and always continue to hold fast by the middle of that Chain, as their Ancestors have done before them.

Gave a String

We are now come to clear away all Stumps and Stones out of the Road, that our and your Children may travel safely in it, and meet each other without any —— Obstruction or Difficulty.

As God has given Us, our Uncles, and You the English, one Heart, We desire We may all act as one People, see with the same Eyes, hear with the same Ears, speak with the same Tongue, and be altogether as one Man, and actuated by one Mind.

Gave a String.

We and our Uncles the Six Nations are now become as one, have one Heart, one Eye, one Ear, and one Tongue, and that, tho as a Woman may have Two Sons and one Daughter, yet they are all but one Family.

Gave a String.

And now, Dear Brothers, We have brought a few Deer Skins to make You a Pair of Gloves, which though but small and insignificant in Value, We desire your acceptance of them as a Token of our Affection for You.

Here the Indians delivered the Present of Deer Skins. &c.ª

Which consisted of Nine Racoon Skins, Nine Deer Skins, Two Belts, One Bear Skin.

After the Delawares &c.ª were withdrawn, Scarrooyady observed to the Council, that the Offer of the Pipe of Tobacco, made by the Delawares &c.ª, was to induce Us to return them a Pipe of Tobacco; and desired Us in the smoaking of it to advise them always steadily to look towards their Uncles the Six Nations, and stand firm to the Covenant of Friendship between them, their Uncles, and Us, and not to be deluded or drawn aside by any artifices of the French; - and that if they should see or discover any Designs or Attempts of the French against Us, that they should immediately let Us and their Uncles know it, and be always ready to take up the Hatchet against the —— French, and assist in defeating such their Designs against them and Us. - And Scarrooyady also said, that he had brought a Pipe of Tobacco to smoak with the Delawares &c.ª, and to give them the same good advice from the Six Nations.

Memorandum. The 22ª. April the Governor finding the Wyoming Indians still in Town, presented them to Governor Shirley, gave them an handsome Entertainment, and told them that to morrow morning, he would with Mr. Shirley say something to them.

---

of this House till he shall be pleased to communicate such further Information on that Head as he may judge necessary.

"Sign'd by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"In Assembly, April 9, 1755."

At a Council in the Council Chamber at the State House, Monday the 14th April, 1755.

PRESENT:

Robert Strettell,
Benjamin Shoemaker,
Lawrence Growden,
Joseph Turner,
William Logan,
} Esquires.

Packsenosa, a King of the Shawonese.

Tatenseung, or Honest John, a Sachem of the Delawares.

Mamalatasecung, or Abraham, a Sachem of the Mohiccons.

Masecchcinen, a Sachem of the Delawares.

Tepeschawaunk, a Sachem of the Delawares.

Gootanecke, a Sachem of the Mohickons.

Waghoolalenun or Jo, the Interpreter.

Scarrooyady, a Sachem of the Six nations.

John Davison, the English Interpreter.

The President acquainted the Indians that the Governor being absent the Council represented him and bid them welcome, and in order to wipe the Tears from their Eyes and clear their Throats, and that they might open their Hearts freely and without Deceit or Disguise deliver what they had to say, they gave them a string of Wampum.

Gave a String.

Tatenseung in answer said:

"Brethren—

"It having been always the Custom of our Grandfathers and Us on our meeting our dear Brothers the English to have the House Where We sit in Council swept and cleaned out, I have, therefore, brought this small Wing with me to sweep clean the House."

Gave a String.

"But as the Wind blows the Dust into your Eyes and Ears I have brought a fine soft Cloth to wipe it away that you may see

your Brothers clearly and hear the better what they have to say to you."

Gave a String.

"Dear Brothers:

"You sent Us about a Year ago by Conrad Weiser or his Son a String of Wampum to let Us know that it was a long Time since You had seen Us, and that You were afraid our Hearts were estranged or changed from You and that the Chain of Friendship was grown rusty, and to desire that When any Thing scared or troubled Us We should make You acquainted with it, and to assure Us that You would be always glad to see Us and to assist Us, and We are now come to acquaint You that our Hearts and Affections remain still the same towards You and to brighten the Chain with You."

Gave Three Strings of Wampum.

And then proceeded:

"Dear Brothers—

"We are now come down to see You and have a great deal more to say to You, but being wearied with our Journey desire You will appoint a Time when You will hear Us."

Gave Four Strings of Wampum.

The President then desired to know whether they came to speak to them of Matters relating to the War or about Land Affairs, and

Gave a String of Wampum.

Teedyuscung Tatenscung answered that they had no particular Business, but that as it is now a long Time since the Covenant of Friendship settled with their Grandfathers by old William Penn was brightened, they come down to renew it with Us, and being much tired desire they may have Time to rest them till the day after to-morrow before they meet the Council again.

At a Council at the State House Wednesday the Sixteenth of April, 1755.

PRESENT:

Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner, Benjamin Shoemaker, William Logan, Lawrence Growdon, } Esquires.

The same Indians and Interpreters as before.

The President let the Indians know that the Council was ready to hear what they had farther to say.

Tatenscung spoke as follows:

"Brethren:

"We came from Wyomink by the Road which our Uncles the

Six Nations had made clear and open for Us to our Brethren the English.

"Our Uncles had kindled a Fire for Us (by Covenant made with our Brothers the English) in the middle of that Road; that when We got up in a morning We heard great Storms of Wind blow, but looking up the Road towards our Uncles We saw them sitting with their Doors open, and in like manner looking towards our Brothers the English had the Satisfaction to see them in the same peaceable and quiet State."

Gave a String of Wampum.

"Brethren:

"The Covenant of Friendship made by our Fathers and Grandfathers and their Uncles the Six Nations with the English, is bound so fast by a Chain about our arms that let happen what will We will not break loose, but be united and stand firm to each other forever."

Gave a String.

"Brethren:

"We are now come to rub the Chain with Beaver Stone Oil, in order that it might remain bright and without Rust forever."

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

"We now desire that the Chain may be held fast at one End by Our Brothers the English, and at the other End by our Uncles the Six Nations, and We Ourselves will hold fast the middle of the Chain, and that all may mutually continue to hold it fast, and that they and We may recommend it to their and our Young men, Warriors, Women, and Posterity likewise, to hold it fast for ever,

"We give this Belt of Wampum.

"Brethren:

"As you are at one End of the Road, our Uncles at the other, and We Ourselves are seated in the middle, if any mischief or Disturbance should arise, whether before or behind, We shall all be ready to see it and join to assist and stand by each other."

Gave a string.

"Ever since the Covenant of Friendship was settled between our Uncles, Us, and You, the Sun has always rose clear and so continued its course to its Setting, excepting now and then a small Cloud has appeared in the sky, but has soon been dissipated, and we have continued to eat, drink, and sleep in Peace and Quietness, which has always greatly rejoiced our Hearts."

Gave a String.

"The Covenant of Friendship between our and your Grandfathers has grown up like a Child to manhood and so endured to the End of Life, and has continued from Generation to Generation;

and tho' our and your young Men may play together and sometimes hurt one another, yet You and We, the old People, should not regard it but continue good Friends."

Gave a String

And then producing another String said, "This String is to signify our earnest Desire that both You and We should recommend to our young People to continue this firm Friendship and to be always of one Heart and Mind to the End of the World."

Gave a String.

"We are now come to meet you in Council, and have brought with Us some of the same good Tobacco that your and our and Our Uncles Grandfathers used to smoak together in order to smoak a Pipe with Us; and whilst You are smoaking it to look up that Road and see our Uncles at the End of it, and Us sitting at Peace in the middle and holding fast the Chain of Friendship subsisting between Us; and if whilst You are smoaking the Pipe You should hear any Birds chattering or making a noise, We desire You would not listen to or regard them."

Gave a String.

"Brethren:

"Tho' our Uncles have made Women of Us, yet in time to come We may have children, who when born may look up and see the Sun and Sky clear and the Road open between Us and You; and We will advise them to take and always continue to hold fast by the middle of that Chain as their ancestors have done before them."

Gave a String.

"We are now come to clear away all Stumps and Stones out of the Road, that our and your Children may travel safely in it and meet each other without any obstruction or Difficulty."

"As God has given Us, our Uncles, and You the English one Heart, We desire We may all act as one People, see with the same Eyes, hear with the same Ears, speak with the same Tongue, and be altogether as one Man and actuated by one Mind."

Gave a String.

"We and our Uncles the Six Nations are now become as one, have one Heart, one Eye, one Ear, and one Tongue, and that tho' as a woman may have Two Sons and one Daughter, yet they are all but one Family."

Gave a String.

"And now, Dear Brothers, We have brought a few Deer Skins to make you a Pair of Gloves, which though but small and insignificant in Value We desire your Acceptance of them as a Token of our Affection for You."

Here the Indians delivered the Present of Deer Skins, &c., which

consisted of Nine Rackoon Skins, Nine Deer Skins, Two Felts, One Bear Skin.

After the Delawares, &ca were withdrawn, Scarrooyady observed to the Council that the Offer of the Pipe of Tobacco made by the Delawares, &ca was to induce Us to return them a Pipe of Tobacco, and desired Us in the smoaking of it to advise them always steadily to look towards their Uncles the Six Nations, and stand firm to the Covenant of Friendship between them, their Uncles, and Us, and not to be deluded or drawn aside by any Artifices of the French; and that if they should see or discover any Designs or Attempts of the French against Us that they should immediately let Us and their Uncles know it, and be always ready to take up the Hatchet against the French, and assist in defeating such their Designs against them and Us; and Scarrooyady also said that he had brought a Pipe of Tobacco to smoak with the Delawares, &ca and to give them the same good Advice from the Six Nations.

—

MEMORANDUM.

The 22d April the Governor finding the Wyomink Indians still in Town presented them to Governor Shirley, gave them an handsome Entertainment, and told them that to-morrow morning he would with Mr. Shirley say something to them.

At a Council held at the State House, Wednesday the Twenty-Third April, 1755, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

His Excellency GOVERNOR SHIRLEY.

Robert Strettell,
Benjamin Shoemaker,
Richard Peters,
} Esquires.

The same Indians and Interpreters as before.

The Minutes of the last two preceding Councils were read and approved.

The Governor spoke to the Indians as follows:

"Brethren—

"The Proprietors have appointed me the Governor of this Province, and have particularly recommended to me an affectionate Care of the Indians, and I most heartily bid You welcome."

Gave a String of Wampum.

"Brethren:

"I take this Visit of yours very kindly, and in Token of the Satisfaction it gives me I give You this String."

A String.

"Brethren:

"The Gentleman on my Right Hand is the Governor of Massachusets Bay, and I have accompanied him on the King's Business to the General of the King's Army, and it gives Us both Pleasure to see the Indians on our Return."

A String.

"Brethren:

"All that You have said in my Absence to the Council has been communicated to me, and it is all perfectly agreeable to me; in Token whereof I give You this

"String.

"Brethren:

"In the Afternoon I will speak further to You, being now obliged to go upon some particular Business that cannot be postponed."

The Indians being withdrawn, the Governor communicated to the Council the following Minutes of what passed at Alexandria, in Confidence, not to be divulged:

"At a Council held at the Camp at Alexandria, in Virginia, April the Fourteenth, 1755.

"PRESENT:

"His Excellency EDWARD BRADDOCK, Esquire, General and Commander-in-Chief of his Majestie's Forces in North America.

"The Honourable AUGUSTUS KEPPEL, Esquire, Commander-in-Chief of his Majestie's Ships and Vessels in North America.

"The Honourable WILLIAM SHIRLEY,
"The Honourable ROBERT DINWIDDIE,
"The Honourable JAMES DELANCEY,
"The Honourable HORATIO SHARPE,
"The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS,
} Esquires.

"The General's Commission having been read, and the Articles of his Instructions from his Majesty relating to a common Fund to be established in the Colonies for carrying on the Services under the General's Direction, and also the Article relating to the Measures to be taken for engaging the Indians to his Majesties' Interest, His Excellency the General made the following Proposals:

"First. That a Fund should be established conformable to his

At a Council held at the State House Wednesday the Twenty Third April 1755. AM.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

His Excellency Governor Shirley.

Robert Strettell
Benjamin Shoemaker } Esquires
Richard Peters

The same Indians and Interpreters as before.

The Minutes of the two last preceding Councils were read and approved

The Governor spoke to the Indians as follows.

Brethren,

The Proprietors have appointed me the Governor of this Province, and have particularly recommended to me an affectionate Care of the Indians, and I most heartily bid You welcome.

Gave a String of Wampum.

Brethren,

I take this Visit of yours very kindly, and in Token of the Satisfaction it gives me, I give You this String.

a String.

Brethren,

The Gentleman on my Right Hand is the Governor of Massachusets Bay, and I have accompanied him on the King's Business to the General of the King's Army, and it gives Us both Pleasure to see the Indians on our Return.

a String.

Brethren,

All that You have said in my Absence to the Council has been communicated to me, and it is all perfectly agreeable to me, in Token whereof I give You this

String.

Brethren,

In the Afternoon I will speak further to You, being now obliged to go upon some particular Business that cannot be postponed.

The Indians being withdrawn, the Governor communicated to the Council the following Minutes of what passed at Alexandria, in Confidence, not to be divulged.

At a Council held at the Camp at Alexandria in Virginia april the Fourteenth 1755.

Present

His Excellency Edward Braddock Esquire General and Commander in Chief of his Majesties Forces in North America.

The Honourable Augustus Keppel Esquire Commander in Chief of his Majesties Ships and Vessels in North America.

The Honourable William Shirley
The Honourable Robert Dinwiddie
The Honourable James Delancey
The Honourable Horatio Sharpe
The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris } Esquires.

The Generals Commission having been read, and the Articles of his Instructions from his Majesty relating to a common Fund to be established in the Colonies for carrying on the Services under the Generals Direction, and also the Article relating to the measures to be taken for engaging the Indians to his Majesties Interest, His Excellency the General made the following Proposals.

First, That a Fund should be established conformable to his Instructions above mentioned, and to Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter to the several Governors dated the Twenty Sixth of October 1754.

Secondly

Pennsylvania. 1755.

Secondly, It being of the utmost Importance, that the Five Nations of Indians and their Allies, should be gained and secured to the British Interest; that a proper Person should be sent with full Powers from him to treat with them, and that Col. Johnson appearing to his Excellency the fittest Person for that Purpose should be employed in it. And in order to promote the Success of the Treaty, the General proposed, that Presents should be made to the said Indians, in which he desired the Opinion of the Council as to the Value to which the said Presents should be made, and the manner of their being supplied.

Thirdly, His Excellency acquainted the Council, that he proposed to attack the French Forts at Crown Point and Niagara; and desired their Opinion, whether it was adviseable, that the Reduction of Crown Point should be undertaken with the Forces agreed to be supplied by the several Colonies concerned in it, amounting in the whole to 4400 Men; and whether it was their Opinion, that Col. Johnson was a proper Person to command in Chief in the said Service.

Fourthly, His Excellency considering the Fort at Oswego as a Post of the greatest Importance for facilitating the proposed Attack of Niagara, and securing the Retreat of the Troops to be employed in that Service, and having been informed of its present defenceless Condition, and of the Weakness of its Garrison, acquainted the Council, that he should order it to be reinforced by the two Independant Companies of New York, and two Companies of Sir William Pepperel's Regiment: and desired to have their Opinion, whether it would not be proper to build one or more Vessels upon the Lake Ontario, for asserting his Majesties Right to that Lake, as well as for a Security to the Forces to be employed in the Attack of Niagara, and of what Burthen or Force the said Vessels should be.

The Members of the Council having taken into Consideration the several Matters in the Order proposed by the General, the Governors present acquainted his Excellency, that they had severally made Application to their respective Assemblies for the Establishment of the common Fund proposed, but had not been able to prevail upon them to agree to it: and gave it as their unanimous Opinion, that such a Fund can never be established in the Colonies without the Aid of Parliament. They likewise declared, that having found it impracticable to obtain in their respective Governments, their Proportions expected by his Majesty towards defraying the Expence of his Service in North America, that they were unanimously of Opinion, that it should be proposed to his Majesties Ministers, to find out some Method of compelling them to do it, and of assessing the several Governments in Proportion to their respective Abilities, to their Shares of the whole Money already furnished, and which it shall be thought proper for them further to furnish towards the general Expences of his Service. They also assured the General, that they would still continue to use their utmost Endeavours to raise all possible Supplies, but were unanimously of Opinion, that the Kings Service in the Colonies, and the carrying on of the present Expedition must be at a Stand, unless the General shall think proper to make Use of his Credit upon the Government at home to defray the Expence of all the Operations under his Direction.

The Members of the Council likewise agreed, that it was highly necessary to send some Person with full Powers from the General to treat with the Five Nations of Indians, and to secure them and their Allies to the British Interest; and that Col. Johnson was the fittest Man to be employed in that Business; and for that Purpose, that the Sum of £800 Sterling should be paid into his Hands, to be laid out by him in such Commodities as he should judge most proper for the Northern and Western Indians £500 of which should be employed for the Five Nations and their Allies, and £300 for the Western Indians to be given them at Oswego. And as to the manner of supplying the Presents, the several Governors agreed, that if the General, for the Sake of Dispatch, thinks proper to advance the Money, the Colonies ought to replace it, according to the Proportions settled in the Plan of Union by the Commissioners at Albany last Year,

together

together with all contingent Charges attending it: and that it was their Opinion, that the several Governments would readily consent to do it, within the Space of three Months.

The Council expressed their Approbation of the Attack proposed by the General upon Crown Point and Niagara, as being undoubted Encroachments made by the French upon his Majesties Dominions in America; and gave it as their unanimous Opinion, that Col. Johnson was the properest Person to have the Command of the Expedition against Crown Point. They also agreed to the Necessity of strengthening the Fort and reinforcing the Garrison at Oswego, and advised the building of two Vessels of Sixty Tons upon the Lake Ontario with all possible Dispatch, according to a Draught to be sent by Commodore Keppell, who desired that an Account might be laid before him of the Cost of 'em, and undertook to defray it, and it was agreed that the Direction of the Affair should be committed to Governor Shirley.

It was likewise unanimously agreed, that in case of the Reduction of Fort du Quesne, whatever Garrison the General should think proper to leave there should be maintained, and the Expence of additional Works which he should think necessary to make there should be defrayed, by the Governments of Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania: and that if the General should think it necessary to build a Fort upon Lake Erie, and to order one or more Vessels to be built for the Defence of that Lake, that the Expence attending both those Measures should likewise be defrayed by these three Governments.

Examined W Shirley Secry

The Governor laid before the Board the following Letter from the Commissrs for running the Road &c. which was read and ordered to be entered, and is as follows

Honoured Sir

In Pursuance of your Commission We set out on the Road from Carlisle on the Twenty Ninth of March, and with the greatest Industry reached the Waters of the Yohiogain on the eleventh Instant; We stopped at about eighteen Miles on this side of the Three Forks, and would have proceeded farther, had We not had certain Intelligence of great Numbers of French and Indians hunting and scouting &c. Our Indians all fled from Us, some at Rays Town, and some on the Allegheny Hills, save one Delaware.

We were very fortunate in finding a good Road all the Way, and particularly thro the Allegheny Hills, considering how mountainous that Country is - From Parnal's Rab or McDowels Mill to where We stopped is about Sixty Nine miles, and were it not for the Interposition of Mountains would not be so far by Ten or Fifteen Miles; the Expence of making the Road thirty foot wide and the principal Pinches Twenty, will make an Expence of about Eight Hundred Pounds. Last Saturday Evening We came to the Camp, and were kindly received by the Officers, but ------ particularly by Captain Rutherford; We waited for Sir John's coming to Camp from the Roads toward Winchester, who came this Day at three o'Clock, but treated Us in a very disagreeable manner, he is extremely warm and angry at our Province; he would not look at our Draughts, nor suffer any Representations to be made to him in regard of the Province, but stormed like a Lyon Rampant; He said Our Commission to Layout the Road should have issued in January last upon his first Letter, that doing it now is doing of nothing, that the Troops must march on the first of May, that the Want of this Road and the Provisions promised by Pennsylvania has retarded the Expedition, which may cost them their Lives, because of the fresh Numbers of French that is suddenly like to be poured into the Country - That instead of marching to the Ohio, he would in nine days march his Army into Cumberland County to cut the Roads, press Horses, Waggons &c. that he would not suffer a Soldier to handle an Axe, but by Fire and Sword oblige the Inhabitants to do it, and take every man that refused to the Ohio, as he had yesterday some of the Virginians, that he would

kill

kill all kind of Cattle, and carry away the Horses, burn Houses, &c: and that if the French defeated them by the Delays of this Province; that he would with his Sword drawn (pursue... thro the Province, and treat the Inhabitants as a Parcel of Traitors to his Master. That he would to morrow write to England by a Man of War, shake Mr. Penn's Proprietary ship, and represent Pennsylvania as a disaffected Province; that he would not stop to impress our Assembly, his Hands were not tyed, and that We should find. ordering Us to take these Precautions and instantly publishing them to our Governor and Assembly, telling Us he did not value any thing they did or resolved, seeing they were dilatory, retarded the march of the Troops, and hang an Arse (as he phrased it) on this Occasion; and bid Us to go to the General if he pleased, who would give Us ten bad Words for one that he had given.

At length he allowed Us to speak, which We did in Favour of the Province to the best of our Power, Capt. Rutherford and Col. Innis assisting Us, but all in vain; our Delays were unpardonable, he would do our Duty himself, and never trust to Us, but We should dearly pay for it; to every Sentence he solemnly swore, and desired We might believe him to be in earnest.

In these Circumstances, Sir, and especially as We have not yet run the Camp-Road, We cannot send your Honour a Draught, but thought best forthwith to send You this Express, that your Honour might take the most speedy Measures in regard of opening the Road.

In the mean time have taken the Liberty to write to the Representatives of our County, to know whether the Assembly had made Provision for opening the Road, and if so, that they would immediately encourage People to set about it, and also to send the Flower without Delay to the mouth of Conejochege, as being the only thing or Remedy left to prevent these threatned Mischiefs. We acquainted Capt. Rutherford of our Design, who approved it much. We expect to be home in Six Days. Please, Sir, to excuse the Blunders of this Letter wrote at One o'Clock last night.

We are
Honoured Sir
Your most obedient
humble Servants
Geo: Croghan
James Burd
Jo[n]: Armstrong
Wm: Buchanan
Ad[n] Hoops

Fort Cumberland
April 16. 1755.

kill all kind of Cattle, and carry away the Horses, burn Houses, &c. and that if the French defeated them by the Delays of this Province, that he would with his Sword drawn pass thro the Province, and treat the Inhabitants as a Parcel of Traitors to his Master. That he would to morrow write to England by a Man of War, shake Mr. Penn's Proprietaryship, and represent Pennsylvania as a disaffected Province; that he would not stop to impress our Assembly, his Hands were not tyed, and that We should find. ordering Us to take these Precautions and instantly publishing them to our Governor and Assembly, telling Us he did not value any thing they did or resolved, seeing they were dilatory, retarded the March of the Troops, and hang an Axe (as he phrased it) on this Occasion; and told Us to go to the General if We pleased, who would give Us ten bad Words for one that he had given.

At length he allowed Us to speak, which We did in Favour of the Province to the best of our Power, Capt. Rutherford and Col. Innis assisting Us, but all in vain; our Delays were unpardonable, he would do our Duty himself, and never trust to Us, but We should dearly pay for it: to every Sentence he solemnly swore, and desired We might believe him to be in earnest.

In these Circumstances, Sir, and especially as We have not yet run the Camp-Road, We cannot send your Honour a Draught, but thought best forthwith to send You this Express, that your Honour might take the most speedy Measures in regard of opening the Road.

In the mean time have taken the Liberty to write to the Representatives of our County, to know whether the Assembly had made Provision for opening the Road, and if so, that they would immediately encourage People to set about it, and also to send the Flower without Delay to the mouth of Conegocheg, as being the only thing or Remedy left to prevent these threatned Mischiefs- We acquainted Capt. Rutherford of our Design, who approved it much- We expect to be home in Six Days. Please, Sir, to excuse the Blunders of this Letter wrote at One o' Clock last night.

We are
Honoured Sir
Your most obedient
humble Servants
Geo. Croghan
James Burd
Jo^n. Armstrong
Wm. Buchanan
Ad^m. Hoops

Fort Cumberland
April 16. 1755.

At a Council held at the State House Wednesday 23 April 1755. P. M.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

His Excellency Governor Shirley.

Robert Strettell
Benjamin Shoemaker } Esquires
Richard Peters

The same Indians and Interpreters as before.

Several of the Inhabitants of the City.

His Honour the Governor spoke to the Indians as follows.

Brethren,

I told You in the morning, that the several Matters imparted by You to the Council in my absence, were perfectly agreeable to me, and that I would speak to You further this afternoon.

Brethren,

You have done well to come and visit your Brethren, and it gives me a particular

particular Satisfaction to find You mindful of the Treaties You have repeatedly made with this Government, all which You have ratified, renewed and confirmed, ... acknowledging that the Six Nations hold one End of the Chain and the King's Subjects hold the other, and your Hands are upon the middle of it.

All this is perfectly good, and I have now the Pleasure to tell You, that this ..... Government does now for themselves and all his majesties Subjects assure You of the Continuance of their Friendship for You, and by this String I do in their Name renew, confirm and strengthen the Chain of Friendship and Amity that has ever subsisted between You and Us since the Settlement of the Province, without any material Interruption, and shall give it in charge to all our young Men, Warriors and Others, to bear in Mind, that We are all one Flesh and Blood, and whoever does Injury to one, either You or Us hurts Us both alike, and in Confirmation hereof I give You this Belt.

Gave a Belt.

Brethren,

You have undoubtedly heard of the hostile Proceedings of the French at Ohio, and that they have contrary to the Faith they owe the Six Nations and against their Will taken from them, that fine and large River and Country.

I have now to inform You, that the King has sent a large Army to recover for the Six Nations what has been so unjustly taken from them by the French. ..... The King, to give the Indians a further Proof of the Uprightness of his majesties Designs, has put one Part of his Army under the Command of Col. Johnson, the great Friend of the Six Nations, who lives in their Country, and has on all Occasions their Confidence.

This Friend of the Six Nations called here in his Way from the General, and desired me to give You this Belt in Token of his Regard for You, whereby he requests, that You would not depart from your Habitations, but wait for a Message from your Uncles and him from Onondago, where he is gone to consult them.

Gave Col. Johnson's Belt

I thank You for your Presents. It is not the Value of what is given but the Affection with which it is given, that renders it acceptable. We are sensible that You do not abound with Wealth, and that the Deer are more scarce now where You live, and therefore We do not expect any great Matter from You.

Had You been so good as to have given Us Notice of your intended Visit We would have been better provided, but as it is, I shall recommend it to those who represent the good People of this Province to be kind to You, and to make You some Presents. The Secretary will inform You of their Determinations, and deliver to You what shall be ordered.

I cannot take my Leave of You, without giving You this String as a Token of my Affection.

Gave a String.

Governor Shirley gave the Indians a Belt, and promised that Col. Johnson, in Conjunction with the Six Nations, should apprise them of the Determination of the Council of the Six Nations, which was to meet at Col. Johnsons on a Letter from General Braddock, and would send them Advice what they should do; and desired they would remain quiet in their respective Habitations, and tell all the other Susquehannah Indians to do so likewise, until they should hear from Col. Johnson, and that then they would follow his Directions; - Which They by a String promised faithfully to do.

The Governor laid before the Council, a Letter which General ... Braddock wrote and delivered to him at Alexandria, desiring him to inform the Indians within the Influence of this Government of his Arrival,

and

and that he was then on his March with a Body of the Kings Troops to remove the French from their Incroachments upon the River Ohio; which being taken into Consideration, it was judged proper that a large Quantity of Wampum made up in Strings and Belts should be sent to Mr. Croghan, and that he should be preſsed to send Notice of General Braddock's March to the Shawonese, Delawares, Twightwees, Ohrendats, Piankeshaws and all the other Indians on the Lakes, to invite them to come and join the General with all possible Speed; and that Scarroyady now at Aucquick should be consulted, with the Indian called the Belt of Wampum, on this important affair, and preſs them to chuse proper and faithful Messengers on this Occasion; which the Governor did in the following Letter. viz.

A Letter from Governor Morris to Mr. George Croghan.

Sir

Herewith you have a Copy of General Braddock's Letter to me, and in Compliance therewith, I require and authorize You to convene as many Indians as you can to Aucquick of the Six Nations, Delawares, Shawonese, Twightwees and Ohrendats, and deliver to them by Belts and Strings, as the Occasion may require, a Message from me, to entreat they would immediately meet the General on his March, hear what he has to say to them, give him all the Assistance in their Power, and join heartily in the Measures graciously taken by his Majesty to recover for them the Lands which the French have most unjustly taken from them.

Let the Indians know, that there is no Meeting of Governors at Winchester, but that as the General is on his March, all true Friends of the English are desired not to proceed to Winchester, but to repair to the Army, and distinguish themselves agreeable to their repeated Profeſsions.

To those Indians that are remote, You are forthwith to send Belts or Strings, and let them be such as are suitable, with preſsing Messages to wait on the General and receive his Orders. For this Purpose, employ and dispatch away such private Indians as You can trust, and of your Proceedings herein immediately inform me, and likewise send an Expreſs to the General, or wait on him yourself, and acquaint him what You have done, and what Succeſs You are likely to have; and take all the Indians with You. You are sensible, that the larger the Number the more Credit it will be to this Province.

I herewith send You a Number of Belts and Strings of Wampum, which You are to dispose of to the utmost Advantage; and I must insist upon your consulting Scarroyady and the Belt of Wampum, and with them taking great Care, that no Messengers be employed in this Service, but such as are faithful, know the Characters of the Indians well and can distinguish such as are proper to trust the Message with or conceal it from.

I am
Sir
Your humble Servant
Robt. H. Morris.

Philadelphia
23d. April 1756.

The Governor then laid before the Board the following Letters from Sir Thomas Robinson, one of his Majesties Principal Secretaries of State.

a

A Letter from Sir Thomas Robinson to Governor Morris.

Whitehall 31st December 1754.

Sir

A Clause having been inserted in the Mutiny Bill, by Parliament this Session, enacting that all Troops in America, whilst in Conjunction with the British Forces, under the Command of an Officer bearing his Majesty's immediate Commission, shall be liable to the same Martial Law and Discipline, as the British Forces are. I send You by the King's Command the inclosed Copy of the said Clause, in order that You may act conformably thereto; and I likewise send You several printed Copies of the Mutiny Bill passed last Year, and of the Articles of War founded thereupon, which being in every respect the same, as the Bill passed this Session, will be sufficient for your Guidance and Direction, till such Time as the new Bill and Articles of War can be printed, whereof I will hereafter transmit to You a proper Number of Copies. I am

Sir

Your most obedient

humble Servant

T. Robinson

Another Letter from Sir Thomas Robinson to Govr. Morris.

Whitehall 23d. January 1755.

Sir

A Clause having been inserted in the Mutiny Bill, by Parliament this Session, Enacting, That all Troops in America, whilst in Conjunction with the British Forces, under the Command of an Officer bearing his Majestys immediate Commission, shall be liable to the same Martial Law and Discipline, as the British Forces are; I have the Kings Command to send You, pursuant to my Letter of the thirty first past, several printed Copies of the said Mutiny Bill, together with the Articles of War founded thereupon, for your Guidance and Direction. I am

Sir

Your most obedient

humble Servant

T. Robinson.

Memorandum.

On the Twenty Fourth of April, the Governor, finding by a Letter from Fort Cumberland, that the Flour, purchased by this Province for the Use of General Braddock, was not delivered as it ought to have been, wrote the following Letter to the Committee of Assembly, viz.

Gentlemen,

By a Letter I have received this morning from the Commissioners for

for running out the Roads over the Hills, I find the Flower ordered to be provided for the Army has not been yet delivered at the Place agreed on, and the Retardation of the March with the Consequences that may thence ensue, is ascribed by Sir John St. Clair to this Delay, and the not clearing proper Roads.

I am indeed much surprized at the Flower's not having been delivered according to the Time fixed; and urge You to do all in your Power to expedite the Delivery of it. I think Orders should issue immediately by the Return of the Express to have the Roads cleared with all possible Expedition, at the Expence of the Province, and desire Supplies may be forthwith sent for that Purpose.

The Susquehannah Indians expect a Present, which need not be great, as they have no particular Business, and only come down to assure Us of the Continuance of their Friendship for Us. Pray give the necessary Orders, that they may go out of Town, and reach the Place of their Habitations before the Message arrives from the Six Nations and Col. Johnson, as mentioned in the Minutes, which the Secretary has my Orders to shew You. I am

Gentlemen
Your most humble Servant
Rob.t H. Morris

Philadelphia
24th April 1755.

At a Council held at Philadelphia Monday the 12th May 1755.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Robert Strettell, Richard Peters, Joseph Turner } Esquires

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Letter from Mr. George Croghan of the first May in Answer to the Governor's of the twenty third April was read, and ordered to be entered, as follows.

A Letter to Governor Morris from Mr. George Croghan.

Aucquick. May the 1st. 1755.

May it please your Honour.

Last Night I received your Express, with a Copy of General Braddock's to your Honour, and pursuant to your Honour's Commands to me have this Morning delivered the Messages to the Indians, which I have the Pleasure to acquaint your Honour has had its desired Effects; for to morrow morning all these Indians here set off with me to the Camp, to wait upon the General, except the Women and Children, chief of which insist on staying here and planting, and being supplied by me, altho I see General Braddock wants the Women and Children to be kept from the Camp, yet I must confess, I had rather they had all gone; as I dont expect the Assembly will allow me any thing for their maintenance for the future, and perhaps cut me out of the Ballance due me now; tho I can have all my Accounts well attested. I have dispatched this Day Messengers to Ohio in your Honour's Name, to call the Delawares and Shabonese, and other Tribes, such as can be found on this side the French Fort, to meet me at the Camp,

which

consisted of Nine Rackoon Skins, Nine Deer Skins, Two Felts, One Bear Skin.

After the Delawares, &ca were withdrawn, Scarrooyady observed to the Council that the Offer of the Pipe of Tobacco made by the Delawares, &ca was to induce Us to return them a Pipe of Tobacco, and desired Us in the smoaking of it to advise them always steadily to look towards their Uncles the Six Nations, and stand firm to the Covenant of Friendship between them, their Uncles, and Us, and not to be deluded or drawn aside by any Artifices of the French; and that if they should see or discover any Designs or Attempts of the French against Us that they should immediately let Us and their Uncles know it, and be always ready to take up the Hatchet against the French, and assist in defeating such their Designs against them and Us; and Scarrooyady also said that he had brought a Pipe of Tobacco to smoak with the Delawares, &ca and to give them the same good Advice from the Six Nations.

MEMORANDUM.

The 22d April the Governor finding the Wyomink Indians still in Town presented them to Governor Shirley, gave them an handsome Entertainment, and told them that to-morrow morning he would with Mr. Shirley say something to them.

At a Council held at the State House, Wednesday the Twenty-Third April, 1755, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

His Excellency GOVERNOR SHIRLEY.

Robert Strettell,
Benjamin Shoemaker,
Richard Peters,
} Esquires.

The same Indians and Interpreters as before.

The Minutes of the last two preceding Councils were read and approved.

The Governor spoke to the Indians as follows:

"Brethren—

"The Proprietors have appointed me the Governor of this Province, and have particularly recommended to me an affectionate Care of the Indians, and I most heartily bid You welcome."

Gave a String of Wampum.

"Brethren:

"I take this Visit of yours very kindly, and in Token of the Satisfaction it gives me I give You this String."

A String.

"Brethren:

"The Gentleman on my Right Hand is the Governor of Massachusets Bay, and I have accompanied him on the King's Business to the General of the King's Army, and it gives Us both Pleasure to see the Indians on our Return."

A String.

"Brethren:

"All that You have said in my Absence to the Council has been communicated to me, and it is all perfectly agreeable to me; in Token whereof I give You this

"String.

"Brethren:

"In the Afternoon I will speak further to You, being now obliged to go upon some particular Business that cannot be postponed."

The Indians being withdrawn, the Governor communicated to the Council the following Minutes of what passed at Alexandria, in Confidence, not to be divulged:

—

"At a Council held at the Camp at Alexandria, in Virginia, April the Fourteenth, 1755.

"PRESENT:

"His Excellency EDWARD BRADDOCK, Esquire, General and Commander-in-Chief of his Majestie's Forces in North America.

"The Honourable AUGUSTUS KEPPEL, Esquire, Commander-in-Chief of his Majestie's Ships and Vessels in North America.

"The Honourable WILLIAM SHIRLEY,
"The Honourable ROBERT DINWIDDIE,
"The Honourable JAMES DELANCEY,
"The Honourable HORATIO SHARPE,
"The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS,
} Esquires.

"The General's Commission having been read, and the Articles of his Instructions from his Majesty relating to a common Fund to be established in the Colonies for carrying on the Services under the General's Direction, and also the Article relating to the Measures to be taken for engaging the Indians to his Majesties' Interest, His Excellency the General made the following Proposals:

"First. That a Fund should be established conformable to his

Instructions above-mentioned, and to Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter to the several Governors, dated the Twenty-Sixth of October, 1754.

"Secondly. It being of the utmost Importance that the Five Nations of Indians and their Allies should be gained and secured to the British Interest, that a proper Person should be sent with full Powers from him to treat with them, and that Col. Johnson appearing to his Excellency the fittest Person for that Purpose should be employed in it. And in order to promote the Success of the Treaty the General proposed that Presents should be made to the said Indians, in which he desired the Opinion of the Council as to the Value to which the said Presents should be made, and the manner of their being supplied.

"Thirdly. His Excellency acquainted the Council that he proposed to attack the French Forts at Crown Point and Niagara, and desired their Opinion whether it was adviseable that the Reduction of Crown Point should be undertaken with the Forces agreed to be supplied by the several Colonies concerned in it, amounting in the whole to 4,400 Men, and whether it was their Opinion that Col. Johnson was a proper Person to command in Chief in the said Service.

"Fourthly. His Excellency considering the Fort at Oswego as a Post of the greatest Importance for facilitating the proposed Attack of Niagara and securing the Retreat of the Troops to be employed in that Service, and having been informed of its present defenceless Condition and of the Weakness of its Garrison, acquainted the Council that he should order it to be reinforced by the two Independant Companies of New York and two Companies of Sir William Pepperel's Regiment, and desired to have their Opinion whether it would not be proper to build one or more Vessels upon the Lake Ontario for asserting his Majestie's Right to that Lake, as well as for a Security to the Forces to be employed in the Attack of Niagara, and of what Burthen or Force the said Vessels should be.

"The Members of the Council having taken into Consideration the several Matters in the Order proposed by the General, the Governors present acquainted his Excellency that they had severally made Application to their respective Assemblies for the Establishment of the common Fund proposed, but had not been able to prevail upon them to agree to it, and gave it as their unanimous Opinion that such a Fund can never be established in the Colonies without the Aid of Parliament. They likewise declared that having found it impracticable to obtain in their respective Governments their Proportions expected by his Majesty towards defraying the Expence of his Service in North America, that they were unanimously of Opinion that it should be proposed to his Majestie's Ministers to find out some Method of compelling them to do it, and of assessing the several Governments in Proportion to their re-

spective abilities their Shares of the whole Money already furnished, and which it shall be thought proper for them further to furnish towards the general Expences of his Service. They also assured the General that they would still continue to use their utmost Endeavors to raise all possible Supplies, but were unanimously of Opinion that the King's service in the Colonies and the carrying on of the present Expedition must be at a Stand unless the General shall think proper to make Use of his Credit upon the Government at home to defray the Expence of all the Operations under his Direction.

"The Members of the Council likewise agreed that it was highly necessary to send some Person with full Powers from the General to treat with the Five Nations of Indians, and to secure them and their Allies to the British Interest, and that Col. Johnson was the fittest Man to be employed in that Business; and for that Purpose that the Sum of £800 Sterling should be paid into his Hands to be laid out by him in such Commodities as he should judge most proper for the Northern and Western Indians, £500 of which should be employed for the Five Nations and their Allies, and £300 for the Western Indians, to be given them at Oswego. And as to the manner of supplying the Presents the several Governors agreed that if the General, for the Sake of Dispatch, thinks proper to advance the Money, the Colonies ought to replace it according to the Proportions settled in the Plan of Union by the Commissioners at Albany last Year, together with all contingent Charges attending it; and that it was their Opinion that the several Governments would readily consent to do it within the Space of three Months.

"The Council expressed their Approbation of the Attack proposed by the General upon Crown Point and Niagara, as being undoubted Encroachments made by the French upon his Majestie's Dominions in America, and gave it as their unanimous Opinion that Col. Johnson was the properest Person to have the Command of the Expedition against Crown Point. They also agreed to the Necessity of strengthening the Fort and reinforcing the Garrison at Oswego, and advised the building of two Vessels of Sixty Tons upon the Lake Ontario with all possible Dispatch, according to a Draught to be sent By Commodore Keppell, who desired that an Account might be laid before him of the Cost of 'em, and undertook to defray it; and it was agreed that the Direction of the affair should be committed to Governor Shirley.

"It was likewise unanimously agreed that in case of the Reduction of Fort du Quesne, whatever Garrison the General should think proper to leave there should be maintained, and the Expence of additional Works which he should think necessary to make there should be defrayed by the Governments of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania; and that if the General should think it necessary to build a Fort upon Lake Erie, and to order one or more Vessels to

be built for the Defence of that Lake, that the Expence attending both those Measures should likewise be defrayed by these three Governments.

"Examined,

"W. SHIRLEY, Secry."

The Governor laid before the Board the following Letter from the Commiss^rs for running the Road, &^ca^ which was read and ordered to be entered, and is as follows:

"Honoured Sir—

"In Pursuance of your Commission We set out on the Road from Carlisle on the Twenty-Ninth of March, and with the greatest Industry reached the Waters of the Yohiogain on the eleventh Instant. We stopped at about eighteen Miles on this side of the Three Forks, and would have proceeded farther had We not certain Intelligence of great Numbers of French and Indians hunting and scouting, &^ca^ Our Indians all fled from Us—some at Ray's Town and some on the Allegheny Hills, save one Delaware.

"We were very fortunate in finding a good Road all the Way, and particularly thro' the Allegheny Hills, considering how mountainous that Country is. From Parnal's Nab or McDowel's Mill to where We stopped is about Sixty-Nine Miles, and were it not for the Interposition of Mountains wou'd not be so far by Ten or Fifteen Miles; the Expence of Making the Road thirty foot wide and the principal Pinches Twenty, will make an Expense of about Eight Hundred Pounds. Last Saturday Evening We came to the Camp and were kindly received by the Officers, but particularly by Captain Rutherford. We waited for Sir John's coming to Camp from the Roads towards Winchester, who came this Day at 3 o'Clock, but treated Us in a very disagreeable manner; he is extremely warm and angry at our Province; he would not look at our Draughts nor suffer any Representations to be made to him in regard of the Province, but stormed like a Lyon Rampant. He said our Commission to lay out the Road should have issued in January last upon his first Letter, that doing it now is doing of nothing, that the Troops must march on the first of May, that the Want of this Road and the Provisions promised by Pennsylvania has retarded the Expedition, which may cost them their Lives because of the fresh Numbers of French that's suddenly like to be poured into the Country; That instead of marching to the Ohio he would in nine days march his Army into Cumberland County to cut the Roads, press Horses, Wagons, &^ca^; that he would not suffer a Soldier to handle an Axe, but by Fire and Sword oblige the Inhabitants to do it, and take every Man that refused to the Ohio as he had yesterday some of the Virginians; that he would kill all kind of Cattle and carry away the Horses, burn the Houses, &^ca^ and that if the French defeated them by the Delays of this Province that he would with his Sword drawn

pass thro' the Province and treat the Inhabitants as a Parcel of Traitors to his Master; That he would to-morrow write to England by a Man of War, shake Mr. Penn's Proprietaryship, and represent Pennsylvania as a disaffected Province; that he would not stop to impress our Assembly his Hands were not tyed, and that We should find, ordering Us to take these Precautions and instantly publishing them to our Governor and Assembly, telling Us he did not value any thing they did or resolved, seeing they were dilatory retarded the March of the Troops, and hang an arse (as he phrased it) on this occasion, and told Us to go to the General if We pleased, who wou'd give Us ten bad Words for one that he had given.

"At length he allowed Us to speak, which We did in Favour of the Province to the best of our Power, Capt. Rutherford and Col. Ennis assisting Us, but all in vain; our Delays were unpardonable, he would do our Duty himself and never trust to Us, but we should dearly pay for it; to every Sentence he solemnly swore, and desired We might believe him to be in earnest.

"In these Circumstances, Sir, and especially as We have not yet run the Camp-Road, We cannot send your Honour a Draught, but thought best forthwith to send You this Express that your Honour might take the most speedy Measures in regard of opening the Road.

"In the mean time have taken the liberty to write to the Representatives of our County to know whether the Assembly had made Provision for opening the Road, and if so that they would immediately encourage People to set about it, and also to send the Flower without Delay to the Mouth of Conegochege as being the only thing or Remedy left to prevent these threatned Mischiefs. We acquainted Capt. Rutherford of our Design, who approved it much. We expect to be home in Six Days. Please, Sir, to excuse the Blunders of this Letter wrote at one o'Clock last night. We are,

"Honoured Sir, your most obedient humble Servants,

"GEO. CROGHAN,
"JAMES BURD,
"JO$^{N.}$ ARMSTRONG,
"W$^{M.}$ BUCHANAN,
"AD$^{M.}$ HOOPS.

"Fort Cumberland, April 16th, 1755."

At a Council held at the State House, Wednesday, 23d April, 1755, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

His Excellency Governor SHIRLEY.

Robert Strettell,
Benjamin Shoemaker,
Richard Peters,
} Esquires.

The same Indians and Interpreters as before.

Several of the Inhabitants of the City.

His Honour the Governor spoke to the Indians as follows:

"Brethren—

"I told You in the morning that the several Matters imparted by You to the Council in my Absence were perfectly agreeable to me, and that I would speak to You further this Afternoon.

"Brethren:

"You have done well to come and visit your Brethren, and it gives me a particular Satisfaction to find you mindful of the Treaties You have repeatedly made with this Government, all which You have ratified, renewed, and confirmed, acknowledging that the Six Nations hold one End of the Chain and the King's Subjects hold the other, and your Hands are upon the middle of it.

"All this is perfectly good, and I have now the Pleasure to tell You that this Government does now for themselves and all his Majestie's Subjects assure You of the Continuance of their Friendship for You, and by this String I do in their Name renew, confirm, and strengthen the Chain of Friendship and amity that has ever subsisted between You and Us since the Settlement of this Province without any material Interruption, and shall give it in charge to all our young Men, Warriors, and Others, to bear in Mind that We are all one Flesh and Blood, and whoever does Injury to one, either You or Us, hurts Us both alike; and in Confirmation hereof I give you this Belt."

Gave a Belt.

"Brethren:

"You have undoubtedly heard of the hostile Proceedings of the French at Ohio, and that they have, contrary to the Faith they owe the Six Nations and against their Will, taken from them that fine and large River and Country.

"I have now to inform you that the King has sent a large Army to recover for the Six Nations what has been so unjustly taken from them by the French. The King, to give the Indians a further

Proof of the Uprightness of his Majestie's Designs, has put one Part of his Army under the Command of Col. Johnson, the great Friend of the Six Nations, who lives in their Country and has on all Occasions their Confidence.

"This Friend of the Six Nations called here in his Way from the General and desired me to give You this Belt in Token of his Regard for You, whereby he requests that You would not depart from Your Habitations but wait for a Message from your Uncles and him from Onondago, where he is gone to consult them."

Gave Col. Johnson's Belt.

"I thank You for your Presents. It is not the Value of what is given but the Affection with which it is given that renders it acceptable. We are sensible that You do not abound with Wealth, and that the Deers are more scarce now where You live, and therefore We do not expect any great matters from You.

"Had you been so good as to have given Us notice of your intended Visit We would have been better provided, but as it is, I shall recommend it to those who represent the good People of this Province to be kind to You and to make You some Presents. The Secretary will inform You of their Determination and deliver to You what shall be ordered.

"I cannot take my Leave of You without giving You this String as a Token of my Affection."

Gave a String.

Governor Shirley gave the Indians a Belt, and promised that Col. Johnson, in Conjunction with the Six Nations, should apprize them of the Determination of the Council of the Six Nations which was to meet at Col. Johnson's on a Letter from General Braddock, and would send them Advice what they should do; and desired they would remain quiet in their respective Habitations, and tell all the other Sasquehannah Indians to do so likewise until they should hear from Col. Johnson, and that then they would follow his Directions; Which They by a String promised faithfully to do.

The Governor laid before the Council a Letter which General Braddock wrote and delivered to him at Alexandria, desiring him to inform the Indians within the Influence of this Government of his Arrival, and that he was then on his March with a Body of the King's Troops to remove the French from their Incroachments upon the River Ohio; which being taken into Consideration it was judged proper that a large Quantity of Wampum made up in Strings and Belts should be sent to Mr. Croghan, and that he should be pressed to send Notice of General Braddock's March to the Shawonese, Delawares, Twightees, Owendats, Piankyshaws, and all the other Indians on the Lakes, to invite them to come and join the General with all possible Speed, and that Scarrooyady now at Auc-

quick should be consulted with the Indian called the Belt of Wampum on this important affair, and press them to chuse proper and faithful Messengers on this Occasion, which the Governor did in the following Letter, vizt:

A Letter from Governor Morris to Mr. George Croghan.

"Sir:

"Herewith You have a Copy of General Braddock's Letter to me, and in compliance therewith I require and authorize You to convene as many Indians as You can to Aucquick of the Six Nations, Delawares, Shawonese, Twightees, and Owendats, and deliver to them by Belts and Strings, as the Occasion may require, a Message from me to entreat they would immediately meet the General on his March, hear what he has to say to them, give him all the Assistance in their Power, and join heartily in the Measures graciously taken by his Majesty to recover for them the Lands which the French have most unjustly taken from them.

"Let the Indians know that there is no meeting of Governors at Winchester, but that as the General is on his March all true Friends of the English are desired not to proceed to Winchester, but to repair to the Army, and distinguish themselves agreeable to their repeated Professions.

"To those Indians that are remote You are forthwith to send Belts or Strings, and let them be such as are suitable with pressing Messages to wait on the General and receive his Orders. For this Purpose employ and dispatch away such private Indians as You can trust, and of your proceedings herein immediately inform me and likewise send an Express to the General or wait on him yourself, and acquaint him what You have done and what Success You are likely to have, and take all the Indians with You. You are sensible that the larger the Number the more credit it will be to this Province.

"I herewith send you a Number of Belts and Strings of Wampum, which You are to dispose of to the utmost Advantage, and I must insist upon your consulting Scarrooyady and the Belt of Wampum, and with them taking great Care that no Messengers be employed in this Service but such as are faithful, know the Characters of the Indians well, and can distinguish such as are proper to trust the Message with or conceal it from.

"I am, Sir, Your humble Servant,

"ROB^{t}. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, 23d April, 1756."

The Governor then laid before the Board the following Letters

from Sir Thomas Robinson, one of his Majestie's Principal Secretaries of State:

A Letter fron Sir Thomas Robinson to Governor Morris.

"WHITEHALL, 31st December, 1754.

"Sir:

"A Clause having been inserted in the Mutiny Bill by Parliament this Session, enacting that all Troops in America whilst in Conjunction with the British Forces under the Command of an officer bearing his Majesty's immediate Commission, shall be liable to the same Martial Law and Discipline as the British Forces are, I send you by the King's Command the enclosed Copy of the said Clause, in order that You may act conformably thereto, and I likewise send you several printed Copies of the Mutiny Bill passed last Year, and of the Articles of War founded thereupon, which being in every respect the same as the Bills passed this Session will be sufficient for your Guidance and Direction till such Time as the new Bill and articles of War can be printed, whereof I will hereafter transmit to You a proper Number of Copies.

"I am, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"T. ROBINSON."

—

Another Letter from Sir Thomas Robinson to Gov'r. Morris.

"WHITEHALL, 23d January, 1755.

"Sir:

"A clause having been inserted in the Mutiny Bill by Parliament this Session, Enacting That all Troops in America whilst in Conjunction with the British Forces under the Command of an Officer bearing his Majesty's immediate Commission shall be liable to the same martial Law and Dicipline as the British Forces are, I have the King's Comand to send You, pursuant to my Letter of the thirty-first past, several printed Copies of the said Mutiny Bill, together with the Articles of War founded thereupon, for your Guidance and Direction.

"I am, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"T. ROBINSON."

—

MEMORANDUM:

On the Twenty-Fourth of April the Governor finding by a Letter from Fort Cumberland that the Flour purchased by this Province for the Use of General Braddock was not delivered as it ought

to have been, wrote the following Letter to the Committee of Assembly, vizt:

"Gentlemen—

"By a Letter I have received this morning from the Commissioners for running out the Roads over the Hills, I find the Flower ordered to be provided for the Army has not been yet delivered at the Place agreed on, and the Retardation of the March with the Consequences that may thence ensue is ascribed by Sir John St. Clair to this Delay and the not clearing proper Roads.

"I am indeed much surprised at the Flower's not having been delivered according to the Time fixed, and urge You to do all in your Power to expedite the Delivery of it. I think Orders should issue immediately by the Return of the express to have the Roads cleared with all possible Expedition at the Expence of the Province, and desire Supplies may be forthwith sent for that Purpose.

"The Sasquehannah Indians expect a Present, which need not be great as they have no particular Business, and only come down to assure Us of the Continuance of their Friendship for Us. Pray give the necessary Orders that they may go out of Town and reach the Place of their Habitations before the Message arrives from the Six Nations and Col. Johnson, as mentioned in the Minutes, which the Secretary has my Orders to show you.

"I am, Gentlemen, Your most humble Servant,

"ROB'T. H. MORRIS.

"PHILADELPHIA, 24th April, 1755."

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the 12th May, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Robert Strettell, } Esquires.
Joseph Turner, Richard Peters, }

The Minutes of the preceding Council were read and approved.

A Letter from Mr. George Croghan of the first May in answer to the Governor's of the twenty-third April was read, and order'd to be enter'd as follows:

A Letter to Governor Morris from Mr. George Croghan.

"AUCQUICK, May the 1st, 1755.

"May it Please your Honour:

"Last Night I received your Express with a Copy of General

Anno Regni Regis Georgii 2.di 28.vo

At a general Assembly of the Governor and Company of His Majesty's English Colony of Connecticut in New England in America holden at Hartford in said Colony on the 2.d Thursday of May Anno Dom.i 1755.

Upon the Petition of Phineas Lyman Roger Wolcott jun.r Sam.l Grey Abraham Davenport Esq.r and some others their Associates to the Number of about Eight hundred and fifty known by the Name of the Susquehannah Company, by their Agents Jorge Willis, Daniel Edwards, Sam. Tollcott Thomas Seymour and Eliphalet Dyer representing) That this Colony according to the express Limits of its Royal Charter is in Extent from the Naraganset Bay on the East to the South Sea on the West, and from the Sea Shore on the South to the Line of the Massachusets Province on the North. That within and towards the Western Parts of its Limits are and time immemorial have been large Numbers of the Indians Nations commonly called the Six Nations dwelling improving and claiming a large Extent thereof. That a certain large parcel of such their Claim situate and lying on the Waters of the Susquehannah about seventy Miles North and South, and from about ten Miles East of said River extending Westward about two Degrees of Longitude. They said Six Nations finding it not necessary for their own Use have for very valuable Considerations been induced to relinquish and sell to said Petitioners. and that some well ordered plantation in so near a Neighbourhood to said Nations might most likely be a Means to cement & fix them in Friendship with his Majesty's Subjects, and that the said Indian Nations are desirous such Settlement might be promoted and carried on as being conducive to their Interest and Safety, and thereupon praying the Consent of this Assembly. That His Majesty, if it be His Royal pleasure grant said Lands to the Petitioners and their Associates thereon to erect and settle a Colony for the more effectual securing said Indians in his Majesty's Interest and Defence of His Majesty's Dominions in North America with Liberty of further purchases of said Indians to said Purpose as Occasion may be.

Resolved by this Assembly that they are of Opinion that the peaceable and orderly erecting and carrying on some new and well regulated Colony or Plantations on the Lands aboversaid would greatly tend to fix and secure said Indian Nations in Allegiance

to His Majesty, and Friendship with his Subjects and accordingly
hereby manifest their ready Acquiescence therein, if it should be
His Majesty's Royal pleasure to grant said Lands to said Peti-
tioners and thereon erect and settle a new Colony in such Form
and under such Regulations as might be consistent with his Royal
Wisdom and also take leave humbly to recommend the said Petitio-
ners to his Royal in the Premises.

A true Copy of Record examined
By George Willis Secry

In Conversation with Coll. Elipt. Dyer one of the Committee he says, That the Charter of the Government of Connecticut extends it's Limits to the pacific Ocean west; and notwithstanding it's being cut in two by the Province of New York, at that time under the Dutch, afterwards granted to the Duke of York, likewise the Province of Pennsylvania granted to it's Proprietor Mr. Penn, Yet the Limits West of those Governments could by no means be contracted by Virtue of those particular Grants any more than that a private person should relinquish the One and be contented with the other half of his Farm, because his Neighbour's Field devides it in the Middle; The Justice of this Way of Reasoning was not confined to themselves only, as appeared by Applications repeatedly made to them concerning some Tracts of Land about the Minnesinks, not long since disputed by New and amicably settled by Deputies from each Province; this gave them room to imagine that by a Purchase made of the Indians on those Western Limits, they should secure to themselves no more than what was really meant and intended in their Charter. Accordingly a Number of Men belonging to the Province applied to those Indians living on the Susquehanna, who very candidly declared they had no Right to dispose of any Land thereabouts and that the real Proprietors were the Six Nations. ——

Upon a meeting with the Iroquois in the Year fifty four they endeavoured to effect a Purchase of those Lands with Hendrick their Chief, but were disappointed by the false Insinuations of Sir William Johnston — nevertheless they did effect it the same Year, and obtained a firm Deed for a Tract on the Susquehanna including the 42d Degree of North Latitude, and from about ten Miles east of the River extending West about two Degrees of Longitude, for which Land they gave a large Sum of Money. — That the Proprietors immediately applied to the Government of Connecticut and have obtained Liberty for a separate Jurisdiction, as the uniting that Part with this would be attended with insurmountable Difficulties. —— That to defray the Expences of many Meetings on this Affair the Proprietors have determined to admit Two hundred more, who come in under the same Advantages with others, by paying about eight Pounds p. Share, & some of those are yet undisposed of. ——

Mr. Grey, Clerk of the Committee assembled on the 19th May 1762, declares that the Business of the Meeting was to determine if possible to throw in a Settlement upon the said Lands, and they have accordingly obtained Votes for above one hundred Families, who promise to proceed immediately.

immediately, and in Defiance of Mr. Penn and his Emissaries to plant themselves down on the said Lands. — The Committee in order to Ballance the Difficulties and Advantages they must be under as first Adventurers have granted them an Extent of ten miles on whatever part they please, excepting the Great Meadows, this they have given them exclusive of their Proportions as Proprietor, and the said Committee have formed another Committee, who are to take Care that proper and wealthy Persons only are admitted to make this first Settlement, as well as to give them proper Directions in what manner to govern themselves in this critical affair. — Their last Resolve was to endeavour to get this ratified at Home, as soon as it can demand the Attention of the Ministry. — And they are of the Opinion that the speedy Settlement of some Part will have great Weight to determine it in their Favour; another Circumstance from which they promise themselves great Advantage is; That their Province have supported the present as well as late War with a truely British Spirit and Vigour, while on the other Hand, the Inhabitants of a certain Proprietary Government are stained with Infamy by the Ravages of dastardly Wretches, merely because it was Proprietary. —

Mr. Edwards another of the said Committee told me candidly that Mr. Ingerson had in Fact presented the Resolve or Memorial made by the Government in their Favour to Mr. Pitt and many others, who gave him great Encouragement and that it should be duly considered in its proper Season, and for this End Mr. Ingerson has engaged a Friend to give him timely Advice, upon which Col.o Elip.t Dyer is to embark immediately for England, invested with the above Armour. —

I find it is the Opinion of the Committee that the above hundred men cannot proceed until next Spring, as the Season is now too far spent to plant Corn. — I endeavoured to obtain Copies of the Proceedings of the Meeting on the 19.th as well as of the other Meetings, but found it impossible, neither would they confess that any Thing material was committed to Writing, for at one Meeting they often destroyed what they had made at another. — But, Sir, You may depend upon the above to be genuine and a Truth, for never were a Set of Mortals more effectually deceived than they found themselves, when I made a Demand of the Memorial from the Secretary, who was unwilling to certify it. —

I have the Honour to be Your Lordship's
Very humble Servant
Stephen Sayre.

One William Turner, on Saludy, below Ninety six, has settled a Cow-pen & Plantation on the above Indian Lands, although he very well knew that Mr. Wilkinson, by Governor Bull's Orders, removed a settlement off the same Tract of Land last year. I have sent a Warning to remove without loss of Time, otherwise that I should take upon me to drive them off, and distribute part of their Cattle among the Indians as a Tax belonging to them.

The Cherokees propose running the Line from where it terminated, a strait Course to Col. Chiswell's Mines, which I believe will be North as nigh as I could make it. They say it must be very evident that as they have given up all their Claims of Lands in Virginia below Chiswell's Mines, and in South Carolina below Dewiss's Corner, that a strait Line from Reedy River to the Mines must consequently cut off a great deal of their Land in North Carolina, that part of their hunting ground lies 40 Miles Eastward of where they now nominate their Boundary; but that they do not love disputing with the white people concerning a trifle, therefore they made them a present of it.

It would be very necessary that a Surveyor should first sight the Line from Reedy River a North Course, in order to know where it will terminate in Virginia, and whether or not it will take away any of the settlements.

—

North Carolina.

Extract of a Letter from Wm. Tryon, Esq., Governor of North Carolina, to the Lord's Commiss. for Trade and Plantations, dated July, 15, 1767:

The Line was begun and run from where the dividing Line between South Carolina and the Cherokee Hunting Grounds, terminated on Reedy River steering a North Course into the Mountains, computed to be Sixty Miles from the said River. Upon finding it impossible to proceed over the Mountains, it was agreed in the abovementioned Deed that a direct Line (from the Mountain they stopt at named Tryon Mountain) to Chiswell's Mines, should, w th the Line they actually ran, be the Boundary between this Province and the Cherokee Nation.

This Line it is supposed will run along the Ridge of the Blue Mountains its Course to the Eastward of North, and distant Sixty or Seventy Miles from the Mountain to the Mines.

Southern District.

Extract of a Letter from John Stuart, Esq., Superintend[t] of Indian Affairs for the Southern District of America, to the Headman of the Cherokees, dated Charles Town, Feb'ry 1, 1766:

I am now to inform you that I had a Meeting with the lower Creek Nations' Warriors at Picolata, near S[t]. Augustine; my talks with them were very good, and I have settled a Boundary Line between their and our Grounds all round the Two *Floridas & Georgia*. The Line between the Chactaws and us is also settled, so that henceforward we can never have any Dispute about Lands with any Nation of Red Men.

—

Northern District.

Extract from Minutes at a Conference with the Six Nations and Delawares, at Johnson Hall, May 2, 1755:

Sir Willlam Johnson addressed them as follows—

Brethren:

The last, but the most important Affair, I have at this Time to mention, is with regard to the settling a Boundary between you & the English. I sent a message to some of your Nations some time ago to acquaint you that I should confer with you at this meeting upon it.

The King, whose Generosity & Forgiveness you have already experienced, being very desirous to put a final End to Disputes between His People and you concerning Lands, and to do you strict Justice, has fallen upon the Plan of a Boundary between our Provinces and the Indians, (which no White man shall dare to invade) as the best and surest method of ending such like Disputes, & securing your property to you beyond a Possibility of Disturbance. This will, I hope, appear to you so reasonable, so just on the part of the King, and so advantageous to you and your Posterity, that I can have no doubt of your chearfully joining with me in settling such a Division Line as will be best for both White men and Indians, and as shall best agree with the Extent and Encrease of each Province, and the Governors whom I shall consult upon that Occasion so soon as I am fully empowered. But in the mean Time I am desirous to know in what manner you would chuse to extend it & what you will agree heartily to & abide by in general Terms. At the same Time I am to acquaint you that whenever the whole is settled, and that it shall appear you have so far consulted the increasing State of our people, as to make any convenient Cessions of Ground where it is most

wanted, that then you will receive a considerable present in return for your Friendship.

May 4th, 1765.

The Onondago Speaker addressed Sir William Johnson as follows:

Brother—

We have heard what you told us concerning the Intentions of the great King about a Line between us & the English, & We have considered that such a thing will be very necessary, provided the white people will abide by it.

Brother,

The chief cause of all the late wars was about Lands, we saw the English coming towards us from all Parts, and they have cheated us so often, that we could not think well of it. We were afraid, that in a little time you would be at our very Castles: For this reason we thank the great King for his good Intentions, and we hope he will make his people to keep within Bounds, which they have not yet done; We therefore agree, that a Boundary shall be fixed between us, and that it shall run from *Fort Edward* along to the *Mohawk Castle;* and from thence along the great Mountains to *Harris's Ferry* on the River Susquehannah, agreeable to what we have drawn here on a piece of Bark.

A Belt.

Brother,

We have told you our minds, if it does not please you it is none of our faults; we were always ready to give, but the English dont deal fairly with us; they are more cunning than we are; they get our names upon paper very fast, and we often dont know what it is for; We would do more to please the King, but it is hardly in our power, and some of us dont like it, because we are so often imposed upon. One of our Nations is going to be cheated out of almost all the land between the Mohawk and the big River by People at Albany, to whom they never publickly made any such Grant, nor ever received any thing for it. We spoke to you once before about it, and here are their Chiefs now, who say that since they first heard of it, they were promised Justice by the several Governors at Albany long ago; They have likewise spoke to you on 12 different Belts, and begged that you would get Justice for them; but it is not done; they sent a Belt over to the King about it, but they have not yet had any Satisfaction.

Brother,

You see how it is with us, if the English would be more honest, we should be more generous, and there would be peace all through the Land; but it is hard, that one of our own Nations who live so

near you, and have suffered so much upon your accounts, should be so greatly wronged; this makes us apprehensive, that the English will soon stretch their arms over our Lands. We beg then that you will send our Belts to the King, and tell him how it is with us, and that we hope he will set us a good Example, and give the Mohawks their Land soon, before we settle any other matters, for our necks have been long stretched out to hear from him, and if we don't hear soon, some of our young People's Heads will begin to turn, and they won't regard what we say about peace, they'll tell us it is not true, for if it was, our Confederacy would obtain Justice when they applied for it.

May 5th, 1765.

Sir William addressed the Indians.

Bretheren,

Your Speech yesterday much surprized me, you appeared desirous to settle a Boundary between the English and you, and sensible of the advantage of it, at the same time you have described a Boundary which is ridiculous, and which shows me you don't mean what you say, and are not desirous to pursue what has been recommended to you, neither does it proceed from your Ignorance, for you convinced me yesterday by the Remarks you made on the great Map, that you are well acquainted with the whole Country, and the Situation of all the Places on the Frontiers: Notwithstanding which you have, in your Boundary, cut off a large Tract of Country, which you all know has been long since purchased and settled, the Land is patented one hundred miles beyond *Fort Edward*, and a great Distance beyond the *Mohawk Castle*, and the Line you make from thence to *Harris's Ferry*, instead of adding to, cuts off several Towns and Settlements, particularly in *Pensylvania*, which you know has been fairly purchased and allowed of by you and to which you can make no claim; And you have taken no notice of the other Governments.

The Affair of the Mohawks is of old standing, and I have never neglected it. I can prove by papers I have here, that I laid it before Govr. Clinton 15 year ago, and that at the grand Congress at Albany in 1754, I did what I could for the Mohawks, who were promised to have the matter strictly examined into. There is a Patent for it, and it is not an easy matter to break it. The Mohawks have given me infinite Trouble about it ever since the Report that it was to be surveyed; It has not as yet affected their Hunting, as it has never been surveyed or settled; and I have stated their complaints, and doubt not but they will be redressed. That is the only large Tract which at present concerns them, and therefore I am sorry to find you should make it any objection to the good work which the King recommends. These things require much time with white People. I have often recommended patience to them, and I wish they would follow my advice, and not interrupt a business which is of so great Importance.

I wanted only at present to know your general sentiments upon this Subject, and I wish they had been more favourable, because it would have been as much for your Interest as that of the English.

To which the Six Nations then answered.

Brother,

We have heard you with attention, and we are much obliged to you for showing us what is best for our interest; We shall therefore take it further into our consideration, because we are willing to show our good disposition; we hope our Behaviour on this occasion will have a proper effect upon the great King, and induce him to hearken to our complaints. We don't doubt but what you have done what you could for us, and we wish it may be taken notice of; otherwise we must think ourselves greatly wronged, and our minds cannot be at peace. To morrow we shall answer you more particularly, and to your satisfaction.

Then Thomas King addressed the several Nations.

Bretheren,

I would advise you all to enter with Chearfulness into the Business your Brother Warraghiagey has recommended to you, and to do it from your Hearts. Let us follow the example of our ancestors whose Bones are now turned into dust; they were wise men and took care of every thing that concerned peace; let us do the same, and let us make a Line for the benefit of our Children, that they may have Lands which can't be taken from them, and let us, in doing that show the King that we are generous, and that we will leave him land enough for His people; then he will regard us, and take better care, that his People do not cheat us.

May 6th, 1765.

The several Nations assembled to give their Answer.

Present as before:

The Onondaga Speaker addressed Sir Wm. Johnson (first repeating all he had said to them at former Congresses.)

Brother,

We are now assembled to answer what you said to us yesterday, regarding the Boundary Line, concerning which we have not given you satisfaction. We hope we shall now please you better, and we beg you will attend to our answer and pardon our mistakes, and the manner of our expression, as we have always been accustomed to speak our thoughts freely; the rather as we heard from the French, that you had designs upon us, and we heard from you that they had the same; but of late we find you both had the like motives.

At length we have agreed together for ourselves, our Wives and

Children to make a Cession to the King of the Lands we shall now describe.

"Beginning at *Owegy* on the East Branch of the Susquehanna, "thence down the *East Side* of the River to *Shamokin* (or Fort "Augusta;) and running up the *West Branch* of Susquehanna, on "the *South Side* thereof; and from thence to *Kittanning* or *Adigo* "on the *Ohio;* thence along down the *Ohio* to the *Cherokee River*, "and up the same to its Head, this Side."

Upon condition that you have some regard for our Warriors who always pass through that Country, and give them always a free passage; and we are very happy in being all assembled here both Sachems and Warriors at this Time, and not as has been formerly the case on such occasions; we can now all act together, as all should receive a share for what they ceded, by which it will be preserved in our minds.

We have never refused you Lands in many places; we have given proofs of our Friendship, on which we have been promised a recompence, which we have not received.

We assisted your army last year, and many of our People were forsaken and left to famish, and we have been promised a large Trade, and to fix Interpreters, &c., at each Post, which is not come as yet. We beg you will consider these things, and have regard to your promises and our requests, as we pay due regard to your desires at present; that therefore you will take these things into your consideration, and afford us a plentiful trade, and proper Interpreters at the posts, as you have promised. It is in Expectation of this, that we have now agreed to your proposals, and for the sake of establishing tranquility. We therefore recommend it earnestly to you to consider what we have said; We have farther to add, that you will consider our hungry people will sometimes kill your cattle and tread down your corn; if they do so now, it may be worse when we assemble all Nations. We therefore beg, that whenever you finally settle this affair, and that all your Governors meet about it, you would appoint the Congress in some place more remote, and that you would bring Provisions thither with you. The request of the Traders shall be complied with, and we shall agree to give them some Lands near Fort Pitt, and also to your desire concerning some Lands about the Forts for the use of your Garrisons.

Then Thos. King said to the several Nations,

Brotheren,

I hope you will now remember what we have agreed to, & what your Brother has said; for we have now all, men, women and children, been witness of this transaction, which is done publickly, nor can it be said our Chiefs received any Bribes; therefore should we forget what is now done, it will be a great reflection upon us, as none of us can with Truth deny it.

May 6, 1765.

Present as before:

Sir William assembled all the Chiefs and spoke to them concerning the Boundary Line, observing that they had not closed it properly to the Eastward, which was certainly highly necessary.

The Onondaga Speaker answered,

Brother,

We have attended to you, and we have considered already about closing the Line, but we find it a difficult matter to determine, as so many Tribes and Branches of our Confederacy have their Residence about the Susquehanna. We think to continue the Line up that River to *Cherry Valley Lake*, and from thence to the *German Flatts*, would be very advantageous to you, because our Brethren the Oneidas say you have no Right or Title on the south side of the Mohawk River above that place; however for the present we shall not extend the Boundary Line higher than *Owego*, but when the Affair comes to be finally settled or determined, we shall think farther about it.

Then Canaghquiesa said,

Brother,

You know that we are owners of the Land Westward of the German Flatts, we hope we are not to be cheated out of it; as a German is going to live at our large Field *Orisca*, which is our Property; We beg you will drive him off, for He has no Right to it, for we well know the Lands we sold from the rest, and we tell you this, because we would not do any thing in it 'till we had spoke to you about it. We think we are strangely dealt with; our Fathers were asked to sell Farms, and whenever they agreed to it, the White people took woods and all, which we knew nothing of 'till we saw people coming into our Country. Brother, since that is the case, let us know what the white People claim, and we will tell honestly what we sold.

Sir William answered,

Brethren,

As I only wanted to know your Sentiments in general about a Boundary, I am content the Line remains for the present as far as you recommend. As to what you mentioned running to the German Flatts, it cannot be agreed to; There are good Titles without that Line. What the Oneidas say about the Man at *Orisca*, I did not hear of 'till now. If he is unjustly settled, he will remove on proper Warning. Whenever I can hear of your being wronged, I shall use my interest to get Justice for you; But you would have much less cause to complain, if your people would never meddle in Land Affairs, without the Knowledge of the whole Nation.

Indorsed.

Report of the Right Honble The Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantations, &c., transmitted by the Earl of Hillsborough to Governor Penn in Letter No. 7.

Referred to in a Message to the Assembly, entered in Council Minutes of 16th January, 1769.*

Secretary of the Admiralty to Gov. Penn, 1769.

Adm'ty Office, 26 Jan^y^, 1769.

Sir,

I received your Letter of the 4th Novr. last, with a Register of Twenty-Five Passes you have issued, and requesting that Thirty-Six more Passes may be sent to you by the first Ship, I have therefore made use of the opportunity of sending you the said Number of Passes herewith, with Certificates, Oaths and Bonds as usual.

M^r^. Thomas Penn is acquainted that this Number of Passes is sent to you, that he may pay the Office Fees for the same, as you desire.

I am, Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

PHILIP STEVENS.

Directed,

John Penn, Esqr., Lieu^t^. Governor, Pensilvania.

Petition of Samuel Kennedy, &c. to Gov. Penn, 1769.

To the Honourable John Penn, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex, upon Delaware.

The Petition of us the Subscribers, Humbly Sheweth:

That your Petitioners have greatly suffered in their Persons and Estates by the Evil Treatment, they have received from Mark Alexander, Sterrit Gray and their accomplices, as will appear by the Copies of Indictments and Affidavits herewith produced to your Honour.

In Consequence of the late outrages, applications have been made to the Magistrates, and Warrants granted, but most of the offenders, and particalarly their leader Mark Alexander, being Inhabitants of

* See Colon. Rec. Vol. IX. p. 555.

No 774 Copy / Gov. Morris to Gov. Johnson 1755

May 3d 1755 N York

Sir

As I have not been able from the Hurry of Business you have been engaged in to speak to you so fully as I would do upon the affair of Lydius's Purchase of Lands in Pensilvania for some people of Connecticut — I must beg leave to trouble you with this Letter upon the Head.

You may remember the manner proposed Effectually to disboy the Effect of that Clandestine transaction of Lidius & was to prevent the like for the future was to invite the Six nations to send Deputys to your House & to declare their sense of that deed and to make an absolute conveyance to the Proprietary of Pensilvania of all the Lands within the Limits of this grant from the Crown and as Delancy having some doubts concerning the northern boundary of Mr Penns Grant I apprised him that I proposed to take the deed from the Indians in the same words with the Kings

Kings grant having no intention to Extend
the Bounds of the Province by an Indian
Purchase further than the Bounds expore,
in the Royal Charter would Carry it -
This I believe has Satisfied Mr Delaney
as I have not heard he has made no further
objection to the thing - for carrying it thereby
into Execution

I propose that agreeable to your Friendly
offer of assistance in this affair That you should
invite the six nations to your House Either -
this subject, or Joyn this Invitation
with the one you are to send them upon the
Publick service, or take no Notice of it in
the Invitation as you shall Judge best - That
you will be good enough to let me know
the time appointed for their being at your
House that I may send proper Commissioners
to transact this matter under your advice
and assistance. Gov Shirley to whom I
have fully communicated this matter is
of opinion that the making this Purchase
at the time of your meeting will have upon
their

these matters will be very proper and not in the least interfere with the Publick service

As to the considerations I think besides a sum of money down ~~it~~ there must be an annuall payment for a certain term of years to be agreed on at the meeting in which your advice will have great weight with me and the Persons employ'd ~~in behalf of the Proprietary of Pensilvania~~ the Proprietary of Pensilvania

I have orders from Gov.r Penn to return you his thanks for the part you have taken in this affair and to beg the continuance of your good offices ~~&c.~~ which you may be assured will meet with the most grateful return from

Sir I am &c.

Copy Letters to Mr. Johnson about Indian Purchases and the Meeting with the Indians at his House

Nov 16 1754

~~The Honorable~~ Robert Hunter Morris Esqr
Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania
To Hendrick Peters One of the Chiefs of the Mohock
Nation

Respected Chief,

I take this Opportunity of acquainting You of my
Appointment to the Command of this Province.

Some Matters of great Moment to this Government as well
as to the Indians of the Six Nations have lately fallen out, which
make it necessary for me to have a private Conference with You
before I can proceed to give publick Notice to them of my Arrival
here.

And as You was so good as to promise to the Commissioners
when at Albany that You would at the Request of the Government
come at any time with Pleasure to Philadelphia, and give your
Sentiments on any Thing that might be proposed for the publick
Service; I now earnestly desire that You would favour Us with
a Visit, in order to consult on some affairs in which the Safety of
the Indians and his Majesties Colonies are very much concerned
that cannot be done by Message but must be first communicated
to You in Personal Conference.

And I entreat You would use all the Expedition possible,
as I cannot speak to the ~~Body~~ Council of the Six Nations till I know
your Mind.

If You should incline to take with You one or two of your
best Friends it will be the more agreeable; ~~and but not more than~~
~~make your company too great for~~
~~three, as a greater Number may give Umbrage. And I would~~
~~wish you to~~
further. ~~desire that~~ You would ~~come the~~ Minisink Road,
which is well known to Mr Daniel Clause, ~~and that~~ that my
~~Orders to conduct you and to furnish you with all necessaries~~
+

Mr Daniel Clause ~~will~~ is well acquainted
with the nearest and best Roads to this City & has my
directions to accompany you, ~~and~~ furnish that
necessaries and make every Thing as agreeable to
you as possible.

~~The Lieutenant Governor of this Province desires you~~
I am with perfect Regard
~~Affectionate~~
Esteemed Friend
Your Honoured Brother

Philadelphia
16 Nov 1754

At a General Assembly of the Governor and Company of his Majestys Engd Colony of Connecticut in New England in America holden at Hartford in said Colony on the 2d Thursday of May annoque domini 1755.

Upon the petition of Thomas Lyman Roger Wolcott jun.r Samuel Gray Abraham Deverport Esq.r and some others their Associates to the number of about eight hundred and fifty known by the name of the Susquehanah Company, by their Agents George Willis Daniel Edwards Samuel Wolcott Thomas Seymour and Elipthalet Dyer representing that their Colony according to the express Limits of its royal Charter is extent from the Narragansett Bay on the east to the South Sea on the west and from the Sea Shore on the South to the line of the Massachusets province on the North. That within and towards the western parts of its limits are and time immorial have been large numbers of the Indian Nations commonly called the Six Nations dwelling improving and claiming a large extent thereof. That a certain large parcell of such their claim situate & lying on the Waters of the Susquahanah about Seventy miles N.r and South and from about ten miles east of said river extending westward about two degrees of Longitude, they said N.r it not necessary for their own use &c. from very valuable Considerations been induced to relinquish and sell to said petitioners. And that some well ordered plantation in so near a neighbourhood to said Indians might most likly be a means to cement and fix them in friendship with his Majestys Subjects and that they the said Indian Nations are desirous such Settlement might be promoted and carried on as is conducive to their Interest and safty and thereupon praying the consent of this Assembly. That his Majesty if it be his royal pleasure grant said Lands to the petitioners and Associates thereon to erect and settle a Colony for the more effectual securing said Indians in his Majestys Interest and defence of his Majestys Dominions in North America with liberty of further purchases of said Indians to said purposes as occasion may be.

Resolved by this Assembly that they are of opinion that the peaceable and orderly erecting and carrying on some new and well regulated Colony or Plantations on the Lands aforesaid would greatly tend to fix and secure said Indian Nations in Allegiance to his Majesty and friendship to his Subjects, and accordingly hereby manifest their ready Acquiescence if it should be his Majestys royal pleasure to grant said Lands to said petitioners and thereon erect and settle a new Colony in such form & under such regulations as might be consistent with his royal

Anno regni Regis Georgii 2di 26to — 457

At a General Assembly of the Governor and Company of his Majestys Englo Colony of Connecticut in New England in America holden at Hartford in said Colony on the 2d Thursday of May annoque domini 1755 —

Upon the petition of Thomas Lyman Roger Wolcott jun.r Sam.ll Gray Abraham Davenport Esq.r and some others their Associates to the number of about eight hundred and fifty known by the name of the Susquehanah Company, by their Agents George Willis Daniel Edwards Samuel Talcott Thomas Seymour and Elisphalet Dyer representing that this Colony according to the express Limits of its royal Charter is in extent from the Narragansett Bay on the east to the South Sea on the west and from the Sea shore on the South to the line of the Massachusets province on the North. That within and towards the western parts of its limits are and time immemorial have been large numbers of the Indian Nations commonly called the Sea Nations dwelling improving and claiming a large extent thereof. That a certain large parcell of such their claim situate lying on the Waters of the Susquehanah about Seventy miles N.r and South and from about ten miles east of said river extending westward about two degrees of Longitude. They said Nation not necessary for their own use to be from very valuable consideations be induced to relinquish and sell to said petitioners. And that some well ordered plantation in so near a neighbourhood to said Nations might most likely be a means to cement and fix them in friendship with his Majestys Subjects and that they the said Indian Nations are desirous such Settlement might be promoted and carried on as is conducive to their Interest and safety and thereupon praying the consent of this Assembly. That his Majesty if it be his royal pleasure grant said Lands to the petitioners and Associates thereon to erect and settle a Colony for the more effectual securing said Indians in his Majestys Interest and defence of his Majestys Dominions in North America with Liberty of further purchases of said Indians to said premises as occasion may be &c —

Resolved by this Assembly that they are of opinion that the peaceable and orderly erecting and carrying on some new and well regulated Colony or Plantations on the Lands aforesaid would greatly tend to fix and secure said Indian Nations in Allegiance to his Majesty and friendship with his Subjects, and accordingly hereby manifest their ready Acquiescence if it should be his Majestys royal pleasure to grant said Lands to said petitioners and thereon erect and settle a new Colony in such form and under such regulations as might be consistent with his royal

and also take leave humbly to recommend the said petitioners to his re
In the premises

A true Copy of Record examined
By George Willis Jedy

No. 97.

Rufus & Pr. &c. Petition
& Commitd. Dec. 1753 —
Imprisoning &c. during
Pleasure.

any also take leave humbly to recommend the said petitioners to his ex
In the premises

A true Copy of Record examined
By George Willis Secry

X. 97.

Anno regni Regis Georgii 2di 28vo 1754

At a general Assembly of the Governor and Company of his Majestys English Colony of Connecticut in New England in America holden at Hartford in said Colony on the 2d Thursday of may annoq dominii 1755.

Upon the petition of Phineas Lyman, Roger Wolcott jun. Samuel Grey, Abraham Devenport Esqr and others their Associates to the number of about eight hundred and fifty known by the name of the Susquehanah Company by their Agents George Willis Daniel Edwards Samuel Talcott Thomas Seymour and Elisphalet Dyer, representing that this Colony according to the express Limits of its royal Charter is extent from the Naraganset Bay on the east to the south Sea to the west and from the sea Shore on the South to the Line of the Massachusets province on the north, that within and towards the western parts of its Limits are and time immemorial have been large numbers of the Indian Natives commonly called the six nations dwelling improving and claiming a large extent thereof, that a certain large parcell of such their Claim situate and lying on the Waters of the Susquehanah about seventy miles north and south and from about ten miles east of said river extending westward about two degrees of Longitude, they said nations finding it not necessary for their own use have for very valuable Consideration been induced to relinquish and sell to the said Petitioners. And that some well ordered plantation in so near a neibourhood to said Nations might most likely be a means to augment and fix them in friendship with his majestys Subjects, and that they the said Indian Nations are desirous such Settlement

might be promoted and carried on as being conducive to their Interest and safety, and thereupon praying the consent of this Assembly that his Majesty if it be his royal pleasure grant said Lands to the Petitioners and their Associates, therein to erect and Settle a Colony for the more effectual securing said Indians in his Majesty's Interest, and defence of his Majesty's dominions in north America, with Liberty of further purchases of said Indians to said purpose as occasion may be.

Resolved by this Assembly that they are of opinion that the peaceably and orderly erecting and carrying on some new and well regulated Colony or plantation on the Lands aboveaid would greatly tend to fix and secure said Indian Nations in Allegiance to his Majesty and Friendship with his Subjects and accordingly hereby manifest their ready acquiescence therein if it should be his Majesty's royal pleasure to grant said Lands to said petitioners and therein erect and settle a new Colony in such form and under such regulations as might be consistant with his royal Wisdom, and also take leave humbly to recommend the said petitioners to his royal favour in the premises

A true copy of Record
examin.
Per. George Wyllys Secr.

17th August 1762.

This Paper Writing was produced to me by Stephen Sayre Merchant and is the same mentioned and referred to by him in his affidavit this day Sworn before me. J. Montague.

495

Mr. Stephen Sayre's affidavit
of the Proof of the Copy of the
Vote of Assembly of Connecticut
of 2d. May 1755. annexed.

Read Nov. 25. 1762.

L. 30.

H. E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY AND ART GALLERY

DEPARTMENT OF MANUSCRIPTS

For printed text or notice of this Manuscript NOV 9 1965

The caption added to HM 30334 is in the handwriting of Samuel Haigard, editor of the first series of Pennsylvania Archives, and was placed there when he numbered and identified archival manuscripts in the course of his editorial work. The text of this letter will be found in the first series of Archives.

William D. Hunter

Readers are requested to notify the Superintendent of the Reading Room of any additions that may be made to the above.

R. Peters to John Shirley Secty of Gen. Braddock 1755.

Sir

I own myself under no small uneasiness at not having received a Line from you. The Waiting time you know is always a disagreable one, but the good natured man, the moment he sees a good Dinner come in, thinks nothing of what's past, but falls to, eats heartily, and if his Entertainer be chearful and affectionate accepts every future Invitation with Pleasure. In this temper I found myself at the close of your Letter, perfected delighted with my Fare, and in high hopes of the Continuance of a good Table.

It was an unlucky Incident that I was not come up to the Governors when they sett off from Annapolis, Mr. Franklin and I were indeed desired by our Governor to follow, but then we must have brought along with us Heaps of People, who as they were invited by the several Governors would have expected Curtesies that in such a Place and at such a time could not have been convenient, and therefore we thought it best to stay where we were.

Governors Shirley and Morris were pleased to tell me, that I was depended upon for Intelligence of the Situation of Indian affairs on the Ohio, and desired me to muster up all my Knowledge of this sort in order to communicate it, if asked, to the Council, and as Indian Business seems to me to have been little understood, and not enough attended to by the Government of Virginia, I believe I could have been of some Service.

By a Letter I have seen from Capt. Rutherford, no Indians have been employd as Scouts and Messengers to the several Tribes of Indians living beyond the Ohio, which I am surprised at, as this should have been taken care of the moment Gov. Dinwiddie was furnished with the means; it is true these Services consume a great deal of money, and those who are at first employd will some of them deceive, but money ought not to be spared, & tho some would have proved unfaithful, yet others would not, but have detected the false ones & applied better in their Stead.

Bribery, among the Indians is no more than among the French, is not deemed a crime, but a mark of respect and a Proof that you know their Importance, & whoever neglects it is impolitick & will suffer.

I have been led into a mistake by imagining, that Gov. Dinwiddie had laid a Scheme to procure a Meeting at Winchester between the Southern & Northern Indians, & that such of the Chiefs of the several Nations that were known to be well affected to the English had been previously engaged to attend this meeting.

Certainly some general Meeting was necessary and expected by the Indians, that both they and We might see what Numbers were for and what against

the

ch Encroachments, & in case it should have appeared that a majority was
de of the French, then it might have been prudent to have tried to
he Indians over to a general Neutrality — and it is the opinion of Mr
ner, Indian Interpreter and my own, that this could have been effected,
I have saved the General an immense Trouble & the Crown an heavy Expence
ut as Matters now stand & the General is already on his March, I know
r Method than that you are in, namely, to employ Mr Croghan, Mr
ranham, Mr. Frazier and others who have Influence over the
ns & must certainly know their real dispositions, and try to get as
as you can; tho I have very poor hopes, because tho the Indians have
ntained at a great Expence by this Province, and have during
he Winter been passing between the French Camp & their Place of
ode at Presqu'ile, yet they have brought no material Information,
clined if not refused to attend the Commrs to survey the Country
r to find out good Places for Roads.

At the opening of this Spring I expected Mr Croghan would have
d Answers from the Twightwees, Owendats, Piankeshaws, and
Tribes of Western Indians to whom this Government had sent
s in the Fall, but if he has received their answers he has not
municated them, & perhaps does not chuse to do it till he comes
nyn. Some of these Indians will certainly be with the army,
to watch your motions and observe whether you are likely to
, and if so, to strike in when they can assure themselves of
g.

Within two Days after our Governors Return from Alexandria
Presents was dispatched to Mr Croghan with Messages to all the Tribes
have with whom this Province has had any Intercourse to repair
ish to the General and receive his Orders and I make no doubt
ery thing was dispatched in the very quickest manner.

By Mr Evans's Map which he has enclosed in this Packet to you
intry to the West of Ohio will I think be pretty well known; as
well enough for your present Use. It will immediately occur to
he Fort Pitt or Pittsburgh not Hills's Creek would have been the most convenient
for the Camp as well on Account of Health & Provisions as nearness
to Navigation & Roads over the Mountains plentiful Supplies are to be
here, and you would have been as near your Place of Destination
we saved the Expence of Carriage which is almost as much as the
of the Provisions.

Sir Wm Pepperel has only two Companies of one hundred men
eight more of 26 private men each, but as his Officers have had
good Success in recruiting in this Province, I hope he will soon
his Regiment.

It

It is a terrible misfortune that the arms are not arrived from England at Boston, since the Forces are ready to embark for Nova Scotia & purely detaind on that Account.

The French have no doubt heard of the Eastern designs, & will not I think venture to part with any of their Force to the Ohio.

By not receiving any advices from England, it looks as if there were Negotiations for an amicable Accommodation of Differences between the two Courts, and that you may be employed to receive peaceable Possession of the Ohio.

They have News at New York by Way of St. Augustine that the English are cut off in the Honduras & their Vessels taken, & that all Trade is shut on the head, if this be true, the King of Spain is not so much our Friend as his majesties Speech would make believe.

Mr. Franklin has had excellent Success, & I suppose You may have not only Waggons enough, but single Horses and then your march over Hills will be pleasant — Dont take your notions of the Country from that dismal inhospitable Place Wills's Creek — The farther You advance the more Grass You will find and a finer Country.

I am the most concernd about the Roads, but Sir John Sinclair may pretend what he pleases, he wrote to the Governor about it for the first time in February, & by his order I went immediatly with the Letter to the Speaker, who said it would be time enough to consider the Matter when the House met, & tho the Lower Counties another Government under Mr. Morris had given a thousand Pounds, yet the Speaker who joined with the Governor in the disposition of that money was absent as far as the Capes upon Business that is 150 miles off, and did not return till the 15th March, & on the twelfth after conferring with the Govr. issued his Commission for the Survey of the Road.

Whatever comes to my Knowledge that will yield any Intelligence or Entertainment will be communicated by all opportunities & We shall want to hear from You as much as You can from Us.

My Prayers are for the General and all under him, that they may reap Glory and enjoy Health. I am Sir

your most humble Servt.

Richard Peters

Philad.a
12 May 1755

Affairs, he sent a belt of Wampum to the said half King informing him of the same, desiring him to assist the cause of the English & to attend General Braddock with all the Warriors under his Influence.

This Day the 13 June 1755. Col. Johnson received a Letter from Mr. Croghan at Fort Cumberland In closing him the following Speech to him from the half King being in answer to the One before mentioned wch Col Johnson had sent to him.

Fort Cumberland 15 May 1755

Brother

This day I received a Speech delivered me by George Croghan in your name. I have been here these four days waiting on the General with all the Warriors I had at George Croghans House, he himself came in Company with us.

Brother

I am glad to hear our Father the King of England has appointed You to take care of the Indians You are will known to us & a Man we can trust. I assure you that I & all my People here will heartily join the General & go with him to fight the French & I hope you will send what Warriors you can Spare to join us & we assure you we shall always be ready and to confirm, what we now say to you we present you this Belt of Wampum

gave a Belt.

The 13 June Colonel Johnson having received Intelligence from some Mohock Indians that they had that Morning discovered a Party of Annagongue[1] Indians (who live in Canada & are in the French Interest) within 5 miles of the Colonels House; he sent a message by the said Mohock Indians to their Castle, asserting that they should send some of their Young Men to join the Scouting Party he was going to send out, and that if on the Occasion they did not show this Zeal & readiness to join us against

[1] Abenakis.

INDIAN PROCEEDINGS [1]

Mount Johnson 15 May 1755–June 21, 1755

The Speech of the Honble. William Johnson Esqr. Sole Superintendant &^c^. of Indian Affairs to the Sachems & Warriors of the upper & lower Castle of Mohock Indians.

Pres^t^.
Lieut Butler of Capt. Rutherfurds Comp^y^.
M^r^. Farrel
M^r^. John Butler
M^r^. Daniel Clause

Peter Wraxall Secr^ry^. for Indian Affairs
William Printup
& Interpreters
Jacobus Clement

Bretheren of both Castles of the Mohocks.

I wipe away all Tears from your Eyes & clear your throats that you may attend & speak without constraint.

I am glad to see you & heartily bid you welcome (gave a String of Wampum)

I hope you have complied with my desire signified to you by my Letter from New York wch I sent you on my arrival there from Virginia, requesting that all your Sachems & Warriors would stay at home & wait my return hither to hear what News

---

[1] This material deals with incidents preliminary to the Indian meeting of June 21 to July 4, 1755, at Mount Johnson. It is part of a considerable body of manuscript material in the Canadian Archives. Other portions from the same source, covering proceedings from July 27 to Dec. 4, are also included in this publication. The Canadian manuscripts not included embrace the meeting of June 21 to July 4 and proceedings comprised mainly within the dates, Dec. 7, 1755, and Feb. 1, 1756, which appear in *Doc. Rel to Col. Hist. N. Y.* All is in the hand of Wraxall. A formal introduction precedes in the original Braddock's commission of April 15 to Johnson.

& Commands I was charged with from His Excellency General Braddock a great Warrior whom the King our common Father hath sent over to this Country with a large Number of armed Men Great Guns & other Implements of War, to protect You & all his other Subjects on this Continent from the Incroachments & Insults of the French.

I went to wait on this Great Man with the Govrs. of Boston, New York, Pensilvania & Maryland, where we also found the Govr. of Virginia & another great Man who commands all the Kings Ships of War in these parts of the World.[1]

At this grand Council many important Affairs were considered & agreed upon, amongst wch. the Welfare & Interest of our Bretheren of the Six Nations & their Allies bore a considerable Share

Bretheren

The Tree which You & the rest of the Six Nations have so often & so earnestly desired might be again set up is now raised, and fixt in the Earth by so powerful a hand, that Its Roots will take a firm & deep Footing & Its Branches be a refreshing & extensive Shade for You & all Your Allies to take Shelter under it; for I am to acquaint You, that conformable to the great King your Fathers Instructions to Genl. Braddock, I am appointed to the sole Managment & Superintendancy of all Affairs relating to You & your Allies wh. may be transacted in these parts. And I do now invite You & all our Brethren of the Six United Nations & your Allies to come & sit under this Tree, where you may freely open your Hearts & get all your Wounds healed, And I do at the same time remove the Embers wch. remained at Albany & re-kindle the Fire of Council & Friendship at this Place, And I shall make it of such Wood as will give the clearest Light & greatest Warmth; I hope it will prove comfortable & useful to all such as will come & light their Pipes at it, & dâzzle & scortch all those who are or may be Enemies to it.

---

[1] Commodore Augustus Keppel.

I expect that you Bretheren will on your Parts encrease the Lustre & Benefits of this Fire, By keeping it dressed up & attending it with that diligent Zeal as may render it a Blessing not only to your Selves but to your Posterity. To obtain and secure these Salutary Ends, it will be absolutely necessary for you totally to extinguish all other deceitful & unnatural Fires wch are made up to mislead & in the end destroy both you & yours.

(gave a Belt of Wampum)

Bretheren

With this String of Wampum I make this Council Room clean & free from every thing offensive & I hope you will take care that no Snake may creep in amongst us or any thing wch may obstruct our Harmony

(gave a String of Wampum)

Bretheren

It gives me no small concern to hear on my return hither that some of you from both Castles have Intentions of going to Canada. It would very much surprise me if You who have always been our steady Friends & nearest Neighbours should at any time discover an Inclination to be deluded by the wicked Artifices of the French so well known & so fatally experienced by you, but at this Juncture when that restless and perfidious Nation are breaking thro their solemn Treaties & violating all the obligations of honour & of Justice, is the more astonishing. I hope my Information hath no just Grounds, and I must desire you & insist upon it, that none of you do upon any Account whatsoever form a Correspondence with the French, harbour any of their Emissarys or visit Canada without my knowledge or Approbation.

And Hereupon I give you this Belt.

I propose imediately to call a Meeting of our other Bretheren of the Six Nations at this our Fire Place & I expect that you will be ready to come with them hither, when I shall deliver to you all a Speech from His Excell^y^. Genl. Braddock together with a Present which the Great King your Father hath sent you by that Warrior.

After some time spent in Consultation amongst themselves Abraham a Sachem of the Upper Castle spoke for both as follows.

Brother

You called us down to tell us what News you had brought with you & we have heard what you have now said to us. We shall defer entering into a particular Detail of Affairs till the Six Nations meet you here.

(returned a String of Wampum)

Brother

We thank you for the Ceremony of wiping away the Tears from our Eyes & clearing our throats as likewise for cleaning the Floor. We do the same to you with this String of Wampum

(gave a string)

Bro^{r}.

In compliance with your Request we have met you here, & have attentiv'ly heard all you have said and return you our thanks, for y^{r}. friendly Information. We are rejoiced to see you again & we bid you also Welcome with a String of Wampum. (gave one)

Brother

We have often requested of our Father the Great King that the Tree (meaning Co^{l}. Johnson) should be raised up again; We are very much rejoiced that our Father hath at length complied with our Request & do most sincerely thank him for the same: It gives us the highest Satisfaction to hear what you have now told us concerning this Tree. We sincerely wish it may long continue such as you have described it in your Speech & we are very thankful to you for all you have said to us on that Article.

Bro^{r}.

You tell us that as the Tree of Shelter is now replanted here, you have removed the Embers from Albany and rekindled the Fire of Council & Friendship here & that it shall be made of Good & lasting Wood, such as will burn clear, give a comfortable

& useful heat to those who come to it as Friends and scotch & dazzle those who are Enemies. Our Forefathers kindled the first Fire at Onondaga from whence they carried Fuel & made another at the Habitation of Quider (meaning Albany) this Fire never burnt Clear & it was just expiring, We are therefore much rejoiced to hear you have rekindled the Fire here.

Brother

You have invited us & all our Bretheren of the Six united Nations & their Allies to come & sit under this aforesaid Tree, to light their Pipes at the Council Fire here that we & they should contribute to maintain & preserve it; We make no doubt but they will all be very glad to hear it as it has been long their Unanimous desire to have it here but we must refer a particular answer to this part of your Speech till all the Nations meet you here in a Body.

Bro^{r}.

We thank You for making this Council Room Clean & removing every thing Offensive from it, You may be assured that we will on our parts Contribute to keep it so & drive every thing away wch. may tend to obstruct our mutual Harmony

Bro^{r}.

You have told us of your Information about some of our People's designing to go over to the French & put us in mind of their Behaviour to our Forefathers, wch we well remember for their Bones are to be still seen. We know the French to be False & treacherous, they have spoke as fair outwardly, but while their Lips were smooth, their Hearts were full of Poison against us. You Bro^{r}. are acquainted with our Circumstances like one of our selves and you know that the rest of the 6 Nations are jealous of us because we made use of the Hatchet last War against the French, and shall we now prove false & Deceitful, No, you may assure your self we shall not offer to go to Canada upon any French Errand for we are not such good Friends with them and therefore Brother dont credit any such Reports concerning us.

Bro^{r}.

We once more return you our hearty thanks for every thing you have now said to us & as we have already told you must defer a more particular Answer till the Meeting of the Six Nations with you. We thank you for your Invitation to meet you here along with the rest of our Bretheren & we shall not fail to attend you with them.

Mount Johnson 16 May 1755.

The Sachems of the Upper Mohock Castle having desired a Conference with Co^{l}. Johnson. The Secre^{ry}. for Indian Affairs & the Two Interpreters being present,

Abraham spoke for them & said.

Bro^{r}.

When you were at New York you sent us word that both our Sachems & Warriors should stay at home & wait your return hither. We have done so, and why should we not, when at all time we have shown our readiness to oblige you, more especially are we disposed so to do, now you tell us you are again raised up to be our Tree of Shelter, and we doubt not our Bretheren of the other Five Nations will be equally disposed to obey you.

Bro^{r}.

It is a truth that we have been always Obedient & Obliging to You, and when the News came that you desired us to stay at home, our Young Men were going out a hunting & by being stoped are now left destitute of every thing for their Subsistence, and Bro^{r}. they have desired of us Sachems to plead with You on their behalf, that as they have been kept from hunting in order to subsist themselves, to beg you will give them a little Pouder & Shot that they may kill some Game for their Support, And as it will be some time before the 5 Nations can attend you & receive the Present wch the King our Father hath sent for them & us, We hope you will supply our present necessities.

Bro^{r}.

As we apprehend troublesome times are approaching We must renew our Request so often made to this Gov^{t}. that we may have some Place of Security built for our Wives & Children & we hope you will now comply with it.

Colonel Johnson Answered

Bretheren

I am fully convinced of your kind Dispositions towards me & your readiness at all times to hearken to & observe what I say to & request of you: I was therefore the more ready to take upon me the sole Managment of your Affairs and wch. I hope from this fresh Testimony of your Love & Regard for me I shall be enabled to carry on with credit & pleasure to my self & Beneficially to you & yours.

I am sensible the detaining your Young Men at home at this Season must put you & them to some Inconvenience & therefore I shall comply with your Desire & give you some Pouder & Shot.

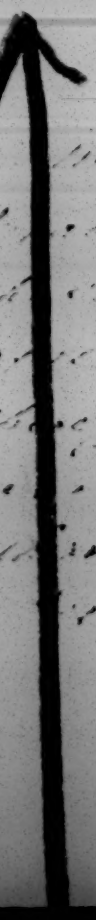
Before I left New York I urged to Your Brother the Govr. the necessity of building a Secure Retreat for your Families & I do with pleasure acquaint you that he has empowered me to do it & I shall set about it with all possible Dispatch.

M^r^. Arent Stevens Mou^t^ Johnson 17 May 1755

By His Majestys Instruction[s] t[o] His Excellency General Braddock he hath appointed & commissionated me to the sole Superintendency & Mannagment of all Affairs relating to the Six Nations & their Allies. You will therefore take notice hereafter to follow such and only such orders as you shall receive from me relating thereto.

I send you this Letter by Jacob[us] Clement & by him Five Belts of Wampum, both for the 5 upper Nations. One you are to give them in my name and to acquaint them, that the Troops wch are on their March & may be hereafter sent to Oswego, are to reinforce that Garrison & secure it against all Hostile attempts of the French, who have said that it belongs niether to us nor to the Six Nations & that they would knock it down with their foot; I did send a string of Wampum with this Message on my coming home, but lest that should not be sufficient I now send this Belt.

If you find that either from their Jealousy or from the Lying Insinuation of the French Emissary[s] that the 5 Nations are



Colonel Johnson Answered

Bretheren

I am fully convinced of your kind Dispositions towards me & your readiness at all times to hearken to & observe what I say to & request of you: I was therefore the more ready to take upon me the sole Managment of your Affairs and wch. I hope from this fresh Testimony of your Love & Regard for me I shall be enabled to carry on with credit & pleasure to my self & Beneficially to you & yours.

I am sensible the detaining your Young Men at home at this Season must put you & them to some Inconvenience & therefore I shall comply with your Desire & give you some Pouder & Shot.

Before I left New York I urged to Your Brother the Govr. the necessity of building a Secure Retreat for your Families & I do with pleasure acquaint you that he has empowered me to do it & I shall set about it with all possible Dispatch.

Mr. Arent Stevens Mount Johnson 17 May 1755

By His Majestys Instructions to His Excellency General Braddock he hath appointed & commissionated me to the sole Superintendency & Mannagment of all Affairs relating to the Six Nations & their Allies. You will therefore take notice hereafter to follow such and only such orders as you shall receive from me relating thereto.

I send you this Letter by Jacobus Clement & by him Five Belts of Wampum, both for the 5 upper Nations. One you are to give them in my name and to acquaint them, that the Troops wch are on their March & may be here after sent to Oswego, are to reinforce that Garrison & secure it against all Hostile attempts of the French, who have said that it belongs niether to us nor to the Six Nations & that they would kick it down with their foot; I did send a string of Wampum with this Message on my coming home, but lest that should not be sufficient I now send this Belt.

If you find that either from their Jealousy or from the Lying Insinuation of the French Emissary, that the 5 Nations are

uneasy and alarmed at seeing these Troops march through their Country, You are to assure them in my name, that they are intended for the Security & benefit of our Bretheren of the Six Nations & their Allies & exhort them not to give Ear to any Lie wch the French may tell them on this Occasion whose Desire & design it is to lull us and them asleep & then cut us both off from the Face of the Earth, and they well know the most easy way to do this is to disturb & destroy that Brotherly Love & Confidence wch. hath so long & so happily subsisted between us; these with such other arguments as Circumstances may require you will make use of to them.

The other belt I send you is to acquaint the Five Nations with my Appointment by The King their Fathers Orders & at their repeated Desire to the sole Managment of their Affairs & that I do by this Belt according to General Braddocks Directions invite and call upon the Six united Nations & their Allies to meet me with all possible Speed at my House here, where I have rekindled the Council Fire of Friendship & replanted a Tree of Shelter for them & all those who will come & sit under it. That I have a Present for them from the Great King their Father, a great deal of good News to impart to them & to take Council with them upon many affairs of the highest Consequence to their Welfare & Happiness.

If you find any Arts made use of by the French to prevent their Meeting me, You must make use of the best & properest Arguments to remove those Impressions & insist upon their Obediance & Compliance.

If they say they are planting their Corn & if they should come now they will loose their Crops & be in want of Food, you must tell them I will take Care & make up to them what Losses they may suffer hereby, but on this Article you must act with Prudence & promise with Caution.

I have had a meeting with the Two Mohock Castles upon the Subjects of both these Belts, they are satisfied & have promised to join with & meet me when the other Nations come down wch. you must hasten all in your Power.

With Mr. Clement I send you some Goods to make use of as occasion may require & when you have brot. the Indians to the German Flatts you are to find them Provisions to my House keeping an Acct. of your Expences.

Mount Johnson 20 May 1755 —

This day Coll. Johnson dispatched Mr. John Butler & Mr. John Wemp with 4 Indians of the lower Mohock Castle[1] with His Packet to General Braddock.

Mount Johnson 20 May 1755.

Instructions to William Printup Interpreter Whom Coll. Johnson dispatched with the Speech here following to the Indians living at Ochquago & on the Susquahanna

You are to set off tomorrow Morrow Morning with the Party whom I am sending to General Braddock and on your arrival at Achquago, you are to call a Meeting of the Indians living in those parts & deliver to them in my name the Speech on the other side, at the same time showing the Belt & desiring them to be ready to accompany you hither on your return. You are then to go down the River as far as Tyaogo where you are to assemble those Indians together, make the same Speech to them & go with them to Achquago & then proceed with both Parties hither.

Bretheren of the Five Nations and others living at Ochquago and all along the River Susquahanna.—

You must remember that I was the first who opened the Road between You & us and at a different time, we then promised each other to take care of it & keep it clear so that if at any time any thing should happen to either of us the News might soon reach the other & by this means come to each others assistance. I have been for some time weak & not able to do much more at the Road than to keep it open, but, now I can with pleasure tell you that I have recovered my Strength & am buisy to make all the Roads between us & our Bretheren wider & Pleasanter than

[1] Vacant place in the original.

FROM EDWARD BRADDOCK

L. S.

Will's Creek May 17th. [1755]

SIR

The Bearer Capt Air's[2] is the Person I have named to assist you as Engineer. He this day join'd me from an out Detachment or I would I have sent him sooner and I did not choose to send an Officer who had not seen Service I hope he will answer my Intentions I wish you all imaginable Success.

I hope to hear soon the Event of Your Conference.[3] I am

Sir

Yr. most obedt. Servant.

E. BRADDOCK

To COLL. JOHNSON

SPEECHES TO INDIANS AND REPLIES[4]

Copy[5]

May 17, [1755]

FIRST SPEECH[6]

To the Six Nations from General Braddock.

My brethren and allies of the Six Nations, I have already called you several times to treat with you about different affairs, which I knew nothing of before I had been with you, and which are not yet come to the knowledge of your father the Great King of England, of which I shall be careful to inform him,

---

[1] In possession of Amsterdam University Library, Holland.

[2] William Eyre; later, lieutenant colonel and chief engineer in America.

[3] Conference with Indians, lasting from May 21st to July 4th, 1755.

[4] These speeches were made and delivered to the Indians "by the order and under the inspection of Colonel Johnson."

[5] Printed in *The Olden Time*, 1:242–48.

[6] Though this speech was the first in General Braddock's Register, it was probably delivered after the following speech, *The Olden Time*, 1:242. (ed's note.)

and to offer you by his orders the presents which are here before you, and which he gives you as a testimony of his paternal affection.

I have detained you and your wives and children for some time, hoping in a few days to see your brethren the Delawares,[1] but seeing it is uncertain that they have yet arrived, and as I know you love to be in action, moreover as the service of the King your father requires your speedy assistance, I propose to you to take up the hatchet, and that you may the better exercise your warlike dispositions, I promise you to send your wives and children to Pennsylvania; I have recommended to the Governor of that province, in the King's name, to take particular and fraternal care of them.

A fine Belt of Wampum.

My brethren and allies of the Six Nations, I have a real concern to find how much you have suffered by the abuse and deceit of your perfidious neighbors the French, as well as by some of your brethren the English. The French have insinuated unto you, that we who are your faithful brothers, had designed to drive you out of all your lands of hunting and game, and to seize on them for your own proper use. You have been much deceived when you assisted the French to execute the horrid design with which they have charged us, in putting them in the real possession of these very lands which we had designed to secure unto you for your use alone and particular interest; I declare unto you in the presence of your chiefs and warriors here assembled, and according to the instructions I have received from the great King your Father, that if you will unanimously grant me your assistance, I will put you again in possession of your lands, of which you have been dispossessed by French deceit and cheating tricks, and secure unto you a free open trade in America, from the rising unto the setting of

---

[1] The Delawares, also called the Wolves, quitted the English side after the assassination of M. de Jumonville.

the sun. It is very well known that I have no particular views nor design, but that of serving mutually the interests of the King of England your father, and of the Six Nations and their Allies, and I promise you to be your friend and brother, as long as the sun and moon shall last.

A grand Belt of Wampum.

I have been told that as upon the foregoing occasions, you had some presents from us, some were idle enough to excite your young people to drink, and by that means made no account of what they gave you. To prevent for the future such like proceedings, I have given orders, by threatening with death all those that shall be found convicted of that crime; I beg you'll send me your complaints against all such as will act in the like manner, and as a friend and brothers, I shall render you ample justice.

I have no more to desire, but to see you receive with pleasure the presents which are before you, and to see you divide them amongst you, according to your custom and natural equity. I hope they will be agreeable. You may depend upon great rewards from time to time for your services. I have ordered arms, powder and shot, to be delivered to such of your warriors as want them.

My brethren, I have been informed of the perfidious conduct of the French towards our deceased brother the half King; and to convince you how far I am sensible, as well as you, of his ill-treatment, in hopes that you would willingly join with me to revenge him, I cover his death with this belt.

My brethren, Delawares and Chauanons, you are to blame for following the counsel of the French last autumn, to murder a number of your brethren the English in their habitations in Caralina. I am very well persuaded that it did not happen from an inclination natural to you, but only by the instigation of the French; therefore if you acknowledge your fault, and that you are openly and voluntarily resolved to join with me, I shall freely forget the unhappy transgression, and receive you still

as brethren. This I confirm unto you, in the name, and as the deputy of the King your father, with this string of wampum.

Signed, JOHNSON.

SECOND SPEECH

The speech of the Honorable William Johnson, Esq., superintendent of Indian affairs, to the warriors of the upper and lower castle of the Iroquois Indians, in the presence of Lieutenant Butler, of Rutherford's company, of Captain Matthew Farral, of Lieutenant John Butler, of Messrs. Daniel Clause, Peter Wraxall, Secretaries for Indian affairs William Printup, Jacob Clement, interpreters.

My brethren of both castles of the Anies.

I wipe away all tears from your eyes, and clear your throat, that you may hear and speak without constraint. I rejoice to see you, and salute you with all my heart.

Gives a string of wampum.

I desire you to conform to what I demanded of you, in a letter which I wrote to you from New York, as soon as I returned from Virginia, wherein I prayed all your chiefs and warriors to wait my coming home, to hear news, and be informed of the orders which I have received from his Excellency General Braddock, (the great warrior) whom the King our common father, has sent to this country, with a great number of troops, of great guns, and other implements of war, to protect you, as well as his subjects upon this continent, and defend you against all the usurpations and insults of the French.

I have been to wait upon this great man, along with the Governors of Boston, New York, Pennsylvania and Maryland; we had also there, the Governor of Virginia, and another great man, who in this part of the world, commands all the men of war belonging to the King.

In the grand council many important affairs have been deliberated among which, the interest and safety of our brethren

the Six Nations and their allies, were considered with great attention.

My brethren, the tree which you and the rest of the Six Nations, have so often and earnestly desired, that it should be replanted, is grown by such a mighty hand, that its roots penetrate unto the bottom of the earth, and its branches are a refreshing shade to cover you and your allies; as I am to acquaint you that agreeable to the instructions which the King your father has given to General Braddock, I am nominated to be alone superintendent over all the affairs that shall concern you and your allies in this part of the world; I invite you and your brethren the Six United Nations and your allies to assembly under this tree, where you may freely open your hearts and heal your wounds, and at the same time I transport the shade of that fire which was in Albany, and rekindle the fire of council and friendship in this place; I shall make it of such wood as shall produce the greatest light and greatest heat; I hope it will be serviceable and comfortable to all those who shall come to light their pipes at it, and that the sparkling and flaming coals thereof, will burn all those who are or shall be its enemies.

I hope that you and all your brethren would be glad to increase the lustre and spendor of this fire, in minding and keeping it always up, applying yourselves to it with that diligence and zeal as may derive a blessing from it not only upon you, but upon all your posterity. To obtain and ascertain that salutary end, it is absolutely necessary that you extinguish all the fires kindled by means of deceit and fraud and not natural, which light but to deceive and destroy you and yours.

A belt.

My brethren, by this belt of wampum, I cleanse the council chamber, to the end that there be nothing offensive therein, and I hope that you will take care that no evil spirit creep in among us, that nothing may interrupt our harmony.

Gives a string of wampum.

My brethren I am concerned to see at my return, that many of the two villages desire to go to Canada; I should be much surprized that you who have been our most faithful friends and nearest neighbors would upon any occasion show your desire to be deceived by the wicked artifices of the French, who are so well known, and of whom you have had such fatal experience, especially when that restless and perfidious nation breaks the most solemn treaties, and violates all the obligations of honor and justice; this would be the most surprising thing in the world; but I hope, that what I have been told upon that subject, has no foundation. I desire and insist that none of you upon any pretence whatsoever have any correspondence with the French, nor receive any of their emissaries, nor go to Canada without my knowledge and approbation.

Upon this condition I give you a belt.

I intend immediately to call your other brethren of the Six Nations to this present fire, I hope that you'll come here along with them, I shall deliver a speech of his excellency General Braddock, accompanied with presents for you, which the great King your father has sent by that warrior.

After some moments of consultation between them, Abraham, one of the Chiefs of the upper village, got up, and spoke thus for the two.

My brother, you have called us to let us know the tidings you have brought with you, and we have understood all that you have said, we defer until the Six Nations are all assembled here to give an exact account of all affairs.

Gives a string of wampum.

My brother, we thank you for being so willing to wipe the tears from our eyes and to cleanse our throats and this floor. We do as much with this string of wampum.

Gives a string of wampum.

My Brother, to comply with your request we have here met together, and with great attention heard all you have said we thank you for your kind information; we are charm'd to see you again once more, and greet you with the String of Wampum.

They give it.

My Brother, we have often represented to our father the Great King that the tree advanced, we are very glad that our father has comply'd with our demand, and thank him for it most sincerely; we have had the greatest satisfaction to have all that you have said concerning that tree, we sincerely wish that it may continue such as you described in your speech, and we are very sensible of all you said upon the subject.

My Brother, you have told us that the tree which shaded us, is now replanted here, you made it the shade of Albany, and you have rekindled here the fire of prudence and friendship, which must be made of good everlasting wood, so that it shall be always clear, and give comfortable and salutary heat, to all that will approach it, as friends, whilst it shall burn and inflame against its enemies; our first fathers had kindled this fire first at Onontague and carried the small coals of it to rekindle another at the habitation of Quider.[1] This fire never burnt clear and was almost extinguished; we are very well satisfied to hear that you have rekindled it.

My brother, you have invited us all and our brethren the Six United Nations and their Allies to come and sit under that tree you spoke of, there to light our pipes at the fire of prudence, and that we and they should endeavour to preserve it, we don't doubt but that they would be glad to see it, but we must delay until all the nations be assembled here in a body for to answer that article of your speech.

My Brother, we thank you for having cleansed this council chamber, and for removing all that might be offensive therein,

---

[1] The Indian name for Peter Schuyler.

you may assure yourself that we will do all we can to answer your intention and avoid all that might tend to trouble or disturb our mutual harmony.

My Brother, you have told us that you had been informed that some of us were going to the French, and you put us in mind of their conduct towards our ancestors, whom we remember very well, for their bones are false and deceitful, they have given us very fine words and their letters were sweet, but their hearts were full of poison for us; you know our affairs, my brother, as well as we, and that the rest of the Six Nations are jealous of us, because we used the hatchet last war against the French, shall we be now accounted false and deceitful? no, you may be assured, that we will not go to Canada upon any request of the French, because we are not so much in their friendship; also, my brother, do not believe all the reports that may be made to you upon that subject.

My Brother, we thank you yet once more for all that you have told us, we have already said that it was necessary the Six Nations were assembled here to give a positive answer, we thank you for the invitation you gave us to come here with the rest of our brethren, we will not fail to meet them here.

The Chief Mohowck (Anies) of the upper village having required to have a conference with Colonel Johnson, in the presence of the secretary for Indian affairs, and the two interpreters, Abraham spoke in the name of the chief, and said:

My Brother, when you were at New York, you told us that our Chiefs and warriors should rest on their mats, and wait there until your return; which we have done: ———— and why should we not, seeing we have at all times appeared ready to oblige you? and we are the more, since you tell us that you are a tree replanted, in order to put us under your shade, and we don't doubt but that our brethren of the other five Nations are all disposed to obey you.

My Brother, It is very true that we have been always obedient and obliging to you and seeing you have told us that you would

have us rest in the cabin, our young men being ready to go a hunting, being detained by your orders, have nothing to subsist upon, they have begged our Chiefs to represent their condition to you, they want every thing, not having been a hunting and to pray you to give them some powder and shot, to kill some game for their subsistance, as it will be some time before the arrival of the other five Nations, and all of us receive the presents sent us by the King our father; whilst we wait we pray you to give us what is purely necessary for us.

My Brother, as we foresee the hard seasons are approaching, we renew the prayers to you we often made to the safety of our wives and children, we hope you will actually execute it.

COLONEL JOHNSON'S ANSWER

Brethren, I am perfectly well convinced of your good dispositions for me, and of your complaisance at all times to listen to my words, and to do what I demand of you; it is that which has engaged me to take your affairs in my consideration: the fresh proofs you give me of your friendship and regard towards me, will enable me to serve your interests effectually and to my own satisfaction. I am sensible I have done you great hurt, as also to your young men, for detaining them at the time upon their mats, wherefore I readily grant you what you require of me, and will give you powder and bullets.

Before I left New York, I represented before your brother the Governor, the necessity of building a safe retreat for your families, and I have the pleasure to acquaint you, that he hath given me a full power to do it, and the workmen shall go about it as soon as possible.

Signed, JOHNSON

INSTRUCTIONS TO SIR CHARLES HARDY[1]

D.

[Whitehall, May 20, 1755]

Copy of the 90th. 91st. 92d. 93d. Articles of Instructions given to Sir Charles Hardy, Knight, Governor of New York, relative to the Five Nations of Indians and their Confederates.[2]

90. You are to incourage the Indians upon all Occasions so as to Induce them to Trade with His Majesty's Subjects, rather than any others of Europe; and you are as soon as possible after Your Arrival to hold an Interview with the five Nations or Cantons of Indians, Viz. Maquas, Senequas, Cayouges, Oneydes, and Onondages and such as shall have joyned themselves in League with them, at such time and Place as you shall find most Convenient; and upon their renewing their Submission to His Majesty's Government, you are to Assure them in His Majesty's Name, that His Majesty will protect them as his Subjects against the French King and his Subjects; and You are to give the like Assurance to the Shacock or River Indians and to such other Indians in that Neighbourhood as by their Union and friendship with the five Nations aforesaid and in Conjunction shall submit themselves in the same Manner to His Majesty's Government.

91. And whereas at a meeting or Interview held with the principal Tribes of the five Nations or Cantons of Indians in the Year 1726, they did, by a solemn Deed or Instrument ratify, Confirm, submit and grant unto His late Majesty, His Heirs and Successors for ever, all their Land and Beaver Hunting lying and being Sixty Miles distant from the Lakes, beginning from a Creek called Canahoga on the Lake Oswego all along the said Lake, and all along the Narrow Passage from the said Lake to

---

[1] Original destroyed in the fire. A manuscript in the New York Colonial Manuscripts (81:91) differs from this in capitalization and several particulars noted below.

[2] The copy in Colonial Manuscripts has "Articles of His Majesty's Instructions," omits "given," lacks the words following New York, and has the date, 1755.

Chas. Hardy

the Falls of Onigara[1] and all along the River of Onigara[2] and the Lake Catarakui to the Creek called Sodoms, belonging to the Senekas, and from Sodoms to the Hill call'd Tegerhunkserode belonging to the Cayouges, and from Tegerhunkserode to the Creek called Cayhunghage belonging to the Onondagas, all the said Land being of the Breadth of Sixty English Miles from the aforesaid Lakes or Rivers directly into the Country, and thereby including all the Castles of the aforesaid Nations, with all the Rivers, Creeks and Lakes within the said Limits, to be protected and defended by His said Late Majesty, His Heirs and Successors for ever to and for the use of the said Nations; You are therefore in His Majesty's Name, to give the most explicit Assurances to the said Nations or Cantons of Indians of His Royal Resolution inviolably to Observe the said Treaty on his Part, and to defend and support them in the quiet Possession of their said hunting Grounds; And you are not upon any Pretence whatsoever to grant Lands to any Person whatever within the Limits described in the said Deed, but to use Your utmost Endeavours to prevent any Settlements being made within the same.

92. And whereas great Complaints have lately been made by the five Nations or Cantons of Indians, that Settlements have been made upon their Lands by Persons claiming the same under Pretended Deeds of Sale or Conveyance from the said Indians by means whereof great Prejudice hath arisen to His Majesty's Service; in order, therefore, to Obviate the ill Effects which would attend a general Discontent of the Indians at this Critical Conjuncture, and that nothing may be wanting to convince them of the Sincerity of His Majesty's Intentions to Support and protect them in their just Rights, It is His Majesty's express Will and Pleasure, that you do forthwith make the most strict and Impartial Enquiry into the Cause of their Complaints, and that You do take the most speedy and Effectual methods, which the Law in such Cases will allow, to redress their Grievances, and

---

[1] "Oniagara" in the Colonial Manuscripts.

[2] "Oniagra" in the Colonial Manuscripts.

use Your utmost Endeavours to quiet the uneasiness and Discontent which have of late appeared amongst them.

93. And whereas purchasing Lands from the Indians, without a Licence from His Majesty or from any Person acting under his Authority, is inconsistent with his Rights and may indanger the Peace and Security of his said Province; It is, therefore, His Majestys' Will and Pleasure, that you do not upon any Pretence whatsoever make a Grant or Grants to any Person or Persons of any Lands within the said Province purchased of the Indians, without a Licence first had and obtained from you for that Purpose; and when any Application shall be made to you, for a License to Purchase Lands of the Indians, You shall before the issuing of such Licence cause the Land proposed to be purchased to be carefully and Publickly Survey'd by a Sworn Surveyor in the Presence of the Indians claiming a Right to such Lands, and in the presence of an Interpreter properly Authoriz'd which said Surveyor shall within a reasonable time not exceeding three Months make a Return to you of such Survey sign'd or otherways attested and certifyed by such Indians, with a Plott or Description of the Land and the exact Buttings and Boundings thereof, the particulars whereof shall be fully inserted in the Licence to be by you granted for the Purpose; And you are to take especial Care, that in all Licences to be granted by you for the Purchase of Lands from the Indians the Quantity of Land to be Purchased by any one Person, either in his or her own Name or in the Names of any Person or Persons in trust for him or her, do not exceed one thousand Acres; And you are further to take Care, that in Passing Patents for Lands Purchased of the Indians under a Licence from you as aforesaid, You do strictly observe the Regulations prescribed in the foregoing Articles of these His Majesty's Instructions to you, relative to the form and method of Passing Grants for Land.

INDORSED: White Hall 1755
His Majesty's Instructions
to Sr. Charles Hardy Knight

With Mr. Clement I send you some Goods to make use of as occasion may require & when you have brot. the Indians to the German Flatts you are to find them Provisions to my House keeping an Acct. of your Expences.

Mount Johnson 20 May 1755 —

This day Coll. Johnson dispatched Mr. John Butler & Mr. John Wemp with 4 Indians of the lower Mohock Castle[1] with His Packet to General Braddock.

Mount Johnson 20 May 1755.

Instructions to William Printup Interpreter Whom Coll. Johnson dispatched with the Speech here following to the Indians living at Ochquago & on the Susquahanna

You are to set off tomorrow Morrow Morning with the Party whom I am sending to General Braddock and on your arrival at Achquago, you are to call a Meeting of the Indians living in those parts & deliver to them in my name the Speech on the other side, at the same time showing the Belt & desiring them to be ready to accompany you hither on your return. You are then to go down the River as far as Tyaogo where you are to assemble those Indians together, make the same Speech to them & go with them to Achquago & then proceed with both Parties hither.

Bretheren of the Five Nations and others living at Ochquago and all along the River Susquahanna.—

You must remember that I was the first who opened the Road between You & us and at a different time, we then promised each other to take care of it & keep it clear so that if at any time any thing should happen to either of us the News might soon reach the other & by this means come to each others assistance. I have been for some time weak & not able to do much more at the Road than to keep it open, but, now I can with pleasure tell you that I have recovered my Strength & am buisy to make all the Roads between us & our Bretheren wider & Pleasanter than

[1] Vacant place in the original.

ever, but it will not be quite perfect unless you lend a helping hand which I desire you will now do & come & smoak a Pipe with me when I shall teil you some News that will not only be agreable but advantageous to you. I expect you will not delay but make all the Haste you can as I shall be looking out for you every day.

A Belt.

The 15th. of May 1754.[1] Coll. Johnson sent Two Onondaga Indians as Spies to Cadaraqui to bring All the Intelligence concerning the motions of the French wch they could obtain. The 22 do. he sent a white Man with three Mohock Indians to Crown Point to make what Discoveries & gain all the Intelligence they could.

The 20 of May. Col. Johnson sent for Peter a Mohock Indian who had staid at the Mohock Castle since last fall (with a sore leg) but for 16 years past has resided in Canada & was last War one of the most active Indians in the French Interest: The Coll. used many Arguments to prevail with him to remain here to send for his Wife & Family from Canada & quit all his Attachments to the French. he took the String of Wampum wch the Col gave him to enforce what he had said & having considered for Two days, returned & assured the Coll. he would comply with his Exhortations, send for his Wife & Family & remain true to the English, upon wch. the Coll. assured him he would take Care of him & his Family & make him made a Sachem–

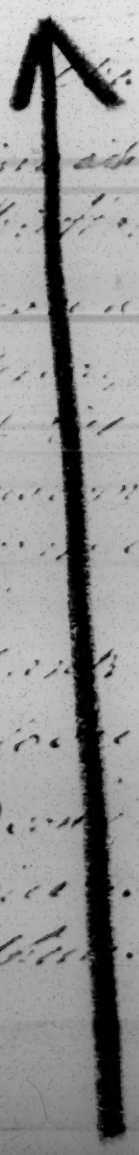
Albany 28 May 1755–

Colonel Johnson being in this City five Cagnawaga Indians came to his House & said.

hearing you were in Town we proposed waiting on you Yesterday but as our chief Man was in Liquor we deferred it till this Morning.

---

[1] Should be 1755.



80: 111'

May it please your Hon:

Inclosed I send you a Coppy of my Instructions with which I have strictly Complied, and have the pleasure to inform you that I Left them in a very good humour, and were very well pleased with the notice that was taken of them (Each all the Six Nations were Seemingly Unanimous in Continueing firmly attach'd to his Majesties Interest.

I am Sr:

Your Honours

Most Dutifull

and most Obedient

Humble Servant

Albany may 9d 1755

Hybrant Gd: Schaick

To the Hon.ble

James Delancey Esq.r

His Majesties Lieu.t Governour

in

New-York

To the Honourable James De Lancey Esqr
his Majestys Lieutenant Governour and
Commander in Chief in and over the Province
of New York and the Territories Depending
thereon in America.

May it please your Honour

In Obedience to your Honours Order in
Council yesterday, referring to a Committee thereof
a Letter from his Excellency Governour Shirley
dated the 21st - - - day of May last, and the papers
therein inclosed, more especially the advice of the
Council of the Massachusets Bay to his said
Excellency of the 17th and 19th of May, respecting the
Controversy between the two Provinces about their
Boundary Line, in the first of which the said Council
to advise Governour Shirley again to propose to your
Honour the appointment of three disinterested persons of
the Neighbouring Colonies, to Join with three persons
like disinterested within said Colony to be appointed
by that Government, in order to Settle the Line of
Jurisdiction between the two Governments, such
Settlement to be laid before his Majesty for his Royal
approbation, The Committee having maturely
weighed and Considered of the same humbly beg leave to
report to your Honour.

That notwithstanding their hearty desire of
having

having a speedy Determination of the unhappy controversy subsisting between this Province and the Massachusetts Bay respecting the boundary between them, especially at this Critical Juncture, when the Interest of his most Sacred Majesty more than usually requires the strictest union and friendship between all his loving Subjects. Yet they cannot as they conceive, consistent with their duty to his Majesty, advise your Honour to accept of the said proposal, for the Reasons set forth, in the representation of the Board of Trade to his Majesty, of the 20th of July 1753, relating to an Act passed in New Jersey, concerning the running the partition line between that Province and New York, which the Committee in order to convince the Government of the Massachusetts Bay of their being as sincerely desirous of a speedy Settlement of the said Controversy, as that Government can possibly be, tho' the Committee cannot advise your Honour to consent to have it determined in the manner by them proposed beg leave to set forth at large in their Lordships own words Viz.t)

" That the Considerations which arise upon
" this Act are of two sorts Viz.t such as relate to the
" principles upon which it is founded, and such
" as relate to the Transactions and Circumstances
" which accompany it.

As.

"As to the first it is an Act of the Province of New Jersey
"interested in the determination of the Limits and on
"the Consequential advantages to arise from it".

"The Province of New Jersey in its distinct
"and seperate Capacity can neither make or establish
"boundaries, it can as little prescribe regulations for
"deciding differences between itself and other parties
"concerned in Interest."

"The Established Limits of its Jurisdiction
"and Territory, and such as the Grants under which
"it Claims have assigned, If those Grants are doubtful
"and differences arise upon the Construction, or upon
"the matter of them, We humbly apprehend, that there
"are but two methods of deciding them, either by the
"Concurrence of all parties concerned in Interest, or by
"the regular and legal forms of Judicial Proceedings.
"and it appears to us, that the legal Method of Proceeding
"must be derived from the immediate Authority of
"the Crown it self, signified by a Commission from
"your Majesty under the Great Seal, The Commission,
"of Subordinate Offices, and of derivative Powers,
"being neither Competent nor adequate to such
"purposes; To judge otherwise would be, As We
"humbly conceive, to set up exparte Determinations,
"and incompetent Jurisdictions, in the place of Justice
"and legal Authority.

If the Act of New Jersey cannot
"conclude other parties it cannot be effectual to the
"ends proposed; And that it would not be effectual

to

"to form an absolute decision in this case, the
"Legislature of that Province seems sensible,
"whilst it endeavours to leave to your Majesty's
"determination the decision of one point, relative
"to this Matter, and of considerable Importance
"to it, which power your Majesty cannot derive
"from them, without their having the power to
"establish the thing it self without the Assistance
"of your Majesty. —

"As We are of Opinion that the present
"Act without the Concurrence of other parties
"concerned in interest, is unwarrantable and
"ineffectual, We shall in the next place consider
"what Transactions and proceedings have passed
"towards obtaining such Concurrence.

"The parties Interested are your Majesty
"and the two Provinces of New York and New
"Jersey. Your Majesty is interested with respect
"to your Sovereignty, Seigneurie, and Property,
"and the said Provinces with respect to their
"Government and Jurisdiction.

"With regard to the Transactions on the
"part of New York, We beg leave to observe,
"that whatever agreements have been made
"formerly between the two Provinces, for settling
"their boundaries, whatever Acts of Assembly
"have passed, and whatever Commissions have
"been issued by the respective Governours and
"Governments, the proceedings under them

have

have never been perfected, the Work remains unfinished,
and the disputes between the two Provinces aforesaid with
as much Contradiction as ever. But there is a circumstance
which appears to us to have still more weight, namely,
that those Transactions were never properly warranted
on the part of the Crown; the Crown never participated
in them, and therefore cannot be bound with respect to its
Interest by proceedings so unauthorized.

The Interests, which your Majesty has
in the Determination of this Boundary, may be
considered in three lights; either as Interests of
Sovereignty respecting mere Government & Allegiance,
which respects Escheats and Quit Rents; or of Property,
as relative to the Soil it self; which last Interest takes
place in such Cases, where either your Majesty has
never made any Grants of the Soil, or where such
Grants have by Actual Escheats reverted to your Majesty:
with regard to the first of these Interests vizt that of
Sovereignty, it has been alledged to us in support of
the Act, that it is not materially affected by the Question,
as both Provinces are under your Majesty's immediate
direction and Government. But they stand in a very
different light with respect to your Majesty's interests
in the Quit Rents and Escheats, in both which Articles
the situation of the two Provinces, appears to us to
make a very material alteration. For altho the
Province of New Jersey is not under regulations of
Proprietary, or Charter, with respect to its Government,
Yet it is a Proprietary Province, with respect to the
Grant

"Grant and Tenure of its Territory, and consequently
"as New York is not in that predicament, the
"determination of the boundary in prejudice
"to that Province, will affect your Majesty's Interest
"with respect to the Tenure of such Lands as are
concerned in this Question, it being evident that
whatever districts are supposed to be immediately
held of your Majesty in New York, by being supposed
to be included in the Limits of New Jersey, will
immediately pass to the Proprietors of that
Province, and be held of them, by which means
your Majesty would be deprived of your Escheats,
and the Quit Rents would pass into other hands.

To obviate this Objection, it has been alledged
that the Crown has already made absolute
Grants of the whole Territory that can possibly
come in question under the determination of this
Boundary, and reserved only trifling and incon-
siderable Quit-Rents on those Grants. But this
Argument does not seem to us to be conclusive;
since it Admits an Interest in your Majesty,
the Greatness or Smallness of which, is merely
accidental, and therefore does not affect the Essence
of the Question. And We beg leave further to observe,
that in the case of exorbitant Grants, with incon-
siderable Quit Rents, and where consequently
it may reasonably be supposed that the Crown,
has been deceived in such Grants by its
Officers, your Majesty's Contingent right

of

"of property in virtue of your Seigniorie, seems rather
"to be enlarged than diminished.

"This being the Case, it appears to us that
"Governour Hunter ought not to have issued his Commission
"for running the line above mentioned, without having
"previously received the Royal direction and Instruction
"for that purpose, and that a Commission issued without
"such Authority, can be considered with respect to the
"Interests of the Crown, in no other Light than as a meer
"nullity."

Which reasons the Committee conceive to be exactly in point in the present case, and equally conclusive against this Governments accepting the said proposal of the Government of the Massachusets Bay without the previous concurrence and approbation of the Crown first had and obtained, as they were in the principal case in which they were urged by their Lordships; and which therefore the Committee doubt not will clearly excuse them in the Judgment of the Governments of the Massachusets Bay for not advising your Honour to agree to the said proposal as in reality no other consideration whatsoever than their duty to his Majesty their Zeal for his Interest and firm persuasion of the ineffectualness of the said proposal to answer the good ends and purposes thereby intended, have had any influence on their consideration of the Matters referred to them. And in order to testify their utmost desire for putting an end to the unhappy and unreasonable difference between the two Provinces, until a line of partition can be

effectually

effectually settled between them, the Committee beg leave to advise your Honour to propose to the Government of the Massachusets Bay, that the People on the Borders of both Provinces, be suffered to remain in the peaceable possession of their Lands, under such of the Governments respectively as their Possessions were generally deemed to lye in, as they paid their Taxes to, and which actually exercised Jurisdiction over them, before and until the first day of May 1750, without molestation from the other Government respectively. And that if the Government of the Massachusets Bay shall acquiesce in this proposal, that your Honour be pleased to give directions to the Magistrates of Albany to govern themselves accordingly. And further that application be made to his Majesty by both Governments with all convenient speed, for the final Settlement and determination of the Controversy.

All which is nevertheless humbly Submitted. by order of the Committee

Jno Chambers chairman

New York 6. June 1755

New York 6th June 1755 The preceding is a true Copy of the Original Report approved & confirmed this day in Council

Jno Reade D. Sec^y

In the House of Representatives June 11. 1755.

Read and Ordered, That Mr. Speaker, Coll. Gap. Tho.s Foster Esqr Coll. Cotton and Mr. Eyre, With such as the Hon.ble Board shall join be a Committee to take the Report, and the Order of the Lieut. Governor and Council of New York accompanying the same, under Consideration and Report what they judge proper for this Court to do thereon.

Sent up for Concurrence

Report of Comtee
Relat.g to Boundary Line
Between Mass.a & N York
signed Gn.l Chamberlayne

June 7. 1755.

Report of a Commee of
the Council of New York
on the Proposal of the
Massachusetts Govern.t
to leave the Settlement
of the Boundary between
the two Provinces to
3 indiff.t Persons to be
chosen by each; Subject
to his Majesty's Approba-
tion.

these our Enemies it would give us Cause to be Jealous that they connived at these Hostile proceedings. Soon after three or four of their Warriors came & acquainted the Colonel that they were Voluntarily come & were ready to go out, accordingly they accompanyed about 20 of Col Johnsons Servants who went & ranged the Woods in his Neighbourhood. The next day all the Sachems & Warriors of the aforesaid Castle met in Council to deliberate on the Message sent them by Colonel Johnson wch held till that night.

Mount Johnson 15 June 1755.—

This Afternoon the aforesaid Chief Sachems & Warriors came in a Body to Colonel Johnsons & the following is the Conference wch ensued.

Prest.

The Honble. Col. Johnson
Peter Wraxall Secretary for Indian Affairs.
Mr. Daniel Clause & Jonathan Stevens Interpreters.
Peter a Warrior rose up & said

Brother

I address my self to you in the Names & on the behalf of all the Warriors here present & our Uncles the Sachems.

We thank God who daily preserves our Lives for the present Opportunity of meeting you here for the frequent Advantages we enjoy of consulting & conferring with you.—

Some time after Canadagaia Chief Sachem of the Bear Tribe rose up & spoke as follows.

Brother

We the three Tribes of the Mohock Castle are now come to you according to our wonted Custom, when we have consulted upon any thing of Importance to communicate it to You whom we look upon as one of our selves.

Brother

You told some of our People that the day before Yesterday that our Sittuation was at present dangerous & that we ought to

protect our Neighbourhood & our own Possessions; but as we are not perfectly clear in the Report wch was made us of your message we are now come that we may be fully satisfied in what manner you would have behave.

We were yesterday most part of the Day in Council upon the Message wch was brought us from you, but as we were under some uncertainties about it, We are now come both Sachems & Warriors to hear from your own Mouth distinctly what you have to say on the aforesaid Subject.

Brother

You sent us Word to keep a good look out against our Enemies; You who are our near Neighbour & so well acquainted with us, know that our Warriors are easily roused & soon prepared against their Enemies therefore lest their Warlike Dispositions should hurry them on too precipitately & they begin their War Song without due Cause, we thought it prudent to learn from you the true Grounds of your aforesaid Message & therefore our chief Warriors are now here present to receive your Instructions to them & We Sachems leave them to do as they shall judge most proper.

Colonel Johnson withdrew & having directed the following Speech to be drawn, returned to them & replyed as follows.

Bretheren

Two days ago I received certain Intelligence from some of our Bretheren here present, that a Party of Annagongue Indians were seen & spoke with a few Miles from my house upon which I sent notice to your Castle by the Indians who gave me this Information. It appears to me that these Indians must have come upon ill Designs & with hostile Intentions, and I am the more fully assured of it as the Cagnawaga Indians have lately twice told me at Albany, that notwithstanding they had forewarned them & forbid them to injure or make War upon any of the English, they said they were hungry after English Flesh & were detirmined to eat some & they have accordingly scalped & taken some Prisoners on the Borders of New England, and I suppose if I had not timely prevented them by sending out Parties, they would have

done the same here, and I am still keeping Parties out to watch for them. round Albany, Schenectady & this Neighborhood.

Bretheren

When it is considered, that, these Indians came & made a Solemn Treaty of Peace last Fall at Albany, that our Bretheren the Cagnawagas have forbid them to break that Peace, for them not only to murder & take Prisoners our Bretheren in New England but to come here even under your own Noses to do the same — I say when these things are considered, I think your Blood ought to rise as well as ours as we are one Blood & one Heart, and that these Indians deserve to be severely punished for their Treachery, their spilling the Blood of our Bretheren & their Insolence in coming into our Neighbourhood upon the same Designs.

however Bretheren as I would at all times be very cautious of inflaming your young Men without very just Grounds & have so much Brotherly Love for them that I would not without apparent necessity expose them to any Danger, I will only at present say, that as our mutual safety & honour is at stake, I expect & desire that if these Indians continue to behave as Enemies Your Warriors will be ready to join mine and treat them as they deserve.

Gave a Belt.

Mount Johnson 17. June 1755 —

This afternoon Will[m]. Printop Interpreter arrived from the Susquahanna with 2 or 3 chiefs with him & reports that he came within about 40 miles of this Place with a great number of the Indians living in those parts their women & Children who he expects will be all here to morrow.

he gave Co[l]. Johnson Two Belts, one from the Indians living on the Susquahanna River who are a mixture of the 5 Nations, w[ch] they send in return to One sent them by Col. Johnson to invite them to the Meeting here with a Message of thanks & that they would attend. The Other Belt from the King of the Schanehadigroenes[1] with the following Speech from him.

[1] Nanticokes.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

done the same here, and I am still keeping Parties out to watch for them. round Albany, Schenectady & this Neighborhood.

Bretheren

When it is considered, that, these Indians came & made a Solemn Treaty of Peace last Fall at Albany, that our Bretheren the Cagnawagas have forbid them to break that Peace, for them not only to murder & take Prisoners our Bretheren in New England but to come here even under your own Noses to do the same — I say when these things are considered, I think your Blood ought to rise as well as ours as we are one Blood & one Heart, and that these Indians deserve to be severely punished for their Treachery, their spilling the Blood of our Bretheren & their Insolence in coming into our Neighbourhood upon the same Designs.

however Bretheren as I would at all times be very cautious of inflaming your young Men without very just Grounds & have so much Brotherly Love for them that I would not without apparent necessity expose them to any Danger, I will only at present say, that as our mutual safety & honour is at stake, I expect & desire that if these Indians continue to behave as Enemies Your Warriors will be ready to join mine and treat them as they deserve.

Gave a Belt.

Mount Johnson 17. June 1755 —

This afternoon Will[m]. Printop Interpreter arrived from the Susquahanna with 2 or 3 chiefs with him & reports that he came within about 40 miles of this Place with a great number of the Indians living in those parts their women & Children who he expects will be all here to morrow.

he gave Co[l]. Johnson Two Belts, one from the Indians living on the Susquahanna River who are a mixture of the 5 Nations, w[ch] they send in return to One sent them by Col. Johnson to invite them to the Meeting here with a Message of thanks & that they would attend. The Other Belt from the King of the Schanehadigroenes[1] with the following Speech from him.

[1] Nanticokes.

Brother

I am very much rejoiced to hear that the King our Father hath granted the Request of the several Nations of Indians our Bretheren, by appointing You to the Managment of our Affairs. It gives me a real Concern that my present ill state of Health would not allow me to come my self but I have sent my own Son in my room, and with this Belt I[1] all Tears from your Eyes & cleanse your Throat so that you may see Clear & speak with all our Bretheren who are to meet you, to your mutual Satisfaction.

(a Belt)

In the Evening Cap[t]. Stoddert arrived with several Sachems & Warriors of the following Nations viz. Senecas, Onondages, Cayouges & Tiedagrigroenes.[2] Whom Col. Johnson sent for up, & to whom he paid the usual Compliments of Welcome (giving each a Dram of Rum, a Pipe & some Tobacco) they said the remainder of their People would be down tomorrow.

Mount Johnson 19 1755.

Arrived this afternoon a large Party Connojoherys, Oneidas, Tuscorores, Schanahadarigroenes & the Indians from the Susquahanna. Nothing passed but Comp[ts]. & welcome.

The 20 — This Evening the Sachems of Cayouga came & presented a Young Sachem to Col. Johnson for His Approbation. he approved of him & gave him an Exhortation on the Occasion. The next day he gave the s[d]. Sachem a Medal & cloathed him with a Laced Coat Laced Hat &[c].

The 21. This Morning another Party of Onondagas, Oneidas & Tuscarores arrived to the Am[t] of 105. and say some more are yet behind.

at Dinner Time the Sachems & Warriors of the hither Mohock Castle March'd to Co[l]. Johnsons with the Rev[d]. M[r] Ogilvie

[1] Word omitted; probably "wipe."

[2] A tribe of the Catawbas.

by the Name of Unitas Fratrum or
that by an Act of Parliament passed in the
Majesty's Reign, the People of the said Congreg
personal Military Service, and when summoned
are, by the said Act, in Application to the Govern
in Chief, or Person by whom they were summoned, or
Duty, to be discharged. And that several of the sa
have been fined, for not doing Military Duty and
their Goods distrained to pay the same. And there
Benefit of the said Act, alledging, that most of them
offered to the several Captains and produced their Ce
according to the said Act but without Redress.

Ordered that the said Petition be refer
Gentlemen of the Council learned in the Law of them, to make

At a Council held at the City
City of New York on Tuesday the 17
June 1755.

Present

The Honble James De Lancey Esqr Lieu^t Gov
Mr Kennedy Mr Chambers
Mr Murray
Mr Holland Mr Smith

His Honour laid before the Board the Report
of Peter Hasenclever Esqr dated the 23^d May; and Plans of the Iron
Works he judged proper to be made at the Forges at Sandy Hook,
Ringwood and Charlotteburg: also Mr Hasenclever's Account of
the Service. All which the Council advised to be laid before the
Assembly.

His Honour communicated a Letter of the 5th Inst.
from Governor Glen of South Carolina complaining of the Practice
of the Treaty of Peace between the Catawba's and Six Nations, on
the part of the latter with a Speech or Letter from Governor Glen
to the Six Nations thereupon, which he desires may be communicated
to them with the proper Notes or Things of Thompson.

The Council advised that the Speech be sent to
Governor Glen, and that it be left to his Discretion whether it be
proper now in the present situation of Affairs, to lay the Matter
before the Six Nations: and that the Governor be pleased to desire
Mr Thompson.

The Forces of this City and County being removed
by the Council advised the Governor to appoint M^r
Comm^t Evers until the 11th of October next.

The Governor was pleased to assent to the Board

Adv^d

... proposal to supply 50 out of the 200 sent for ...
... the two indepnt Companies, and to fit up such old ...
... ges there as might be made serviceable, of which the Council ...
... on Condition the Assembly engage to replace such as may be ...
... rendered unfit for Service./

At a Council held at Fort George in the City
of New York, Monday the 23. day of June 1755.

Present
The Hon.ble James De Lancey Esq.r Lieut.t Gov.r &c.a
W.m Alexander W.m Holland
W.m Kennedy. W.m Chambers
W.m Murray W.m Smith./

His Honour communicated a Letter of the 10.th Instant from Governor Shirley inclosing an Act of the Province of Massachusetts Bay for extending the Prohibition of the Exportation of Provisions, so to prevent any being carried to any French Port, or to Louisbourgh, &c. which Place several Vessels had gone and sailed from since the Act immediately to Louisburgh; recommending the like Prohibition to be laid by the other Colonies./

The Governor recommended the Consideration thereof to the Gentlemen of the Council in their Legislative Capacity.

The Governor also communicated a Letter from Gov.r Shirley of the 15.th Instant, inclosing an Extract of a Secret Letter dated at Whitehall the 15.th February, lately intercepted, giving an account that 6,000 Troops were to be sent from France to Canada.

Also a Letter from Major General Johnson of the 10.th Instant [in answer to his Honour's Letter of the 3.d Instant from Albany] in which General Johnson says he has talked with some of the Mohawk Sachems about the Cachnewaga Indians, and that they are of Opinion it is not at present a more favorable Disposition than for many Years past. That as the Affair is of the last Consequence, and the Measures necessary to be taken must be concerted with Deliberation, and the Season for Action is approaching, he is apprehensive the Scheme proposed by Governor Shirley, should not take Effect if communicated to the Cachnewaga Indians, it may create a Diversity of Opinion among them, to the Prejudice of his Majesty's Interest, and therefore proposes that Application be made to the Assembly of this Province to pass an Act for granting a Reward to such of the Mohawk Indians as shall bring in the Cachnewagas ... or the Scalps, and Prisoners of them or some determinate Number of them.

The Petition of Edward Wingfield ... among the Mohawk Indians, with his Account, was read, and advised that it be laid before the Assembly.

Ordered ...

96.

Pinnsylvania 1755

"A Letter from Mr. Danl. Claus, of the 10th Inst. directed to the Secretary

"Canajoharee July the 10th 1755

"Hond Sir,

"I hope Jamey Kelley delivered the Letter I sent by him to yr. Honour "when he left this. a few Days after, I went down to General Johnsons to be present "at the Congress of the different Nations of Indians; which indeed was the greatest "Convention that ever was known. The 7 united Nations, with the Onehughquagy "Indians, Some of Dishonga, and a Party of Missisaga's, made out a Number of "almost 1100. Many of the Sachems of the 6 Nations came down that this many Years "past refused to meet the English Governors at Albany. Two Speeches were prepa-"red for them, the Contents of which I will undertake to give your Honour a "brief Detail of, and as I have not the English Original, I must make it out, "as nearly I can of my Indian Translations. The first Speech was an Intro-"duction to the Treaty, and contained the Journey of General Braddock, &c. "the different Governors to General Braddock: His being appointed to the "sole Management of their Affairs; And what Troops and Armaments "the King their Father had sent to these Parts, in Order to recover their "Hunting Grounds again, which the French their antient Enemies had taken from "them, without their Consent; Then the Tree of Shelter and Friendship for all "the united Nations, their Allies and Dependents was raised, to come and seek "their Protection under its Shadow. The Council Fire was Gitted with such "Wood as never would burn out, and the Embers removed from Albany, and "brought to Mount Johnson to burn there for ever: a Continual Unity, "Concord and Brotherly Friendship was recommended to all the united "Nations &c.a. To all these Propositions they answered very thankfully, and "shewed a great Joy to have General Johnson for the Management of their Affairs.

"The second and last Speech contained the following Belts.

"Belt 1st. "A general Rehearsal of the first Acquaintance with the English and the "Six Nations, and how the Chain of Friendship took its Original, now almost "an hundred Years ago; at the same they were reminded of the inveterate "Enmities, Cruelties, Treacheries, and Deceits of the French comitted among "their People; and how their Forefathers, ruining themselves near such a dange-"rous Enemy, gave all their Lands under the Protection of the King of England "their Father, by a Deed, signed by all the Sachems then living.

"2nd. "They were exhorted seriously to consider, and to ask themselves in their "Hearts, who had been and who were yet their trust Brethren, the English or the "French: which to consider they could not be one Moment in doubt, if they were "the true Posterity of them honest People their Forefathers; And as long as they "would confess themselves to be such, they might be sure of the everlasting "Brotherhood, and Amity of the English: wherefore they ought to take this well to "Heart, and make an open Confession of it to every Body.

Belt 3d & Wmpm. "They were admonished not to listen to any Reports the French might dis-"perse among them, they were commonly false, and only intended to make them Enemies "with the English; It had always been their only Maxim to have the upper Hand in "these Parts, wherein if they once obtained their End, they the 6 Nations would soon "discover their Ruin; which at present the French kept hid in their Heart, as "everything they make them believe came only from their Love. Genl. Johnson "then, by taking the Almighty to his Witness, that neither He nor any of their

"Brethren

"Brethren the English had any ill Design against them the Six Nations, & fore-
"-mind that if they would be as true Brethren to the English as their Forefathers
"had been, neither would any more keep any underhand Treaties with the French
"to the Detriment of the English. He was now ready with this Belt of Wampum
"to renew, and make more strong, and bright than ever the Chain of Friend-
"-ship with all the English upon this Continent, and them the united Nations,
"their Allies, and Dependants.

"Wm Belt 4. "They should not imagine that the English were afraid of the French, or any
"of their Enemies, no, But these Engagements were only made to them because
"their Father, the King had such a Regard for them, in remembring their former
"Forefathers, he was able and willing to defend them from the Enmities of
"the French, and fully resolved to drive the French to Canada, their own
"Country; For which Reason all these Covenants were made among the
"English; If they therefore would shew that Respect and Love to their
"Brother, which they always professed, and to never deceive them, or
"in any thing, they should listen to this Proposal, as it was intended for
"their own Interest, which was, that he would hereby desire them to assist
"their Brethren the English, at this present Occasion, and not to break the
"Chain of Friendship, subsisting so many Years between them, and the English,
"Not listen to French Boasting's, and Lies; It was true, the English had been
"long asleep, but now they were thoroughly awakened; They were slow to spill Blood,
"But when they once began to rise, they were like a furious Wolf, and would drive
"the French then afore them like Deer; wherefore they ought seriously to consider
how to act, It was tending to their future Happiness and Welfare.

"NB: "Here a Speech was inserted, w.ch Claronyade sent from Aukwick, wrote
"by George Croghan, wherein He paid the Compliment to Gen.l Johnson of his
"having the sole Management of their affairs; And that He with his People, was
"upon the March to join Gen.l Braddock, under the Command of M.r Croghan,
"also that a great Number of the Western Indians were daily expected to join
"the Army &c.a

"All this was clearly explained to them, and this Reflection made, that if
"they alone, after all these Admonitions, were to shew themselves cool & inactive
"on this occasion, and not join their Brethren the English, every Body would
"doubt the good Character they were sustained; and they openly must be charg'd
"with breaking the Chain on their side.

"Gen.l Johnson then continued, and said, That he was, in a short time,
"going out against the French with a great Body of Men given under his Comand,
"taking along with him Great Guns, and other warlike Implements, intending to
"drive the French from the Encroachments on their Hunting Grounds, in this Province;
"If therefore they had yet any Esteem for the King of England their Father, and also
"were true Brethren to him, and at the same time, would consider their own Interest,
"they should take up the Hatchet, go along with him, and assist their Brethren
"against their Enemies the French. "Gen.l Johnson added, and said, Brethren,
"I know the Caghnawegus are your Flesh and Blood, and have lately declared
"themselves our Brethren also; To shew you therefore what Regard I have for them,
"and how I have their Safety at Heart, if they will hear me, I at the same time
"respect your Advice, I am going to send a Message to them, whereby I will

"take

"take them by the Hand, and lead them aside; That their Blood may not be spilled.

"He proceeded and sayd, That as many as would join him he would treat
"like Brethren, also take Care of their Families in their absence, And they
"might already see the King their Fathers Love in sending so many Troops to Augo,
"to defend them from the Attacks of the French; after all this, if they yet would be
"insensible of his sincere Promises and like blind Men, would not see their own
"interest, He was fully determined to drop the Management of their affairs, and leave
"this Country. "Sir William threw down the Belt of Wampum.

"After this a Speech of Genl. Braddock's was delivered to them written
"upon Parchment, with the Generals Seal fixed to it, and directed to the Chief Men
"and Fighting of the 6 Nations; And was thus.

"Belt 1. "That the King their Father was firmly resolved to punish the French with
"the utmost Severity for invading their hunting Grounds, in so unjustifiable a Manner.
"also, That He did intend to punish those Indians who dared to take up the Hatchet
"against the English, and join the French; As the King of England knew well the
"French were too treacherous to be confided in, and too weak to support their In-
"dians, Therefore He was sent with a great Body of Men, and also all Sorts of
"Warlike Instruments, to recover the Lands the French had taken from them the
"Six Nations. And to drive them from their Hunting Grounds. And that as
"they knew what Friendship and Love was subsisted between them, & the English,
"and how often the French had tried to break that Friendship; He now was resol-
-ved to renew, and brighten the Silver Chain of Friendship in such a Manner
"That its Lustre might endure as long as the Sun and Moon shall give Light.

"Belt 2. "That the Amity and Friendship now proposed, should last as long as Moun-
-tains remain, and Rivers run.

"War Belt 3. "This Discourse was directed to the Head Men & Fighters of the 6 Nations,
"and they were desired to remember and take Notice of what he was going to say.
"That he expected they would immediately take up the Hatchet against the French
"and those Indians that should join them; and assist their Brethren the English
"as their Forefathers had done; which would please the King their Father, wherever
"it should come to his Ears, and they might be assured he would soon enough be
"informed of their Behaviour. And That He for his Part, as long as he continued in
"these Parts, they might be assured of his Protection: Wherefore he expected they
"would have a good Will towards him, And as he was thoroly informed of their Cha-
-racter, He hoped they would not consider long, but immidiately join their old Friends
"the English, in defeating their Enemies.

"Belt given.

"The Chiefs Answers upon these Speeches will be seen in the following made to them.

"Brethren,

"Belt 1. "Yesterday You engaged to assist us in this present Difference with
"our Enemies the French; You have acted like dutifull Children to the King your Father,
"also you do like your Forefathers have done; I hope you will stand firm to your Engagements,
"otherwise you will be detested by all the World.

"Belt 2. "I expect you will acquaint your Friends and Allies wherever they be of this
"your Engagement, and desire them to do as you have done.

3. "As You requested to go home, and settle your Families, afore you go out, I will

"be

"be against it; at the same Time I desire some of you will immediately go to Ohio, "and join your Brethren there with General Braddock; also some of You will join "General Shirley, who is going to Niagara in order to intercept the French from "going to Ohio, or carrying any Provisions there, and to open the Road for the "Southern Indians, that they may come and trade at Oswego: Myself shall be "ready in a short Time to go to Crown Point. I therefore desire that a Party of "why Nation will follow Me; and in Case I shall want more afterwards, Inspect "them that stay at home may be ready at a Call.

"Whereupon they answered, That as to Ohio, there was some of their People "gone already to join Shanoyades; and at Niagara there would be a sufficient "Number to join General Shirley, as the Place was near their Habitations. And as "for him there would be Time enough, as he was a heavy Body that could move "but slow meaning the French; and he might be assured that all the rest of their "People would clean where the Six Nations meaning Genl. Johnson!

"Then they desired a Letter might be wrote to the Pennsylvanian Governors "Who engaged them to send 300 of their Men at the first Call, wch was promised to them.

"They concluded the Treaty with the following Complaints.

1st. "That no Rum should be brought in their Towns, as it was their total Destruction.

2d. "That no Land should be desired to be bought of them any more.

"N.B. It happened Lidyus was present who is to go with General Shirley to conduct "the Indians he is to take with him but there was inclining to go under Pretence.

"The 3d Complaint the Speaker began as follows.

"That Genl. Johnson mentioned them in his introductory Speech, That the Ocean "where the Council Fire was kindled, should be kept free from any venomous or "base Creatures. But they must see that one crept in notwithstanding, which "was Lidyus, meaning him who like an evil Spirit intended to steal their Lands "at the Susquehannah by an unfair and cheating Manner, pulling their "People slily by the Blanket, and by the Witchcraft of Dollars got one Nation "after the other to sign a Paper, which several of them hardly knew what it "was for; And as they never intended to sell that Land, nor could it be done without "a full Meeting of the united Nations, they therefore must break that unlaw= "full Deed, and recall their Land.

"The Govern^t. of Pennsylvania bought a large Tract of Land of them "last Year, and paid the half of the Consideration Money. They also hereby want "recall so much as is unpaid yet. This is in Consequence of a Message sent "among them by the French, last Fall, That they should recall that Land they had bought "of them near Ohio.

"But they were answered.

"That as to Rum none should be brought in their Towns.

"The buying of Land should be brought to another Footing, and none be desired "to be bought without their free Consent.

"As for Lidyus, he was not called to the Meeting, but came of his own accord, "and as it was not to be doubted he dealt with them according to their Complaint, — "They might depend upon it, That he would represent the Affair in its proper Light "at home, and he did not doubt but they would be redressed in their Grievances.

"But

"But as for the Proprietaries of Pinnsylvania, having bought that Land
"last Year, He was satisfied It was done in a solemn and public Manner; And as
"they desired Justice to be done to them, he expected the same from them, and there-
"fore would advise them to take the other half of the Money, and resign the Land,
"according to the Deed they signed. To which they consented, and cried out Ythe
"nujaiwau, Y" It shall be so".

"Thus have I brai[illegible] given your Honour a general Detail of what was
"transacted with the united Nations. I dont doubt but if you ask Wm. He will call for a true
"Copy of the whole, when his busy Time is over, he will send it. I would make my
"Epistle too long if I was to give you an Account of every inconsequential thing.

"People were scalpd below Albany; and we had, twice, Alarms of the French
"Indians; some of the 6 Nations went after them but did not discover them.
"After the Presents were given, and all the Indians were gone, the General went
"to Albany, in order to dispatch a Party of his Troops towards Crown Point.
"He told me that the Canay. Indians desired him to send me to their Castle again
"in order to receive his News, and Orders, that I might bring them down when wanted,
"and at the same Time acquaint him of every thing of Consequence. After my
"Return here I was told, that an Onondago Indian was killed by two Oneidos,
"who live at Oswegatsie, being sent by the Great to hear what was going on at
"the Treaty; And the Onondago accusing them of their being Spies; and both Parties
"being something in Liquor, they struck him, and murdered him miserably.

"All the French Indians, except the Caghnawagies, are a scalping
"and a great Party of them in the County of Albany; They ave committed already
"several Murders; General Johnson sent out a Party of white People which
"killed an Anahuaka Indian, and scalpd him.

"There is now about 1000 Men at Oswego; and the Row Galley, and
"Sloop finishd. There was a Report that 3 French Sail, and a Camp was
"discovered, by the Row Galley, on Oswego Shore, opposite Catarackque.

"A great many Stores and Armaments are going up this River to Oswego;
"and General Shirley is preparing in Schenectady to set off with the rest of his
"Army.

"I wish to God the Report was true we had from Ohio, That Genl.
"Braddock took the French Forts with the Loss of only 300 Men, and the
"French lost double the Number; If once this is the Case, all the Indians will
"flock over to the English, and the rest of the Expeditions won't want of Success.
"As to Niagara, the Indians think it no Difficulty at all about its being taken;
"But Crown Point, they say, was the strongest Fort in Canada.

"My Commission is not given to me yet, but I am told I shall get it, when I
"bring the Indians down.

"In my Letter by Sharoneyade, I mentiond to your Honour about
"some Cloaths he and his Company had out of Genl. Johnsons Store, they being quite
"naked; and I dont doubt but they will have acquainted You of it; and this Debt
"being charged to me, I should be glad you would write to Mr. Stevenson to ballance
"the same; It amounts to £4: 13. — I also inclose a Receipt of John Davison, for a
"Shirt and Cask lent to him.

"Hendrick gives his hearty Salutations to the Governor, and your Honour, and
"lets you know, that he himself is a going to Crown Point. He thinks the upper Nations are in

"good

"good Humour, at present with the English, tho' the Certainty of it would brown
"when they find their Fighters down. He advises your Honour to see the half-
"of the Ohio Consideration Money paid, as soon as possible, as there might be
"Enemies to the Province of Pennsylvania, who might breed Mischief among
"the upper Nations. He says, They were resolved to have that false Dog from
"Ledyus, and would have had it done, if he had been at home.

"Before I set off for Crown Point, shall let your Honour hear from
"me again, which will be in about a Fortnight hence. In the Interim, I am,

"with my humble Respects to the Governour,

"Honoured Sir,

"Your most obedient

"humble Servant

Dan.l Claus.

"The Honble
"Richard Peters Esq.r
"Secretary for the Province
"of Pennsylvania.

"P.S. I was just closing up my Letter, when a Cayouga Indian came down here,
"with a Letter to General Shirley, from Capt.n Bradstreet, to hurry the Troops up, as
"they were apprehensive of an Attack at Oswego, from an Army gathered at Towe-
"gatay. The Indian in his discourse, says'd, That the Priest told some of the
"upper Nations, that he expected the English, early in the Spring, and had been
"ready for them, But now they came drawling on like Turtles, so that at least he fell
"asleep; And in Case they who to disturb him in his Sleep, he could in the twinkling
"of an Eye, flee away. At the same time he warned the upper Nations not to mix with
"the Flies, for fear he might crush them to Death unknown.

"The Indians have observed, it was true enough, that the English had
"fallen asleep in their Undertakings and Expeditions."

"A Letter from His Excellency Gen.l Braddock, to Gov.r Morris.
"of the 30.th of June, from the Camp at the last Crossing of the Yaugyaughani.

"Sir,

"As I shall very soon be in want of Supplies from your Province,
"I must beg you would order all possible Dispatch to be made use of in finish-
"ing the new Road as far as the Crow Foot of the Yaughyaughani, and immedi-
"ately afterwards send forward some such Articles of Provision as shall be in
"your Power. Some of the Inhabitants near Fort Cumberland having
"been killed and taken Prisoners by straggling Parties of Indians, the
"People in those Parts have been deterred from coming to the Camp. My chief
"Dependance must therefore be upon your Province, where the Road will be
"secure from Insults, or Attacks of that Kind: And lest it should not be in my
"Power to send a sufficient Number of Waggons or Horses, to bring up from
"the Magazine at M.c dowells Mill, the Provision I may have occasion for, I must
"desire You to direct Mr. Swaine, or some proper Person, to have in View such a Number
"of 'em as may answer that Purpose, which shall be conducted to the Camp under a
"proper Escort; But I would not have any Contract or positive Agreement made, till
"further Orders, as I am in hopes this Measure may not be necessary, and the
"Expence consequently avoided.

"I hope soon to have an Express from You, with an exact Account
"of the Place fixed upon for the Communication between the Two Roads, And am,

"Sir, Your most faithful and
"most obed.t Serv.t E. Braddock.

"To The Honble.
"Gov.r Morris.

"Camp at last Crossing
"Yaughyaughani 30.th June
"1755

TO DAVID VANDER HEYDEN

Df.[1]

Mount Johnson 21 June 1755.

[[2]]

If the Cagnawaga Indians have anything to say of a public Nature or want to speak to me please to let me know [ ] you shall hear from me. I am Sir

Your hum servt.

To David Vander Heyden Esqr.
in Albany

I desire you will let the Cagnawaga Indians know the Orders I have given.

REPORT OF MEETING

The preceding letter is followed in the Johnson Calendar by an imperfect report of the Mount Johnson meeting with nine nations, which began June 21st (printed entire in *Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 6:964–89). Not destroyed in the fire.

PROCEEDINGS OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

Extract[3]

<The Secretary for Indian Affairs[4] his Note in the proceedings at the Conference between the Indians & Col. Johnson> at Mount Johnson <21st June 1755.>

Col: Lydius came to Mount Johnson with <an Interpreter employ'd> by Govr: Shirley, & several Indians complain'd to <Col: Johnson> that Lydius had been privately perswading them <to go to> Niagara wth: him and Govr: Shirley, and they express'd their Displeasure at this Application of Lydius's;

---

[1] In handwriting of P. Wraxall.

[2] A partially burned request to deliver the two preceding letters.

[3] By Shirley's secretary. See Johnson to Shirley, July 15, 1755; Shirley to Johnson, July 17, 1755.

[4] Compare *Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 986–87.

upon w'ch. Col. Johnson spoke to Mr. Lydius,[1] who shew'd him Gov'r: Shirley's Orders <for> what he had done: Col. Johnson forbid him & the Interpreter <to> interfere any further with the Indians, as it had, & would occa<sion> an Uneasiness amongst 'em, w'ch. might be prejudicial to the Interest in general.

EDWARD BRADDOCK TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY

Extract

"Captn. Bradstreet writes me some Intelligence <from Oswego and> concludes with the necessity of supplying with Pro<vision & Presents> many Indians, wch. frequently come among 'em, & wch. <might> be entirely secur'd by such Measures: You must remember, Sir, at our Conference at Alexandria a particular Sum was appropriated for Presents to be made at Oswego & Col. Johnson having unlimited Credit for that Purpose, some Mistake must consequently have arisen wch. you will very much oblige me to remove."

INDORSED: Extract from Major General
Braddock's Letter to Govr.
Shirley dated June 22d. 1755.

---

[1] John Henry Lydius, a son of Rev. John Lydius, Reformed Dutch minister of Albany, was born in 1693. He married a half-breed, became a successful merchant and Indian trader and as such was a competitor of Johnson. His house near the Great Carrying Place at Fort Edward, was long a favorite rendezvous. It was sacked and burned in November 1745 by Marin in transit to the destruction of Saratoga. In 1750 Lydius lived in Albany, as a trader, and acted as an agent for the exchange of prisoners. Johnson for years distrusted him, openly accused him of being a dangerous man and charged him with sending to Canada a packet containing an account of a skirmish between a band of Indians and Albanians. Shirley always held Lydius in high estimation and intrusted him with several delicate transactions with the Indians. It was Lydius who negotiated a purchase of the Wyoming valley for the Connecticut company. In 1776 Lydius removed to England and in 1791 died near Kensington, aged ninety-eight years.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Conference between Major-General Johnson and the Indians.

[New-York Papers, Bundle Kk., No. 65.]

The proceedings of the Honble Wm Johnson Esqre, sole Superintendent of Indian Affairs with Nine confederate Nations of Indians, at a public meeting held at Mount Johnson in the Province of New York.

Names of the Nine Nations.	
Senecas Cayouges Oneidas Tuscarores Onondages Tiederigroenes Schanadarighroenes Delawares & Aughquages Upper & Lower Mohawks	In all 1106 Men Women and Children of which a greater number of Men than were ever before known at any public Meeting.

Mount Johnson, Saturday the 21. June 1755. P. M.

PRESENT—The Honble William Johnson.
The Revd Mr Ogilvie Indian Missionary
Peter Wraxall Secr: for Indian Affairs.
Mr Daniel Clause, Arent Stevens, William Printup, and Jacobus Clement Interpreters.
Mr Ferrall, Cap^{tn} Stoddert, Capt^{s} Butler and several other persons attending.

The Honble Wm Johnson's first public speech to the Indians.

N B. This speech was translated and wrote in the Indian language by Mr Daniel Clause, a German Gentleman of education who hath lived for sometime amongst the Indians of the upper Mohawk Castle in order to make himself master of their language, herein he was assisted by the other Interpreters under the inspection of Coll: Johnson. Before it was delivered in public it was read in Indian to two chief Sachims and Eminent speakers of the Onondaga and Onejda Nations, and was afterwards spoken to the whole Body of Indians with their consent and approbation, by the Onondaga Sachem called Red Head who was prompted by the Onejda Sachem to whom Mr Clause read the speech with a low voice paragraph by paragraph, Colonel Johnson having first read it aloud to all present in English.

Brethren of the Confederate Nations here present.

With this string of Wampum I wipe away all tears from your eyes, and clear your throats, that we may cheerfully look one another in the face and that you may at this meeting attend and speake without constraint. (a string of Wam:).

Bretheren, I have been lately at Virginia where I went in company with the Governors of Boston, of New York, of Pensylvania and Maryland to wait on his Excellency General Braddock (a great Warriour) whom our Father the King of England hath sent over to this

continent with a large number of armed Men, great Guns and other Implements of war, to protect you and all his other subjects within these his Dominions from the Insults and encroachments of the French.

With this Great Man we met the Governor of Virginia and another great warriour, who commands all the King's ships in these parts of the World.

At this meeting a great Council was held, many important affairs were considered and agreed upon, amongst which, the welfare and interest of you our Brethren bore no small part and I assure you were seriously considered. By this string of Wampum I confirm the truth of this account. (gave a large string of Wam^{m}).

Brethren. The tree, which in your publick speeches and private applications to me, you have so often and so earnestly desired might be again set up, is now raised and fixed in the earth by so powerful a hand, that its roots will take a firm and deep footing, and its branches be a comfortable and extensive shade for you and all your allies to take shelter under it. For I now acquaint you that the Great King your Father, hath granted your request, and that conformable to His Instructions to General Braddock, I am appointed to the sole management and superintendency of all affairs relating to you and your Allies which may be transacted in these parts. And by this Belt I now invite you and all your Allies to come and sit under this tree where you may freely open your hearts and get all your wounds healed.

(gave a Belt of Wampum).

I do Bretheren, at the same time remove the Embers which remained at Albany and rekindle the Fire of Council and Friendship at this Place; and this Fire I shall make of such wood as will give the clearest light and greatest warmth, and I hope it will prove comfortable and useful to all such as will come and light their pipes at it, and dazzle and scortch all those, who are or may be Enemies to it. I expect Bretheren that you will on your parts increase the Lustre and benefits of this Fire, by keeping it dressed up and attending it with that diligent zeal, as may render it not only a blessing to yourselves but to your posterity. To obtain and secure these salutary ends, it will be absolutely necessary for you, totally to extinguish all other deceitful and unnatural fires which are made up to mislead and in the end destroy both you and yours; to confirm and enforce your compliance with what I have now said on this subject I give you this Belt. (gave a Belt of Wampum).

Bretheren, With this string of Wampum I make this Council Room clean and free from everything offensive, and I hope that you will take care that no Snake may creep in amongst us or any thing which may obstruct our harmony (gave a string of Wampum).

Brethren. I must admonish and exhort you, that you will at all times, but more especially at this important conjuncture, pluck from your hearts, and cast away all discord, jealousies and misunderstandings which may subsist amongst you, or which any evil spirit may endeavour to raise in your hearts — Consult together with that love and confidence which becomes Bretheren — Let your general interest be the desire, and above all things engage the attention of every particular Man amongst you. Unity amongst Brethren is the best & surest defence against every Enemy. Brothers joined together with love and confidence are like a great Bundle of sticks which can not be broke whilst they are bound together, but when separated from each other, a Child may breake them. (here a bundle of sticks bound together were delivered by Coll: Johnson to the Speaker who with a very lively action and in an animated

manner exemplified the Metaphor, and gave the Bundle of Sticks to a Sachem on the Front Bench—Upon this a universal Shout of applause was given) so will it be with you—if you keep in Union and love with one another, You will be strong and your Enemies can not hurt you—but if you are inflamed and divided by jealousies and mistrust, you may be easily destroyed. To fix in your hearts and to render this advice which I have given you effectual, I strengthen it with this Belt of Wampum (Gave a Belt).

Bretheren, I have a speech to give you from His Excell^{y} General Braddock and some presents which the great King your Father hath sent you by that Warrior. I shall deliver you this speech with another of my own the day after tomorrow. And as what I shall then say will be of the greatest importance to you all, I desire that none will absent themselves either Men, Women or Children.

The Coll: then told them he had done for this time.—

A few minutes afterwards the Great Sachem of the Mohawk Nation rose up and said.

Brother. We return you our most grateful acknowledgements for the speech you have made to us, and also for the promise of the further speeches you mention; and for the present we take our leave of you.

Mount Johnson 23. June 1755

The Sachims having this morning sent notice to Coll: Johnson that they proposed making their reply to his speech of the 21. inst: he consented to put off delivering them General Braddock's speech and his own till tomorrow P. M.

PRESENT—The Honble William Johnson.
The Revd Mr Ogilvie the Missionary
Peter Wraxall Secr: & the Interpreters as before.
Lieut^{t} Butler, those formerly mentioned and many other persons of the neighbourhood attending.

Hendrick the Mohawk Sachim first rose up and said:

Brother Wariaghejaghe (Coll: Johnson's Indian Name). The Confederate Nations are now ready to make their reply to your speech to them on last Saturday; are you prepared and disposed to hear what we have to say?

Collonel Johnson told them, he was.

Hendrick then rose up again and addressing himself to the Indians said:

Brother Sachims and You Warrior my children!

We are now assembled to reply to our Brother Wariaghejaghe. I will therefore acquaint you with the method, which has alwa[y]s been observed by our Forefathers on these occasions.

The Mohawks, the Onondagas and the Senecas being the Elder Brothers of the confederacy, the Speaker at all public times, was chosen out of one or other of those Nations, nor was any preference given to either of the three, from whichever of them a speaker was chosen, there was no fear but every thing would be regularly conducted; and I give you notice that our Brother Kaghswughtioni (alias Red Head) an Onondaga Sachim is chosen for our speaker at this meeting. You Warrior and young Men take notice and remember this Custom.—[A

great Council of the Sachims & Chief Warriors of all the Nations had been held upon this Reply the whole morning and Hendrick was nominated for their speaker but he declined it and proposed Kaghswughtioni which was at last agreed to. This Kaghswughtioni for some years past had been very much in the French Interest but by Coll: Johnson's influence had been shaken in his attachment towards them, and the Coll: had now brought him quite over to ours]. Kaghswughtioni then rose up and addressed himself to Coll: Johnson and said as follows:

Brother Wariaghejage sole Superintendent of our Affairs, and all you who are here present attend to what I am going to say.

We the Confederate Nations now Assembled do by this String of Wampum return you our Brotherly thanks for the ceremony of wiping away our Tears ettc:—We do the same to you for every cause of grief you may have had and we also clear your throat and Heart that you may speake to us with an unconstrained freedom. We condole with our Brethren the English for all the Blood which hath been spilt by the French and all other Enemies.

(gave a string of Wampum)

Brother. If we are deficient in any manner of form or should forget to answer in a particular manner any part of your speech, we hope you will excuse us. We only depend upon our Memories and cannot have recourse as you may to any written records.

Brother. We take very kindly, and thank you for the relation you have given us of your Journey to Virginia and what passed at the Great Council there, and we are thankful to the great King our Father for sending over Gen[l] Braddock with so many of his warriors and great Guns to secure our Lands from the encroachments of the French

(gave a string of Wampum).

Brother. We were grieved and distressed whilst the Tree lay down. We are with the utmost gratitude, sensible of the King our Father's goodness and kindness towards us in granting our request, which was made from the bottom of our hearts, to have it raised up again. We are universally rejoiced to see this Tree replanted and that in so strong a manner; we hope it will be nourished by refreshing streams, that it may grow up as high as the heavens, and be proof against every envious wind; that it[s] branches may be large and numerous enough to afford sufficient shelter for us and all our Brethren, to come and consult under it; and that our Children's Children may bless the hand that planted it. (gave a Belt).

Brother. We have been long in darkness, and we are extreamly obliged to the King our Father, for now restoring us to that clear and comfortable light which in old times cheared our Forefathers, by appointing You to the sole Management of our affairs, who have always treaded us kindly and honestly and whom we look upon as our own flesh and Blood. You last year to our great satisfaction made up the Fire at Onondaga of such wood as will never burn out. As to the Fire at Albany it was so low and so bad, that we could not find even a spark to light a pipe at it, & we can not express our joy, that here we shall now have a fire that will answer every purpose we wish for, and that it will never be extinguished. We look on you Brother, as the King our Fathers representative and that we are under your direction and disposal, and the fire you have kindled here, as well as that at Onondaga, we will cherish, and all other fires we thus kick away (here the Speaker kicked with his foot) as unnatural and hateful to us.—[The Speaker then presented a Belt of Wampum to Coll: Johnson and made three low bows and all the Indians gave a shout.]

Brother. We are much obliged to you for renewing our ancient forms. You have Records of these things, and we thank you for puting us in mind of them by clearing this Council place; and we assure you we will on our parts endeavour to keep it clean and free from every thing that may be hurtful or unfriendly. (gave a string of Wampum).

Brother. We are extremely thankful to you for conveying your good advice to us to be sincerely and affectionately United together, in so expressive a manner as you did by this bundle of sticks. It hath warmed our hearts, and we are sensible that divided, we shall be like this single stick easily broken and destroyed, and we are determined to support that strickt union which rendered our Forefathers formidable and happy.

(gave a Belt of Wampum).

Here the Speaker made a bow and sat down.

The Chief Sachim of Oneida then rose up and addressing himself to the Mohawks, Onondagas and Senecas, and said:

Fathers and Elder Brothers.

We acquaint you that as one of our Sachims called Connochquisie is dead we raise up this Boy (presenting one) in his room and give him the same Name. Then he addressed himself to Coll: Johnson and said the same unto him and gave him a String of Wampum. Coll: Johnson took the Lad by the hand, and said he was pleased with the appointment, and desired the Sachems of that Nation, to introduce him to morrow morning and he would cloath him as usual.—Coll: Johnson then returned the Assembly his thanks for their respectful and affectionate answer to his speech; and having given him notice by one of the Sachims to attend to-morrow, great and small to hear what he had further to say to them, and that two Cannon would be fired as a signal; the Colonel then withdrew and the Assembly broke up.

Mount Johnson 25 June 1755.

This morning Coll: Johnson examined the two Onondaga Indians whom he dispatched the 15th ultº to Cadarachqui for intelligence. They arrived here some days ago, but there was no time to examine them till this morning.

Present—Peter Wraxall Secr:—Arent Stevens interpreter.

The Chief Man of the said two Indians says: That at the Falls of Oswegoe River he met an Indian who had lived at the new French settlement of Sweegachie which is below Cadarachqui on the River Sᵗ Lawrence and had left it about 8 or 10 days before; that he sat down and entered into conversation with him and thereby learnt the following particulars:

That he and the other Indians of the Six Nations whom the French had drawn away to settle at Sweegachie were obliged to break up their settlement there for want of provisions, for that all was given away to and consumed by the Troops, which Marched that way to the Ohio and that the Priest who was settled at Sweegachie had left that place.

That he told him 1200. Troops had gone by this spring to the Ohio but there were very few Troops kept in garrison at Cadarachqui Fort, and that all the Troops go from Niagara to the Ohio.

He told him there was another Indian whom he expected to come along, and if he would wait he might have more news from him. He did, and the second Indian came up to them. This Indian confirmed what the other said, and added that 800 more Troops had passed Sweegachie since the above mentioned 1200 bound also for Ohio. That at Cadarachqui Fort there used commonly to be but 4. Cannon but that there were now 15. that the walls were about two foot and a half thick, he shewed it with a stick. That the Govr of Canada had insisted upon each of the Castles of Indians settled round about Canada to give him ten warriors a piece to go to Ohio, & ten also from Sweegachie; but that the Indians were displeased at the demand and with the warlike proceedings at Ohio, that it was with great difficulty the Govr of Canada could prevail on the Indians to grant him any warriors, but at length he obtained five from each Castle and had the same number from Sweegachie.

That the French Officer at Cadaraghqui had asked him if the Fort at Oswego was a strong one, he told him it was, the Officer said: no, it is not, I can push it down with a stick.

He likewise told him all the Indians were leaving the settlement of Sweegachie for want of provisions. Our Indians having gained this Intelligence thought it unnecessary to go to Cadarachqui themselves & so returned.—

Last night the scouting party sent the 7. inst: to spy at Crown Point returned, and say they could make no discoveries, that all seemes very still there, and that they did not see even a Centinell at the gate.

Mount Johnson 24. June 1755. P. M.

The Honble William Johnson's second speech to the Sachems and Warriors of the Confederate Nations.

PRESENT— The Honble William Johnson
The Revd Mr Ogilvie Missionary.
Peter Wraxall secretary for Indian Affairs.
The Interpreters as before.
Most of the persons who attended yesterday ettc:

The same methods were taken with this speech which are notifyed at the Coll's first Speech only that Hendrick the Mohawk sachem was joined with the Onondaga and Onejda Sachems and all three divided the delivery of it between them. The Secretary for Indian Affairs read it first aloud in English by Coll: Johnson's Orders.

N B. Coll: Johnson had designed to have delivered General Braddocks speech before he did this, but he afterwards judged *this* would be a proper introduction to *that*, and the Sachems he consulted and who assisted in speaking this speech told him, it would be more adviseable to prepare the Indians for General Braddock's speech, by giving them the first.

Bretheren Sachems and Warriours of the Confederate Nations here present.—With this string of Wampum I pick your ears and I desire you will give the most serious attention to all I shall now say to you (gave a string of Wampum)

Behold Bretheren these great Books [Four folio Volumes of the Records of Indian Affairs which lay upon the Table before the Colonel] They are Records of the many solemn Treaties and the various transactions which have passed between your Forefathers and your Bretheren

the English, also between many of you here present and us your Bretheren now living.—You well know and these Books testifie that it is now almost 100 years since your Forefathers and ours became known to each other.—That upon our first acquaintance we shook hands and finding we should be useful to one another, entered into a covenant of Brotherly love and mutual friendship.—And tho' we were at first only tied together by a Rope, yet lest this Rope should grow Rotten and break, we tied ourselves together by an iron Chain—lest time and accident might rust and destroy this Chain of iron, we afterwards made one of Silver; the strength and brightness of which would but eject to no decay[1]—The ends of this Silver chain we fixt to the immoveable mountains, and this in so firm a manner, that the hands of no mortal Enemy might be able to remove it. All this my Bretheren you know to be Truth; you know also that this Covenant Chain of love and friendship, was the dread and envy of all your Enemies and ours, that by keeping it bright and unbroken, we have never spilt in anger one drop of each other's blood to this day.—You well know also that from the beginning to this time we have almost every year strengthened and brightened this Covenant Chain in the most publick & solemn manner. You know that we became as one body, one blood and one people, the same King our common Father, that your Enemies were ours, that whom you took into your Alliance and allowed to put their hands into this Covenant Chain as Brethren, we have always considered and treated as such.

Bretheren. You know also, that from the beginning the French were your declared and most cruel Enemies—Did they not stir up and join the surrounding Nations of Indians to oppress and cut you off from the face of the Earth? did they not cruelly and treacherously drive your Forefathers from their ancient habitations, and obliged them to remove to where you are now settled? did they not still continue their Devilish and Blood thirsty Enmity against you, and endeavour many and many times to burn these your settlements and destroy your Men, Women and Children? did not your Bretheren the English in these times of your distress, support and assist you with arms & amunition? And when by our Union we have become strong, did we not go out to war with you against the French and their Indians, bring off a great Number of prisoners and Scalps, and make all the French in Canada tremble? did not the French find that by your entering into a Covenant Chain with us, you were become so strong and powerful, that they could not destroy you by open force? did they not then make peace with you and pretend a friendship for you? but were they faithful and sincere to these professions? no, did they not talk of peace with their Lips when war was in their hearts? did they not smile on you when they had the Hatchet in their bosoms? did they not under the professions of friendship, betray, deceive, and murder you at Cadarachqui? did they not make war on and kill you at the Senecas, the Onondagas, the Oneidas and the Mohawks? do not the bones of your Forefathers remain a testimony of it to this day and call on you, their children, ever to mistrust the fair speeches of the French and to revenge their foul deeds? did they not impose on your good nature and confidence, when they begged your leave to build small houses at Cadarachqui, Niagara and Crown Point upon your lands, and instead thereof build Forts and put soldiers therein contrary to your inclinations and their agreement with you? and in order to secure yourselves from their treacherous encroachments, did you not put all your lands under the protection and dominion of the Great King of England your Father, by a solemn deed in writing signed by your great Men of each Nation, and which the books now before me testifie? did not the French afterwards delude some of you and partly

[1] *Sic.* Qu? would be subject to no decay. — Ed.

by art, and partly by force, build a strong House even at your Castle at Onondaga? and did not the Great Quieder come up, pull it down and burned it to the ground, and to your great joy drive the French Men away?

I should never make an end, if I were to relate to you, how often and how much of your blood the French have spilt—how frequently they have deceived and endeavoured by their wicked lies and abominable Arts, to make you suspicious of us your Bretheren, and to prevail on you to breake the Covenant Chain of Your Forefathers; when these basé methods would not fully succeed, have they not often and that lately, like Devils in the shape of Men, poisoned some of your wisest Sachems and greatest warriors who were the best friends to your Bretheren the English? did they not six years ago, send a body of armed Men under the Command of Monsr Celleron, to surprise and cut off your Bretheren at the Ohio, which they would in all probability have succeeded in, had I not prevented it, by giving them timely notice of their danger? have they not absolutely taken possession of your best Hunting grounds at Ohio and built Forts thereon, contrary to your inclinations, as you have often declared to me?

Thus have in the shortest manner I was able, rehearsed to you some of the chief matters which have passed in old times and in these our days, between you and your Bretheren the English; also the behaviour of your ancient and most bloody Enemies the French, who are in their hearts still the same, whatever they may profess with their lips. I know that most of these things have been handed down to you by your Forefathers, and that many of your Sachems here present, can in a great measure witness the truth of them. However, I thought it necessary at this important time, to give you this general relation, that your young people may put it into their hearts, and I give you this Belt of Wampum as a testimony that what I have told you is truth and fact (gave a Belt).

And now my Bretheren, I ask you, and I desire every Man present to put his hand on his heart and ask himself seriously this question: *who have been, who are the Friends and bretheren of the Five Confederate Nations and their Allies? the English or the French?* Does it require any time to consider? does it require any argument to determine? if you can be one moment in doubt, I must tell you, you will not act like the Children of those Brave & honest Men, whom you call your Forefathers, but like French Men in the shape of the Five Nations. Are you indeed our Brethren? Are you the Children of our ancient friends and brothers? Are you those Sachems and Warriors of the Five Confederate Nations, whom the Great King of England, the best and most upright Prince in the world, loves and honours as his Wise, his Warlike and dutiful Children? Are you the Bretheren of the English? Are you my Brothers also? I hope you are, and if so, I am sure you can not in your hearts deny, but that the English have ever been, still are, and while you remain true to your solemn engagements and keep the Covenant Chain unbroken, I assure you will ever be, your affectionate Bretheren & steady friends; And that on the other hand, the French have been and still are in their hearts, Enemies whom you are at all times bound to suspect & detest.

Thus I am sure you ought to think, and I am persuaded do think. Be Men therefore, and be neither affraid nor ashamed, with one United voice to make an honest and open profession thereof. I call on you by this large Belt of Wampum (gave a large belt of Wampum):

Bretheren. Whatever Reports the French may artfully spread amongst you to alarm & excite jealousies in you against the English your Ancient Bretheren, your sincere Friends and Faithfull Allies, believe me they are false, raised only to ruin and enslave you, to establish

their own power, and then execute upon you & yours that malice and hatred which they now keep concealed. Be wise then my Bretheren and in order to remove from you any jealousies which those vile lies and abominable arts of our Enemies the French may make you harbour against your Bretheren the English—I call *that Almighty Spirit above to witness, who made us all, and knows our hearts, who created the sun which shines upon us, and in whose hands are the Thunder and Lightning, That we your Bretheren have no ill designs whatsoever against you.* [The French have lately propagated amongst our Indians that the English intend to environ and cut them off, and as the present armaments without any formal declaration of War have raised the attention and caused some serious surprise in the Indians, they, who are naturally suspicious have been much affected by these Reports. Colonel Johnson therefore thought it necessary to make the above declaration in such solemn terms, thinking it would be the most effectual method to prevent hereafter the influence of these base & pernicious reports of the French from having the effects they propose, and to establish the confidence of the Indians in our Integrity] If you will stand by and uphold the Covenant Chain of Your Forefathers—if you will continue to be dutiful & faithful children to the great King of England your Father, if you will be true Brothers to the English, and neither enter into any underhand engagements with the French, or into any Treaties with them against your Bretheren the English, If you will do this with sincerety and keep it truly and honestly—I am now ready with this Belt in the Great King Your Father's Name, to renew, to make more strong and bright than ever the Covenant Chain of love and friendship, between all the English upon this Continent and you the Confederate Nations here present, your Allies and Dependants. And that it be now agreed between us, that those who are Friends or Enemies to the English, shall be considered as such by the said Confederate Nations their Allies and Dependents, and that your Friends and Enemies shall be ours. (Here the Union Belt was given).

Bretheren. It is not that the English are affraid of the French or any of their Enemies, that I make you this offer; it is because your Father the Great King of England loves and honours the memory of your Forefathers, and is inclined to treat you, their Children, as his Children, provided you will be as dutiful and faithful as they were. He is willing and he is able to protect, you, your wives and Children from the power and Enmity of the French. And he is determined to drive all the Frenchmen into their Country of Canada, for which purpose his Warriors are now gathered together with their swords in their hands, his great guns are loaded and all his warlike instruments are sharpened and ready. If you will therefore be so wanting to your own interest, as to join with the Enemies, or will refuse to go to war with your Father and Bretheren, you will draw upon your own heads the fatal consequence of your wickedness and your folly—If you have any regard for, if you have that confidence I have reason to expect in me your Brother and friend, for whom you have always expressed an affection and who, you know has never deceived you—hearken to my advice—I love you and speake for your good—*Stand by your Bretheren the English*—dont break your Covenant Chain with them, let not the French boastings or lies deceive you. The English have indeed been long asleep, but now, they are thoroughly awake; they are slow to spill blood, but when they begin, they are like an angry Wolf, and the French will fly before them like Deer. Now is your time, Brothers to chose, which side you will be of; if you are wise you want but little time to determine, but upon this determination depends the future happiness of yourselves, your Wives & children after you.

Bretheren, Here is a speech I received a few days ago from our Brother Schaaoradjady in answer to one I some time ago sent him and which I shall now read to you: vizt:

Fort Cumberland 15 May 1755.

Brother. This day I received a speech delivered me by George Croghan in your name. I have been here these four days waiting on the General with all the Warriors I had at George Croghan's house, he himself came in company with us.

Brother. I am glad to hear our Father the King of England has appointed you to take care of the Indians. You are well known to us and a Man we can trust. I answer you that I and all my people here will heartily join the General and go with him to fight the French, and I hope you will send what warriors you can spare to join us and we assure you we shall always be ready, and to confirm what we now say to you we present you this Belt of Wampum.

(Gave a Belt).

Now Bretheren. After all I have said and when you see by this speech, that our Bretheren to the Southward have joined General Braddock, and determined to go with him and fight the French, and when I tell you also that by this letter which I received at the same time from Mr Croghan who is likewise with General Braddock, that great numbers of other Indians are daily expected at the Camp with the same intentions. I say after all these things, if you our Bretheren whose courage and Bravery are known far and near, and from whom we have a right to expect the warmest Zeal towards us, should on this great occasion show yourselves cool and inactive; shall not we have reason to think, will not the surrounding Nations believe either that you lost your ancient Bravery, or that the Covenant Chain of friendship and alliance no longer exists between the English Nation and you.—I am ordered to go myself with a considerable number of your Bretheren from the neighbouring Provinces over whom I am appointed to the Chief Command with great guns and other implements of war, to drive the French from their encroachments on your hunting grounds in this Province; if you will be dutiful to the King your Father, if you will be faithful to your Bretheren the English, if you will treat me as your Brother, Go with me. My war kettle is on the Fire, my Canoe is ready to put in the water, my Gun is loaded, my sword by my side, and my Ax is sharpened. I desire and expect you will now take up the Hatchet and join us, your Bretheren against all our Enemies. Bretheren. I well know the Coghnawagas are as your own flesh & blood. We look upon them at present as our Brethern also, and to convince you, how tender I am of every one who belongs to you, I promise you, I will take every method in my power to make the Coghnawagas sensible of their true Interest on the present occasion, and to prevent if I possibly can, one drop of their blood from being spilt by us; and to obtain this desirable end, I make no doubt you will lend me your assistance; but if neither your endeavours nor mine will perswade them to get out of the way of mischief, they must take what follows. I will treat those who go with me as Bretheren, and in their absence take care and support the Old Men, the women and Children who belong to them. Dont you already see the King your Father is resolved to secure you and your Country by sending his Troops to Oswego, and many more are getting ready to go there, so that if the French should attempt your destruction, we shall be between you and them and stand their warmest attacks. If after all these friendly exhortations and sincere promises made to you, you should be still obstinate and blind to your own Interest, I am determined to demit the management of your affairs entirely and leave this Country.

By this large Belt therefore I call on you to raise up like honest and Brave Men and join your Bretheren and me against our common Enemy and by it I confirm the assurances I have given you.—(Hereupon Coll: Johnson himself presented the War Belt to Abraham a Chief Sachem of the upper Mohawk Castle.)

When the Speech was ended Coll: Johnson told them that as it was a very long one and contained several matters of great consequence at this important time. He desired they would appoint a deputation from each Nation to go now up stairs with him, where the speech should be again read over to them that it might be fully imprinted on their memories.

They accordingly appointed their deputies and Mr Clause read it over and was assisted by the Interpreters and some Sachems in the pronunciation, and they said they now had it perfectly.

Coll: Johnson gave notice that to-morrow, he would deliver them General Braddocks speech.

And then this days conference broke up:

Mount Johnson. 25 June 1755. P. M.

PRESENT—as yesterday.

The same method was made use of in translating and delivering the following speech as is mentioned to have been observed in Coll: Johnson's two former speeches.—This speech was spoke wholly by Kaghswughtioni the Onondaga Sachem, prompted by Hendrick the Mohawk Sachem.

All being seated and ready, Hendrick by Coll: Johnson's directions said:

Brethren and Warriors of the Confederate Nations: Attend to the speech of his Excellcy General Braddock.

The speech was first read in English by the Secretary for Indian Affairs.

To the Sachems, Warriors and Great Men of the Six Nations.

The speech of his Excellcy Edward Braddock Esqre General and Commander in Chief of all His Britanic Majesty's forces in North America.

Brothers. His Majty the Great King of England our Father being absolutely determined to punish with the utmost severity Our and your Enemies the French, who have unjustly invaded his frontiers and your Hunting grounds contrary to your consent and have committed great hostilities against you and your Bretheren the English inhabiting these Colonies for many years, all which is very well known to you; and also to chastize those Indians who have dared to take up the Hatchet and to join with the King our Father's Enemies, who are too treacherous to be confided in, and too weak to support them, has therefore sent me with a very large Force of Men and all kinds of warlike instruments from England, to recover his own Dominions and your possessions and to drive these Invaders for ever from you.

I send this by Coll: Johnson one of my officers to whom I have committed the sole management of all Affairs, between our Father the King and Your, and what he is going to say to you I desire you to receive as my own words. In confirmation thereof I give you a Belt of Wampum (Gave a Belt).

Brothers. You are very sensible of the great friendship and affection which has subsisted between the English and your Nations, for many generations, and that the French by their

unjust invasions of your lands, and cruel behaviour to you and Your Bretheren, the English, are endeavouring all in their power to make a Breach between us and you and to rust the Chain which till now remained clear and which I am determined to brighten in hopes it will continue so while the sun and Moon gives light (Gave a Belt).

Brother Sachems & Warriors of the Six Nations.

Remember and take notice, that I now desire, you will immediately take up the Hatchet against the French and their Indians, and that with a fixed resolution, to join us against our common Enemy, agreable to the usual Custom of your Ancestors, which will be very agreable to our Father the King, and you may be assured I shall represent your Conduct at this time in its proper light. (Gave a Belt of Wampum)

The French our common Enemy on the other side the great Lake, much alarmed at the armament sent from England under my Command to your assistance, were preparing to send a considerable Force to Canada, to assist your Enemies there, but the King our Father has prevented their attempts, by sending out some of his large ships of war, and blocking them up in their Ports. During the time I command the King our Father's Forces on this Continent, you may assuredly depend on my assistance and brotherly protection, and its expected on your parts, that you will, with the spirit and activity, so well known to be your Characters, not hesitate, but exert yourselves & immediately declare against the French & join your Brothers and old friends the English. (gave a very large Belt of Wampum).

The Amity and Friendship now proposed, I doubt not will continue while the mountains remain and the Rivers run.

In confirmation of all the above, I present you with a Belt of Wampum.

E. Braddock.

N. B. The paragraph which begins with: "Remember and take notice" was at the delivery of the speech spoke last (as the War Belt is always given at the conclusion of a speech) when Coll: Johnson threw down the War Belt in General Braddock's name, it was taken up by an Onejda Sachem, when Arent Stevens the Interpreter began the War dance for General Braddock, he then danced one for Coll: Johnson, to both which the Sachems bore the usual Chorus.

Coll: Johnson then ordered a large Tub of punch out, for, to drink the King's health.

After which the Assembly broke up.

Mount Johnson the 26, June 1755.

This afternoon Ottrowana a Great Sachem and Warrior of the Cajuga Nation arrived with 19 more of his people; with his also came Nockkie a Great Sachem of a Castle called the Missisagaes who lived on the North side of Lake Ontario, and belong to the Chippewyse Confederacy which chiefly dwell about the Lake Missilinianac & are a very numerous people allies of the Six Nations. He says the French have deterred all his Countrymen from coming to Trade at Oswego by telling him they would be cutt of, but that he was determined to come and proceed to Colonel Johnson's fire, that he is very glad, he is now here.

The Coll: told him he was welcome and desired he would acquaint his Nation, with what he would see and hear, and, that he would be glad at all times to see any of his Countrymen who should be well used.

Mount Johnson 28 June 1755. A. M.

Ottrowana the Cayouga Sachem who arrived here 26th inst: sent word that he and the Mississaga Sachem desired a Conference with Coll: Johnson, they were accordingly admitted.

Ottrowana spoke as follows:

Brother. The Mississaga Sachem now present is sent from four Castles of that Nation who are Allies of the Six Nations, and as I am myself a sincere friend of the English, I think our general interest will be strengthened by securing and improving an Alliance with the said Castles.

Brother. I must desire that this Delegate, my friend may be kindly used as his report when he returns home will be of great consequence to our common interest, and that you would send a Belt or Belts by him to his Countrymen, in which the Six Nations will join you. He is for his part determined not to join the French, and his said four Castles have sent him to acquaint you, that they are of the same mind.

Brother. When I heard, that you had no longer the management of Indian Affairs, I did not think it worth my while to come down, but as soon as I heard, you had again taken up the direction of them and sent for the Six Nations, I came away with my people, and we were hindered by wind and weather from being here, when you spoke to the Confederate Nations, however I have since been informed of all you have said to them, and when they have by and by given you their answer, I propose to talk a little more with you in private.

Coll: Johnson replyed:

Brother. As you propose to have another conference with me, I will defer any further conversation with you upon what you have now said till then; in the mean time, I hope, you will in Council, and particularly with your Nation, who, I am sorry to find, are a little backward, act according to the declaration of Friendship you have just now made.

Mount Johnson 28 June 1755

Present—Coll: Johnson, Peter Wraxall Secretary, Arent Stevens and Jacobus Clement Interpreters.
Principal Sachems of the Mohawks, Onondagas & Senecas.

Brother. We are very uneasy lest you should be displeased at our so long delaying to give you an answer to the matters you have laid before us in your's and General Braddock's speech, and we are come to acquaint you that it is not our faults, for we three Nations are agreed, & think, you have desired nothing but what is very reasonable, and does not require so much time to determine; but the leading Men of the other Nations when we thought to have come to a general conclusion, have not been capable to attend at Council, by reason of the Rum, which is too plenty amongst them. To-morrow we purpose and doubt not to give you the answer of our whole Body.—

Coll: Johnson replyed:

Bretheren. I accept and am pleased with your apology and am sensible the delay is not owing to your Nations. I should not be so impatient but my presence is very much wanted at Albany where many of the Troops I am to command are arrived and more every day

coming. I published a prohibition against selling Rum in this Neighbourghood. I desire you will let me know, from whence so much Rum is brought.

They said there was none sold in the neighbourhood, but that it was fetched from and bought at Schenectady and Albany.

N B. Five or six Cags of Rum had been discovered and Coll: Johnson had them taken away and lockt up, but great quantitys were daily among them, and sold to them at Schenectady and Albany, tho' the Inhabitants of both these Towns are well acquainted how much the sale of it retards and prejudices the publick service at these times, and that they are subject to penalties for selling the same.

Mount Johnson 29. June 1755. A. M.

Sundry Sachems of the Onejda, Tuscaroras, Skaniadaradighroonas, Aughquageys, & Delawaras waited on Coll: Johnson.

The Skaniadaradighroonas, Aughquages and Delawares gave a string of Wampum by which they informed the Coll: that last war he made a Sachem of the Aughquaga Nation who is since dead. They then presented a Belt of Wampum to let him know that a young Man whom they then presented was thought proper to succeed him, and hoped the Coll: would please to accept of him and cloath him, accordingly.

The Coll: promised to do so.

The Onejdas and Tuscaroras then by a string of Wampum presented two young Men whom they said were firm to the Interest of the English, and worthy to be made Sachems, and desired they might be accepted as such, and that the Colonel would distinguish them with the usual cloathing as Sachems.—He complied with their request.

Mount Johnson 29. June 1755.

The Sachems having sent Coll: Johnson notice that they were ready to make their reply to the speaches he had delivered to the Confederate Nations the 24 and 25 inst:—He sent them word he was ready to hear them.

The Assembly met about 2 o'clock P. M.

PRESENT— The Honble William Johnson Esqre
The Revd Mr Ogilvie
Peter Wraxall Secretary
The Interpreters as before and sundry other persons attending.
The Sachems and Warriors of the several Nations.

Kaghswughtioni the Onondaga Sachem spoke as follows:—
Brother Wariaghtejage, sole superintendant of our affairs.

You called upon us to give our serious attention to what you had to say to us; we assure you by this string of Wampum we did so, and we desire you will now do the same to what we are going to reply to your speech to us. (gave a string of Wampum)

Brother. We are much obliged to you for the relation you gave us of what hath passed, both, with regard to our Bretheren the English as well as the French. We know it in general to be true, and we are very thankful to you for refreshing our memories with the particulars.

In those days the Governors contributed to the strength and Union of the Five Nations, we hope that you, who have now the sole Management of their affairs will do the same.

(Gave a Belt).

Brother. You desired to know, who we had most reason to believe were the friends and Bretheren of the Six Nations, the English or the French, and you said we ought not to be long in determining upon it. By this Belt we acknowledge the Great King of England our Father is the Master of our confederate Nations and we put our trust in him. Dont think Brother that we are come thither with a double heart, we are honestly and fairly in Earnest, when we acknowledge our Brotherly affection and attachement to the English, and we hope you will keep it on your side inviolable as we will do on ours. (Gave a Belt of Wampum)

Brother, No evil Reports or artful endeavours of the French shall draw us away from our affection and Unity with our Bretheren the English.

We doubt not your declaration to us on renewing the Covenant Chain comes from the bottom of your heart, we on our side do with this Belt in the sight of Him who dwells on high, renew and strengthen the Ancient Love and friendship which hath ever subsisted between your Forefathers and ours, and we hope you will mind duly to renew and brighten this Covenant Chain (Gave a Belt of Wampum with several strings of Wampum to it).

Brother. You told us to act like the Worthy Children of our brave and honest Forefathers and to declare ourselves like Men. We thank you for putting us in mind of our Ancestors; 'tis very true they were such as you describe; we are but weak children in comparison with them, and we hope you will be a kind and tender Father to us. You have desired us not to listen to or be affraid of the French. We will not regard their insinuations, but remain dutiful to the Great King of England our Father, and tho' our neck is but small, we do not dread the French or any of our Enemies, and tho' we are not inclined to enter into quarrells without reason, we will stand by our Bretheren the English & adhere to our Covenant Chain with them.

(Gave a Belt)

Brother, You have represented to us how much the French are our Enemies, and you have laid before us the present State of affairs as matters of the last importance to our welfare. We think them such and we are very much obliged to you for that Esteem and Affection you have expressed for us all on this occasion, and that you are ready to go out with us, and expose your own life in conjunction with us, and that you will take care of our families in our absence. We the confederate Nations here present agree to your request and will join and assist you in your undertakings. We have not yet determined what particular numbers will go from each Castle, but we are taking the necessary steps to be ready with our people.

Brother. we know, the affairs you have proposed ought not to be delayed, but as we left our families unprepared for this event, we are desirious that some of our young Men may first return home and settle matters properly. We imagine you are not yet quite ready, and you may depend you shall not wait for us.

Kaghswughtioni then made the following reply to General Braddock's speech:

Brother. You desired us to be attentive to Genl Braddock's speech to us; by this string of Wampum we beg you will do the same to the answer we are going to make to that great Warrior. (gave a string of Wampum)

We return Genl Braddock our grateful thanks for the information he gives us of his designe to chastize those who have invaded our hunting grounds and for the good opinion he has of us. We sincerely wish him success in his undertakings. (gave a Belt of Wampum).

We are thankful to him that he has appointed a person so agreable to us to take care of our affairs, and we hope that you our Brother Wariaghtiejaghe, who are now raised up by so high an Authority will continue to be our steadfast friend. (gave a Belt).

The Speaker then took General Braddock's War Belt and Coll: Johnson's and put them together and said:

We are already declared ourselves on the one, and we now make the same declaration on the other. And we are truely thankful to Genl Braddock for the assurances of his care and protection for us.

The Speaker then took the Bundle of Sticks in his hands given by Coll: Johnson in his first speech and said.

Brother. You exhorted us by this bundle of Sticks to Union. friendship and Brotherly love. We shall stricktly observe your admonition and adhere together like true Bretheren. It seems as if your advice has already taken effect, for the Senecas are gathering together, and the Onondagas are retrieving their people from Sweegachie; but Brother we must tell you, Your People are very faulty, they are too thirsty of money and carry on a Trade with the French which is not only a real prejudice to us but to yourselves also.

Conochquiesie an Onejda Sachem then rose up and said.

Brother. We are very thankful for and concur in every thing you have said to us since the present meeting. The Things you proposed required no very long consideration. You have invited us to join with you as Bretheren, we can not refuse so reasonable a proposal, and the Confederate Nations here present have complied therewith. You may perhaps think, we have not been so particular in our answer as your speech deserved but Bretheren must not stand too much on form and ceremony, the main point is settled and we hope that will give you satisfaction.

Coll: Johnson then said:

Bretheren. I am well pleased with all you have said in answer to Genl Braddock and my speeches, and as I consider it must be disagreable to you to sit so long in the sun, I will not detain you at present but say something more to you to-morrow when I deliver you the presents.

Bretheren, I am very sorry that notwithstanding all the care I have taken to prevent Rum being sold to your people at this meeting or from being brought amongst you, yet it has nevertheless found its way here.

You are sensible of the many ill consequences which attend the use of this liquor. It has, I am apprehensive hindred you in your Councils and prevented many of your young Men from

attending at our conference, and I must desire every one will do all in their power to hinder any more Rum from being brought and drank here.

In the evening the War Kettle was put on and at night the War dance was danced. Coll: Johnson began it. The two Sachems who were Speakers this day danced and many of the head Warriors.

Mount Johnson 1. July 1755. A. M.

Several Sachems of the Cajouga Nation having desired a private conference with Coll: Johnson he met them this morning.

One of them spoke in the name of the rest & said:

Brother, our Nation was truly rejoiced when we heard you were again raised up according to the united request of all the Nations and it was with great readiness and pleasure that we came down to this meeting.

But we must confess that your pressing us to take up the hatchet is somewhat sudden and for which we were not prepared. Dont think Brother that we are any ways inclined to prefer the French to our Bretheren the English, we assure you we are not; the English are our Ancient Bretheren, and we are determined to stand by them; the only concern we are under, on this occasion is on acccount of our Bretheren the Coghnawagaes, they are our own flesh and blood and many of us have Brothers, sons ettc who live amongst them, their safety you must think naturally affect us, and we can not but be uneasy about them and wish there was time given us to secure our kindred there from danger. This Brother is the only uneasiness we are at present under. (Gave a Belt of Wampum)

Coll: Johnson answered:

Bretheren. I know and am sensible of your relation, and your interest in the safety of the Coghnawagaes.—

I have already mentioned my sentiments in regard to them in a general manner in my publick speech which I now confirm to you.

The Coghnawagaes are at present looked on and treated by the English as Bretheren, they come now freely and unmolested to Albany, tho' it would be in our power, if we were so inclined to distroy or confine them, but I sent down orders to the soldiers there that they should be treated civilly and as friends. We have no desire or intention to spill one drop of their blood. I do propose to send a Message to them and try if they will return to their Friends and live amongst the Five Nations, and if they wont do this, to stand out of the way and not join the French against us, and in this I desire not only your concurrance but your advice. But if they will be obstinate and not only refuse our friendly admonitions, but act as Enemies against us, surely you do not expect, you can not blame us, if we treat them as their head strong rashness will deserve; as I would do by my own son or my Brother, so will do by them. Do you ask or expect any thing more and can I speak more reasonably or fairly. I give you this Belt to assure you, I mean what I have said. (gave a Belt).

They said:

Brother. We are extremely obliged to you, for what you have now said, we will seriously consider of it and then say somewhat in answer to it.

They then gave another Belt and desired they might have a Smith sent up to reside amongst them to mend their arms and their Tools and that they could not do without so necessary a

person and requested also, that a Man whom they named might come up with the Smith and bring a little dry goods and some Gunpowder and lead to sell but no Rum.

The Coll: promised he would look out for a Smith, and enquire if the person they named was proper and willing to go.

They then withdrew with great appearance of satisfaction.

Mount Johnson 1. July. 1755. P. M.

PRESENT— The Honble William Johnson Esqre
Peter Wraxall Secretary
The Interpreters as before, and several other persons attending.

N B. The following speech was translated into Indian by Mr Clause and spoke by Hendrick the Mohawk Sachem. The presents were set out in the middle of the yard, the Sachems and Warriors of the several Nations sitting round.

Coll: Johnson's speech:

Bretheren of the Confederate Nations here present.

[This speech was designed to be delivered with the presents as yesterday but it raining violently all day long prevented].

The day before yesterday you engaged yourselves to assist your Bretheren the English in their undertakings now on foot against their and your enemies, the French. You have in this acted like dutiful children of the great King of England your Father, like Bretheren to the English and like true children of your brave and honest Forefathers. I hope you will fulfill your engagements like honest Men and be guilty of no deceit or breach of your words; if you should, you will be detestable to all Men. (gave a Belt).

Bretheren. I expect and desire you will acquaint all your allies and dependents with the engagements you have entered into and press upon them to act conformably thereto.
(Gave a large string of Wampum).

Bretheren. You desire, some of your young Men may return home to settle matters relating to your families as you left them unprepared for this event.

As I would be far from insisting upon any thing that might be prejudicial to your safety & welfare, so I am willing, some of your young Men should return home as you request. But I desire that some may immediately go and join the rest of their Bretheren with General Braddock, and I shall send a White person well known to them to go with them [Here Captn Stoddert stood up and was presented as one whom the Coll: designed to send with them to General Braddock] and you may be assured they will be well received and kindly treated by the General. (Gave a Belt.).

Bretheren. Your Brother and friend Govr Shirley who is well known to you is now or will in a day or two be at Albany. He is going to Oswego with a great number of Soldiers who are now at Albany and Schenectady. He designs to go to Niagara to prevent the French from sending any more reinforcements to the Ohio, and to open the Road which is now stopped for your and our Bretheren to the Westward to come to Oswego. He expects and I desire you will meet him there and give him that assistance in his undertakings which as bretheren you are bound to do (Gave a Belt).

I shall in a little time be ready to march with the forces under my command for Crown Point, and I desire you will have some Warriors of each Nation here to attend my directions, and when I send for more that they may be ready to join us. (a Belt).

Bretheren. I propose to send a Message with a Belt of Wampum to our Bretheren the Coghnawagaes and before your departure I desire your advice and assistance therein agreable to what I mentioned in my speech (Gave a large string of Wampum).

Bretheren. Here is a present which the King your Father hath sent you by Genl Braddock. I desire that you will make a just and equal division of it. There is a large quantity of gun powder to be likewise given you, as it would be dangerous to give it now, you shall have it when you are going away.

Mount Johnson 3. July 1755. A. M.

Hendrick and his Brother Abraham Chief Sachems of the upper Mohawk Castle waited on Colonel Johnson and acquainted him, that they had received certain intelligence from the half King, who is with Genl Braddock, that six young Men relations of theirs who went to the Southward early this year were all cut off by the Creek Indians, and tho' it was a very severe and afflicting loss to them, yet they assured Coll: Johnson it should not hinder them from assisting in the publick business at this juncture and that they would promote all in their power the affairs he had recommended at this meeting.

Mount Johnson 3. July 1755. P. M.

The Sachems of the several Nations having given Coll: Johnson notice that they were ready to make a reply to his speech to them of the 1st inst: he sent them word he was ready to meet them. They accordingly assembled.

PRESENT—The Honble William Johnson
Peter Wraxall Secretary.
The Interpreters as aforementioned.
Coll: Lydius, Captn Killock, his son and sundry other persons who had attended formerly.
The Sachems and Warriors of the Confederate Nations.

Aguiotta an Onejda Sachem rose up, and in the name of his Nation, the Cayougas, the Tuscaroras, the Skaniadaradighroonas and the Tiederighroonas condoled the upper Castle of the Mohawks on the loss they had sustained of the Six young Men of their Castle who had been killed to the Southward and gave a string and Belt of Wampum as testymonies of their concern.

Then Kaghswughtioni the Onondaga Sachem stood up and with a string of Wampum addressed himself to the five aforesaid Nations and desired they would not be too much dejected by this Misfortune, but keep their minds firm and capable of business; he then in the name of the half King Schaaroyady condoled the upper Mohawk Castle with a string of Wampum sent from the said half King by those Indians who went with Coll: Johnson's Messengers to General Braddock. He next condoled the said Castle in the name of Coll: Johnson, the lower

Castle of the Mohawks, the Onondagas and the Senecas, with a string of Wampum, and Coll: Johnson gave them some black Stroud for mourning upon the occasion.

These ceremonies being passed Caghswughtioni stood up and made the following reply in the name of the Confederate Nations to Coll: Johnson's speech to them of the 1st inst:

Brother. In answer to your first Belt, we say we will persist in our engagements and we hope you will fulfill all those on your side. Gave a Belt.

In answer to your string, we promise you to press the conduct we shall observe upon all our allies and dependents, here is the Deputy of the Mississageyes now here, with him we shall begin and fulfill our desire. (gave a string).

In answer to your second Belt we say, that as the Confederate Nations have agreed to join their Bretheren the English against the French, your desire on this Belt is already fulfilled by the half King having joined Genl Braddock with several of our people as we learn by a Message yesterday received from him (gave a Belt).

Brother. In answer to your third Belt we say, are you not our Tree of shelter, and why will you desire us to take shelter under any other Tree, where you go we are ready to follow. However there will be many of our people round about Oswego and near to Niagara, who will join and be ready to assist Govr Shirley (gave a Belt).

Brother. In answer to your fourth Belt we say, that we desired first to go home to take care of our families and put our affairs in order, besides, we must consult upon, and send proper Messages to all our scattered friends and Relations who will lay exposed to the Enemy; they are still ignorant as we were when we came down of the present State of Affairs; none of us were prepared for this sudden call which you have made upon us. You are a large body and will move slowly, when you are ready and will send us word, we will run down, and tho' you should even be upon your march we will soon overtake you. (gave a Belt).

In answer to your string about the Coghnawagaes, we will cooperate with you and use our best endeavours to prevail on them to get out of danger and not assist the French against our Bretheren the English (gave a string).

Brother. We have now finished our answer to your Speech, and we repeat to you, that our young Men are desirious they may first return home, for we can not upon so short a warning be fully prepared for Action; besides, if our people were to stay here, we see no arms or accoutrements provided for them, therefore we must go home to equip ourselves.

Brother. We have taken into our Confederacy our Children the Skaniadaradighroonas and they are desirious you will look upon them as your Bretheren; there are many of them who at present live in Maryland and want to come to live near to us, that both, our strength and theirs may be increased. We have sent for them by Belts of Wampum, but they are not effectual, for there are three Colonels in Maryland [They named the three Colonels: vizt Coll: Scarbrough Coll: Henry and Coll: Hooper; the three Chiefs they also named vizt Jomikakonick in Locust, Neck Dame Jam in do and Gecho in Pekoinoke[1]] near whose houses

[1] *Sic.* Qu! Pocomoke: a river in the Southeast part of Maryland. — Ed.

they live, who in conjunction with three Chief Men amongst those Indians will not let them come away, we desire you will interpose and write to those persons to let them come away. (gave a string).

The Speaker then took in his hands a large Belt of Wampum with a smaller one tied to it and said.

Brother. As every thing is gone on in a friendly way between us at this meeting and we are now united together in the most intimate manner, let us not have the Devil to join with us, that is the Rum. We desire you will stop up the Bung and let none come to Oswego to be sold to our people; let us be content with the drink which God gives us from the Heavens. Rum is not necessary for our lives, but on the contrary is the occasion of our loosing them. We have never any difference but thro' this cursed Liquor; but as you told us of some Corn you had for us, that is a necessary article, and we beg you will send it up in five different parcels. (Gave the two Belts).

Brother. We must correct you a little. You desire us to unite and live together and draw all our Allies near us, but we shall have no land left either for ourselves or them; for your people, when they buy a small piece of land of us, by stealing they make it large. We desire such things may not be done, and that your people may not be suffered to buy any more of our land. Sometimes its bought of two Men, who are not the proper owners of it. The land which reaches down from Oweigey to Schahandowana, we beg may not be settled by Christians [lands belonging to the United nations near the Susquehana River] but if any come there they may be called away that so we may have land left for ourselves and our Allies. (gave a large and small Belt).

Conochquiesie, The Onejda Sachem, rose up and said.

Brother. You promised us that you would keep this fire place clean from all filth and that no snake should come into this Council Room. That Man sitting there (pointing to Coll: Lyddius) is a Devil and has stole our Lands, he takes Indians slyly by the Blanket one at a time, and when they are drunk, puts some money in their Bosoms, and perswades them to sign deeds for our lands upon the Susquehana which we will not ratify nor suffer to be settled by any means; The Govr of Pennsylvania bought a whole Tract and only paid for the half, and we desire you will let him know, that we will not part with the other half but keep it. These things make us constantly uneasy in our minds and we desire that you will take care that we may keep our lands for ourselves. (gave a very large Belt of Wampum).

Brother. We have now finished all we have to say and to morrow we propose to return home.

Coll: Johnson then told them.

That he had attentively heard what they had said, but as it was too late now to give them an answer he would make a reply to morrow morning.

Kaghswughtioni the Chief Onondaga Sachem came to Coll: Johnson and told him, that as very troublesome times were approaching, and they had now declared themselves in favour of their Bretheren the English against the French; he desired a Fort might be built at their castle, for that they lay exposed to the French who might perhaps come and fall upon them, and therefore some place of security would be very necessary for them.

Coll: Johnson told them that he could not promise them to build a Fort immediately, and he thought the army at Oswego, which was in their neighbourhood would send the French work enough that way, and deter them from giving his people any disturbance, and that the French would be beset on all sides and find it too difficult even to defend themselves. However, that he was pleased with his request, and it should be granted as soon as possible.

Mount Johnson 3. July 1755.

This evening the Cajuga Sachems waited on Coll Johnson in consequence of the conference he had with them about the Coghnawagae Indians the 1st inst:

They gave it as their opinion that an express should be sent by Coll: Johnson to each of the Cogh[n]awaga Castles and another from the Six Nations.

The Colonel asked them when they proposed to send theirs; they said as soon as they came home they would call a Council and send one off immediately.

The Colonel asked them whither if he should meet with any chief Men of the Cogh[n]awagaes at Albany, it would not be as well to deliver the Belt, and what he had to say to them, as to send a special Messenger; they answered either way would do.

The Colonel asked them if they thought the methods proposed would be effectual to prevail with the Coghnawagaes to comply with our propositions; They answered they would not be positive, but as soon as ever they knew what effect their message had, they would acquaint the Coll: with.

The Colonel then told them, he expected their message to the Coghnawagaes would correspond with what he had said upon the subject in his publick speech and in his former private conference with them; that his would be so, and both ought to be uniform, they promised theirs should conform.

Mount Johnson 4. July 1755. A. M.

Colonel Johnson sent for the Onejda Sachems, and told them, Govr Shirley would have occasion to build two Magazines for his amunition and provisions at each end of the carrying place, & desired they would consent and give no interruption to the people employed therein

They said that Captn Petrey's son had come up there, with a number of Men with Axes ettc, and told us they were come to build two large houses at each end of the carrying place, and began to cut down Timber without any further ceremony upon which we stopped them having no Message from you about it; but as you now make the request with a Belt of Wampum we readily grant it.

As to the Germans who live there its only by our permission, for they have never paid for the land they are settled upon. We received them in compassion to their poverty and expected when they could afford it, that they would pay us for their land, but now they are grown rich, they not only refuse to pay us for our land but impose on us in every thing we have to do with them; we have therefore told them to go about their business and remove from our land.

The Coll: told them he would at all times use his utmost power, that they should have justice done them and not be imposed on by any body, and exhorted them to peace and

Brotherly love on their side particularly at this time when our Enemies are doing every thing they can to distress and ruin us.

They seemed satisfied and the Coll: left them in good humour.

Mount Johnson 4. July 1755.

Coll: Johnson's Rejoinder to the reply of the confederate Nations of yesterday—
Spoke by William Printup Interpreter.

PRESENT— The Honble William Johnson
Peter Wraxall Secretary
The Interpreters as aforesaid and sundry other persons attending.

Bretheren of the confederate Nations.

As to what you yesterday said upon my desire that some of your young Men should remain here—I think the objections you made are rather evasive then just. Your young Men have had time enough to determine upon it. There are more than a sufficient number who have their arms now with them, and you know I have taken care to have all your arms and warlike instruments mended since your being here, which has been a great expence; amunition you have had plentifully in the present I gave you.

All those who join our arms shall be sufficiently provided, and as I have already told, you shall meet with every kind of good usage; each Man who choses to bring his own Gun shall be paid for it.

Bretheren. I must correct you a little and put you in mind that last War, when I armed, cloathed and fitted you out compleatly, several of your warriours deceived me and did not go upon service.

I give you this Belt to reassure all those who shall Join their Brétheren in any of the present undertakings which I have mentioned, that they shall be treated in every respect as friends and Brothers. (Gave a Belt).

Bretheren. As to the Skaniadaradighroonas I shall write letters about their removal agreable to your desire (Gave a string)

Bretheren. I shall take care that no Rum be brought by any Christians into your Castles. I am fully sensible of the ill consequence of it and that it really is like a Devil when it gets among you. (Gave a Belt).

Bretheren. I am convinced that many frauds have been made use of in the purchasing of your lands which I am very sorry for; but the King your Father having heard of your complaints and ever mindful of your welfare, hath sent such orders to the Govr of this province as will prevent these evil doings for the future, and I dont doubt but he will punish those who have been guilty of these proceedings. (Gave a Belt).

Bretheren. I did promise, that I would keep this fire place free from all filth and did desire, that no snake should come into this Council room. As to Coll: Lyddius, if his coming hither was such an offence to you, I am sorry for it, he came of his own accord without any invitation from me [Coll; Lydius came to Mount Johnson with an Interpreter, and several Indians

complained to Coll: Johnson that Lyddius had been privately perswading them to go to Niagara with him. They expressed their displeasure at this application of Lyddius, upon which Coll: Johnson spoke to Mr Lyddius and forbid him and the Interpreter to interfere any further with the Indians as it had and would occasion an uneasiness amongst them which might be prejudicial to the service in general] If Coll: Lyddius hath done as you represent and which I am affraid is in a great measure true, I think, he is very faulty, and that nobody should attempt to settle Lands upon such unfair purchases. I will endeavour all in my power that justice may be done you in this affair.

As to those lands, which the proprietaries of Pennsylvania bought of you last year, it was done in a fair and open manner with the consent of your whole body then present, and I believe most of your Sachems now here did agree to and were present at that Bargain, and tho' you then received but half the purchase money, you were told, you might have the other half whenever you would call for it with which you were satisfied; for you therefore to want to recall half of that purchase for the whole of which you have given a deed in so publick and so solemn a manner, is in my opinion unreasonable and unjust. If you expect justice to be done you, you ought to be ready to do justice yourselves, and believe me my bretheren that to be honest men is the surest way to be happy and respected. I think you ought and I would advise you to stand by the Bargain and take the rest of the purchase money when you want it. As to the Schahandowana land the proprietors will not attempt to settle it, but whenever you are inclined to sell it you will remember you are engaged to sell it to them.

(Gave a Belt).

Bretheren. Our publick business is now at an end, I am very glad we have continued so long together in good health and that no ill accidents have happened to us at this meeting.

I hope, you will put into your hearts the many important affairs which have been treated of at our conferences. I will stand by my engagements to you, and I hope you will as strictly observe those on your side.

I wish you well, and safely home, to your families, and hope I shall speedily see some of you again.

Kaghswughtioni the Onondaga Speaker then addressed himself to the Indians and said.

Bretheren. You hear our Brother Warraghiyage tell us he has now finished the publick business with us and what he has further said by way of conclusion.

Bretheren. We have all great reason to thank him for the harmony with which every thing has been carried on at this meeting and that it is so happily ended.

We have experienced that in all the former expeditions in which we have been pressed to join our Bretheren the English, affairs have not turned out well, and this has been a great discouragement to us, but as we have now person appointed over us by our own request to the King our Father and who is, as it were like one of ourselves, were we to refuse his application to us, it would be a great shame—Let us then go hand in hand with him and we may hope to be as successful as our Forefathers were in times of old. (Hereupon a general shout of applause was given).

When Coll: Johnson had taken his leave and was gone up stairs, a Deputation of the Sachems of each Nation waited upon him and desired they might say somewhat more to him.

The following is what passed at this conference.

Arent Stevens Interpreter.

Kaghswughtioni said:

Brother. The English and the French seem now to be in earnest and we hope this expedition will not be like the former ones which were disappointments to us and no honour to you. We are sensible that we can not now stand neuter and we are determined to join and assist our Bretheren the English and not behave as we did last War.

But as the French are a revengeful people and have a great number of Indians in their interest, we must keep some of our people at home to secure our own dwellings from the Attacks which we have now reason to fear from the French, and we hope you will take care that we are supplied with Arms and Amunition to defend ourselves. When we return home we shall call our respective Tribes together and acquaint them with every thing that has passed at this meeting; and our young Men are so much inclined to war, that we are affraid too many of them will be ready to join you, therefore we must repeat to you our request that we may not want arms and amunition to defend our habitations. (Gave a Belt).

Colonel Johnson withdrew with the Secretary, when the following answer was drawn up and at their return made.

Bretheren, I can assure you the King our Father is in earnest in the present undertakings against the French, and I am persuaded, matters will be carried on, more effectually than formerly. From the assurances you have now given me I expect that all your Nations will behave more in earnest than you did last war, and I doubt not you will soon be convinced, the French are not a match for the English. Tho' I dont think you will be in any danger from the French or their Indians at your habitations, as we shall give them sufficient employment; yet, as you seem to be uneasy, I will take care and supply you with a proper quantity of arms and amunition to defend those who stay at home. (Gave a Belt).

Kaghswughtioni then addressed himself to the Cayouga Sachems and said:

Brothers. We three Nations your elder Bretheren are agreed and determined to assist our Bretheren the English against the French, but tho' you have consented to do the same, yet, you appear at times to be wavering, and as if your inclination were not thoroughly settled; speak out now therefore before our Brother Warraghiyage and let us know what are your fixt resolutions?

[The eight Confederate Nations are subdivided into two grand Divisions vizt The Mohawks, the Onondagas and the Senecas, who are called the Elder Brothers of the Confederacy; the Onejdas, the Cayougas, the Tuscaroras, the Schaniadaradighroonas and the Tiederighroonas, which five are called the younger Brothers, the Delawares are looked on as the children of all these Nations.

The Cayougas at this Meeting, had shown a remarkable unwillingness to join the English against the French, and it seems to be for that reason Kaghswughtioni addresses himself to the Cayougas in particular.].

One of the Cayouga Sachems said:

We are determined to follow the example of our Elder Brothers and assist the English against the French.

They then told Coll: Johnson that they proposed to set off to morrow morning and that the Sachems would keep Company with the Young Men, to prevent their doing any mischief in their way home to the Inhabitants' Cattle or corn ettc; and said they hoped Coll: Johnson

would order some provisions along the Road to support his Children the Sachems and his Grand Children the Warriors.

The Coll: told them he would take care they should be supplied.

They then took their leave and the Conference broke up.

Mount Johnson 4. July 1755.

This evening Ottrowana the Cayouga Sachem came with the Mississaga Deputy, who repeated his errand hither as mentioned, and assured Coll: Johnson, that the Castles he came from were determined to remain in friendship with the English and the Confederate Nations.

Coll: Johnson gave him a string of Wampum to assure him that, whilst he and his friends continued in this disposition, the road hither should be free and open for them. And gave him a Belt to carry home, thereby advising and admonishing his Nation to remain firm in their friendship and Alliance with the English and the Six Nations, and not hearken to the French, but come freely to Oswego where they might depend upon meeting with every kind of good treatment.

The Coll: gave him a handsome present for himself, and told him, that if his Nation would come down in a body with the Confederate Nations when they might hereafter meet here, they should be treated in every respect as our bretheren.

He promised to deliver this Belt and acquaint his people with the Colonel's Message and with what had passed at this meeting.

A true copy from the original Records compared and examined by me

PETER WRAXALL.—
Secretary.

Lieutenant-Governor De Lancey to Secretary Robinson.

[Governors and Commanders in America, (S. P. O.) No. 69.]

New York 7 August 1755.

Sir

Pursuant to the directions I received in Your letter of the 26th of October last, that I should carefully conferr or correspond, as I should have opportunities, upon every thing relative to the service with General Braddock, I went to him to Alexandria in Virginia, where among other things it was agreed in Council, that this, and the New England Colonies should raise a body of men, and endeavour to remove the French from their encroachments at Crown Point. As soon as the business at Alexandria was over I returned to New York to meet the Assembly, that were adjourned to the 22nd of April, when in pursuance of an agreement before made upon a plan of Mr Shirley's and which only waited for general Braddock's approbation, the Assembly made provision for raising 8 Companies of one hundred men each being the Quota of this province; I accordingly ordered them to be raised, and they are in conjunction with the Forces of the other Provinces put under the command of William Johnson Esqre as Major

Point. The Colonies have made a provision only for 300. and that not sufficient in many articles.

I have endeavoured to do my duty in the station I am placed with regard to the Indian affairs, to the utmost of my abilities. I have neither spared myself Day or night, and have indeed greatly injured my health by it; I shall however rejoice if my conduct meets with your Lord^{pps} approbation, and that I may thereby be honoured with his Maj^{ys} gracious acceptance of my duty and faithfullness:

My Lords, Justice and Truth, call on me to acknowledge, the faithfullness, diligence and capacity of the Secretary for Indian Affairs in the execution of his Office, he has at present but about £60 sterl^{g} per annum without any perquisites—I am—My Lords. ettc.

Wm JOHNSON.

CONFERENCE BETWEEN SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON AND THE INDIANS.

The proceedings of the Honble Wm Johnson Esqre, sole Superintendent of Indian Affairs with Nine confederate Nations of Indians, at a public meeting held at Mount Johnson in the Province of New York.

Names of the Nine Nations.

Senecas Cayouges Oneidas Tuscarorers Onondages Tiederigroenes Schanadarighroenes Delawares & Aughquages Upper & Lower Mohawks	In all 1106 Men Women and Children of which a greater number of Men than were ever before known at any public Meeting.

MOUNT JOHNSON, *Saturday the 21. June 1755, P. M.*

PRESENT—The Honble William Johnson.
The Revd Mr Ogilvie Indian Missionary
Peter Wraxall Secr: for Indian Affairs
Mr Daniel Clause, Arent Stevens, William Printup, and Jacobus Clement Interpreters.
Mr Ferral, Cap^{tn} Stoddert, Captn Butler and several other persons attending.

The Honble Wm Johnson's first public speech to the Indians.

N B. This speech was translated and wrote in the Indian language by Mr Daniel Clause, a German Gentleman of education who

hath lived for sometime amongst the Indians of the Upper Mohawk Castle in order to make himself master of their language, herein he was assisted by the other Interpreters under the inspection of Coll: Johnson. Before it was delivered in public it was read in Indian to two chief Sachims and Eminent speakers of the Onondaga and Onejda Nations, and was afterwards spoken to the whole Body of Indians with their consent and approbation, by the Onondaga Sachem called Red Head who was prompted by the Onejda Sachem to whom Mr Clause read the speech with a low voice paragraph by paragraph, Colonel Johnson having first read it aloud to all present in English.

Brethern of the Confederate Nations here present.

With this string of Wampum I wipe away all tears from your eyes, and clear your throats, that we may cheerfully look one another in the face and that you may at this meeting attend and speake without constraint. (a string of Wam:).

Bretheren, I have been lately at Virginia where I went in company with the Governors of Boston, of New York, of Pennsylvania and Maryland to wait on his Excellency General Braddock (a great Warriour) whom our Father the King of England hath sent over to this continent with a large number of armed Men, with great Guns and other Implements of war, to protect you and all his other subjects within these his Dominions from the Insults and encroachments of the French.

With this Great Man we met the Governor of Virginia and another great warriour, who commands all the King's ships in these parts of the World.

At this meeting a great Council was held, many important affairs were considered and agreed upon, amongst which, the welfare and interest of you our Brethren bore no small part and I assure you were seriously considered. By this string of Wampum I confirm the truth of this account. (gave a large string of Wam^{m}).

Brethren. The tree, in which your publick speeches and private applications to me, you have so often and so earnestly desired might be again set up, is now raised and fixed in the earth by so powerful a hand, that its roots will take a firm and deep footing, and its branches be a comfortable and extensive shade for you and all your allies to take shelter under it. For I now acquaint you that the Great King your Father, hath granted your request and that conformable to His Instructions to General Braddock, I am appointed to the sole management and superintendency of all affairs relating to you and your Allies which may be transacted in these parts. And by this Belt I now invite you and all your Allies to come and sit under this tree where you may freely open your hearts and get all your wounds healed. (gave a Belt of Wampum).

I do Bretheren, at the same time remove the Embers which remained at Albany and rekindle the Fire of Council and Friendship at this Place; and this Fire I shall make of such wood as will give the clearest light and greatest warmth, and I hope it will prove comfortable and useful to all such as will come and light their pipes at it, and dazzle and scortch all those who are or may be Enemies to it. I expect Bretheren that you will on your parts increase the Lustre and benefits of this fire, by keeping it dressed up and attending it with that diligent zeal, as may render it not only a blessing to yourselves but to your posterity. To obtain and secure these salutary ends, it will be absolutely necessary for you, totally to extinguish all other deceitful and unnatural fires which are made up to mislead and in the end destroy both you and yours; to confirm and enforce your compliance with what I have now said on this subject I give you this Belt. (gave a Belt of Wampum).

Bretheren, With this string of Wampum I make this Council Room clean and free from everything offensive, and I hope that you will take care that no Snake may creep in amongst us or any thing which may obstruct our harmony.

(gave a string of Wampum).

Brethren. I must admonish and exhort you, that you will at all times, but more especially at this important conjuncture, pluck from your hearts, and cast away all discord, jealousies and misunderstandings which may subsist amongst you, or which any evil spirit may endeavour to raise in your hearts—Consult together with that love and confidence which becomes Bretheren—Let your general interest be the desire, and above all things engage the attention of every particular man amongst you. Unity amongst Brethren is the best & surest defence against every Enemy. Brothers joined together with love and confidence are like a great Bundle of sticks which can not be broke whilst they are bound together, but when separated from each other, a Child may breake them. (here a bundle of sticks bound together were delivered by Coll: Johnson to the Speaker who with a very lively action and in an animated manner exemplified the Metaphor, and gave the Bundle of Sticks to a Sachem on the Front Bench—Upon this a universal Shout of applause was given) so will it be with you—if you keep in Union and love with one another, You will be strong and your Enemies can not hurt you—but if you are inflamed and divided by jealousies and mistrust, you may be easily destroyed. To fix in your hearts and to render this advice which I have given you effectual, I strengthen it with this belt of Wampum (Gave a Belt).

Bretheren, I have a speech to give you from His Excell^{y} General Braddock and some presents which the great King your Father hath sent you by that Warrior. I shall deliver you this speech with an-

other of my own the day after tomorrow. And as what I shall then say will be of the greatest importance to you all, I desire that none will absent themselves either Men, Women or Children.

The Coll: then told them he had done for this time.—

A few minutes afterwards the Great Sachem of the Mohawk Nation rose up and said.

Brother. We return you our most grateful acknowledgements for the speech you have made to us, and also for the promise of the further speeches you mention; and for the present we take our leave of you.

MOUNT JOHNSON *23. June 1755*

The Sachims having this morning sent notice to Coll: Johnson that they proposed making their reply to his speech of the 21. inst: he consented to put off delivering them General Braddock's speech and his own till tomorrow P. M.

PRESENT—The Honble William Johnson.
The Revd Mr Ogilvie the Missionary
Peter Wraxall Secr: & the Interpreters as before.
Lieu^t^ Butler, those formerly mentioned, and many other persons of the neighbourhood attending.

Hendrick the Mohawk Sachim first rose up and said:

Brother Wariaghejaghe (Coll: Johnson's Indian Name). The Confederate Nations are now ready to make their reply to your speech to them on last Saturday; are you prepared and disposed to hear what they have to say?

Collonel Johnson told them, he was.

Hendrick then rose up again and addressing himself to the Indians said:

Brother Sachims and You Warrior my children!

We are now assembled to reply to our Brother Wariaghejaghe. I will therefore acquaint you with the method, which has alwa[y]s been observed by our Forefathers on these occasions.

The Mohawks, the Onondagas and the Senecas being the Elder Brothers of the confederacy, the Speaker at all public times, was chosen out of one or other of those Nations, nor was any preference given to either of the three, from whichever of them a speaker was chosen, there was no fear but every thing would be regularly conducted; and I give you notice that our Brother Kaghswughtioni (alias Red Head) an Onondaga Sachim is chosen for our speaker at this meeting. You Warrior and young men take notice and remember this Custom.—[A great Council of the Sachims & Chief Warriors of all the Nations had been held upon this Reply the whole morning and Hendrick was nominated for their speaker but he declined it and proposed Kaghswughtioni which was at last agreed to. This Kaghswughtioni for some years past had been very much in

the French Interest but by Coll: John'son's influence had been shaken in his attachment towards them, and the Coll: had now brought him quite over to ours.] Kaghswughtioni then rose up and addressed himself to Coll: Johnson and said as follows:

Brother Wariaghejage sole Superintendent of our Affairs, and all you who are here present, attend to what I am going to say.

We the Confederate Nations now Assembled do by this String of Wampum return you our Brotherly thanks for the ceremony of wiping away our Tears ettc:—We do the same to you for every cause of grief you may have had and we also clear your throat and Heart that you may speake with an unconstrained freedom. We condole with our Brothers the English for all the Blood which hath been spilt by the French and all other Enemies.

(Gave a string of Wampum)

Brother. If we are deficient in any manner of form or should forget to answer in a particular manner any part of your speech, we hope you will excuse us. We only depend upon our Memories and cannot have recourse as you may to any written records.

Brother. We take very kindly, and thank you for the relation you have given us of your Journey to Virginia and what passed at the Great Council there, and we are thankful to the great King our Father for sending over Gen[l] Braddock with so many of his warriors and great Guns to secure our Lands from the encroachments of the French.

(gave a string of Wampum).

Brother. We were grieved and distressed whilst the Tree lay down. We are with the utmost gratitude, sensible of the King our Father's goodness and kindness towards us in granting our request, which was made from the bottom of our hearts, to have it raised up again. We are universally rejoiced to see this Tree replanted and that in so strong a manner; we hope it will be nourished by refreshing streams, that it may grow up as high as the heavens, and be proof against every envious wind: that it[s] branches may be large and numerous enough to afford sufficient shelter for us and our Brethren to come and consult under it; and that our Children's Children may bless the hand that planted it.

(gave a Belt).

Brother. We have been long in darkness, and we are extremely obliged to the King our Father, for now restoring us to that clear and comfortable light which in old times cheared our Forefathers, by appointing You to the sole Management of our affairs, who have always treaded us kindly and honestly and whom we look upon as our own flesh and Blood. You last year to our great satisfaction made up the Fire at Onondaga of such wood as will never burn out. As to the Fire at Albany it was so low and so bad, that we could

not find even a spark to light a pipe at it, & we can not express our joy, that here we shall now have a fire that will answer every purpose we wish for, and that it will never be extinguished. We look on you Brother, as the King our Father's representative and that we are under your direction and disposal, and the fire you have kindled here, as well as that at Onondaga, we will cherish, and all other fires we thus kick away (here the Speaker kicked with his foot) as unnatural and hateful to us.—[The Speaker then presented a Belt of Wampum to Coll: Johnson and made three low bows and all the Indians gave a shout.]

Brother. We are much obliged to you for renewing our ancient forms. You have Records of these things, and we thank you for putting us in mind of them by clearing this Council place; and we assure you we will on our parts endeavor to keep it clean and free from every thing that may be hurtful or unfriendly.

(gave a string of Wampum).

Brother. We are extremely thankful to you for conveying your good advice to us to be sincerely and affectionately United together, in so expressive a manner as you did by this bundle of sticks. It hath warmed our hearts, and we are sensible that divided, we shall be like this single stick easily broken and destroyed, and we are determined to support that strickt union which rendered our Forefathers formidable and happy. (gave a Belt of Wampum).

Here the Speaker made a bow and sat down.

The Chief Sachim of Oneida then rose up and addressing himself to the Mohawks, Onondagas and Senecas, and said:

Fathers and Elder Brothers. We acquaint you that as one of our Sachims called Connochquisie is dead we raise up this Boy (presenting one) in his room and give him the same Name. Then he addressed himself to Coll: Johnson and said the same unto him and gave him a String of Wampum. Coll: Johnson took the Lad by the hand, and said he was pleased with the appointment, and desired the Sachems of that Nation, to introduce him to morrow morning and he would cloath him as usual.—Coll: Johnson then returned the Assembly his thanks for their respectful and affectionate answer to his speech; and having given him notice by one of the Sachims to attend to-morrow, great and small to hear what he had further to say to them, and that two Cannon would be fired as a signal; the Colonel then withdrew and the Assembly broke up.

MOUNT JOHNSON *25 June 1755.*

This morning Coll: Johnson examined the two Onondaga Indians whom he dispatched the 15th ult: to Cadarachqui for intelligence. They arrived here some days ago, but there was no time to examine them till this morning.

PRESENT—Peter Wraxall Secr:—Arent Stevens interpreter.

The Chief Man of the said two Indians says: That at the Falls of Oswegoe River he met an Indian who had lived at the new French settlement of Sweegachie which is below Cadarachqui on the River St Lawrence and had left it about 8 or 10 days before; that he sat down and entered into conversation with him and thereby learnt the following particulars:

That he and the other Indians of the Six Nations whom the French had drawn away to settle at Sweegachie were obliged to break up their settlement there for want of provisions, for that all was given away to and consumed by the Troops, which Marched that way to the Ohio and that the Priest who was settled at Sweegachie had left that place.

That he told him 1200. Troops had gone by this spring to the Ohio but there were very few Troops kept in garrison at Cadarachqui Fort, and that all the Troops go from Niagara to the Ohio.

He told him there was another Indian whom he expected to come along, and if he would wait he might have more news from him. He did, and the second Indian came up to them. This Indian confirmed what the other said, and added that 800 more Troops had passed Sweegachie since the above mentioned 1200 bound also for Ohio. That at Cadarachqui Fort there used commonly to be but 4. Cannon but that there were now 15. that the walls were about two foot and a half thick, he shewed it with a stick. That the Govr of Canada had insisted upon each of the Castles of Indians settled round about Canada to give him ten warriors a piece to go to Ohio, & ten also from Sweegachie; but that the Indians were displeased at the demand and with the warlike proceedings at Ohio, that it was with great difficulty the Govr of Canada could prevail on the Indians to grant him any warriors, but at length he obtained five from each Castle and had the same number from Sweegachie.

That the French Officer at Cadaraghqui had asked him if the Fort at Oswego was a strong one, he told him it was, the Officer said: no, it is not, I can push it down with a stick.

He likewise told him all the Indians were leaving the settlement of Sweegachie for want of provisions. Our Indians having gained this Intelligence thought it unnecessary to go to Cadarachqui themselves & so returned.—

Last night the scouting party sent the 7. inst: to spy at Crown Point returned, and say they could make no discoveries, that all seemes very still there, and that they did not see even a Centinell at the gate.

MOUNT JOHNSON *24. June 1755. P. M.*

The Honb^le^ William Johnson's second speech to the Sachems and Warriors of the Confederate Nations.

PRESENT—The Honb^le^ William Johnson
The Revd Mr Ogilvie Missionary.
Peter Wraxall secretary for Indian Affairs.
The Interpreters as before.
Most of the persons who attended yesterday etc^e^:

The same methods were taken with this speech which are notifyed at the Coll's first Speech only that Hendrick the Mohawk sachem was joined with the Onondaga and Onejda Sachems and all three divided the delivery of it between them. The Secretary for Indian Affairs read it first aloud in English by Coll: Johnson's Orders.

N B. Coll: Johnson had designed to have delivered General Braddocks speech before he did this, but he afterwards judged *this* would be a proper introduction to *that*, and the Sachems he consulted and who assisted in speaking this speech told him, it would be more adviseable to prepare the Indians for General Braddock's speech, by giving them the first.

Bretheren Sachems and Warriours of the Confederate Nations here present.—With this string of Wampum I pick your ears and I desire you will give the most serious attention to all I shall now say to you

(gave a string of Wampum)

Behold Bretheren these great Books [Four folio Volumes of the Records of Indian Affairs which lay upon the Table before the Colonel] They are Records of the many solemn Treaties and the various transactions which have passed between your Forefathers and your Bretheren the English, also between many of you here present and us your Bretheren now living.—You well know and these Books testifie that it is now almost 100 years since your Forefathers and ours became known to each other.—That upon our first acquaintance we shook hands and finding we should be useful to one another, entered into a covenant of Brotherly love and mutual friendship.—And tho' we were at first only tied together by a Rope, yet lest this Rope should grow Rotten and break, we tied ourselves together by an iron Chain—lest time and accident might rust and destroy this Chain of iron, we afterwards made one of Silver; the strength and brightness of which would but eject to no decay—The ends of this Silver chain we fixt to the immoveable mountains, and this in so firm a manner, that the hands of no mortal Enemy might be able to remove it. All this my Bretheren you know to be Truth: you know also that this Covenant Chain of love and friendship, was the dread and envy of all your Enemies and ours, that by keeping it

bright and unbroken, we have never spilt in anger one drop of each other's blood to this day.—You well know also that from the beginning to this time we have almost every year strengthened and brightened this Covenant Chain in the most publick & solemn manner. You know that we became as one body, one blood and one people, the same King our common Father, that your Enemies were ours, that whom you took into your Alliance and allowed to put their hands into this Covenant Chain as Brethren, we have always considered and treated as such.

Bretheren. You know also, that from the beginning the French were your declared and most cruel Enemies—Did they not stir up and join the surrounding Nations of Indians to oppress and cut you off from the face of the Earth? did they not cruelly and treacherously drive your Forefathers from their ancient habitations, and obliged them to remove to where you are now settled? did they not still continue their Devilish and Blood thirsty Enmity against you, and endeavour many and many times to burn these your settlements and destroy your Men, Women and Children? did not your Bretheren the English in these times of your distress, support and assist you with arms & amunition? And when by our Union we have become strong, did we not go out to war with you against the French and their Indians, bring off a great Number of prisoners and Scalps, and make all the French in Canada tremble? did not the French find that by your entering into a Covenant Chain with us, you were become so strong and powerful, that they could not destroy you by open force? did they not then make peace with you and pretend a friendship for you? but were they faithful and sincere to these professions? no, did they not talk of peace with their Lips when war was in their hearts? did they not smile on you when they had the Hatchet in their bosoms? did they not under the professions of friendship, betray, deceive, and murder you at Cadarachqui? did they not make war on and kill you at the Senecas, the Onondagas, the Oneidas and the Mohawks? do not the bones of your Forefathers remain a testimony of it to this day and call on you, their children, ever to mistrust the fair speeches of the French and to revenge their foul deeds? did they not impose on your good nature and confidence, when they begged your leave to build small houses at Cadarachqui, Niagara and Crown Point upon your lands, and instead thereof build Forts and put soldiers therein contrary to your inclinations and their agreement with you? and in order to secure yourselves from their treacherous encroachments, did you not put all your lands under the protection and dominion of the Great King of England your Father, by a solemn deed in writing signed by your great Men of each Nation, and which the books now before me testifie? did not the French afterwards delude some of you and partly by art, and partly by force, build a strong House

even at your Castle at Onondaga? and did not the Great Quieder come up, pull it down and burned it to the ground, and to your great joy drive the French Men away?

I should never make an end, if I were to relate to you, how often and how much of your blood the French have spilt—how frequently they have deceived and endeavored by their wicked lies and abominable Arts, to make you suspicious of us your Bretheren, and to prevail on you to breake the Covenant Chain of Your Forefathers; when these base methods would not fully succeed, have they not often and that lately, like Devils in the shape of Men, poisoned some of your wisest Sachems and greatest warriors who were the best friends to your Bretheren the English? did they not six years ago, send a body of armed Men under the Command of Monsr Celleron, to surprise and cut off your Bretheren at the Ohio, which they would in all probability have succeeded in, had I not prevented it, by giving them timely notice of their danger? have they not absolutely taken possession of your best Hunting grounds at Ohio and built Forts thereon, contrary to your inclinations, as you have often declared to me?

Thus have in the shortest manner I was able, rehearsed to you some of the chief matters which have passed in old times and in these our days, between you and your Bretheren the English; also the behaviour of your ancient and most bloody Enemies the French, who are in their hearts still the same, whatever they may profess with their lips. I know that most of these things have been handed down to you by your Forefathers, and that many of your Sachems here present, can in a great measure witness the truth of them. However, I thought it necessary at this important time, to give you this general relation, that your young people may put it into their hearts, and I give you this Belt of Wampum as a testimony that what I have told you is truth and fact (gave a Belt).

And now my Bretheren, I ask you, and I desire every Man present to put his hand on his heart and ask himself seriously this question: *who have been, who are the Friends and bretheren of the Five Confederate Nations and their Allies? the English or the French?* Does it require any time to consider, does it require any argument to determine? if you can be one moment in doubt, I must tell you, you will not act like the Children of those Brave & honest Men, whom you call your Forefathers, but like French Men in the shape of the Five Nations. Are you indeed our Brethren? Are you the Children of our ancient friends and brothers? Are you those Sachems and Warriors of the Five Confederate Nations, whom the Great King of England, the best and most upright Prince in the world, loves and honours as his Wise, his Warlike and dutiful Children? Are you the Bretheren of the English? Are you my Broth-

ers also? I hope you are, and if so, I am sure you can not in your hearts deny, but that the English have ever been, still are, and while you remain true to your solemn engagements and keep the Covenant Chain unbroken, I assure you will ever be, your affectionate Bretheren & steady friends; And that on the other hand, the French have been and still are in their hearts, Enemies whom you are at all times bound to suspect & detest.

Thus I am sure you ought to think, and I am persuaded do think. Be Men therefore, and be neither affraid nor ashamed, with one United voice to make an honest and open profession thereof. I call on you by this large Belt of Wampum

(gave a large belt of Wampum.)

Bretheren. Whatever Reports the French may artfully spread amongst you to alarm & excite jealousies in you against the English your Ancient Bretheren, your sincere Friends and Faithfull Allies, believe me they are false, raised only to ruin and enslave you, to establish their own power, and then execute upon you & yours that malice and hatred which they now keep concealed. Be wise then my Bretheren and in order to remove from you any jealousies which those vile lies and abominable arts of our Enemies the French may make you harbour against your Bretheren the English—I call *that Almighty Spirit above to witness, who made us all, and knows our hearts, who created the sun which shines upon us, and in whose hands are the Thunder and Lightning, That we your Brethren have no ill designs whatsoever against you.* [The French have lately propagated amongst our Indians that the English intend to environ and cut them off, and as the present armaments without any formal declaration of War have raised the attention and caused some serious surprise in the Indians, they, who are naturally suspicious have been much affected by these Reports. Colonel Johnson therefore thought it necessary to make the above declaration in such solemn terms, thinking it would be the most effectual method to prevent hereafter the influence of these base & pernicious reports of the French from having the effects they propose, and to establish the confidence of the Indians in our Integrity] If you will stand by and uphold the Covenant Chain of Your Forefathers—if you will continue to be dutiful & faithful children to the great King of England your Father, if you will be true Brothers to the English, and neither enter into any underhand engagements with the French, or into any Treaties with them against your Bretheren the English, If you will do this with sincerity and keep it truly and honestly—I am now ready with this Belt in the Great King Your Father's name, to renew, to make more strong and bright than ever the Covenant Chain of love and friendship, between all the English upon this Continent and you the Confederate Nations here present, your

Allies and Dependants. And that it be now agreed between us, that those who are Friends or Enemies to the English, shall be considered as such by the said Confederate Nations their Allies and Dependents, and that your Friends and Enemies shall be ours.

(Here a Union Belt was given).

Bretheren. It is not that the English are affraid of the French or any of their Enemies, that I make you this offer; it is because your Father the Great King of England loves and honours the memory of your Forefathers, and is inclined to treat you, their Children, as his Children, provided you will be as dutiful and faithful as they were. He is willing and he is able to protect, you, your wives and Children from the power and Enmity of the French. And he is determined to drive all the Frenchmen into their Country of Canada, for which purpose his Warriors are now gathered together with their swords in their hands, his great guns are loaded and all his warlike instruments are sharpened and ready. If you will therefore be so wanting to your own interest, as to join with the Enemies, or will refuse to go to war with your Father and Brethren, you will draw upon your own heads the fatal consequence of your wickedness and your folly—If you have any regard for, if you have that confidence I have reason to expect in me your Brother and friend, for whom you have always expressed an affection and who, you know has never deceived you—harken to my advice—I love you and speake for your good—*Stand by your Brethren the English*—don't break your Covenant Chain with them, let not the French boastings or lies deceive you. The English have indeed been long asleep. but now, they are thoroughly awake; they are slow to spill blood, but when they begin, they are like an angry Wolf, and the French will fly before them like Deer. Now is your time, Brothers to chose, which side you will be of; if you are wise you want but little time to determine, but upon this determination depends the future happiness of yourselves, your Wives & children after you.

Bretheren, Here is a speech I received a few days ago from our Brother Schaaoradjady in answer to one I some time ago sent him and which I shall now read to: vizt:

FORT CUMBERLAND *15 May 1755.*

Brother. This day I received a speech delivered me by George Croghan in your name. I have been here these four days waiting on the General with all the Warriors I had at George Croghan's house, he himself came in company with us.

Brother. I am glad to hear our Father the King of England has appointed you to take care of the Indians. You are well known to us and a Man we can trust. I answer you that I and all my people here will heartily join the General and go with him to fight the

French, and I hope you will send what warriors you can spare to join us and we assure you we shall always be ready, and to confirm what we now say to you we present to you this Belt of Wampum.

(Gave a Belt).

Now Bretheren. After all I have said and when you see by this speech, that our Bretheren to the Southward have joined General Braddock, and determined to go with him and fight the French, and when I tell you also that by this letter which I received at the same time from Mr Croghan who is likewise with General Braddock, that great numbers of other Indians are daily expected at the Camp with the same intentions. I say after all these things, if you our Bretheren whose courage and Bravery are known far and near, and from whom we have a right to expect the warmest Zeal towards us, should on this great occasion show yourselves cool and inactive; shall not we have reason to think, will not the surrounding Nations believe either that you lost your ancient Bravery, or that the Convenant Chain of friendship and alliance no longer exists between the English Nation and you.—I am ordered to go myself with a considerable number of your Bretheren from the neighbouring Provinces over whom I am appointed to the Chief Commander with great guns and other implements of war, to drive the French from their encroachments on your hunting grounds in this Province; if you will be dutiful to the King your Father, if you will be faithful to your Bretheren the English, if you will treat me as your Brother, Go with me. My war kettle is on the Fire, my Canoe is ready to put in the water, my Gun is loaded, my sword by my side, and my Ax is sharpened. I desire and expect you will now take up the Hatchet and join us, your Bretheren against all our Enemies. Bretheren. I well know the Coghnawagas are as your own flesh & blood. We look upon them at present as our Bretheren also, and to convince you, how tender I am of every one who belongs to you, I promise you, I will take every method in my power to make the Coghnawagas sensible of their true Interest on the present occasion, and to prevent if I possibly can, one drop of their blood from being spilt by us; and to obtain this desireable end, I make no doubt you will lend me your assistance; but if neither your endeavours nor mine will perswade them to get out of the way of mischief, they must take what follows. I will treat those who go with me as Bretheren, and in their absence take care and support the Old Men, the women and Children who belong to them. Dont you already see the King your Father is resolved to secure you and your Country by sending his Troops to Oswego, and many more are getting ready to go there, so that if the French should attempt your destruction, we shall be between you and them and stand their warmest attacks. If after all these friendly exhortations and sincere prom-

ises made to you, you should be still obstinate and blind to your own Interest, I am determined to demit the management of your affairs entirely and leave this Country.

By this large Belt therefore I call on you to raise up like honest and Brave Men and join your Bretheren and me against our common Enemy and by it I confirm the assurances I have given you.—(Hereupon Coll: Johnson himself presented the War Belt to Abraham a Chief Sachem of the upper Mohawk Castle.)

When the Speech was ended Coll: Johnson told them that as it was a very long one and continued several matters of greater consequence at this important time. He desired they would appoint a deputation from each Nation to go now up stairs with him, where the speech should be again read over to them that it might be fully imprinted on their memories.

They accordingly appointed their deputies and Mr Clause read it over and was assisted by the interpreters and some Sachems in the pronunciation, and they said they now had it perfectly.

Coll: Johnson gave notice that to-morrow, he would deliver them General Braddocks speech.

And then this days conference broke up:

MOUNT JOHNSON. *25 June 1755. P. M.*

PRESENT—as yesterday.

The same method was made use of in translating and delivering the following speech as is mentioned to have been observed in Coll: Johnson's two former speeches.—This speech was spoke wholly by Kaghswughtioni the Onondaga Sachem, prompted by Hendrick the Mohawk Sachem.

All being seated and ready, Hendrick by Coll: Johnson's directions said:

Bretheren and Warriors of the Confederate Nations: Attend to the speech of his Excellcy General Braddock.

The speech was first read in English by the Secretary for Indian Affairs.

To the Sachems, Warriors and Great Men of the Six Nations.

The speech of his Excellcy Edward Braddock Esqr General and Commander in Chief of all His Britaanic Majesty's forces in North America.

Brothers. His Majty the Great King of England our Father being absolutely determined to punish with the utmost severity Our and your Enemies the French, who have unjustly invaded his frontiers and your Hunting grounds contrary to your consent and have committed great hostility against you and your Bretheren the English inhabiting these Colonies for many years, all which is very well

known to you; and also to chastize those Indians who have dared to take up the Hatchet and to join with the King our Father's Enemies, who are too treacherous to be confided in, and too weak to support them, has therefore sent me with a very large Force of Men and all kinds of warlike instruments from England, to recover his own Dominions and your possessions and to drive these Invaders for ever from you.

I send this by Coll: Johnson one of my officers to whom I have committed the sole management of all Affairs, between our Father the King and Your, and what he is going to say to you I desire you to receive as my own words. In confirmation thereof I give you a Belt of Wampum (Gave a Belt).

Brothers. You are very sensible of the great friendship and affection which has subsisted between the English and your Nations, for many generations, and that the French by their unjust invasions of your lands, and cruel behaviour to you and Your Bretheren, the English, are endeavouring all in their power to make a Breach between us and you and to rust the Chain which till now remained clear and which I am determined to brighten in hopes it will continued so while the sun and Moon gives light

(Gave a Belt).

Brother Sachems & Warriors of the Six Nations.

Remember and take notice, that I now desire, you will immediately take up the Hatchet against the French and their Indians, and that with a fixed resolution, to join us against our common Enemy, agreable to the usual Custom of your Ancestors, which will be very agreable to our Father the King, and you may be assured I shall represent your Conduct at this time in its proper light.

(Gave a Belt of Wampum)

The French our common Enemy on the other side the great Lake, much alarmed at the armament sent from England under my Command to your assistence, were preparing to send a considerable Force to Canada, to assist your Enemies there, but the King our Father has prevented their attempts, by sending out some of his large ships of war, and blocking them up in their Ports. During the time I command the King our Father's Forces on this Continent, you may assuredly depend on my assistance and brotherly protection, and its expected on your parts, that you will, with the spirit and activity, so well known to be your Characters, not hesitate, but exert yourselves & immediately declare against the French & join your Brothers and old friends the English.

(gave a very large Belt of Wampum).

The Amity and Friendship now proposed, I doubt not will continue while the Mountains remain and the Rivers run.

In confirmation of all the above, I present you with a Belt of Wampum.

E. BRADDOCK.

N. B. The paragraph which begins with: "Remember and take notice" was at the delivery of the speech spoke last (as the War Belt is always given at the conclusion of a speech) when Coll: Johnson threw down the War Belt in General Braddock's name, it was taken up by an Onejda Sachem, when Arent Stevens the Interpreter began the War dance for General Braddock, he then danced one for Coll: Johnson, to both which the Sachems bore the usual Chorus.

Coll: Johnson then ordered a large Tub of punch out, for, to drink the King's health.

After which the Assembly broke up.

MOUNT JOHNSON *the 26, June 1755.*

This afternoon Ottrowana a Great Sachem and Warrior of the Cajuga Nation arrived with 19 more of his people; with his also came Nockkie a Great Sachem of a Castle called the Missisagaes who lived on the North side of Lake Ontario, and belong to the Chippewyse Confederacy which chiefly dwell about the Lake Missilinianac & are a very numerous people allies of the Six Nations. He says the French have deterred all his Countrymen from coming to Trade at Oswego by telling him they would be cutt of, but that he was determined to come and proceed to Colonel Johnson's fire, that he is very glad, he is now here.

The Coll: told him he was welcome and desired he would acquaint his Nation, with what he would see and hear, and, that he would be glad at all times to see any of his Countrymen who should be well used.

MOUNT JOHNSON *28 June 1755. A. M.*

Ottrowana the Cayouga Sachem who arrived here 26th inst: sent word that he and the Mississaga Sachem desired a Conference with Coll: Johnson, they were accordingly admitted.

Ottrowana spoke as follows:

Brother. The Mississaga Sachem now present is sent from four Castles of that Nation who are Allies of the Six Nations, and as I am myself a sincere friend of the English, I think our general interest will be strengthened by securing and improving an Alliance with the said Castles.

Brother. I must desire that this Delegate, my friend may be kindly used as his report when he returns home will be of great consequence to our common iterest, and that you would send a Belt or Belts by him to his Countrymen, in which the Six Nations will join

you. He is for his part determined not to join the French, and his said four Castles have sent him to acquaint you, that they are of the same mind.

Brother. When I heard, that you had no longer the management of Indian Affairs, I did not think it worth my while to come down, but as soon as I heard, you had again taken up the direction of them and sent for the Six Nations, I came away with my people. and we were hindered by wind and weather from being here, when you spoke to the Confederate Nations, however I have since been informed of all you have said to them, and when they have by and by given you their answer, I propose to talk a little more with you in private.

Coll: Johnson replyed:

Brother. As you propose to have another conference with me, I will defer any further conversation with you upon what you have now said till then: in the mean time, I hope you will in Council, and particularly with your Nation, who, I am sorry to find, are a little backward, act according to the declaration of Friendship you have just now made.

MOUNT JOHNSON *28 June 1755*

PRESENT—Coll: Johnson, Peter Wraxall Secretary, Arent Stevens and Jacobus Clement Interpreters.
Principal Sachems of the Mohawks, Onondagas & Senecas.

Brother. We are very uneasy lest you should be displeased at our so long delaying to give you an answer to the matters you have laid before us in your's and General Braddock's speech, and we are come to acquaint you that it is not our faults, for we three Nations are agreed, & think, you have desired nothing but what is very reasonable, and does not require so much time to determine; but the leading Men of the other Nations when we thought to have come to a general conclusion, have not been capable to attend at Council, by reason of the Rum, which is to plenty amongst them. To-morrow we purpose and doubt not to give you the answer of our whole Body.—

Coll: Johnson replyed:

Bretheren. I accept and am pleased with your apology and am sensible the delay is not owing to your Nations. I should not be so impatient but my presence is very much wanted at Albany where many of the Troops I am to command are arrived and mor every day coming. I published a prohibition against selling Rum in this Neighborhood. I desire you will let me know, from whence so much Rum is brought.

They said there was none sold in the neighborhood, but that it was fetched from and bought at Schenectady and Albany.

N. B. Five or six Cags of Rum had been discovered and Coll: Johnson had them taken away and lockt up, but great quantitys were daily among them, and sold to them at Schenectady and Albany, tho' the Inhabitants of both these Towns are well acquainted how much the sale of it retards and prejudices the publick service at these times, and that they are subject to penalties for selling the same.

MOUNT JOHNSON *29. June 1755. A. M.*

Sundry Sachems of the Onejda, Tuscaroras, Skaniadaradighroonas, Aughquageys. & Delawaras waited on Coll: Johnson.

The Skaniadaradighroonas, Aughquages and Delawares gave a string of Wampum by which they informed the Coll: that last war he made a Sachem of the Aughquaga Nation who is since dead. They then presented a Belt of Wampum to let him know that a young Man whom they then presented was thought proper to succeed him, and hoped the Coll: would please to accept of him and cloath him, accordingly.

The Coll: promised to do so.

The Onejdas and Tuscaroras then by a string of Wampum presented two young Men whom they said were firm to the Interest of the English, and worthy to be made Sachems, and desired they might be accepted as such, and that the Colonel would distinguish them with the usual cloathing as Sachems.—He complied with their request.

MOUNT JOHNSON *29. June 1755.*

The Sachems having sent Coll: Johnson notice that they were ready to make their reply to the speaches he had delivered to the Confederate Nations the 24 and 25 inst:—He sent them word he was ready to hear them.

The Assembly met about 2 o'clock P. M.

PRESENT— The Honble William Johnson Esqre
The Revd Mr Ogilvie
Peter Wraxall Secretary
The Interpreters as before and sundry other persons attending.
The Sachems and Warriors of the several Nations.

Kaghswughtioni the Onondaga Sachem spoke as follows:—
Brother Wariaghtejage, sole superintendent of our affairs.

You called upon us to give our serious attention to what you had to say to us; we assure you by this string of Wampum we did so, and we desire you will now do the same to what we are going to reply to your speech to us. (gave a string of Wampum)

Brother. We are much obliged to you for the relation you gave us of what hath passed, both, with regard to our Brethren the English as well as the French. We know it in general to be true, and we are very thankful to you for refreshing our memories with the particulars.

In those days the Governors contributed to the strength and Union of the Five Nations, we hope that you, who have now the sole Management of their affairs will do the same.

(Gave a Belt).

Brother. You desired to know, who we had most reason to believe were the friends and Brethren of the Six Nations, the English or the French, and you said we ought not be long in determining upon it. By this Belt we acknowledge the Great King of England our Father is the Master of our confederate Nations and we put our confederate Nations and we put our trust in him. Dont think Brother that we are come thither with a double heart, we are honestly and fairly in Earnest, when we acknowledge or Brotherly affection and attachment to the English, and we hope you will keep it on your side inviolable as we will do on our.

(Gave a Belt of Wampum)

Brother, No evil Reports or artful endeavours of the French shall draw us away from our affection and Unity with our Brethren the English.

We doubt not your declaration to us on renewing the Covenant Chain comes from the bottom of your heart, we on our side do with this Belt in the sight of Him who dwells on high, renew and strengthen the Ancient Love and friendship which hath ever subsisted between your Forefathers and ours, and we hope you will mind duly to renew and brighten this Covenant Chain.

(Gave a Belt of Wampum with several strings of Wampum to it).

Brother. You told us to act like the Worthy Children of our brave and honest Forefathers and to delare ourselves like Men. We thank you for putting us in mind of our Ancestors; 'tis very true they were such as you describe; we are but weak children in comparison with them, and we hope you will be a kind and tender Father to us. You have desired us not to listen to our be affraid of the French. We will not regard their insinuations, but remain dutiful to the Great King of England our Father, and tho' our neck is but small, we do not dread the French or any of our enemies, and tho' we are not inclined to enter into quarrells without reason, we will stand by our Bretheren the English & adhere to our Covenant Chain with them.

(Gave a Belt)

Brother, You have represented to us how much the French are our enemies, and you have laid before us the present State of affairs as matters of the last importance to our welfare. We think them such and we are very much obliged to you for that Esteem and Affection you have expressed for us all on this occasion, and that you are ready to go out with us, and expose your own life in conjunction with us, and that you will take care of our families in our absence. We the confederate Nations here present agree to your request and will join and assist you in your undertakings. We have not yet determined what particular numbers will go from each Castle, but we are taking the necessary steps to be ready with our people.

Brother. we know, the affairs you have proposed ought not to be delayed, but as we left our families unprepared for this event, we are desirous that some of our young Men may first return home and settle matters properly. We imagine you are not yet quite ready, and you may depend you shall not wait for us.

Kaghswughtioni then made the following reply to General Braddock's speech:

Brother. You desired us to be attentive to Genl Braddock's speech to us; by this string of Wampum we beg you will do the same to the answer we are going to make to that great Warrior.

(gave a string of Wampum).

We return Genl Braddock our grateful thanks for the information he gives us of his designe to chastize those who have invaded our hunting grounds and for the good opinion he has of us. We sincerely wish him success in his undertakings.

(gave a Belt of Wampum).

We are thankful to him that he has appointed a person so agreeable to us to take care of our affairs, and we hope that you our Brother Wariaghtiejaghe, who are now raised up by so high an Authority will continue to be our steadfast friend.

(gave a Belt).

The Speaker then took General Braddock's War Belt and Coll: Johnson's and put them together and said:

We are already declared ourselves on the one. and we now make the same declaration on the other. And we are truely thankful to Genl Braddock for the assurances of his care and protection for us.

The Speaker then took the Bundle of Sticks in his hands given by Coll: Johnson in his first speech and said.

Brother. You exhorted us by this bundle of Sticks to Union, friendship and Brotherly love. We shall stricktly observe your admonition and adhere together like true Bretheren. It seems as if your advice has already taken effect, for the Senecas are gathering together, and the Onondagas are retrieving their people from Swee-

gachie; but Brother we must tell you, Your People are very faulty, they are too thirsty of money and carry on a Trade with the French which is not only a real prejudice to us but to yourselves also.

Conochquiesie an Onejda Sachem then rose up and said.

Brother. We are very thankful for and concur in every thing you have said to us since the present meeting. The Things you proposed required no very long consideration. You have invited us to join with you as Bretheren, we can not refuse so reasonable a proposal, and the Confederate Nations here present have complied therewith. You may perhaps think, we have not been so particular in our answer as your speech deserved but Bretheren must not stand too much on form and ceremony, the main point is settled and we hope that will give you satisfaction.

Coll: Johnson then said:

Bretheren. I am well pleased with all you have said in answer to Genl Braddock and my speeches, and as I consider it must be disagreable to you to sit so long in the sun, I will not detain you at present but say something more to you to-morrow when I deliver you the presents.

Bretheren, I am very sorry that notwithstanding all the care I have taken to prevent Rum being sold to your people at this meeting or from being brought amongst you, yet it has nevertheless found its way here.

You are sensible of the many ill consequences which attend the use of this liquor. It has, I am apprehensive hindred you in your Councils and prevented many of your young Men from attending at our conference, and I must desire every one will do all in their power to hinder any more Rum from being brought and drank here.

In the evening the War Kettle was put on and at night the War dance was danced. Coll: Johnson began it. The two Sachems who were Speakers this day danced and many of the head Warriors.

Mount Johnson *1. July 1755. A. M.*

Several Sachems of the Cajouga Nation having desired a private conference with Coll: Johnson he met them this morning.

One of them spoke in the name of the rest & said:

Brother, our Nation was truly rejoiced when we heard you were again raised up according to the united request of all the Nations and it was with great readiness and pleasure that we came down to this meeting.

But we must confess that your pressing us to take up the hatchet is somewhat sudden and for which we were not prepared. Dont think Brother that we are any ways inclined to prefer the French to our Bretheren the English, we assure you we are not; the English are our Ancient Bretheren, and we are determined to stand

by them; the only concern we are under, on this occasion is on account of our Bretheren the Coghnawagaes, they are our own flesh and blood and many of us have Brothers, sons ettc who live amongst them, their safety you must think naturally affect us, and we can not but be uneasy about them and wish there was time given us to secure our kindred there from danger. This Brother is the only uneasiness we are at present under.

(Give a Belt of Wampum)

Coll: Johnson answered:

Bretheren. I know and am sensible of your relation, and your interest in the safety of the Coghnawagaes.—

I have already mentioned my sentiments in regard to them in a general manner in my publick speech which I now confirm to you.

The Coghnawagaes are at present looked on and treated by the English as Bretheren, they come now freely and unmolested to Albany, tho' it would be in our power, if we were so inclined to destroy or confine them, but I sent down orders to the soldiers there that they should be treated civilly and as friends. We have no desire or intention to spill one drop of their blood. I do propose to send a Message to them and try if they will return to their Friends and live amongst the Five Nations, and if they wont do this, to stand out of the way and not join the French against us, and in this I desire not only your concurrance but your advice. But if they will be obstinate and not only refuse our friendly admonitions, but act as Enemies against us, surely you do not expect, you can not blame us, if we treat them as their head strong rashness will deserve; as I would do by my own son or my Brother, so will do by them. Do you ask or expect any thing more and can I speak more reasonably or fairly. I give you this Belt to assure you, I mean what I have said. (gave a Belt).

They said:

Brother. We are extremely obliged to you, for what you have now said, we will seriously consider of it and then say somewhat in answer to it.

They then gave another Belt and desired they might have a Smith sent up to reside amongst them to mend their arms and their Tools and that they could not do without so necessary a person and requested also, that a Man whom they named might come up with the Smith and bring a little dry goods and some Gunpowder and lead to sell but no Rum.

The Coll: promised he would look out for a Smith, and enquire if the person they named was proper and willing to go.

They then withdrew with great appearance of satisfaction.

MOUNT JOHNSON *1 July. 1755. P. M.*

PRESENT—The Honble William Johnson Esqre
Peter Wraxall Secretary
The Interpreters as before, and several other persons attending.

N. B. The following speech was translated into Indian by M Clause and spoke by Hendrick the Mohawk Sachem. The presents were set out in the middle of the yard, the Sachems and Warriors of the several nations sitting round.

Coll: Johnson's speech:

Brethren of the Confederate Nations here present.

[This speech was designed to be delivered with the presents as yesterday but it raining violently all day long prevented].

The day before yesterday you engaged yourselves to assist your Brethren the English in their undertakings now on foot against their and your enemies, the French. You have in this acted like dutiful children of the great King of England your Father, like Brethren to the English and like true children of your brave and honest Forefathers. I hope you will fulfill your engagements like honest Men and be guilty of no deceit or breach of your words; if you should, you will be detestable to all Men. (gave a Belt.)

Bretheren. I expect and desire you will acquaint all your allies and dependents with the engagements you have entered into and press upon them to act conformably thereto.

(Gave a large string of Wampum).

Bretheren. You desire, some of your young men may return home to settle matters relating to your families as you left them unprepared for this event.

As I would be far from insisting upon any thing that might be prejudicial to your safety & welfare, so I am willing, some of your young men should return home as you request. But I desire that some may immediately go and join the rest of their Bretheren with General Braddock, and I shall send a White person well known to them to go with them [Here Captn Stoddert stood up and was presented as one to whom the Coll: designed to send with them to General Braddock] and you may be assured they will be well received and kindly treated by the General. (Gave a Belt).

Bretheren. Your Brother and friend Govr Shirley who is well known to you is now or will in a day or two be at Albany. He is is going to Oswego with a great number of Soldiers who are now at Albany and Schenectady. He designs to go to Niagara to prevent the French from sending any more reinforcements to the Ohio, and to open the Road which is now stopped for your and our Bretheren to the Westward to come to Oswego. He expects and I desire you

will meet him there and give him that assistance in his undertakings which as bretheren you are bound to do (Gave a Belt).

I shall in a little time be ready to march with the forces under my command for Crown Point, and I desire you will have some Warriors of each Nation here to attend my directions, and when I send for more that they may be ready to join us. (a Belt.)

Bretheren. I propose to send a Message with a Belt of Wampum to our Bretheren the Coghnawagaes and before your departure I desire your advice and assistance therein agreeable to what I mentioned in my speech (Gave a large string of Wampum).

Bretheren. Here is a present which the King your Father hath sent you by Genl Braddock. I desire that you will make a just and equal division of it. There is a large quantity of gun powder to be likewise given you, as it would be dangerous to give it now, you shall have it when you are going away.

MOUNT JOHNSON *3. July 1755. A. M.*

Hendrick and his Brother Abraham Chief Sachems of the upper Mohawk Castle waited on Colonel Johnson and acquainted him, that they had received certain intelligence from the half King, who is with Genl Braddock, that six young Men relations of theirs who went to the Southward early this year were all cut off by the Creek Indians, and tho' it was a very severe and afflicting loss to them, yet they assured Coll: Johnson it should not hinder them from assisting in the public business at this juncture and that they would promote all in their power the affairs he had recommended at this meeting.

MOUNT JOHNSON *3. July 1755. P. M.*

The Sachems of the several Nations having given Coll: Johnson notice that they were ready to make a reply to his speech to them of the 1st inst: he sent them word he was ready to meet them. They accordingly assembled.

PRESENT—The Honble William Johnson.
Peter Wraxall Secretary.
The Interpreters as aforementioned.
Coll: Lydius, Cap^{n} Killock, his son and sundry other persons who had attended formerly.
The Sachems and Warriors of the Confederate Nations.

Aguiotta an Onejda Sachem rose up, and in the name of his Nation, the Cayougas, the Tuscaroras, the Skaniadaradighroonas and the Tiederighroonas condoled the upper Castle of the Mohawks on the loss they had sustained of the Six young Men of their Castle who had been killed to the Southward and gave a string and Belt of Wampum as testymonies of their concern.

Then Kaghswughtioni the Onondaga Sachem stood up and with

a string of Wampum addressed himself to the five aforesaid Nations and desired they would not be too much dejected by this Misfortune, but keep their minds firm and capable of business; he then in the name of the half King Schaaroyady condoled the upper Mohawk Castle with a string of wampum sent from the said half King by those Indians who went with Coll: Johnson's messengers to General Braddock. He next condoled the said Castle in the name of Coll: Johnson, the lower Castle of the Mohawks, the Onondagas and the Senecas, with a string of Wampum, and Col: Johnson gave them some black Stroud for mourning upon the occasion.

These ceremonies being passed, Caghswughtioni stood up and made the following reply in the name of the Confederate Nations to Coll: Johnson's speech to them of the 1st inst:

Brother. In answer to your first Belt, we say we will persist in our engagements and we hope you will fulfill all those on your side.

Gave a Belt.

In answer to your string, we promise you to press the conduct we shall observe upon all our allies and dependents, here is the Deputy of the Mississageyes now here, with him we shall begin and fulfill our desire.

(gave a string).

In answer to your second Belt we say, that as the Confederate Nations have agreed to join their Bretheren the English against the French, your desire on this Belt is already fulfilled by the half King having joined Genl Braddock with several of our people as we learn by a Message yesterday received from him

(gave a Belt).

Brother. In answer to your third Belt we say, are you not our Tree of shelter, and why will you desire us to take shelter under any other Tree, where you go we are ready to follow. However there will be many of our people round about Oswego and near to Niagara, who will join and be ready to assist Govr Shirley

(gave a Belt).

Brother. In answer to your fourth Belt we say, that we desired first to go home to take care of our families and put our affairs in order, besides, we must consult upon, and send proper Messages to all our scattered friends and Relations who will lay exposed to the Enemy; they are still ignorant as we were when we came down of the present State of Affairs; none of us were prepared for this sudden call which you have made upon us. You are a large body and will move slowly, when you are ready and will send us word, we will run down, and tho' you should even be upon your march we will soon overtake you.

(gave a Belt).

In answer to your string about the Cohnawagaes, we will cooperate with you and use our best endeavours to prevail on them to get out of danger and not assist the French against our Bretheren the English

(gave a string).

Brother. We have now finished our answer to your Speech, and we repeat to you, that our young Men are desirous they may first return home, for we cannot upon so short a warning be fully prepared for Action; besides, if our people were to stay here, we see no arms or accoutrements provided for them, therefore we must go home to equip ourselves.

Brother. We have taken into our Confederacy our Children the Skaniadaradighroonas and they are desirious you will look upon them as your Bretheren; there are many of them who at present live in Maryland and want to come to live near to us, that both, our strength and theirs may be increased. We have sent for them by Belts of Wampum, but they are not effectual, for there are three Colonels in Maryland [They named the three Colonels: vizt Coll: Scarbrough Coll: Henry and Coll: Hooper; the three Chiefs they also named vizt Jomikakonick in Locust, Neck Dame Jam in d^{o} and Gecho in Pekoinoke] near whose houses they live, who in conjunction with three Chief Men amongst those Indians will not let them come away, we desire you will interpose and write to those persons to let them come away.

(gave a string).

The Speaker then took in his hands a large Belt of Wampum with a smaller one tied to it and said.

Brother. As everything is gone on in a friendly way between us at this meeting and we are now united together in the most intimate manner, let us not have the Devil to join with us, that is the Rum. We desire you will stop up the Bung and let none come to Oswego to be sold to our people; let us be content with the drink which God gives us from the Heavens. Rum is not necessary for our lives, but on the contrary is the occasion of our losing them. We have never any difference but thro' this cursed Liquor; but as you told us of some Corn you had for us, that is a necessary article, and we beg you will send it up in five different parcels.

(Gave the two Belts).

Brother. We must correct you a little. You desire us to unite and live together and draw all our Allies near us, but we shall have no land left either for ourselves or them; for your people, when they buy a small piece of land of us, by stealing they make it large. We desire such things may not be done, and that your people may not be suffered to buy any more of our land. Sometimes its bought of two Men, who are not the proper owners of it. The land which

reaches down from Oweigey to Schahandowna, we beg may not be settled by Christians [lands belonging to the United nations near the Susquehanna River] but if any come there they may be called away that so we may have land left for ourselves and our Allies.

(gave a large and small Belt).

Conochquiesie, The Onejda Sachem, rose up and said.

Brother. You promised us that you would keep this fire place clean from all filth and that no snake should come into this Council Room. That Man sitting there (pointing to Coll: Lyddius) is a Devil and has stole our lands, he takes Indians slyly by the Blanket one at a time, and when they are drunk, puts some money in their Bosoms, and perswades them to sign deeds for our lands upon the Susquehana which we will not ratify nor suffer to be settled by any means; The Govr of Pennsylvania bought a whole Tract and only paid for the half, and we desire you will let him know, that we will not part with the other half but keep it. These things make us constantly uneasy in our minds and we desire that you will take care that we may keep our lands for ourselves.

(gave a very large Belt of Wampum).

Brother. We have now finished all we have to say and to-morrow we propose to return home.

Coll: Johnson then told them.

That he had attentively heard what they had said, but as it was too late now to give them an answer he would make a reply to-morrow morning.

Kaghswughtioni the Chief Onondaga Sachem came to Coll: Johnson and told him, that as very troublesome times were approaching, and they had now declared themselves in favour of their Bretheren the English against the French; he desired a Fort might be built at their castle, for that they lay exposed to the French who might perhaps come and fall upon them, and therefore some place of security would be very necessary for them.

Coll: Johnson told them that he could not promise them to build a Fort immediately, and he thought the army of Oswego, which was in their neighborhood would send the French work enough that way, and deter them from giving his people any disturbance, and that the French would be beset on all sides and find it too difficult even to defend themselves. However, that he was pleased with his request, and it should be granted as soon as possible.

Mount Johnson, *3. July 1755.*

This evening the Cajuga Sachems waited on Coll Johnson in consequence of the conference he had with them about the Coghnawagae Indians the 1st inst:

They gave it as their opinion that an express should be sent by

Coll: Johnson to each of the Cogh[n]awaga Castles and another from the Six Nations.

The Colonel asked them when they proposed to send theirs; they said as soon as they came home they would call a Council and send one off immediately.

The Colonel asked them whither if he should meet with any chief Men of the Cogh[n]awagaes at Albany, it would not be as well to deliver the Belt, and what he had to say to them, as to send a special Messenger; they answered either way would do.

The Colonel asked them if they thought the methods proposed would be effectual to prevail with the Coghnawagaes to comply with our propositions; They answered they would not be positive, but as soon as ever they knew what effect their message had, they would acquaint the Coll: with.

The Colonel then told them, he expected their message to the Coghnawagaes would correspond with what he had said upon the subject in his publick speech and in his former private conference with them; that his would be so, and both ought to be uniform, they promised theirs should conform.

MOUNT JOHNSON *4. July 1755. A. M.*

Colonel Johnson sent for the Onejda Sachems, and told them, Gov[r] Shirley would have occasion to build two Magazines for his amunition and provisions at each end of the carrying place, & desired they would consent and give no interruption to the people employed therein.

They said that Capt[n] Petrey's son had come up there, with a number of Men and Axes ettc, and told us they were come to build two large houses at each end of the carrying place, and began to cut down Timber without any further ceremony upon which we stopped them having no Message from you about it; but as you now make the request with a Belt of Wampum we readily grant it.

As to the Germans who live there its only by your permission, for they have never paid for the land they are settled upon. We received them in compassion to their poverty and expected when they could afford it, that they would pay us for their land, but now they are grown rich, they not only refuse to pay us for our land but impose on us in every thing we have to do with them; we have therefore told them to go about their business and remove from our land.

The Coll: told them he would at all times use his utmost power, that they should have justice done them and not be imposed on by any body, and exhorted them to peace and Brotherly lpve on their side particularly at this time when our Enemies are doing every thing they can to distress and ruin us.

They seemed satisfied and the Coll: left them in good humour.

MOUNT JOHNSON *4. July 1755.*

Coll: Johnson's Rejoinder to the reply of the confederate Nations of yesterday—Spoke by William Printup Interpreter.

PRESENT—The Honble William Johnson
Peter Wraxall Secretary
The Interpreters as aforesaid and sundry other persons attending.

Bretheren of the confederate Nations.

As to what you yesterday said upon my desire that some of your young Men should remain here—I think the objections you made are rather evasive then just. Your young Men have had time enough to determine upon it. There are more than a sufficient number who have their arms now with them, and you know I have taken care to have all your arms and warlike instruments mended since your being here, which has been a great expence; amunition you have had plentifully in the present I gave you.

All those who join our arms shall be sufficiently provided, and as I have already told, you shall meet with every kind of good usage; each Man who choses to bring his own Gun shall be paid for it.

Bretheren. I must correct you a little and put you in mind that last War, when I armed, cloathed and fitted you out compleatly, several of your warriours deceived me and did not go upon service.

I give you this Belt to reassure all those who shall Join their Bretheren in any of the present undertakings which I have mentioned, that they shall be treated in every respect as friends and Brothers. (Gave a Belt).

Bretheren. As to the Skaniadaradighroonas I shall write letters about their removal agreable to your desire. (Gave a string)

Bretheren. I shall take care that no Rum be brought by any Christians into your Castles. I am fully sensible of the ill consequence of it and that it really is like a Devil when it gets among you. (Gave a Belt).

Bretheren. I am convinced that many frauds have been made use of in the purchasing of your lands which I am verry sorry for; but the King your Father having heard of your complaints and ever mindful of your welfare, hath sent such orders to the Govr of this province as will prevent these evil doings for the future, and I dont doubt but he will punish those who have been guilty of these proceedings. (Gave a Belt).

Bretheren. I did promise, that I would keep this fire place free from all filth and did desire, that no snake should come into this Council room. As to Coll: Lyddius, if his coming hither was such an offence to you, I am sorry for it, he came of his own accord without any invitation from me [Coll; Lydius came to Mount Johnson

with an Interpreter, and several Indians complained to Coll: Johnson that Lyddius had been privately perswading them to go to Niagara with him. They expressed their displeasure at this application of Lyddius, upon which Coll: Johnson spoke to Mr Lyddius and forbid him and the Interpreter to interfere any further with the Indians as it had and would occasion an uneasiness amongst them which might be prejudicial to the service in general] If Coll: Lyddius hath done as you represent and which I am afraid is in a great measure true, I think, he is very faulty, and that nobody should attempt to settle Lands upon such unfair purchases. I will endeavour all in my power that justice may be done you in this affair.

As to those lands, which the proprietaries of Pennsylvania bought of you last year, it was done in a fair and open manner with the consent of your whole body then present, and I believe most of your Sachems now here did agree to and were present at that Bargain, and tho' you then received but half the purchase money, you were told, you might have the other half whenever you would call for it with which you were satisfied; for you therefore to want to recall half of that purchase for the whole of which you have given a deed in so publick and so solemn a manner, is in my opinion unreasonable and unjust. If you expect justice to be done you, you ought to be ready to do justice yourselves, and believe me my bretheren that to be honest men is the surest way to be happy and respected. I think you ought and I would advise you to stand by the Bargain and take the rest of the purchase money when you want it. As to the Schahandowana land the proprietors will not attempt to settle it, but whenever you are inclined to sell it you will remember you are engaged to sell it to them. (Gave a Belt).

Bretheren. Our publick business is now at an end, I am very glad we have continued so long together in good health and that no ill accidents have happened to us at this meeting.

I hope, you will put into your hearts the many important affairs which have been treated of at our conferences. I will stand by my engagements to you, and I hope you will as strictly observe those on your side.

I wish you well, and safely home, to your families, and hope I shall speedily see some of you again.

Kaghswughtioni the Onondaga Speaker then addressed himself to the Indians and said.

Bretheren. You hear our Brother Warraghiyage tell us he has now finished the publick business with us and what he has further said by way of conclusion.

Bretheren. We have all great reason to thank him for the harmony with which every thing has been carried on at this meeting and that it is so happily ended.

We have experienced that in all the former expeditions in which we have been pressed to join our Bretheren the English, affairs have not turned out well, and this has been a great discouragement to us, but as we have now person appointed over us by our own request to the King our Father and who is, as it were like one of ourselves, were we to refuse his application to us, it would be a great shame—Let us then go hand in hand with him and we may hope to be as successful as our Forefathers were in times of old. (Hereupon a general shout of applause was given).

When Coll: Johnson had taken his leave and was gone up stairs, a Deputation of the Sachems of each Nation waited upon him and desired they might say somewhat more to him.

The following is what passed at this conference.

Arent Stevens Interpreter.

Kaghswughtioni said:

Brother. The English and the French seem now to be in earnest and we hope this expedition will not be like the former ones which were disappointments to us and no honour to you. We are sensible that we can not now stand neuter and we are determined to join and assist our Bretheren the English and not behave as we did last War.

But as the French are a revengeful people and have a great number of Indians in their interest, we must keep some of our people at home to secure our own dwellings from the Attacks which we have now reason to fear from the French, and we hope you will take care that we are supplied with Arms and Amunition to defend ourselves. When we return home we shall call our respective Tribes together and acquaint them with every thing that has passed at this meeting; and our young Men are so much inclined to war, that we are affraid too many of them will be ready to join you, therefore we must repeat to you our request that we may not want arms and amunition to defend our habitations. (Gave a Belt).

Colonel Johnson withdrew with the Secretary, when the following answer was drawn up and at their return made.

Bretheren, I can assure you the King our Father is in earnest in the present undertakings against the French, and I am persuaded, matters will be carried on, more effectually than formerly. From the assurances you have now given me I expect that all your Nations will behave more in earnest than you did last war, and I doubt not you will soon be convinced, the French are not a match for the English. Tho' I dont think you will be in any danger from the French or their Indians at your habitations, as we shall give them sufficient employment; yet, as you seem to be uneasy, I will take care and supply you with a proper quantity of arms and amunition to defend those who stay at home. (Gave a Belt).

Kaghswughtioni then addressed himself to the Cayouga Sachems and said:

Brothers. We three Nations your elder Bretheren are agreed and determined to assist our Bretheren the English against the French, but tho' you have consented to do the same, yet, you appear at times to be wavering, and as if your inclination were not thoroughly settled; speak out now therefore before our Brother Warraghiyage and let us know what are your fixt resolutions?

[The eight Confederate Nations are subdivided into two grand Divisions viz' The Mohawks, Onondagas and the Senecas, who are called the Elder Brothers of the Confederacy; the Onejdas, the Cayougas, the Tuscaroras, the Schaniadaradighroonas and the Tiederighroonas, which five are called the younger Brothers, the Delawares are looked on as the children of all these Nations.

The Cayougas at this Meeting, had shown a remarkable unwillingness to join the English against the French, and it seems to be for that reason Kaghswughtioni addresses himself to the Cayougas in particular].

One of the Cayouga Sachems said:

We are determined to follow the example of our Elder Brothers and assist the English against the French.

They then told Coll: Johnson that they proposed to set off to morrow morning and that the Sachems would keep Company with the Young Men, to prevent their doing any mischief in their way home to the Inhabitants' Cattle or corn etc; and said they hoped Coll: Johnson would order some provisions along the Road to support his Children the Sachems and his Grand Children the Warriors.

The Coll: told them he would take care they should be supplied.

They then took their leave and the Conference broke up.

MOUNT JOHNSON 4. July 1755.

This evening Ottrowana the Cayouga Sachem came with the Mississaga Deputy, who repeated his errand hither as mentioned, and assured Coll: Johnson, that the Castles he came from were determined to remain in friendship with the English and the Confederate Nations.

Coll: Johnson gave him a string of Wampum to assure him that, whilst he and his friends continued in this disposition, the road hither should be free and open for them. And gave him a Belt to carry home, thereby advising and admonishing his Nation to remain firm in their friendship and Alliance with the English and the Six Nations, and not hearken to the French, but come freely to Oswego where they might depend upon meeting with every kind of good treatment.

The Coll: gave him a handsome present for himself, and told him, that if his Nation would come down in a body with the Confederate

Nations when they might hereafter meet here, they should be treated in every respect as our brethren.

He promised to deliver this Belt and acquaint his people with the Colonel's Message and with what had passed at this meeting.

A true copy from the original Records compared and examined by me

PETER WRAXALL.
Secretary.

GOVERNOR DE LANCEY OF NEW YORK TO SECRETARY ROBINSON.

NEW YORK 7 August 1755.

Sir—: Pursuant to the directions I received in Your letter of the 26th of October last, that I should carefully conferr or correspond, as I should have opportunitis, upon every thing relative to the service with General Bradduck' I went to him to Alexandria in Virginia, where among other things it was agreed in Council, that this, and the New England Colonies should raise a body of men, and endeavor to remove the French from their encroachments at Crown Point. As soon as the business at Alexandria was over I returned to New York to meet the assembly, that were adjourned to the 22nd of April, when pursuance of an agreement before made upon a plan of Mr Shirley and which only waited for general Bradduck's approbation, the Assembly made provision for raising 8 Companies of one hundred men each being the Quota of this province; I accordingly ordered them to be raised, and they are in conjunction with the Forces of the other Provinces put under the command of William Johnson Esqre as Major General, to procede to Crown point, and by the latest accounts from Albany, the last division marched this week.

The Fatal account I lately received from Captn Orme in a short letter, of Generals Bradduck's defeat and death, and the Army's retreating to this side of the mountains made it necessary to call the Assembly together again, and to recommend to them the raising more men to reinforce Major General Johnson; the French on the Ohio, by the retreat of the British Troops, being at liberty to return to Canada, and some of the French ships with Troops, which escaped Admiral Boscaven, having probably got up the River St Lawrence to Quebec, whence the Troops may soon be sent to Crown Point, appeared to me sufficient reasons to strengthen the army destined against Crown Point. My recommendation succeaded with the Assembly, they have voted four more companies of one hundred

	63.
	123.
	200.
	64.
	400.
	9.
	19.
	161.
	308.
Total	1071

[illegible] proposal to supply 300 out of the 2000 send from the two independt Companies, and to fit up such other Force as might be made serviceable, of which the Council on Condition the Assembly engage to replace such as may be rendered unfit for Service.

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York in, Monday the 23. day of June 1755.

Present

The Hon.ble James De Lancey Esq.r Lieut.t Gov.r &c.a

Mr. Alexander. Mr. Holland
Mr. Kennedy. Mr. Chambers
Mr. Murray. Mr. Smith.

His Honour communicated a Letter of the 16.th Instant from Governor Shirley inclosing an Act of the Province of Massachusetts Bay for [illegible] on the Exportation of Provisions &c. to prevent any being carried to any French Port, or to Louisbourg, to which Place several Vessels had gone and afterwards from thence with immediately to Louisburgh, recommending the like Prohibition to be laid by the other Colonies.

The Governor recommended the Consideration thereof to the Gentlemen of the Council in their Legislative Capacity.

The Governor also communicated a Letter from Gov.r Shirley of the 19.th Instant, inclosing an Extract of a French Letter taken at Fort du Quesne the 1.st February, calculated to [illegible] 6,000 Troops were to be sent from France to Quebec.

Also a Letter from Major General Johnson Esq.r dated the 16.th Instant [in answer to his Honours desiring his Sentiments what Steps to the Intercourse between the Cayuga Indians and the Ohio should be taken] in which General Johnson says he has talked with some of the Mohawk Sachems about the Cachnawaga Indians, and that they are of Opinion it would be at present a more favourable Disposition towards the English than for many Years past: that as no Application can be [illegible] the Cayugas and the Nations to the Westward are now to them most [illegible] to send Messengers to the Cayugas to [illegible] proposed by Governor Shirley, would not take due effect [illegible] Intercourse between them and the Ohio Indians [illegible] Prejudice to the Interest of the Province, and the Commissioners [illegible] Part, whereupon [illegible] Interview with the Indians [illegible] Cayugas [illegible] the Cachnawagas [illegible] the Council, and [illegible] them on some determinate Policy.

[illegible] Letter of Intelligence [illegible] among the Indians [illegible]

[illegible] Indians, with his Opinion [illegible] Council [illegible] the Province.

[illegible]

so many of the Blockades in the ... down as will be sufficient for finishing ... and that the Managers proceed to complete ...

... mmon to be removed from the Hook.

... the Council advise that the Spur Island Hook be immediately removed from thence and mounted on ... being of Opinion they are useless on that Battery.

At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York on Wednesday the 6th day of June 1755.

Present

The Hon.ble James De Lancey Esq.r Lieut.t Gov.r

Mr. Secretary Murray
Mr. Kennedy
Mr. Murray.
Mr. Holland
Mr. Chambers
Mr. Smith

His Honour communicated a Letter of the 4th Inst.t from Major General Johnson, acquainting the Governor that he had agreed with them to build the two Forts at the Mohawk Castles for 2500 Pounds but could hardly get them to undertake it for 2500. Wood being very scarce & Thereabouts.

Warrant signed with the Advice of Council to build two Forts at the Mohawk Castles.

The Governor laid before the Board a Memorial of Lieut. Embury raised by Captain Lieut. Hall in Connecticut for the Service of the Province, with the Governor of Connecticuts Letter according to the Act of Assembly, and thereupon the Governor with the Advice of the Council signed a Warrant on the Treasurer to the said Lieut. Hall for the Bounties allowed to himself and Company

£25.12.

And the Council advised his Honour upon his receiving the Muster Rolls and the Certificates as to the Number of Companies raising in Connecticut, that he would sign Warrants for the Bounties of those two Companies.

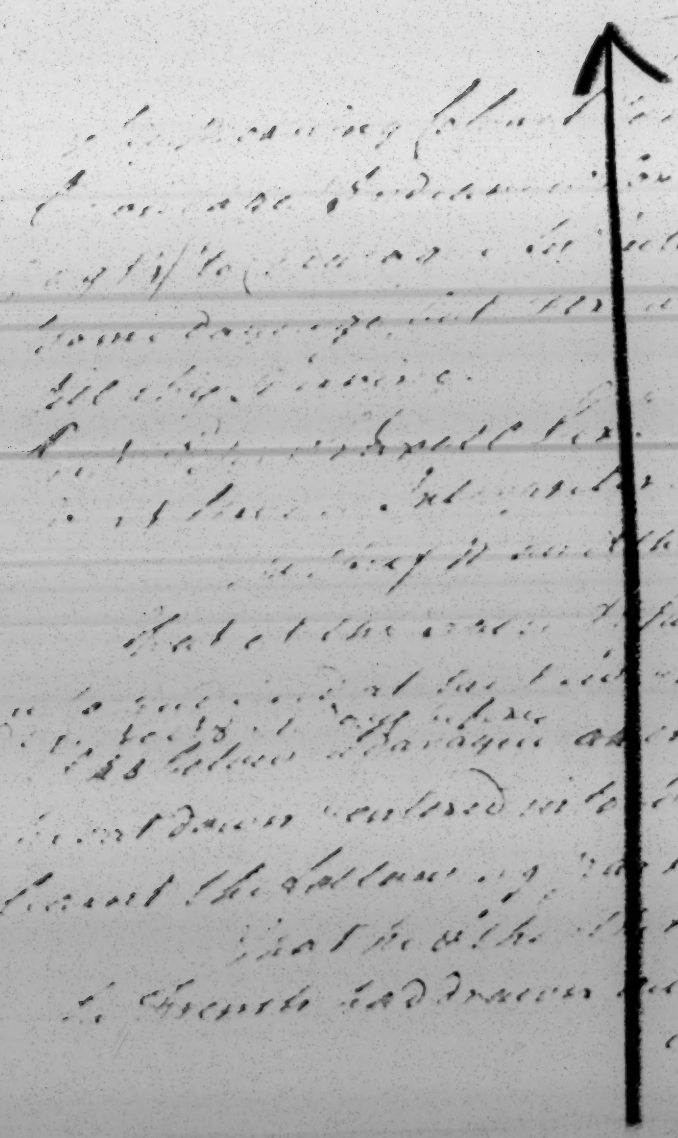
Warrant signed for Bounties.

The following Warrant was read and signed by the Governor with the Advice of the Council viz.t

£.1053.

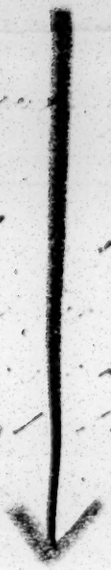
To the Hon.ble Jacobus Wendell Esq.r Treasurer of the Province of New York for the carriage of 200 Barrels of Provisions from Albany to the Mohawks Country

£.142.5.



Gentlemen June 24th 1755

Since my last, I have got up the Guns from Londonderry, which arrived
safe at all, instead of being light
Indian guns as I was told for, I find they
are Old Muskets very much worn.
to Cape Fear a Boat the Indians use
It, would they carry them in
here & be paid never so much for it.
a Gentleman to Go, in order to change
them for light, if you can, if not
Dont want them. Pray you have
ed the Money from Mr. Fisher & Salary
Please let me know you have Receipts
from that may be before, &c. Pray
you have wrote
for some time ago. Shall want
Articles in the inclosed Memorandum as
soon as possible, if you can provide them
in time before March, please to
send them up carefully packed & marked
with my Name on all the Cases &c
Bradock, Mr. [illegible]
to Command [illegible]
the [illegible] would be necessary to get at
the time. his Excellency Gov. Sharpe
requires all dispatch.
send Yours of the 18th of June. by Mr. Hind you



[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

I think, with the surrounding Nations below,
either that you have cut your ancient Bravery,
or that the Governor, Town & Provincials do
despair, no longer trusts to have the Heart
Salvages.

(illegible)

(illegible)

(illegible)

32 16

Mount Johnson 25th Nov. 1755.

Sir

I am informed that Mr. [illegible] was admitted in Evening Salutation the following Speech as is mentioned to have been delivered on that Occasion by Tuscarora Chief.

Brethren

Brethren Brethren we are glad to see you all here this Day, we are glad to see you all here this Day, we are glad to see you all here this Day,

GENL. JOHNSON TO GOV. DELANCEY.

Sir This morning I was favoured with your Honours Letter bearing date the 19 Inst.

At this time it would be to the last Degree Imprudent to communicate Govr. Glens Letter to the Six Nations. I dread the matters contained therein coming to their knowledge, as it would totally overset all our present measures with them & give the French a handle to set them against the English. Two Mohocks & Four Oneidas went with the half King when he left these parts & I much fear those are the people destroyed. I hope no certain account of it will come to them yet a while & then we may be able to take the proper steps with them in regard to this unlucky accident.

I have now 1100 and odd Indians with me, men, Women and Children, and the Interpreters tell me there are more men than ever they knew at any meeting before.

I have made them an Introductory Speech, to which I have received a very respectful answer. The 24 Inst I made them another Speech, a very long one, in which I gave them a general view of the present state of affairs & prepared them by various arguments to comply with the Contents of General Braddock which I delivered to them the next day. In both speeches I gave the War Belt wch they took, ever since they have been in seperate & joint Council & have not yet given me their answer. If it should not be equal to all we wish, it will I hope be more than we had reason to expect.

I am in private working with the Sachems & leading men from morning to night. The Fatigue I have undergone has been too much for me. It still continues & I am scarce able to support it. I am distressed where to get victuals for such numbers, they have destroyed every Green thing upon my Estate & destroyed all my meadows. I must humour them at this critical juncture.

In my present judgment Govr Shirley dos not want the reinforcement of 500 men more, when I see & talk with him I shall be able to give my opinion more fully.

The carriages for the Feild peices are in hand at Albany & I shall bespeak the Battoes for the Cannon.

I send your Honour herewith the Information of one John Hart taken before Col. Lydius & Capt. Eyre. I beg you will please to communicate it to Govr. Shirley when he arrives as also what I have wrote about the Indians. I expect to have their answer some time to morrow. I have already mentioned it, that those Indians who may engage to go with me, will expect to be maintained from that time forward during the service, this among many other solid reasons will I hope cause Dispatch in all who are concerned. My time will not permit me to write Govr. Shirley a seperate Letter and at present I have nothing more to communicate to him than what you will please to inform him from this with my respectful salutations

I am Sir your Honours
Most obedt. hum servt.
Wm. Johnson.

Mount Johnson
27 June 1755.

To the Honble
Governor DeLancey.

I have this day wrote General Braddock a Letter & sent him a Copy of Harts Information &c. The Packet I have sent to the Post Master to forward to Philadelphia with all possible Despatch.

ENCLOSURE.

Albany 26 June 1755

Sir The following is the Account of John Hart conserning the Affairs of Canada

Questn What Number of Men there may be in Arms against General Braddock

A. 2000 French besides a Number of Indians which he thinks verry Considerable

Q What force the Frencn may have with any Conveniency at Niagara to oppose the designs we may have against that place

A Its impossible for them to send more than 1000 Men there but he thinks it scarcely probable to Detach such a Number from Canada in their present Circumstances

Q What Number of Men the French have at present or may have to support & defend Crown Point in case of our Attack

A About 800 besides what Indians they can Muster—that there is about 50 Men in the Fort, that its verry strong & in good Repair, for there was sent about 5 Weeks ago an Engineer & Gunners to put the Place in posture of Defence; as to the Number of Cannon he cannot say, but there is room in the Citadel for 32 only, he is of Opinion if we are able to have Vessels upon Lake Ontario it will wholly prevent a Single Man from going South from Canada to support any of the french Garrison on Ohio. he further says when he was at Montreal that there was sent 700 Men from Quebeck towards Nova Scotia, but cant say how true it may be he is of Opinion the force General Braddock may meet will be an Over Match for him, as the french are determined to hold that place—

MINUTE OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE ASSEMBLY OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

At a Great and General Court or Assembly for his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, begun and held at Boston upon Wednesday the 28th day of May 1755, being convened by His Majesty's Writts.

The Committee appointed to take under consideration his Excellency's Message to both Houses of the 6th Instant, have so far attended the Service as to consider the Extract from Major General Johnson's Letter, referr'd to in his Excellency's said Message, and report as their humble Opinion.

That a Sum not exceeding Six hundred Pounds be granted and allowed to be paid out of the Treasury of this Province, for the Service of the Expedition against Crown Point, to be applied towards engaging the Indians of the Six Nations, and supporting them and their Families during the Continuance of the said Expedition; and that the Treasurer be directed to reserve the aforesaid Sum to be always ready to answer any Draughts that may be made on him by Major General Johnson, for the purpose aforesaid, Provided that the said Major General be accountable therefor, and that he draw on the Treasurer for so much only of the whole Charge, as shall be in Proportion to the Number of Troops in the Pay of this Province, compared with the whole Forces of the several Colonies concerned in the Expedition

That for every Company of Indians, consisting of One hundred Men there be allowed Wages to a Captain at the Rate of Nine Pounds Sterling p Month; To a Lieutenant at the Rate of Six Pounds Sterling p Month, and, to an Ensign at the Rate of Four Pounds Sterling p Month; their Pay to commence at the Time when they shall receive their Commissions.

That the Wages of the General or Commander in Chief of the Forces in the aforesaid Expedition be at the Rate of Twenty five Pounds Sterling p Month, to commence at the Date of his Commission.

That this Province do pay towards the Wages of the General and also towards the Wages of the Officers over the Indian Forces in the same Proportion as is before proposed in this Report it should pay towards the Charge of securing & supporting the said Indians.

Which is humbly submitted,

pr Order JOHN OTIS.

56

[illegible]

[illegible]
General Braddock

Mount Johnson 3rd July 1755

Sir

I have the honour to inclose to you a Memorial from the Inhabitants of Schenectady, which I received from Mr Glen, and which I am desired by Sir William Johnson to transmit to you, that you may lay it before the Board. Sir William is at present very much engaged in the Indian affairs, and has not time to write to you himself, but he desires me to acquaint you, that he has received a Letter from Governor Shirley, in which he informs him, that he has received Orders from his Majesty to raise a Regiment of Provincials, and to appoint him Colonel of it, and that he has also received Orders from his Majesty to raise a Body of Indians, and to employ them in the Service of the Crown, and that he has Power to grant Commissions to such Officers as he shall think proper to employ in that Service. Sir William desires me to acquaint you, that he has wrote to Governor Shirley, that he cannot undertake the Command of the Indians, unless he has the Power of appointing the Officers, and that he has received Letters from Governor Shirley, in which he promises him that Power, and that he has also

[illegible] Monday [illegible]
[illegible] Sabbath [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] Sabbath [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible]

Chamberlaine to Reid dispatch no that is to know. He desires you will take no Duty upon any Goods to be landed and Ships to stop no Boat without Licence made out for the same. Sends you Instructions touching the Embargo in the Texel Roads and Port. Desires you will give Orders to your Officers to be very strict in the Execution of the same and to send him an Account of your Proceedings therein.

(Secretary's Office)

Sir

I send herewith your Letter. Concerning the Embargo laid upon Vessels bound to any Port in Holland, I have received Orders from their High Mightinesses the States General to lay an Embargo upon all Ships and Vessels in the Ports of the United Provinces, and I am commanded by their High Mightinesses to signify to you that you may not be surprised that no Vessels may not be suffered to go out of the Texel. I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant

P. Reid

Dutch Ships now at the Texel to be stopped from sailing

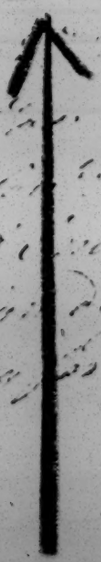
Custom House Boats to be employed for that purpose

Embargo laid upon Ships and Vessels in the Ports of the United Provinces

Orders to be sent to the Officers of the Customs

Sir

I have received your Letter



At a Council held at Philadelphia, Saturday, the 5th July, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieuten^{t} Governor.

John Penn,	James Hamilton,	Esquires.
William Till,	Robert Strettell,	
Benjamin Shoemaker,	Lawrence Growden,	
Joseph Turner,	Richard Peters,	

The Governor advised with the Council on the several Letters he had lately received, which were again read with one from Mr. Shippen to Mr. Allen that came to Hand this Morning, dated Yesterday, in these Words:

"*A Letter from Mr. Ed. Shippen to William Allen, Esqr.*

"LANCASTER, 4th July, 1755.

"DEAR COUSIN:

"Last Night I brought my Son safe home in my Chair, and He gathers Strength very fast.

"I wrote you from Shippensburg an Account of the Murder of several People near our Fort, and we have since heard that 15 or 20 Men, Women, and Children, are missing, supposed to be conveyed away by the Indians; And by the best Conjecture we can make, by the Delawares and Shawanese, there having been found by the side of the Indian who happened to be killed in the Skirmish a Cutlace and Gun, supposed to be a present from the English. His Scalp was sent to the General immediately. Frederick Weiser was met some Days ago with the Cattle within 7 or 8 miles of Wills' Creek (It was a Day or two after the Mischief was done to the poor People), since which no Body has come from thence, either to Conneco-cheegue or to Shippensburgh that we can hear of, nor have we had any Account of the safe Arrival of the Cattle, And before this Barbarity was committed there were People passing and repassing that way every day. This consideration terrifys the Back Settlers very much, but I have endeavoured to persuade them to be resolute and to stand their Ground, and to put themselves into the best Posture of Defence they possibly can; That Two or Three Families ought to get into one House where Water is handy, and to make Loop Holes in it for their small Arms, and that Single men shou'd form themselves into small Companies up and down the Country, and then Part of them might reap and stack the Grain whilst others kept Centry and Guard. And I hoped that in about a Fortnight's Time they wou'd have the good News to hear of the Reduction of Fort Du Quesne; After which the General wou'd scower the Woods of the Indians, and then they might expect to live in Peace and Quietness. But of all the Persons I have talked with John Harris

at Pexton is the greatest Coward, and discourages the Folks most, buzzing them in the Ears of their great Danger. But I hope I have put a Stop to his silly Proceedings.

"When the General march'd from Fort Cumberland he cou'd travel but Four Miles a day, but afterwards my Son says he wou'd endeavour to make more Dispatch; That he divided his Army at the little Meadows, 24 Miles from the said Fort, and took his Choice of Officers and Men about Twelve Hundred; And the 17th Instant he dispatched S^r^ Jno St. Clair with 400 of the Men towards the Great Meadows, and the next Day marched himself with 800 Men more, taking with them the greatest Part of the Artillery, And He ordered the Remainder of the Army to follow him on Monday. He designs to make the Attack with these 1200, But not untill the other Part of His Army comes within a Day's March of him, that he may have their Assistance or not as he shall judge it most proper. The General had ordered 150 Men to guard the Road Cutters beyond Ray's Town, but when Josey came there he found only 100. Captain Hogg told him that the General had alter'd his Mind just before he came away.

"Josey counted but 7 Indians at the Little Meadows, and asked Mr. Croghan what was become of the rest of the Thirty-Seven he had had. He say'd They were gone from Fort Cumberland with their Wives and Children to Awkwick to leave them there, and expected to see them again before he co^d^ get to the Great Meadows, And that he was very sure that 40 or 50 more from the Back Woods wou'd join him between the Great Meadows and the French Fort, which they wou'd have done at Fort Cumberland were it not for fear of the French coming to their Cabbins to destroy their Families.

"Daniel East, a Servant of Mr. Joseph Simon's, was at the Big Crossings, 15 Miles above the little Meadows, after Josey came away, and says, That Sr John St. Clair had discovered by the help of Mr. Croghan and his 7 Indians a Party of between Two or Three Hundred French Indians, and pursued them and drove them quite off; then they proceeded in cutting the Roads towards the Ohio.

"Mr. Swain no doubt has inform'd you of His Proceedings in Respect to the Pork and Cattle sent under his Care, which are still at Shippensburgh, the former in mine and others' Cellars, and I have given Orders to Mr. Burd's Servant, a Cooper, to take Care of them as Mr. Swaine shall direct, & the latter are well provided with Range Pasture. But the Place which shall be agreed upon by the General for the Magazine ought to be protected by at least 20 or 30 Soldiers, and there shou'd be a Blockade built; Otherwise they may easily destroy the Cattle and other Provisions, for they can march thro' the Woods undiscover'd within 20 Miles of Shippensburgh, And they may come that 20 Miles one way on a Path, leaving Jacob

Pyatt's (near the Tuscarora Mountain) on the right Hand, and see but Two Houses till they are within Two Miles of my Place.

"Josey, with myself, gives his Kind Love to You all, & I am,

"Dear Cousin, Your affectionate Kinsman,

"EDW^{D}. SHIPPEN.

"To WILLIAM ALLEN, Esquire."

The Council observed that if the Assembly had done their Duty in complying with the several Requests made by the Governor in his Messages to them He wou'd have had it in his Power to do something worthy of this Province on such an Exigence, but they cou'd not at present give any Advice, as there were no public Funds to defray the Expences that might be necessary to go into. The Governor proposed going to Carlisle in order to be nearer to the Army, and that he might give such Directions as Occurences shou'd render proper.

—

July 6th, 1755.

MEMORANDUM.

The Governor wrote the following Letters before He left Town, vizt:

A Letter to His Excellency General Braddock in these Words:

"PHILADA., July 6th, 1755.

"Sir:

"The Packets I have the Honour to transmit to You by this Conveyance will inform You of the Success of one Part of His Majesty's Forces under your Command, and of the Treatment that part of their Fleet have received from Admiral Boscawen, who, with Adm^{l} Mostyn, command Thirteen Sail of the Line now cruising between St. Lawrence's Bay and Cape Sable. It is said that the French Fleet consists of Twenty-four Ships and the English of Thirty, but cannot think those Accounts are to be depended on; But as our Fleet has fallen in with theirs I am in hopes We shall have as good an account of the whole as we have of the Two that are mentioned in the Letters herewith.

"I make no doubt that Colon^{l} Innis has inform'd you that some Indians have been murdering some of the Inhabitants near Fort Cumberland, & given you the particulars which I have not yet receiv'd; this has struck a Panick into the People of the Back Parts of our Country, and I expect it will be difficult to prevail with them to go with Provisions to the Road Cutters without an Escort, which I have it not in my Power to furnish, not being enabled by my Assembly.

"Mr. Franklin tells me that the Thousand Pounds you have

sent him will be sufficient to pay the Forage bought by my Order in this town, and for transporting it to the Camp. He thinks, too, that it will be sufficient to pay for a Thousand Bushels of Wheat that you have ordered him to buy, of all wch. He tells me he will give Me an Account.

"That there will be wanting about Five Hundred Pounds Sterling more to pay for the Forage that was bought & sent from the Back Counties. I have Three Hundred and thirty Bushels of Indian Corn remaining in this Town which I can sell again for what it cost, but do not intend to do it till I hear from You, which I shall expect to do by the Return of the Express, when I shall be at Shippensburgh, and beg You wou'd direct me whether any and what Forage must be laid in at Shippensburg, that I may give the necessary Orders when I am in that Country.

"The Panick that has taken Possession of the People near the Mountains since the Indians have begun to scalp, will make it next to impossible to carry the Magazine farther back than Shippensburgh. However, I shall judge better of that when I am upon the Spot, and fix it either at MacDowell's Mill at Shippensburgh, or at some Place between them, as I shall think will best answer the public Purposes.

"This Express will bring you Letters from Colon^l. Johnston that will let You into the Progress he is making among the Indians, and in which I suppose He mentions the State of Things in that Quarter, of which I have had no Accounts for some time further than all our Troops are in Motion; the cutting off this reinforcement of Six Batalions will put it out of the Power of the French to hinder the Execution of any part of your Plan, And if a War shou'd be the Consequence of our Success in America, and the Colonies can be prevailed upon to keep up the Troops they have at present, Canada itself may find you Employment for next Summer.

"I am, Sir, Your Excellency's most obedient & most humble Servt.,

"ROB^T. H. MORRIS."

"To His Excellency EDWARD BRADDOCK, Esqr.

—

A Letter to Governor Belcher.

"PHILADELPHIA, 6th July, 1755.

"Sir:

"As there are certain Accounts that a French Fleet is arrived at Louisburgh with a Number of Land Forces intended against His Majesty's Colonies, to prevent any Provisions being carried to them or the Possibility of their being supplied from this Province by Means of the Dutch or from English Vessels that their Cruises

may meet at Sea, I have thought it my Duty to lay an Embargo upon all Provisions for one Month, or untill the Accounts from the Eastward shall render such a Precaution no longer necessary. But as the Orders I have issued for that Purpose will fail of their Effect if the Vessels of this Port are suffered to clear from the Ports in New Jersey, I must desire your Excellency will give Directions to the Custom House Officers of the Ports in your Government upon Delaware River not to clear any Vessel whatsoever belonging to any of the Ports or Places within this Province or the Lower Counties, and more especially such as may have Stores of War or Provisions on Board more than are necessary for the Defence and Subsistance of their respective Crews during the intended Voyage. Your Excellency's Zeal for His Majesty's Service, and your warm Inclinations to secure these His Colonies against our natural Enemies the French, are such that I need say no more upon the Head.

"General Braddock, by my last Letters from the Camp was within 20 Days' march of Fort Du Quesne, But will be some time before he gets there, as the Indians have fallen upon and destroyed some of the Back Inhabitants of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, and taken several Prisoners; the particular Number of Persons killed and taken is not yet known. This will cut off the Communication with the Army, and obstruct all Supplys that are sent without strong Guards, the supplying which must greatly retard the General's Motion.

"My best regards attend Mrs. Belcher, and I am w$^{th.}$ great Respect,

"Your Excellency's most obed$^{t.}$ h'ble Serv$^{t.}$

"ROB$^{T.}$ H. MORRIS."

"To His Excellency GOVERNOR BELCHER."

A Letter to Governor Shirley.

"PHILADELPHIA, 6th July, 1755.

"Dear Sir:

"It is with the Greatest Joy that I Congratulate You on the Success of his Majesty's Arms employed for the Recovery of Nova Scotia, and what gives me greatest satisfaction in the thing is that the Plan was originally laid by You and carried on under your Eye and Direction till the Embarkation of the New England Men, and since by your Direction and Advice, And I make no doubt but the other Parts of the Plan as they are equally well laid will be equally successfull. I am also very much rejoiced at the good News of Adm$^{l.}$ Boscawen's having taken Three Seventy Gun Ships. These things I think will bring on a War or oblige the French to give up their Encroachments.

"I was honoured with Yours of the 23d Ult° from Boston, and agreable to your Request have sent Copies on to Maryland and Virginia by Express. My Assembly were not sitting when yours came to hand; and having taken no Notice of what I recommended to them upon your Letter to prohibit the Exportation of Provisions to New Foundland, I concluded it wou'd be in vain to call them on Purpose; and before they cou'd meet all the Vessels in the River might be loaded and sent away. I therefore ventured to lay an Embargo on all Provisions and Warlike Stores by my own Authority for one Month. However, as the Jamaica Sloop of War is going from hence to Providence, all the Vessels that are full and ready to sail for our own Islands I have admitted to go under his Convoy as far as Providence, And laid them under Bonds to land their Cargos at the particular Places mentioned in the Bonds, and to produce Certificates of their having so done. I have also permitted One Vessel with Provisions for the Forces at Halifax, and Two for the Troops under Your Command, to be cleared, But have suffered no other to go out of Port.

"This Measure, if it is pursued by all the Colonies, will greatly distress the French, and our own Fleet and Forces may be supplied by sending Men of War to convoy such Provisions and Stores as they may want.

"Last Night I had by Express your Packet for your Son, and others for the General, which the same Officer goes on with this Morning. The Indians have been scalping on the back of this Province, Maryland, and Virginia, and have killed and taken between Thirty and Forty Persons, Men, Women, and Children; But I have not Time to tell you the particulars. This will render the Communication with the Army very difficult and a Number of Escorts necessary, which my Assembly will not enable me to furnish. I am, with great Regard, Dear Sir,

"Your most Obed^{t} & most h'ble Servt

"ROB^{T} H. MORRIS.

"Governor SHIRLEY."

MEMORANDUM.

The following Letters were receiv'd in the Governor's Absence, to wit:

A Letter from Governor Lawrence of the 21st June in these Words:

"HALIFAX, 21st June, 1755.

"Sir:

"I have the Honour to transmit to You the enclosed Letters for General Braddock, and am to beg you will take the first Opportunity of forwarding them. I also enclose you an Extract of Admiral

Boscawen's Letter to me, which You will please to communicate to the Neighbouring Governors. By this Time I hope the Admiral has fallen in with several more of M. Macknamara's Squadron.

"I congratulate your Ex^{y} on this most agreable News, and am with great Respect and Esteem,

"Sir, Your most obed^{t} h'ble Servt

"CHA^{s} LAWRENCE.

"GOVERNOR MORRIS."

A Letter from Governor Dinwiddie, dated the 5th Inst.

"WILLIAMSBURG, July, 5th, 1755.

"Sir:

"I am sorry I have Occasion to acquaint You that Two Parties of French and Indians, to the amount of 130 Men, are come into the Frontiers of this Dominion and Maryland. They have already murdered Nine Families. They burn and destroy all they come up with. This corresponds with the General's Letter wrote to you and Me some Time since. On Receipt thereof I wrote to the Lieutenant of the Counties on our Frontiers to keep Patrolers out, and when they saw a Number of French or Indians to raise the Militia and to alarm the Neigbouring Counties to do the same. But I have Reason to think the People are seized with a Pannick, otherwise They might easily suppress that few in Number who I believe were sent by way of Diversion, thinking the General wou'd send some of his Forces after them; but He knows better. I have now ordered Two Companies of Rangers, consisting of fifty Men each, and shall very soon order Two Companies more, to protect our Frontiers. But as this affects all the Colonies, I hope your Assembly will qualify You to raise some Men for Protection of the poor People on the Frontiers of the different Governments.

"In Compliance with the General's Desire I have sent to Rock Creek Ten Cannon to be carried to Connegocheege, from thence to Fort Cumberland. That on the General's Success in taking the Fort on the Ohio they may be transported there to be mounted on that Fort; which, as it is proposed that the supporting of that Fort (if taken) is to be at the Expence of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and this Dominion, I therefore hope Your People will readily agree to pay their Quota of the Charge, and enable You to send what may be wanted for that Service; and that as our Danger encreases by these Banditi invading our Frontiers, plundering & murdering our Fellow Subjects, I hope your People will be alarmed, and join Maryland and this Colony in defeating the villianous Designs of these rascally Murderers and Robbers. It will give me much Pleasure to have a line from You of their Resolution to help and sup-

port us in driving these People from our Borders. Our Assembly has voted £10,000 more towards conducting the Expedition, and they enable me to raise 200 in four Companies for the Protection of our Frontiers. These Supplies are not sufficient for the Services now entered on, but I cou'd not prevail with them to grant more at this Time. I shall be glad to hear of a perfect Reconcilement between You and the Assembly.

"I hear the General was at the great Meadows the 24th Ult°. & hope by this Time he is in Possession of the Fort; if so it lies with Us to be very earnest with Dispatch to send proper Supplies for the People he may leave there, that He may not be retarded in executing the further Plan of Operations concerted at Alexandria. We have no late News from England whether War is declared; all my Letters say they think War is inevitable. Pray write me fully.

"I remain with very great Esteem and Respect Your Hon'. Most obed'. h^ble. Serv'.

"ROB^T. DINWIDDIE.

"P. S. The Colony of S^a. Carolina voted £6,000 St^g. Exped^n. and sent the Bills of Exh^e. to Genl. Braddock.

"Govr. MORRIS."

A Letter from Mr. James Burd, Commissioner of the Roads, of the same date.

"FROM THE ALLEGHENY MOUNTAINS, 5th July, 1755.

"Hond. Sir:

"We have now got this far with the Road, but at present are under a very great Dilemma, the Cause of which is as follows: We had thought it necessary to make use of an empty House 47 miles from Anthony Thompson's for a Store House for our Provisions, and we sent a Guard of 7 Men armed to said Store House; they immediately fortifyed the House and had receiv'd some of our Provisions. We were like to be short of Meat, &^c.. And hearing that there were Waggons, and supposing Cattle upon the Road, One Mr. Robert McCay who had the Command of the Store and the People there, sent a Boy called James Smith, about 16 Years of Age, down the Road to hurry up the Cattle and Waggons. Said Smith meeting a Man sent up by Mr. Adam Hoops at Ray's Town, received Information that the Waggons were just at Hand, upon which the Boy returned with Mr. Hoops' Man hither, the Waggons at this Time being behind. The Waggons arrived at the Store the 3d Curr^t. at Noon. Inquiry was made of the Waggoners where Mr. Hoops' Man and the Boy were, and they replied they had not seen them; upon wch. they went out to search for them. They first found the Boy's Hat and then Mr. Hoops' Man's (named Arnold Vigorous) Gun, and

about 10 Perches from thence Arnold lying dead, being shot thro' with Two Bullets and scalped. Mr. McCay Immediately dispatch'd an Express to Me to the Camp, about 12 Miles from the Store. I went down wth a Party of 12 Men of Capt Hogg's Company, and saw the Corps and got it buried, But can find Nothing of the Boy, only his Horse we have got. That Night, being the Evening of the 3d Curr^t^ we mounted Guard at the Store; About 9 o'Clock we were attacked by Indians, their Numbers we cou'd not know. Two of our Centinels fired at Two of the Indians which they saw, and I myself pursued singly the said Two Indians, but being dark amongst the Trees I cou'd not see them nor overtake them, but heard them plainly about 15 yards before Me. The next Day, being the 4 Curr^t^ I returned to our Camp and was under a Necessity to call the People together, and made use of all the Arguments I cou'd to induce them to continue in the Service untill we had finished; But unfortunately we had an Alarm Last Night, One of the Centinels on the Picket Guard challenged 3 times and fired His Musket, which has struck a great Terror into the Labourers, 30 of them are gone Home this Morning and the remainder are very much dissatisfied as they have no Arms, and I am really afraid we shall not be able to keep them much longer. However, the Governour may depend upon my utmost Endeavours to carry on the Work, and that I won't leave my Duty while I have Ten Men to work, or am recalled by y^r^ Honour.

"We are obliged to send off this Morning a Guard of 12 Men & a Serjant of Captain Hogg's Company for a covering Party for our returning Waggons, and to bring up our Provisions from the Inhabitants, as we can't so much as hunt up our Horses but with a Guard. Our Roads are all Waylaid in order to cut off our Provisions and any stragling Men they can. Mr. William Smith is likewise under a Necessity to go home this Morning, as the Boy that is taken Prisoner (as we suppose) is his Brother-in-Law. We have now about 3 Day's Provisions.

"Please to excuse unconnections.

"I am, respectfully Your Honour's most obd^t^ h'ble Servant,

"JAMES BURD.

"To the Honble. Governor MORRIS."

A Letter from Mr. Weiser of the 9th Instant.

"Honoured Sir:

"According to your Order I came to this Place last Monday and found the Indians waiting for Me. Yesterday I distributed about 200 Bushels of Meal among them, after that was over they enquired how Things stood as to the War. I told them what had happened

to some of the Back Inhabitants, and that the French Indians were like to do a great deal of Mischief, &c. They seemed to be very much concerned. There were about 30 of them, out of which Number 9 offered themselves to go with Me or my Son Sammy to Wills' Creek and serve as outscouts against the French and their Indians, and to protect the poor People settled about them parts; and it was agreed that they shou'd meet me or my Son at this Place in Ten Days hence, And that in the mean Time I was to obtain your Honour's Leave, and a proper Pass. This Morn^{g} Captain Glassier, Express from the East, arrived at this Place with the agreeable News of the Defeat of the French at Nova Scotia, and the taking of the French Men of War by Admiral Boscawen; I read and explain'd the printed Paper to the Indians, and they expressed a good deal of Satisfaction & pleasure with the News. Capt Glassier gave me to understand that He shou'd be very glad if some of these Indians wou'd accompany him to the English Camp with the Dispatches He had for the General, in this dangerous Time. I proposed it to the Indians, they approved of the thing; But having Intelligence of your Honour's coming up, and that you wou'd be in Lancaster this Day, they wou'd hear and receive your Approbation; and have accordingly desired me to stay with them at this Place till your Honour's arrival, which I have promised to do, and have sent the Bearer here of Express to let your Honour know of this, and to receive further order.

"I am, Sir, Your very Obed^{t} h'ble Servt

"CONRAD WEISER.

"JOHN HARRIS' FERRY, July the 9th, 1755, At 11 o'clock.

"To The Hon'ble Govr MORRIS."

"P. S.—Capt Glassier is in a great Hurry, and if it is not convenient for y^{r} Honour to be up here in such Time as is expected, let your Order and Passport for this End come.

—

A Letter from Mr. Dan'l Claus, of the 10th Inst. directed to the Secretary:

"CANAJOHARRE, July the 10th, 1755,

"Hond. Sir:

"I hope Jamey Kelly delivered the Letter I sent by him to y^{r} Honour when he left this. A few Days after I went down to General Johnston's to be present at the Congress of the different Nations of Indians, which indeed was the greatest Convention that ever was known. The 7 united Nations with the Onehaghguagy Indians, Some of the Diahoga, and a Party of Missisagas, made out a Number of almost 1,100; Many of the Sachems of the Nations came down that this many years past refused to meet the English

Governors at Albany. Two speeches were prepared for them, the Contents of which I will undertake to give your Honour a brief Detail of, and as I have not the English Original I must make it out (as near as I can) of my Indian Translations: The first Speech was an Introduction to the Treaty, and contained the Journey of General Johnson wth the different Governors to General Braddock; His being appointed to the sole Management of their Affairs; And what Troops and Armaments the King their Father had sent to these Parts in Order to recover their Hunting Grounds again, which the French their antient Enemies had taken from them without their Consent; Then the Tree of Shelter and Friendship for all the United Nations, their Allies and Dependants, was raised, to come and seek their Protection under its Shadow. The Council Fire was lighted with such Wood as never wou'd burn out, and the Embers removed from Albany and brought to Mount Johnson to burn there forever; a Continual Unity, Concord, and Brotherly Friendship, was recommended to all the united Nations, &^{ca}. To all these Propositions they answered very thankfully, and showed a great Joy to have General Johnson for the Management of their affairs.

"The second and Chief Speech contained the following Belts:

"Belt 1st. A General Rehearsal of the first acquaintance with the English and the Six Nations, and how the Chain of Friendship took its Original, now almost an Hundred Years ago. At the same time they were reminded of the inveterate Enmities, Cruelties, Treacheries, and Deceits of the ffrench comitted among their People, and how their fforefathers, seeing themselves near such a dangerous Enemy, gave all their Lands under the Protection of the King of England their Father by a Deed signed by all the Sachems then living.

"Belt 2d. They were exhorted sincerely to consider and to ask themselves in their Hearts who had been and who were yet their truest Brethren, the English or the French? which to consider they cou'd not be one Moment in doubt if they were the true Posterity of them honest People their Forefathers, And as long as they wou'd confess themselves to be such they might be sure of the everlasting Brotherhood and Amity of the English; wherefore they ought to take this well to Heart and make an Open Confession of it to every Body.

"Belt 3d, of Union. They were admonished not to listen to any Reports the ffrench might Disperse among them; they were commonly false and only intended to make them Enemies with the English. It had always been their only Maxim to have the upper Hand in these Parts, wherein if they once obtain'd their End they the 5 Nations wou'd soon discover their Ruin, which at present the French kept hid in their Heart, as everything they make them believe came only from their Lips. Genl Johnson then by taking the Almighty to his Witness that neither He nor any of their Brethren the Eng-

lish had any ill Design against them the Six Nations, & promis'd that if they wou'd be as true Brethren to the English as their Forefathers had been neither wou'd any more keep any underhand Treaties with the French to the Detriment of the English. He was now ready with this Belt of Wampum to renew and make more strong and bright than ever the Chain of Friendship with all the English upon this Continent and them the united Nations, their Allies, and Dependants.

"War Belt 4. They shou'd not imagine that the English were afraid of the French or any of their Enemies, no! But these Engagements were only made to them because their Father the King had such a Regard for them in remembering their honest Forefathers; he was able and willing to defend them from the Enmities of the French, and fully resolv'd to drive the French to Canada, their own Country, ffor which Reason all these Preparations were made among the English. If they, therefore, wou'd shew that Respect and Love to him their Brother which they always professed, and Who never deceived them yet in any thing, They shou'd listen to His Proposal as it was intended for their own Interest, which was that he wou'd hereby desire them to assist their Brethren the English at this present Occasion, and not to break the Chain of Friendship subsisting so many Years between them and the English Nor listen to ffrench Boastings and Lies. It was true the English had been long asleep, but now they were thoroughly awaken'd. They were slow to Spil Blood, But when they once begun to rise they were like a furious Wolf, and wou'd drive the ffrench Men afore them like Deer; wherefore they ought previously to consider how to act. It was tending to their future Happiness and Welfare.

"N. B.—Here a Speech was inserted wch Skaronyade sent from Awkwick, wrote by George Croghan, wherein he paid the Complim^t^ to Genl Johnson of his having the sole Management of their Affairs, And that He with his People was upon the March to join Genl Braddock, under the Command of Mr. Croghan; Also that a great Number of the Western Indians were daily expected to join the Army, &^ca^.

"All this was clearly explained to them, and this Reflection made, 'that if they alone after all these Admonitions were to shew themselves cool and inactive on this Occasion and not join their Brethren the English, every Body wou'd doubt the good Character they ever sustain'd, and they openly must be charg'd with breaking the Chain on their Side.'

"Genl Johnson then continued and sayd, That he was in a short Time going out against the ffrench with a great Body of Men given under his Command, taking along with him Great Guns and other Warlike Implements, intending to drive the French from the Encroachments on their Hunting Grounds in this Province. If, therefore, they had yet any Esteem for the King of England their

Father, and also were true Brethren to him, and at the same time wou'd consider their own Interest, They shou'd take up the Hatchet, go along with him, and assist their Brethren against their Enemies the ffrench. Genl Johnson added and sayd: Brethren, I know the Caghnawagies are your Flesh and Blood, and have lately declared themselves our Brethren also. To shew you, therefore, what Regard I have for them, and how I have their Safety at Heart, if they will hear me (at the same time I expect your Advice), I am going to send a Message to them, whereby I will take them by the Hand and lead them aside, that their Blood may not be shed.

"He proceeded and sayd, That as many as wou'd join him he wou'd treat like Brethren, also take Care of their Families in their Absence, And they might already see the King their Father's Care in sending so many Troops to Oswego to defend them from the Attacks of the French. After all this if they yet wou'd be insensible of his sincere Promises, and like blind Men wou'd not see their own Interest, He was fully determined to drop the Management of their Affairs and leave this Country.

"Sir William threw down the Belt of Wampum.

"After this a Speech of Genl Braddock's was delivered to them written upon Parchment, with the General's Seal fixed to it, and directed to the Chief Men and Warriors of the 6 Nations, And runs thus:

"Belt 1st. That the King their Father was firmly resolved to punish the French with the utmost Severity for invading their hunting Grounds in so unjust a Manner; Also, That He did intend to punish those Indians who dared to take up the Hatchet against the English and join the French. As the King of England knew well the French were too treacherous to be confided in and too weak to support their Indians, Wherefore He was sent with a great Body of Men, and also all Sorts of Warlike Instruments, to recover the Lands the French had taken from them the Six Nations, And to drive them from their Hunting Grounds; And that as they knew what Friendship and Love ever subsisted between them & the Englishh, and how often the French had tried to break that Friendship, he now was resolved to renew and brighten the Silver Chain of Friendship in such a Manner that its Lustre might endure as long as the Sun and Moon shall give Light.

"Belt 2d. That the Amity and Friendship now proposed shou'd last as long as Mountains remain and Rivers run.

"War Belt 3d. This Discourse was directed to the Head Men & fighters of the 6 Nations, and they were desired to remember and take Notice of what he was going to say. That he expected they wou'd immediately take up the Hatchet against the French and those Indians that shou'd join them, and Assist their Brethren the

English as their Forefathers had done, which wou'd please the King their Father whenever it shou'd come to his Ears, And they might be assured he wou'd soon enough be inform'd of their Behaviour; And that He for his Part promised that as long as he continued in these Parts they might be assured of his Protection, Wherefore he expected they wou'd have a good Will towards him; And as he was thoroly inform'd of their Character He hoped they wou'd not consider long but imediately join their old Friends the English in defeating their Enemies.

"Belt given.

"The Chiefs Answers upon these Speeches will be seen in the following made to them:

"'Brethren:

"'Belt 1. Yesterday You engaged to assist us in this present Difference with our Enemies the French. You have acted like Dutiful Children to the King your Father; also, you do like your Forefathers have done. I hope you will stand firm to y^r Engagements, otherwise you will be detested by all the World.

"'Belt 2d. I expect you will acquaint your Friends and Allies wherever they be of this Your Engagement, and desire them to do as you have done.

"'3. As You requested to go home and settle your Families, afore you go out I won't be against it; at the same Time I desire some of you will immediately go to Ohio and join your Brethren there with General Braddock. Also, some of You will join General Shirley, who is going to Niagara in order to intercept the French from going to Ohio or carrying any Provisions there, and to open the Road for the southern Indians that they may come and trade at Oswego. I myself shall be ready in a short Time to go to Crown Point; I therefore desire that a Party of every Nation will follow Me; and in Case I shall want more afterwards I expect them that stay at home may be ready at a Call.'

"Whereupon they answered 'That as to Ohio there was some of their People gone already to join Skaronyade, And at Niagara there wou'd be a sufficient Number to join General Shirley, as the Place was near their Habitations. And as for him there wou'd be Time enough, as he was a heavy Body that cou'd move but slow (meaning the Army); and he might be assured that all the rest of their People wou'd lean where the Tree lean'd (meaning General Johnson).'

"Then they desired a Letter might be wrote to the Skaniadaradighronos, Who engaged them to send 300 of their Men at the first Call, wch. was promised to them.

"They concluded the Treaty with the following Complaints:

"'1st. That no Rum shou'd be brought in their Towns as it was their total Destruction.

"'2d. That no Land shou'd be desired to be bought of them any more.'

"N. B.—It happen'd Lidyus was present, who is to go with General Shirley to comand the Indians he is to take with him, but there was inclining to go under Lidyus.

"The 3d Complaint the Speaker begun as follows:

"'That Genl Johnson promis'd them in his introductory Speech that the Room where the Council Fire was kindled shou'd be kept free from any venomous or base Creatures; But they must see that one crept in Notwithstanding, which was Lidyus (naming him), who like an evil Spirit intended to Steal their Lands at the Sasquehannah by an unfair and Cheating manner, pulling their people slyly by the Blanket, and by the Witchcraft of Dollars got one Nation after the other to sign a Paper which several of them hardly knew what it was for; and as they never intended to sell that Land, nor cou'd it be done without a full Meeting of the United Nations, they, therefore, must break that unlawfull Deed and recall their Land.'

"The Governm^{t} of Pennsylvania bought a large Tract of Land of them last Year and paid the half of the Consideration Money. They also hereby wou'd recall so much as is unpaid yet. This is in the Consequence of a Message sent among them by the French last Fall,—That they should recall that Land Onas bought of them near Ohio.

"But they were answered,

"That as to Rum none shou'd be brought in their Towns.

"The buing of Land shou'd be brought to another Footing, and none be desired to be brought without their ffree Consent.

"As for Lidyus, he was not called to the Meeting But came of his own accord, and as it was not to be doubted he dealt with them according to their Complaint. They might depend upon it That he wou'd represent the affair in its proper Light at home, and he did not doubt but they wou'd be redressed in their Grievances.

"But as for the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania having bought that Land last Year, He was satisfied It was done in a solemn and public Manner, and as they desired Justice to be done to them he expected the same from them, and therefore wou'd advise them to take the other half of the Money and resign the Land according to the Deed they signed. To which they consented and cried out ("*etho nujawau*")—It shall be so.

"Thus have I bravissimo given your Honour a general Detail of what was transacted with the United Nations. I don't doubt but if you ask Mr. Wraxall for a true Copy of the Whole, when his busy Time is over he will send it. It wou'd make my Epistle too long if I was to give you an account of every inconsequential Thing.

"People were scalp'd below Albany, and we had twice alarms of the French Indians. Some of the 6 Nations went after them but did not discover them.

"After the Presents were given and all the Indians were gone, the General went to Albany in order to Dispatch a Party of his Troops to march towards Crown Point. He told me that the Canaj^{a} Indians desired him to send me to their Castle again in order to receive his News and Orders, that I might bring them down when wanted, and at the same Time acquaint him of every thing of Consequence. After my Return here I was told that an Onondago Indian was killed by two Oneido's who live at Oswegatsy, being sent by the Priest to hear what was going on at the Treaty, And the Onondago accusing them of their being Spies, and both Parties being something in Liquor, they struck him and murdered him miserably.

"All the ffrench Indians except the Cayknawagies are out a scalping, and a great Party of them in the County of Albany. They've committed already several Murders. General Johnson sent out a Party of white People which killed an Anakunko Indian and scalped him.

"There is now about 1,000 Men at Oswego, and the Rowe Gally and Sloop finish'd. There was a Report that 3 French Sail and a Camp was discovered by the Rowe Gally on Oswego Shore opposite Cataraghque.

"A great many Stores and Armaments are going up this River to Oswego, and General Shirley is preparing in Schenectady to set off with the rest of his Army.

"I wish to God the Report was true we had from Ohio that Genl Braddock took the ffrench Forts with the Loss of only 500 Men, and the French lost double the Number. If once this will be the Case all the Indians will flock over to the English, and the rest of the Expeditious won't want of Success. As to Niagara, the Indians think it no Difficulty at all about its being taken; But Crown Point they say was the strongest Fort in Canada.

"My Commission is not given to me yet, but I am told I shall get it when I bring the Indians down.

"In my Letter by Skaronyade I mention'd to your Honour about some Cloaths he and his Company had out of Genl Johnson's store, they being quite naked, And I don't doubt but they will have acquainted You of it, and this Debt being charg'd to me I shou'd be glad you wou'd write to Mr. Stevenson to ballance the same. It amounts to £4 13. I also enclose a Receipt of John Davison for a Shirt and Cash lent to him.

"Hendrick gives his hearty Salutation to the Governor and your Honour, and lets you know that he himself is a-going to Crown Point. He thinks the upper Nations are in good Humour at present

with the English, tho' the Certainty of it will be seen when they send their Fighters down. He advises your Honour to see the half of the Ohio Consideration Money paid as soon as possible, as there may be Enemies to the Province of Pennsylvania who may breed Mischief among the upper Nations. He says They were resolv'd to have that false Deed from Lidyus, and wou'd have had it now if he had been at home.

"Before I set off for Crown Point shall let your Honour hear from Me again, which will be in ab^{t} a fortnight hence. In the Interim I am, with my humble Respects to the Governour,

"Honoured Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

"DAN^{L}. CLAUS.

"To RICHARD PETERS, Esqr, Secretary for the Province of Pennsylvania.

"P. S.—I was just closing up my Letter when a Cayougo Indian came down here with a Letter to General Shirley from Capt Bradstreet to hurry the Troops up, as they were apprehensive of an Attack at Oswego from an Army gather'd at Oswegatsy. The Indian in his discourse say'd, That the Priest told some of the upper Nations that he expected the English early in the Spring, and had been ready for them, but now they came drawling on like Turtles, so that at last he fell asleep, And in Case they was to disturb him in his Sleep He cou'd in the twinkling of an Eye flye away. At the same time he warned the upper Nations not to mix with the Flies for fear he might crush them to Death unknown.

"The Indians here observed it was true enough that the English had fallen asleep in their Undertakings and Expeditions."

—

A Letter from His Excellency Genl Braddock to Govr Morris of the 30th of June from the Camp at the last Crossing of the Yaugyaughani.

"Sir:

"As I shall very soon be in want of Supplies from y^{r} Province, I must beg you wou'd order all possible Dispatch to be made use of in finishing the new Road as far as the Crow Foot of the Yaughyaughani, and immediately afterwards send forward to me such Articles of Provision as shall be in your Power.

"Some of the Inhabitants near Fort Cumberland having been killed and taken Prisoners by straggling Parties of Indians, the People in those Parts have been deterred from coming to the Camp. My Chief Dependance must therefore be upon your Province, where the Road will be secure from Insults or Attacks of that kind. And lest it shou'd not be in my Power to send a sufficient Number of Waggons or Horses to bring up from the Magazine at McDowell's Mill the Provision I may have Occasion for, I must desire You to

direct Mr. Swaine or some proper Person to have in View such a Number of 'em as may answer that Purpose, which shall be conducted to the Camp under a proper Escort. But I wou'd not have any Contract or positive Agreement made till further Orders, as I am in hopes this Measure may not be necessary and the Expence consequently avoided.

"I hope soon to have an Express from You with an exact Account of the Place fix'd upon for the Communication between the Two Roads, And am, Sir,

"Your most h'ble and most obed^{t} Servt

"E. BRADDOCK.

"To the Honble. Govr MORRIS.

"Camp at last Crossing of the Yaugyaughani, June ye 30th, 1755."

—

Governor Morris' Answer to Gen'l Braddock's Letter of the 30th June:

"CARLISLE, July the 14th, 1755.

"Sir:

"I have this Minute the favour of Yours of the 30th of last Month from ye last Crossing of ye Yohiogany, upon wch. I congratulate You, and hope this will find you in Possession of Fort Du Quesne. The opening the Road has been somewhat interrupted by some Indians who have killed some of the Waggoners and People employed in carrying them Provisions, wch. has greatly alarmed this part of the Province; and Mr. Burd writes me from Allegany Mountain that 30 of his Men had left him for want of Arms. As soon as possible after the People that escaped the Indians returned another number of Cattle were procured, And with a proper quantity of Flower were sent under the Protection of 64 Volunteers, who I imagine will meet the 30 Men in their Way Home and carry them back to their work. As soon as I am informed that the new Road is nigh joining your Rout, which, as I have wrote, I imagine will be about the Great Crossing, I shall send forward a Parcel of Oxen, some Pork, and some Flower, as much of the Two last Articles as I can procure Waggons to carry; and propose staying in this Part of the Province where I came to forward & secure ye Magazine till that be done. The Letter herewith I wrote at Philad^{a}, but the Bearer has been detained a long Time on the Road on Account of the Murders committed by ye Indians, & in hopes of an Escort from me, but for want of a Militia it is not in my Power, so he goes round by Winchester, and may be some time before he reaches You with the good News he is chgd. with.

"I am, Your Excellency's Most Obedient & most h'ble Servt,

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"To his Excellency General BRADDOCK."

A Letter from Governor Sharpe to Governor Morris of ye 15th Ins^t.^ enclosing Colon^l.^ Innis' Intelligence of General Braddock's Defeat, which was the first Acco^t.^ receiv'd at Philadelphia 5 minutes past 3 o'clock on Friday the 10th Instant, P. M:

"ANNAPOLIS, July 15th, 1755.

"Sir:

The enclos'd was just now sent me from Marlbro', whither it was brought from Belhaven Yesterday. I have not receiv'd any Letters from the General or the Camp since the 22nd of June, but one Mr. —— who belongs to the Train, in a Letter to a Gentleman of this Town, dated near the Great Meadows the 1st of this Month, says, "On the 9th of last Month the whole Army except 600 men wth. Sir John St. Clair, who march'd two days before, went from Wills' Creek, and with infinite Difficulty thro' the worst Roads in the World, arrived Ten Days afterwards at the little Meadows where an Abatic was made by Sir John and Two Engineers, encircling the whole Camp, here the whole halted three Days, then the Barron^t.^ with his Party moved forward the Second Day after the General with four Howitzers, four 12 Pounders, 13 Artillery Waggons, besides Amunition Carts, followed him, and have kept marching ever since; And this Evening it is expected His Excellency will be within 25 Miles of the Fort. Colonel Dunbar with the remainder of the Army, ffour Artillery Officers, 84 Carriages with Ordnance Stores, and all the Provision Waggons from the Rear, amongst whom I am. The Night before last we were alarmed ffour different Times by the sculking Indians, on whom our out-guards and Centries fired. 'Tis said this Morning the General has had Advice that 500 Regulars are in full March to the Fort, which is the Reason he is determined to be there before them. As we have but very little fresh Provisions since we left the Fort at Wills' Creek, the Officers as well as private Men have been and still are extremely ill with the Flux, many have died. To-Morrow Morning we march again and are to encamp on the Western Side of the Great Meadows, ffrom whence we are to proceed after the General, But am fearfull it will not be before we have built some Fortification there, and leave a strong Party of Men with a great deal of Provisions and Artillery Stores, our Horses being so weak for want of Food & Rest that it is impossible for the whole rear to join the Front in five and Twenty days." The Gen^tm.^ of this Province are subscribing liberally toward the Support of Two or Three Hundred Men. I shall set off for Frederick in two days. With the greatest Regard,

"I am, Sir, Your most humble & most obed't Servant,

"HOR^o.^ SHARPE.

"Governor MORRIS."

A True Copy of Colon^{l} Innes' Letter.

"Sir:

"I have this Moment receiv'd the most melancholy News of the Defeat of our Troops, The General kill'd, and Numbers of our Officers, our whole Artillery taken. In short, the Account I have receiv'd is so very bad that as please God I intend to make a Stand here, 'tis highly necessary to raise the Militia every where to defend the Frontiers.

"Your humble Servt

"JAMES INNES.

"To all to whom this may concern."

"FORT CUMBERLAND, July 11th, 1755.

"A true Copy of Col. Innes' Letter,

"(Signed) FAIRFAX.

"I have sent an Express with the Original Letter to the Governor."

And a Letter from Colonel Innes to Governor Sharpe of the 13th Instant with a Copy of the Colonel's Letter to Governor Dinwiddie of the 14th July, 1755, received at Philadelphia about 1 o'clock on Monday Noon the 21st July, enclosed in a Letter from Governor Sharpe of the 17th Ins^{t}

"FORT CUMBERLAND, 13th July, 1755.

"Sir:

"Herewith I send your Excellency a Copy of my Letter to Govr Dinwiddie, which is the fullest Account I am able to get. I am this Instant getting anor. Person & anor. Horse to send out to the Army with Directions not to return without some Accounts.

"Your Excellency's most obed^{t} humble Servt

"JAMES INNES.

"To the Honble. HORATIO SHARPE, Esqr.

"P. S.—The Action is said to be on the 8th Curr^{t} and within 4 Miles of the French Fort."

"FORT CUMBERLAND, 14th July, 1755.

"Honoured S^{r}:

"My Letter of the 18th June bro^{t} you the defenceless Situation that I was left in here, Notwithstanding in all this Time I have not seen the face of one single Person come here as Militia from either Virg^{a} or Maryland either to strengthen the Defence of the Place or to be ready as Escorts for sending out with Provisions. De-

pending upon some Succours I have from time to Time detach'd Party after Party to the Army, so that I now have very few real healthy Men to do the Duty.

"This dismal News brought down here on the 11th Curr^{t} Friday at Noon, oblig'd me to send it as it came to my Ears from Waggoners & such People.

"I was surprized not to have some Messrs sent me from the Army with Accounts that I might depend on, which obliged me to send a Boy on purpose next Day, and gave him one of the best and freshest Horses I had here; and this Moment he is return'd with much the same Accounts. His Horse giving out he co^{d} proceed no further than the little Meadows, 25 Miles from this. All the Accounts I get from him is related by the Waggoners, and much to the same Purport as at first; That the General and several Officers are killed, and half of our Soldiers with most of the Artillery taken by the Indians; But not in this Time having any Accounts from the Army gives me Hopes things cannot be so very bad with Us.

"However, I think it is highly requisite and full Time that the Malitia in the Neighbouring Provinces shou'd be immediately drafted and sent out to their Assistance; Horses and Waggons will be absolutely needful. 3,000 or 4,000 Men will absolutely carry Victory before us, when 5 Times their Number in a little Time hence will not do. All which I most humbly submit. You may depend as soon as I receive any Accounts I shall forward them; You may likewise depend, please God I live, I will do my best to maintain this Post.

"I am Your Honour's most obed^{t} h'ble Servt,

"JAMES INNES.

"To the Honble. Govr DINWIDDIE."

MEMORANDUM.

On the 16th Instant the Governor issued his Writs for the Sheriffs of the several Counties to summon their respective Members to meet his Honour in General Assembly at Philadelphia on Wednesday the 23d of this Inst July.

the said Gov[t]. have ordered for the Soldiers in their Pay; You are hereby ordered & directed to Issue out Provisions for the said workmen in proportion to the Degree of their real wants

To MOSES EMERSON Esq[re].
Commissary Gen[l]. for
the Province of Massachusetts
Bay.

Signed by the Gen[l].

TO JAMES DE LANCEY

Df.[1]

Albany 10 July 1755

SIR

Yesterday about noon Brazier delivered me your <Honours> few Lines of the 6 Inst. I wish Your Honour, I wish the whole British Interest on this Continent Joy, upon the <good> News w[ch]. you Confirm, may it be the Introduction to <further> Subjects of Felicity to us, may it not only inspire us with <suitable> Gratitude, but with every Patriot Virtue, & may the favor<able> Opportunity lent us by Heaven, be improved with that Gen<erous> ardor as may secure to the present Times, prosperous Tranquility and merit the grateful Applauses of Posterity.

Gov[r] Shirley is within 4 miles of this Town so that I must defer Answering upon the Several Subjects w[ch]. by your Direction M[r]. Banyar has mentioned to me & the Papers he has sent me, till I have conferred with that Gentleman.

Last Saturday my Conferences with the Indians ended. I have only time at Present to Advise you that they made an Unanimous Declaration that they would stand by their Bretheren the English & woud in no shape assist the French. In this I have abundant reason to believe them sincere & that the whole Confederacy are at present more warmly disposed towards our Interest than they have been for these 40 years past. I believe

[1] In handwriting of P. Wraxall.

many more will join me than the Legislatures have made Provision for. I wish I were so fortunate as to have been thought worthy of more Confidence than a limitted sume for limitted Numbers. The Crown have done me the honour to confide in my Integ<rity> as well as my Abilities, and it shall be my Pride in every Instance to convince that a Generous confidence is the truest Security.

I am Sir

Your Honours Most Obed[t] hum. Serv[t]

To Gov[r] DeLancey

FROM MOSES EMERSON

A. D. S.

Albany, 10th July, 1755

Invoice of the Stores belonging to the
[Massachusetts] Bay — Viz[t].

3	bbls Sugar
10	bbls Pitch
5	bbls Tarr
363	Powder Horns
292	Tents
3	Large D[o]. for the Colonells
53	Tarpolins Painted
1313	Hatchetts
1001	Wood Axes
150	Pick Axes
20	Adices[1]
22	Broad Axes
215	Cleavers
3	Anvills
4	Vices

[1]Adzes.

FROM WILLIAM WILLIAMS

A. L. S.[1]

Onidas Carrying Place July 4. 1755.

SIR

I arrived here 7. days ago find these Indians disaffected to our tarrying here very long — They want Exceedingly to hear from their Bretheren with you whether they consent to our tarry or not — I should think an Express by one of their own People would be requisite; twas with Difficulty that I obtaind Leave of them to clear and mend the Road which by the great Travelling of late, wanted it Exceedingly I have for Two Miles down the River Moved the Stones & Gravel so as to thro' what little water there is more into a Chanel and hope by tomorrow night to finish the Road one Half the Way to Canada Creek — I lay Still in open camp dare not cut a pickett, nor brake ground to intrench for fear of giving umbrage to my Jealous Neighbours — I exceedingly want to hear what Succeess you have met with in your most arduous undertaking — as also to receive your farther Commands — My Compliments to Captn. Raxall[2] & the Gentn. with You — And beleive me to be with the Highest Esteem & respect

Sir

Most Obedient

and

Most Humble Servant

WM. WILLIAMS

GENL. JOHNSON

---

[1] In Henry E. Huntington Library, San Marino, Cal.

[2] Captain Peter Wraxall.

FROM WILLIAM SHIRLEY

A. L. S.[1]

Hudson's river July 9th. [1755]
½ an hour after 12 o'clock.

SIR,

I am now within another Tide of Albany, and expect to Land there early to morrow Morning.

As there are several points for us to settle before I leave that place, I should be glad if the service and your own conveniency would permit you to give me a meeting there as soon, as may be, after you shall recieve this; and that you would favour me with an Answer by the return of the Express, wch. carries it.

I am
Sir,
Your Obedient, Humble Servant
W SHIRLEY

MAJOR GENERAL JOHNSON.

INDORSED:[2]

July 9th. 1755 —

Govr. Shirleys letter

DANIEL CLAUS TO RICHARD PETERS

Copy[3]

Canajoharre, July the 10th, 1755,

HOND. SIR:

I hope Jamey Kelley delivered the Letter I sent by him to yr. Honour when he left this. A few Days after I went down to General Johnston's to be present at the Congress of the

[1] In Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.
[2] In Johnson's hand.
[3] Printed in *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, 6:468–75.

different Nations of Indians, which indeed was the greatest Convention that ever was known. The 7 united Nations with the Onehaghquagy Indians, Some of the Diahoga, and a Party of Missisagas, made out a Number of almost 1,100; Many of the Sachems of the Nations came down that this many years past refused to meet the English Governors at Albany. Two speeches were prepared for them, the Contents of which I will undertake to give your Honour a Brief Detail of, and as I have not the English Original I must make it out (as near as I can) of my Indian Translations: The first Speech was an Introduction to the Treaty, and contained the Journey of General Johnson wth. the different Governors to General Braddock; His being appointed to the sole Management of their Affairs; And what Troops and Armaments the King their Father had sent to these Parts in Order to recover their Hunting Grounds again, which the French their antient Enemies had taken from them without their Consent; Then the Tree of Shelter and Friendship for all the United Nations, their Allies and Dependants, was raised, to come and seek their Protection under its Shadow. The Council Fire was lighted with such Wood as never wou'd burn out, and the Embers removed from Albany and brought to Mount Johnson to burn there forever; a Continual Unity, Concord, and Brotherly friendship, was recommended to all the united Nations, &^{ca}. To all these Propositions they answered very thankfully, and showed a great Joy to have General Johnson for the Management of their affairs.

The second and Chief Speech contained the following Belts:

Belt 1st. A General Rehearsal of the first acquaintance with the English and the Six Nations, and how the Chain of Friendship took its Original, now almost an Hundred Years ago. At the same time they were reminded of the inveterate Enmities, Cruelties, Treacheries, and Deceits of the ffrench comitted among their People, and how their fforefathers, seeing themselves near such a dangerous Enemy, gave all their Lands under Protection of the King of England their Father by a Deed signed by all the Sachems then living.

Belt 2d. They were exhorted sincerely to consider and to ask themselves in their Hearts who had been and who were yet their truest Brethren, the English or the French? which to consider they cou'd not be one Moment in doubt if they were the true Posterity of them honest People their Forefathers, And as long as they wou'd confess themselves to be such they might be sure of the everlasting Brotherhood and Amity of the English; wherefore they ought to take this well to Heart and make an Open Confession of it to every Body.

Belt 3d, of Union. They were admonished not to listen to any Reports the ffrench might Disperse among them; they were commonly false and only intended to make them Enemies with the English. It has always been their only Maxim to have the upper Hand in these Parts, wherein if they once obtain'd their End they the 5 Nations wou'd soon discover their Ruin, which at present the French kept hid in their Heart, as everything they make them believe came only from their Lips. Genl. Johnson then by taking the Almighty to his Witness that neither He nor any of their Brethren the English had any ill Design against them the Six Nations, & promis'd that if they wou'd be as true Brethren to the English as their Forefathers had been neither wou'd any more keep any underhand Treaties with the French to the Detriment of the English. He was now ready with this Belt of Wampum to renew and make more strong and bright then ever the Chain of Friendship with all the English upon this Continent and them the United Nations, their Allies, and Dependants.

War Belt 4. They shou'd not imagine that the English were afraid of the French or any of their Enemies, no! But these Engagements were only made to them because their Father the King had such a Regard for them in remembering their honest Forefathers; he was able and willing to defend them from the Enmities of the French, and fully resolv'd to drive the French to Canada, their own Country, ffor which Reason all these Preparations were made among the English. If they, therefore, wou'd shew that Respect and Love to him their brother

which they always professed, and Who never deceived them yet in any thing, They shou'd listen to His Proposal as it was intended for their own Interest, which was that he wou'd hereby desire them to assist their Brethren the English at this present Occasion, and not to break the Chain of Friendship subsisting so many Years between them and the English Nor listen to ffrench Boastings and Lies. It was true the English had been long asleep, but now they were thoroughly awaken'd. They were slow to Spil Blood, But when they once begun to rise they were like a furious Wolf, and wou'd drive the ffrench Men afore them like Deer; wherefore they ought previously to consider how to act. It was tending to their future Happiness and Welfare.

N. B.—Here a Speech was inserted wch. Skaronyade sent from Awkwick, wrote by George Croghan, wherein he paid the Complim^t^. to Genl. Johnson of his having the sole Management of their Affairs, And that He with his People was upon the March to join Genl. Braddock, under the Command of Mr. Croghan; Also that a great Number of the Western Indians were daily expected to join the Army, &^ca^.

All this was clearly explained to them, and this Reflection made, that if they alone after all these Admonitions were to shew themselves cool and inactive on this Occasion and not join their Brethren the English, every Body wou'd doubt the good Character they ever sustain'd, and they openly must be charg'd with breaking the Chain on their Side.

Genl. Johnson then continued and sayd, That he was in a short Time going out against the ffrench with a great Body of Men given under his Command, taking along with him Great Guns and other Warlike Implements, intending to drive the French from the Encroachments on their Hunting Grounds in this Province, If, therefore, they had yet any Esteem for the King of England their Father, and also were true Brethren to him, and at the same time wou'd consider their own Interest, They shou'd take up the Hatchet, go along with him, and assist

their Brethren against their Enemies the ffrench. Genl Johnson added and sayd: Brethren, I know the Caghnawagies are your Flesh and Blood, and have lately declared themselves our Brethren also. To shew you, therefore, what Regard I have for them, and how I have their Safety at Heart, if they will hear me (at the same time I expect your Advice), I am going to send a Message to them, whereby I will take them by the Hand and lead them aside, that their Blood may not be shed.

He proceeded and sayd, That as many as wou'd join him he wou'd treat like Brethren, also take Care of their Families in their Absence, And they might already see the King their Father's Care in sending so many Troops to Oswego to defend them from the Attacks of the French. After all this if they yet wou'd be insensible of his sincere Promises, and like blind Men wou'd not see their own Interest, He was fully determined to drop the Management of their Affairs and leave this Country.

Sir William threw down the Belt of Wampum.

After this a Speech of Genl. Braddock's was delivered to them written upon Parchment, with the General's Seal fixed to it, and directed to the Chief Men and Warriors of the 6 Nations, And runs thus:

Belt 1st. That the King their Father was firmly resolved to punish the French with the Utmost Severity for invading their hunting Grounds in so unjust a Manner; Also, That He did intend to punish those Indians who dared to take up the Hatchet against the English and join the French. As the King of England knew well the French were too treacherous to be confided in and too weak to support their Indians, Wherefore He was sent with a great Body of Men, and also all Sorts of War-like Instruments, to recover the Lands the French had taken from them the Six Nations, And to drive them from their Hunting Grounds; And that as they knew what Friendship and Love ever subsisted between them & the English, and how often the French had tried to break that Friendship, he now was resolved to renew and brighten the Silver Chain of Friendship in such

a Manner that its Lustre might endure as long as the Sun and Moon shall give Light.

Belt 2d. That the Amity and Friendship now proposed shou'd last as long as Mountains remain and Rivers run.

War Belt 3d. This Discourse was directed to the Head Men & fighters of the 6 Nations, and they were desired to remember and take Notice of what he was going to say. That he expected they wou'd immediately take up the Hatchet against the French and those Indians that shou'd join them, and Assist their Brethren the English as their Forefathers had done, which wou'd please the King their Father whenever it shou'd come to his Ears, And they might be assured he wou'd soon enough be inform'd of their Behaviour; And that He for his Part promised that as long as he continued in these Parts they might be assured of his Protection, Wherefore he expected they wou'd have a good Will towards him; And as he was thoroly inform'd of their Character He hoped they wou'd not consider long but imediately join their old Friends the English in defeating their Enemies.

Belt given.

The Chiefs Answers upon these Speeches will be seen in the following made to them:

Brethren:

Belt 1. Yesterday You engaged to assist us in this present Difference with our Enemies the French. You have acted like Dutiful Children to the King your Father; also, you do like your Forefathers have done. I hope you will stand firm to y^r. Engagements, otherwise you will be detested by all the World.

Belt 2d. I expect you will acquaint your Friends and Allies wherever they may be of this Your Engagement, and desire them to do as you have done.

3. As You requested to go home and settle your Families, afore you go out I won't be against it; at the same Time I desire some of you will immediately go to Ohio and join your Brethren there with General Braddock. Also, some of You will join

General Shirley, who is going to Niagara in order to intercept the French from going to Ohio or carrying any Provisions there, and to open the Road for the southern Indians that they may come and trade at Oswego. I myself shall be ready in a short Time to go to Crown Point; I therefore desire that a Party of every Nation will follow Me; and in Case I shall want more afterwards I expect them that stay at home may be ready at a Call.

Whereupon they answered "That as to Ohio there was some of their People gone already to join Skaronyade, And at Niagara there wou'd be a sufficient Number to join General Shirley, as the Place was near their Habitations. And as for him there wou'd be Time enough, as he was a heavy Body that cou'd move but slow (meaning the Army); and he might be assured that all the rest of their People wou'd learn where the Tree lean'd (Meaning General Johnson)."

Then they desired a Letter might be wrote to the Skaniadaradighronos, Who engaged them to send 300 of their Men at the first Call, wch. was promised to them.

They concluded the Treaty with the following Complaints:

1st. That no Rum shou'd be brought in their Towns as it was their total Destruction.

2d. That no Land shou'd be desired to be bought of them any more.

N. B.—It happen'd Lidyus was present, who is to go with General Shirley to command the Indians he is to take with him, but there was inclined to go under Lidyus.

The 3d Complaint the Speaker begun as follows:

That Genl. Johnson promis'd them in his introductory Speech that the Room where the Council Fire was kindled shou'd be kept free from any venomous or base Creatures; But they must see that one crept in Notwithstanding, which was Lidyus (naming him), who like an evil Spirit intended to Steal their Lands at the Sasquehannah by an unfair and Cheating manner,

pulling their people slyly by the Blanket, and by the Witchcraft of Dollars got one Nation after the other to sign a Paper which several of them hardly knew what it was for; and as they never intended to sell that land, nor cou'd it be done without a full Meeting of the United Nations, they, therefore, must break that unlawful Deed and recall their Land.

The Governm^{t}. of Pennsylvania bought a large Tract of Land of them last Year and paid the half of the Consideration Money. They also hereby wou'd recall so much as is unpaid yet. This is in the Consequence of a Message sent among them by the French last Fall,—That they should recall that Land Onas bought of them near Ohio.

But they were answered,

That as to Rum none shou'd be brought in their Towns.

The Bu[y]ing of Land shou'd be brought to another Footing, and none be desired to be brought without their ffree Consent.

As for Lidyus, he was not called to the Meeting But came of his own accord, and as it was not to be doubted he dealt with them according to their Complaint. They might depend upon it That he wou'd represent the affair in its proper Light at home, and he did not doubt but they wou'd be redressed in their Grievances.

But as for the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania having bought that Land last Year, He was satisfied It was done in a solemn and public Manner, and as they desired Justice to be done to them he expected the same from them, and therefore wou'd advise them to take the other half of the Money and resign the Land according to the Deed they signed. To which they consented and cried out ("etho nujawau")— It shall be so.

Thus have I bravissimo given your Honour a general Detail of what was transacted with the United Nations. I don't doubt but if you ask Mr. Wraxall for a true Copy of the Whole, when his busy Time is over he will send it. It wou'd make my Epistle too long if I was to give you an account of every inconsequential Thing.

People were skalp'd below Albany, and we had twice alarms of the French Indians. Some of the 6 Nations went after them but did not discover them.

After the Presents were given and all the Indians were gone, the General went to Albany in order to Dispatch a Party of his Troops to march towards Crown Point. He told me that the Canje. Indians desired him to send me to their Castle again in order to receive his News and Orders, that I might bring them down when wanted, and at the same Time acquaint him of every thing of Consequence. After my Return here I was told that an Onondago Indian was killed by two Oneido's who live at Oswegatsy, being sent by the Priest to hear what was going on at the Treaty, And the Onondago accusing them of their being Spies, and both Parties being something in Liquor, they struck him and murdered him miserably.

All the ffrench Indians except the Cayknawagies are out a scalping, and a great Party of them in the County of Albany. They've committed already several Murders. General Johnson sent out a Party of white People which killed an Anahunko Indian and scalped him.

There is now about 1,000 Men at Oswego, and the Rowe Gally and Sloop finish'd. There was a Report that 3 French Sail and a Camp was discovered by the Rowe Gally on Oswego Shore opposite Cataraghque.

A great many Stores and Armaments are going up this River to Oswego, and General Shirley is preparing in Schenectady to set off with the rest of his Army.

I wish to God the Report was true we had from Ohio that Genl. Braddock took the ffrench Forts with the Loss of only 500 Men, and the French lost double the Number. If once this will be the Case all the Indians will flock over to the English, and the rest of the Expeditions won't want of Success. As to Niagara, the Indians think it no Difficulty at all about its being taken; But Crown Point they say was the strongest Fort in Canada.

My Commission is not given to me yet, but I am told I shall get it when I bring the Indians down.

In my Letter by Skaronyade I mention'd to your Honor about some Cloaths he and his Company had out of Genl. Johnson's store, they being quite naked, And I don't doubt but they will have acquainted You of it, and this Debt being charg'd to me I shou'd be glad you wou'd write to Mr. Stevenson to ballance the same. It amounts to £4 13. I also enclose a Receipt of John Davison for a Shirt and Cash lent to him.

Hendrick gives his hearty Salutation to the Governor and your Honour, and lets you know that he himself is a-going to Crown Point. He thinks the upper Nations are in good Humour at present with the English, tho' the Certainty of it will be seen when they send their Fighters down. He advises your Honour to see the half of the Ohio Consideration Money paid as soon as possible, as there may be Enemies to the Province of Pennsylvania who may breed Mischief among the upper Nations. He says They were resolv'd to have that false Deed from Lidyus, and wou'd have had it now if he had been at home.

Before I set off for Crown Point shall let your Honour hear from Me again, which will be in ab^{t}. a fortnight hence. In the Interim I am, with my humble Respects to the Governour,

Honoured Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

DAN^{L}. CLAUS.

To RICHARD PETERS, Esqr., Secretary for the Province of Pennsylvania.

P. S.—I was just closing up my Letter when a Cayougo Indian came down here with a Letter to General Shirley from Capt. Bradstreet to hurry the Troops up, as they were apprehensive of an Attack at Oswego from an Army gather'd at Oswegatsy. The Indian in his discourse say'd, That the Priest told some of the upper Nations that he expected the English early in the Spring, and had been ready for them, but now they came drawling on like Turtles, so that at last he fell asleep, And in Case they was to disturb him in his Sleep He cou'd

in the twinkling of an Eye flye away. At the same time he warned the upper Nations not to mix with the Flies for fear he might crush them to Death unknown.

The Indians here observed it was true enough that the English had fallen asleep in their Undertakings and Expeditions.

TO EDWARD BRADDOCK

Contemporary Copy[1]

Albany 15 July 1755

SIR

I am honoured with Your Excellencys favour bearing date y^e^. 9 June [*the day before my last publick conference with the Indians*]—

The Assurancy of your favour & the continuation of your Patronage, are extreamly pleasing to me & I return Your Excell^y^. my grateful Acknowledgements for them. I have & I always shall endeavour by my Conduct to justifie the Distinction you have favoured me with.

Now I have your Excél^s^. Letter I shall settle it as to the Pay of the Indian Officers, to their Satisfaction.—

Herewith Your Excellency will receive Authentic Copies of all my public Transactions with the Confederate Nations from first to last at the late Meeting with them.[2]—

I found all the Nations except the Mohocks extreamly averse to takeing any part with us in the present Active Measures against the French. this Arose from two Principal Sources; the Most prevalent was their Fear of the French, owing to our long passiveness & their Activity, & the shameful hand we have always made of our former Expeditions. The other was, from a real attachment in many of their most leading Men to the French Interest, I am morally certain they had entered into

[1] In Harvard College Library, Sparks Mss. XLIX (2), Cambridge, Mass.; in handwriting of Peter Wraxall.

[2] From May 15th to July 4th.

(1)

Copy of Mr. George Croghan's Account of Indian Affairs from 1748/9 to General Braddock's Defeat.

In November 1748, Mr. Hamilton arrived in Philadelphia, Governor of Pennsylvania. During the late War all the Indian Tribes living on the Ohio and the Branches thereof on this side Lake Erie were in strict Friendship with the English in the several Provinces, and took the greatest Care to preserve the Friendship then subsisting between themselves.

At that Time we carried on a considerable Branch of Trade with those Indians for Skins and Furrs, no less advantageous for them than to us, we sold the Goods on much better Terms than the French, which drew many Indians over the Lakes to trade with us; the Exports of Skins and Furrs from this Province at that Time will shew the Increase of our Trade in those Articles.

In August 1749 Governor Hamilton sent me to the Ohio with a Message to the Indians to notifie to them the Cessation of Arms and to enquire of the Indians the Reason of the March of Monsieur Celaron with two hundred French Soldiers thro' their Country. This Detachment under Monsieur Celaron had passed by the Logs Town before I reached it.

after I had delivered my Message to the Indians, I enquired what the French Commander said to them. They informed me, that he told them he was only come to visit them, and see how they were cloathed; for their Father the Governor of Canada was determined to take great Care of all his Children settled on the Ohio, and desired they would turn away all the English Traders from amongst them; for their Father would not suffer them to trade there any more, but would send Traders of his own who would trade with them on reasonabler Terms than the English.

I then asked them, if they really thought that was the Intention of the French coming at that Time. They answered, yes, they believed the French not only wanted to drive the English Traders off, that they might have the Trade to themselves, but that they had also a further Intention, by their burying Iron Plates with Inscriptions on them in the Mouths of every remarkable Creek, which we know is to steal our Country from us. But we will go to the Onondago Council and consult them how we may prevent them from defrauding us of our Lands.

At my Return I acquainted the Governor what passed between the Indians and me. This Year the Governor purchased a Tract of Land on the East Side of Sasquehannah for the Proprietaries, at which Time

the

the Indians complained, that the white People was encroaching on their Lands on the West Side of Sasquehannah and desired that the Governor might turn them off, as those Lands were the hunting Grounds of the Sasquehannah Indians.

And at the same Time the Six Nations delivered a String of Wampum from the Connays, desiring their Brother Onas to make the Connays some Satisfaction for their Settlement at the Connoye Town in Tonegal, which they had lately left and settled amongst the Sasquehannah Indians; which Town had been reserved for their Use at the Time their Brother Onas made a Purchase of the Lands adjoining to that Town. at the Time the Secretary, the Provincial Interpreter, with the Justices of Cumberland County and the Sheriff were ordered to go and dispossess the People settled on the unpurchas'd Lands on the West Side of Sasquehannah, and on their Return to my House they met a Deputation of the Ohio Indians, who told the Secretary, that they had heard of a Purchase that the Governor had made on the East Side of Sasquehannah, and said they were entituled to Part of the Goods paid for that Purchase, but had received none; that they were come now to desire the Governor to purchase no more Lands without first acquainting them, for that the Lands belonged as well to them as the Onondago Council, on which they delivered a Belt of Wampum, and desired that the Governor might send that Belt to Onondago to let them know that the Ohio Indians had made such a Complaint.

In October 1750 I went to the Country of Twightwees by Order of the Governor with a small Present to renew the Chain of Friendship, in Company with Mr. Montour Interpreter. On our Journey We met Mr. Gist a Messenger from the Governor of Virginia, who was sent to invite the Ohio Indians to meet the Commissioners of Virginia at the Logs Town in the Spring following to receive a Present of Goods which the King of Great Britain their Father had sent them. Whilst I was at the Twightwee Town delivering the Presents and Messages, there came several of the Chiefs of the Wawcoughtany and Pianquisha Nations, living on Wabaash, and requested to be admitted into the Chain of Friendship between the English and the Six Nations and their Allies, which Request I granted and exchanged Deeds of Friendship with them with a View of extending his Majesty's Indian Interest, and made them a small Present. On my Return I sent a Copy of my Proceedings to the Governor. On his laying it before the House of Assembly, it was rejected, and myself condemned for bad Conduct in drawing

an

an additional Expence on the Government, and the Indians were neglected.

In April 1751, the Governor sent me to the Ohio with a Present of Goods, the Speeches were all wrote by the Provincial Interpreter, Mr. Weiser. In one of the Speeches it was strongly expressed, that the Govr of Pennsylvania would build a Fort on Ohio to protect the Indians as well as the English Traders from the Insults of the French. On the Governor's perusing the Speech, he thought it too strongly expressed; on which he charged me not to make it, but ordered me to sound the Chief of the Indians on that Head to know whether it would be agreeable to them or not, which Orders I obeyed, and in the Presence of Mr. Mountour sounded the Half King Scarrooyady and the Belt of Wampum, who all told me, that the building a Trading House had been agreed upon between them and the Onondago Council, since the Time the Detachment of French under the Command of Mons. Celaron had gone down the River Ohio, and said they would send a Message by me to their Brother Onas on that Head. After I had delivered the Presents and done the Chief of the Business the Indians in a public Council by a Belt of Wampum requested that the Govr of Pennsylvania would immediately build a strong House (or Fort) at the Forks of Monongehela, where Fort Du Quesne now stands, for the Protection of both themselves and the English Traders. But on my Return the Government rejected the Proposal, and condemned me for making such a Report to the Government, alledging it was not the Intentions of the Indians. The Provincial Interpreter, who, being examined by the House of Assembly denied that he knew of any Instructions I had to treat with the Indians for building a Trading House, tho he wrote the Speeches himself, and further said, he was sure the Six Nations would never agree to have a Trading House built there. And Governor Hamilton, tho he by his Letter and Instructions ordered me to sound the Indians on that Head, let the House know he had given me no such Instructions. All which Instructions will appear on the Records of Indian Affairs.

The 12th June 1752, the Virginia Commissioners met the Indians at the Logs Town, and delivered the King's Present to them. The Indians then renewed their Request of having a Fort built, as the Government of Pennsylvania had taken no Notice of their former Request to them, and they insisted strongly on the Government of Virginia's building one in the same Place they had requested the Pennsylvanians to build one. But to no Effect.

In the Year 1753, a French Army came to the Heads of Ohio and

built

built Presque Isle, and another on the Head of Venango Creek. Early in the Fall 1753 about 100 Indians from Ohio came down to Winchester in Virginia expecting to meet the Governor there, who did not come, but ordered Col Fairfax to meet them there; Here they renewed their Request of having a Fort built, and said, altho' the French had placed themselves on the Head of Ohio, that if their Brethren the English would exert themselves and send out a number of Men, that they would join them and drive the French away or die in the Attempt. From Winchester these Indians came to Cumberland County, where they were met by Commissioners from Governor Hamilton and promised the same which they had done in Virginia; but notwithstanding the earnest Sollicitations of those Indians, the Governments neglected to build them a Fort, or assist them with Men, seeming to believe that there was no French there, till the Governor of Virginia sent the now Col Washington to the Head of Venango Creek, where the French General met him at a Fort they had newly built there.

In February 1754, Capt. Trent was at the Mouth of Red Stone Creek building a Storehouse for the Ohio Company, in order to lodge Stores to be carried from thence to the Mouth of Monongahela by Water, where he had received Orders in Conjunction with Crefap and Gist to build a Fort for that Company. This Creek is about 37 Miles from where Fort Du Quesne now stands.

About the 10th of this Month, he received a Commission from the Governor of Virginia to raise a Company of Men, and that he should be joined by Col Washington; he had received neither Arms, Ammunition, nor Letters of Credit; he raised about 30. Men and found them every thing at his own Expence. When the Indians heard of it, they sent for him, and desired he might set his People at Work; at their Request he set them at work, and the Indians laid the first Log of one of the Store Houses, and they promised to join him and cut off the French on the Ohio; which, when he afterwards proposed to them, they told him, that they expected the Virginians out before that; but that they could not imagine the English were hearty, else they would have made more haste; and as there was no Provisions to be got there, and his People in great Want, they advised him to go to the Inhabitants and get out Provisions for his People and hurry out the Virginians, and whenever they came, they would join them and cut off the French, but before he could get back, the French with about 6 or 700 Men came down and obliged Capt. Trent's Men to abandon their Works. As soon as the Ohio Indians heard that Col Washington with a Detachment of Virginia Troops had reached the great Meadows,

the

(5)

the Half King and Scarrooyady with about 50 Men joined him, notwithstanding the French were in Possession of their Country with 6 or 700 Men, so great was their Regard for the English at that Time.

after the Defeat of Col: Washington, the Indians came to Virginia, where they staid some Time, and then came to my House in Pennsylvania, and put themselves under the Protection of this Government; as soon as possible they sent Messengers to Ohio to call down the Heads of the Delawares and Shawonese to a Meeting at my House, and at the same Time desired the Governor of this Province or some Deputy from him to meet them there to consult what was best to be done. The Governor sent Mr. Weiser, the Provincial Interpreter. The Chiefs of these Indians came down and met him, and offered their Service, but it was not accepted by Mr. Weiser. He in Answer told them to sit still till Governor Morris arrived, and then he himself would come and let them know what was to be done; they waited there till very late in the Fall, but received no Answer, so set off for their own Country.

The Government continued to maintain the Indians that lived at my House till the Spring, when General Braddock arrived. Then they desired Governor Morris to let me know that they would not maintain them any longer; at which Time Governor Morris desired me to take them to Fort Cumberland to meet General Braddock, which I did. On my Arrival at Fort Cumberland General Braddock asked me, where the Rest of the Indians were. I told him I did not know. I had brought but 50 Men, which was all that was at that Time under my Care, and which I had brought there by Directions of Governor Morris. He replied, Governor Dinwiddie told me at Alexandria, he had sent for 400 which would be here before me. I answerd, I knew nothing of that, but that Capt. Montour, the Virginia Interpreter, was in the Camp, and could inform his Excellency, on which Montour was sent for, who inform'd the General, that Mr. Gist's Son was sent off some Time ago for some Shawnee Indians, but whether they would come, he could not tell, on which the General asked me, whether I could not send for some of the Delawares and Shawonese to Ohio. I told him I could. On which I sent a Messenger to Ohio, who returned in eight Days and brought with him three Chiefs of the Delawares.

The General held a Conference with these Chiefs in Company with those 50 I had brought with me, and made them a handsome Present, and behaved as kindly to them as he possibly could during their Stay ordering me to let them want for nothing.

The

(6)

The Delawares promised in Council to meet the General on the Road, as he marched out, with a Number of their Warriors. But whether the former Breaches of Faith on the Side of the English prevented them, or that they had before engaged to assist the French I cannot tell, but they disappointed the General and did not meet him.

Two Days after the Delaware Chiefs had left the Camp at Fort Cumberland, Mr. Gist's Son returned from the Southern Indians, where he had been sent by Governor Dinwiddie, but brought no Indians with him.

Soon after the General was preparing for the March with no more Indians than those I had with me; when Col. Innis told the General, that the Women and Children of the Indians which was to remain at Fort Cumberland would be very troublesome, and that the General need not take above Ten Men out with him, for, if he took more, he would find them very troublesome on the March and of no Service, on which the General ordered me to send back all the Men, Women and Children to my House in Pennsylvania, except eight or ten ∞ which I should keep as Scouts, which I accordingly did.

But I am yet of Opinion that had we had fifty Indians instead of Eight, that we might in a great measure have prevented the Surprize that Day of our unhappy Defeat.

A true Copy

Richard Peters

3° 5br 1st

[illegible] between the Indians
[illegible] and myself

First a general Salutation &
by them till Ameloms Oscholad a Cannasoharie Indian after Salute
Nicholas he asked me if I went in the Expedition, to which I rep
I did, he then asked me which way I answered, to Niagara, and
him if he would go along the replied Pointing to her, there is my Wife
ask her Consent, accordingly I went to her, and asked her if any Harts
should go along with me to Niagara? she replied he might if he would
them, and I went away from her and never spoke to any other Indian he
to go along with me to Niagara or any where else. Next morn
I sent for the Elect Major General Johnson called me aside and
me not to speak to any Indian, to which I reply'd I did not unde
without his leave and then acquainted him with what I have above
to which the Gen.l
before him, upon
Col.o Ellison from the
he said, that he Ima
of his Commission,
Herewith and when
Smartly to him, to which I called Capt.n Stilegg a Seneca
the Five Nations, in the afternoon of the same Day an Oneida
Indian named Connaghquaysera Messenger and used many Argu
ments, this same Indian has Received from me Three Hundred &
Twenty Dollars for a piece of Land but having his majesties Ser
at heart and the Generals Injunctions & Orders in mind
the Evening of the same Day, being in General Johnsons Room
ing me in Called Conoghkie an Oneida Indian if he was
Present when I paid the Three Hundred and Twenty Dolla
Connaghquaysera? to which he replied, that he was, and that
the Money & that other that number of them, far from being
pleased at the Present they being at Mount Johnson and speaking
that part of them ratified their Disapprobation and Abhorance
that Proceeding, he said, and when Returned as far as Schon
Hans the Son of Tichligue, Where he in form me that th
Tribe of the Senecas to which I belong were all Determined to go
me to Niagara, and several of them have since been with mea
Albany and Consumed the time.

And further, when I was just
Going to take my Leave of the General I beg'd him to procure a fo
Indian I hope as I could with Colonell Schuyler who I was Expect
to go up in a few Days, to which he replied that he would try.
This is the whole of my Transaction there.

I am Sr Your Excellencies
Most Obedient Servant
Tho.s Hutchins

2:84(1)

[illegible] before the Governor ordered Sheaddagh
with the Six Nations at Mount Johnson I thought proper
to improve my stay up there, in order to have an Interview with
His Excellency & to hear their Sentiments relating to their
Indian Affairs in the manner following.

NB. Morning after my arrival at Mount Johnson
after Common Salutations, I mentioned something upon a Dog before
Nothing with me, and desired Command in Chief should
come to me and called me aside and acquainted that I was Come
without Order to come, not to speak to the Indians upon what
Subject Entirely Divided and acquainted the General that I was
upon these Errand by any Body, I should not interfere in any Shape
contrary to his Order & he then told me that Colo. Lydius
Went from me a Power from Governor Shirley to Speak to the
Indians that I did not hear any any Body Else more Gener
Shirley had any Power or Authority to go to them Speak to them
or Transact any thing with them, but only him self by
virtue of a Commission from his Majesty and that he
would acquaint Governor Shirley with the Same a
as he should see him and further that he knew of no Order
General Shirley had for Indians that he to Come at this
Time after Colonel Lydius had given me his Orders as afo
and he again repeated it at Supper in presence of Colo. Ly
and others that at Table, and further I could perceive that
Lydius and my Self were very Unwelcome Guests to there pe
in the Generals Countenance

And further that I could not perceive any
Real Dislike, of the Indians at our being there, but
all appearance greatly the contrary and so they Sh
& and repeatedly Expressed their Gladness of Seeing me after
Manner & Same &c

Your Excellency's
Most Dutyfull
And most Obedient
Servant
Joseph Hallock

Albany 21st July 1755.

My Lords.

I went to Alexandria in Virginia to wait on his Excellency General Braddock Received from him a Letter by him, addressed for the sole Superintendency & Management of the affairs of the six united Nations & Indians thereunto belonging Dependent, also some Instructions relative to my conduct, & further received from him Two thousand Pounds Sterling, part to be laid out in Presents & the remainder for necessary other Expences which would arise from the just & due Execution of this General Direction we are entrusted with Pursuant to Mr Shirley & what further Views they should think fit.

Immediately upon my return I sent Messages with Belts & Wampum to the several Nations to acquaint them with my Appointment & desire they would come down to my House with all possible Dispatch.

Yesterday, and herewith I transmit to your Excellencies an Authenticated Copy of my Proceedings at this Meeting: tho I have not yet received the Minutes of the Conferences at Onondaga

Braddock

which I shall forward to your Excellencies & Lordships as soon as I receive them.

I am &c.

Braddock's Instructions for doing this, yet I have wrote him I should take this Honour upon me, and as he is at a great Distance from any of our Sea Port Towns, I doubt not but both Your Lordship & the General will approve of this Method.

In the Money Share Laid out, in this I shall be obliged to Say out, I have & shall be governed, by the most prudent Frugality which Circumstances will admit of. My Accounts shall be kept with all possible regularity, and an undeviating Integrity shall ever accompany my whole Conduct.

I think it my Duty to acquaint Your Lordship with the following particulars Relative to the Department I am now placed in. From the weakness of the publick Stores of this Colony & the Confederate Nations; from the superior Activity, Attention & artful Conduct of the French, the British Interest has been on the Declining and most

this

Sauk Indians.

From observations confirmed by my own observation & experience, I am convinced that several of the most leading men in the upper Nations of this Confederacy, had entered into engagements with the French, and would gladly have effected a general Revolution, could they have joined the French against us, and I fear their Treachery would have produced a total alienation of our Interest amongst the confederate Nations.

I think I can now take upon me to assure your Lordship, there are many Chiefs, from motives connected with the welfare of this Country, who in the present Dispute between Crown & the Colonies, wish to remain neutral & offer their Services to assist our Army. I hope in a few weeks time will demonstrate this their present temper & friendship by their Actions. I have continued to exert my self with the spirit which seems at present to animate us, should the Success still

and

as might be necessary are pursued with regard to Indian affairs, I doubt not but the Ambitious President & Designs of the French, not only with regard to these Indians, but all their various Nations who surround the Dominions of Great Britain in America, will not only be frustrated but receive a mortal Wound. True it is, that to attain this wished End, a great Expence for perhaps some years will necessarily arise, but the Alternative in my humble Opinion most plainly deserves it, and the beneficial Consequences will abundantly repay it.

These Things appear to me necessary to be put into Execution with all convenient Speed, and which I humbly recommend to your Lordships Attention.

First. That the Complaints & the Uneasiness respecting their Lands, be taken into a speedy & impartial Consideration and a final Determination made thereon. They have often unanimously applied to Governors here, but met with no Redress. some very powerful wealthy People in this Province

&c

are Actively concerned in these Complaints. The Two Patents with the Indians by west to Kaskaskias Cayahogas rivers & the Conjectures about, and all Grants & Powers heretofore granted, are recommended to be laid before the Assembly of Virginia, that such Measures may be taken thereupon, as to them shall seem meet. And it is recommended to the Governor & Council of Virginia, that the Commissioners & Governors already appointed, or such others as they shall appoint for that purpose, be directed to determine & ascertain without Delay the Boundaries between the Province of Quebec & the Colony of Virginia, in the manner directed by the Royal Proclamation of 1763. And that the Commissioners appointed for that purpose by the Governor & Council of Virginia, be instructed to report their Proceedings to the Governor & Council of Virginia, & to the Superintendant of Indian Affairs for the Northern District.

The Second particular which I would humbly recommend to your Lordships Attention is,

That Posts should be established at the most convenient Places for the Indian Nations who can be prevailed upon to admit it, to keep a Number of Men sufficient to protect & assist the Traders, that they may be justified in proceeding with Boldness & Security into the Indian Country, and that the Officers

their

Short Cap. ordinary the Wharf, it is made an
eligible Duty

And further, that all Persons who are
for Gunsmiths or Armourers, to reside at such of
the said Forts that shall be deemed most Con-
venient, shall be exempted, as far as the most
compleat Part of the Officers employed there,
to be sold under proper regulations by Persons
understanding their Language, who may also
act as Residents & Interpreters, according to
the Superintendent of Indian Affairs, and
to be by him authorized, and that proper Per-
sons do presume to counterfeit the said
Passports.

That a Duty be imposed upon
Short Landing Tobacco, and the Sale of
Public upon credit at the intended Fort,
and that all Goods imported there,
shall be subject to the same Duties
as the like Goods are liable to, at
the Port of New York, & Lake Erie & Lake
Ontario, with which they are to find and
have Intercourse.

And that my public Transactions &
Com-

I have had a private Conference with some Indians who told me, that the Reasons against going to General Braddock's Assistance, are that the Delawares & Shawanese Indians with those Nations of Indians who live on the back of Virginia, will prevent their Assistance to Genl. Braddock, and that if Shawanese & Delawares could get together, & a good Understanding prevail at present subsist between them & some Nations might arise fatal to themselves very difficult to our Cause. I have advised General Braddock thereof.

Capt. Kirkby will make no doubt find as many Indians at Pittsburgh as he will want. In my humble Opinion he ought by no means to suffer any in his way to Pittsburgh as it can be their Interest, Kirkby should in case of the same Opinion with General Braddock whom I have heard speak on the Subject.

Capt. Lynn's Expences of £300 will join me in my Draught to Carlisle Court. The Colonies have made all Provision only for 300. and that not sufficient in many Articles.

C

I have endeavoured to do my duty in the Station
I am placed with regard to Indian Affairs, to
the utmost of my abilities. I have neither spared
myself Day or Night, I have indeed greatly
injured my health by it, & shall however rejoice
if my conduct meets with your Lordships Ap-
probation, and that I may thereby be honored
with His Majesty's gracious Acceptance of my
Duty & faithful Services.

I am My Lords, Your Lordships, Dutiful
& most obedient Humble Servant
Guy Johnson
Superintendt &c.

The Lords Commissioners for
Trade & Plantations.

Guy Johnson
Superintendt &c.
Mohawk River

178

New York.

Letter from Col.° Johnson, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, to the Board, dated at Albany y.e 21.st July 1755, transmitting his Proceeding with nine Confederate Nations of Indians at a publick Meeting held at Mount Johnson in the Province of New York, the 21.st of June 1755.

Rec.d Octo.br 6.th 1755.
Read — /

Kk. 64

New York.

The Proceedings

of

the Honble William Johnson Esqr

Superintendt of Indian affairs

with Nine Confederate Nations of Indians

at a Publick Meeting held at

Fort Johnson on the Frontiers

of New York

Kk. 65

Mohawks
Oneidas
Tuscaroras
Onondagas
Cayugas
Senekas
Canajoharies
Schenectadies
Scaghticokes
Upper & Lower Mohawks

Mohawk Nation
Oneida & Tuscarora
Onondaga
Cayuga
Seneka
Canajoharie
Scaghticoke
Schenectady
Mohawks of Canada

Rec.d with Col.o Johnson's Letter
Dated y.e 21.o of July 1755.

Rec.d Octob.r y.e 6. 1755.

Mount Johnson Saturday the 21st June 1755 pm

Present
Sir Wm. Johnson Bart.
Mr. Wm. Ogilvie Indian Interpreter
Peter Wraxall Secretary for Indian Affairs
Mr. Daniel Claus, Frank Towne, William Printup, and Isaac Bloomfield Esqrs
Mr. Fonda, Capt. Hogeboom, Capt. Butler and several other persons

The Honble William Johnson Esqr sent for the Chiefs of the Indians.

(Note) The speech was translated and delivered in the Indian language by Mr. Daniel Claus & Lieutenant Butler who had both been for some time among the Indians & were well versed in their Customs & Manner of speaking & were appointed by the Superintendant under the Direction of Sir William Johnson. The Speech was delivered in Public Council to the Indians & the Chiefs returned an Answer to it which was delivered by Canagaraga a Cayuga Chief in behalf of the Nations present.

Present as before

Sir William Johnson Bart. Superintendant &c.

Mr. Daniel Claus, Frank Towne, William Printup, and Isaac Bloomfield Esqrs

Mr. Fonda, Capt. Hogeboom, Capt. Butler and several other persons

Present

The Honble Sir William Johnson Bart. Superintendant &c.

(Note) The following Speech was delivered by Sir William Johnson to the Indians of the Six Nations, Delawares, Shawanese, Mohickons, Nanticokes, Conoys, Twightwees, Ottawas, Chippewas, Wyandots, Mississagues, Nipissings, Algonkins, Weatanons, Kickapoos, Potowatamies, Sakies, Foxes, Winnebagoes, Menominies, Illinois, Missisagues of Detroit, Missisagues of Toronto, Missisagues of the Credit, Missisagues of Niagara, Chugnuts, Caughnawagas, Oswegatchy, Conawagas, Mohickons of Stockbridge, Delawares of Wyoming, Shawanese of Ohio, Delawares of Ohio, Mohickons of Ohio, Senecas of Ohio, Mingoes of Ohio, Cayugas of Ohio, Onondagas of Ohio, Oneidas of Ohio, Tuscaroras of Ohio, Nanticokes of Ohio, Conoys of Ohio, Twightwees of Ohio, Ottawas of Ohio, Chippewas of Ohio, Wyandots of Ohio, Mississagues of Ohio, Nipissings of Ohio, Algonkins of Ohio, Weatanons of Ohio, Kickapoos of Ohio, Potowatamies of Ohio, Sakies of Ohio, Foxes of Ohio, Winnebagoes of Ohio, Menominies of Ohio, Illinois of Ohio, Missisagues of Detroit of Ohio, Missisagues of Toronto of Ohio, Missisagues of the Credit of Ohio, Missisagues of Niagara of Ohio, Chugnuts of Ohio, Caughnawagas of Ohio, Oswegatchy of Ohio, Conawagas of Ohio, Mohickons of Stockbridge of Ohio, Delawares of Wyoming of Ohio, Shawanese of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Ohio of Ohio, Senecas of Ohio of Ohio, Mingoes of Ohio of Ohio, Cayugas of Ohio of Ohio, Onondagas of Ohio of Ohio, Oneidas of Ohio of Ohio, Tuscaroras of Ohio of Ohio, Nanticokes of Ohio of Ohio, Conoys of Ohio of Ohio, Twightwees of Ohio of Ohio, Ottawas of Ohio of Ohio, Chippewas of Ohio of Ohio, Wyandots of Ohio of Ohio, Mississagues of Ohio of Ohio, Nipissings of Ohio of Ohio, Algonkins of Ohio of Ohio, Weatanons of Ohio of Ohio, Kickapoos of Ohio of Ohio, Potowatamies of Ohio of Ohio, Sakies of Ohio of Ohio, Foxes of Ohio of Ohio, Winnebagoes of Ohio of Ohio, Menominies of Ohio of Ohio, Illinois of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Detroit of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Toronto of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of the Credit of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Niagara of Ohio of Ohio, Chugnuts of Ohio of Ohio, Caughnawagas of Ohio of Ohio, Oswegatchy of Ohio of Ohio, Conawagas of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Stockbridge of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Wyoming of Ohio of Ohio, Shawanese of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Senecas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mingoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Cayugas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Onondagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oneidas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Tuscaroras of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nanticokes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conoys of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Twightwees of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Ottawas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chippewas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Wyandots of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mississagues of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nipissings of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Algonkins of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Weatanons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Kickapoos of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Potowatamies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Sakies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Foxes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Winnebagoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Menominies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Illinois of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Detroit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Toronto of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of the Credit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Niagara of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chugnuts of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Caughnawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oswegatchy of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Stockbridge of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Wyoming of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Shawanese of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Senecas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mingoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Cayugas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Onondagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oneidas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Tuscaroras of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nanticokes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conoys of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Twightwees of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Ottawas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chippewas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Wyandots of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mississagues of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nipissings of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Algonkins of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Weatanons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Kickapoos of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Potowatamies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Sakies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Foxes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Winnebagoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Menominies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Illinois of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Detroit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Toronto of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of the Credit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Niagara of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chugnuts of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Caughnawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oswegatchy of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Stockbridge of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Wyoming of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Shawanese of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Senecas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mingoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Cayugas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Onondagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oneidas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Tuscaroras of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nanticokes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conoys of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Twightwees of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Ottawas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chippewas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Wyandots of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mississagues of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nipissings of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Algonkins of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Weatanons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Kickapoos of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Potowatamies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Sakies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Foxes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Winnebagoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Menominies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Illinois of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Detroit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Toronto of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of the Credit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Niagara of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chugnuts of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Caughnawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oswegatchy of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Stockbridge of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Wyoming of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Shawanese of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Senecas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mingoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Cayugas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Onondagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oneidas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Tuscaroras of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nanticokes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conoys of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Twightwees of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Ottawas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chippewas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Wyandots of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mississagues of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nipissings of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Algonkins of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Weatanons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Kickapoos of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Potowatamies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Sakies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Foxes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Winnebagoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Menominies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Illinois of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Detroit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Toronto of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of the Credit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Niagara of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chugnuts of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Caughnawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oswegatchy of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Stockbridge of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Wyoming of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Shawanese of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Senecas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mingoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Cayugas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Onondagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oneidas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Tuscaroras of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nanticokes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conoys of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Twightwees of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Ottawas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chippewas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Wyandots of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mississagues of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nipissings of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Algonkins of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Weatanons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Kickapoos of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Potowatamies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Sakies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Foxes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Winnebagoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Menominies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Illinois of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Detroit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Toronto of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of the Credit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Niagara of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chugnuts of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Caughnawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oswegatchy of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Stockbridge of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Wyoming of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Shawanese of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Senecas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mingoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Cayugas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Onondagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oneidas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Tuscaroras of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nanticokes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conoys of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Twightwees of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Ottawas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chippewas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Wyandots of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mississagues of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nipissings of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Algonkins of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Weatanons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Kickapoos of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Potowatamies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Sakies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Foxes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Winnebagoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Menominies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Illinois of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Detroit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Toronto of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of the Credit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Niagara of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chugnuts of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Caughnawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oswegatchy of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Stockbridge of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Wyoming of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Shawanese of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Senecas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mingoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Cayugas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Onondagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oneidas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Tuscaroras of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nanticokes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conoys of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Twightwees of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Ottawas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chippewas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Wyandots of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mississagues of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nipissings of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Algonkins of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Weatanons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Kickapoos of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Potowatamies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Sakies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Foxes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Winnebagoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Menominies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Illinois of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Detroit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Toronto of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of the Credit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Niagara of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chugnuts of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Caughnawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oswegatchy of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Stockbridge of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Wyoming of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Shawanese of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Senecas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mingoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Cayugas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Onondagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oneidas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Tuscaroras of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nanticokes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conoys of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Twightwees of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Ottawas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chippewas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Wyandots of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mississagues of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nipissings of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Algonkins of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Weatanons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Kickapoos of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Potowatamies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Sakies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Foxes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Winnebagoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Menominies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Illinois of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Detroit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Toronto of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of the Credit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Niagara of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chugnuts of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Caughnawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oswegatchy of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Stockbridge of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Wyoming of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Shawanese of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Senecas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mingoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Cayugas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Onondagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oneidas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Tuscaroras of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nanticokes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conoys of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Twightwees of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Ottawas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chippewas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Wyandots of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mississagues of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Nipissings of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Algonkins of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Weatanons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Kickapoos of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Potowatamies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Sakies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Foxes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Winnebagoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Menominies of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Illinois of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Detroit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Toronto of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of the Credit of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Missisagues of Niagara of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Chugnuts of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Caughnawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oswegatchy of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Conawagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Stockbridge of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Wyoming of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Shawanese of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Delawares of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mohickons of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Senecas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Mingoes of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Cayugas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Onondagas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Oneidas of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio, Tuscaroras of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of Ohio of

Great Slaves who Governe all this Kingdome in the Name of the Lord.

At this Meeting a great Councell was held, many important Things were considered and Agreed upon, amongst which the Welfare and Ease of our Brethren now reduced to Slavery was seriously considered.

Mr Thurloe

Mr Thurloe

Mr Thurloe

Mr Thurloe

Mr Thurloe

Mr Thurloe

Brethren

Whereas you have informed us that you will be willing to be more especially at this important Conjuncture please to keep away all discord, Variance and Backbitings which may be among you, or which any of you may have against any of your Brethren and that you will be subject one to another and all behave yourselves as becometh Saints and Brethren in the Lord and that you will be ready to assist and help one another as occasion may require and that you will be diligent in your Callings and Employments that you may be able to relieve the Poor among you and to discharge all just debts that you owe to any man and that you will be careful to keep Sabbath days and Holy days and to attend upon the Publick Worship of God as you have been taught and that you will be careful to bring up your Children in the Nurture and Admonition of the Lord and that you will be careful to keep your Children and Servants from Evil and to command them to do Good and that you will be careful to keep up Family Prayer in your Houses and that you will be careful to instruct your Children and Servants in the Principles of the Christian Religion as contained in the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament and that you will be careful to observe the Rules and Orders of Discipline established among you and that you will be careful to keep up Love and Unity one with another and that you will be careful to avoid all Strife and Contention one with another and that you will be careful to avoid all Lying Backbiting Evil Speaking Slandering Cursing Swearing Filthy Communication Drunkenness Quarrelling Fighting Stealing Cheating Gaming Profaning the Lords Day Whoredom Fornication Adultery and all manner of Uncleanness and that you will be careful to avoid all Pride Haughtiness Vain Apparel and all manner of Superfluity in Meat Drink Apparel Building Furniture and all manner of Superfluity whatsoever and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Covetousness Oppression Extortion Usury and all manner of Unrighteousness in Bargaining Selling Trading Dealing or Contracting with any Person whatsoever and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Malice Revenge Envy Hatred and Uncharitableness one towards another and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Scandalous Reports Whisperings Backbitings Censorious Judging Evil Surmisings and Jealousies one of another and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Hypocrisy Dissimulation Equivocation Lying Perjury Breach of Promise Breach of Trust Breach of Confidence and all manner of Deceit Fraud and Falsehood whatsoever and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Pride Haughtiness Vain Apparel and all manner of Superfluity in Meat Drink Apparel Building Furniture and all manner of Superfluity whatsoever and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Covetousness Oppression Extortion Usury and all manner of Unrighteousness in Bargaining Selling Trading Dealing or Contracting with any Person whatsoever and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Malice Revenge Envy Hatred and Uncharitableness one towards another and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Scandalous Reports Whisperings Backbitings Censorious Judging Evil Surmisings and Jealousies one of another and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Hypocrisy Dissimulation Equivocation Lying Perjury Breach of Promise Breach of Trust Breach of Confidence and all manner of Deceit Fraud and Falsehood whatsoever

Brethren

Now I further give you to understand that you are to be careful to avoid all manner of Pride Haughtiness Vain Apparel and all manner of Superfluity in Meat Drink Apparel Building Furniture and all manner of Superfluity whatsoever and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Covetousness Oppression Extortion Usury and all manner of Unrighteousness in Bargaining Selling Trading Dealing or Contracting with any Person whatsoever and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Malice Revenge Envy Hatred and Uncharitableness one towards another and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Scandalous Reports Whisperings Backbitings Censorious Judging Evil Surmisings and Jealousies one of another and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Hypocrisy Dissimulation Equivocation Lying Perjury Breach of Promise Breach of Trust Breach of Confidence and all manner of Deceit Fraud and Falsehood whatsoever

Brethren

Now I further give you to understand that you are to be careful to avoid all manner of Pride Haughtiness Vain Apparel and all manner of Superfluity in Meat Drink Apparel Building Furniture and all manner of Superfluity whatsoever and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Covetousness Oppression Extortion Usury and all manner of Unrighteousness in Bargaining Selling Trading Dealing or Contracting with any Person whatsoever and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Malice Revenge Envy Hatred and Uncharitableness one towards another and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Scandalous Reports Whisperings Backbitings Censorious Judging Evil Surmisings and Jealousies one of another and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Hypocrisy Dissimulation Equivocation Lying Perjury Breach of Promise Breach of Trust Breach of Confidence and all manner of Deceit Fraud and Falsehood whatsoever

Brethren

Now I further give you to understand that you are to be careful to avoid all manner of Pride Haughtiness Vain Apparel and all manner of Superfluity in Meat Drink Apparel Building Furniture and all manner of Superfluity whatsoever and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Covetousness Oppression Extortion Usury and all manner of Unrighteousness in Bargaining Selling Trading Dealing or Contracting with any Person whatsoever and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Malice Revenge Envy Hatred and Uncharitableness one towards another and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Scandalous Reports Whisperings Backbitings Censorious Judging Evil Surmisings and Jealousies one of another and that you will be careful to avoid all manner of Hypocrisy Dissimulation Equivocation Lying Perjury Breach of Promise Breach of Trust Breach of Confidence and all manner of Deceit Fraud and Falsehood whatsoever

---

Mount Solomon 22d June 1853

The Brethren assembling this Morning at 9 o'Clock the Minutes of the last Meeting were read and confirmed and the Meeting proceeded making their respective Reports of the State of the Churches and Societies under their Care.

Two Brethren of the Church at Mount Zion were ordained by Imposition of Hands and Prayer to the Office of Deacons, who with a suitable Exhortation were delivered to the Care of the Brethren, and the Brethren and Sisters of the Church at Mount Zion were exhorted to pay due Respect to them.

Upon the whole a comfortable Feast of Love was given.

C.O.S. 1066
ACCESS WITHOUT PERMISSION OF THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, LONDON

6

Brother

We are much obliged to you for your many marks of love to us. You
have been of great use to us and we hope to be so to you. Our mind is now
more at ease, and we are glad that we can live in love with you. We will do our part to keep
it so, as we are sensible that it may be of use to us hereafter.

Brother

(Gave a string of Wampum)

We are very thankful to you for bringing your good advice to us
to live in peace and friendship with all English, in which manner we shall do
by their Example. We have removed our Cattle, and we are sensible that
if we should be like Strangers they would be angry with us and disobliged, and we are
determined to live upon the best Union which renders our Situations comfortable
and happy.

(Gave a String of Wampum)

Here the Speaker made a Present to the Indians

The Speaker returned Thanks for the Present and addressed himself to the Commissioners

Brothers and Children.

We acquainted you the last time we saw you, that we called Onon-
daga, Mexico, and Oswego, to Council Fire, and we are glad to see you
here. We have now kindled a Council Fire at Albany, and we hope
you will be strong to support it, as it is the Place of the Nation to which
you belong, and we would desire you to do it.

Brothers, I mentioned to you at Onondaga, that we had a Present for
you, as a Token of Friendship, but as we had not Room in our Canoes to bring it
with us, we left it at Albany, and we now desire you will send for it.

Brothers

I am sorry to find that you have not been so strong as we could wish
you to be, in keeping up the Chain of Friendship between us, and that
you have suffered some Disputes to arise between you and the English,
which has occasioned Uneasiness to us, as well as to you, and we desire
you will be more careful for the future.

Brothers

We are glad to find that you have been so strong as to prevent the
Mohocks from coming to War against you, and we desire you will
continue to do so, and not suffer them to disturb you in your Settlements.

Brothers

We are sorry to find that you have been disturbed by the Shawanese
coming to War against you, and we desire you will not suffer them to

Our common Father, that you have in mercy [illegible] your
children and stand by us & put Thine hand into the [illegible]
things committed into Thine hands.

Protect us, O Lord, that from the [illegible] we may be
and remain obedient unto [illegible] Did they not strive against Thee
and provoke Thee? did they not forget Thy great goodness?
and murmur against Thee? did they not say, Let us make
us a captain and return into Egypt? did they not say,
Because the Lord hateth us he hath brought us out of the land
of Egypt to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us?
Whereunto should we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart,
saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great
and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the children
of the Anakims there. Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid
of them. The Lord your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you,
according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes;
and in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the Lord thy God
bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went,
until ye came into this place. Yet in this thing ye did not believe the
Lord your God, who went in the way before you, to search you out a place
to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to show you by what way ye should go,
and in a cloud by day. And the Lord heard the voice of your words,
and was wroth, and sware, saying, Surely there shall not one of these men,
of this evil generation, see that good land which I sware to give unto your
fathers, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it, and to him will I give
the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly
followed the Lord. Also the Lord was angry with me for your sakes, saying,
Thou also shalt not go in there. Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee,
he shall go in thither; encourage him, for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.
Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children,
which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither,
and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it. But as for you, turn you,
and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea. Then ye answered
and said unto me, We have sinned against the Lord, we will go up and fight,
according to all that the Lord our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on
every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill. And the Lord said
unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among you;
lest ye be smitten before your enemies. So I spake unto you, and ye would not hear,
but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord, and went presumptuously up into the hill.
And the Amorites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you,
as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah. And ye returned and wept
before the Lord; but the Lord would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.
So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea,
as the Lord spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days. And the Lord
spake unto me, saying, Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.
And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren
the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye
good heed unto yourselves therefore: meddle not with them; for I will not give you
of their land, no, not so much as a foot breadth can be given unto you, because I have
given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession. Ye shall buy meat of them for money,
that ye may eat; and also ye shall buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.
For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy
walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the Lord thy God hath been
with thee; thou hast lacked nothing. And when we passed by from our brethren the
children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath,
and from Ezion-geber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.
And the Lord said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle:
for I will not give thee of their land for a possession; because I have given Ar unto the
children of Lot for a possession. The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great,
and many, and tall, as the Anakims; which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims;
but the Moabites call them Emims. The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime;
but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them,
and dwelt in their stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the Lord gave unto them.
Now rise ye up, and get you over the brook Zered. And we went over the brook Zered.
And the days in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered,
were thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted
out from among the host, as the Lord sware unto them. For indeed the hand of the Lord
was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.
So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,
that the Lord spake unto me, saying, Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab,
this day: and when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not,
nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any
possession; because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.
That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time;
and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims; a people great, and many, and tall,
as the Anakims; but the Lord destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them,
and dwelt in their stead: as he sware to the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir,
when he destroyed the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them,
and dwelt in their stead even unto this day: and the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim,
even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them,
and dwelt in their stead.) Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon:
behold, I have given into thine hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land:
begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle. This day will I begin to put the dread
of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear
the report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee. And I sent messengers
out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying,
Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the highway, I will turn neither to the right hand
nor to the left. Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money,
that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet; (as the children of Esau which dwell in Seir,
and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me;) until I shall go over Jordan into the land
which the Lord our God giveth us. But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him:
for the Lord thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him
into thy hand, as appeareth this day. And the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give
Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou may inherit his land.
Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.
And the Lord our God delivered him before us; and we smote him, and his sons,
and all his people. And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men,
and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain: only the cattle
we took for a prey unto ourselves, with the spoil of the cities which we took. From Aroer,
which is by the brink of the river Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead,
there was not one city too high for us: the Lord our God delivered all unto us: only unto the land
of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok,
nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the Lord our God forbade us.
When thou drawest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.
And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be,
that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.
And when the Lord thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof
with the edge of the sword: but the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city,
even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies,
which the Lord thy God hath given thee. Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee,
which are not of the cities of these nations. But of the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God
doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth: but thou shalt utterly
destroy them; namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites,
and the Hivites, and the Jebusites; as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee: that they teach you not
to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the Lord your God.
When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy
the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou may eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down
(for the tree of the field is man's life) to employ them in the siege: only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for food,
thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee,
until it be subdued. If one be found slain in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it,
lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him: then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth,
and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain: and it shall be,
that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer,
which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke; and the elders of that city
shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:
and the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister unto him,
and to bless in the name of the Lord; and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried:
and all the elders of that city, that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer
that is beheaded in the valley: and they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood,
neither have our eyes seen it. Be merciful, O Lord, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed,
and lay not innocent blood unto the charge of thy people Israel's account. And the blood shall be forgiven them.
So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right
in the sight of the Lord. When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots,
and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up
out of the land of Egypt. And when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,
and shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint,
fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them; for the Lord your God is he that goeth with you,
to fight for you against your enemies, to save you. And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying,
What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house,
lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. And what man is there that hath planted a vineyard,
and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle,
and another man eat of it. And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her?
let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.
And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.
What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house,
lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart. And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people,
that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people. When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it,
then proclaim peace unto it. And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee,
then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.
And when the Lord thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof
with the edge of the sword: but the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city,
even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies,
which the Lord thy God hath given thee. Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee,
which are not of the cities of these nations. But of the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God
doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth: but thou shalt utterly
destroy them; namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites,
and the Hivites, and the Jebusites; as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee: that they teach you not
to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the Lord your God.
When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy
the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou may eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down
(for the tree of the field is man's life) to employ them in the siege: only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for food,
thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee,
until it be subdued. If one be found slain in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it,
lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him: then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth,
and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain: and it shall be,
that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer,
which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke; and the elders of that city
shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:
and the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister unto him,
and to bless in the name of the Lord; and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried:
and all the elders of that city, that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer
that is beheaded in the valley: and they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood,
neither have our eyes seen it. Be merciful, O Lord, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed,
and lay not innocent blood unto the charge of thy people Israel's account. And the blood shall be forgiven them.
So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right
in the sight of the Lord. When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots,
and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up
out of the land of Egypt. And when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,
and shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint,
fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them; for the Lord your God is he that goeth with you,
to fight for you against your enemies, to save you. And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying,
What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house,
lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. And what man is there that hath planted a vineyard,
and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle,
and another man eat of it. And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her?
let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.
And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.
What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house,
lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.

Brethren your Cause is Noble, you shall fight Valiantly, Courageously, Religiously, and Orderly, you shall Obey your Captains, Matthew and Gabriel, Obedience is the Life of Order, and in order for ever to remove from you, any Scandal which may arise, to the Eternal Credit of our Cause, the Church may with you Labour, upon Brethren for Religion, I call God Almighty, Jesus Christ, and the Holy Ghost, to witness our Pure Hearts who created the Sun which shines upon us, to give us Light and Lightning, I advise you Brethren not to Plunder, or take any thing from any Person, if you will stand up and hold the Commandments given to Moses, you will continue a dutiful and faithful Children, if you will be true Subjects of King James, and Obey your Captains, you will be entertained with Love and Friendship, by all Nations, and will be esteemed as Brethren, if you will be true to your Religion, if you will be true to your Country, and Honesty, I am now ready with my Life, to the last drop of my Blood, to serve, or rescue you from any Danger, and might Brethren, I am a Gentleman of Love and Friendship, Citizen with the English, and the Irish, and I am now Confederate between you, your Wives and Families, and Brethren I am ready. And Brethren I am now agreed between us, that there shall be no Spirit of Jealousie, but Brethren I Consider as much by the Cruelty of our Fathers, that we are Born.

And that your Friends and Countrymen

Brethren

It is not that the English are afraid of your Numbers, or Courage, that I make you this Offer. It is known you to be the true Sons of England, and to wear the Name of Brave Men, but to that you bear Children, and Children, you will be dutiful and faithful unto your Parents. Be willing and be all to get Hope, you will be Obedient to your Captains, be true and Friendly to each other. And be determined to all Brethren to Join into their Colours of Combat, for which purpose there are, now gathered together with their Swords in their hands, to meet you loaded and all the Warlike Instruments are Prepared and ready, if you will Observe the Warning give your own Friends, as to Join with the Enemies, or will refuse to go to War with your Father and Brethren, you will now go for

---

Q The French have lately propagated among us Pamphlets written in English, and Dutch, and Spanish, containing many Falsehoods, and Misrepresentations of Facts, and Arguments, to withdraw the Minds of the People of these Colonies, from their Duty and Obedience to the King, and Mother Country, and to excite them to Rebellion, Sedition, and Disorder. As these Pamphlets are evidently intended to answer the Purposes of our Enemies, and may have a pernicious Influence on the Minds of the People, they ought to be carefully guarded against, and all Persons who shall be found dispersing them, or any of them, should be treated as Enemies to their Country, and be punished with the utmost Severity. And that all the Inhabitants of this Province may be fully informed of the Falsehood and Villainy of the Contents of the said Pamphlets, I have caused the following Observations to be made upon them, which I would recommend to the serious Perusal of every Person, as the most effectual Method to prevent their being misled by the Insidious Artifices and Reports of the French from pursuing the true Interest of their Country, and from returning to their Duty and Allegiance.

1788

6 Resolved that the Legislatures of the several States be requested to pass laws for the punishment of any person or persons who shall counterfeit the Bills of Credit of the United States, or any of them, or shall pass or attempt to pass any such counterfeit Bills, knowing them to be counterfeit, and that the Courts of Law in the several States have cognizance of the offence.

On the question to agree to the resolution as reported by the Committee of the whole House, it was resolved in the negative.

Mr. Madison and Mr. Pinckney then moved to insert in the 6th resolution, after the word "Congress" the following words, "to call forth the force of the Confederacy to suppress rebellion against the authority of the United States."

Mr. Gerry thought the power of coercion dangerous, and that it would be sufficient to pass laws punishing the officers and members of the State Legislatures who should be guilty of violating the Constitutions of the United States.

Mr. Madison thought the power of coercion necessary, and that it would be more easy to use it against a delinquent State, than to punish the members of the Legislature.

Mr. Pinckney was for striking out the whole resolution, as he was sure the Legislatures would not pass such laws as were proposed by it.

Mr. Wilson thought the resolution necessary to prevent the local Legislatures from encroaching on the General Government.

Mr. Sherman thought it unnecessary, as the Legislatures would be bound by their oaths to support the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. Mason was for retaining the resolution, as he thought it would have a good effect.

Mr. Dickinson was for striking out the resolution, as he thought it would be inadequate and inefficacious.

Mr. Madison and Mr. Pinckney then moved to insert in the 6th resolution, after the word "Congress" the following words, "to call forth the force of the Confederacy to suppress rebellion against the authority of the United States."

Mr. Gerry thought the power of coercion dangerous, and that it would be sufficient to pass laws punishing the officers and members of the State Legislatures who should be guilty of violating the Constitutions of the United States.

Mr. Madison thought the power of coercion necessary, and that it would be more easy to use it against a delinquent State, than to punish the members of the Legislature.

Mr. Pinckney was for striking out the whole resolution, as he was sure the Legislatures would not pass such laws as were proposed by it.

Mr. Wilson thought the resolution necessary to prevent the local Legislatures from encroaching on the General Government.

Mr. Sherman thought it unnecessary, as the Legislatures would be bound by their oaths to support the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. Mason was for retaining the resolution, as he thought it would have a good effect.

Mr. Dickinson was for striking out the resolution, as he thought it would be inadequate and inefficacious.

7. Resolved that the Legislatures of the several States be subordinate to the National Government, and the Legislatures, the Executives, and the Judiciaries of the States, to the Legislature, the Executive, and the Judiciary of the United States, conformably to the Articles of Union.

Mr. Madison and Mr. Pinckney moved to insert in the 7th resolution, after the word "Legislatures" the following words, "to call forth the force of the Confederacy to suppress rebellion against the authority of the United States."

Mr. Gerry thought the power of coercion dangerous, and that it would be sufficient to pass laws punishing the officers and members of the State Legislatures who should be guilty of violating the Constitutions of the United States.

Mr. Madison thought the power of coercion necessary, and that it would be more easy to use it against a delinquent State, than to punish the members of the Legislature.

Mr. Pinckney was for striking out the whole resolution, as he was sure the Legislatures would not pass such laws as were proposed by it.

Mr. Wilson thought the resolution necessary to prevent the local Legislatures from encroaching on the General Government.

Mr. Sherman thought it unnecessary, as the Legislatures would be bound by their oaths to support the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. Mason was for retaining the resolution, as he thought it would have a good effect.

Mr. Dickinson was for striking out the resolution, as he thought it would be inadequate and inefficacious.

A true Copy from the Original Record
Compared & examined by me
Jon Worsley
Secretary

Sed

LT. GOV. DELANCEY TO THE TREASURER OF N. YORK.

New York 5th July 1755

Sir I have this day given my Assent to An Act for Providing for several services necessary towards carrying on the Enterprize of erecting one or more Forts at or nigh Crown Point And other Purposes therein mentioned "By which you will perceive there are Several sums directed to be paid to Major General William Johnson amounting in the whole to £4451. The sum of £50 allowed him for his Table the sum of £457 for the use and Service of the Indians and £1500 part of the Sum of 3944£ towards Supplying the Train. I think it Absolutely necessary to be Transmitted to him immediately His Majesty's Service not permitting the Payment of it to pass in the usual Forms And therefore I desire you to pay those three sums amounting together to two thousand and seven Pounds to Captt. Peter Winne who hath promised me to deliver the same to Major General Johnson And you will take Mr. Winne's Receit for that purpose.

I am Sir your very humble servt.

James DeLancey

Abraham De Peyster Esqr.
Treasurer of the Colony of
New York.

GOV. SHIRLEY TO GENL. JOHNSON.

Albany 16th July 1755.

Sir, Yesterday I rec'ed the Engineer's Report of the State of the Powder in your Stores, with his Opinion that it is not safe to proceed in the Expedition under your Command without an Addition of 64 Barrells, as also your Representation to me thereupon: As I have greatly at Heart the Success of his Majesty's Arms, and particularly of the Command, wch. I have intrusted you with, I have examin'd into the Stores of the Niagara Expedition; & as I find I may spare you 52 Barrells of Powder out of 'em, wch is the utmost I think I can safely do; that the Expedition to Crown point may by no means be retarded, I have now given Directions to Lt. Winder who hath at present the Care of my Stores, to deliver immediately that Number of Barrells to your Order, taking a Receipt for the same.

I am, Sir,

Your most Humble Servant.

Major General Johnson

W. Shirley.

COLL. JOHNSON TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

Albany 21 July 1755.

My Lords,

I went to Alexandria in Virginia to wait on his Excellcy. General Braddock. I received from and signed by him, a warrant for the sole superintendency and management of the affairs of the Six Confederate Nations of Indians their allies and dependants, also some Instructions relating to my conduct; I further received from him two thousand pounds sterling, part to be laid out in presents and the remainder for various other expences, which would arise from the part I was to act; besides this the General has given me an unlimited Credit upon Govr. Shirley for what further sums this service might call for.

Immediately upon my return home I sent Messages with Belts of Wampum thro' the several Nations, to acquaint them with my appointment, and to desire they would come down to my house with all possible dispatch; they came and herewith I transmit to your Lordpps. an authenticated copy of my proceedings at this meeting. Tho' I have not General Braddocks Instructions for doing this, yet I have wrote him I should take this honour upon me, and as he is at a great distance from any of our Sea Ports Towns, I doubt not but both your Lordpps and the General will approve of this method.

In the monies I have laid out, in those I shall be obliged to lay out, I have and shall be governed, by the most prudent frugality, which circumstances will admitt of; my accounts shall be kept with all possible regularity, and an undeviating integrity shall govern my whole conduct.

I think it my duty to acquaint your Lordships with the following particulars relative to the department I am now placed in.

From the weakness of the public influence of this Colony over the confederate nations; from the superior activity, attention and artful conduct of the French, the British Interest hath been long declining amongst these Indians.

From informations confirmed by my own observations and experience, I am convinced that several of the most leading Men in the upper Nations of this confederacy, had entered into engagements with the French, and would speedily have effected a general defection from us to them and joined the French against us, and I fear their example would have produced a total destruction of our interest amongst the confederate Nations.

I think I can now take upon me to assure your Lordpps there are very few, I hope none amongst the whole confederacy, who in the present disputes between the French and our Crown, do not sincerely wish us success and are disposed to assist our arms. I hope in a few weeks they will demonstrate this their present temper of mind by their actions. If we continue to exert ourselves with the spirit which seem at present to animate us, should be successful, and right measures are pursued with regard to Indian affairs, I doubt not but the ambitious and deep laid schemes of the French, will not only with respect to these Indians, but all those various Nations who surround the Dominion of great Brittain in America be frustrated but receive a mortal wound. True it is, that to obtain this desirable end, a great expence for perhaps some years will necessarily arise, but the alternatives in my humble opinion most glaringly deserve it, and the beneficial consequences will abundantly repay it.

Three things appear to me necessary to be put into execution with all convenient speed, and which I humbly recommend to your Lordpps attention.

First: that the complaints of the Indians respecting their lands, be taken into a speedy and impartial consideration, and a final determination made therein. They have often and warmly applyed to Governors here, but met with no redress some very powerful and wealthy people in this Province are I believe concerned in these complaints. The two patents which the Indians lay most to heart, are Cayaderossoras and the Cannojoherry Patent, and till justice is done them therein, I am convinced they will think themselves oppressed and I fear with some reason. I apprehend the common powers of a Govr. merely as such, are not equal to this affair. I hope your Lordpps wisdom will fall upon some happy method to terminate by sufficient authority these perplexing matters, which when the time grow more calm, will, if not remedied, be of fatal consequence. I gave the Indians my promise (speaking in their language) that I would write to the King their Father on these complaints and that I did not doubt but he would do them justice, and this they expect.

The second particular which I would humbly recommend to your Lordpps attention is: To build wooden Forts at the Chief residing place of each Nation who can be prevailed on to admit it; to keep each of them garrisoned with at least a Lieuts. Party; that the office be judiciously chosen, laid

under certain restrictions, and that to both officers & Men by encreasing their Pay or by some other methods it be made an eligible duty.

Thirdly: That a provision be made for Gunsmiths or armourers, to reside at each of the said Forts, that a warehouse of such commodities, Rum excepted, as the Indians are in the most constant want of, be kept in or near said Forts, to be sold under proper regulations by persons understanding their language who may also act as residents and Interpreters, accountable to the supperintendant of Indian affairs, and to be by him authorized, and that no other person or persons do presume to interfere in the said business.

My unwillingness to press upon Your Lordpp^{s} patience, and the call of the public upon me at this interesting juncture, will not permit me to enlarge further upon these hints, to which I beg leave to add, the securing the Navigation of Lake Erie and Lake Ontario, both which I am glad to find are now on foot.

Since my public transactions I have had a private conference with some Indians who tell me, their chief reasons against going to General Braddock's assistance, are, that as they doubt not Govr Dinwiddies Influence over those Southern Nations of Indians who live on the back of Virginia, will procure their assistance to Mr Braddock, and that if those and they were to meet together, as a good understanding does not at present subsist between them, some Broils might arise, fatal to themselves, and very disserviceable to our Cause. I have advised General Braddock hereof.

Govr Shirley will, I make no doubt find as many Indians at and about Oswego as he will want. In my humble opinion, his safety does not require any in his way up thither as it lays thro' their several Countrys. The Indians were of the same opinion as are most persons whom I have heard speak on the subject.

I expect upwards of 360 will join me in my March towards Crown Point. The Colonies have made a provision only for 300 and that not sufficient in many articles.

I have endeavoured to do my duty in the station I am placed with regard to Indian Affairs, to the utmost of my abilities. I have neither spared myself Day or night, and have indeed greatly injured my health by it; I shall however rejoice if my conduct meets with your Lordpp^{s} approbation, and that I may thereby be honoured with his Maj^{tys} gracious acceptance of my duty and faithfulness.

My Lords, Justice and Truth, call on me to acknowledge, the faithfullness, diligence and capacity of the Secretary for Indian Affairs in the execution of his office, he has at present but about £60 sterl^{g} per annum without any perquisites—

LT. GOV. DELANCEY TO GOV. PHIPPS.

New York 6 Augst 1755—

Sr The Assembly met here this Morning and Just as I was going to Town I received your Letter of the 30th July which I communicated to the Council & they and I am of a different opinion from Govr Shirley as to the employm^{t} of the Additional Troops to be raised We are here of Opinion they should without a moments delay be sent to reinforce the Provincials under Major Genl Johnson as we think they Cannot be soon enough at the River Oudiere to Cause the diversion proposed And therefore can be more usefully employed in removing the French encroachm^{ts} at the Lake Champlain There is the Greater reason to send our Reinforcem^{ts} that way as it is probable some of the French Troops from France may have escaped up the River St Lawrence who will undoubtedly be sent to oppose our Troops at Crown point This Consideration renders it necessary for us to make the Strongest Effort this way here our Success will open us a door to enter their Country in case of a War which from the Events in

Duquesne but <to Cause a diversion of the Forces employed in the other Expeditions; and it must be acknowledged to be good Policy, as the French can no way Make war so> Cheap as by employing <Body's of Indians,

But> whatever may have been the <Success of the Delawares & Shawonese at> the Instigation of the French with other Nations, <they have failed> in their Application to the Susquehannah Indians. th<o they are> in general of their own Nations, perhaps they may have prev<ailed on> some few of their Loose young Men to Join them, but the Greatest & Best part of them Continue true to us, & have assured this Government, that they will take the Hatchet against the French, if we will give it them, & Act along with them, as you will see by their Messages, which Scarroyady & Andrew Montour delivered to me; & therefore, I sent those two immediately back to them with such encouragements, as I could then under the differences, that Subsisted between me & <my> Assembly, be Warrented to give them; & at the same time sent <Scar>royady & Montour to the Six Nations to inform them that the <Delaw>ares & Shawonese had fallen upon this Province without <the> Least Provocation on our part, & desired to know if this was <done> with their Privity; and if not as those Indians were dependent <on> them, that they would Call them to Account for their Outrages, & Prevent them doing the Like for the future,

The Susquehannah Indians Complain Heavily & not without Reason, that Neither the Six Nations nor General Johnson <have> sent any Message to them, tho they were Promised by your Excell[y]: <& m>y self that Messengers should be sent to them as soon as the <Six> Nations should have Concluded with him, but I shall take Care to <make an Apology, as I Propose to send for them to Come & Confer with me on the Plan of our Operations, & shall assign to them their part of it, when it will soon> be seen what Numbers <they Can bring to our Assistance, & with> what Vigour they will Act.

The Southern Indians in our Alliance a<re very Nu>merous, & Capable of affording us Considerable As<sistance, but I>

am afraid have never been invited to take part with us in the Present dispute, the French are now using Means to turn them against us, which it is our duty to disconcert, & a timely application may draw a Number of them to Join & Assist us the Next Spring.

a true Copy examin^{d}. by

Wᴹ. ALEXANDER Sec^{y}.

INDORSED: Ext<ract of a Letter from> Govr. Morris, to his Excell^{y}: General Shirley Dated 3 Decemb^{r}. 1755

INDIAN PROCEEDINGS

D. S.[1]

Albany 27 July–4 December 1755–

John, Cornelius & Joe, three River Indians having applied to the Honble. William Johnson Esqr: Sole Superintendent of Indian Affairs, & laid before him a certain Paper, signed by several of their chief Sachems, setting forth that certain Lands therein described, do belong to the above named Indians & was never sold by the true Owners thereof and which they the above Indians also affirmed and further said that the greatest part of said Lands were in the possession of Colonel John Rentzelaar of this City and were taken up & occupied by him & some other Persons, without any Deed or payment having been made for the same to the right Indian owners thereof. And the said Indians did require & insist, that a proper Consideration should be paid them in Money by the Persons now in possession of their aforesaid Lands when they would assign over to them their right & Title.

hereupon the Honble. William Johnson Esqr. sent to the s^{d}. Col. Rentzelaar & desired his Attendance.

---

[1] In the Canadian Archives. *See* Indian Proceedings, 1755, May 15 — June 21, note, under the later date.

This Day he came & there were pres[ent][1] as follows.

The Honble. Will. Johnson Esqr.
Col. John Rentzelaar
Peter Wraxall Secre^ry^. for Indian Affairs
and The Three above named Indians.

Colonel Johnson read the Paper above mentioned to Col. Rentzelaar, when the said Rentzelaar declared, that no one Foot of those Lands were in his Possession or belonged to him, but were in the Possession of sundry Persons living about Kinderhook & Claveroot.

The Indians then asked Col. Johnson['s] Advice, whether if they could sell their Title to any white Persons, he would advise them to do it. The Colonel told them that he could not pretend to determine upon the Justice of their Claim, but that if any Persons who would examine into the matter, were willing to purchase their said Title, and they were satisfied to dispose of the same, he thought they were at liberty to do it, and that white People would settle the dispute better amongst themselves than the Indians could do with them.

Albany 27 July 1755.

Pres^t^.

The Honble. William Johnson
Peter Wraxall Secre^ry^.
William Printup Interp^r^.
Carighwage a Tuscarore Sachem.

he says, that he came down in a Battoe to Schenectady with a white Man, that on His Arrival there he was dispatched hither to Genl. Johnson with a Letter from Arent Stevens Interpreter. he further says that his Grandfather told him to tell the General,

---

[1] In a small number of cases, in these proceedings, words or syllables at the end of lines were lost in copying. Apparently the manuscript was bound, and the mssing parts, being covered by the binding, escaped the photostat.

that the Promises he made to him at Mount Johnson should be faithfully fulfilled.

The said Indian also says, that when he came to Arent Stevens, he asked him the s[d]. Indian how it would now go with the Indians as Gov[r]. Shirley was offering them so much money to go with him and whether General Johnson was to be left to go by himself after all the Promises made him at Mount Johnson. he further says, that the white Man who came down with him in the Battoe took him immediately on their arrival at Schenectady to Arent Stevens & told him if he did not make haste, General Shirleys Agents would lay hold of him & tempt him with money to go to Oswego. he replied that it was agreed in the Council of the 5 Nations, that as he was now appointed Sachem he must take care of the News at his Castle & not go to Oswego.

He asked General Johnson what all this working with the Indians meant for by what he had told them at Mount Johnson they looked upon him to have the sole Direction of their Affairs, and that these Proceedings had caused great Confusion amongst the Indians.

That he met several Indians on his way dow[n] in Battoes going to Oswego and that if these Methods of giving sumes of Money to the Indians were pursued, he was of Opinion they would delude all the Indians as they went along.

General Johnson replied

That these Proceedings were very contra[ry] to his Inclinations & Opinion & done with out his Consent or knowledge. That he had wro[te] to Gov[r]. Shirley about it & hoped it might help to put a Stop to them, and that he was sensible these Methods would raise great Confusion amongst the Indians, who left Mount Johnson fully satisfied & well inclined. That he expected the Promises made to him at Mount Johnson would be

fulfilled & gave him a String of Wampum to carry this Message to the Confederate Nations.

Albany 29 July 1755.

Pres[t].

Hon[ble]. Will[m]. Johnson Esq[r].
Peter Wraxall Sec[ry]. for Indian Affairs
William Printup Interp[r].

Otrowana a Chief Cayouga Sachem & Six Sache[ms] and Warriors of Onieda Tuscarore & Messasaga

Otrowana spoke as follows.

Brother

When I & the rest of my Bretheren here present came as far as where Gov[r]. Shirley now is at Col. Glens near Schenectady, the Gov[r]. called me to him & said, "You Cayouges w[ch] way are you going. I replyed I was going to Albany to see my Brother Gen[l]. Johnson; the Gov[r]. said come turn back again & go with me, I am going to Niagara. But I left Gov[r]. Shirley & went over the River to Schenectady. While I & my Company were Securing our Canoe, several Persons who I understood were employed by Gov[r]. Shirley, laid hold of the Messasaga Sachem who was one of my Company & were ready to pull him to peices pressing him in such a manner as if they would force him to go to Niagara. I spoke to them & said, dont stop us here, if you have any thing to say let us have a Meeting in Town. Then several Persons laid hold of them & carried them to Justice Fishers & as soon as they got into the House a great many People employed by Gov[r]. Shirley joined the Company. When they were all met Col. Lydius came & brought a large Bag with many Belts of Wampum. he & Justice Fisher spread them out before them, & told him that the King their Father had employed both General Shirley & Gen[l]. Johnson to go out & fight their Enemies. that Gen[l]. Shirley was going to Niagara & Gen[l]. Johnson to Crown Point if God spared their Lives. Then Lydius spoke to them as follows.

fulfilled & gave him a String of Wampum to carry this Message to the Confederate Nations.

Albany 29 July 1755.

Pres[t].

Hon[ble]. Will[m]. Johnson Esq[r].
Peter Wraxall Sec[ry]. for Indian Affairs
William Printup Interp[r].

Otrowana a Chief Cayouga Sachem & Six Sache[ms] and Warriors of Onieda Tuscarore & Messasaga

Otrowana spoke as follows.

Brother

When I & the rest of my Bretheren here present came as far as where Gov[r]. Shirley now is at Col. Glens near Schenectady, the Gov[r]. called me to him & said, "You Cayouges w[ch] way are you going. I replyed I was going to Albany to see my Brother Gen[l]. Johnson; the Gov[r]. said come turn back again & go with me, I am going to Niagara. But I left Gov[r]. Shirley & went over the River to Schenectady. While I & my Company were Securing our Canoe, several Persons who I understood were employed by Gov[r]. Shirley, laid hold of the Messasaga Sachem who was one of my Company & were ready to pull him to peices pressing him in such a manner as if they would force him to go to Niagara. I spoke to them & said, dont stop us here, if you have any thing to say let us have a Meeting in Town. Then several Persons laid hold of them & carried them to Justice Fishers & as soon as they got into the House a great many People employed by Gov[r]. Shirley joined the Company. When they were all met Col. Lydius came & brought a large Bag with many Belts of Wampum. he & Justice Fisher spread them out before them, & told him that the King their Father had employed both General Shirley & Gen[l]. Johnson to go out & fight their Enemies. that Gen[l]. Shirley was going to Niagara & Gen[l]. Johnson to Crown Point if God spared their Lives. Then Lydius spoke to them as follows.

Bretheren

hear well what I am going to say, My Heart aked within me for the Loss of a great Oneida Sachem called Conochquanie. You Oneidas are Elder Brothers to the Cayouges, & the Pain will never get out of my Heart, till I have got a Scalp or Prisoner to put in the room of that Sachem, upon wch. he gave us a very large Black Belt of Wampum

Lydius then laid down a much larger Belt of Wampum & said to [1] m[e] pray inform me how I am to proceed in fulfilling this my Intention. Brother I beg you will put me in the right way how I shall mannage.

Upon wch I told him, the Method he had now taken was the same I always followed when I wanted to get People to go out a fighting with me. After I had spoke with one large Belt I then flung down another, went away & wait[ed] to see who would follow me. this Method y[ou] have made use of & it is Customary amongst us.

Lydius then said, What I have now don[e] I do both for the Oneidas & Cayouges because, both have lost a great Sachem & Warrior & I intend it as much out of regard for y^r^. Nation as for the Oniedas. I hope youl put me in the right way to get fighters to follow me, for I am fully detirmined to go a fighting to Niagara, & some of us will go to one Nation & some to another in order to get the Indians to go with us & if we meet any Indians on the road we shall take them along.

I asked Lydius whether his Proceedings were with General Johnson's Consent & Approbation. Lydius replyed no. They were acting for themselves & going a diff^t^ way fr[om] General Johnson

Brother

After this was all over the Belts of Wampum were put again into a very large Bag, then we were pulled & hauled by one & another telling us, " Come now you must turn back & go along

[1] Name marked out in the manuscript. It was evidently Otrawana.

with us & urged us in so strong a manner that we had much ado to get out of their hands.

Albany the Fourth day of August
1755. The foregoing Proceedings of this Record from Page 1. to page 83. I Attest

PETER WRAXALL
Secr^y. for Ind^n. Affairs.

Albany 8 August 1755–

Three Warriors of the lower Mohock Castle were sent to General Johnson by the Sachems & Warriors of said Castle with the following memorandum of Canadagayea the Chief Sachem of said Castle & also to inform Genl. Johnson of the proceedings of General Shirley & his Agents.

" Memorandum taken from Canadagayea who desired that his Deposition should immediately be sent to Warraghiyagy, which was the following, and concerned Yohahoaano, (Genl Shirley) he spoke in the presence of several of the Lower Mohock Castle at Mount Johnson Augt. 6 1755 — and said.

" That when Govr. Shirley came to the Castle he applied to him to be his Speaker to wch. he hardly would agree & told Lydius who spoke to him for it, that he would serve him that day but not the next.

Govr Shirley then with a Belt of Wampum condoled the Losses of their People & passed some other Ceremonies according to Custom Then gave the Belt.

Then with another large Belt he told them that when he parted General Johnson he asked him how many Indians of the lower Mohock Castle was to join him, when he answered that 20 Men were ready for him at Whistle, wherefore he should be glad those 20 Men were to set off with him immediately.

laid down the Belt

AN INDIAN CONGRESS

Copy[1]

Albany 29 July 1755.

Pres[t].
Hon[ble]. Will[m]. Johnson Esq[r].
Peter Wraxall Sec[ry]. for Indian Affairs
William Printup Interp[r].

Otrowanaa Chief Cayouge Sachem & Six Sachems and Warriors of Oneida Tuscarore & Messasaga

Otrowana spoke as follows.

Brother

When I & the rest of my Bretheren here present came as far as where Gov[r]. Shirley[2] now is at Col. Glens[3] near Schenectady, the Gov[r]. Called me to him & said, "You Cayouges w[ch] way are you going. I replyed I was going to Albany to see my Brother Gen[l]. Johnson; the Gov[r]. said come turn back again & go with me, I am going to Niagara. But I left Gov[r]. Shirley & went over the River to Schenectady. While I & my Company were Securing our Canoe, several Persons who I understood were employed by Gov[r]. Shirley, laid hold of the Messasaga Sachem who was one of my Company & were ready to pull him to peices pressing him in such a manner as if they would force him to go to Niagara. I spoke to them & said, dont stop us here, if you have any thing to say let us have a Meeting in Town. Then several Persons laid hold of them & carried them to Justice Fishers[4] & as soon as they got into the House a great many People employed by Gov[r]. Shirley joined the Company. When they were all met Col. Lydius[5] came & brought a large Bag with

---

[1] In Canadian Public Archives, Ottawa, Canada. Indian Records. Vol. 4.

[2] Governor William Shirley of Massachusetts.

[3] Lieutenant Colonel Jacob Glen of Schenectady.

[4] The English equivalent of the Dutch name Visscher.

[5] Colonel John Henry Lydius.

many Belts of Wampum. he & Justice Fisher spread them out before them, & told him that the King their Father had employed both General Shirley & Genl. Johnson to go out & fight their Enemies. that Genl. Shirley was going to Niagara & Genl. Johnson to Crown Point, if God spared their Lives. Then Lydius spoke to them as follows.

Bretheren

hear well what I am going to say, My Heart aked within me for the Loss of a great Oneida Sachem called Conochquanie. You Oniedas are Elder Brothers to the Cayouges, & the Pain will never get out of my Heart, till I have got a Scalp or Prisoner to put in the room of that Sachem, upon wch. he gave us a very large Black Belt of Wampum

Lydius then laid down a much larger Belt of Wampum & said to pray inform me how I am to proceed in fulfilling this my Intention. Brother I beg you will put me in the right way how I shall mannage.

Upon wch I told him, the Method he had now taken was the same I always followed when I wanted to get People to go out a fighting with me. After I had spoke with one large Belt I then flung down another, went away & waited to see who would follow me, this Method you have made use of & it is Customary amongst us.

Lydius then said, What I have now done I do both for the Oneidas & Cayouges because both have lost a great Sachem & Warrior & I intend it as much out of regard for y^{r}. Nation as for the Oniedas. I hope youl put me in the right way to get fighters to follow me, for I am fully detirmined to go afighting to Niagara, & some of us will go to one Nation & some to another in order to get the Indians to go with us & if we meet any Indians on the road we shall take them along.

I asked Lydius whether his Proceedings were with General Johnson's Consent & Approbation. Lydius replyed no. They were acting for themselves & going a diff^{t} way from General Johnson

Brother

After this was all over the Belts of Wampum were put again into a very large Bag, then we were pulled & hauled by one & another telling us, "Come now you must turn back & go along with us" & urged us in so strong a manner that we had much ado to get out of their hands.

Albany the Fourth day of August 1755.

The foregoing Proceedings of this
Record from Page 1, to page 83
I Attest

PETER WRAXALL
Secr^{y}. for Ind^{n}. Affairs.

FROM MOSES TITCOMB[1]

L. S.

Albany Augst. 2nd 1755 —

S^{R}.

In obediance to y^{r} Hon^{rs}. orders Rec^{d}. this Day Haveing Perrused the Same; Shall Duly observe the Contents Haveing Made Inquirey Into the State of the Rigements Detach^{t}. My Division, & find that I Shall Not be Able to March Untill Munday Next by Reason following

1st. It Will Take Some time to Inquire and Examin Into the State of the fire Arms and Accutrements &c

2nd^{ly}. The Battos Will Not Be finished untill to Morrow after Merid^{n}., & then Shall have them to Load

I am Your Hon^{rs}. Most Humble & ob^{dt}. Servt.

MOSES TITCOMB

---

[1] Colonel Moses Titcomb; major at the capture of Louisburg, 1745, where he was of great service; killed in the battle of Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755.

[2] In Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

At the Governors Friday the Seventh eighth of August 1755

Present

The Honorable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieut. Governor.

John Penn ..... } Esquires
Richard Peters Esq. }

The Owendals and Igrea

Conrad Weiser Interpreter

Mr. Weiser Yesterday acquainted the Governor that Igrea and some Warriors of the nation of the Owendales were arrived, and that they expected the usual Compliments, on which the Secretary was sent to them to bid them Welcome with a String of Wampum, and about two hours afterwards the Governor in person with some of his Council paid his Compliments to them and invited them to Dinner.

After Dinner they spoke by Igrea to the Governor as follows.

Brethren

These are some of the Warriors of the Owendales, and are come to see their Brethren in Consequence of the Message sent by me last Winter, They are not the very men to whom that Message was sent, they are other persons sent by the old men and the Warriors, who will have come themselves, if it would not have Given to much suspicion

(ate)

at this time) —— They return the Belt the Governor sent to them, that he may thereby know they had received it, and by this String they assure him tho they do not come themselves yet they are his fast and hearty Friends.

Here they returned the Belt & String.

Gave another String for themselves,

The Governor made answer that their Visit was extremely agreable and that they should find the kindest reception.

He informed them that Scarooyady with Andrew Montour and some of the Warriors of the six nations were on the Road to this City, and as soon as they came he would send for the Owendals, and give them further marks of his regard, and Accordingly on Tuesday the Thirteenth Scarooyady came to Town, and two Messages One of Condolence for the Loss of his Son and the other of Welcome were sent to him by the Secretary.

At a Council held at the State House Friday the Fifteenth day of August 1755.

Present

The Honorable Robert Hunter Morris Esqr. Lieut. Governor

John Penn, } Esquires
Robert Strettell, } Benjamin Shoemaker } Esquires
Richard Peters } Esquires

Scarooyady and the six Nation Indians,
Jagrea and the Owendals,
Conrad Weiser Esq Capt. Andrew Montour Interpreters
A great number of the Inhabitants of the City

Brethren the Owendats or Tshanundatyhagas,

Our good Friend and Brother Scanooyady presented Iqrea to me in the Winter, telling me he was charged with a Message from some of the principal Warriors of the Owendats, to assure the English of their Friendship for them, and abhorrence of the French Schemes, and that they had a Desire to come and see their Brethren, but would come under Ground, and appear at any place they should appoint in the Spring. They would give out at Home that they were going to trade, but when they were in the Woods they would turn their Faces to such place as I should appoint.

I gave this answer to be delivered to them by Iqrea, That his Majesty had Committed the Care of the War to the Governor of Virginia and I had just received advice from England that the King would not suffer the French to take the Lands from the Indians, but would send a large Army in the Spring to protect the Indians and to remove the French, and that the Army was to come into Virginia. Here I advised them to go, and Scanooyady telling me at the same time, that he was sent by the Governor of Virginia, to invite the Six nations to a Treaty at Winchester, I desired they would not fail to meet the Six nations there, and with them to consult and concert proper Measures.

Brethren

As I am sensible that the Way (through)

through which your Road lies has many Logs and Obstructions in it, you give us the Strongest marks of your Friendship by travelling in it at such a Dangerous time, There are however no Obstructions in it but what we can remove our numbers are sufficient to make it perfectly clear & passable by all our Friendly Indians, & have wished for an opportunity of seeing them in this City. We assure you and by this String that we are glad to see you.

Gave a String

Brethren

We shall take care to give you some Testimonies of our affections We shall cloathe you and supply you with a little powder and Lead to enable you to hunt for your subsistence.

Brethren

You may perhaps find it difficult to hunt, as so many men are now running up and down your Grounds, we expect you will continue to be our true Friends and tell us when you see or hear of any thing doing against us. Good Friends always tell one another every thing that can do them either Good or Harm if they Love one another they watch for one another's goods. to Testify our regard for you, and to engage you to continue faithful to us, we give you these Bells.

Gave a Bell.

(Brethren)

(5)

Brethren of the Six Nations,

You have heard what we have said to the Owendats, we say the Very same to you,

Your coming to see us after our late misfortune in the Loss of the General and the Defeat of that part of the Army that was with him, Shews that you still continue our true and hearty Friends, and we take this Visit very Kindly.

Gave a String

Brethren of the Six Nations, you that are now here to wit

Scanooyady, Cashuwayon, Thosong, Kahuktodon, Atsheekokatha, Kashwughs=
=daniunto, Dyioguaris.

You Fought under General Braddock and behaved with Spirit and Valor during the Engagement, We should be wanting to Ourselves not to make you our hearty Acknowledments for your Fidelity & assistance. We see you consider Yourselves as our Flesh and Bloods, and Sight to Us as if we were of your own Kindred: By this Belt, We Return you our hearty thanks,

Gave a Belt

At a Council held at Philadelphia Saturday the 9th Day of August 1755

Present

(John)

John Penn, & Richard Peters

The Bill for raising £50.000 for the Kings use by a Tax on all Estates Real & personal within this Province was returned to the Governor by the House, on the 5th Instant with the following Message. (here enters the message N°. 1)

The next day the Governor drew up an Answer to it & sent it to the House by the Secretary which was read & is as follows. (here enters N°. 2)

Yesterday the Bill was again returned by the House with a Long message which was read in these words (here enters N°. 3)

The Governor Ordered the Secretary to read the following Letter which he had Receivd this day from the Mayor and Aldermen of the City of Philadelphia (Here enters the Letter N°. 4)

A Petition from the Inhabitants of the towns of ——— was read in these words Here enters the Petition marked N°. 5.

At a Council held at Philadelphia Monday the Eighteenth day of August 1755

Present

The Honorable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieut Governor. ———

(John)

(7)

John Penn
Lynford Lardner
Richard Peters
} Esquires

Scanooyady & the Indians of the six nations

Agreed to at Owendats — C. H. Esqr & Mr A. M. Interpreter

The Governor informed the Council that Scanooyady had sent him several Messages by Mr Weiser, to desire he would not speak to the Owendats, til he Scanooyady had an opportunity of sounding them as to their affection for the English, and not be uneasy if it should take some time to do it

On Saturday the Sixteenth of August, Scanooyady informed the Governor, that he had taken many Opportunities of Conferring with the Owendats, and though in their frequent Conversations with him, they had always expressed themselves in a friendly manner towards their Brethren the English, yet he advised the Governor if he had any thing of consequence to say to the Six nations not to lay it before them in the presence of the Owendats.

He further advised the Governor to speak to them by themselves, and to give them Separate presents, and the Sooner this was done it would be the better; he found they desired to return home, they said their Families as they had been a long (while) from home would think Something had had befallen them and they wished their Brethren would let them

(know)

know What they Had to Say to them.

That upon this he desired Mr. Peters & Mr. Weiser would think of a proper assortment of Goods for a present, and bespeak them, that they might be ready.

The Governor further informed the Council, that Mr. Weiser had this morning found the Owendats in a very bad Temper, and said if the present was not Delivered to them this day he believed they would go away; that he had Acquainted the Speakers with what was thought necessary to be given, as well to the Owendats as to the Six Nations, and he concurring with him in Opinion, and promising to mention it to the House, Mr. Peters & he had Ordered that part of the Goods intended to be given to the Owendats to the Governor's House, to be delivered to them after Dinner.

The Governor Ordered the Goods in and then Spoke as follows.

Brethren the Owendats

The Goods now lying before you are the Gift of the Good people of this Province. They desire your Acceptance of them as a mark of their sincere affection they bear you, and of the Grateful Sense they have of your Friendship in coming to pay them this Visit at such a Dangerous time

(Here

Here the Interpreter Received the following list of Goods

2 Pcs Shrouds	at £9		£18.0.0
2 pcs Match coats	at 7		14.0.0
2 pcs Blankets	£6.10		14.0.0
1 pc W. Half Thicks	7.10		3.12.0
1 pc Purple Do Do	4.3		
Deduct for 3 yds deficient		7.6	3.15.6
2 pcs 3/4 Garlix	45/		4.10.0
1 pc Fine Do			2.18.0
1 pc 7/8 Do			3.0.0
2 doz Cutto Knives	7/6		0.15.0
2 doz Very large Do	15/		1.10.0
2 Gro Indian Awl Blades	15/		1.10.0
1 Groce Bead lace Sorted	18/		3.12.0
2 Gro best Scarlet Garters of out of 1 pc			2.14.0
4 lb Vermillion	12/		2.8.0
4 doz Indian Tobacco Tongs	4/		0.16.0
2 Gro Sorted Rings	6/6		0.13.0
1 Gro Monis Bells			1.6.0
Do John Redd 100 lb Gunpowder			10.0.0
Do Levy & Rush 4 lb Lead	45/		9.0.0
20 lb best Cut Tobacco	at 8		0.13.4
8 Doz Pipes			0.6.0
Porterage Gunpowder &c			0.4.0
			£99.2.10
12 Guns for the Indians by Conrad Weiser Order dated at Reisenmidlo the 25/			15.0.0
			£114.2.10

This is the Answer to the Indians Speech.

Brethren,

WE consider you as United to us in a Firm League of Friendship and as having the same interests with us; in consideration of this we desire that (when)

When you return home, as you live at a great Distance and among our Enemies, you would Observe every thing that is doing Keep up a close Correspondence with us, and Give us Early notice when any thing is intended against us,

We expect you will do all in your power to prevent any injury being Offered to our back Inhabitants, and if it should be told you, that notwithstanding your Good Offices, Hurt is projected Against us, you will dispatch One of your Tribe in Whom you can repose a Confidence, and Whom you know to be a friend of the English to give us notice, of such intended Harm, that we may be prepared to defend Ourselves.

We cannot give you the Hatchet, but We depend on the Countinance of your Friendship, and that you will neither be concerned in any Attempts against the Lives or properties of our Inhabitants, nor as far as lies in you suffer Others to do us hurt, This we Say to your nation, and Accordingly you will Acquaint them with our Request, In confirmation Whereof we Give you this Belt.

Here a Belt was Given

At a Council held at the State House on Wednesday the Twentieth day of August 1755. A.M.

Present

The Honorable Robert Hunter Morris Esq. Lieutenant Governor.

Richard Peters Esquire (Secr)

(11)

Sears. the Indians of the Six nations. Agreed by ye
Owendat C.C. and Interpreters.

The Present was
Delivered to the Six nations in the name of the
Good People of this Province, and the List read
as follows.

12. Bbl.	Gunpowder		£5.0.0
1. P.s	Blue Stroud.s		9.0.0
2. Gro.	Beds Lace.	at. 18/.	1.16.0
2.lb of	Vermillion.	12/.	1.4.0
1. Doz	Cutloe Knives.	6/	0.7.0
1. Doz	Large Ditto		0.15.0
1. Gro	Sorted Rings		0.6.6
1. Gro	Indian Awl Blades		0.15.0
1/2 Gro	Monis Bells		0.13.0
1. Gro	Scarlet Garters		1.7.0
1 P.s	White Half Thicks		3.12.0
2.C	Bar Lead.	at 12/6	4.5.0
1 P.s	Striped Duffields		7.0.0
1. P.s	Blankets		7.0.0
2 P.s	Garlix		6.0.0
6	Guns	at 26/	7.10.0
10.lb	Tobacco		0.6.8
4. doz	Long Pipes.	a 1/6	0.5.4
	Portage of Powder &c.a		0.2.6
			£57.5.6

This is the Present to the Six Nations Owendats entertainment & provisions &c.

Then the Governor said as he was disappointed of
the Attendance of this Council by some mistake
of the person whose Duty it was to Summons them,
and that none of the Citizens were present the
(waved)

would postpone Speaking to them till the afternoon. Scanooyady Said he was Glad to hear the Governor Say So, he desired his Council would all attend in the afternoon, and hear what the Owendats had to Say who desired to be heard in the Council Chamber and not ~~in publick~~ in Publick.

At a Council held at Philadelphia in the Council Chamber, Wednesday the Twentieth of August P. M.

Present

The Honorable Robert Hunter Morris Esqr Lieu^t Governor

John Penn,
Benjamin Shoemaker,
Lynford Lardner,
Robert Strettell
Richard Peters
} Esquires

The Indians of the Six Nations

The Owendats....

Conrad Weiser Esquire...
M^r. Andrew Montour.
} Interpreters

The Owendats addressing themselves to the six nations as well as to the Governor Spake as follows,

Brethren,

We return you thanks for your kind Treatment of us since we came among you, and for the Handsome Present you have been pleased to make us.

Brethren

Gave a String

The particular persons to whom the message was sent by Aqueo did not come, but

(13)

they imparted your Message to the Chiefs of our Nation, and we were Sent in their Names & Stead, Two of the Four Strings were Sent by those Warriors to Acknowledge that they Received your Message, that it was agreeable to them & that they are your fast Friends,

The other two Strings were Sent by the Old men, they would have been Liable to Suspicion had they came at Such a Critical time, but they are Nevertheless your Friends, and will turn their Faces towards you in the Spring, and come and See what you are doing.

This the Warriors will do as well as the Old men,

Gave 11 Strings of Wampum

Brethren

We hold one End of the Chain of Friendship, and you the other, we will hold it fast on our part, and desire you will on Yours, —— You may certainly Depend on the Continuance of our Friendship,

Brethren,

We are poor, and have nothing to Give in Return for your presents.

This String expresses our poverty.

A String

Brethren

We think Ourselves bound by the Chain of Friendship between us neither to Hurt nor to Suffer Others to Hurt you, but

(as)

as this last may be out of our power, if you should be Struck, we entreat you will not believe any of our nation are any way concerned in it for we assure you they will do nothing inconsistent with their professions of Amity and Friendship, which we now make you heartily and Sincerely,

A String

We live on this Side Lake Erie at a place called Deonandady, If you should get the better of the French and come into our parts, you will find us your Friends, and we will join you.

A String

Brethren

This is a String from the adherents and Friends of Cachawatcheka to the Governor of Pennsylvania & Virginia, Acquainting them that they received many kind Messages from them, but find it so difficult to support their Families in this dangerous Time, that they could not leave their Habitations, else Some of them would have come with us,

A Double String

Brethren

We have now finished what we had to say.

The Governor returned this Answer.

Brethren the Owendats,

We thank you for your kind Speeches, every thing you have said has been very agreeable

(We)

(16)

We thanks Cackawatcheca and his Friends in particular, and tell them from us, that we have a Grateful Sense of their constant Attachment to us, and We hope that they will ~~Shew~~ Still Shew it in this time of Darkness, and that We shall have on all Occasions their kind assistance, We thank you for Acquainting us with the place of your abode at Deonandady & if Providence favors the Kings Arms with Success We shall be glad to See you & pay you a Visit in the most friendly manner.

Brethren

We shall not fail to Send your String to the Governor of Virginia, who would have been glad to have Seen You, we are all Subjects of the great King over the Water, and are all joined together in One common cause, to prevent the French taking your Land from you.

After the Indians withdrew they further read the three following Messages Received last night from the Assembly, Together with a proposal of ~~Sunday~~ Sunday ^ of the Inhabitants of the City of Philadelphia to pay the Road Tax (here enter the three Messages N°. 5. 6. 7)

At a Council held at Philadelphia Friday the 22d. August 1755.

Present

The Governor. . . .
John Penn. . . .
Robert Strettell. . .
Richard Peters. .
} Esquires

The Governor informed the Council that he had (called)

called them Together at the Instance of Scarooyady who wanted to Say Something of Importance to this Government in Private Council but Fearing least Some of the Indians Should come along with him in case they Saw him going to the Governors House, he had Delivered it to Mr. Weiser & Mr. Montour in a private Council held at Mr. Weiser's Lodging in the presence Only of three Indians of the Six Nations. Scarooyady's Speech was read in the following words.

(here enter the Speech)

Then the Governor told the Board that finding himself under particular difficulties about making a proper Answer to this Speech as he was not enabled to afford the Delawares, the Assistance necessary On Such an Invitation, nor had his Majesty Declared War against the French he had advised with Mr. Weiser who thought it best to give a General Answer Viz, That he had laid the Speech before the Council & they joined with him in returning Thanks to Scarooyady for his kind advice, and to the Delawares for their ~~their~~ regards for this Province and that they hoped that Nation would always continue their Friendship to the English, and Wait the Determinations of the Six Nations.

The Governor & Council concurring in Opinion with Mr. Weiser, the following answer was concluded on & the Governor, was desired to deliver it to Scarooyady When he came to take his Leave of him.

Brother,

What you tell me of the base General

(gives)

gives me much Concern; particularly that part which Relates to his Treatment of the Indians; Chowever he found by Dear Experience, that they would have been his first Guard & I have Reason to believe that had he Lived, he would have altered his Conduct towards them I agree with you that the English have numbers & Strength enough, & When joined with the Six nations are an over match for the French & their Indians, & I hope to see that the event will shew this to be true before the end of this Campaign

Brother We return our hearty thanks to the Delawares & Particokes for their Generous offer of engaging in another expedition, if the Government will put the Hatchet into their hands, We take it as a high proof of their particular attachment to us & we hope they will always continue their friendship to us & wait the Determination of the Six nations, which they may expect to receive very soon from themselves.

Here gave a large Belt

At the Governors Friday the Seventh Day of August 1736.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn
Richard Peters } Esquires

The Owendats and Iagrea.

Conrid Weiser Interpreter.

Mr. Weiser yesterday acquainted the Governor, that Iagrea and some Warriors of the Nation of the Owendats were arrived, and that they expected the usual Compliments, on which the Secretary was sent to them to bid them Welcome with a String of Wampum, and about two hours afterwards the Governor in Person with some of his Council paid his Compliments to them and invited them to Dinner.

After Dinner they spoke by Iagrea to the Governor as follows.

Brethren;

These are some of the Warriors of the Owendats, and are come to see their Brethren in consequence of the Message sent by me last Winter. They are not the very men to whom that Message was sent, they are other Persons sent by the old men and the Warriors, who would have come themselves, if it would not have given too much suspicion at this time. They return the Belt the Governor sent to them, that he may thereby know they had received it, and by this String they assure him, that they do not come themselves, yet they are his fast and hearty Friends.

Here they returned the Belt and String.
Gave another String for themselves.

The Governor made answer that their Visit was extremely agreeable, and that they should find the kindest Reception.

He informed them, that Scarrooyady with Andrew Montour and some of the Warriors of the Six Nations were on the Road to this City, and as soon as they came he would send for the Owendats, and give them further marks of his Regard. and accordingly on Tuesday the Thirteenth Scarrooyady came to Town, and Two Messages One of Condolence for the Loss of his Son and the Other of Welcome were sent to him by the Secretary.

At

At a Council held in the Council Chamber in Philadelphia
Day of August 1755.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor

John Penn, Benjamin Shoemaker, Robert Strettell, Richard Peters } Esquires

Scarrooyady and the Six Nation Indians.

Jagrea and the Owendats.

Conrad Weiser Esquire, Mr. Andrew Montour } Interpreters.

a great Number of the Inhabitants of the City.

Brethren the Owendats, or Schanundatyhagas,

Our good Friend and Brother Scarrooyady presented Jagrea to me in the Winter, telling me he was charged with a Message from some of the principal Warriors of the Owendats, to assure the English of their Friendship for them and abhorrence of the French Schemes, and that they had a Desire to come and see their Brethren, but would come under Ground, and appear at any Place they should appoint in the Spring. They would give out at home that they were going to trade, but when they were in the Woods they would turn their Faces to such Places as I should appoint.

I gave this Answer to be delivered to them by Jagrea, That his majesty had committed the Care of the War to the Governor of Virginia, and I had just received advice from England, that the King would not suffer the French to take the Lands from the Indians, but would send a large Army in the Spring to protect the Indians, and to remove the French, and that the Army was to come into Virginia: There I advised them to go, and Scarrooyady telling me at the same time, that he was sent by the Governor of Virginia to invite the Six Nations to a Treaty at Winchester, I desired they would not fail to meet the Six Nations there, and exhorted them to consult and concert proper Measures.

Brethren,

As I am sensible that the Way thro which your Road lies has many Logs and Obstructions in it, I give us the stronger Marks of your Friendship by travelling on it at such a dangerous Time: There are however no Obstructions in it but what We can

remove,

remove, our Numbers are sufficient to make it perfectly clear and
papable by all our friendly Indians, and have wished for an Opportunity
of seeing them in this City. We assure you by this String that We are
glad to see You.

Gave a String.

Brethren,

We shall take care to give You some Testimonies of our Affection,
We shall cloathe You and supply You with a little Powder and Lead,
to enable You to hunt for your Subsistence.

Brethren,

You may perhaps find it difficult to hunt, as so many Indians are
now running up and down your Grounds. We expect You will continue
to be our true Friends, and tell Us when You see or hear of any thing
doing against Us. Good Friends always tell one another every thing
that can do them either Good or Harm; if they love one another
they watch for one anothers Good. To testify our Regard for You,
and to engage You to continue faithful to Us, We give You this Belt.

Gave a Belt.

Brethren the Six Nations,

You have heard what We have said to the Owendats, We say
the very same to You.

Your coming to see Us after our late Misfortune in the Loss of
the General and the Defeat of that Part of the Army that was
with him, shews that You still continue our true and hearty
Friends, and We take this Visit very kindly.

Gave a String.

Brethren of the Six Nations, You that are now here, to wit
Scarrooyady, Cashnuwayon, Froson, Thahuhtodon, Atochee-
-hohatha, Thash-wughdanionto, Dyioquario.

You fought under General Braddock, and behaved with
Spirit and Valour during the Engagement. We should be
wanting to Ourselves not to make You our hearty Acknowledgments
for your Fidelity and Assistance. We see You consider Yourselves as
our Flesh and Blood, and fight for Us as if We were of your own
Kindred. By this Belt We return You our hearty Thanks.

Gave a Belt.

We would advise You not to give up the Point, though we have
en

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday the Eighteenth Day of August 1755.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governr.

John Penn
Lynford Lardner } Esquires.
Richard Peters

Scarrooyady and The Indians of the Six Nations.

Jagrea & The Owendats.

Conrad Weiser Esquire
Mr. Andrew Montour } Interpreters.

The Governor informed the Council, that Scarrooyady had sent him several Messages by Mr. Weiser, to desire he would not speak to the Owendats, till Scarrooyady had an Opportunity of sounding them as to their affection for the English, and not to be uneasy if it should take some time to do it.

On Saturday the sixteenth of August, Scarrooyady informed the Governor, that he had taken many Opportunities of conferring with the Owendats, and tho in their frequent Conversations with him, they had always expressed themselves in a friendly manner towards their Brethren the English, yet he advised the Governor, if he had anything of consequence to say to the Six Nations, not to lay it before them in the Presence of the Owendats.

He further advised the Governor to speak to them by themselves, and to give them separate Presents, and the sooner this was done it would be the better; he found they desired to return home, they said their Families as they had been a long while from home would think something bad had befallen them, and they wished their Brethren would let them know what they had to say to them.

That upon this he desired Mr. Peters and Mr. Weiser would think of a proper Assortment of Goods for a Present and bespeak them, that they might be ready.

The Governor further informed the Council, that Mr. Weiser had this morning found the Owendats in a very bad temper, and said if the Present was not delivered to them this day he believed they would go away; that he had acquainted the Speaker with what was thought necessary to be given as well to the Owendats as to the Six Nations, and he concurring with him in Opinion, and promising to mention it to the House, Mr. Peters and He had ordered that Part

of

N. H. & K. Indians told me at Shamokin

5..

of the Goods intended to be given the Owendats to the Governor's House, to be delivered to them after Dinner.

The Governor ordered the Goods in and then spoke as follows.

Brethren the Owendats,

The Goods now Lying before You are the Gift of the good People of this Province. They desire your acceptance of them as a mark of the sincere affection they bear You, and of the grateful Sense they have of your Friendship in coming to pay them this Visit at such a dangerous time.

Here the Interpreter received the following List of Goods.

½ Cwt Gunpowder		5..0..0
1 P.ce Blue Strouds		9..0..0
2 Gro. Bedlace	@ 18/	1..16..0
2 lb Vermellion	12/	1..4..0
1 doz Cutlre Knives		0..7..6
1 doz large Ditto		0..15..0
1 Gro. sorted Rings		0..6..6
1 Gro. Indian awl Blades		0..15..0
½ Gro. Morris Bells		0..13..0
1 Gro. Scarlet Garters		1..7..0
1 P.ce White Half Thicks		3..12..0
2 C.t Bar Lead	42/6	4..5..0
1 P.ce striped Duffields		7..0..0
1 P.ce Blankets		7..0..0
2 P.ce Garlix		6..0..0
6 Guns	25/	7..10..0
10 lb Tobacco		0..6..8
4 doz long Pipes	1/4	0..5..4
Porterage of Powder &c.a		0..2..6
	£	57..5..6

Brethren,

We consider You as united to us in a firm League of Friendship, and as having the same Interests with us; in Consideration of this We desire that when You return home, as You live at a great Distance and among our Enemies, You would observe every thing that is doing, keep up a close Correspondence with us, and give us early Notice when any thing is intended against us.

We

We would advise You not to give up the Point, though we have

on

6.

We expect You will do all in your Power to prevent any Injury being offered to our back Inhabitants, and if it should be told You, that, notwithstanding your good Offices, Hurt is projected against us, You will dispatch one of your Tribe, in whom you can repose a Confidence, and whom You know to be a Friend of the English to give us Notice of such intended Harm, that We may be prepared to defend Ourselves.

We cannot give You the Hatchet, but We depend on the Continuance of your Friendship, and that You will neither be concerned in any of the attempts against the Lives or Properties of our Inhabitants, nor as far as lies in You suffer others to do us hurt. This We say to your Nation, and accordingly You will acquaint them with our Request. In Confirmation whereof We give You this Belt.

Here a Belt was given.

At a Council held at the State House Wednesday the Twentieth Day of August 1755. A. M.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

Richard Peters Esquire.

Scarrooyady and the Indians of the Six Nations.

Jagrea and the Cwendats.

Conrad Weiser Esquire } Interpreters.
Mr Andrew Montour }

The Present was delivered to the Six Nations in the Name of the good People of this Province, and the List read, as follows.

2 Pcs. Strouds	@ £9		£18..0..0
2 Pcs matchcoats	7		14..0..0
2 Pcs. Blankets	6-10 / 7-10		14..0..0
1 Pc White Half Thicks			3..12..0
1 Pc purple Do	4..3		
deduct for 3 Yards deficient	7-6		3..15..6
2 Pcs 3/4 Garrix	45/		4..10..0
1 Pc fine Do			2..18..0
1 Pc 7/8 Do			3..00..0
2 Doz Cuttoe Knives	7/6		0..15..0
2 Doz very large Do	15/		1..10..0
2 Gro Indian Awl Blades	15		1..10..0
4 Gro Red Lace sorted	18/		3..12..0
2 Gro best Scarlet Garters cut of 1/2			2..14..0
4 lb Vermilion	12/		2..8..0
4 Doz Indian Tobacco Tongs	4/		0..16..0
2 Gro sorted Rings	6/6		0..13..0
1 Gro Morris Belts			1..6..0
Pc Johnfield 100lb Gunpowder			10..0..0
Do Serg & Birch 400lb Lead	45/		9..0..0
2 Cwt best cut Tobacco	8d		0..13..4
8 Doz Pipes			0..6..0
Porterage Gunpowder &c.			0..4..0
12 Guns for the Indians by Mr Weisers order bo. of Rec Meredith	@ 25/		15..0..0
		£	114..9..10

N... th. Ith. Indians told me at Shomokin ... 1 0

7

Then the Governor said, as he was disappointed of the attendance of his Council by some mistake of the Person whose Duty it was to summon them, and that none of the Citizens were present, he would postpone speaking to them till the afternoon. Scarrooyady said he was glad to hear the Governor say so, he desired his Council would all attend in the afternoon, and hear what the Owendats had to say, who desired to be heard in the Council Chamber, and not in publick.

At a Council at Philadelphia in the Council Chamber Wednesday the twentieth Day of August. 1755. P.M.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn
Benjamin Shoemaker
Leynford Lardner
Robert Strettell
Richard Peters
} Esquires.

Scarrooyady and the Indians of the Six Nations.
Pagreea and the Owendats.
Conrad Weiser Esquire
Mr. Andrew Montour
} Interpreters.

The Owendats addressing themselves to the Six Nations as well as the Governor spoke as follows.

Brethren,

We return You Thanks for your kind Treatment of us since we came amongst You, and for the handsome Present You have been pleased to make us. Gave a String.

Brethren,

The particular Persons to whom your Message was sent by Pagrea, did not come, but they imparted your Message to the Chiefs of our Nation, and We were sent in their Name and Stead. Two of the four Strings were sent by those Warriors to acknowledge that they received your Message, that it was agreeable to them and that they are your fast Friends.

The other Two Strings were sent by the old men, they would have been liable to Suspicion had they come at such a critical Time, but they are nevertheless your Friends, and will turn their Faces towards You in the Spring, and come and see what You are doing.

Gave Four Strings of Wampum

Brethren,

We would advise You not to give up the Forts, though we have ... on

At a Council held at Philadelphia Monday the Eighteenth

8

Brethren;

We hold one End of the Chain of Friendship, and You the other. We will hold it fast on our Part, and desire You will on Yours. You may certainly depend on the Continuance of our Friendship.

A String.

Brethren,

We are poor, and have nothing to give in Return for your Present. This String expresses our Poverty.

a String.

Brethren,

We think Ourselves bound by the Chain of Friendship between Us, neither to hurt nor to suffer Others to hurt You, but as this last may be out of our Power, if You should be struck, We entreat You will not believe any of our Nation are any way concerned in it. For We assure You, they will do nothing inconsistent with their Professions of Amity and Friendship, which We now make You heartily and sincerely.

a String.

We live on this Side Lake Erie at a Place called Teonandady. If You should get the better of the French and come into our Parts, You will find Us your Friends, and We will join You.

a String.

Brethren,

This is a String from the Adherents and Friends of Cachawatcheha to the Governors of Pennsylvania and Virginia, ever acquainting them that they received many kind Messages from them, but find it so difficult to support their Families in this dangerous Time, that they could not leave their Habitations, else some of them would have come with Us.

A double String.

Brethren,

We have now finished what We had to say.

The Governor returned this Answer.

Brethren the Onondagoes,

We thank You for your kind Speeches, every thing You have said has been very agreeable - We thank Cachawatcheha and his Friends in particular, and tell them from Us, that We have a grateful Sense of their constant Attachment to Us, and We hope that they will still shew it in this Time of Darkness, and that We shall have on all Occasions their kind Assistance. We thank You for

acquainting

New. that the Indians told me at Shomokin
Canadetinia son of Sakuchsonyout Deceas came from Cayuh
about the midle of April and brought heor that some of the Sus
. . . . Indians met at Ohio with three Fa
9.
acquainting Us with the Place of your Abode at Deonondady, and if Providence favours the Kings Arms with Succes, We shall be glad to see You and pay You a Visit in the most friendly manner.

Here gave a String.

Brethren,

We shall not fail to send your String to the Governor of Virginia who would have been glad to have seen You; We are all Subjects of the great King over the Water, and are all joined together in one common Cause, to prevent the French taking your Land from You.

At a Council held at Philadelphia Friday the 22d. August 1755.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn
Robert Strettell
Richard Peters
} Esquires.

The Governor informed the Council that he had called them together at the Instance of Scarrooyady, who wanted to say something of Importance to this Government in private Council, but fearing least some of the Indians should come along with him in case they saw him going to the Governors House, he had delivered it to Mr Weiser and Mr Montour in a private Council held at Mr Weiser's Lodging in the Presence only of Three Indians of the Six Nations. Scarrooyady's Speech was read in the following words.

Brother the Governor of Pennsylvania, and all the English on this Continent, It is now well known to You how unhappily We have been defeated by the French near Monongahela. We must let You know that it was the Pride and Ignorance of that great General that came from England; He is now dead, but he was a bad man, when he was alive he looked upon us as Dogs, and would never hear anything that We said to him; We often endeavoured to advise him, and to tell him of the Danger he was in with his Soldiers, but he never appeared pleased with Us, and that was the Reason that a great many of our Warriors left him, and would not be under his Command

Brethren,

We would advise You not to give up the Point, though We have

in

Monday 29th Octo. 1755.

Brethren;

We hold one End of the Chain of Friendship, and You the other. in a manner been chastised from above; but let Us unite our Strength You are very numerous, and all the English Governors along your Sea Shore can rise men enough, dont let those that come from the great Seas be concerned any more, they are unfit to fight in the Woods, let Us go ourselves, We that came out of the Ground, We may be assured to conquer the French.

Gave a String of Wampum — and desired that the English would consider the matter well.

Brethren the English,

We let You know that our Cousins the Delawares as well as our Brethren the Nanticokes have assured me, that they were never asked to go to War against the French in the late Expedition, but promised in the strongest Terms, that if their Brethren the English (especially those of Pennsylvania) will give them their Hatchet, they would make Use of it, and would join Us their Uncles against the French. So We assure You by this Belt of Wampum that We will gather all our allies to assist the English in another Expedition. One Word of yours will bring the Delawares to join You, and You are a strong Body and very able if You will but exert Yourselves; We can beat and humble the French, to which end to wit, to admonish You to exert Yourselves, We give You this Belt of Wampum. Pray consider well and be encouraged, and consider also what shall be said in answer to this Belt. I am going to the Nanticokes, and shall pass by the Delawares, and any Message You have to send or any Answer You have to give to them, I will deliver to them. Here he delivered the Belt.

Then the Governor told the Board, that finding himself under particular Difficulties about making a proper answer to this Speech, as he was not enabled to afford the Delawares the assistance necessary on such an Invitation, nor had his Majesty declared War against the French, he had advised with Mr. Weiser, who thought it best to give a general answer, viz. that he had laid the Speech before the Council, and they joined with him in

returning

News that the Indians told me at Shamokin
Canadoctinia son of Sakuchsongont Deceased came from Cuy
(about the middle of April) and brought Intelligence that some of the
Indians met at Ohio with three
11
returning Thanks to Scarrooyady for his kind Advice, and to the
Delawares for their Regards for this Province. and that they hoped
that Nation would always continue their Friendship to the English,
and wait the Determination of the Six Nations

The Governor and Council concurring in Opinion with Mr.
Weiser, the following Answer was concluded on, and the Governor
was desired to deliver it to Scarrooyady, when he came to take
his Leave of him.

Brother,

What You tell me of the late General gives me much Concern;
particularly that Part which relates to his Treatment of the
Indians; however he found by dear Experience, that they would
have been his best Guard, and I have Reason to believe that
had he lived, he would have altered his Conduct towards them.
I agree with You, that the English have Numbers and Strength
enough, and when joined with the Six Nations, are an over-
match for the French and their Indians, and I hope to see
that the Event will shew this to be true before the End of this
Campaign.

Brother,

Return our hearty Thanks to the Delawares and Nanti-
cokes for their generous Offer of engaging in another
Expedition, if this Government will put the Hatchet into their
Hands. We take this as a high Proof of their particular
Attachment to Us, and We hope they will always continue
their Friendship to Us, and wait the Determination of the
Six Nations, which they may expect to receive very soon
from themselves.

A true Copy Examined this 7th
November 1755.
Richard Peters Secry

Item that the Indians told me at Shomokin
Canactenia, son of Sakuckwanyout Delawar came from Cayuka
(about the middle of April) and brought Newes that some of the Sinikes
in their way to the Southern Indians, met at Ohio with three partys
of French, Praying Indians, who came from the Inhabited part
of Virginia and had a great many Scalps and four prisoners one
whereof they knew was a Son of Coll: Cresop, the Sinikes asked
them why they did so, they made answer, that they did it not themselves
but their father Onontio had Ordered them so to do, that they did not
know where they had been, being lead by a Frenchman, but suppose
it was upon James River, or Patomack that they had also two
Indian Scalps which they gave to the Sinikes and told them they
might now go home, as their Scalps would answer their End.
and the Sinikes turned home accordingly.
Item. that a large Belt of Wampum one End black and the other
white was sent by the Shawonos and Delawares on Ohio to
Onontago with the following Speech, by the Black Pail the Shawanos
spoke. Brethren the United Nations hear us. The French your father
Hatchet is just over our heads and we expect to be struck with it
every moment make haste therefore and come to our Assistance
as soon as possible. for if you stay but a little we are killed, you wont
live much longer afterwards but if you come soon we shall be
able to fight and conquer the French our Enemy. The Delawars
said by the White Pail, Brethren the United Nations, we expect to be
killed by the French your Father we desire therefore that you
will take off your Petticoat that we may fight for our Selves and our
Wife and Children. with the Condition we are in you know I can
do nothing.
Newmeck an old Delaware Indian from the Big-Island came
to Shomokin while I was there and brought the News, that about
One hundred Men Delawars when by the way from Ohio to settle
upon the Big-Island upon Tinachty River for security of their
Wives and Children that as many stand at Ohio and are moving
towards the Shawanos, that the Shawanos have sent a Message
to the Delawars when they heard of their Intention to move to
Tinachty with a Bell of Wampum and said Grandfathers so they
said the Delawars don't leave me but let us live and die together
and let our Bones rest here let us die in Battle like Men and

Intrenchably to the frontiers with all our forces to intercept your
Passage.

fear not the French that last Sent two Prisoners and Eleven Six French Praying Indians, but that three of them made their escape afterwards by carelessness of their Guard. Canadeohnus also said that three Colmn of French Men passed the Lake Ontario towards Ohio. the first Colmn of 400 the Second of 300 the third of 400 men, in all 1100 Men and it was said that more would come.

Susquehanna Indians had made that part with
[illegible] 320

[illegible] into our Country and to be prepared in the best manner

them and we will never make Peace with them while there
is an English Man alive.

(We tell you that the French have a Numerous Allance
of Indians as well as the Delawares in this War
Danced the War Dance

They said further as to Washington who defeated We the
Delawares were blamed as the cause of it but we will now tell
we will not be blamed without a Cause we make up this
Party of Indians One Party will go against Carlisle and
we himself will go against Shippensburg to Consult Measures
and One party down the Susquehanna and they will be
followed by a Thousand French and Indians Ottawawas
Twightwees Shawanese and Delawares.

The French have on this occasion Summoned in all their
Allies and they are preparing to come the Number I am
not certain of but all the Indians except the Pickaneers
are for the French but the Thousand Indians before mentioned
are certainly upon their March We the Interpreters came
away.

Witness Peter
Lynford Lardner

At the Governors House the Seventh of August 1755

Present

The Honorable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieut Gov-
John Penn
Richard Peters } Esquires

The Cumberland and Augusta
Conrad Weiser Interpreter

Mr Weiser Yesterday acquainted the Governor, that Jagrea
and some Warriors of the Nation of the Cuwendats were arrived, and
that they Expected the Usual Compliments, on which the Secretary was
sent to them to bid them welcome with a String of Wampum, and
about two hours afterwards the Governor by Mr Weiser
caused Jagrea Compliments to them and invited them to Dinner.
After Dinner they spoke by Jagrea to the Governor as follows.

Brethren. We are some of the Warriors of the Cuwendats, and
are come to see these Brethren in consequence of the Message sent by
Mr Hunter. They are not the very Men to whom that Message was
sent, they are other persons sent by the Old Men and the Warriors who
have come themselves, if it would not have given too much Satis-
faction at this time. Lying before the Bell the Governor sent to them
that they may thereby know that they had received it, and by this String they
assure them, tho' they do not come themselves, yet they are his Friends and
Brethren

Here they returned the Belt and String
Gave another String for themselves

(34)

The

On Saturday the Sixteenth of August Scarrooyada informed the Governor and his

The Governor made Answer that their Visit was exceedingly agreeable, and that they should find the kindest Reception.

He informed them that Scarrooyady with another Chief, and some of the Warriors of the Six Nations were on the Road to this City, and as soon as they came he would send for the Owendals, and give them Audience of this Regard. And accordingly on Tuesday the Thirteenth Scarrooyada came to Town, and Two Messages One of Condolance for the loss of his Son and the other of Welcome were sent to him by the Secretary.

At a Council held at the State House Friday the Fifteenth day of August. 1755.

Present

The Honorable Robert Hunter Morris Esq. Lieutenant Governor
John Penn
Robert Shettell
Benjamin Shoemaker
Richard Peters
Esquires

Scarrooyada and the Six Nation Indians.

Jagna and the Owendals

Conrad Weiser Esquire
Mr Andrew Montour
Interpreters

A good Number of the Inhabitants of the City

The Chief of the Owendals, or Tschamundatyhagri

Our good Friend and Brother Scarrooyada presented Jagna to me in the Winter, telling me he was charged with a Message from some of the principal Warriors of the Owendals, to assure the English of their friendship for them and detestation of the French Scheme, and that they had a desire to come and see their Brethren, but would come with Arms and what if any place they would settle in the Spring. They would go out at home that they were going to Trade, but when they were in the Woods they would turn their Faces to such Place as I should appoint.

I gave this Answer to be delivered to them by Jagna, That his Majesty had committed the Care of the War to the Governor of Virginia and I had just received Advice from England, that the King would not suffer the French to take the Lands from the Indians, but would send a large Army in the Spring to protect the Indians, and to remove the French, and that this Army was to come into Virginia. That I had sent them to go, and Scarrooyada also was to come into Virginia. That I had sent by the Governor of Virginia me at the same time, that he was sent by the Governor of Virginia to invite the Six Nations to a Treaty at Winchester, I desired they would not, but to meet the Six Nations there, and with them to consult and concert the best Measures

Brethren

As I am sensible that the way tho' which your Brethren have many Hills and Obstructions in it, So give us the stronger Proofs of your Friendship by travelling in it at such dangerous Times, Then as however no Obstruction in it, or what may can happen, our Hearts are sufficient to make it hopefully clear and passable by all our friendly Indians, and how wishful for an Opportunity of seeing them in this City. We assure you every thing we are glad to see you.

I gave a String

Sa? Hunter, John Smith Esq

Susquehanna Sandusky Tuscarora Cayuga Chiefs that were with

Brethren

We shall take care to give you some Testimonies of our Affection; We shall cloath you and supply you with a little Powder and Lead, to enable you to hunt for your Subsistence.

Brethren

You may perhaps find it difficult to hunt, as so many men are now running up and down your Grounds. We expect you will continue to be our true Friends, and tell us when you see or hear of any thing doing against Us. Good Friends, always tell one another every thing that you can do them either Good or Harm; if they Love one Another they will watch for one Another's Good. To testify our Regard for you and to engage you to continue faithful to Us, We give you this Belt.

Gave a Belt.

Brethren the Six Nations

You have heard what we have said to the Onondaks, we say the very same to you

Your coming to see us after our late Misfortune with the Loss of the General and the Flower of that part of the Army that was with him, shews that you still continue our true and hearty Friends and We like this Visit very kindly.

Gave a String.

Brethren of the Six Nations, You that are now come, to wit Scarrooyady, Canhawaygon Thyon, Tahuckloton, Ahiehie hakathe, Kah-wugh Sanunto Dyie-quario

You fought under General Braddock, and behaved with Spirit and Valour during the Engagement. We should be wanting to Our selves not to make you our hearty Acknowledgments for your Fidelity and Assistance, for as you consider your Selves our Flesh and Blood, and fight for us as if we were of your own Kindred. By this Belt we give you our hearty Thanks.

Gave a Belt

At a Council held at Philadelphia Monday the Eighteenth Day of August. 1755.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor

John Penn
Lynford Lardner
Richard Peters
} Esquires

Scarrooyada and the Indians of the Six Nations,
Sagoin and the Onondaks

Conrad Weiser Esquire
& Mr. Andrew Montour
} Interpreters

The Governor informed the Council, that Scarrooyada had sent him several Messages by Mr. Weiser to desire that he would not speak to him at present, but Scarrooyada has an Opportunity of sounding them as to their Affection for the English, and not to be uneasy if it should take some time to do it.

36

Gave another String for themselves

(34)

The

On Saturday the Sixteenth of August Canrooyaday informed the Governor that he had taken many opportunities of conferring with the Owendats, and tho' in their frequent conversations with him, they had always expressed themselves in a friendly manner towards their Brethren the English, yet he advised the Governor, if he had any thing of consequence to say to the Six Nations, not to lay it before them in the presence of the Onondagas.

He further advised the Governor to speak to them by themselves and to give them a separate Present, as the manner they was done it would be the better; he found they desired to return home, they said their Families as they had been a long while from home would think some thing bad had befallen them, and they wished their Brethren would let them know what they had to say to them.

That upon this he desired Mr Peters and Mr Weiser would think of a proper Assortment of Goods for a Present and bespeak them that they might be ready.

The Governor further informed the Council, that Mr Weiser had this morning found the Owendats in a very bad temper, and find if the Present was not delivered to them this day he believes they would go away; that he had acquainted the Speaker with what was thought necessary to be given, will to the Owendats as to the Six Nations, and he concurring with him in Opinion, and promising to mention it to the House, Mr Peters & he had ordered that Part of the Goods intended to be given the Owendats & the Governor House to be delivered to them after Dinner.

The Governor ordered the Goods in and then spoke as follows —

Brethren the Owendats.

The Goods now lying before you are the Gift of the Good People of this Province. They desire you will accept of them as a Mark of the Sincere affection they bear you, and of the great Love they have of your Friendship in coming to pay them this Visit at so dangerous time.

Then the Interpreter received the following List of Goods —

		£	s. d.
1/2 a bb Gunpowder			9. .
1 Pce blue Shoud.			1. 16. .
2 Gro. Ballas	£ 18/		1. 1. .
2 lb Vermilion	12/		. 7. 6
1 doz Cutlor Knives			. 15. .
1 doz Cayed.			. 6. 6
1 Gro Stricked Rings			. 15. .
1 Gro Indian Awl blades			. 13. .
1/2 Gro Moravian Bells			1. 7. .
1 Groß Scarlet Garters			. 3. 12. .
1 Pc White Half Thicks	£ 2. 16		1. 5. .
20 Bar lead			7. .
1 Pce Striped Duffields			7. .
1 Pce Blanket			6. .
1 Pce Garlix	£ 25/		7. 10. .
16 Gun			. 6. 8
10 lb Tobacco	14/		. 5. 1
4 doz long Pipes			. 2. 6
Portage from Albany			4
		£	57. 3. 6

Brethren

We consider you as United to us in a firm League of Friendship and as having the same Interest with us; in Consideration of this we desire that when you return home you will acquaint the Indians at a great Distance and our Enemies, that we have given away that Road, keep up a close Correspondence with us, and give early Notice when anything is intended against us.

We expect you will do all in your Power to prevent any Injury being offered to our People in Canada, and if it should be told you that

Wm Shirley, Chas Norris, Jno Penn, Jno St Clair,
R. Hunter Peter Schuyler Cad Cramer.

that notwithstanding your good offices shall be employed against us
You will dispatch one of your Tribe in whom you can repose Confidence
and whom you know to be a friend to the English to give us notice of such intended
Harm, that we may be prepared to defend our Selves.
We cannot quit you the Flatbet, but we depend on the Continuance of your
Friendship and that you will neither be concerned in any Attempt against the Lives
& Properties of our Inhabitants, nor as far as lies in you to suffer others to do it,
but that you say to your Nation, and accordingly you will acquaint them without
Request. In Confirmation whereof we give you this Belt.

Then a Belt was given.

At a Council held at the State House Wednesday the Twentieth day of
August 1755. A.M.

Present

The Honorable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor
Richard Peters Esquire
Canoyada and the Indians of the Six Nations
Aquea and the Owendale.
Conrad Weiser Esquire } Interpreters
M.r Andrew Montour }

The Present was delivered to the Six Nations in the Name of the good
People of this Province, and the Skin read as follows.

2 Pieces Shoude	@ £9		£18 —
2 Pieces Matchcoats	£1		14 —
2 Pieces Blankets	£6.10		14 —
1 Piece white half thick	£7.10		3.12 —
1 Piece purple 2.d	£4.3		
deduct for 3 pcs defect	£7.6		3.15.6
2 Pieces 3/4 Garlix	@ 45/		4.10 —
1 Piece fine d.o			2.18 —
1 Piece 7/8 d.o			3 —
2 doz. Cutlee Knives	@ 7/6		.15 —
2 doz. Jews harps d.o	15/		1.10 —
2 Gro. Scrapers and Awl Blades	15/		1.10 —
4 Gro. Red Lace Tapes	18/		3.12 —
2 Gro. best Scarlet Garters	out of		2.14 —
4 lbs Vermilion	12/		2.8 —
1 doz. Indian Tobacco Tongs	4/		16 —
2 Gro. Tortoise Rings	6/6		.13 —
1 Gro. Worm Screws			1.6 —
1 Keg Powder 100 lb.			10 —
50 lb. Shot & Lead	@ 45/		9 —
20 lb. Carrot Tobacco			.13.4
8 doz Pipes			.6 —
Tomahawk Gunpowder			.4 —
12 Guns in the Indian Style M.r Hamell Order to settle Prices	@ 25/		15 —
		£	114.2.10

Then the Governor said, as there was no Assembly of the Attendance of the
Council (some Business of the Person whose Duty it was to summon them
and the Time of the Treaty consequently he would postpone speaking to them
till the Afternoon, Canoyada & the rest were glad to hear the Governor say so
he desired his Council would all attend in the Afternoon, and that what the
Owendale had to say, might be heard in the Council Chamber and
not in Publick.

At a Council at Philadelphia in the Council Chamber Wednesday
the Twentieth Day of August 1755. P.M.

Present

The Honorable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor

to meet us Afternoon per the Inquiry ... ...
time to do it.

John Penn
Benjamin Shoemaker
Esqrs Lardner.

Robert Tuthill
Richard Peters
} Esqrs —

Canassoyadey and the Indians of the Six Nations
Jagers and the Owendats.

Conrad Weiser Esqr
M. Andrew Montour
} Interpreters —

The Owendats addressing themselves to the Six Nations, and to the
Governor spoke as follows.

Brethren we return you thanks for your kind Treatment, & for your
coming among us for the handsome present you have been pleased to
make us.

gave a String.

Brethren The particular Person to whom your Message was sent by the
did not come, but they imparted your Message to the Chiefs of our Nation, and we
were all in their House and Heard. Two of the four Strings were sent by them
Warrior to acknowledge that they received your Message, that it was agreeable
to them and that they are your fast friends.

The other Two Strings were sent by the aforesaid Men, they would have been
glad to see them but they come at such a critical time that they are never the less your
friends and will turn their Face towards you in their own Country and remember
your kindness

gave four Strings & a Wampum

Brethren We hold one End of the Chain of Friendship, and you the other,
we will hold it fast in our Hand desiring you to do the same, you may certainly
depend on the Continuance of our friendship.

a String.

Brethren We are poor, and have nothing to give in Return for your
Present. This String expresses our Poverty.

a String —

Brethren,

We think ourselves bound by the Chain of Friendship between
us neither to Hurt nor suffer others to hurt You. For this last very Reason
our Power, if you should be struck we cannot believe any of your
Nation are any way concerned in it, for we assure you they will do nothing
inconsistent with their Profession of Amity and Friendship, which we now
make you humbly and sincerely.

a String —

We live on the side Lake Erie at a Place called Teonanderey
If you should get the better of the French and come into our Parts, Govern
find us your Friends, and we will join you.

a String.

Brethren This is a String from the Adherents and Friends of Cacha
watcheka to the Governors of Pennsylvania and Virginia, requesting
them that they receive many kind Messages from them, but since it is
difficult to support their Families in this dangerous Time, that they could
not leave their Habitations, else some of them would have come with us.

a Double String —

Brethren we have now finished what we had to say.

The Governor returned this Answer

Wm Hartly, Chas Harry, Jno Armor, — Thomas
Jno Le Chas Craven, John St Clair

[illegible] Onondals.

I thank you for your kind Speeches, every thing you have said to us was very agreeable. We thank Cachawatcheko for his Friendship to us Cayuguas and to them from whom we have come, and we hope that this Friendship will always continue on both sides, as it is on our Part, and we hope that you will on your Part continue your Friendship to us. We thank you for acquainting us with the Speech you made to the Governor of Canada, and for your Good Advice

any more, they are resolved to fight in the Woods, & will go out Silver, to that same end of the Ground, Belonging to be assured to conquer the French.

Gave a String of Wampum — and desired that the English would consider the Matter well —

Brethren the English,

We let you know that our Cousins the Delawares, as well as our Brethren the Nanticokes, have assured me, that they were never asked to go to War against the French in the late Expedition, but promised in the strongest Terms, that if their Brethren the English (especially those of Pennsylvania) would give them their Hatchet, they would immediately, and would join us their Uncles against the French. So we assure you by this Belt of Wampum that we will gather all our Allies to assist the English in another Expedition. One word of yours will bring the Delawares to join you and you are a strong Body and very able if you will but exert your selves; We can beat and humble the French, to which end, to admonish you to exert your selves, We give you this Belt of Wampum & so consider well and be encouraged and consider also what shall be said in answer to this Belt, & according to the Nanticokes and shall speak by the Delawares, and any Message you have to send, or any answer you have to give them, I will deliver to them

Here he delivered the Belt

Then the Governor told the Board that finding himself under particular Difficulties about making a proper Answer to this Speech as he was not enabled to afford the Delawares the Assistance necessary on such an Occasion as had this Province declared War against the French, he had determined with the Council to send for the Chiefs of the Nanticokes who thought it best to give a general Answer, viz. That he had invited the French before the Council, and they joined with him in returning Thanks to Tearoyady for his kind Advice; and to the Delawares for their Regards for this Province. And that they hoped that Nation would always continue their Friendship to the English, and wait the Determination of the Six Nations.

The Governor and Council concurring in Opinion with the Nanticokes, the following Answer was concluded on, and the Governor was desired to deliver it to Tearoyady, when he came to take his leave of him.

Brother.

What you tell me of the late General gives me much concern particularly as to what passed upon that Subject at the Treaty of the Indians at Lancaster, for I am persuaded by dear Experience that they would have been the best Guard, and have reason to believe that had he lived he would have altered his Conduct to them. I agree with you that the English have Number and Strength enough and when joined with the Six Nations, are an Overmatch for the French and their Indians, and I hope to see that the Event will shew this to be true before the End of this Campaign.

Brother.

I return our hearty Thanks to the Delawares and Nanticokes for their generous Offer of engaging in another Expedition, if this Government will put the Hatchet into their Hands. We take this as a high Proof of their particular Attachment to us and we hope

A1

they

Wm Henry. Chas Gordon, Alex Graydon, [illegible]
Rob Strettell. Peter Schuyler, Chas Craven, John St Clair

they will always continue their Friendship to us, and wait the Determination of the six Nations, which they may expect to receive very soon from themselves.

Attested & Sworn before me this 7th Nov.r 1755 Richard Peters Secry

---

A Copy of the Examination of George Hutchinson of Peters Township in the County of Cumberland Husbandman aged about Twenty Eight Years, taken before the Honorable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Governor of Pennsylvania in Council on the fifteenth Day of November 1755.

This Examinant saith, that on the first Day of October last about Nine o'Clock in the Morning he was surprized and taken Prisoner by Three Indians Armed with Guns Cutlasses and Tomhawks, who seized him as he was stooping down to drink in the River Potowmack on the Maryland Side thereof about Two Miles and a half from Fort Cumberland where he had been for several Days collecting some Moneys due to him from the Officers of the Garrison for Goods sold them.

That they brought him to the other side of the River where were seven More Indians armed in the like Manner, and an English Soldier belonging to the Fort, and an English Woman with Child, who told this Examinant that they were taken Prisoners that Morning. That this Examinant knew the Woman to be John Fazier's House keeper, and that she told them she was taken near Fort Cumberland carrying Peach Pies to sell to the Garrison. That the Indians soon after Seizing this Examinant as aforesaid took from him his Silver Shoe Buckles and Silver Knee Buckles, and all his Money being Fifty one pounds in Gold and Silver out of his Pocket. Then the Indians marched taking him and the other two Prisoners along with them, and went Westward keeping near the River Potowmack That that same day the Indians took Prisoner a Serjeant belonging to Capt. Dobbs Company one Mr. Mann (and at Night came to their Camp which were a great Company of Indians in Number, as this Examinant computed, One hundred and Fifty with about thirty Prisoners. Nine of which were Men and the Rest Women and Children, mostly English with a few Dutch

and this Examinant saith, that the said Indians soon after his being so brought to their Camp stripped him

42

to meet upon the Ensign, &c. ... him to do it.

36

Gave another Name for themselves &c

Mark Baker, taking from him a good Beaver hat a Silk Cap
Coat Jacket and Breeches and his Shirt off his Back and then tying
him fast to a Sapling, he remained in that Condition confind bound
Posture all Night, That the next Day they divided the Prisoners, and
gave this Examinant to an Old Shawanese, reserving to him only his
Coat Jacket and Breeches then they held a Council and immediately
after killed Serjeant McMann in a most Cruel Manner, by striking
a Tomhock into his Forehead and cutting him to pieces with their
Cutlasses.

That the next Day they travelled to the little Mead ows
and the Day after to the great Crossing at Ohiogany, while in the
night this Examinant made his Escape from them and lay hid
all the next day in the Swamp till Night and then set off and
came about three in the Morning to Fort Cumberland.

This Examinant sayth further, That he knew and well
remembers that one of the Indians who took this Examinant, and
also another of them who he saw in the Main Body of them at their
Camp were two of those Indians whom were maintained by this Pro-
vince at Aucquick, this Examinant having frequently seen them
there; And that he was informed by the Indian called Capt. Jacob, who
was Amongst the said Main Body and could speak good English,
that the said Party of Indians from whom this Examinant made his
Escape as aforesaid were Delawares and Shawonese, but chiefly Delawares,
and that there was also amongst them One Indian called King
Chungas and Another called the Beaver, and that several of them
spoke English.

Sworn before me
Robt. H. Morris

Geo: Hutcheson

A Copy of Captain Jacob Morgans Deposition

Berks County } ss
Pennsilvania }

Jacob Morgan, a Captain in Colonel Weisers
Regiment, being sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God,
doth depose and say.

That on Sunday the Sixteenth Day of this Instant
November about five a Clock in the afternoon He the Deponent
& Mr Philip Weiser and Mr Peter Weiser two Sons of Colonel
Weiser, set out from Heidelberg towards District Sixlogel

Intelligence

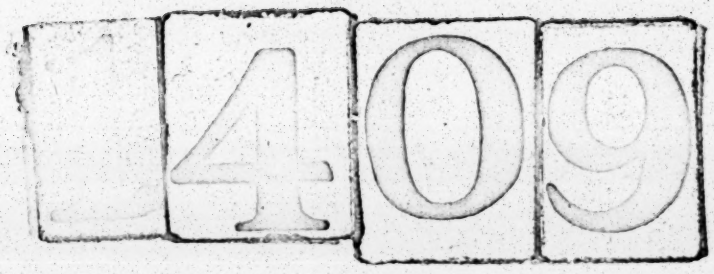
Intelligence of the Mischief done at Tolhico or thereabouts and to get a Number of Men to join them to go and seek for the Persons who were Scalped by the Indians, and to help in the best Manner they could the poor distressed Inhabitants — That about Nine Miles from Mr Weisers they found a Girl about Six Years old Scalped but yet alive — and a vast Number of People there, but he knows not at whose House it was, nor the Name of the Child — That, at the Request of the People there, Mr Weisers Sons and the Deponent went back to Mr Weisers for Powder and Lead — That about Two o Clock Yesterday Morning they were alarmed at Mr Weisers, with an Account that the Indians had been at George Dollingers House and his Family were fled; whereupon Philip Weiser and the Deponent and a Person whose Name the Deponent knows not set off immediately and at Christopher Weisers overtook a large Company consisting of about One hundred Men and with them proceeded to George Dollingers and surrounded his House where they found a Deal of Damage done and in the Garden a Child, about Eight Years old, Daughter of one Cola, lying dead and Scalped which they buried — That the whole Company went on to the Plantation of Abraham Sneider and found in a Corn field the Wife of Cola and a Child about Eight or Nine Years old, both dead and Scalped and in the House they found another Child of the said Cola about Ten Years old dead and Scalped — but the Deponent knows not of what Sex either of these two Children was — That while they were preparing a Grave they were alarmed by the Firing of a Gun and flying to their Arms they went a few only staying to take care of the Dead to the Place from whence the Sound came and about half a Mile from the Place they came from they met with a Company one of whom had indirectly discharged his Musket and then went back to bury the Dead; in their Return they found the Scalp of a white Person. That having buried the Woman and Children they went to Thomas Benser in whose house they found a dead Man Scalped, whose Name the Deponent thinks was Philip, by Trade a Shoemaker but he knows no more of him — That the Company increased fast and were now about One Hundred and Thirty Men who marched on the Shamokin Road to near Diedrichs Six about half a Mile from whose house they found Caspar Spring Dead and Scalped; and having buried him they marched about One Hundred Rods and found one Berlinger Dead and Scalped and Buried him; That at the same Distance from

44

Berlinger

time to do it.

FILM 1409



970.4
M415

Material pertaining to Pennsylvania Indian affairs [1755-1758].

Reports of meetings with the Indians 1755-57, at Philadelphia and Easton; journal of Christian Frederick Post, 1757, and Charles Thomson's enquiry, 1758.

FREEMAN GUIDE NO. 118

I At Philadelphia August 1755 Govr Morris the Cherokee Chiefs Jaycox

II At Philad.a from 27 March to the 10th of April 1756 Govr Morris
Danl Claus, Geo Croghan Interpreters

III Conference at Fort Pemberton April 1756
Conr. Weiser Andw Montour, Danl Claus Interpreters.

IV At Philadelphia June 1756 Govr Morris Conrad Weiser Interpr.r

V At Philadelphia July 1756 Govr Morris

VI Sr Wm Johnsons Letter to Majr Genl Abercrombie July 12th 1756
Majr Genl Abercrombie to Govr Morris July 19. 1756

VII At Easton Govr Morris 20th Instant July 1756

VIII At Easton Govr Denny 18th Instant Nov.r 1756 Thompsons Journal

IX At Philad.a June 21.st 1757 Govr Denny some Indn Pennsylvr Interpreter

X The Journal of Christian Fredrick Post July to Sept.r 1758

XI Thomson, Charles, An enquiry into the causes of the alienation of the Delaware and Shawanese Indians from the British interest.

I At Philadelphia August 1755 Govr Morris the Cherokee & Sagrea Chiefs Interp.

II At Philad.a from 27 March to the 10th of April 1756 Govr Morris
Danl Clause, Geo Croghan Interpreters

III Conference at Jno Pemberton's April 1756
Conr. Weiser And.w Montour, Danl Clause Interpreters

IV At Philadelphia June 1756 Govr Morris Conrad Weiser Interpr.

V At Philadelphia July 1756 Govr Morris

VI Sr Wm Johnsons Letter to Majr Genl Abercrombie July 12th 1756
Majr Genl Abercrombie to Govr Morris July 19. 1756

VII At Easton Govr Morris 10th Tedyuscung July 1756

VIII At Easton Govr Denny 18th Tedyuscung Augt 1756 C. Thompsons Minutes

IX At Philad.a June 21st 1757 Govr Denny Some Indns J. Pumpshire Interpreter

X. The Journal of Christian Fredrick Post July to Septr 1758

XI Thomson, Charles, An enquiry into the causes of the alienation of the Delaware and Shawanese Indians from the British interest.

Cal. pp. 115-5.

Collection of Treaties
between the Governments
of Pennsylvania, and the
Indian Nations
Copied by
Joseph Parker Norris

At the Governer Friday the Eleventh Day of August 1765

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governer

John Penn
Richard Peters
} Esquires

The Onondats and Sagrea

Conrad Weiser Interpreter

Mr Weiser yesterday acquainted the Governer, that Sagrea and some Warriors of the Nation of Onondats were arrived, and that they expected the usual compliments, on which the Secretary was to them to bid them Welcome with a String of Wampum, and about two hours afterwards the Governer in Person with some of his Council paid his compliments to them and invited them to Dinner

After Dinner they Spoke by Sagrea, to the Governer as follows

Brethren

These are some of the Warriors of the Onondats, and are come to see their Brethren Consequence of the Message sent by me last Winter. they are not the very men to whom that Mess was sent they are other Persons sent by the old Men and the Warriors, who would have come themselves, if it would not have given too much Suspicion at this time, they Return the Belt The Governer sent to them, that he may thereby know they had Received it, and by this String they Assure him tho they do not come themselves, yet they are his fast and hearty Friends,

Here they Returned the Belt and String
Gave another String for themselves.

The Governer made Answer that their Visit was Extreamly Agreeable, and that they should the kindest Reception — He Informed them that Scarrooyady with Andrew Montour and some of the Warriors of the Six Nations were on the Road to this City, and Soon as they came he would send for the Onondats, and give them further marks of his Regard, and accordingly on Tuesday the Thirteenth Scarrooyady came to Town, and Messages, one of Condolance for the Loss of his Son, and the other of Welcome were Sent to him by the Secretary

At a Council held at the State House Friday the Eighth Day of August 1755

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor

John Penn
Robert Strettell
Benjamin Shoemaker
Richard Peters
} Esquires

Scarrooyady and the Six Nation Indians
Sagrea and the Owendats
Conrad Weiser Esquire
M.r Andrew Montour
} Interpreters

a Great Number of the Inhabitants of the City.

Brethren the Owendats & Tchanundalychagas.

Our Good Friend and Brother Scarrooyady presented Sagrea to me in the Winter, telling me he was charged with a Message from some of the Principal Warriors of the Owendats, to assure the English of their friendship for them - and Abhorrence of the French Schemes. and that they had a desire to come, and see their Brethren, but would come under Ground, and appear at any place they should Appoint in the Spring, they would give out at home that they were going to trade, but when they were in the woods they would turn their faces to such Places as should Appoint. I gave this Answer to be delivered to them by Sagrea that his Majesty has committed the Care of the War to the Governor of Virginia, and I had Just received Advice from England, that the King would not suffer the French to take the Lands from the Indians, but would Send a large Army in the Spring to Protect the Indians, and to Remove the French - and that the Army was to come into Virginia. There I Advised them to go, and Scarrooyady telling me at the same time, that he was Sent by the Governor of Virginia to Invite the Six Nations to a Treaty at Winchester, I Desired they would not fail to meet the Six Nations There, and with them to Consult, and Concert Proper Measures.

Brethren As I am Sensible that the way thro which your Road lies, has many Dangerous Obstructions in it, you give us the Stronger marks of your Friendship, by

travelling in it, at such a dangerous time. Tho' we have however no obstructions in it but what we can remove, our Numbers are sufficient to make it perfectly clear and passable by all our friendly Indians. and have wished for an Opportunity of seeing them in this City we assure you by this String that we are glad to see you,

Gave a String

Brethren.

We shall take Care to give you some Testimonies of our affection. we shall Cloathe you and Supply you with a little Powder and Lead, to enable you to hunt for your Subsistence —

Brethren.

you may perhaps find it Difficult to hunt, as so many men are now running up and down your Grounds. we Expect you will continue to be our true friends. and tell us when you see or hear of any thing going against us. Good Friends. always tell one another every thing that can do them either Good or harm: if they Love one another they watch for one anothers Good. to Testify our Regard for you, and to Engage you to continue faithfull to us. we give you this Belt.

Gave a Belt.

Brethren the Six Nations,

You have heard what we have said to the Owendaks, we say the very same to you, your coming to see us. after our late Misfortune in the loss of the General. and the Defeat of that Part of the Army that was with him, shews that you still continue our true and hearty Friends, and we take this Visit very kindly.

Gave a String.

Brethren of the Six Nations, you that are now here, to wit, Scarrooyady, Cashhu=-wayon, Hroson, Thahuhelodon, atochahohatha, Skash-ough Danieinto, Dejoquario.

You fought under General Braddock. and behaved with Spirit and Valour. During the Engagement we should be wanting to ourselves not to make you our hearty acknowledgments for your Fidelity and Assistance, we see you consider yourselves as our flesh and Blood, and fight for us as if we were of your own Kindred. by this Belt we return you our hearty thanks.

Gave a Belt.

At a Council held at Philadelphia Monday the Eighteenth Day of August 1755

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governer

John Penn
Lynford Lardner
Richard Peters
} Esquires

Scarrooyady and the Indians of the Six Nations

Jagrea - and the Owendaks

Conrad Wieser
Mr Andrew Montour
} Interpreters

The Governr Informed the Council, that Scarrooyady had Sent him Several Messages by Mr Wieser, to desire he would not Speak to the Owendaks, tho Scarrooyady had an Opportunity of Sounding them as to their affection for the English, and not to be uneasy if it Should take some time to do it. On Saturday the Sixteenth of August. Scarrooyady informed the Governor that he had taken many Opportunities of Conferring with the Owendaks and tho in their frequent Conversations with him, they had always expressed themselves in a friendly manner towards their Brethren, the English, yet he advised the Governor, if he had any thing of Consequence to say to the Six Nations, not to lay it before them - in the Presence of the Owendaks. He further advised the Governor to Speak to them by themselves and to give them Seperate Presents, and the Sooner this was done, it would be the better, he found They desired to Return home. They Said their families, as they had been a long while from home, would think Something bad had befallen them, and they wished their Brethren would let them know what they had to Say to them -

That upon this, he desired Mr Peters and Mr Wieser would think of a proper Assortment of Goods for a Present and Dispatch them, that they might be ready.

The Governer further Informed the Council, that Mr Wieser had this morning found the Owendaks in a very bad Temper, and Said if the Present was not Delivered to them this day, he believed they would go away, that he had acquainted the Speaker with what was thought Necessary to be given as well to the Owendaks, as to the Six Nations, and he Concurring with him in Opinion, and

55 This was true with regard to the Second parcel of Goods but the first parcel of £57.5.6 was bought before the Owendaks were mentioned by Conrad Weiser. } a Peremptory Bill on the Country House at 4 p.c. Prop.n to pay it

Promising to mention it to the House, Wm Peters and he had ordered that part of the Goods intended to be given to the Owendaks to the Governors House, to be delivered to them after Dinner,

The Governor ordered the Goods in, and then Spoke as follows.

Brethren the Owendaks

The Goods now lying before you are the Gift of the Good People of this Province, they desire your acceptance of them as a mark of the Sincere affection they bear you, and of the Gratefull Sense they have of your friendship in coming to Say them this Visit at such a dangerous time,

Here the Interpreter received the following List of Goods

½ bbl Gunpowder		
1 Ps Blue Shrouds		5 – 0 – 0
2 Gro: Sheetlace	@ 18/	9 – 0 – 0
2 lb Vermillion	@ 12/	1 – 16 – 0
1 Doz: Cutlas Knives		1 – 4 – 0
1 Doz: Large Dito		0 – 7 – 6
1 Gro: Worsted Gartes		0 – 15 – 0
½ Gro: Mens Bells		0 – 6 – 6
1 Gro: Indian awl Blades		0 – 13 – 0
1 Gro: Scarlet Garters		0 – 15 – 0
1 Ps White Half Thicks		1 – 7 – 0
2 lb Bar Lead	@ 12/6	3 – 12 – 6
1 Ps Slipee Duffields		4 – 5 – 0
1 Ps Blankets		7 – 0 – 0
2 Ps Garlix		1 – 0 – 0
6 Guns	@ 25/	6 – 0 – 0
10 lb Tobacco		1 – 10 – 0
½ Doz: long Pipes	@ 1/4	0 – 6 – 8
Interest of Powder &c		0 – 5 – 1
Brethren		0 – 2 – 6
		£ 57 – 5 – 6

We Consider you as United to us in a firm League of Friendship and having the same Interests with us, in consideration of this we desire that when you

Return home, as you live at a great Distance, and among our Enemies, you would discover every thing that is Doing, keep up a close Correspondence with us, and give us early notice when any thing is intended against us, we expect you will do all in your Power to prevent any Injury being offered to our Back Inhabitants, and if it should be told you, that notwithstanding your Good Offices, Hurt is Projected against us, you will dispatch one of your Tribe in whom you can Repose Confidence, and whom you know to be a friend of the English to give us notice of such intended Harm, that we may be Prepared to Defend ourselves we cannot give you the Hatchet, but we depend on the Continuence of your Friendship, and that you will Neither be Concerned in any Attempts against the Lives or Properties of our Inhabitants, nor as far as lies in you Suffer others to do us hurt, this we say to your Nation, and Accordingly you will acquaint them with our Request in Confirmation whereof, we give you this Belt, — — — — — Here a Belt was given;

At a Council held at the State House Wednesday the Twentieth Day of August
1755

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor
Richard Peters Esquire
Scarrooyady and the Indians of the Six Nations,
Jagrea and the Owendats,
Conrad Weiser Esquire
Mr Andrew Montour } Interpreters

The Speech for. The Present was Delivered to the Six Nations, in the Name of the Good People of this Province, and the List Read as follows — — — — —

			£	s	d
2 Ps Shoulds	@ 9/		1	18	0
2 Ps Matchcoats	7		1	0	0
2 Ps Blankets	6-10				
1 P. White half thick	7-10		1	0	0
1 Ps Ditto Ditto	4-3		3	12	0
Deduct for 3 qrs Deficient	7-6				
2 Ps 3/4 Garlix	@ 45/		4	18	0
1 Ps fine Ditto			2	18	0
1 Ps 7/8 Do:			3	18	0
2 Doz Cullee knives	@ 7/6			16	0
2 Doz very large Do:	@ 15/		1	10	0
2 Gro: Indian Awl blades	@ 15/		1	10	0
4 Gro: beeklace Sorted	@ 18/		3	12	0
2 Gro: best Scarlet Garters out of Ps			2	11	0

4 lb Vermillion	a 12'	£2-8-0
4 Doz: Indian Tobacco Tongs	a 4'	0-16-0
2 Gro: Assorted Rings	a 6/6	0-13-0
1 Gro: Worms Wills		1-6-0
5 C. John Lisle 100 lb Gunpowder		18-0-0
10 C. Levy & Bush 100 lb lead	a 45/-	9-0-0
20 lb Best Cut Tobacco	a 8d	0-13-4
8 Doz Pipes		0-6-0
Portorage Gunpowder &c		0-4-0
12 Guns for the Indians, by M.r Weiser's order bot of Rees Meredith	a 25/	15-0-0
		£114-2-10

When the Governer Said, as he was Disapointed of the attendence of his Councile, by Some Mistake of the Person whose Duty it was to Summon them, and that None of the Citizens were Present he would Postpone Speaking to them till the afternoon, Scarrooyady Said he was Glad to hear the Governer Say so, he desired his Council would all attend in the afternoon, and hear what the Owendats had to Say, who Desired to be heard in the Council-Chamber, and not in Publick,

At a Council held at Philadelphia in the Council-Chamber Wednesday the Seventeith Day of August 1754 P.M

Present;

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governer

John Kemp
Benjamin Shoemaker
Lynford Lardner
Robert Strettell
Richard Peters
} Esquires

Scarrooyady and the Indians of the Six Nations
Sagorea and the Owendats

Conrad Weiser Esquire
M.r Andrew Montour
} Interpreters

The Owendats addressing themselves to the Six Nations as well as to the Governer Spoke as follows.

Brethren

We Return you Thanks for your kind Treatment of us Since we came amongst you, And for the handsome Present you have been Pleased to make us, Gave a String,

Brethren The Particular Persons to whom your Message was Sent by Sagorea, did not come, but they imparted your Message to the Chiefs of our Nation, and we were Sent in their Name and Stead, Two of the four Strings were Sent by those Warriors to acknowledge that they Received your Message, that it was Agreeable to them, and that they are your fast Friends, the other two -

Strings were sent by the old Men they would have been Glad to have seen us, but they are Sick at such a critical time, but they are nevertheless your friends, and will Come Visit you in the Spring. and Come and See what you are doing. Gave four Strings of Wampum,

Brethren We hold one End of the Chain of Friendship, and you the Other, we will hold it fast On our Part, and desire you will on yours - you may certainly depend on the Continuance of our Friendship. a String,

Brethren. We are Poor. and have nothing to give in Return for your Present, this String expresses our Poverty. a String,

Brethren, We Think ourselves bound by the Chain of Friendship between us, Neither to hurt nor to Suffer others to hurt you, but as this last may be out of our Power, if you should be Struck, We entreat you will not believe any of our Nation are any ways Concerned in it, for we Assure you, they will Do nothing inconsistent with their Professions of Amity and Friendship which we now make you heartily and Sincerely, a String,

We live on this Side Lake Erie, at a Place called Deonandady, if you should get the better of the French and Come into our Parts, you will find us your Friends, and we will Joyn you, a String.

Brethren.

This is a String from the Adherents and Friends of Cachawatcheka to the Governors of Pennsylvania and Virginia, acquainting them that they received many kind Messages from them. but Since it is difficult to Support their Families in this Dangerous time, that they Could not leave their Habitations, Else Some of them would have Come with us

Brethren. a Double String,

We have now finished what we had to Say to you,

The Governor returned this answer

Brethren the Owendats,

We thank you for your kind Speeches. every thing you have Said has been very agreeable. We thank Cachowatcheka and his Friends in Particular, and tell them from us, that we have a gratefull Sense of their Constant attachment to us, and We hope that they will still Shew it in this time of Darkness. and that we Shall have on all occasions their kind Assistance, we thank you for acquainting us with the Place of your abode at Deonondady, and if Providence favours the Kings Arms with Success, We Shall be glad to See you. and pay you A Visit in the most Friendly manner. Here gave a String,

Brethren We Shall not fail to Send your String to the Governor of Virginia, who would have been glad to have Seen you, we are all Subjects of the Great King over the Water, and we are all Joined together in one Common Cause. to Prevent the French taking your Lands from you,

At a Council held at Philadelphia Friday the 22d August 1755

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governer

John Penn
Robert Strettell
Richard Peters
} Esquires

The Governer informed the Council that he had called them together at the Instance of Scarrooyady. Who wanted to say Something of Importance to this Goverment in Civil Council, but fearing least Some of the Indians Should come along with him in case they Saw him going to The Governers House, he had Delivered it to Mr Weiser and Mr Montour, in a Private Council held at Mr Weisers Lodgings in the Presence only of three Indians of the Six nations ——

Scarrooyadys Speech was Read in the following words.

Brother, the Governer of Pennsylvania, and all the English on this Continent, It is now well known to you, how unhappily we have been defeated by the French near Monongahela — we must let you know it was the Pride and Ignorance of that Great Generel that came from England. He is now dead but he was a bad man when he was alive, he looked upon us as Dogs and would never hear any thing we Said to him, we often endeavoured to advise him, and to tell him of the danger he was in with his Soldiers. But he never appeared Pleased with us, and that was the Reason that a great many of our Warriors left him and would not be under his Command,

Brethren

We would advise you not to give up the point, tho we have in a manner been Chastised from above, but let us unite our Strength you are very numerous, and all the English Governers along your Sea Shore Can rise men enough. dont let those that come from the Great Seas be Concerned any more, they are unfit to fight in the Woods, let us go ourselves — we that came out of the Ground, we may be Assured to Conquer the French.

Gave a String of Wampum, and Desired that the English would Consider the Matter well,

Brethren the English —

We let you know that our Cousins the Delawares, as well as our Brethren the Nanticokes have Assured me, that they were never asked to go to War against the French in the Late Expedition, but Promised in the Strongest Terms, that if their Brethren the English (especially those of Pennsylvania) will give them their Hatchet, they would make use of it and would Joyn us, their Uncles against the French, So we Assure you by this Belt of Wampum, that we will gather all our allies, to Assist the English in another Expedition — one word of yours, will bring the Delawares to Joyn you, and you are a Strong Body, and very able if you will but exert yourselves, we can beat and

Rumble the French, to which I do, to wit: to admonish you to arest yourselves, we give you this Belt of Wampum, Pray consider well, and be encouraged, and consider also well what Shall be Said in Answer to this Belt. I am going to the Nanticokes, and Shall Pass by the Delawares, and any Message you have to Send, or any answer you have to give to them, I will deliver to Them. —

Here he delivered the Belt.

Then the Governor told the Board, that finding himself under Particular Difficulties, about making a proper answer to this Speech, as he was not enabled to afford the Delawares the Assistance necessary on Such an Invitation, nor had his Majesty Declared War Against the French, he had advised with Mr Weiser, who thought it best to give a General Answer, viz: that he had laid the Speech before the Council, and they Joyned with him in Returning thanks to Scarrooyady for his kind Advice, and to the Delawares for their Regards for this Province, and that they hoped that Nation would always continue their Friendship to the English, and wait the Determination of the Six Nations.

The Governor and Council concurring in Opinion with Mr Weiser, the following Answer was Concluded on, and the Governor was desired to deliver it to Scarrooyady, when he came to take his Leave of him.

Brother,

What you tell me of the Late General gives me much Concern, Particularly that part Which Relates to his treatment of the Indians, however he found by Dear experience, That they would have been his best Guard, and I have Reason to believe that had he Lived, he would have altered his Conduct towards them, I agree with you, that the English have Numbers and Strength enough, and when Joyned with the Six Nations Are an overmatch for the French, and their Indians, and I hope to See that the Event will Shew this to be true before the End of this Campaign.

Brother,

Return our Hearty thanks to the Delawares & Nanticokes for their Generous offer of engaging in another expedition, if this Goverment will put the Hatchet into their hands, we take this as a high Proof of their particular attachment to us, and we hope they will always continue their Friendship to us and wait the Determination of the Six Nations, which they may Expect to receive very Soon from themselves.

A true Copy examined this 7th November 1755

Richard Peters Secry

Indian Treaties at Philadelphia—

Minutes of Council

7
15
18 ... August 1755
20
22

Indian Treaties at Philadelphia

Indian Conferences at Philadelphia

from the 27th March to the 10th of April

1756

At a Council held at the Council Chamber Saturday the 27 March 1756

Present The Honble Robt Hunter Morris Esqr Lieut Governor

1756
March. 27

James Hamilton
Richard Peters
Benjamin Chew
Robert Strettel
John Mifflin
Thomas Cadwalader
} Esqrs

Wm Fox
Wm Hughes
Wm Morgan
} Commissrs

Indians

Scarroyady
Andrew Montour
the Bell of Wampum
Jegrea

Jonathan
Moses
Croas
Newcastle
Seneca George

The broken Thigh
The Five Foher
The thick legg
A Mowhawk who talks the Cherokee language

Daniel Claus
George Croghan
} Interpreters

Scarroyady Speaker

The Governor ordered the Interpreter to acquaint the Indians that he was ready to hear them and the following Speech was made by Scarroyady. Brethren

Scarroyady Speaker

In December last Andrew Montour and my self were sent by you to the Six Nation Council to lay before them the hostile Proceedings of the Delawares and Shawanese and you may remember that it was debated before we set out, whither we should go by the Way of Susquehannah or New York, and the former being thought the best, as it would give us an Opportunity of visiting and talking with the numerous Tribes of Indians who are settled on that River and its Branches, we were charged with the Messages to them and instructed to find out their Dispositions, and report them to you, and to the Six Nations, that they, as well as you, might know how to act towards them. This was the Business intrusted to us, and I am now going to relate to you what we have done in it. Brethren

December 17.

The Business intrusted to Scarroyady and Andrew Montr.

instructed

1756

March . 27

Brethren we were fortunate enough to find Jonathan Cayenquelaquoa whom you instructed us to enquire for, hunting near Shamokin and we took him and his Wife with us designing to send him to you, with an Account of our proceedings but for Reasons we shall give you afterwards, we could not safely do it, here and 'till we came to Wioming we found all the Indians against you, and were very often in Danger of loosing both our Messages and our Lives, there indeed we found about Thirty some Shawanes some Mohickons and some Six Nations who were seperated from the rest and determined to adhere to the English and declared they would never put out the Council Fire that had always been burning between them & you 'till they should be ordered to do so by the English or the Six Nations. All except these that we saw hitherto were bent upon striking the English, and even here we saw a Party of Warriors among whom was John Shickalamy and his Brothers waiting to be joined by Eighty Delawares, with whom they were to set out against the Inhabitants of Pensylvania we took John Shickalamy aside upbraided him with ingratitude to this Government which had ever been extreamly kind to his Father when alive, and to them and their Families since his decease; and charged him not to go along with them but to join those Friendly Indians who disapproved the measures of the Delawares he said his going was against his inclination and he could not help it, they threatning to kill him if he did not go. But at their instance he did not go with them. The Eighty Delaware Warriors arrived, as was expected, we offered them a Belt to Dessuade them from going to War against the English, telling them we were informed they should say that the Hatchet had been sent to them from the Six Nations which we thought could not be true, I having been but lately with the Six Nations and hearing nothing of it, and desired as I was then on my Journey to Onondago and was determined to know the truth they might desist till my Return, but they with a Stick pushed aside the Belt in a contemptuous manner, and muttering said in an angry Tone, that they had received the Hatchet from the six Nations

Shamokin

Shamokin Wyomink the deans all against the English

John Shickalamy and his Brothers

Eighty Delaware Warriors arrive at Shamokin Wyomink

And

And as they had killed such Numbers of the English they would continue the War whilst one of them was alive, they bid me take my Belt and go with it to the Six Nations, as to them they were Warriors and not Councellors, and would have nothing to do with it; and I was informed by one of my Friends that these Warriors afterwards met in Council & determined to follow us and put us to Death, and we were advised to stay at Wioming 'till the Parties were out of the Way, which we did, and then continued our Journey; and tho' as I said before we proposed to send Jonathan with Advice to you, yet not believing he would escape these Enemies we thought it best he should accompany us. We took this wise another Step, seeing our Friends Back.ds. were and those likely that had retreated with him and lived by themselves were surrounded with Enemies and in great Danger of receiving Mischief from them; As we were Members of the Council of the Six Nations and in the execution of a publick Trust from this Government, we took upon us to order those friendly Indians to remove their Council Fire to Onego, they objected to the doing it during the severe Season of the Winter and because they had a sufficiency of Corn to support them that if, but were asked to remove in the Spring, and desired we would inform the People at Otsinango of it and speak to them to get Canoes ready against the Time and come and fetch them and likewise that we would acquaint the Six Nations of this, to all which we agreed and gave a Belt, they taking hold of one End and we of the other, and we left one of our Six Nation Indians with them to see our Orders carried into Execution

1756 March. 2

Journey'd a Member of to stay at Wi for fear of by the Enem

Left Shamokin and 30 Miles down to Wi their Council to Onego.

They engaged to in the Spring

From Wioming we came to an Indian Town called Opeenuck 12 Miles higher up the River where were about 20 Indians, Delawares, all violently against the English, to whom we said nothing when we saw the badness of their Disposition. From Opeenuck 20 Miles we came to Chinkeny an Indian Town consisting of about Thirty fighting Men, distant from Wioming about 30 Miles here we saw a Dutch Woman Prisoner and a Child with her, We likewise saw the Delaware Teedyuscung who was in Philadelphia last Summer with some Delaware and Scatticoke Indians and was

From Wioming Opeenuck 12 Miles

From Opeenuck to Chinkeny 20 Miles

the

1756 March 27

the Speaker and with him we sent Jo, the black haired Indian, that speaks English and was his Interpreter Tedy of Quiring is made a King or Sachem, he told us that he had sent three English Scalps with Belts to the Seneca's, and One Belt to the Oneydas desiring Assistance for. He expected the English would destroy them, but had not received an Answer to either and then took out a large Belt of black Wampum of thirteen Rows which, says he, I am now going to send to the Six Nations and as this is the third Time, if they send an Answer well and good, if they do not, I shall know what to do. The first Scalps were sent by a great Indian Warrior called in Indian Owyshtayo, in English Cut finger Peter, whom they met in their Way with the Command of Twenty Indians.

a Chinkannick Dyahogo 50

From Chinkannick we came to Dya ho go situate 50 Miles higher up the Susquehannah where were fifty Cabbins and about Ninety grown men. Brother we assure you that all the Way from Wioming to Dya Dyahogo a Day never passed without meeting with some Warrior Six Eight or Ten in a Party and Twenty as I said before under the Command of Cut finger Peter, going after the Eighty Warriors which we saw at Wioming and we believe Dyahogo is about Eighty Miles by the Way we went from Wioming, and all the Way we met Parties of Delawares going to join the 80 Warriors there. Several things occurrd to us at Dyahogo, but as it grows late and you may be impatient to be so long kept without your Dinner I chuse to leave off now, and will, with your leave, resume my Speech in the Afternoon

Dyahogo about 80 Miles from Wioming

At a Council held in the Afternoon

Present as before

Brethren. I now continue the Relation of our Journey.

Occurrences at Dyahogo

At Dyahogo we met two Setts of Messengers dispatched to the Delawares at the Instance of Col. Johnson on his having received Accots of their Incursions and Ravages on the Borders of this and the Neighbouring Governments. One Sett was from the Oneidas Cayugas and the other from the Mohocks and as neither of them understood the Delaware Language they requested Andrew Montour to be their Interpreter, and deliver the Messages to the Delawares of this Town

which

which he did to this Purpose that the Six Nations were met in Councils at Onondago and having heard from Col Johnson of the unbrotherly be-
-haviour of their Nephews to the English they had sent to them to command them to desist from further Hostilities and to order their immediate attendance at the Council, they added, they were Drunk and did not know what they were doing and should have their Heads shaked 'till they became sober; they told them further that the hole in their Ears was very small, so that nothing that was said by their Uncles could enter in, but they were determined to bore a larger hole in their Ears and make them hear. In answer to this the Delawares expressd their submission to the Six Nations and said they would send some of their Chiefs along with them to the Council which they did, and in the close of my Narration I shall observe what passd at the Council on this Subject.

Purport of Col. Johnsons Speech to the Delawares And Interpreters

See further

From Dyalogo to an old Indian Town called Oswegatchie 25 Miles from Owego August 20th

From Chugnut to Onondago

From Onondago to Oswego

From Dyalogo we came in 25 Miles to an old Indian Town deserted called Owego the Place which we had ordered our Friends at Wiomink to remove to. In Twenty Miles from Owego we came to Chugh nut where are Seven large Houses and all inhabited by Onondago Indians and One Delaware Cabbin, we talked with them and they told us they heard some dark Rumours, but knew nothing of the Affair of the Delawares, living quietly there and holding no Correspondence with any but those of the Six Nations. From thence we came in about Five Miles to Oswegatchie where are Thirty Cabbins and about Sixty Men Huntshoes Conoys, and Onondagoes, and One Shawanese Family, just before we came they had held a Council, and some of their Chiefs had made up their Bundles in order to go to Oneida - with [illegible] People who are Friends of the English we had long Conferences. We addressed them in Form, making Speeches of Condolance for the Death of Friends lost in War, lamented the dark and dangerous Times; & after the Usual Ceremonies of opening their Eyes, Ears, and Hearts; we delivered a Speech in the Name of this Government claiming

their

1756 Augt 27

their Friendship and Assistance and gave them proper Strings at the End of every Speech. In return they condoled with us and you, and returned many Thanks, and said they were satisfied that the Sky notwithstanding the different Stories that had been told them, was clear towards that Part of the Heavens where their Brethren lived, and they were vastly pleased with your Message and they gave Four Strings of white Wampum, and four other Strings of white and Black; These were delivered in the Name of all the Indians at Ossaningo but the

y exps of the ikohes

chief Man of the Ranhickes called Shayanass, in the English the Fisher, made a particular Speech with a large String of Wampum in which he expressed an hearty Joy at our going on the Part of this

is Speech

Government with a publick Message to the Six Nations; said he was going there too, and he and the Ranhickes would join their Brethren the English, and desired that each might impart to the other their respective Business to, which we consented.

Ossaningo Oneoquago miles

From Ossaningo we came in about 14 Miles to Oneoquago where are Three Small Towns about Two Miles from One another inhabited by Oneidoes and Tuscaroras, they make about 60 or 70 fighting Men, here we found Jonathan Cayenguilaquoa's three Daughters

Cayenguilaquoa's Daughters at Oneoquago

who are all married and have large Families and live here.

Of our arrival here we sent you Advice in a Letter which the Missionary Mr. Newley was so good as to write for us

Letter dated from Oneo

From hence in 30 Miles we came to Teoriadacht where are some Oneida's and Mohickons, making about thirty fighting Men who were all gone a hunting.

Oneoquago Teoriadacht 30 Miles

From hence in 60 Miles we came to Kanyinga or Teonderogo being the Lower Mohock Castle about Two Miles from Fort Johnson and Thirty Eight from Albany, here we met with an hearty reception, gave and received mutual Condolences And the Mohocks of this and the upper Castle made us many Professions of their Regard for the English, entreated we would hide nothing from them of what was entrusted to us, and promis'd to

Teoriadacht Kanyinga or Teonderogo 60 Miles

Lower Castle of the Mohocks at Miles from Fort Johnson

to assist us with, and promote our Business; in confirmation gave us these two Strings.

Then Scarroyada went into a formal Narration of the particulars that passd at the Treaty held at Fort Johnson, in which he said no more than what is there set down and upon every Article delivered the Strings and Belts, which he had received along with the Answers given by the Indians, vizt Six Strings of Wampum given by the Six Nations in Return for the Condolences made them in the joint Name of the Government of Pensylvania represented by Scaroyada and Sr William Johnson as general Representative of the English. Col Johnsons Treaty. Six Strings

Four Strings of Wampum given by the Six Nations in return to Four Strings given them by Scarroyady with the usual Addition of sweeping the Council chamber and wiping away the Blood spilt in it. Four Strings

Five Belts in return for Five Belts given by Scarroyady with the Complements of Condolence for the loss of their Warriors in the Action at Lake George; the largest from the Onkocks, the next largest from the Oneidas, next biggest from the Onondagoes, next from the Cayugas & the other from the Ranhikokes; they returned Thanks for the Speeches and were glad the Government of Pensylvania remembred and observed the Customs and Usage of the Six Nations on these Occasions, Referr'd to the Minutes of the Treaty. Five Belts

Nine Strings given by the Six Nations in return for Scarroyada's Strings expressing his Joy to see the Six united Nations in Council. Nine Strings

Four Strings with the Answer of the Delawares and Munsys, that lived at Dyahoga and the Heads of the Susquahannah of which there were ten present. Four Strings

Scarroyady then mentioning the Names of the Nations present said he asked them all particularly whether the Delawares had taken up the Hatchet with their Privity and Consent, and if not whether they had been acquainted with the Reasons of it, and they all declared positively that this mad Step of the Delawares, was taken without their apprizing them in the least of it, and that they were entirely ignorant of the Matter Delawares take up the Hatchet without apprizing the Six Nations

1756 before assigned the Six Nations the Delawares dust

Traders: ... being press'd again and again to communicate what they knew at last said, they could assign no other Reasons than that the French had corrupted the Delawares by Presents and after the Defeat of General Braddock they were greatly encouraged by the Plunder and Riches got there and further that they were told, the English had neglected the Delawares and had not taken due Care to cultivate a Friendship with them, and in Token of their Sincerity they gave this String. He said further, That in his Journey he had spoke with several Tribes of Indians who were still hearty for the English and that they were Poor, and if not better attended to and taken more Notice of, they would be liable to be seduced by the French, who gave large Cloath Presents and fine Cloaths to the Indians. He added.

several Tribes still hearty for the English

That he had often recommended it to this Government to be kind to the Nations settled upon the Susquehannah, as well high up as near the Settlements; and now repeated his Recommendations, saying that if they were still neglected he apprehended very bad Consequences.

carryed by Wine rejoicing them

It growing Dusk he said he had more to say but would refer it to Saturday or whenever the Governor would please to appoint.

adjournment

N. B The Death of Moses and the sickness of the other Indians prevented him from finishing his Discourse till Saturday the third of April — when he proceeded as follows

The Death of Moses

1756 April 3d

Brethren

Scarroyady continues his Narration

You desired us in our Instructions to enquire the particular Reasons assigned by the Delawares and Shawanese for their acting in the Manner they do against this Province, I have done it, and all I could get from the Indians is that they heard them say their Brethren the English had accused them very falsly of joining with the French after Col. Washington's defeat and if they could charge them when they were Innocent, they could do no more if they were Guilty; this turned them against their Brethren and now indeed the English have good Reason for any Charges they may make against them, for they are very heartily their Enemies.

Brethren I promised to tell you what past at the Onondago council

Council between the Six Nations and the Delawares Deputies Vizt according to information given me by one of the Members present, it is as follows. The Council very sharply reprehended the Delawares for their cruel and unbrotherlike Behaviour against the English and earnestly urged them to repent and desist; and the two Delawares in their justification spoke thus to the Council

On Accot of what passd at the Onondago Council relating to the Delawares

"Unkles your Complaints of us are very True and Just but we hope you will likewise hear what Reasons we have for our Behaviour against the English. when we lived among them, they behaved very ill to us, they used us like Doggs, they often saw us pinched with Want and Starving and would take no pitty of us; sometimes we were in liquor, a fault which you are sensible we cannot always avoid, as we cannot govern Our selves when we come where liquor is, when we were in this Condition they turned us out of their Houses, and beat us so that when we came to be Sober we were not able to get up: And at this very Time they have taken up, and put into Prison, the few Straglers of our People that are yet among them. How Unkles can this be called Brotherly Treatment? dont you imagine that such Usage must raise Hatred in our Hearts? and have we not good Reason for what we are doing? We dont doubt if we would let Things go on as they have done, but they would fall out us and make Slaves of us; Nevertheless Unkles we listen'd to what you told us, We thank You for your Advice, and since you insist upon our leaving off, We will take what you have said to us, and carry it to our Nations and stop them from proceeding. We will tell the Wawyachtonoes and every One else, it is your Pleasure that we should not go to War against the English. Not a Man shall pass thro' our Town but we will call him to us and make known to him your Commands delivered in Council"

The Delawares Speech at the Onondago Council

In their Reply the Six Nations expressd great Resentment at the Delawares, they threatned to shake them by the Head saying they were Drunk and out of their Senses, and did not consider the consequences of their Ill Behaviour and assured them that if they did not perform what they promised they should be severely chastized. Whereupon the Delawares again promised to acquaint their Nations with every Thing that passd

The Answer of the Six Nations to the Delawares

prins p 5

1756 April 3d

passed and to Send their Answer by Express. Brother this I hope will be a sufficient Answer to that Part of your Instructions, in which you desire to enquire and find out the true Reasons of the Delawares turning against us.

As to the main Business we had in Charge to lay before the Six Nations, I need not be particular as I have delivered the several Strings and Belts given us, and every Thing done there is put in the Treaty which Col Johnson sent you by Mr Clause. By this you will see that the Deputies of the Six united Nations are gone into the Delaware Country in Order to have a Meeting with the Delawares there, And after every Thing proposed is agreed upon by those Deputies and our Nephews you will have their full and final Answer.

Deputies from the Six Nations gone to the Delaware Country.

9th April 1756 a true Copy Rich.d Peters Secry

April 8th

At a Council held at Philad.a the 8th Day of April 1756.

Present The Honble Rob. Hunter Morris Esq.r Lieut. Governor
William Logan Lynford Lardner
Richard Peters John Ross } Esqrs
Benjamin Chew

Gov.r Morris's Speech

The Indians were sent for and the Gov.r spoke to them as follows

Brother Sasoonyady and Brothers.

We have already attentively considered the Relation you have made of your Journey and Proceeding and on behalf of this Gov.t and the good People of this Province we return you our hearty Thanks for the Diligence with which you have executed the Trust reposed in you, We are sensible of the many Dangers you have been exposed to and the Fatigue such a long Journey must have given you and in so severe a Season and we make you our hearty Acknowledgments and shall Order you an handsom Gratification for your Trouble here gave a String

Brethren the Six Nations

Your Nephews the Delawares and some in Alliance with them have ever since and still do continue committing the most barbarous and cruel Murders on every Part of our Borders, tho' they most certainly have received the Messages from the Onondago Council by the two

Delawares

Delawares from Diahogo ordering them to desist on pain of their displeasure and Correction and it is probable that in the second Message of the same Import from the great Council held at Fort Johnson must have been delivered to them likewise as Scarroyada says in his Report that the Messengers were set out before he came from thence

1756 April 8th

Brethren. It appears to us that the Delawares have sold themselves to the French and are determined to take this Opportunity to throw off their Subjection and Dependency upon the Six Nations imagining they shall be supported in it by their New Masters, else they would not have had the Assurance to treat the Six Nations with Insolence as it is well known they have done even to threaten some of them to their Faces to make Women of them if they would not assist them in the War against the English.

Delawares the French

Brethren We have by your Advice taken all the amicable Methods in our Power to bring them to desist. You must have been able Yourselves to aperceive the Six Nations that these Accusations of us were all Groundless and invented to amuse and from what you have said in Conversation we think the United Nations saw those false Charges in their true Light, rather as Aggravations than Extenuations of their Cousins Guilt, and we were in Hopes their Interposition would have had its weight with the Delawares and that they would not have dared to continue their Ravages after receiving their Orders to desist – but you see it is otherwise.

Brethren We have remained on the Defensive, waiting for the Result of the Council and your Return, but since neither the Messages we have sent to them nor those of the Six Nations are of any Avail, and that we have done every Thing in our Power to avoid a War, I now find I can no longer answer it to his Majesty nor to his Subjects committed to my Care nor do those of the other Colonies to delay any longer to declare them Enemies to his Majesty and to act against them with all the Vigour possible. I therefore by this BELT declare War against the Delawares and all such as act in conjunction with them. I offer you the Hatchet and expect your hearty Concurrence with us in this Just and Necessary War. I not only invite you but desire you will send this Belt to all your Friends every where as well on the Susquehanna as to

Govr declares War against the Delawares

and offers the Hatchet to the Indians

the

do the War
ll to ye Six
tions &c

the Six Nations and to their Allies and to exgage them to join us Heartily against these false and perfidious Enemies, I promise them and you Protection and our Assistance when you shall stand in need of it against your Enemies

Gave a War Belt

Rewards for
dian Prisoners
d Scalps

Brethren. For the encouragment of you and all who will join you in the destruction of our Enemies I propose to give the following Bounty's or Rewards vizt. For every Male Indian Prisoner above Twelve Years old that shall be delivered at any of the Government's Forts or Posts One hund^d and fifty Dollars, for every Female Prisoner Indian or Male Prisoner of Twelve Years old and under delivered as above One hundred & thirty Dollars For the Scalp of every Male Indian of above Twelve Years old 130 Dollars for the Scalp of every Indian Woman Fifty Dollars.

Brethren To Our own People I shall observe our own Forms to you I have given the Hatchet according to yours. this Belt confirms my Words

Gave a Belt

ing to build
Fort at Shamokin

Brethren Agreeable to your repeated Request, I am now going to build a Fort at Shamokin. Forces are raising for that Purpose and every thing will soon be in readiness. I propose it for a Place of Protection and Refuge for you and your Families and to this all the Indians who are the Friends of the English may repair and they will ever find a kind Reception and Necessaries of all kinds. I need not remind you of your earnest Importunities to have this done and of your Promises to assist in it. Our Warriors will be animated when they see you join and assist them

Gave a String

April 10th

To which they gave a Publick Answer on the 10th in the State House before the Governor Council and a large appearance of Citizens as follows

Caroyadi's
nswer

Brethren. It is but the other Day that we had the happiness to see One another, after a long and dangerous Journey which I am sorry has had no better Effect, and that I could not bring you so good News as you expected. Our Nephews did not listen to us, they were not obedient to what was said to them. We are amazed to find you still sitting with Your Hands between your Knees, and

for

for an Apology for so unbecoming a Posture you tell us that as the Delawares were Cousins of the Six Nations you would first consult them and chose not to act Offensively till you should know their Minds, as the Delawares are subject to them. You add now that all Means have been tryd and our Cousins are still disobedient, you at last find your Selves under a Necessity to declare War against them. 1756 April 10

Brethren You have indeed tryd all Amicable Means with them and with the Six Nations, but as all have proved ineffectual you do right to strike them you have had a great deal of Patience. Other People on loosing a single Man would have armed and drove off the Foe, but you have sat still while Numbers of your People have been and are now Murthered. We heartily approve of your Resolutions, Awake and shake off your Lethargy, stand up with your Hatchet in your Hand and use it manfully, Your Enemies have got great Advantage by your Inactivity shew them you are Men.

The Indians approve of the building a Fort at Shamokin

You told us you must build a Fort at Shamokin we are glad to hear it. It is a good Thing. These Young Men are glad in their Hearts, and promise you their Assistance and would have you go on as fast as you can and others too will assist you when they see you are in earnist, I have good Ground to go upon in what I say I know what is in the Breasts and Minds of the Warriors of the Mohawks, Oneyda's and Onondoga's they have opened their Hearts to me, they are under my Command they would do what I advise and they shall See this your Belt of Wampum

The Fort at Shamokin a Thing of great Importance

Brethren. The Fort at Shamokin is not a Thing of little Consequence, it is of the greatest Importance to us as well as you. Your People are foolish. For want of this Fort the Indians who are your Friends can be of no Service to you, having no Place to go to where they can promise themselves Protection, they cannot be called together they can do nothing for you, they are not Secure any where. At present your People cannot distinguish Foes from Friends they think every Indian is against

them

April 10th

Warm, May dreame not all without Distinction, because they for the body
affeare for them: the Common People is a fear extream this Nation
will ernestly not withstand our yoke, we bear their ill usage the more
willingly, trust all this will be for their Profit when you have built the
Fort, which you will use first as particular assurance and many
others will come to your Assistance. We dread when the Fort is
finish'd you will first settle the Command of so important a Place some
of your trusty People. Your stout and sensible Men are wanted in
Pisquetake amongst your and in whom we can place a Confidence, do
this which you will soon see to change in your Affairs for the better.
Brotherly

We are agreed to settle up the Matter and come into your
Measures, we intend obtain upon that in all your Hope you will find
no us to be sincere, would not go forward for a while and thank oblig
to go our Home or Another time again and live with them. Your
People are faithfull they are extremely loving unto them, and dear
Children the Inscription of you go by your Selves. We are a little Body
and our Hope Kindly than the Whole but over a large Extent of Country
and our Multitude is down and no Enemy lying encamp to cut you off
when you think nothing of it: We must likewise tell you not to
make a trifling Peace, your Enemy no doubt have not as yet
People enough never lay down our Arms, it is true. Our Young People
were told you that they will fight whilst they can find but of the
Enemy the Chiefs will, so do not make a trifling Peace, for your
Children will us shame and bring your Enemies to Arms, and then,
and we will Men, Mouth of a Peace. This is our Advice.

Three Nations Men Deputies

Then they Elements the Wise Indian, the Indian called the Belt
Wampum and they with them is Used for Indians to do on the
Occasions, will the Chief in his Hand. Then the Interpreter first
Ceremonially were going on a fresh Matter, and said Indians then
Their Majesty without giving Notice or making any Apology, but it
pacified the Troops for them he acquainted the Governor that he was going
to address them and the three Delawares that they had Power or Seat
within the Great Men of them and the Council.

Interpreter

April 10 them, they blame us all without Distinction, because they see the body appear for them; the Common People to a Man entertain this Notion and insult us where ever we go, we bear their ill usage tho' very irksome, but all this will be set Right when you have built the Fort, and you will see that we in particular are sincere and many others will come to your Assistance: We desire when the Fort is built you will put into the Command of so important a Place some of your best People. Grave Solid and sensible Men who are in Repute amongst you and in whom we can place a Confidence, do this and you will soon see a change in your Affairs for the better.

Indians agree to take up the Hatchet

Brethren

As we agree to take up the Hatchet and come into your Measures, we must advise you that in all your Steps you will Act so as to be secure and not go forwards for a while and then be oblig^d to go as far or further back again and that with Shame. Your People are foolish they are extreamly heavy move slow, and are lyable to Surprizes if you go by your selves. We are a light Body we can trip Nimbly thro' the Woods, look over a large Extent of Country and see that all is clear and no Enemy lying concealed to cut you off when you think nothing of it: We must likewise tell you not to make a triffling Peace, you have no doubt heard that we are a People who never lay down our Arms, it is true. Our Young People now tell you that they will fight whilst they can find One of the Enemy to fight with, so do not make a triffling Peace, do your selves and us Justice and bring your Enemies to Terms, and then, and not 'till then, think of a Peace. This is our Advice.

Advise against making a triffling Peace.

Here they danced the War Dance, the Indian called the Belt singing and they with him as is Usual for Indians to do on this Occasion, with the Belt in his Hand. Here the Interpreter said Scarooyady was going on a fresh Matter, and said Indians change their Subject without giving Notice or making any Apology, but it might be proper for him to acquaint the Governor that he was going to address him and the three Delaware that they had placed on Trust with the full View of him and the Council.

Danced the War Dance

Scarooyady

1756

April 10 Scaroyady addresses him to the Gover. and Delawares

Scaroyady addressing himself to the Governor and Delawares, and turning to them Spoke in the following Manner Andrew Montour Interpreting what he said.

We are glad to see some of our Cousins in this Town and that they are safe and unhurt, we observe they walk about the Streets as if they were your own People and your Friends and that they are so here amongst you

a String

Then addressing the Governor he resumed his Speech holding two Belts in his Hands. To the Gov.

Brethren In my Journey as I went thro' Oneok quago, Oneido and the Tuskarora Country, I was much solicited by them to come and reside among them they repeatedly said to me Father we have lost all our Old People, we have but few Councellors left and we want some Men of Gravity and Experience to advise us and instruct us what to do against the common Enemy; We therefore entreat you will come and live with us we will Obey You in every Thing. You shall tell us what to do, we will follow you where ever you go, You shall find us obedient Children to you. In this Manner they importuned me frequently, and at the Treaty at Fort Johnson these Several People all spoke to him to join with them in this Application and to use his Interest with me which he undertook to do, and he joined a Belt to theirs by which they renewed their Solicitations.

What they said I have already mentioned. Col Johnson on his own Part spoke "Father" A great many Indians have solicited me very earnestly to desire you will be a Captain among their Warriors and a Councellor in their Councils, and I have considered well their Applications and do think it will be for the Interest of the Six Nations and of Service to his Majesty and the Colonies that you should gratify them and remove to some principal Place in the Six Nation Country and therefore on behalf of the King of Great Britain and of the Colonies I have joined a Belt to theirs and do request you will move up to some Place here and take upon you the Command of the Warriors and your Seat in the Council Fire, and afford them the Assistance they desire.

Col Johnsons Speech to Scaroyady

which

1756

April 10th

which they want by the Death of their Chiefs." Here he seperated the Belts and gave Colonel Johnsons Belt to the Governor. He added Col. Johnson will bear Witness, that these Indians are your very good friends and have a good Meaning in this Request to me, I shall not be far from you, we can always correspond with Ease, it is but a little Way from where I intend to live to Shamokin. I now desire you will Order an immediate Conveyance for us that are here our Wives and Children that we may get safe to Col. Johnson. D. Clause, Montour, and Croghan say they have a Call there and they can with your Order conduct us thro' our Journey.

Scarroyada Addressing the Delawares Spoke

Scarroyadys Speech to the Delawares

Cousins One of the Reasons assigned by the Delawares to the Six Nations for their striking the English was, that they were ill used by the Inhabitants when they lived among them, now this we knew at the Time was False and you are living Witneses of the contrary, and as such must come and bear your Testimony at the great Meeting which is to be held in June at Oswego between the Six Nations and their Allies and General Johnson and be living Evidences of the contrary and that you may hear what is said at that great Meeting and give an Account thereof to your People, it behooves you to be of good behaviour and give no Offence to your Brethren the English nor misrepresent them

gave a String

Scarroyada held up two Belts and two Strings Tyed Endways to One another and Spoke again (but did not deliver them over) One of the Belts was given us by the Governor of Virginia to take up the Hatchet, we joined One to it of our Own, we have made use of it, and now are going to make use of it again. You hear what our Brethren have said to us, and we to them consider of it and for the Future go Hand in Hand with us

Your Answer

The Govr after a little Pause addressd the Indians. I return you Thanks for the Zeal with which you have taken up the Hatchet, the War shall be prosecuted with all the Vigor I am able to inspire and you shall not want any Assistance I am able to afford. I hope since you have joined with us in this Necessary War, that the Blood of our Inhabitants will cease to run. As to other Matters they shall be spoken of at another Time.

Read in Assembly Apl. 14 1756

A True Copy Richd Peters Secretary

Substance of an Occasional Conversation with several Indians after Dinner at Israel Pembertons. On the 19th. 4mo [April] 1756

Present Scarroyada. Indian Chief

Kaghs. woogh, lani, y, onde or the Old Belt
Kuy en guili, goa — Jonathan
Ko, nach, lo, go . a Cayuga
Jonathans Wife and Son

Conrad Weiser
Andrew Montour } Interpreters
Daniel Claus

Abraham Farrington
Joshua Dixon
Israel Pemberton
Mary Pemberton
Owen Jones
Anthony Benezette
James Pemberton

Israel Pemberton addressing himself to the Indians said

Brethren

I am glad to see you here and to have an Opportunity of Informing you that as William Penn and our Fathers who first settled this Province were then of Peace and against all Wars so there are still many of us here Called who hold the same Principles and we hope there are many of your People who still have a love and Regard for their Old Friends

To which Scarroyada replied. I am very glad to hear this Account; We love that Principle of Peace and wish all Mankind were of the same Mind knowing it would prevent any Cause of difference or contention between us and the English and take away the Occasion of War.

I. P. It gives me great Pleasure to hear what you say and that the Remembrance of William Penn is so dear to you. My Grand Father and great Grand Father were his particular Friends and his Counsellors and Men of the same Principles, and there are many of my Friends who really love and respect you, and tho' we are not concerned in the Government have good Estates in it and wish its Welfare and Prosperity, but we are made very sorrowful by the bad Conduct of your Cousins the Delawares who contrary to the Friendship they formerly had for us have done very wickedly and

and shed the Blood of many of our Brethren without any Cause given them that we know of. Scarooyada Answered. What you now say to us I take to be said to all our Brethren of the Six Nations and shall answer you in their Name. We are glad to hear that there are some People left of the Seawable Principle, we wish it had been told us sooner and that you had always spoke and acted agreeable to this Principle for we are sure that tho' our Cousins the Delawares have struck the Blow, they would not hurt any of you if they knew you as such and if you had taken sufficient care in time, you might have kept them under your Eye as Children

The Interpreters explained this, that the Expressions implyed that we had been too negligent of cultivating our friendship with the Indians and that if we had been more conversant with each other, the Delawares would have remained subject to the Six Nations and to us, that they were now grown stiff like a strong Tree not easily bowed but if we had conversed with each other with the same freedom our Forefathers did and thereby manifested that we had nothing but Love and Good will in our Hearts to them they might have been kept under our Notice and Direction as Children under a Father, and the Six Nations had been negligent as well as we.

He would have us consider it and alter our Measures

I P. We wish the Delawares could be restrained from doing any more Mischief, and the greatest proof we can give of our Love and Regard for one another is by convincing them of their bad Conduct, to engage them to return to their Allegiance, for as this Government cannot but be highly displeased, and is determined to punish them and has therefore declared War against them, no doubt but many of them will suffer for their Folly and Wickedness. Now if you will use your hearty Endeavours with them, we will likewise Stand between them and our Government, for as we consider they have no King and their Wise Old Men are gone, we look upon them as Children who do not know what they are doing therefore if they will forbear any further Mischief.

And

and repent, we will do all we can to have them forgiven —.

Seurooyada. We attend to what you have said and will hold it fast [clasping his Hand and keeping it close] 'till we come to the Six Nations where we are now going and then we will lay it open to them in a strait Line [opening his Hand wide with the back of it on the Table and telling his Fingers and a Pipe streight before him.] and it will be joyful News to them, and when I relate it to them it will make their Hearts melt. Your peaceable Principle is noble and the great Spirit above that is over all, will protect you if you steadily keep to it.

They were then told that more of our Brethren in Town who professed the same Principle of Peace would be pleased with an Opportunity of seeing them and of making our Selves more known to them.

On the 21st 4mo (April) 1756. In the Morning at a Conference

Present			
The same Indians as before	Joshua Dixon	Anthony Benezelle	Jam[s] Abbot
	Abraham Farrington	Daniel Stanton	John Armit
	Anthony Morris	John Pemberton	Owen Jones
	Mordicai Yarnall	Israel Pemberton	Thomas Brown
	Samuel Powell	William Logan	John Reynell
	Isaac Zane	John Smith	Thomas Says
	James Downes	James Pemberton	

First gave a String of Wampum requesting their Attention to what was about to be said to them, being a Matter of great Importance Brethren. The Opportunity some of us had of your Company the other Day has given us great Satisfaction and finding you retain so lively and affectionate Remembrance of William Penn and our Forefathers and the friendship which subsisted between between them and your Forefathers, it hath rejoyced our Brethren who have heard of it and some more of them are now come here to see you, for tho' we have long been hid and almost buryed

by

by the great Numbers of their People who are come into this Province many of whom are Men of different Principles from us, Yet we can inform you, there is a great Number in this City and other Parts of the Province, and some even on the Frontiers, where a great deal of Blood has been shed, who are the Children of William Penn and the first Settlers that are Men of the same peaceable Principles and who love you as our Brethren; we shall now arise and shew our Selves to you, for as we are sorrowful that Differences have arisen between your Cousins the Delawares and our People we are desirous of using our Endeavours to restore Peace, and if they will stop from doing further Mischief, we shall be ready to stand between them and the Government, that they may be forgiven, And as a proof of our Sincerity we give you this Belt. (A large white Belt) which you see is white without any mixture as our Love and Friendships to you is, and as it is made of many Peices which are small and of little weight or Strength before they were knit together but is now Strong and firm, so we when collected and united together shall appear to our Brethren, And we desire you by this Belt to let both the Six Nations and Delawares know, that We have not forgot the Love and Kindness of their Fathers to ours and as we are Men of the same peaceable Principles, We are ready to give our Assistance in any manner we can to put a Stop to the present bloodshed and to open the way for a Treaty in which all Uneasinesses may be freely opened; and when the Grounds thereof are known, we will endeavour to get them removed in every Respect

Brethren. Gave a large Belt of white Wampum

As you are wise Men we desire you to consider us in what manner we may be soonest able to put a stop to the

Shedding

shedding of blood for as many of our friends of the same peaceable Principle with us for whom you express so much Regard live in different Parts of the Province, and some on the very Frontiers without something be done soon, they may be destroyd among others, therefore for their Sakes in particular, as well as for our Country men in general we are concerned to have some speedy Stop put to the shedding Blood.

Scarooyada's Answer — Gave a String and some Medals with the Kings Head.

Brethren.

We are glad to hear what you have said to us and to understand by the Belt you gave us, that you offer to stand up as William Penn's Children, and that the old Principles of Peace and Love are yet in being. Your Fathers declared that they had nothing but Love and Goodwill in their Hearts to all Men. We thought that the People of that Profession had been all dead or buryed in the Bushes or in the Ashes, but we are very glad that there are some of the same Men living, and that you offer to stand as Mediators between our Cousins the Delawares and this Government now at variance; We will heartily join you herein. It is not only us two who hear you, but all the Six Nations. As to this Misfortune it came upon us as if an evil Spirit had arisen from under the Ground and spread all over the Country, and the Blood was begun to be spilt before we had Time to think, but we must now all apply to the good Spirit to assist both you and us to subdue the evil Spirit. Brethren we will think of the best way to advise you, And communicate our Sentiments before we leave Town we will fix the Medals you gave us on our Breasts and whenever we look on them we shall remember and let others know that some of William Penns Descendants of the same Principles he was are living

The

The foregoing is the Substance of the Conversation between Israel Pemberton on behalf of the Quakers and Scarooyadu an Indian Chief at Philadelphia the 29th and 21st 4mo 1756

Conrad Weiser
Danl Clauf
Andrew al Henry H M Interpreters

At a Conference the 23d. 4 mo 1756 in the House of Israel Pemberton

Indians Present

Scarooyada or Monakatoocha
Hag, shu, woogh, tani, y, onde. the Belt
Ha y an guili coa . Jonathan
Sade, ha, ron, yes . Sagrea
Ha e on do New Castle
Oste na dos Seneka George
Ogh, sagh, rah, hé . Thick Legs
Ogh, wes, to, o, ny, The Smith or Sauc Indian
Tyyoh, o, gata . . . Green Jacket
Tya, da ro, o, nie . . . . David
Thonagh, to, go . . . the Cayuga
Wood, sa, dacko . . Scarooyada's Boy
Arroas . . . . . Silverheels
William Jacquais . a Delaware
And several Indian Women

Conrad Weiser
Andrew Montour } Interpreters
Daniel Claus

Samuel Powell
Anthony Morris
James Logan
Abraham Farrington
Joshua Dixon
William Logan
John Smith
Anthony Benezelle
Israel Pemberton
James Pemberton
John Pemberton
Owen Jones
John Reynell
John Armitt
Mordicai Yeamall
Thomas Brown
Thomas Say
Isaac Zane
Thomas Lightfoot

Scarooyada standing up said. Brethren (directing his Discourse to Onas, by which they mean People like minded with the first Settlers) We are glad to hear so many of your sort of People are now alive, that you rise again from the Dead, and tho' we have been lost to one another a great while we are very glad to hear you are of the same Sentiments with Onas. Since he was dead there have from Time to Time come new Governors one

after

after another, and another sort of People different from the first Settlers and we lost him (meaning Onas) we are very glad at your rising up and holding the white Belt in your Hands as an Emblem of Peace to endeavour to reconcile the People that are at War, we will hold fast what you say and carry it to the Six Nations and add Strength to it, who will be very glad to hear there are some People of the same Principles of the first Settlers for we have not heard of you for many Years

A String

Brethren We are glad to hear you speak after the Language of Onas, and of the Principles of Peace he preached or recommended, We thought there were no more of the People of that Principle left in this Country, we are glad to see you now and hear you Speak; We will assist you, and lay your Belt of Peace before the Six Nations who will be glad to hear of you, and tho' this may seem to contradict what the Governor has said to us we don't mean so, but let that be as it is. We assure you what you propose to us is what we like best and we will assist you in it and shall send these three Indians, (pointing to Newcastle, Jagrea and William Loequies) to Wyoming with a Message to let our Cousins know there are a People risen in Philadelphia who desire to have Peace restored, and that they must cease from doing any further Mischief and not be afraid to be willing to treat with you and we are sure they will mind our Message and what we desire will be granted

a second String

Brethren As Things are now circumstanced we would not have you venture your Lives to go or send any Message over the Mountain to the Delawares or Shawna's, they are now your and our Enemies we will venture our Lives to make the Road clear, but do you stay where you are. If they have their Throats cut you can not hear

hear

hear from them but it may please the most high they may return the Messengers of Peace, and if they should bring you an agreeable Answer we then desire you may act the Part of Wise Men and be careful in settling a Treaty and then you may go to meet them, but do not stir till you hear from us

Brethren a Belt String

As we told you before these three Men. two of whom are of the Council of the Six Nations and Warriors, and the other one of our Cousins, have undertaken to go wherever we shall send them, and perhaps it may please the most high to bring them back in safety and with an agreeable Answer. If they come back, take notice of them as your firm Friends, And as you are Children of ours, and some of us are of the Council and some Warriors of the Six Nations, we are very desirous that by your means the Treaties of Friendship which have formerly subsisted between us may now be renewed and remain from Generation to Generation that the Chain may be kept bright and never contract any Rust again

Brethren gave a String of Wampum

We hope you will not take amiss our answering you with so little Wampum and not making a return of a Belt, the Times are very difficult with us, and we have little Wampum here and look upon the White Belt you gave us as belonging to you and us and as an Emblem of Peace and shall preserve it as such and carry it to the Six Nations

We have examined the foregoing and Certify that it contains the Substance of the Conference held between the Indians and William Logan and others the 23d. of April 1736

Conrad Weiser,

Daniel Claus

Henry Lee Secretary to the Commissioners

The preceeding Minutes being called for to lay before the Governor

sooner

sooner than expected there was not time to review and add the following concluding Minutes which ought to have been done viz

I.P. We are glad to hear what you have said to us, as we believe it to be spoken in sincerity and what you really think, and tho' we judge it necessary on Occasions of Importance to observe the good Method practized by you to take Time to deliberate yet as we now believe you have opened the real Sentiments of your Hearts to us, so we being all of One Heart and Mind, and knowing that many more of Our Brethren, that is all true Quakers, will join us herein, can without any hesitation readily answer and assure you that we will receive all you have said with great pleasure, and whatsoever may be the Event of our Endeavours, we hope on all future Occasions to demonstrate Our real Love and Regard for you

To which they gave the usual Expressions of Approbation

Then Scarooyady addressed himself to the Interpreters and said

As we are obliged to make use of your Ears and Tongues we desire you may be hearty and sincere in attending to the Business we undertaken, and to join with our Brethren and us in carrying the same into Execution. — And he intimated that if they did so they would meet our Mutual Regard. to which J.P. answered we approve of the prudent Advice you give them and we hope they will remember it and approve themselves worthy of our Regard which we shall not be wanting to manifest to them in a grateful manner, and added. As you are now going on your Journey and the Weather grows warm we give you some Handkerchiefs to wipe the Sweat from your Faces and some Small Rollers for your Wives with some more Medals; which they thankfully received and distributed

to

to each present, reserving a few for some of their Brethren to in Town sick, and then I P added

As you mentioned to us you thought we ought all to apply to the good Spirit that is over all, to subdue the evil Spirit which had influenced those who had done so much Mischief, We sincerely and heartily agree with you and shall fervently desire and pray to God to change their Hearts and that, if it be his Will, he would protect the Messengers now going, and grant that they may return safely, and with the Message of Peace. which they attended to, and received with a becoming Solidity and Satisfaction.

Then Scarooyada answered

Brother Onas We that are here both Councellors and Warriors of the Six Nations and Women, We return you many Thanks for what you said to us, and what you have given us, and should be glad we had Words sufficiently expressive of our Love and Regard to you

Then with mutual friendly Salutations (by the good old Custom of shaking Hands) the Conferences ended, and Scarooyada and most of the Indians set out on the 25th. 9mo. for New York and thence to Oscondago, And the Peace Embassadors under the Conduct of J. A. Spangenberg and others by way of Bethlehem to Wyoming.

Finis

At a Counc[il] held at Philadelphia, on Tuesday y[e] 8th of June
1756.

Present

R Hunter Morris — The Hon[ble] the Governor

Benjamin Shoemaker
Richard Peters
Joseph Turner
John Mifflin
Capt Newcastle
Sagrea or Shagaroyes
Conrad Weiser Esq[r] Interpreter

The Gov[r] was informed by M[r] Weiser, that the Indians were uneasy at being Detained in town, being apprehensive that their long Stay here would make the Diahoga Indians believe either that they were cut off by y[e] English, or that this Govern[t] did not mean to conclude a Peace with them, & that Capt Newcastle, in particular was out of humour, bec[e] because y[e] Gov[r] before he went to Diahoga had promised him, as he said to send for his niece whom he left at Micheal Taffes on Susquehannah, & he expected to have seen her in town at his return, And he was so much Disgusted at not finding her here, that he was determined to go to Shafes, & declined returning to Diahoga

On M[r] Weisers giving this information y[e] Gov[r] convinced Capt Newcastle that this had not been asked of him — but he was only requested to take Care that She should be well subsisted at Shafes, which he had, on the part of this Govern[t], promised she should, this matter being cleared up to his Satisfaction, and a promise made that y[e] Girl should be now sent for to town, Capt Newcastle consented to go again to Diahoga — whereupon y[e] Gov[r] Spoke as follows

Brethren

I have had good Reason to detain you here so long, for I have expected daily to receive y[e] Result of y[e] Councils that is now holding at Onondago by y[e] Six Nations, at y[e] Instance of y[e] Chiefs of y[e] Delawares & Shawanese, this you must be sensible would be proper for me to know before I returned y[r] Answer of this Govern[t] to y[e] Messages of y[e] Diahoga Indians, least they should say one

Thing to ye Nations. Another is me. Yours is not that those Indians might by your longer stay, imagine you were Killed, I should endeavor to detain you. Yee I should know for certain what has passed at Onondaga between Sir William Johnson, the Six Nations, & the Deputies of the Susquehanna's Delaware's & Shawanese.

Brethren

Mr Logan, a Member of Council, is now in Jersey, Soliciting that Government for three or four of ye best & discreetest of their Indians to accompany you, and he will send under a Safe guard to Bethlehem, where I expect they will meet you at the latter End of this week. My reason for Joyning them to you is, that they may testify to the Indians at Diahoga, ye kind treatment they have Received from their Brethren, & to confirm ye Testimony of William Jacque's — and by these means intirely falsify ye Stories that have been told those Indians of our having imprisoned, & put to Death ye Indians that Staid among us;

Brethren —

I Search in all Circumstances to ye particulars of my Answer, to ye Messages you brought from ye Indians at Diahoga, ye Interpreter will deliver it — Distinctly to you; I say in order ye things that I shall give, to inforce what I say, for ye better assistance of your memory.

The Governor, & the People of Pensylvania,
To the Indians on Susquehannah, gathered at Diahoga —

Brethren

I Return you ye thanks of this Government, for ye kind reception you gave to my Messengers, this I look upon as an act of friendship, & a token of your good intentions,

(Acting &c)

Brethren

I am glad to find a good Spirit at last prevailing amongst you. & that you hearkened to my Message, & did it to heart, you will ever find your brethren sincerely disposed to consult & act for your truest Interest, and in ye several matters which were or shall now be particularly promised on our part, you may rest assured we mean punctually to perform them, & expect ye like Disposition in you,

A String of 4

Brethren, Delawares, Shawanese, Munsis, & Mohickons,

As you, on your part have confirmed ye antient Engagements of Amity, subsisting between you & this Government, & given a Belt in Confirmation thereof, & desire ye same may be done on our part, I do now by this Belt, Ratify & Confirm all former Treaties & Engagements, & Assure you that they shall be most Inviolably observed as long as ye Sun shines,

Here a large Belt was given

Brethren

As your Confirmation of former Treaties was accompanied with Professions of Sincerity, so I make you ye strongest Assurances of Truth in ye Confirmation this Government has now made,

A String of 4

Brethren

That both you & we may have an opportunity of making these mutual Declarations at a publick Convention, I now kindle a Council fire at ye House of Conrad Weiser, who is one of ye Council of ye five Nations, & ye publick Interpreter of this Province,

A large Belt of 11 Rows

N B. Mr Weiser said it was necessary to name a particular place, but ye Indians were notwithstanding this always at Liberty to name another, & he believed from something Capt Newcastle had dropt, the Indians would chuse ye forks of Delaware

Brethren.

Having appointed a place for us to meet in Council, I now clear ye Roads to this place, & remove the Logs & other obstructions out of it, so that it may be perfectly safe for every one desirous to use it, to travel to their Brethren when met in Council,

(a Belt of 3 Rows, & 3 strings hied to it

Brethren

It is offensive to see Blood spilt upon ye Road used by People who have lived in friendship together, & therefore remove all Blood out of the Road that leads to y^r Council fire, (a Belt of 9 Rows.

Brethren Your Indians, who have staid among us, go where they please, they live as we do, & enjoy their Liberty. We only hinder them from going to ye Frontiers where they might be mistaken for Enemies, & hurt or killed. And that ye Indians may know ye truth of this, we send of 'em along with our Messenger to Diahoga, who will Declare what treatment they have had from us. What few we have in confinement, shall be set at Liberty, when ye Council meets, & be brought there, A String

Brethren

This last is a very Important Article, & what we absolute depend upon, that all Prisoners taken on both Sides shall be delivered up, as there can be no Sincerity on either Side where this is not done, and that in ye most ample manner, without keeping back a single prisoner. This Belt Assures you that it shall be punctually performed by us, & we expect ye same punctually on your Side,

(Two Belts one of 7 ye other of 8 rows

Brethren

You have Mentioned to us, ye Distresses you have been in for want of Necessaries, these are owing to your having given way

& ye Influences of an evil Spirit, y^t shall us, your Brethren without any Cause. Tho you have brought it on y^r selves, you have the less reason to complain. But now that a good Spirit begins to show itself in you, & you desire to meet us in Council, I shall bring with me sufficient Instructions to believe those Disposed,

I bring

Brethren

As you have laid down ye Hatchet, & desire ye same may be done by us, our Messenger carries with him our Proclamation for Suspension of Hostilities within ye Limits therein Specified, of which we have informed ye Six Nations.

Brethren

Agreeable to ye Repeated Advice & requests of Scarroyady & other Indians of ye Six Nations, then Residing in this Province, I engaged to build a fort at Shamokin for ye protection of our friendly Indians their Wives & Children, & now acquaint you with ye March of ye Troops in order to Effect this useful work, that it may give no Umbrage, ye Commander having my orders not to act offensively,

Brethren

You are to take notice that nothing proposed by me is to interfere with any Invitation you may have Received from Sir William Johnson or your Uncles ye Six Nations, they have acquainted me that a Great Council is to be held in ye Country of ye Six Nations, & that ye Indians at Diahoga are invited to it, I would have them by all means give their attendance there, you may go to either place as you incline, for we are both in ye Service of one King, & act by his Directions,

Brother Newcastle

I have now finished what I would have you say in ye Name of this Province to the Indians gathered at Diahoga.

You will Adapt ye Several Articles to Indian Customs, obtaining ye substance of them,

Some Message to particular people were afterwards sent by him,

One to ye Shawenese King, Sachsharosa, with a string, to tell him that the Govr had heard by all his Messengers of ye Great fidelity with which he had adhered to ye English, that he Relyd upon his giving him his best Counsel, & furthering ye good measures now taken with all his Skill and Influence, he invited him particularly to ye Council fire, where he expected his Assistance, as he should stand in need of so faithfull & Wise a Counsellor,

Another to John Shecallamy, with a string, to tell him it gave much Concern to hear he was ill healed at Capt Magee's fort, ye Abuse offer'd was intirely unknown to ye Goverment, And desired he would Come with Capt Newcastle, & he should have a kind Welcome, & receive Sufficient proofs of our friendship for him

12 June Mr^t Morgan, who had prevaild on John Cumpshire, & two other Jersey Indians to undertake ye Journey to Diahoga along with Capt Newcastle, brought them with him to town on Saturday ye 12 of June, and a Council was called, to which they were admitted, & having expressed much readiness to do ye province any Service in their power, the Several Matters given in Charge to Capt Newcastle, were distinctly related to them, & they were dispatched ye next morning to Bethlehem, Where they Joyned Newcastle, & went with him to Diahoga,

priva

A True Copy

Richd Peters

Secretary

At a Council held at Philadelphia Tuesday the 20th July 1756.

Present

The Honble Robert Hunter Morris Esqr Lieutenant Governor

Robert Strettle
Richard Peters
Lodwallader
Joseph Turner
John Mifflin
} Esquires

Indians

Capt Newcastle
Lumpshire a Jersey Indian, Interpreter
Barbell a Mohock
Tolaghcheagua — Samuel Evans
Tasanelanaghqua — John Brody
Isaac an Indian Boy
} Delawares

Captain Newcastle having come to Town last night, & brought with him some of y Diahogo Indians, y Govr. sent for them to Council, & after he had bid them them welcome & paid them y Usual Complements in y Indian manner, Newcastle delivered him a Message with a String of Wampum from Teedyuscung y Delaware King, who he said, has accompanied him as far as Bethlehem, & there waited with some other Indians, y Governr coming to them, y Message was Read in these words

At Timothy Horsfields Esqr Present

Major Parsons
King Teedyuscung
Tapuscanoe Councellor
Gottschalk
Capt Insley
Capt Newcastle
John Lumpshire Interpreter

At the Desire of King Teedyuscung & Capt Newcastle for to Remember y Words accompanying this String, they were wrote down from y Kings Mouth —

Brother y^r Govr of Pensylvania

I have Received y^r word by your Messengers kindly, Upon it I have come down as you have given me good Cheer, which is Called Council fire at ye Forks of Delaware, We will set down & wait here & Shall be ready. I am exceeding glad that there are such thoughts & Methods taken in Respect to our Women & Children, I Shall Hope be Ready to let you know a Little further when we Shall See one another, this what I have now in Short Spoke is not only from me, but also from my Uncle ye Mohawk & five other Nations which in all make ten. & they have but two Head's or Kings between them.

Bethlehem July 13th 1756

The Govr express't Great Satisfaction at ye Contents. enquired how long since Teedyuscung was made King of ye Delawares, & where he had formerly lived, & was told that ye Six Nations had made him King about a year ago, & that he lived at Wyomink.

The Indians were then made acquainted with ye Small Pox being in town, & that it was of a bad Sort. & they were offered Springetsbury where they might escape ye Infection, & be well entertained, — and whilst they were Considering of this Newcastle Addressed ye Govr in a very curious manner.

Brother, the Govr & the Council,

As I have been entrusted by you with matters of the Highest Concern, I now declare to you that I have used all the Abilities I am master of in ye Management of them, & that with the Greatest Chearfulness. Tell you in General Matters look well, I Shall not go into particulars, Teedyuscung will do this at a Publick Meeting which he Expects will be Soon — ye times are dangerous, ye Sword drawn & Glittering all around you, Numbers

Indians on your borders & Counsel you therefore not to give any delay
to this important affair. The place y Council fire is to be kindled, one
is a conclusion in meditation, let us not wait a moment least what has
been done should prove ineffectual. The Govr expressed in warm
terms how sensible y people of y province were of y chief Diligence used
by him in y transacting this Business, & of their obligations to him on
that account. Thanked him for his advice. Assured him that he
would make use y Dispatch possible, & asked him his sentiments as
to what place might be y best & most proper for y Council fire to be
kindled at, to which he Answered he would accept y Governors Confidence,
& let him know his mind & after a pause he said,

Brother

As y times are very precious, not a moment is to be lost without
y utmost danger to y good Cause we are Engaged in. y Delaware
King wants to hear from your own mouth a Confirmation of y Assurances
of Peace & good Will given him by me in your Name, — he Comes
well disposed to make you y same Declarations, y Forks is believed to
be y place of meeting, what need of any alteration, let it be there, I am
not, but hasten to him, the Govr told him that what he had said was agree-
able to him & y Council. that the Assembly was sitting, before whom
he would lay all that had passed, & as soon as he should receive
their Answer, he would immediately send for them, & come to a immediately
Conclusion.

A true Copy

Richd Peters
Secretary

Sir

Fort Johnson 12th July 1756

Last night I Concluded all matters with the King or head of the Shawonese, & with the King or head of the Delaware Indians, who live on the Susquehannah, the former at Wyoming the latter at Sioga, the Shawonese Chief declares, that none of his People have been Concerned in any of the Hostilities Committed on the Frontiers of the Southern Provinces that they have strictly adhered to their Societies & Engagements with the English, & are determined to Continue acting upon the same principles.

The Delaware Chief has Confessed that some of his People deluded by the French, & the Indians in their Interest, did join with them in their late Hostilities & depredations, on the Frontiers of said Governments, that they have seen their Error laid down the Ht, and the Repent of their past Misconduct, will for the future govern themselves by the Examples of their Uncles, the 6 Nations, & in Conjunction with them, will take up Arms the hatchet against the French, & all their Adherents this he satisfied in the most Publick & Solemn Manner before the deputies of the 6 Nations, who were present; & engaged himself that all the English Prisoners, who had fallen to the Share of his People, should be forthwith delivered up.

I presented the War Belt which was accepted by both these Chiefs, who sung the War Song (which is a sacred Engagement amongst the Indians) with Singular Zeal & Warmth.

I think it proper to loose no time in Acquainting your Excellency with the happy Issue of this important affair, in which I have been successfull beyond my Expectations

The Delaware Chief who was the principal Object, has also promised to use his Utmost Endeavours to withdraw those of his Nation whom the French have Seduced to go & live in the Neighbourhood of Fort Duquesne.

As I see by the Publick Prints, the Governor of New Jersey has published a declaration of War against the Delaware Indians, which as he could not but know, they were Expected at the Onondago Meeting, with the hopes of bringing Matters to an Accomodation, was in my humble Opinion a premature, & very unadvised measure, & the Governor of Pennsylvania, he must also have known, had upon this occasion suspended any hostilities in Consequence of his declaration of War

some

some time ago published. If from these or any of the Colonies hostilities should be first Committed against those said Indians, the 6 Nations will in a Body resent it & all our Indian Affairs be subject to a fatal Confusion which I believe no Power will be able to Compose. I hope therefore your Excellency will judge it proper to Communicate with the utmost dispatch the Gen.l Accot. I have now given you to the Southern Governm.ts

I would have sent the same to S.r Chas. Hardy, in order that he might have transmitted it to the Neighbouring Governments to the Southward but as that would have taken up more time. I thought it best to Refer it to your Excellency — who I hope will, if your Sentiments Correspond with mine, enforce them with your own Opinion. I shall only add that there appears every kind of Moral Evidence, to believe the Uprightness & Sincerity of the Promises & Engagem.ts of these Chiefs, in behalf of their People, & that soon as a Copy of the particular Proceedings of this Congress can be got ready, I shall transmit one to S.r Charles Hardy to forward to the Southern Governments.

I hope some day this week to have the honour of waiting on

Your most Respectfully — Sir Your Excellency's most Obedient humble Servt

Wm Johnson

a true Copy

James Abercrombie
Majr Genl.

To his Excellency Major Genl Abercrombie

Sir

Albany July 13. 1756

His Majesty having been pleased to give Sr. Wm. Johnson a Commission of Colonel, Agent & Sole Superintendant of the affairs of the 6 Nations, & other Northern Indians, in pursuance of which Commission, I have the Satisfaction to acquaint your Honour that Sr. Wm. Johnson has Engaged a Considerable body of Indians to Act Offensively against the Enemy. For your further information I transmitt to you a Duplicate of a letter from Sr. Wm. Johnson to me, whereby you will see the Necessity of Repealing any Act of Assembly that may tend to interrupt the good Understanding & Reconciliation which Sr Wm. Johnson has so happily brought about with these Nations. your own Prudence & Zeal for the Publick Service will best govern you in the Measures you will take in these Occasions.

I have the Honour to be with the greatest Respect Your Honours

Most Obt. & Most humble Servant

James Abercromby
Majr General &c.

To the Honble. Robt. Hunter Morris Govr.
of the Province of Pensylvania

At a Council held at Easton the 26 Day of July 1756

Present. Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor
William Logan Benjamin Chew
Richard Peters John Mifflin } Esquires

Last Night sent a Complement to Teedyuskung acquainting him with his arrival and that he should be protected well supplied and kindly treated this Morning Teedyuskung waited on the Governor and returned him his Complement. The following Letter from Mr. Horsfield with the Information inclosed was delivered to the Gov.r in Council and both ordered to be entered.

A Letter to Gov.r Morris from Timothy Horsfield Esquire

May it please your Honour Bethlehem July 21. 1756

The Indians from whom the inclosed Information came stopp'd a Day or two here in their Way to Easton and Jo Peepy still being here being well acquainted with them had much Discourse with them and communicated the Contents to one of our Brethren from whom I had it. As I conceive it contains Matters of great Importance I therefore send it immediatly to your Hon.r but hearing to Day from several People that your Hon.r was gone a Journey in the Country was doubtful this might not come soon to Hand, have therefore this Morning sent an Express with a Copy of this Information to the Gov.r of N. York I am Your Honours most obedient Humb.e Serv.t

Tim.o Horsfield

The following Information came from the Mouth of Jo Peepy an Ind.n now in Bethlehem on Delaware. That Teedyuskung the King as he calls himself Tepis gau hunk and Bets chi hil le wy all of the Tribe or Nation of Delawares had told him that they had been Three or Four Weeks ago amongst the French at the Fort Niagara. That the French made exceeding much of them, were very open and free with them, One of the Chief Officers said striking on his Breast, I am a Man, look at me stretching out his Arm saying it is Strong and I have Thousands more like me.

As

As to Provisions, they had Bread middling plenty but their Meat was very scarce and that little they had was quite spoiled, They told them they expected a Supply of Provisions every Day.

Teedyuskung and his Company requesting some Goods of them the French Officer answered that he would willingly help them to every thing they wanted, but at present Goods were scarce with them. He said that they expected four large Ships from their Mother Country and if they would come again in two Months Time they should have every thing plenty all that their Eyes could see or their Heart desire

The French Captain said I will now shew you what Works we have made to destroy our Enemies taking them in a Cellar, and from thence into a Place under Ground where was laid many Barrels of Gunpowder (the Indians described it going sometimes this Way and again another Way something like a Worm Fence) and as far as I can learn the Mine went at least half a Mile from the Fort, And that there were more such Places under Ground with Barrels of of Gunpowder near the Fort; and further, When the Indians came came away they talked one to another and concluded it led that Way that the English would come if they attacked the Fort. That all round the Fort for the Distance of near a Quarter of a Mile was quite clean, every Thing being cleared out of the Way; and that from the Fort was a fine Road leading to the Water (I suppose the Lake Ontario) made exceeding regular and fine, every thing moved out of the Way, and the Indians thought under the Road was the Mine They say the Fort is situate in a Fork, built very Strong with a Ditch or Moat very deep round it the Pallisado's are of large Trees and within another Row of Pallisadoes and then the Buildings.

When Teedyuskung and Company had been two or three Days at Fort Niagara the French Captain took a large Letter & laid it open before them desiring they would give good Attention to what he was now going to say vizt "This Letter is come from the King " of England to us and says so much "Let us the English and you " the French consider what we are about, we the English live on one

Side

" Side and you the French live on the other Side and we have all the
" Indians in the midst of us, let us join together at a certain Time &
" squeeze the Indians all to Death at once and then we will divide
" the Country betwixt us " You can see plainly by this what People
" the English are and what you are to expect from their Hands "

As near as I could learn the Number of People at Niagara was Three Hundred French and two hundred English, One hundred of the English are Prisoners kept very close not having Liberty to speak to any Indian and the other Hundred are Indian Traders that use to frequent Allegheny or Ohio, have now joined the French, enjoy their full Liberty and walk about as Gentlemen, when these Indians asked for Powder and Lead they were answered we have none now to spare else we would give you — the Powder you saw under Ground we can't take it, it must be kept there for the Use we have told you of. They gave Teedyuskung a fine dark brown Cloth Coat very much laced with Gold which he now wears

The French chiefly depend on the help of the Twightwees, and Tachquays who some Time since were in the English Interest, but afterwards were persuaded to leave the English and to join ye French, But when Teedyuskung was at Niagara there came an Indian from the Six Nations desiring them by a large Belt not to meddle in the War neither to join the French nor the English but if they cant help meddling to wait at least Four Months before they do any Thing to assist the French. The Twightwees accepted this Belt and sent Word in Answer that they would do so, signifying that they had been Blind this Winter past and this last Summer till now. but now they open their Eyes and will follow the Direction of the Six Nations herein as Children. The beforementioned Nations live very near the Fort Niagara but the abovementioned Belt was not delivered them at Niagara but in a Place some Miles off and the French knew nothing of it

The Letters of Sr Charles Hardy, Genl Abercrombie and Sr Willm Johnson were read together with the several Messages that had

passed

passed between this Governm.t and the Susquehanna Indians and then it was taken into Consideration what should be said to them at this Time and the several Matters being agreed upon y.e Council undertook to put them in Form and prepare a Draft of a Speech

At a Council held at Euston the 26 Day of July 1756
Present the Honble Rob.t Hunter Morris Esq.r Lieut Governor
William Logan — Benjamin Chew
Richard Peters — John Mifflin } Esq.rs

Major Parsons was called in and having taken an Account of of Teedyuscungs behavior and what passed at the several Conversations between them in his Diary the same was read and the following Extract extracted from it viz.t

"That the King and his wild Company were perpetually drunk very much on the Gascon and at Times abusive to the Inhabitants for they all spoke English more or less, The King was full of himself saying frequently "That which Side soever he took must Stand & "the other fall, repeating it with Insolence, that he came from y.e French "who had prest him much to join them against the English, that "now he was in the Middle between the French and English, quite "disengaged from both Sides, and that whether he joined with the "English or French he would publish it aloud to the World that "all Nations might know it — At other Times he declared that "he did not come to the English for the Sake of what they would "give him, but to establish an everlasting Peace and Friendship "with them, which if they would accept of they should find him a "true and useful Friend: That he was born among the English "somewhere near Trenton, is near Fifty Years old a lusty raw boned "Man haughty and very desirous of Respect and Command, He "can drink three Quarts or a Gallon of Rum a Day without being Drunk he was the Man that persuaded the Delawares to go over to the French and then to attack our Frontiers and he and those with him have been concernd in the Mischief done to the Inhabitants of Northampton County

That

That some of the Indians said that between Forty and Fifty of their People came to Diahoga from one of the Lakes about the Time they set out in order to fall upon our Inhabitants and addressed Teedyuskung to head them, but he told them he was going to the Governor of Pensylvania to treat with him concerning a Peace which the Mohocks had advised him to do, and therefore he ordered them to sit still till he came back again to them. The Towns People observed that the Shirts which the Indian Women had on were made of Dutch Table Cloths which it is supposed they took from People they murthered on our Frontiers. The King in One of his Conversations said, That they were but Two hundred French and about Eighty Indians at the Lake where most of the English Prisoners are and that he could bring most or all of them off.

The Governor sent an Invitation to Teedyuskung and all the Indians to dine with him. Then Teedyuscung and the Indians of their own accord came to visit the Governor, and producing four Strings of Wampum He, after the Indian Fashion, made Four Speeches, One to brush the Gov.r Legs clean from the Thorns and other Weeds that grew among the Bushes in the Road thro' which he came. The Other to rub the Dust from his Eyes that he might see clearly. The other to open his Ears that he might patiently and candidly hear what the Indians had to say to him. and the Fourth to take out of his Throat what ever hurtful Thing might remain there so as to have nothing stick in it that might obstruct the the Passage between the Heart and the Tongue but that the One might speak what the other thought and desired and nothing else. And then Teedyuskung entered upon a rambling Conversation wherein he set forth his own Consequence saying he was made King by Ten Nations the Original united Five Nations and Five others that all would be ratified that he should do, he carried the Belt of Peace with him, whoever would might take hold of it, and as to those who refused the rest would all join together and fall upon them; all the Indians, in short would do as he would have them; he was glad to see his Brother the Governor behave so cleverly, he had been told that the English would not receive the Indians but he now saw otherwise every Thing was clever and to his satisfaction and then putting out a String he told the Gov.r in a warm and affectionate Manner, that he was a great Man, that he might depend upon it, he

would

would say to him nothing but the Truth and he gave him this String in confirmation of it desiring at the same time that the Gov.r might conceal Nothing tho' it should be against them he came to hear him, neither he nor his Indians would be satisfied with what was said by his Messenger tho' they believed him to be a faithful and honest Man

Here he gave a String

The Governor returned the ceremonies with an equal number of Strings and by One larger than ordinary gave him the warmest Asurances that he would deal Sincerely and plainly in every Thing that he should say.

Teedyuskung urged the Governor to begin the Conferences saying that the Time was precious, that those who sent him would be uneasy expecting to see him by a certain Day which was not far off. to which the Governor replied that he was ready and intended this Day to speak to him, but Mr. Weiser who was One of the Six Nations and the Provincial Interpreter not being come he had put off opening the Council till to Morrow at which the King expressed his Satisfaction and said it was right and his Uncles would be better satisfied to have Conrad Weiser present

The Governor and Indians then went in form to Dinner. The Detachment of the first Battallion of the Pensylvania Regiment marching before them under Arms Major Provoft and Capt.n Morris on each Side the Governor and Teedyuskung; then the Council and Indians after which was the Captain of the Troop and the Officers of the Independant Company then the Gentleman of the Troop and lastly several Inhabitants of the City of Philadelphia and of the Neighbouring Country.

The King expressed his satisfaction with the Governors treatment of, and Behavior to him in Terms of warm Affection and in a polite Manner acknowledged his mistaken Opinion of the Designs of the Govern.t which some People about him, before he set out, had represented as unfavourable to the Delawares but he found it the reverse and would open all his Soul to the Gov.r and to Morrow produce his Authorities by which it will appear that he did not come here of his own Head but by expres direction of his Uncles the Six Nations and that he does not come to treat but to look about him and report to the Mohawks his Reception and what shall be said to him by this Govern.t of whose Sincerity there has been some Doubts but as these will now be removed the End will be good, and his Uncles and the Delawares will come together to conclude a final Treaty

At

At a Council held at Easton Tuesday the 2d Day of July 1756
Present The Honble the Governor, and the Members as before

Mr. Weiser coming to Town this Morning he was immediately ordered to give his Attendance in Council and having been informed of all that had hitherto passed he was desired to give his Opinion as to what should be Spoke to the Indians and in what Manner. He said he was a Stranger to Teedyuskung and his Company and must have Time to Inform himself of his Temper and Expectations which would take up this Day; and early to Morrow Morning every thing might be settled in Council so as to begin the Conferences at eleven a Clock which was agreed to.

Memorandum. On the 2d Day of July 1756 Dr Newcastle who had been drinking all Day and still under the Force of Liquor came to the Goo.r and acquainted him that the Delawares had bewitched him and that he should dye soon and he entreated the Governor to take this Information down and send it to the Six Nations that if any Harm came to him they might know to whom to impute it, and not charge others with it than those who are the Authors of it. In Conversation he declared that Teedyuskung warned him in a friendly Manner that he should not live, that he heard that two Delawares would put an End to his Life by Witchcraft, for which he was uneasy and would not be satisfied 'till this Information was taken down, and the Goo.r promised to inform the Six Nations of it. Some time after Teedyuskung who was pretty much in Liquor, came after Newcastle and finding him in Conversation with the Governor he desired (in a very abrupt manner) that he might not be regarded in any Thing he should say on such a foolish Subject; the Governor he said was too Wise to hearken to such silly Stories; but Newcastle continuing very uneasy, insisted that his Information might be taken down and if any Thing should happen to him, that it might be communicated in a Special Message to the Six Nations which was promised, and to our great Surprize the next Morning Newcastle was taken ill of a Pleurisy, and thought to be in great Danger.

A Moravian Doctor was sent for and on loosing some Blood and taking Physick he grew better, and the next Day recovered of his Illness.

At

At a Council held at Easton Wednesday the 28 Day of July 1756
Present the Governor and the Same Members as before.

Mr Weiser informed the Council that finding the King and the Principal Indians under the force of Liquor he had not been favoured with so good an Opportunity as he could have wished in order to have made himself acquainted with their History but in the mean time he believed Teedyuskung was well inclined, he talked in high Terms of his own Merit but expressed himself a Friend to this Province and on talking (tho but a little for want of Opportunity with Newcastle) he was of Opinion that the Governor should open the Conferences with a very brief Account of the Messages sent by Newcastle and put it upon Teedyuskung to relate how he came here and by what Authority, and if charged with any Answer to the Governors last Message that he would deliver it, as from thence the Goo.r might be enabled to speak to them about sundry Matters of Consequence with more certainty.

Mr Weiser desired Newcastle and Pumpshire might be sent for and their Advice asked about this Measure. Pumpshire came but Newcastle could not be found and on communicating to him what was thought proper to be said and on his thinking it right he was desired to acquaint Teedyuskung before hand with it that if it was pleasing to him he might be prepared to speak agreeable thereto Particularly to desire him to relate what was said by the Indians in Answer to the Governors last Message by Newcastle.

Pumpshire returned and said the King was pleased with what the Governor proposed and would prepare himself to speak, according by the Govr appointed Eleven a Clock for the Indians to meet him in Council

At a Council held at Euston the 28th Day of July 1756
Present the Honble Rob. Hunter Morris Esqr Lieutenant Governor
William Logan Richard Peters John Mifflin Esqrs
Teedyuskung the Delaware King
The Indians that accompanied him from Diahoga
Mr Fox Mr Hughs Commissioners Conrad Weiser Esqr Prov.l Interpreter
Major Provost. The Capts and Gents of the Troop - The Lieutenant and
Ensign of the associated Compa of Capt Lindersspiegel - Some of the Magistrates

of

of the County - Anthony Morris Esq.r John Evans &c and a considerable Number of Friends from Philadelphia.

The Governor Spoke as follows

Brethren. By a Belt which I sent by Newcastle and the other Indian Messengers to Onondago I informed the Indians there that I had kindled a Council Fire, by which I invited them to it and by a String of Wampum I cleared the Way and promised them Safeguard. As soon as I came here I bid you welcome and assured you of my Protection, and now in behalf of this Province before this publick Assembly repeat my Welcome and declare the Satisfaction it gives us to see you in Council I hope you are provided to give Answers to the several Messages I sent last by Newcastle. By this String I encourage you to speak openly, heartily and sincerely, and I assure you of the utmost Sincerity on my Part in every Matter that I shall transact with you - a String

Pumpshire, Jo Peepy, and Indian Ben were ordered to interpret and each had it given him in charge to attend and correct what might be said wrong by the other. Agreeable to what passed between the two and Teedyuskung in the Morning it was expected that he would have given Answers to the Messages by Newcastle but instead of doing this he spoke as follows -

Brethren. "The first Messages you sent to me came in the Spring they touched my Heart they gave me abundance of Joy I returned an Answer to them and waited for your second Messages which came after some time and were likewise very agreeable. By the last you acquainted me that you had kindled a Council Fire and invited me and my People to it; We accepted the Invitation, and I came here accordingly and staid smoaking my Pipe with Patience expecting to meet you here anxious to hear what you have to say to me. The Six Nations and many other Indians are now turning their Eyes this Way and waiting to know the Result of this Meeting.

Brother. "tho' you may think I am alone here yet it will not be long before you will be convinced that I have the Appointment of Ten Nations among which are my Uncles the Six Nations authorising me to transact Business for my own Nation and what I do they will all confirm

Brother

" Brother. Hearken to what I am going to say. I declare in the
" most Solemn Manner that what I now relate is Truth, abundance
" of Confusion, Disorder, and Distraction has arisen among the Indians
" from the People taking upon them to be Kings and Persons of Authority;
" in every Tribe of Indians there have been such Pretenders who have
" held Treaties sometimes publickly and sometimes in the Bushes;
" sometimes what these People did came to be known, but frequently it
" remained in Darkness or at least no more was imparted to the Publick
" than they were pleased to publish. To some they hold up their Belts
" but others never saw them, this bred great Heart-burnings among
" the Indians and Quarrels, and I can assure you that the present
" Clouds do in a great Measure owe their Rise to this wild and
" irregular Way of doing Business. The Indeans sensible of this
" Mistake of our Ancestors, are now determined to put an End to
" this Multitude of Kings and to this dark Way of proceeding, they
" have agreed to put the Management of their Affairs into the Hands
" of a very few, and those shall no longer have it in their Power
" to huddle up and give partial Representations of what is done
" I assure you that there are only two Kings appointed to transact
" publick Business of which I am one, having the management of
" publick Affairs committed to me by Ten Nations to whom I am
" accountable. For the future, Matters will go better on both
" Sides you as well as we will know who we are to deal with
" Brother, a String
" I came here to this your Council Fire with all readiness as a
" Messenger from the Six Nations my Uncles and as a Man authorized
" by the Six Nations to act in all State Affairs for my People. The
" Delawares. In your Message to the Indians at Diahogo
" you signified to us that you pitied us and our poor Wives and
" Children, we took it kindly and as a Word that came from your
" Heart: Now is the Time for you to look about and act the Part of
" a charitable and wise Man, be therefore strong and active, be
" assured that tho' I am but poor I will do my Share, and whatever
" kindness you do to me or my People shall be published to all the
" ten Indian Nations in League with us, we won't hide any
Thing

" thing or Present you give us, it shall be for the Use of the Publick
" We will not do as some of our Uncles have done who hid the
" Present you gave them and to which we had a Right; therefore
" we desire you to exert your Self - now in the best Manner you can
" and you will obtain your End.

"Brother, I have finished my Speech to you at present. I
" cannot finish the whole affair which is a Thing of to great
" Moment for One Man, I am but a Messenger from the United Nations
" tho' I act as a Chief-Man for the Delawares. I must now
" hear what you have to say to my People at this Council-Fire
" that I may carry it to the United Nations, if it be agreeable I
" shall be very glad, and I will assist you with all my Strength
" tho I am but poor, and the United Nations will be very glad
" to hear good News. If what you will say be disagreable
" I will notwithstanding remember it and deliver it faithfully to
" to the United Nations and let them do as they see Cause"

Being asked if he had done he said he had but repeated the Delaware Word [Whish. Shicksy] the same with the Mohawk Word [Iago] with great earnestness and in a very pathetick Tone Mr Weiser who knew the Word to have a very extensive & forcible Sence desired the Interpreter to ask him what he ment by Iago on this particular Occasion and he explained himself in the following Manner " Suppose you want to remove a large Log of Wood
" that requires many Hands, you must take Pains to get as
" many together as will do the Business, if you fall short but
" One, tho' never so weak an One, all the rest are to no Purpose
" tho' this be in it self nothing, yet if you cant move the Log
" without it you must spare no pains to get it Wish Shicksy
" be Strong, look round you, enable us to engage every Indian
" Nation we can - put the Means into our Hands, be sure
" perform every Promise you have made to us, in particular
" do not pinch Matters neither with us nor other Indians. We
" will help you but we are Poor and you are Rich, make us
" Strong and we will use our Strength for you, and besides this

what

x Wischixi, be active, nimble. Leisb.

" what you do, do quickly. The Times are dangerous they will not
" admit of Delay - Iago - do it effectually and do it with all
" possible Dispatch . .

The Governor then Spoke.

Brother, "I have heard with Attention all you have
" said, I thank you for the openness with which you have declared
" your Sentiments. The Matters mentioned are of Importance
" I have laid them to Heart, I will consider them with my Council
" when I am prepared to speak I will let you know, I will use
" Dispatch the Times being as you justly observe, very Dangerous

At a Council held at Easton the 29th Day of July 1756
Present The Governor and the same Members as before
Conrad Weiser Esquire

An Express came in the Night and brought the Governor the following Letter from Capt.n Van Etten and on considering the Contents it was agreed to finish the Publick Business and then in a private Conference to open the Matter to Teedyuskung and a few of the Indians

A Letter to Gov.r Morris from Capt.n John Van Etten

May it please your Honor Fort Hyndshaw July 29 . 1756

After my humble Service to you I take the boldness to inform your Hon.r that we are all in good Health here in the Fort . I likewise think it my Duty to inform your Honor of what happned the 22d of this Instant in this Township about 15 Miles above our Fort. I sent a Sergeant with Four Men up there to guard some Farmers in their Harvest, and as they came to the Field some of the Company were behind and they hallowed to one another, and after the Second Hallow, there was an Indian hallowed at some Distance towards the Mountain & enquired for the Captain, his Brother answered, I am the Man, then he said, You come to us, and accordingly he did; The Indian asked him if he was alone, he said, yes, but made a Sign for Serjeant Cole and the Company to stay back - Then Johannes Van Etten desired the Indian to come to him but the Indian answered him, and said, come you more up the Mountain and he did, they met and shook Hands together

Then

Then Van Etten asked him what he wanted, he said to know if they were busy at Work in their Harvest and how it went on, then VanEtten asked him to go down with him to the House, but he said, no, for the Indians, said he, have done so much Mischief here last Winter that I am afraid to come down, then VanEtten said to him if you are a Friend you need not be afraid, for you shall not be hurt, but he answered he would not come in but would return again that Day to Wyomink, then Van Etten asked him if he would drink a Dram with him and he said, yes and the said VanEtten sent sent for the Bottle and drank to him, and asked him from whence he came, he said from Wyomink. Van Etten told him he lyed then he confessed he came from Diahogo, then Van Etten asked him how many Prisoners were there, he said Four had been there but were gone. Then VanEtten told him to call the other two Indians to come to them "if you are Friends then you shall not be hurt" he did so - whereupon the Young Indian came but the other would not, then VanEtten talked to him about the Four that were murthered the Week before on Minisinks Road, but when he talked to him about that, he was for going away, and kept himself well guarded with his Gun while he was surrounded, then they agreed that VanEtten should go with the Young Indian and bring in the other Indian and when they were gon about a hundred Yards from the Company Van Etten said call to the other Indian, he said he would and looked back and run off, whereupon VanEtten fired upon him but his Gun not going fair off thought by ye canting that only the Swan Shot hit him; the other hearing the Gun forced himself thro' the Company and run off, whereupon they fired Nine Guns at him and killed him and took off his Scalp so having no more to write to your Honour I subscribe my Self Your Obedient Servant to Command.

Captn John VanEtten

The

"The rough Draft of what was judg.d proper to be said to the Indians was considered and settled and then the Governor let the Indians know he was going to the publick Room in Order to Speak to them, and being there with his Council, and the Indians seated and a large Audience present the Governor spoke as follows

"Brethren I am going to speak to you my Speech will contain "Matters of great Moment by this String therefore I open your "Ears that you may give a proper attention a String

"Brethren The Inhabitants of this Province have "ever been a peaceable People and remarkable for their known "constant Friendship to the Six Nations and all the Indians in "Alliance with them. When Our back Inhabitants were "attacked last Fall, we at first were at a loss to know from whence "the Blow came and were much surprized when we were informed "that it was given by our Old Friends and Neighbours, and Cousins "to our Brethren the Six Nations as we had not to our knowledge "given them any just Cause of Offence. As soon as we knew "this we sent to the Six Nations and informed them of it, and "desired to know whither this Blow had been struck by their "Direction or with their Privity or Consent, and on receiving "assurance from them that it was not done with their Consent "and that they greatly disapproved their Conduct, we made ready "to revenge the Injury we had received and we wanted neither "Men nor Amunition nor Power to do it. When we had the "Hatchet in our Hands and were prepared not only to defend our "Selves but to carry the War into the Country of those who had "Struck us, we sent again to the Six Nations agreeable to Treaties "subsisting between us to acquaint them of our Intentions. They "let us know that they had held a great Council at Fort Johnson "on this Matter and that Deputies from thence were sent to "summon a Meeting of Delawares and Shawanas at Ostinongo "who were returned with an Account that their Nephews had at

their

" their Interposition laid down the Hatchet and would Strike the
" English no more. " The Six Nations therefore requested us not
" to execute our hostile Purposes, but to suspend Hostilities, de-
" claring that they would fully accomodate this Breach & bring
" about a Peace. At the Instance of the Six Nations we kept
" our Warriors at Home and dispatched Newcastle and other Indian
" Messengers to notify the Delivies of the Six Nations with respect to
" what had been determined at Ostaningo to the Indians on Susquehanna
" and if they found them sincerely disposed for Peace y instructed
" them to assure that this Government would agree to it on just
" and honourable Terms. The Messengers returned with your Answer
" in which you acknowledge you had been under the Influence of
" an Evil Spirit, but were well disposed to return to your old
" Amity and Friendships, at the same Time telling us know you
" were in Distress and desiring us to pity your Distresses.

" I sent the Messengers back again to you by whom I kindled
" a Council Fire, invited all your People to it, cleared the Road
" washed off the Blood and promised if your People would come
" to Council and renew their Leagues, and do what is further
" necessary I would bring something with me to relieve your
" Distresses. And now I suppose as I do not see the Body of
" your Indians here & your People in general did not believe
" Newcastle but sent you to know if he had my Authority for
" the several Matters he delivered to you and to hear them from
" my own Mouth. I do not blame you for this Caution it befitting
" your Care the Matters he was charged with being of the last
" Concern. For the Satisfaction of all your People how wide
" soever they are dispersed, I do in this publick Assembly in the
" Name of the Government and People of this Province assure
" you that Captn Newcastle had my Authority to make you
" the Proposals he delivered and I do ratify and confirm all
" he said a Belt

Brethren

" Brethren . Being now convinced out of my own mouth of
" the Sincerity of my Professions made to you by Newcastle and of the
" Dispositions of the People of this Province to renew the antient Friendship
" that subsisted between William Penn and the Indians I desire you
" will report this to the Six Nations and to all the Indians far and
" near that you have any Connections with . I invite them all
" to this Council Fire, the greater the Number that shall come
" the more acceptable it will be to me . I invite and desire you
" will bring with you your whole People ; but then you must
" bring here with you also all the Prisoners you have taken
" during these Disturbances . I must insist on this as an
" Evidence of your Sincerity to make a lasting Peace, for without
" it tho' Peace may be make from the Teeth outward yet while
" you retain our Flesh and Blood in Slavery it cannot be expected
" we can be Friends with you or that a Peace can come from
" our Hearts . I expect this Article of the Prisoners as a necessary
" Condition of Peace and desire you will consider it as such, if in
" this you deal with us sincerely we shall esteem you sincere in
" every Thing else and proceed to renew our former Leagues and
" Covenants and become again One Flesh as afore . And I must
" remind you that as we are acting in Concert with the Six Nations
" to bring some of your Uncles along with you that they may see
" all that passes and be Witness of the good Effects of their and
" Our Messages to you .

" Brethren In Testimony of the Satisfaction you have given all
" all our People by your coming to this Council Fire they have put
" into my hands a Small Present for you and your Young Men
" which will be given you at any Time you shall think proper .
" I have likewise given Orders to furnish you with as much
" Provisions as you can Carry for the Use of the People you
" have left behind you .

" Brethren only a few of you are now come down ; this

Present

"Present of Goods therefore is but small being principally designd
" as a Compensation for your Trouble, when the Body of your
" Nation comes here which I expect they will I shall be enabled
" to relieve your Distress in a more ample Manner

"Brother. Great Works require strong Hands and many
" this is a great one — Peace — I desire your Assistance for
" Pensylvania in this Matter. You are a Great Man and will be
" heard conveying what you have heard to the Publick — You
" owe it to this Country where you were born to the People whom
" you govern and by this Belt I appoint you on this Occasion
" an Agent for the Government of Pensylvania and earnestly
" invite you to use your utmost Endeavours to bring about this
" great and good Work we have now begun.

Tedyuskung answered a Belt
That he received the Governors Words
kindly and would answer him in a few Words — then taking a
large Belt in his Hand he proceeded:

"Brother when Newcastle came the last Time I was in Treaty with
" the Six Nations and have my Authority from them — The Six Nations
" by their Chiefs have lately renewed their Covenant Chain with us —
" formerly we were accounted Women but now the Six Nations have
" made Men of us, and as such we now come to this Treaty, having
" this Authority as a Man to make Peace I have it in my Hand
" but have not opened it, but will soon declare it to the other Nations
" There are but Two Chiefs of the Ten Nations they are now look
" ing on and their Attention is fixed to see who are disposed really
" for Peace. This Belt I hold denotes that whoever will not comply
" with the Terms of Peace the Ten Nations will join against him
" and strike him. See the dangerous Circumstances I am in, Strong
" Men are on both Sides; Hatchets on both Sides; whoever gives the
" best Assurances, him will I join.

"Brother this Belt gives me Authority, who will make Peace
" let him lay hold of it and the Nations around shall see & know it
" I desire to conduct my self according to your Words which I will

perform

& perform to my Power. I wish the same good Spirit which possessed & possess the good old man William Penn who was a Friend to the Indians may inspire the People of this Province at this Time

The Governor said he took hold of the Belt and was pleased with what Teedyuskung had said

Teedyuskung then explained the Belt saying it was sent him by the Six Nations and he had unfolded it - You see says he a Square in the Middle (meaning the Lands of the Indians) and at one End the Figure of a man, indicating the English, and at the other End another meaning the French - Our Uncles told us that both these coveted our Lands, but let us join together to to defend our Land against both you shall be partakers with with us of our Land

Teedyuskung and his Son came and dined with the Governor and after Dinner some more of the Indians coming in the Govern. acquainted Teedyuskung that he had something to say to him

The Governor then informed him that as he was going to Council this Morning he received a Letter from the Northern Frontiers with very bad News that gave him a great deal of Concern. By this Letter he received Advice, that some Indians had killed Four of our People at the Minisinks, this occasioned our Forces to be upon their Guard and a Party of them fell in with three Indians and judging them to be Enemy Indians One of them was killed in endeavouring to make his Escape; and then the Govr. entered into the particulars related in Van Etten's Letter - The Govern. said he did not know what Indians had done this Mischief if the Indian who was killed was our Friend he was sorry for it but if our Enemy he was glad of it.

Teedyuskung said that when he came here to Council all the Indians thereabout knew of it, and therefore he believes it must be the French Indians that killed our People, but if his People were so foolish as to come on our Borders at this Time and were killed any how they must take the Reward of their Folly -

Gone

none of these private Deaths ought to affect a publick Measure nor would this make any alteration in his Councils

At a Council held at Easton the 29 Day of July 1756 P.M.

Present the Governor and the same Members as before

This Evening a Deputation from a Number of Inhabitants of the City of Philadelphia of the People called Quakers now in Town waited on the Governor in Council and acquainted him That as the Governor had been pleased in his first Message by Capt.n Newcastle to make a kind mention of them to the Susquehanna Indians as a peaceable People desirous of becoming Instruments to bring about a Peace between us and the Indians and they were informed that this was kindly taken by them, and that the Indians had expressed themselves as if they desired to some of the Professors of those peaceable Principles here at the Treaty they had therefore come and prepared a Present & desired to know of the Governor in what Manner it might be delivered they thought and should be well pleased if it could be given seperately as their private Present, but this they would submit to the Governor having no Desire to interfere with the Govern.t nor to set up a distinct Interest from it..

In Answer the Governor endeavoured to shew the ill Consequences that might accrue to the Publick as well as themselves considered as a Religious Society; leading the Indians into Notions that there were among the Kings Subjects People who embraced different Sentiments either about Religion or Govm.t and that no Body of Men should endeavour to represent themselves to the Indians so as to be considered in any other Light by them than the other Inhabitants..

After a good deal of mutual Discourse it was agreed at last that the Present of the Philad.a Friends should be added to the publick Present and delivered to the Indians by the Governor who told them the Manner in which he proposed to mention it, for which they thanked him and expressed themselves to be extreamly

pleased

pleased with the kindness shewed them in this application

At a Council held at Easton the 30 Day of July 1756

Present the Governor and the same Members as before

The Governor received by Express from New York a Packet with Letters from Mr Pelisier & London and One from the Secretary of State inclosing his Majesty's Declaration of War, which was immediately published in a very solemn Manner. The Council the Officers of the Royal American Regiment, the Indians and a large Appearance of the Inhabitants of Philadelphia and this County attending the Governor to the Place of Publication The First Battalion of the Pennsylva Regiment was under Arms and at the close fired three Volleys

A Letter was received in Council from Mr Spangenberg inclosing a Conversation with a Delaware Indian called Augustus One of the Indians who attended Capt Lowrie to Diahoga, and as it contains Intelligence of Consequence it was ordered to be entered as follows — Augustus said "I have spoke with my Brother Samuel and he Peggy both in Diahoga and and Bethlehem and Peggy in Confidence to me told me, how the late War began together and in what manner a Peace may actually be brought about. Teedyuskung is the Man who has occasioned the late War he made an exceeding large belt of Wampum and sent it to all the Indians living on the East Branch of Susquehanna, even to the Cherokee Nation with the following Words "I am in exceeding great Danger the English will kill me, come and help me do "Upon that those Indians that were in Covenant together fell upon the English and committed the late Murders &c "When they heard the Government of Pensylvania had declared War against them then the Words that Teedyuskung had sent with the Belt were more and more confirmed to them & made them worse & worse. Now Augustus thinks that Teedyuskung is the only Man that can make all these Things good again for

pleased with the kindness shewed them in this Application

At a Council held at Easton the 30 Day of July 1756

Present the Governor and the same Members as before

The Governor received by Express from New York a Packet with Letters from D. Halifax D. Loudoun and One from the Secretary of State inclosing his Majesty's Declaration of War, which was immediately published in a very solemn Manner. The Council the Officers of the Royal American Regiment, the Indians and a large Appearance of the Inhabitants of Philadelphia and this County attending the Governor to the Place of Publication The First Battallion of the Pensylv.a Regiment was under Arms and at the Close fired three Vollies

A Letter was received in Council from Wm. Spangenberg inclosing a Conversation with a Delaware Indian called Augustus One of the Indians who attended Capt.n Newcastle to Diahogo, and as it contains Intelligence of Consequence it was ordered to be entered as follows — Augustus said "I have spoke "with my Brother Samuel and Jo Peepy both in Diahogo and "and Bethlehem and they in Confidence to me told me, how "the late War hung together and in what Manner a Peace "may effectually be brought about. Teedyuskung is the "Man who has occasioned the late War he made an exceeding "large Belt of Wampum and sent it to all the Indians living "on the West Branch of Susquehanna, even to the Cherokee "Nation with the following Words "I am in exceeding great "Danger the English will kill me, come and help me &c

"Upon that, those Indians that were in Covenant together fell "upon the English and committed the late Murders &c

"When they heard the Government of Pensylvania had declared "War against them then the Words that Teedyuskung had sent "with the Belt were more and more confirmed to them to make "them more and more. Now Augustus thinks that Teedyuskung "is the only Man that can make all these Things good again.

[illegible]

" for it is the Custom among the Indians it is they do not give
" heed to any other Person than he that begun the Affair.

" Augustus says further Teedyushung is not able to make
" things good unless he be helped for he is Poor and has no more
" Wampum to send Word to the Indians which he has brought in
" such a Spirit of War, be you good for the English are good

" Augustus says further Teedyushung must have a Belt of
" Wampum at least five or Six Feet long and Twelve Rows broad and
" besides the Belt he must have twelve Strings to send to ye Several
" Chiefs to confirm the Words he sends. Further when the Govr
" Message came to Diahogo, Teedyushung, it may be, might
" have acted in favour of the English, but he was so poor that
" he could not make such a Belt and Strings of Wampum, and
" without Wampum nothing is to be done amongst the Indians
" therefore Augustus says if the Govr will do any thing effectually
" he must help Teedyushung with Wampum enough that he may
" send to all the Indians that are in Covenant together and he
" thinks the best Way would be for the Govr to make ye Belt
" and as many Strings as are needful for Teedyushung to
" make use of to obtain Peace. He thinks further that if
" the Governor should make them a generous Present it would
" have a very good Effect and convince them they are in
" earnest to make the Peace, and if a Solemn Treaty should
" be held with a greater Body of Indians the Chiefs of many
" Nations would come and renew their Peace and Friendship
" with the English "

After the publication of the War the Govr and Indians went into Council and the Goods were brought and placed on the Council Table they were delivered to the Indians the Governor speaking as follows

" Brethren I acquainted you Yesterday that the People of
" Pensylvania had put into my Hands a Small Present to
" relieve you and your Wives and Children from their present

Distress

"Distresses, I think it further necessary to inform you, that a
" a Part of this Present was given by the People called Quakers
" (who are the Descendants of those who first came over to this
" Country with your old Friend William Penn) as a particular
" Testimony of their Regard and Affection for the Indians &
" their earnest Desire to promote the good Work of Peace in which
" we are now engaged

"Brethren This is not only their Sentiments but my own and those
"of the People of the Province who will all rejoice to see this good Work of Peace
" perfected; and therefore as you have now received from us this Sub-
" stantial Proof of our Disposition to relieve your Distresses you will
" be the better encouraged your selves and enabled to encourage others to
" return to their former friendships with us".

Teedyuskung returned Thanks and repeated his Assurances of doing all in his Power to perfect a general Peace with the Indians

From the Council the Governor proceeded to an Entertainment that was provided for the Indians the Officers and all the Company then in Town. Teedyuskung was so well pleased with his kind Reception and generous Entertainment that he declared in the warmest manner no Endeavours of his should be wanting to bring over all the Indians far and near that he could speak or send to. The Philad.a Quakers going after Dinner to take their Leave of him he in a very affectionate Manner parted with them: But the other Part of the Company staying he entered into a free Conversation with the Governor wherein he narrated the same Things about his going to Niagara as are put down in the Intelligence sent from Bethlehem and already entered. Besides this he made a Council Speech giving a String of Wampum along with it. "You are so good and have received us so kindly
" I will also give you some of that good Tobacco that the Six Nations
" have put into my Pipe, you shall smoke it your selves, you will
" find it is good and I will give of the same Tobacco wherever I go
" The same Thing that I have offered to you I will offer to all the Indians
" and at the same Time tell them that you have smoaked of this Tobacco

But

" But to do this requires me to be Rich and yet I am Poor, it will
" take up a long time as there are many Nations to send the Pipe to.
" but in Two Months I hope to go my Round and to be here again with
" a large Number of different Nations. I say it may be in two Months
" but it may be longer as the People live at a great Distance from
" One another. I assure you I will execute every thing you have
" desired of me and let the Six Nations know all that has passed
" between us and that I am your Councellor with the Delaware Nation
" Brother. a String

" I would not have you mistake me as if I meant that I could prevail
" on the Ohio Indians, I cannot tell that they will leave off doing Mischief
" I hope you will Strengthen your Selves against them, pray make your
" Selves as Strong as possible on that Side. I must warn you like-
" wise of another Thing: perhaps on the East Side of Susquehanna
" there may be Mischief done by Indians in my Absence, but be
" assured it will not be any of my People it will be by the French
" Indians from Ohio who can easily pass over Susquehanna and
" do what Mischief they please - against those you must be sure
" to arm your Selves in the best manner you can - Remember I
" give you this Warning

At a Council held at Easton 30th Day of July 1756 P M.
Present the Gov.r and the same Members as before. Conrad Weiser Esq.r
Mr. Weiser was asked whether it was intended the Gov.r should keep
the Belt Teedyuskung gave or return it. Mr. Weiser answered
that having some Doubts about it, he had put the same Question
to Newcastle who said the Belt was sent by the Six Nations to the
Delawares, and as it was given by them to the Governor it ought
to be preserved among the Council Wampum being a Belt of great
Consequence, and it would be well to return another of a fathom long
and at the Delivery of it (which must be in Council to Morrow) to
make a proper Address to Teedyuskung that he would be Deligent
and carry it to all the Nations within his Influence - Newcastle
said further that Teedyuskung would want abundance of Wampum

and

and if he had it not the Cause would suffer exceedingly, he hoped the Council Bag was full and desired it might be emptied into the Lap of Teedyuskung. Mr Weiser concurring in that Opinion & Saying that the French gave great Quantities of Wampum to their Indians and on Matters of Consequence their Belts were several Fathom long and very Wide the Secretary was ordered to bring what Wampum he had into Council viz[t] Fifteen Strings and Seven Belts a Parcel of New Black-Wampum amounting to Seven Thousand and having no new White-Wampum nor any proper Belt to give in Return for Teedyuskungs Peace-Belt a Messenger was sent to Bethlehem and he returned with Five Thousand upon which the Indian Women were employed to make a Belt of a Fathom in Length and Sixteen Beads wide in the Centre of which was to be the Figure of a Man (meaning the Governor of Pensylvania) and on each Side Five other Figures (meaning the Six Nations mentioned by Teedyuskung) The King who was very irregular in his Visits, as well as in his Discourses, bolted all of a Sudden into the Room and with a high tone of Voice spoke as follows viz[t]

"That he desires all that he says and what is said to him may be "taken down right - That some speak in the Dark, What is the "Reason The Governor holds Council in his Hands and by Candle "Light, Some set him out of Doors like a Woman - If the Five "Nations make him a Woman, they must, but what is the Reason The Governor answered gave a String

"That he that holds a Council on a Hill has no Secrets to get "into Swamps, Speaks his Mind to the World, what happens here "he has a Right to hear but has no Controul or Direction of the "Six Nations and therefore not answerable for their Conduct if they "have done wrong - The Chief said - To Morrow he Will speak to us, what he has to say is from the Six Nations, he that will not make Peace must dye a String

It was agreed that in the Morning the Governor should deliver the New Belt (then making) to Teedyuskung with a proper Speech

That

That he should in by two Belts joined together make Newcastle and Teedyuscung joint Agents for this Government and recomended it to them to consult together and act for the best. That the new black Wampum and all the Belts and Strings should be given to Teedyuscung and a private Present made to him of pieces of Eight and to Ben and some to for interpreting.

At a Council held at Easton the 31st Day of July 1756
Present the hont.le the Governor and the Members as before
Conrad Weiser Esq.r Newcastle Teedyuscung.

The Names of the Indians present at the Treaty were taken down by Mr Edmunds and ordered to be entered

Mr Weiser having enquired of Newcastle what Messages had been received by the Delawares at Diahogo from the Six Nations received the following Information which he took down in Words that are the Literal Interpretation of what Newcastle said viz.t

" The large Belt given by Teedyuscung was sent to y.e Delawares
" by the Council of the Six United Nations with a Message to
" the following Purpose. "Cousins the Delawares. You
" will remember, that you are our Women our Forefathers made
" you so and put a Petticoat on you and charged you to be
" true to us and lye with no other Man, but of late you have
" loosened the String that tyed your Petticoat to be cut loose by
" the French and you lay with them and so became a common
" Baud, in which you did very wrong and deserved chastisement
" but notwithstanding this, we have still Esteem for you, and as
" you have thrown off the Cover of your Modesty and become
" stark naked, which is a Shame for a Woman, We now give
" you a little —— and put it in your private Parts, and
" so let it grow there till you shall be a compleat Man.
" We advise you not to act as a Man yet, but be first in-
" structed by us, and do as we bid you and you will become
" a Noted Man. Cousins The English and French fight
" for our Lands, let us be strong and lay our Hand on it —

In

" In the meun time turn your Eyes and Ears to us, and the
" English our Brethren and you will live as well as we do

Then the Governor sent to Newcastle and Teedyuschung the new Belt not being finished he explained the proposed Figures to them and desired the Women might finish it on rainy Days or resting in their Journey - which was promised.

Then the Governor spoke as follows

" Brothers Newcastle and Teedyuschung

" I set a high value upon this Belt it is the Peace Belt
" which Teedyuschung delivered in Council, I very chearfully
" lay hold of it - I will lay it up with the Council Belts and
" declare to you I am most heartily disposed to effect the
" meaning of this Belt, a speedy and honourable Peace and
" a return of the Offices of Love and Friendship between the
" Indians and their Brethren the English - In return I
" give you the Belt now making which you will consider as
" finished, when done shew it every where, and make our
" Dispositions and the Treatment you have met with known
" to your own People the Six Nations and all your Allies

Here the Govr gave the New Belt so far as it was made and all the Wampum prepared for it, desiring if it was not enough to compleat it, that they would add more Then taking two Belts joined together into his Hands and addreseing Newcastle and Teedyuschung he declared them Agents for the Province and gave them Authority to do their Publick Business together. He recommended to them a mutual Confidence, Esteem, and Intimacy and wished them Success in their Negotiations - To which they answered That they would be mutual good Friends and lay their Heads together and do every thing in their Power to promote the weighty Matters entrusted to them - Teedyuschung adding if his Memory should not serve him in every thing committed to his Charge, or Things should be crooked, he

will

will return to us and make them Streit - what he says comes from his Heart and not from his Lips - His Heart and Ours should be One and be true to One another, for if different Liquors are put into a Cask and shaked they will mix and come out One

The Governor said that he had written down what Teedyuskung said on the Belt delivered by him and will keep it in his Heart, it is very agreeable to him and the People of Pensylvania - He will lay up the Belt in the Council Chamber as a Mark of his Friendship ..... As he is now appointed Agent for Pensylvania with Captn Newcastle, he puts into his Hands all the Belts and Wampum he has here to be made use of by him in the course of his Negotiations as he may judge most proper and most for the Interest of the People of this Province

Teedyuskung answered that he might meet with no Difficulties in transacting the Important Business committed to his Charge but as he is now One of the Council of the Province of Pensylvania he assures his Brethren that he will exert himself faithfully and to the utmost of his Abilities in the Service and if he meets with crooked Paths, he will endeavour to make them Streit

The Governor then thanked Teedyuskung and Newcastle for their undertaking to be Agents for Pensylvania on this Occasion, desired that they might unite and cooperate One with another and consult together on the proper Measures to be entered into by them, and delivered them two Belts tyed together as a Sign or Symbol of that Harmony and Unanimity that ought to Subsist between them

Teedyuskung said that he was pleased with being joined with Newcastle in the publick Business, that he hoped Matters would be brought to a happy Issue, that he wished there might be a firm Friendship and lasting Union between the Six Nations the other Five Nations and the People of Pensylvania And

that

that they might be as one Man. He further said that he had a large Family and having a great Way to go he had no Means of carrying any more Provision than would serve him on the Road he therefore desired he might be furnished with a Horse that he might be enabled to carry Necessaries for his Family whereupon the Governor promised to let him have a Horse and he promised to return him again the next Time he came down.

The Governor then taking into his Hands all the Belts Strings and Bundles of new black Wampum gave them to Teedyuskung and desired he would use them to the best Advantage among the Nations he should apply to.

The Private Presents were then given and the Governor and Council took their Leaves. The Council returning to Philadelphia and the Governor going to New York. On an Express received from General Shirley

A List of the Indians convened to a Treaty at Easton

1 Captain N. Castle, one of the Six Nations
2 Teedyuskung, King of the Delawares
3 Amos, Keomitus & John Jacob } Teedyuskungs 3 Sons
4 Match me law chunk. His Son in Law
5 John Jonalling. His Grandson
6 Christian — William — Josiah
7 Barent Ruemon an Onondago Indian
8 Wemochwe
9 Mongyest
10 Hachchahon
11 Benjamin. Speaks English
12 Nicodemus
13 Zacharias
14 Christian
15 Match-ha we helley that lived some Months at Easton

I have carefully perused the foregoing Minutes and do find them to give a true Account of what passed between the Governor and the Indians in my presence at Easton.

Philad.a the 11th of Septemb.r 1756. Conrad Weiser

Copy from the Original

Easton Nov. 8th 1756 At a Conference with the Indians, Present: The Governr.

Wm Logan, Richd Peters Secretary, of the Council — Benj: Chew Esqr Wm Masters
Jos: Fox. John Hughes Esqr Commissrs Appointed by y Assembly, & Sr: Lamberton
Ex: Smith, Isaac Jane, Esqr Mifflin. Thos Hay, Esqr Warder, Abel James, Esq Morris, & many
others of y People Called Quakers, at y Invitation of y Govr. The King began the
Conference, & thus Addressed the Govr

William Denny Esqr

Brot the Govr

I wish Just to remind you that a Council fire was kindled in this place last
Summer. what was then Said I Suppose you well know, I have with y Utmost Diligence &
faithfulness laid before y Delawares & Six Nations, the Encouragements Received from
Goverment, & have done every thing in my power both for y Interest of y English
& Indians. I have now Brought down with me as many of y Chiefs of y Severall Nations
as Could

four strings

Brot I have with all faithfulness held fast to the Indian Nations, the Belt Received
from this Goverm: the Mohawks & Delawares present Can Witness this, & they have Lookd
and taken hold of it, & are ready to Joyn to promote y Good work that is begun. this
Belt I give to wipe y Face of y English that you may See your Brot y Delawares &
Clean your Ears that you may hear, & especially to open y passage from your Head
to your Throat desiring that you May put away out of your Heart all that Evil
Matter, which y Good Spirit has not put there — Remove from you all bad reports
which are Spread Abroad, that you may not give any Credit to them, as they are not
regarded, any more than y Chirping of Birds in y Woods —

a Belt

The Govr Answer

Brot I Acquaint you Thankfully for your kind Expressions, & am obliged to you for Sending
with Col Weiser, two of y Mohawks to meet me, & by Accident, took another Road and
Unfortunately Missed them —

a String

Brot Deedyuseung We hear there are bad reports, & agree with you, they are
Not to be regarded on either Side, any more than y Chirping of Birds

Brot — By this Belt I open your Eyes & Ears, & shall take away y passage from the
Heart to y Mouth — that in what you Shall Say to this Goverm: they may be
Concur. Nor y Mouth utter any thing but what is Conceived in y

and ye premis- you chose ye Sincerity in what ye have Spoke. ---- a Belt

Secretary then told ye Govr he had nothing more to say at present, but desired to know when he Should meet ye Govr again ----

Bro: Said the Govr As you have nothing further to Say at present, we Shall Now break up, & I Shall be glad to meet you again to morrow morning at Eleven the Clock.

Nov: 5th o Clock A.M. the Same as before, with many others. the King again Addressed ye Govr thus, --

Bro: These things are to Notify that at the Treaty in ye Summer, I promised that I would Publish to ye Several Nations, what was delivd to me. Now I Can evidence by this with me that I have done my Duty according to my promise & Now from Several of ye Nations are Come Down With me to ye Councill fire, to hear what you have to Say to us, & we are ready on our part to do every thing in our power To Assist & Confirm it ---- four Strings

Bro: This Belt holding up a Belt, Signifys what ye Messengers you Sent, told ye Indians at Diahogo where I was one. I kindly Received what your Messengers related to me ---- you then took hold of my hand, & Came down to ye place appointed in ye Forks of Delaware to ye Council fire, When I Came down I found that what was Said by your Messengers was true, what was then Said to me, I faithfully Delivered back to the Delawares & Six Nations, & have prevailed on Several of them to Come down with me: and they are now present to witness ye Truth of what I say, What was then done, and proposed put us in mind of ye Actions of our Ancient people, & as we were only Children in Abilities we picked up a few Chips & put them to ye fire to kindle it, that it may blaze up & appear to Nations afar off. a Belt of Ten Rows

Bro: I remember well ye Conferences that have been held by our ancient people especially with Wm Penn, they are Alive fresh in our Memory, & we hope in years Also, the Indians & people of Pennsylvania then agreed well, we remember

the same & have kept it in our Memory, it was not a small matter that could then seperate them
Now as you, Brethren, act in y Name & Power it becomes you to endeavour that it should
be so now. tho I am before you as a Boy in Comparison, yet I will bring a few Chips to
add to y Fire. By y Influence of y Bad Spirit on our foolish young people, Misfortunes
have lately happened, which I declare to you y Truth I have been sorry to see, & have endeavoured
at y hazard of my Life that it might be otherwise. I have now prevailed with those who
had stept out of y Way, & even with some I had little hopes of, some time ago, to Joyn with
me. Now you being strong it remains with you to exert yourselves, & especially to pray to
Good Spirit above to forward the Good work. Bro: What you hear me say, I declare
is truth, be you free & answer me with openness, whatever you tell me. I will not hide in my
Bosom but will hold it out that all may hear & see it, & that it may have a good Effect
Now said y King, I have done for y present, I am ready to hear what y Gov: will please to say
A Belt of Seven Rows
The Gov: told him he would consider what his Bro: Teedyuscung had said, & he believed would be
ready to give him an answer to morrow at Eleven y Clock
Nov: 12th P.M. half after 4: present King Teedyuscung & 2 other Indians
Bro: Teedyuscung said y Gov: I am going to give you an answer to what was said by y
At our last Meeting, I would have done it sooner, if I had not expected to have seen more of
our Indian Bretr here, I shall use y Utmost Sincerity on my part, & desire you will hearken
attentively.
A String
Bro: I observe what you said in regard to y faithful performance of all y matters given you in
Charge by this Govermt when you were last here. I do Heartily Thank you for y Diligence
you have taken to make known to all y Indian Nations our Good Dispositions for peace,
for inviteing them to come to this Council fire, & for y farther Assurances you make in
behalf of them present & of many more absent, even some of whom you had little Expectation
that all will be done in your & their Power, to bring y Same to a happy Issue.
Bro: You have done well to Remember y Ancient League Subsisting & gave a Belt
Between you & this Govermt from its very first beginings, I am pleased to hear you express
your Self so affectionately in favour of y first Proprietor, he very well deserved it at y
of all y Indians, he was always Just & kind to them. & he gave it in Charge to his

and to his Children, ye present Inclination to treat them with ye utmost Affec^n.
and to do them all manner of kind offices, which has always been done by them as
far as it Come to my knowledge. I will mention ye present disposition I am in
to the Interest of my Governm^t & recommend this Cause of ye Indians to me in a very particular
manner, I assure you I have no other Intention to do ye Indians every Justice in
my power, & most heartily wish an Ensuing Treaty a lasting & Durable Peace ---- I
shou'd enlarge but unto ye Council fire Well all ready Leaps up to ye Heavens, & Spread the
Blessings of peace far & near, that all the Governments may unite ---- a Belt

Brethren & Cousins, What I am now going to tell you, should have been told some time ago,
but I now desire your utmost Attention to what I am going to say: ----
Brethren & Cousins, You are desired to take you the other day that ye League of Friendship
made by our Forefathers was well fresh in your Memory, you said it was made so
strong, that a small thing cou'd not break it, as we are now met together at our
Council fire, kindled by us both, & have promised on both sides to be free & open to one
another, I must ask you how that League of Friendship came to be broken, Have we
Govr or people of Pensylvania done you any kind of Injury? if you think we have
you should be honest & tell us your hearts, you shou'd have made Complaint before
you struck us, for to it was agreed in our Ancient League: However now ye great
Spirit has thus Kindly brought us once more together, Speak your mind plainly on
this head. & tell us if you have any just Cause of Complaint, that it is that they
Obtain a full answer to their demand, I give you this belt ---- gave a belt

I desire you to take ye matter into Consideration, and
Would be moved at what time you shou'd have it Answer, give a free
Answer, the Govr told him as it was a matter of great importance, he
desired him to take time & consider it fully, & when he had considered it, and
was ready to give an answer he shou'd have it ----

and to his Children, ye present Proprietaries to treat them with ye utmost Affec^n.
and to do them all manner of kind offices, which have always been done by them, as
far as it Come to my knowledge, As to myself, after ye present Proprietors, had Appointed
me to this Govern^t they recommended the Case of ye Indians to me in a very particular
manner, & I assure you I Shall be ready on all occasions to do ye Indians every Service in
My power, & most heartily Assist in bringing about a lasting & durable Peace — I
Throw a large log into ye Council fire that it may blaze up to ye Heavens, & Spread the
Blessings of peace far & wide, this Belt confirms my words. — a Belt

Sod Eechgueung) What I am now going to ask you, Should have been told some time ago,
but I now desire your strict attention to what I am going to say; —
Sod Eechgueung, You was Pleased to tell me the other day that ye League of friendship
made by our forefathers was as yet fresh in your Memory, you said it was made so
Strong, that a Small thing could not easily break it, as we are now met together at our
Council fire. Kindled by us both, & have promised on both Sides to be free & open to one
another, I must ask you how that league of friendship came to be broken, Have we
ye Govr or people of Pensylvania done you any kind of Injury? if you think we have
You should be honest & tell us your hearts, you should have made Complaint before
you struck us; for so it was agreed in our Ancient league; Forever now ye Great
Spirit has thus Kindly brought us once more together, Speak your mind plainly on
this head, & tell us if you have any Just Cause of Complaint, what it is that I may
Obtain a full answer to this point. I give you this belt: — Gave a belt

Sod Eechgueung told ye Govr he would take this into Consideration, and
would to morrow, at what hour ye Govr would please to Appoint, give a full
Answer, the Govr told him as it was a matter of great importance, he
Desired him to take time & consider it fully, & that he had time enough, and
was ready to give an answer to let fall when he

Nov.r 13th 1756

Present Teedyuscung & Thirty Indians, One o'clock P.M.

Brother: I Remember you told me yesterday, by these Strings, that you would have had a Conference Sooner, but defered it on Account of y.e Indians whom you Expected in. I thank you for puting me in mind of Things of Importance, I beg you to hear one with patience & will from y.e bottom of my heart, tell you truth in answer to what you asked me last night, & will deliver my self in y.e manner I have received my Authority, as those who are with me Shall witness: — a Belt.

Brother: It is not now, as in y.e time of our Forefathers, I See the tears Streaming from your Eyes. & y.e Blood runing down, Now I take & wipe the Tears from your eyes. as there is great reason of mourning. & I do this, not only in behalf of y.e Your Nations, Viz, the Shawnese. Delawares, Minsinks & Mohickons; but also y.e Six Nations put their hands to y.e Same work. & they take & wipe y.e blood from your Body, & clean y.e place & cleare from y.e Blood; that you may Sit down in Quietness. & that you may See y.e daylight & Enjoy it. This I declare not only for my self, but also in behalf of my Uncles y.e Six Nations, & y.e Your Nations which I represent. Gave a Belt.

Brother: When I have done wiping your eyes & Body, & clearing y.e place where you are to Set down, I will endeavour to heal y.e wound, not y.e top only, but to y.e bottom; & I will apply y.e Plaister. that the Great Creator has made for that purpose, To heal y.e wound. that it may never break out more, & not only I but y.e Six Nations Join me; — — — — — — a Belt.

Brother: Now I have healed y.e wound. as it is usual when one of two Bro.rs have been Sick. & is recovered The other is glad. I am also glad to See you now well. & now this Gods Spirit has again brought us together. I am glad to See you face to face, & not only I, but y.e Whole Ten Nations are glad. & will put their hands & Seals to what I have Said. & what I have to Say; — — — a Belt.

Brother: I am now going to tell you Something in a few words in answer to y.e Proposal you made last Night. According to what I said before. In y.e begining of this Confusion & war. y.e fall before this: I was Seting Stee in y.e middle of y.e Great Road between Pensylvania & y.e Six Nations. — — When I looked down to Philad.a I Saw you Seting in peace, — When I looked to my Uncles y.e Six Nations, I Saw them also Seting Quiet. — — Till a Man Called Charles Broadhead, an Inhabitant of Pensyl.a came to me at Wyoming, & told me, as if authorised by y.e Govern.t of Pensyl.a, That I had Stu

The English, which I denied: when I could not prevail with him to believe me, I gave him two
Belts of wampum & desired him to go to ye Five Nations our Bro^r^. y^r^ Goo^r^. & to tell him that it was not
I who struck ye English. & to ask y^r^ Goo^r^. What I should do to ye satisfaction of ye English; also to desire
The Govr. to acquaint Col: Johnson & ye Six Nations, that I was in fear by reason this was laid to my
charge. -- Two kings were then Present at Wyoming, who Joined with me in ye Message. I also
Desired him to request y^r^ Govr. to send me word what to do; -- when I waited so long till I was
Out of Patience, I was obliged to flee. & leave my Inheritance on that Account. -- four Strings;

Then taking up y^e^ Belt which y^r^ Goo^r^. had given him -- y^e^ King Proceeded;

Bro^r^. In Answer to y^e^ Question you asked me last night. Why I struck you before I gave you
Notice, I will tell you y^e^ truth, why I unfortunately struck you. = -- --- --

Bro^d^. I never knew That any of our ancient kings had this in their minds, I tell you it came
from a great king I think so, y^e^ King of England & y^e^ King of France have so worked our Lands, as to
Coop us up between them as in a Penn -- when my foolish young People heard & saw what
This false hearted King & his People behind us had done, & believed what was told them. -- they
were persuaded to Strike our Bro^rs^ the English, -- According to your desire, I will with an --
Honest Heart as far as I know myself. tell ye truth, You must know, That when this Unfortunate
dismanagment prevailed it was easy for you y^r^ Goo^r^. & People of Pensylv^a^. to look into your hearts
& find a reason why this blow Should fall harder upon you Tho This was not ye principal thing;
Some things in this Govern^t^. even in old Times, have not been right, & well pleasing to ye Indians;
& we have received grievances, not only in this, but also in other Govern^ts^ -- (being asked what
other Govern^ts^, he replyd ye Jerseys,) -- --- --- --- --- --- ---

Bro^d^. I have told you ye truth according to your desire, & explained fully ye uneasyness of my
Mind, because I think it right to show ye bottom of my heart, & desire you to open your minds,
for we ought to use openness with each other. that we may agree to heal ye Wound, perhaps
When you look at what I say, you may soon forget this. but if you will look into your
own hearts, you must see there what you should do: -- a Belt of ten Rows --

Bro^d^. What I promised when I was here, at ye last Treaty, I have faithfully performed, I took
the Belt from y^r^ Govr. of Pensylv^a^. & held it up to all ye Nations I was to go to, & offered
them my hand to lead them down to ye Council fire, one of the kings I came to took

[1] Note ye Jerseys respecting land affairs, are two Govern^ts^ —

Hold of ye Belt, & Said he was glad to hear ye Good News: & would take hold of ye Same hand. & be led by me a part of ye Way, & Sit down Here: you, Said he to me, Shall proceed. & whatever you do at y^r Council fire I will agree to; & this is ye Belt I received from ye Minisink Indians; ------ Gave the Belt ——

3rd: By These Things I let you know I would not have you think this is ye last time we Shall See one another, as tho I Spoke big words only, If I live I will come next Spring, & let you know more; & Hope you Shall See with me other Kings of ye Ten Nations at y^r Council fire; which will be a Satisfaction to us both; you know we Cannot at one time finish a Thing of great moment, but must take time that it may be done well. & all on ay be Satisfyed; ——

3rd: I Also assure you When I return to my own Country, I will take all Care, I will look & hearken, & if I See or hear any danger I will let you know, & was it even at mid-night, we can go by ye Light of this Council fire, which is now kindled; perhaps I Shall not know When There are only two or Three, as well as When there is a greater number: but more or less, I Shall endeavour to let you know; —— —— —— —— Gave a String,

The Govr asked him

3rd: Teedyuscung, You have mentioned Grievances received from this & other Govern^ts: if you please to Speak your mind freely, & tell us what they are; ——

To which Teedyuscung Reply'd.

3rd: You cannot know these Things, as well as Some of your Predecessors, being but lately come among us, at your desire, I will tell you. I have not far to go. This Land under my feet (Striking it with his foot) is mine; & has been taken from me by fraud & forgery, from Tohicon all ye way back as far as Wyoming, nor have I been defrauded only in this Govern^t but also of Several Tracts in ye Jerseys: tho I have sometimes Sold Land for a few Trifles, Pipes, or Cloaths & Liquor, & Such like trifles, which in a night are broken & gone, yet I look on the Bargain as good; but expect I Should not Therefore be ill used, but when I have Sold great Tracts of Land at unreasonably low rates, to ye English, far below what any person would allow to be their value. & have borne this with Patience, they say ye Indians are fools, but we are not so great fools, as Not to bear this in mind: farther I would acquaint you, notwithstanding ye Proprietors have purchased ye Lands so cheap, yet he Sells them again so dear to the poor people, that they do not use ye Indians well, & think they owe us nothing, Now

8

he has bought ye lands so cheap, it would be prudent in him to have let ye people know that, & to have sold them ye same lands cheaper, than he has done, & given it in charge to ye purchasers to use ye Indians well on that Account. - - - Now Bro^r hear me, Supose you had a pipe of little Value in your hand, Smoaking, & I come & take it away, you take no notice of it now, but bye & bye, when you see me again - you remember it, and take a revenge, I have forgot & wonder & think you have not used me well, & ask you, Bro^r why have you done so, you tell me look into ~~my~~ your own - heart. I do so, & this makes me remember ye Injury I did you. & makes me more careful for ye future; Besides when you have bought ye land so cheap of our forefathers, you will not now allow us to cut a little wood to make a fire, & hinder us from geting our livelihood by Hunting;

Now Bro^r I am pleased you asked me ye Question - & thereby gave me ye opportunity to Speak My mind. & declare my uneasyness, you are wise enough to See & provide a Remedy;

I have nothing further to Say at present, only to ask Whether ye Deer Skins I Sent to Govr Morris have been delivered him agreable to his receipt there he produced a receipt of Wm Parsons for 14 Deer Skins received by him - from Teedyuscung as a present to ye late Govr / ye Secretary told him he had received them; He then asked the Secretary what was become of ye paper which he gave to Govr Morris when he was at Philad^a in April 1755; containing a right he had to a Small tract of land in ye Jerseys. to which ye Secretary said, Govr Morris had enquired into ye matter, & that the paper should be delivered to him - at any time with Govr morris' report upon it which at present he himself did not remember, - - - -

As Teedyuscung had Said Some lands were taken from him - by fraud or fogery the Govr asked him - what he meant by ye Word fraud: - I will tell you (reply'd Teedyuscung) What fraud is: At ye begining when one man has liberty to purchase Land from ye Indians, & he does it, & takes a Deed for it, & then Dies; if after his Death his Children finding that Deed among his papers, forge a new Deed like the true one, & put ye Same Indian Names to it, & thereby take lands from ye Indians which they never Sold, & Say Pugh; we bought them; - This is fraud: Again when one King has land beyond ye River, & another King has land on this Side, both - bounded by Rivers, Creeks, Springs, & mountains, which cannot be moved, and

The Proprietors & others, greedy to purchase lands, buy of one of them his act. & then Claim what belongs to ye other King, or when they purchase lands of those who have no right to Sell them; this is fraud; — — — the Govr then asked Teedyuscung; Bro^r have you ever been Served So; — Yes I Can tell you I have been Served So, The Lands from Tohicon all ye ways beyond ye great mountains as far as Wioming, have been taken from me by fraud; — For When Some land was Sold to ye old Proprietor according To y^e [illegible] Course of ye River, ye young Proprietors his Sons Came & run a Strait Course by a Compass & took in double ye Quantity of land ever intended to be Sold. Now as you have desired me to be very particular, I have told you ye truth & opened my mind fully; I did not now come to make this Complaint, nor had I intended to Speak this now, but I have done it at your request. not that I am come to Sell ye lands, or want you at this time to purchase them; but that you may know ye Ground of ye Uneasyness, & look into your hearts, & Consider what is right, & that do; [M. S. explanation to come in here], I have now done; — the Govr then Said To him — I am very much pleas^d with ye open manner in which you have delivered yourself, I Shall take an opportunity to Speak with you again & when I am ready will acquaint you; — — — — — — — — — — — —

1756 Present King Teedyuscung & twenty eight others — the Govr taking up ye belt that ye king gave him on Saturday, Thus began; — — — — — — — — —

Bro^r Teedyuscung

At our last meeting, you by this Belt, expressed a concern for what had happened, & wiped ye tears from our eyes, & ye blood from our Body, & Cleaned ye Council Seat, that we might Sit down, — Now by this Belt laying down ye former, & taking up one of his own I wipe ye tears from your eyes, & ye Blood from your Body, & Clean ye Council Seat that you also may Set down; — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — gave the Belt

Taking up another Belt given him he continued — — — — — — —

Bro^r Teedyuscung — By this Belt you healed our wounds: [then laid it down, & taking Up his own] Said. — — — — — — — — — —

Bro^r Teedyuscung — I make you my Acknowledgments for having Searched our wounds To ye Bottom, & for ye good remedy you have applyed for their cure, & I pray, ye Great Creator May bless our mutual endeavours, that they may be effectually Cured; & not leave

10

Least Bear, nor ever break out again - as long as the Rivers run, or ye Sun & moon
Continue to enlighten This Earth: — — — — — A Belt

Then ye Govr pointing to another Belt. Said. Bro^r: Seedyuseuny: By this Belt, you
told us you were like one dejecting for ye recovery of his Bro^r — then Tshingupa belt
Said — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — —

Bro^r: We are both of us in a State of recovery, from a very dangerous Sickness, & it
2 gives me pleasure now health is like to be restored, to meet you once more
in Council, & more particularly, as it is by ye Authority of your Uncles ye Six Nations.
(By this thing, pointing to it, you gave an account of Charles (A Belt.
Broadhead's message at Wioming) — — — — — — — — — — — —

Bro^r: As to what you say of ye Message, delivered to you by Chas Broadhead; ye Govr did not
send him; nor charge you with any Such thing; & Could have wished that you had
Sent Some of your own people to me, on So weighty an occasion; & for ye future, I must
Caution you not to hear her to any Messages as from this Govern^t unless ye persons charged
With Them, are known to be publick officers usually employed for Such purposes;
or ye papers they produce are Sealed with ye Seals of ye Govern^t: — — Three things,
(In Answer to what you Said that your young Men were deluded by ye French)

Bro^r: I Thank you for ye Openness with which you expressed your self, as to ye Cause why you
Struck us; — The French practise every Art they are Masters of to deceive ye Indians, & I am
Sorry your young Men Should have been so foolish as to have hearkened to them: I hope
They have Sufficiently Seen their Errors & will not Suffer themselves to be deluded by that
Deceitfull people; — — — — — — — — — — two things.

(Taking up ye Belt which ye King gave as for ye Minisink being Indians)

Bro^r: As I conceive this Belt to be your Authority for acting at this Council fire, in behalf
of ye Minisink Indians, who only came a part of the way; I will keep it & put it into
ye Council bag, being glad to hear they have put their hands to ye Belt I Sent them; tho' I
Should have been better pleased to have Seen them here; — put by ye Belt — —

In Answer to ye King by which ye King said he would come again & would let
The Govr know if any danger Threatened; — — The Governer Said;

bro^r —

Bro.

You gave me hopes of another Visit, assure yourself it will always give me pleasure to receive you & any other of our Indian Friends with you; — your kind offer of giving me timely notice of y.e Approach of an Enemy is an uncontestable proof of y.e warmth of your heart for me; & as you have so freely offered it, I shall have an intire dependance on you. Whatever person you shall send with Intelligence of that Sort, shall be Handsomely rewarded. — I expect & desire you will give y.e same Intelligence to any other Gov.r whose province you apprehend to be in Danger; — as all y.e English are of one flesh & blood, & are Subjects of y.e same King; — Sweet things.

In answer to y.e Belt by which Seedyuscung let y.e Gov.r know he had used his best endeavours to Make a peace; — — — The Gov.r Said, — — — — — — — — — —

Bro.r I am very glad you have been as good as your word, in coming down to this Council fire, which was kindled on this particular Occasion, I believe you have used your best endeavours with great faithfulness to effect every thing you undertook; I heartily Agree to y.e peace as you proposed it; provided all y.e English Colonies be included in it, but we can't agree to make peace for this Govern.t alone, & to leave you at Liberty to continue the war with y.e Neighbouring Colonies; for we y.e English are all Subjects of one great King; & must for y.e future be all at peace, or all at war with other Nations at y.e same time; — — — Two Belts tyed together

— — — — — — As Gov.r Morris delivered y.e King a Belt to bring down y.e Prisoners so y.e Gov.r Said.

Bro.r You may Remember it was Stipulated in y.e Conference held last Summer, That all the Prisoners you had Taken should be brought to this Council fire, & their delivered up; & as you have only delivered five; & I am sure many more have been Taken; I desire to know why they have not been all brought down; for as they are all our own flesh, I cannot be easy, while they remain in Captivity; — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — —

Bro.r You have opened your heart & shown us y.e Reasons you thought you had for disliking us; you have done well in Speaking so plainly on that head; but you should have made your Complaint to us, before you lifted your hand to Strike, & that might have prevented y.e Mischief; — When the great Creator made man, he gave him a tongue to Complain of wrongs; — two ears to hear a Bro.rs Complaints; & two hands to remove y.e Cause, & to do him Justice, & all these were made, before y.e Hatchet, & should be first used; — Had y.e Man in your Comparison, when

pipe was Taken from him; Said, Brother, you took my pipe from me, at such a time and I must have Satisfaction, - his Bro.r might have answered, I did not think you valued a pipe so much, dont let us differ about a Small matter, here Bro.r take two of mine; — & that this method agreeable to our ancient Heathen, may always be remembered, & Complaints made in a publick manner by you to us, or by us to you; & Justice demanded before we Smoke, I give you this String, ——— a String, Bro.r I am but lately come among you; y.e grievences you mention, are of old date, & former Indian Kings, as you say, have Sold more lands, than they had a right to sell; in So doing, they have injured us; & we as well as you have cause to Complain of them, — but Sometimes, tho' they Sold no more than their own - they Sold it fairly, & it was honestly paid for by y.e English; when y.e Indian Children grow up, they may forget that their fathers Sold y.e lands, & divided y.e goods, & Some evil Spirit or bad man that loves to make mischief may tell you, your fathers never Sold it, the writeings are false; Moreover many people both Indians & English concerned in former purchases lands are now dead, & as you do not understand writeings & records it may be hard for me to Satisfy you of y.e truth, tho' my predecessors dealt ever so uprightly; Therefore To Show our Sincere desire to heal y.e present difference, & to live in eternal peace with you our reason Brethren; tell me what will Satisfy you, for the Injustice you Suppose has been done you; in y.e purchase of lands in this province, & if it be in my power, you Shall have immediate Satisfaction done you; whether it be Justly due to you, or not, ... the Good people of this province are willing & ready to open their hands by Contributing freely to this good work; or if you are not fully empowered to receive Such Satisfaction at this time, or have not convenience to carry away y.e Goods, that you may receive on that Account, then y.e Goods may be lodged in Such Hands as you Shall Appoint: till you bring your old men of y.e Several Nations that may have a right to a share in y.e division of these Goods; — this may be done at a Council fire kindled at Philad.a or at this place as you please; where we expect & insist you Shall bring & deliver up all y.e Captives; — & as you mention grievences from other Govern.ts I make no doubt but on proper application you Shall have y.e utmost Justice done you: & if I can be

If any Service to you in making y Application, it will give me great pleasure to do it, In
Testimony whereof I give you this Belt ——— a Belt

Bro: The poor people of this province affected with y Distresses which their Brethren y Indians
Must Suffer in this Severe weather have furnished me with a Quantity of Goods to y Value
of 300 £, a large part of these goods is given by y people called Quakers who are y Descendents
of those who came over with William Penn, as a Testemony of their Sincere regard for the
Indians, & earnest desire To promote y Good work of Peace, ——— ——— ———

——— The Goods may be delivered immediately after dinner ———

Bro: You told me last Summer, there were many Indian chiefs who made Treaties, Some in one place
and Some in another, from whence misunderstandings had often arose, it was so formerly with
the English Govermt:, Each made war or peace with y Indians for Themselves. They were not United
together as Subjects of y Same king ought To be, & So were much weakened; Our wise king has now
ordered Affairs better & has now put Indian Affairs under one general direction. I Shall Send a
full Account of all That has passed at this Treaty. To Sir William Johnson, To whom Solely, y king
has committed y management of Indian affairs; ——— As this Gentleman in Quality of Sole Agent
With y Six Nations has kindled a Council fire at his own house on y Mohawks River — I must
insist upon it that Teedyuscung & a deputation of y Chief men Shall go to this Council fire. to Ask
a Confirmation & ratification of what is now done; & to take advice as To your future Conduct
That There may be a perfect Union between all as well on y part of y Indians, as of the
English; ——— I have now done, & whenever y king is ready to Speak to
the Questions I asked him relateing to y Prisoners & y Grievences, I Shall be ready to hear him

16th Then Teedyuscung Addressed the Governer ———

Bro: I desire you would hear me a few words with patience, you may remember I often
desired You to endeavour to apprehend me right when I am Speaking of matters of
Importance, — Bro: ——— Hear me with patience, I am going to use a Comparison in
order To represent to you y better what we ought To do ——— when you choose a spot
of ground for planting, you first prepare y Ground, Then put y Seed into y Earth, but if you
Not take pains afterwards, you will never obtain fruit, whereas if you continue to Cul-

and Take Care of it, you will with a Blessing from above have a plentiful Crop, for
instance in ye Indian Corn, which is mine, usually put seven grains in one hill, hill,
yet without further Care of it will come to nothing, even tho' ye Ground be good: If at the
beginning I take prudent steps, but neglect it afterwards, it may indeed grow up in to
Stalks & Husks, & may make ye Appearance of Ears but they will only be Cobs ——
In like manner in ye present Business. Tho' we have begun well, yet if we hereafter use
Not prudent means, we Shall not have Success answerable to our Expectations: — God that is
Above, hath furnished us both with powers & abilities; for my own part I must Confess to
my Shame, I have not made such improvements of ye powers given me as I ought; but as I look
on you to be more highly favoured from above than I am, I must desire you to Join your
Endeavours with mine, to promote ye good work; That ye Causes of our uneasyness begun in y^e
Time of our forefathers, may be removed; & if you look into your hearts, & act according to y^e
abilities given you from above, you will know ye Grounds of our uneasyness, in some measure
from what I have said tho' I have not Spoken fully; — — & as I said before in ye Comparison
of ye fire, that tho' I was but as a boy, yet I would according to my abilities bring a few chips
and add to ye fire, so with regard to ye Corn, I can do but little, you a great deal, therefore let ev^ry
of us, Men, Women, & Children, Assist in pulling up ye Weeds, That nothing may hinder ye Corn
from growing to perfection; — — — — —

(There being Some dispute in ye Evening, about ye Meaning of this Sentence, Col: Quiver was called
in, who Says ye Meaning is This, — — — It is in your Power (meaning ye English) to bring
About This Good work, which is so happily begun, ye Most High gave you more understanding
Wealth &c, than us, you can, if you will act according to what ye Good Spirit puts in your hearts,
bring all This about; That there may be a better understanding between ye English & Indians
than has hitherto been, for it is not we, who are at This Spot of ground, are concerned only,
but also our Neighbours as well English as Indians; — — — — When This is done,
Tho' we may not live to enjoy ye fruit ourselves, yet we Should remember our Children, may
live to enjoy ye blessings of this good Fruit, & it is our Duty to Act for their Good. — A thing,
Bro: I desire you would attend to These few words, & I will endeavour with all diligence, to tell
you ye Truth; — ye great Log you mentioned, when Kindled will make a great flame, but
it will not kindle of itself. There must be air & leaves, as well as coals to make it

kindle, & burn up. & Tho what I have told you may relate to matters disagreeable; yet if we exert ourselves, & act according to ye Abilities given us; ye Event will be agreeable & pleasing to ourselves & Children: And Bro^r, Tho you are a Govr, do not put off These things from time to time, as our forefathers did, from whence many bad Consequences have arisen to their Children: You see That when our foolish young men were deluded by ye French, & persuaded to Strike Their Bro^rs ye English, that what I have complained of. Tho They were not ye principal thing yet caused ye blow to fall ye harder: - - - - - - - - - - - - - - Gave a sting;

Bro^r

I will now in a few words, according to my abilities give you an answer: you desired me to acquaint you what ye grounds of my uneasyness was, & I complyed: Tho it was not ye main thing which I came about; but when you put me in mind, I was pleased, for before I thought it not proper to mention in These difficult times, It was not ye immediate Cause of ye Stroke. Tho it was ye foundation of our uneasyness; Now Bro^r, in answer to your Question, what will satisfy us? It is not usual, nor reasonable, nor can I now tell you what ye damage is: & adjust as in a Ballance ye true Value at That time & These times; Formerly it might be lighter but being delay'd, it is now heavier: The Interest is to be added. besides there are many more Concerned in This matter. Not now present, & Tho many who have Suffered are now in ye Grave, yet Their descendants feel ye weight, & ye more for ye time they wailed: - - - Also, Bro^r, I desire you would throw down ye fence which confines some of my Brethren & relations in ye Jerseys, That They may, if they think fit come to see their Relations; - I do not want to compel them to Come, & stay with me against their will; If They are inclined to stay & Live among ye English, I am quite willing They should come back Again, But I want They should Come & see me, That Thereby I may Convince their Brethren & ye other nations afar off with which I am now treating, that They are not Servants, but a free people; - I dont request That all, Men, women & Children, should Come, but some, or as many as may be Sufficient to Convince other Nations that They are not Confined but have Liberty as well as we, - In particular one called Philip, He has a Wife & relations Among us; To my grief I heard he was carried to Trenton Goal, & there Confined with Some others, & afterward put to death, but I understand ye Account of his death was false. I desire he may have Liberty to Come & see his Wife & relations; - Bro^r I also request

the favour of you that you would apply to y^r^ Govr on ye other Side of ye River, meaning ye Cayugas, & use your best endeavours with him That They may have his leave to Come, & that They may come under your Protection, be They more or less; in ye Great Road opened by ye This Conference: but tho you Should not do This, yet I will use my utmost endeavours to bring you down your Prisoners; — There are only Two in my power, you may hear Otherwise, but I declare I have no more than Two in my power: There are more in the possession of others, & These with your Assistance I may be able to bring down, I will endeavour to gether & keep in as many as I Can; but I Shall want your help to do it;

3dly: I have to request you, That you would give a liberty to all persons & friends to enquire into these matters: As we are all Children of ye Most High, we Should endeavour to Assist & make use of one another, & not only so, but I have heard & I believe That there is a future State besides this flesh; Now I endeavour to act on both these principles, & will according to what I have promised, if ye Great Spirit Spare my life, Come next Spring, with as great a force of Indians as I can get, which will be to your Satisfaction;

— — — (Being asked what he meant by force, he replied, as many { Gave a string. — — as he Could bring in a friendly manner) — — — — — — — —

3dly: I the String is now delivered & lyes before you; I have Spoken by it, according to my weakness, & Indian manner of Expression; I depend much on my Interpreter I believe him to be an Honest Man: — however to prevent misunderstandings, I think it prudent to have a Copy of what is done as well in ye Conferences held last Summer, as at This time; for Tho I may not be able to read them myself, yet others may, & it will be a great Satisfaction to me, to have it in my power to Show to others, what has passed between this Govern^t^ & me; & I would have ye Names & Seals of all Concerned in Transacting this Business put to it; — I do not desire it now, but That it may be ready for me when I come again in ye Spring; —

(The Interpreter informed ye Govr That what he was going to Say, was not material, or of much Consequence, as it Related to himself, but Says he, Tho I may be looked upon as a Simple man, yet in This whole affair, I hope I have done my Duty, I am Sure I have endeavoured to do it; what ye King Says, is This; I will Speak in favour of my Interpreter, he acted as Such in Govr Morris' time, as well as yours, I am pleased with his Conduct on both occasions, when we

have Business to transact, & desire he may be employed: you know he lives in another province & is at some expence, I recommend it to you therefore to reward him for his service; & do it well for my sake: but I submit it to you; - -

3ro: I have a matter of no great importance yet to mention; - I am but in low circumstances, & have not things suitable as I could wish, however I have 16 Deer skins, which as I see you love to have your hands covered; I make you a present of for gloves, or any other purpose you please: there were at first besides these 80 fine large ones, alloted for this purpose, but on our Journy from Diehogo to Wyoming, my young men were so discouraged by alarms; that they returned, & took them with them; so that I have but these 16, of which I desire your acceptance:

To which - y Gov.r Replyed - - -

3ro: Kindly useing I return you thanks, & accept of these, as a mark of your affection; The Gov.r further added: that as there was not time to deliver y present yesterday, he defer it till this morning, & had ordered y Goods, to be brought here: --- He then gave y List to The King, & left y Indians to divide y Goods among themselves, as they thought fit. ---

3ro: By these things you desired me to apply to y Gov.r of y Jersey, that y Seneca might be broken down; which confines y Indians, & that they, or some of them may have liberty to go to the Indian Country & Corresh.d as formerly; & particularly one Philip: --- Jersey you know is a different Govern.t from this; I will use my best endeavours with y Gov.r to grant your request - but I apprehend I shall meet with this Difficulty, that as you have some of their people prisoners, will, before they grant this, expect you will deliver them up; which I think advisable, partic you have a Boy, whose Name is Tho.s Hunt, he was taken near Paulins Hill in that provin & a Negro Boy with him; The Mother of Hunt is here, & desires he may be sent down: ---

3ro: If any of y Indians should incline to come to this Province & to live with their Brethren y English; they shall be kindly received, & live together in a Place y Most Convenient for the Or as there is now a strong Fort at Shamokin - built at y Request of y Uncles y Six Nations, y Defence of our friendly Indians; I propose to have a store of Goods there; an honest man be set over y Goods, that will not impose upon y Indians, & I shall be glad all our Indian frie would come & live near that place; There they will be protected; There they will have a le

Unpeopled country to Hunt in, & there they shall have Cloaths & all necessaries at ye most reasonable rates if they please to come down: — — — — — — — — —

Bro^r: Now ye Road is open for us to go to each other, I give you this Belt to Clear ye way, & to keep it open, that there may be nothing to Obstruct our passage: — — A Belt.

Brethren: Since I Set out, I have heard of ye Death of Several of our Indian friends, by the Small Pox, at Philad^a — & particularly of Capt: Newcastle who was Joined with Secretary in promoting this Good work: I wipe away ye Tears from your Eyes, & take away ye grief from your heart; & Cover their Graves with these Cloaths, in hopes that they may rest in Eternal Peace: When ye Interpreter delivered this to ye King: ye King himself rose up, and Repeated it over again to ye Indians of ye Six Nations Present: & Then Seting down — addressed himself to ye Govr — Thus. — — — — — —

Bro^r: What you have told me respecting ye Death of Some of our Relations, & especially of ye Man we so much Esteem'd, & who assisted in this good work: I have delivered to the Indians of ye Other Nations, & they are pleased with what you have Said: this puts us in mind of what we are, & what we ought to do: — — — — —

Then ye Govr — Said: — — — —

Bro^r: Peace is now Settled between us, by ye Assistance of ye most High; but ye Indians in ye French Interest Still Commit Murders on our Frontiers, & our Soldiers are in pursuit of them. I desire therefore you will order your young men Not to Straggle about, but to keep in ye Right path to their own Country That they may not be taken for Enemies: — Some of ye Murders have been Committed in this & ye Neighbouring Counties, since we came here: — To this Speech was Replyed —

That is well mentioned, it was in my mind before, I will take Care — — —

The Govr: Then asked him — Bro^r — Will you please to tell Me, how many of your People are willing to Stay with us, that I may take Care & provide for them: — — In Answer to your Question Replyed ye King: I Cannot fully answer it at present, however I will enquire & let you know in a Short time, by my Interpreter; but I Suppose most of them will want to go home

to their wives; yet (Continued he with a Smile) tho I myself wanted to be gone, & had a Wife at home, if y Gov: desired it, to oblige him - I would stay longer,

I am - obliged to my Bro: Teedyuscung, said y Gov: but I only asked y Question because I understood there were some who were willing to stay. --- Well, said y King, I will enquire, & let you know presently; --- --- --- --- --- Then y Gov: said

Bro: I wish you a good Journey; --- as we past friends, I hope we shall meet friends in the Spring; --- There is a guard ready to attend you & your brethren; --- you shall have all y Soldiers in Town - or as many as you please; ------ To which the King replyed --- I dont want to put you to any trouble; --- I shall only desire my Interpreter to go with me to Fort Allen; & when he returns, I desire you would take notice of him; --- and if the most High brings us again together, I hope he will be Serviceable To us both, --- in y mean time as you have more Ability, I beg you would reward him; ---

I shall chearfully Comply, said the Governor, with every Thing you ask in regard to Mr Lampshire, --- or whatever else you desire, ------ ---

Then after Drinking Mutual Healths, - They parted, ------ and the Conference Ended; ---

Copy
Decb 1757 -

At a Conference with the Indians the 21st June 1757

Present

The Honorable William Denny Esquire Lieutenant Governor

Richard Peters Secretary.

Indians
Nathaniel
Zacharias
Christian

John Pumpshire Interpreter

Brother

According to your writing and Orders that came to the Brethren at Bethlehe
we were employed to carry them we proceeded on our Journey.

Brother.

After we set out we were eleven days before we arrived at Diahoga &
there we were obliged to go to Papachuckung there we came to Teedyuscungs habitation & we
twenty Six days in performing our Journey.

Brother

Teedyuscung kindly receives us & your Message, he had been diligent
his business according to his Authority. In Answer he returns these Words

Brother the Governor of Pensylvania.

When I look toward my brother the Governo
Pennsylvania I am grieved at my heart for I think he must be out of patience at my long
and so am I. I have gone all round to my Uncles, as I promised, but they could
bring their matters to hear as I would have had them. I received but lately the last
Answers.

Brother.

You may well remember that at the last Council that we had, e
your good Tobacco, the same that was smoaked by our Grand fathers, Slight your Br
with it. I told you at that Council I would light a Candle to look down the
Cadoos

Leading to you & two or three Warriours or more should travel it in order to a
you, if it was in my Power I would send you word of it. & you promised to reward

Brother.

I have seen nobody marching in it, the Evil to the mischief has
to your Inhabitants, it is done by Strangers I know nothing of it.

13. The Messengers paused & said.

Three Companies of Indians who lived down
French were coming against the English but they were stopped them & turned them
in the first Company were nine, in the second five, & in the third two.

Brother!

Now I rise up from my Seat & go, all that I have collected hyth
according to my promise, have agreed to set out at a Certain day, I desire my brother wou
so kind as to believe my Messengers according to what they shall say in my
if they arrive safe. I shall certainly be with you at such a time. I desire the
Governor has that good Tobacco he may be ready and be there before we that I may
at the Council fire when I come and bring with him John Pumpshire & I
would not have them be so long in Coming as he was before.

Brother.

Also, Sir, As soon as ever I come to Winning I will send two Messeng
of them my own Son, before me; to let you know what number of Indians are with me & of
different tribes or Nations. The Speaker being asked if he had heard how
likely to come he said a large Number of Ottawaes, the other nations were ready to come
the Six Nations held a Council at Sir William Johnsons & were to send their Answer to Thos
but they never sent their Answer. & they were detained for want of it, but what there is from
the Chief could not tell.

Then the Speak

Then the Speaker proceeded with his Answer & Message.

Brother.

When I arrived at Winnipic Lake you may recollect you gave me five Loaf of Provisions there, not for white People, but Indians. I would have no white People come with them. The horses will be wanted for Women & Children, as I shall have a great Number of People

being asked how many four of five meant, he said it was an Indian Phrase but had a meaning in it that is he left it to the Governor, he does not mean bread & meat only but Dry meat. These things I speak to my brother.

Brother.

If you will grant it I will take it kindly, and as I and the People with me want to turn our faces from the French to the English the Governor will favour us with a little Pork to refresh us in our Journey.

Brother.

I desire you will be carefull: I have heard & have reason to think it grieves you & me to the Heart that there are many Nations belonging to the French who go round here as I have heard and have Reason to believe true. They know and have understood that I have taken Hold of your Hand: and their Aim is to break us to pieces and to seperate us; The Road that was cleared they endeavour to stop & there I desire you would be careful at all times and not trust any Indian that pretends to come as a Friend unless he has a certain Signal with which we will make you acquainted beforehand.

The Messengers Spoke

Brother It is Eleven Days ago since we came from Teedyuscung, we have every Day been as diligent as we could, we have been only One Night at Bethlehem. Eight Days after we left Teedyuscung he said he would rise and begin his Journey towards here.

Brethren

The Journal of Christian Fredrick Post in his Journey from Philad.a to the Ohio on a Message from the Government of Pensylvania to the Delaware, Shawana and Mingo Indians settled there and formerly in Alliance with the English

July 15th 1758.

1758 July 15th This Day I received Orders from His Hon.r the Gov.r to set out on my intended Journey and proceeded as far as Germantown where I found all the Indians drunk William egeohin returned to Philad.a for a Horse that was promised him.

16th This Day I waited for the said William egeohin till near Noon and when he came, being very drunk, he could proceed no further so that I left him and went on to Bethlehem.

17 I arrived at Bethlehem and prepared for my Journey.

18 I read over the Two last Treaties, both that at Easton and that at Philad.a and made my Self acquainted as the particulars of each

19 With much Difficulty I perswaded the Indians to leave Bethlehem and travelled this Day no farther than Hayes's having a hard Shower of Rain. 20th arrived at Fort Allen.

21 I called my Company together to know if we should proceed, they complained they were sick and must rest that Day — This Day, I think, Teedyuscung laid many obstacles in my Way & was very much against my proceeding — he said he was afraid I should never return and that the Indians would kill me — About

Dinner

1758 July

At Dinner Time two Indians arrived from Wyoming with an Account that Teedyuscung's Son Hans Jacob was returned and brought News both from the French and Allegany Indians. Teedyuscung then called a Council and proposed that I should only go to Wyoming and return, with the Message his Son had brought, to Philadelphia. I made answer that it was too late, that he should have proposed that in Philad.a for that the Writings were so drawn as obliged me to go tho' I should loose my Life.

22d. I desired my Companions to prepare to set out upon which Teedyuscung called them all together in the Fort and protested agt my going. His Reasons were that he was afraid the Indians would kill me, or the French would get me and if that should be the Case he should be very sorry and did not know what he should do; I gave for Answer, That I did not know what to say, it is plain that y.e French have a publick Road to your Forts, yet you will not let your own Flesh and Blood come near them, which is very hard and if that be the Case the French must be your Masters, that if I died in the Undertaking it would be as much for the Indians as the English and that I hoped my Death would be of this Advantage that it would be the Means of saving the Lives of many Hundreds of the English. immediatly after I had spoken thus, Three rose up and offered to go with me the nearest Way, and concluded to go thro' y.e Inhabitants under the Blue Mountains to Fort Augusta where we arrived the 25th. It gave me great Pain to observe many Plantations depoled and laid wast and could not but reflect the Distress the poor Owners must

1758
July must be drove to who once lived in Plenty and I prayed the Lord
to restore Peace and Prosperity to the distressed. At Fort Augusta
we were entertained very kindly had our Horses shod and One
being lame we exchanged for another. Here we received by Indians
from Diahoga the disagreeable News of our Army being entirely cut
off at Ticonderoga which discouraged one of my Companions
(Lappo pe hun go's Son) so much that he would proceed no further
Shamokin Daniel here asked me if I thought he would
be satisfied for his Trouble I told him every Body that did
any Service for the Province, I thought, would be paid.
27th They furnished us here with every Necessary for our Journey
and we set out with good Courage, after we rode ab. Ten Miles
we were caught in a hard Gust of Rain
28th. We came to We hee pennel where the Road turns off for
Wyoming and slept this Night at Duc naskaw wakies.
29 We crossed Susquehanna over the Big-Island my Companions
were now very fearful and this Night went a great Way out of the
Road to sleep without Fire but could not for Muskitoes and Bugs.
30 & 31st We were glad when it was Day that we might get out.
we got upon the Mountains, heavy Rains all Night the Heavens
alone were our Covering and we accepted of all that poured
Aug.t down from them August. 1st. We saw 3 Hoops
on a Bush to One of them there remained some long white Hair
Our Horses left us, I suppose being not fond of the dry Food on the
Mountains tho' with a good deal of trouble, we found them agn.
We

1758 Aug.t 175 Aug

We Slept this Night on the same Mountain. 2.d We came across several Plains where two Poles painted Red were Stuck in the Ground in Order to tye their Prisoners. We arrived this Night at Shingli mucc where was the said Mask 'tis a disagreable and melancholly Sight to see the Means they make use of, according to their Savage Way, to punish Others

3 We came to a Part of a River called Tobeco over y.e Mountains a very bad Road. 4.th we lost One of our Horses and with much difficulty found him; but was detained a whole Day on that Account, I had much Conversation with Esquitumen of which I think to inform my Self further when I get to my Journey's End

5 We set out early this Day and made a good long Stretch; crossd the big River Tobeco and lodged between two Mountains, I had the misfortune to loose my Pocket Book with £3.5.0 and sundry other Things what Writings it contained were illegible to any but my Self—

6.th We passed all the Mountains, the big River Wesha wauchs crossed a fine Meadow two Miles in length where we slept that Night, having nothing to eat—

7 We arrived at Fort Venango situate between Two Mountains in a Fork of the Ohio River, I prayd the Lord to blind them as he did the Enemy of Lot and Elisha that I might pass unknown, when we arrived, the Fort being on the other Side of the River, we hallood and desired them to fetch us over, which they were afraid to do but shew'd us a Place where we might ford; We Slept that Night within half a Gun shot of the Fort.

Aug.t 8.th

1758
Augr

Augt 8th This Morning I hunted for my Horse round the Fort to within Ten Yards of it, the Lord heard my Prayer and I passed unknown till we had mounted our Horses to go off, when two came to take leave who were much surprized at seeing me, but said nothing. By what I learn of Pisquitum and other Indians who went into ye Fort the Garrison consisted of only Six Men and an Officer blind of one Eye, they enquired much of the Indians concerning ye English whether they knew of any Party coming to attack them which they were very apprehensive of. 9th Heavy Rains all Night & Day we slept on Swampy Ground. the 10th we imagined we were near Kuskuskee, but having travelled three Miles met three French Men who appeared very shy of us, but said nothing more than to enquire whether we knew of any English coming against Fort Venango. after we travelled two Miles further we met with an Indian and One that I took to be an English Indian Trader he spoke good English was very curious in examining every Thing particularly the Silver Medal about Pisquitum's Neck he appeared by his Countenance to be guilty — we enquired of them where we were and found we were lost and within Twenty Miles of Fort du Quesne, we Struck out of the Road to the Right, and kept between two Mountains; being destitute of Food, Two went to hunt and the others to seek a Road — but to no Purpose.
11th We went to the Place where they had killed Two Deer, and Pisquitum and I roasted the Meat, two went to hunt for the Road to

know

know which Way we should go, One came back and found a Road the other lost himself. Augt 12. The rest of us hunted for him but in vain, and as we could not find him we concluded to set off leaving such Marks that if he returned he might know which Way to follow us, and we left him some Meat, we came to the River Cona quona from where was an old Indian Town; We were then 15 Miles from Hus hush king, there slept and sent forward Pesquitomen with Four Strings of Wampum to apprize the Town of our comming with this Message

Aug^t

" Brother thy Brethren are come a great Way, and want to see thee " at thy Fire to smoke that good Tobacco which our good Grand Fathers " used to smoke and look upon that Road that I came it being the " Words of great Consequence from the Govm^r & People of Pensylv.^{a} & " from the King of England - how I desire thee to call all the " Kings and Captains from all the Towns that none may be missing, " I wish that my Words may not be hid or under Cover, I want to " speak loud that all may hear me, I hope thou wilt bring me on " the Road and lead me into the Town, I blind the French that " they may not see me, and stop their Ears that they may not hear " the great News I bring you" Augt 13 th -

About Noon met some Shawna's that used to live at Wyoming they knew me, and received me very kindly, I saluted them and spoke them the Govm^r of Pensylv.^{a} wished them well and wished to live in Peace and friendship with them - Before we came

to

1758 1758
Aug.t 1

to the Town Two Men came to meet and lead us in King Beaver shewed us a large House to lodge in, the People soon came and shoked Hands with us, the Number was ab.t 60 Young able Men soon after King Beaver came and told his People — "Boys "hearken, we sat here without expecting to see our Brethren the "English but now One of them is brought before you that you may "see your Brethren the English with your own Eyes, and I wish "you may take it into Consideration — Afterwards he turned himself to me and said "Brother I am glad to see you I never "thought we should have had the Opportunity to see one another "more but now I am very glad and thank God who has brought "you to us it is a great Satisfaction to me"

I said "Brother I rejoice from my Heart and thank God "who has brought me to you, I bring you joyful News from the "Gov.r and People of Pensylv.a and from your Children & Friends "and as I have Words of great Consequence I will lay them before "you when all the Kings and Captains are called together from the "other Towns, I wish there may not be One missing but that "they may be all here to hear"

In the Evening King Beaver came in and told me they had held a Council and sent out to all their Towns but it would be Five Days before they could all come together. I thanked him for his Care. Ten Captains came and saluted me One said to the other, we never expected to see our Brethren the English

again

1758 Aug.t

again but now God hath granted us once more to shake Hands with them which we will not forget. - They sat by my Fire till Midnight

August 14.th

The People crowded to my House, it was full, we had much Talk - Delaware George said he had not slept all Night so much had he rejoiced on Account of my coming - The French came and would speak with me there were Fifteen of them there, building Houses for the Indians - The Captain is gone with fifteen to another Town, he can speak the Indian Language well, The Indians say he is a cunning Fox - they get a great deal of Goods from the French, the French cloth the Indians every Year Men Women and Children and give them as much Powder & Lead as they want - King Beaver was informed that Teedyuscung had turned the Hatchet against the French by Order of y.e Allegany Indians, this he Scrupled, as they had never told him so; but being informed it was his own doing without any perswasion of the Govern.t he was easy on that Head. Delaware Daniel propos'd a Dinner to which he invited us and all the Kings and Captains And when I came he said "Brother we are as glad to see you among us as if we dined with the Govern.t and People in Philadelphia we have thought a great deal since you have been here we never thought so much before - I thanked them for their kind reception and said it was something great that God had spared our lives to see One another again in the old Brotherlike Love and Friendship

There

1758
Aug:

There were in all Thirteen who dined together, In the Evening they danced at my Fire first the Men, and then the Women, till after midnight. August 16th The King and the Captains called me, they wanted to hear what Teedyuscung said of them and begged of me to draw out the Writings - I read them what Teedyuscung had said and told them as Teedyuscung had said he would speak so loud that all at Allegany and beyond should hear it I would conceal nothing from them. They said they had never said any such Thing to Teedyuscung, nor ever sent any Message at all to the Govr. and now the French were here the Capt.n would come to hear, and this would make Disturbance; I told them I would read the Rest and leave out that Part and they might tell the Kings & Captains of it when they came together.

17 Early this Morning they called all the People together to clean the Place where they intended to hold the Council, it being in the Middle of the Town - The Delaware Township is divided into Four Towns each at a Distance from the others and the whole consists of about Ninety Houses and Two Hundred able Warriors - About Noon Two Messengers arrived from Fort du Quesne and the other Towns, They brought Three large Belts and Two Bundles of Strings, there came with them a French Capt.n and Fifteen men; The two Messengers insisted that I should go with them to Fort du Quesne; That there were Eight different Nations there who wanted to hear me, That if I brought good News they inclined to leave off War and live in

Jos.h Brief

friendship with the English. The above Messengers being Indian Captains were very surly; when I went to Shake Hands with One of them he gave me his little Finger the other withdrew his Hand intirely: upon which I appeared as Stout as either and withdrew my Hand as quick as I could. their rudeness to me was taken very ill by the other Captains, who treated them in the same Manner in their Turn. I told them my Order was to go to the Indian Towns Kings and Captains, and not to the French, that the English were at War with the French, but not with those Indians who withdrew from the French and would be at Peace with the English.

1758 Aug.

King Beaver invited me to his House to Dinner and afterwards the French Captain, and said before the Frenchman that the Indians were very proud to see one of their Brothers the English among them, at 4h the French Captain appeared low-spirited and seemed to eat his Dinner with very little Appetite. In the Afternoon the Indian Kings and Captains called me aside, and desired me to read the Writings that I had First I read Part of the Euston Treaty to them, but they presently stop'd me, and would not hear it. I then began with the Articles of Peace made with the Indians; they stop'd me again, and said, they had nothing to say to any Treaty or League of Peace made at Easton, nor had any thing to say to Teedyuscung, that if I had nothing to say to them from the Govr or Governor, they would have nothing to say to me; and further said, they have hitherto been at War with the English and never expected to be at Peace with them again, and that there were Six of their Men now gone to War against them with other Indians. That had there been Peace between them they should not have gone to

War

1758 1758
Aug.t Aug.t

War, I then shewed them the Belts and Strings from the Govr.t & they told me to lay aside Teedyuscung and the Peace made by him, that they had nothing to do with it. I desired them to suffer me to produce my Papers and I would read what I had to say to them.

18.th Delaware George is very active in endeavouring to establish a Peace, I believe he is in earnest, hitherto they have all treated me kindly. In the afternoon all the Kings and Captains were called together and sent for me to their Council King Beaver first addressd himself to the Captains and then to me as follows

" Brother, you have been here now Five Days by our Fire we have " sent to all the Kings and Captains desiring them to come to our Fire, and " hear the good News you brought; Yesterday they sent two Captains to " acquaint us they were glad to hear our English Brother was come " among us, and were desirous to hear the good News he brought and since " there are a great many Nations that want to see our Brother they " have invited us to their Fire that they may hear us all, now Brother " we have but One Fire so Brother by this String we will take you in " Our Arms and deliver you into the Arms of the other King and when " we have called all the Nations here, we will hear the good News you " have brought Four Strings

King Beaver, Shingas, and Delaware George spoke as follows

" Brother We alone cant make a Peace it would be of no signification " for as all the Indians from the Sun rise to the Sun set are united in " One Body 'tis necessary the whole should join in the Peace or it can " be no Peace and we can assure you all the Indians a great way

from

from. this town beyond the Lakes are desirous and wish for a Peace wth the English and have desired us, as we are the nearest of kin, if we see they are inclined to a Peace to hold it fast.

19.th All the People gathered together Men Women and Children and King Beaver desired me to read to them the News I had brought & told me that all the able Men should go with me to the other Town I complied with his desire, and they appeared very much pleased wth every Thing, till I came to that Part respecting the Prisoners, this they scrupled at most, for they say it appears very odd and unreasonable that we should demand the Prisoners before there is an established Peace which unreasonable Demand makes us appear as if we wanted Brains.

20.th We set out from this town for Sahonk my Company consisted of 25 Horsemen and 15 Foot, we arrived at Sahonk in ye afternoon the People of the Town were much dissatisfied at my coming and received me in a very rough Manner, they surrounded me with drawn knives in their Hands in such a Manner that I could hardly get along running up against me with their Breasts open as if they wanted some Pretence to kill me, I saw by their Countenances they sought my Death, their Faces were quite distorted with Rage and they went so far as to say I should not live long, but some Indians with whom I was formerly acquainted comming up and saluting me in a friendly Manner, their behaviour to me was soon chang'd

21.st They sent Messengers to Fort du Quesne to let them know I was there, and invited them to their Fire. In the Afternoon I read to them all my Message, the French Captain being present, for he still continued with us, upon which they were kind to me.

In

1758 Aug.t

1758 Aug.

1758 Aug.t

In the Evning fifteen more arrived here from Kuskuskung the Men here now were about One Hundred and Twenty.

22 Arrived about Twenty Shawna's and Mingo's I read to them the Message at which they seemed well pleased then the two Kings came to me and spoke in the following manner

" Brother we the Shawna's and Mingo's have heard your Message " the Messenger we sent to Fort du Quesne is returned and tells us there " are Eight different Nations there, who want to hear your Message, " We will conduct you there and let both the Indians and French hear " what our Brothers the English have to say." I protested ag.st going to " Fort du Quesne but all in vain for they insisted on my going & " said that I need not fear the French for they would engage for my safety

23 We set off for Fort du Quesne and went no further this Night than Logs Town where I met with Four Shawna's who lived in Wyoming when I did, they received me very kindly and called the Prisoners to Shake Hands with me as their Countryman and gave me leave to go into every House to see them which was done in no Town besides.

24 They called to me and desired I would write to the General for them - The Jealousy that subsists among the Indians is not to be described for when they intended I should write for them they was afraid I would give other Information, we continued our Journey to the Fort and arrived in Sight on this Side the River in the Afternoon and all the Indian Chiefs immediatly came over they called me into the Middle and King Beaver presented me to ye.

and said

And said "here is our English Brother who has brot great News" Two of them rose up and signified they were glad to see and but an old deaf Onondago Indian rose up and signifed his displeasure. This Indian is much disliked by the others, he had heard nothing yet that had passed. He has lived here a great while and constantly lives in the Fort and is mightily attached to the French. He spoke to the Delawares as follows

"I dont know this Shawanock it may be that you know him "I the Shawana's and our Fathers dont know him, I stand here " (Stamping his Foot) as a Man on his own Ground therefore " I, the Shawana's and my Father dont like that a Shawanock " come on our Ground" Then there was Silence a while till the Pipe went round after that was over one of the Delawares rose up and spoke, and spoke in opposition to him that spoke last and delivered himself as follows "That Man speaks not as " a Man, he endeavours to frighten us by saying this is his " Ground, he dreams, he and his Father have certainly drank too " much Liquor, they are drunk, pray let them go to sleep 'till they " are sober: You dont know what your own Nation does at home " how much they have to say to the Shawanocks, you are quite " Rotten, you Stink, you do nothing but smoke your Pipe here " go to sleep with your Father, and when you are sober we will " speak to you" — After this the French demanded one of the Indians, they said it was a Custom among the White People when a Messenger came, even if it was the Governor, to blind

his

58 1758
9br
Augt. his Eyes and lead him into the Fort, or Prison, or private Room,
they with some of the Indians insisted very much on my being
sent into the Fort but to no Purpose. The Indians said it may
be a Rule among you, but we brought him here that all the
Indians might see him, and hear what our Brethren the English
have to say, and we will not suffer him to be blindfold and carried
into the Fort. The French still insisted on my being delivered
to them but the Indians desired them to let them hear no more
about it — to send 100 a hundred Loaves of Bread for they were hungry
25th. This morning early they sent us over a large Bullock
and all the Indian Chiefs came over again and counselled a great
deal among themselves — Then the Delawares that handled the
old deaf Onondago Indian so roughly Yesterday addressed
himself to him in this manner.

" I hope to Day you are sober, I am certain you did not
" know what you said Yesterday, you endeavoured to frighten
" us, but know we are Men and not so easily frightened, You
" said something Yesterday of the Shawanas we hear what
" they have sent you — presenting him with a large Roll of Tobacco —
Then the old deaf Indian rose up and acknowledged he had
been in the wrong, that he had now cleared himself and hoped
they would forgive him! Then the Delawares delivered the
Message that was sent by the Shawanas which was. " That
they would be Strong in what they were undertaking, that they
were extreamly proud to hear such good News from their

Brother

1758 Aug^t

Brothers the English That whatever Contracts they made with the English the Shawanais would agree to, That they were their Brothers - That they loved them - The French whispered to the Indians, as I imagined, to insist on my delivering what I had to say on the other Side of the Water, which they did to no Purpose for my Company still insisted on a hearing on this Side of the Water - The Indians crossed the River to council with $\overset{\text{y}^{\text{r}}}{\text{y}}$ Fathers My company desired to know whether they would hear me or no. This afternoon Three hundred Canadians arrived at the Fort, and reported that Six hundred more were soon to follow them and Forty Batteaus loaden with Ammunition. Some of my Party desired me not to stir from the Fire, That the French had offered a great Reward for my Scalp, and that there were Sev^{l} Parties out on that Purpose - accordingly I stuck constantly as close to the Fire as if I had been chained there.

26th The Indians with a great many French Officers came over to hear what I had to say, the Officers brought with them a Table Pens Ink and Paper - I spoke in the middle of them with a free Conscience and perceived by the looks of the French they were not pleased with what I said - the particulars of which were as follow -

" Brethren at Allegany ~~The Leave of Long~~ Give Your " desire ~~it to~~ to hear ~~and speak~~ Sticks from you, You know the Road " was quite stopped and we did not know how to come thro' " we have sent many Messengers to you but we did not hear

of You

1758
Aug.

// of You now we are very glad we have found an opening to comes
// and see you and to speak with you and to hear your true
// Mind and Resolution we Salute you very kindly. a String
// Brethren at Allegany. Take Notice of what I say you know
// that the bad Spirit has brought Something between us, that
// has kept us at a Distance one from Another, I now by this
// Belt take every Thing out of the Way that the bad Spirit has
// brought between us, and all the Jealousy and fearfulness we
// had of One another and whatever else the bad Spirit might have
// poisoned your Heart and Mind with. I now by this Belt
// clear every Thing away that the bad Spirit might have corrupted
// and poisoned the Heart and Mind with that Nothing at all
// may be left. Moreover let us look up to God and beg for his
// Assistance that he may put into our Hearts what pleases him
// and join as close in that Brotherly Love and Friendship which
// our Grandfathers had. We assure you of our Love towards
// You — a Belt of 11 Rows
// Brothers at Allegany hearken to what I say we began to
// hear of you from Wille ma gick ink who returned from
// Allegany, we heard you only received a slight confused
// Account of us and did not know of the Peace we made
// Twelve Months past at Easton. It was then agreed that the
// large Belt of Peace should be sent to you at Allegany.
// As these our two old Friends from Allegany who are well
// known to many here found an opening to come to our

Council

1758 Augt

" Council Fire to set with their Eyes Face to Face to hear with their
" their own Ears every Thing that has been transacted between us,
" It gives me and all the People of the Province great Pleasure to
" see them among us. a Belt

" Heareken my Brethren at Allegany when we begun to make Peace
" with the Delawares Twelve Months ago in behalf of Ten other
" Nations we opened the Road and cleared the Bushes from ye Blood
" and gathered all the Bones on both Sides together, and when we had
" brought them together in One Heap we could find no Place to bury
" them, we could not bury them as our Grandfathers did, they buried
" them under Ground where they may be found again, we prayd to
" God that he would have Mercy on us, and take all those Bones
" away from us, and hide them that they might never be found any
" more and to take from both Sides all the Remembrance of them
" out of our Hearts and Minds, and we have a firm Confidence that
" God will be pleased to take all the Bones and hide them from
" us, that they may never be remembred by us while we live;
" nor our Children nor Grandchildren hereafter. The Hatchet
" was buryed on both Sides and large Belts of Peace exchanged.
" Since we have cleared every Thing from the Heart and taken
" every Thing out of the Way. Now my Breth.^rn at Allegany
" every One that hears me, if you will join with us in that
" Brotherly Love, in the Brotherly Love and Friendship which our
" Grandfathers had, we assure you that all past Offences shall
" be forgiven and forgotten and never more talked of by us

Our

1758
Augt.

"Our Children or Grandchildren hereafter this Belt assures you
"of our Sincerity and honest and upright Heart to wards you
"Heaven Brethren at Allegany. A Belt of 7 Rows

" Since I told you that we had really made Peace with your
" Nation Twelve Months ago, I now by this Belt open y^r Road
" from Allegany to our Council Fire where your Grandfathers
" kept good Councils with us, that all may pass without Moleста-
" tion or Danger You must be sencible that unless a Road
" be kept open, People at variance can never come together to
" make up their Differences: Messengers are free in all Nations
" thro' out the World, By a particular Token - Now Breth^n
" at Allegany I desire you will join with me in keeping the
" Road open and let us know in what manner we may come
" free to you and what the Token may be - I join both my
" Hands to yours and will do all in my Power to keep the
" Road open A Belt of 7 Rows

" Now my Brethren at Allegany hear what I say, every one
" that lays hold of this Belt of Peace, I Proclaim Peace to them
" from the English Nation and let you know that the great
" King of England does not incline to have War with the
" Indians, but he wants to live in Peace and love with them
" if they will lay down the Hatchet, and leave off War ag^t
" him we love you Further - we let you know that
" the great King of England has sent a great Number of

Warriors

1758 Aug^t

" Warriors into this Country, not to go to War against the Indians
" in their Towns - no not at all - These Warriors are going
" against the French, They are on their march to the Ohio, to
" revenge the Blood they have shed. And by this Belt I take
" you by the Hand, and lead you at a Distance from ye French -
" for your own Safety that your Eyes may not be stained wth Blood,
" come away on this Side of the Mountain where you may assist
" converse together and where your own Flesh and Blood live
" We look upon you as our Countrymen, who sprung out of the
" the same Ground with us, We think therefore it is our Duty
" to take Care of You and we in Brotherly Love advise you to
" come away with your whole Nation and as many of your
" Friends as you can get to follow you, we dont come to
" hurt you, we love you - Therefore we do not call you to war
" that you may be slain, what Benefit will it be to you when
" you go to War with your own Flesh and Blood, we wish
" you may live without Fear or Danger with your Women and
" Children The Large Peace Belt
" Brethren I have almost finished what I have to say and
" hope it will be to your Satisfaction my Wish is that we may
" join close together in that old Brotherly Love and Friendship which
" our Grandfathers had, so that all the Nations may hear & see
" us, and have the Benefit of it, and if you have any uneasyness
" or complaint in your Heart or Mind, do not keep it to your
" self we have opened the Road to the Council Fire therefore

my Brethren.

58 1758
Augt. " my Brethren come and acquaint the Governor of it you will be
" readily heard and full Justice done you — a Belt —
" Brethren One thing I must bring to your Remembrance you know
" if any Body looses a little Child or Somebody takes it from him, he
" cannot be easy he will think on his Child by Day & Night since our
" Flesh and Blood is in Captivity in the Indian Towns we desire you
" will rejoice the Country's Heart, and bring them to me I will stretch
" out my Arms to receive you kindly. — a String
After I had done I left my Belts and Strings still before them,
the Delawares took them all up and laid them before the Kings's, upon
which they rose up and spoke as follows. — Chace — "What I have
heard pleases me well. I dont know why I go to War ag.t y.e English
Rogue — "What do you think! — you must be Strong — I did
not Begin the War, therefore I have little to say, but whatever you
agree to, I will do the same —; Then he addressed himself to the
Shawna's and said "You brought the Hatchet to us from the
French and persuaded us to strike our Brethren the English —
"You may consider (laying the Belts before them) for what you
have done this. The Shawna's acknowledged they had
received the Hatchet from the French, who persuaded them to
strike the English. That they would now send the Belt to all y.e
Indians and in Twelve Days would meet again —
Present at this Council Three Hundred French and Indians
they all took leaves and went over again to the Fort but
my Companions who were about Seventy in Number —
Daniel went over to the Fort by himself w.ch my Companions
disapproved

dis approved of -, and councelled with the Governor who presented him with a laced Coat and Hat a Blanket Shirts Ribbons a new Gun, Powder, Lead &c when he returned he was quite changed and said " See here ye Fools what the French have given me, I was in Philad.a and never received a Farthing" - directing himself to me he said "the English are Fools and so are you" - In short he behaved in a very Saucy, Proud and imperious manner. he further said the English never give the Indians any Powder, and that the French would have given him a Horse Load if he would have taken it "See that Young man there he was in Philad.a & never got any Thing, I will take him over to the French & get some Cloathing for him.

1758 Aug.t

These Indians informed me that as soon as the French got over they called a Council with their own Indians, among whom there happen'd accidentally to be a Delaware Captain who was privately invited by one of his Acquaintance to hear what the French had to say and when they were assembled the French spoke as follows " My Children now we are alone hearken to what I have to say I perceive the Delawares are wavering they incline to the English and will be faithful to us no longer, now all their Chiefs are here, and but a handful, let us cut them off and then we shall be troubled with them no longer". Then the Towas answered "No - we cant do this Thing tho' there is but a handful here, the Delawares are a strong People and are spread to a great Distance and whatever they agree to must be". This Afternoon in Council y.e French

insisted

1758 Augt 1758 Augt insisted that I should be delivered up to them, that it was not lawful for me to go away, which occasioned a Quarrel between them and the Indians who immedially came away and crossed the River to me, and some of them let me know that Davids had received a String from the French to leave me there, but it was to no Purpose, for they would not give their consent and then agreed that I should set off before Day next Morning 27th. Accordingly I set out before Day with Six Indians and took another Road that we might not be seen; the main Body told me they would stay behind to know whether the French would make an Attempt to take me by Force; That if they did they (the Indians) would endeavour to prevent their crossing the River and comming Secretly upon me. Just as I set off the French fired all their great Guns it being Sunday I counted Nineteen, and concluded they did the same very Sollemn

We passed thro' three Shawna Towns, the Indians appeared very proud to see me return, and we arrived about Night at Sawcunk, where they were also very glad to see me return

Here I met with the Two Captains who treated me so uncivilly before, they now received me very kindly and accepted of my Hand and appologized for their former rude Behavior - Their Names are Kuckquetakton and Hillbuck - They said "Brother we in behalf of the People of Sawcunk desire that "you will hold fast what you have begun and be strong; "we are but Little and poor and therefore cant do much, You "are Rich and therefore must go on and be strong; We

have

1755 Aug

have done all in our Power to bring about a Peace, we have had a great Quarrel about you with the French, but we dont mind them, do you make Haste and be Strong and let us see you again. The said Hillbuck is a great Captain and Conjurer. he desired me to mention him to the Govr and ask him if he would be pleased to send him a good Saddle by the next Messenger and that he would do all in his Power for the Service of the English

28th We set out from Sawcunk in Company with Twenty for His Housing, On the Road Shingas addressed himself to me and asked if I did not think if he came to the English they would hang him for as they had offered a great Reward for his Head (he spoke in every soft and easy manner) I told him that was a great while ago, but 'twas all forgotten and wiped clean away, that the English would receive him very kindly Then Daniel interrupted me and said "dont believe him he tells nothing but idle lying Stories for what did the English hire Twelve Hundred Indians for, but to kill us? I protested against it — he said "G— Damn you for a Fool, did not you see the Woman lying in the Road that was killed by the Indians, whom the English had hired? I said "Brothers do consider how many Thousand Indians the French have hired to kill the English and how many they have killed along our Frontiers" And Daniel said "Why dont you and the French fight on the Sea, you come here only to cheat the poor Indians and take their Land from them

Then

1758 Aug.t Then Shingas told him be still he did not know what he said.
We arrived at Kus kus king before Night and Informed
Pisquitumen of Daniels behaviour at which he appeared sorry
29th I dined with Shingas, he told me, tho' the English had
Set a great Price on his Head, he never thought to revenge
himself but was always very kind to any Prisoners that were
brought in, and that he apsured the Govr. he would do all in his
Power to bring about an established Peace, and wished he
could be certain that the English were in earnest. Then Seven
Chiefs present told me when the Govr. sent the next Messenger
to send Two or three with him at least to confirm ye Thing
and not to send such a Man as Daniel, that they did not
understand him he always speaks as tho' he was drunk
and if a great many did not know me, they should not know
what to think for every Thing I said he contradicted, I
apsured them I would faithfully inform the Govrnmt of what they
said and they should see Indians of a different sort from Daniel
as Messengers for the future, and I further informed them that
he was not sent by the Governor but came of his own accord
and I would endeavour to prevent his coming again. Daniel
demanded of me his Pay and I gave him three Dollars &
he took as much Wampum from me as he pleased and would
not suffer me to count it I imagined there was ab.t 2,000. ab.t
Eight Nine Towas passed by here in their Way to the French Fort
30th and 31st They feasted greatly during which Time,
I several Times begged of them to consider and dispatch me.

Septembr

1758 Sept^r

September the 1st Shingas, King Beaver, Delaware George and Piquistamen with several other Captains said to me, "Brother we have thought a great deal since God has brought you to us, and this is a matter of great Consequence which we cant readily answer, we think of it, and will answer you as soon as we can. Our Feast hinders us, all our Young Men Women and Children are glad to see you. Before you came they all agreed together to go and join the French, but since they have seen you they all draw back, tho' we have great Reason to believe you intend to drive us away and settle the Country or why do you come to fight in the Land that God has given us" I said "they did not intend to take the Land from them but only to drive the French away" they said "they knew better for that they were informed so by our greatest Traders and several Justices of the Peace had told them the same and the French tell us much the same Thing "that the English intend to destroy us and take our Land from us but that they are only come to defend us and our Lands that the Land is Ours and not theirs – Therefore we say if you will be at Peace with us; we will send the French Home, 'tis you that have begun the War, and 'tis necessary that you hold fast and be not discouraged, for we love you more than you love us, for when we take any Prisoners from you we treat them as our own Children, we are Poor and we cloath them as well as we can. You see our own Children are as naked as at the first by this you may see our

Hearts

1758
Sept.r

"Hearts one Seller Nation Your's 'tis plain that you are the
"Cause of this War, why dont you and the French fight
"in the Old Country and on the Sea why do you come to
"fight on our Land, this makes every Body believe you
"only want to take and selle the Land" I told them
Brothers "as for my Part I have not one foot of Land, I
"had rather give it to you, than take any from you. Brothr
"if I dye you will get little more Land from me, I will then
"no longer walk on that Ground which God has made, we told
"you that you should keep nothing in your Hearts but bring it
"before the Council Fire and before the Govern.r & his Council
"they will readily hear you, and I promise you what they
"answer they will stand to. I further read to you what
"Agreements they made about Wyoming and they stand to
"them.

They said "Brother your Heart is good you speak always
"very fine, but we know there are always a great Number
"of People that want to get Rich, they never have enough
"look! we dont want to be rich and to take away that
"which others have. God has given you the tame Creatures,
"we dont want to take them from you. God has given us
"the Deer which we must feed on and we rejoice in that
"which springs out of the Ground and thank God for it,
"Look now my Brother the while People think we have no
"Brains in our Heads they are so great and big, that
"makes them make War with us; we are but a little

handful

1758
Sept.

" Handful to what they are, but when you look for a Turky
" you cant find it, 'tis so little it hides it self under the
" Bushes, And when you hunt for a Ratle Snake, you
" cant find it, and perhaps it will bite you before you see it
" and since you are so great and big, and we so little, it is you
" that must keep on. This is the first Time since we saw or
" heard of you, and we have great Reason to think about it, since
" such a great Body of you comes in our Land. 'tis you and
" the French have agreed to make this War. It is told us, that
" you and the French contrived the War between you, And
" that you and the French intend to divide the Land between
" you. This was told us by the cheif of the Indian Traders
" and they said further "Brothers this is the last Time we shall
" come among you, for the French and English intend to join &
" and kill all the Indians, and then divide the Land among
" themselves. then they addressed themselves to me and said,
" Brother I suppose you know something about it, or has the
" Governor stopd your Mouth that you cannot tell us"
Then I said - "Brothers I am very sorry to see you so jealous
" I am your own Flesh and Blood and sooner than I would
" tell you any Story that would be a hurt to your Sons
" Children I would suffer Death -, and if I did not know
" that it was the Desire of the Gov.r that we should renew
" our old Brotherly love and Friendship that subsisted between
" our Grandfathers, I would not have undertaken this Journey
" and do assure you of mine and the Peoples Honesty. If the

French

1758
Sept^r

" if the French had not been here the English would not have come.
" and consider Brothers how many People have been killed since
" the French have been here, and then consider Brothers whether in
" such a Case they can always sit still." then they said. "It is
a Thousand Pities we did not know it sooner if we had it would
have been Peace long before now" Then I said "My Brothers
" I know you have been wrongly persuaded by many wicked
" People, for you must know there are a great many Papists in
" the Country in the French Interest who appear like Gentlemen
" and have sent many Runaway Irish Papist Servants among
" you, who have put bad Notions into your Heads & strengthend
" you against your Brethren the English. Brothers I beg that
" you will not believe every false and Idle Story that ill designing
" People may bring to you against us your Brothers, let us
" not hearken to what lying and foolish People say, but let
" us hear what wise and good People say, they will tell us
" what is good for us and our Children."

Mem^o. there are a great many Irish Traders now among the
Indians, who have always endeavoured to spirit the Indians
against the English which made some, that I was acquainted
with from their Infancy, desire their Chiefs to enquire of me
for that they were certain I would speak the Truth.

Pisquitomen now told me we would not go to the General
that was very dangerous, that the French had sent out several
Scouts to wait for me on the Road and further told me

it was

it was a Pity the Governor had no Ear to bring him Intelligens — 1753 Sept.r
— that the French had three whom they rewarded with great
Presents and signifid that He and Shingas would be at the
Servis of His Honr if he pleased —
Sept.r 2.d. I told Shingas to make hast and dispatch me, and
Once more desired to know of them if twas possible for them to guide
me to the General, all which they told me they would consider
and Shingas gave me his Hand and said "Brother the next
"Time you come I will return with you to Philad.a and will do
"all in my Power to prevent any Body's comming to hurt
"the English more". Sept.r 3.d To Day I found my
Self a little unwell and made a little Tea which refreshed
me; Had many very pretty Discourses with George in the
Afternoon they called a Council together & gave me the follow.g
Answer, "Brethren it is a good many Days Since we have
"seen and heard you, I now speak to you in Behalf of all the
"Nations that have heard you heretofore Brethren it is the first
"Message which we have seen or heard from you, Brethren —
"You have talked of that Peace and Fr.dship which we had —
"formerly with you, Brethren we tell you to be strong and
"always remember that Fr.dship which we had formerly, and
"Brethren we desire you make hast and let us soon hear
"of you again —. gives a Strong
"Brethren hear what I have to say, look Brethren since
"we have seen and heard you, we who are present are Part
of —

1758
Sept.r

" all the Several Nations which have heard you some Days ago, and see
" that you are sorry that we have not that Fr.d Ship we formerly had.
" Look Brethren, we at Allegany are likewise sorry we have not that
" Fr.d Ship with you we formerly had, Brethren we long for that Peace
" and Friendship we had formerly, Breth.n it is good that you have held
" that Fr.d Ship we had formerly among our Fathers & Grandfathers, Breth.n
" we must tell you, we must not let that Fr.d Ship quite drop, which way
" formerly between us, Now Brethren it is Three Years since we dropt
" that Peace and Fr.d Ship which we had with you, Now Brethren it is
" dropt and lyes buryed in the Ground where you and I Stand,
" in the Middle between us both, Now Brethren since I have seen
" you, You have digged up and revived that Fr.d Ship, which was
" in the Ground, now you have it hold it fast, do be strong,
" Brethren, and exert your Selves, that that Fr.d Ship may be well
" established and finished between us. Brethren if you will be
" strong, it is in your Power to finish the Peace and Fr.d Ship well,
" Now Brethren we desire you to be strong, and establish & make
" known to all the English this Peace and Fr.d Ship, that it over all
" may be well established, as you are of one Nation & Colour in all
" the English Goom.n. Brethren, when you have made this Peace,
" which you have begun, known every where amongst your Brethren,
" and have finished and agreed every where together on this Peace
" & Fr.d Ship, then you would be pleased to send it to us at Allegany.
" Brethren when you have settled this Peace and Fr.d Ship & finished
" it well and you send it to me. I will send it to all the Nations

of

1758
Sept.r

" of my Colour when I receive your Answer, and we have looked
" that every thing is well done, so that I can send it to the Nations
" of my Colour, they will all join to it and we will hold it fast.
" Brethren when all the Nations join to this Friendship then the Day
" will begin to shine clear over us, when we hear once more of you,
" and we join together, then the Day will be still, and no Wind or
" Storm will come over us to disturb us. Now Brethren you know
" our Hearts, and what we have to say, be Strong and if you
" do so every thing will be well and what we have now told you
" in this, all the Nations agree to join. Now Brethren let the
" King of England know what our Mind is as soon as possibly
" you can. ... gives a Belt of Eight Rows

I received the above Speech from the undermentioned who are all Captains and Councellors Beaver King; Delaware George, Sesquetox, Tasucamin, Awakano min, Cushaw mekwy, Key hey na pa lin, Captain Peter, Maco mal, Popaussé, Washa o cau huut, Cook que cauk ell ton, John Hickman and Kill Suck. Then Delaware George spoke as follows "Look Brothers, we
" are here of three different Nations, I am of the Unamis Nation
" I have heard all the Speeches that you have made to us with
" the many other Nations, Brothers you did let us know that
" every One that takes hold of this Peace Belt you took them
" by the Hand and led them to the Council where our Forefathers
" kept good Council, so soon as I heard it I took hold of it.
" Brother I now let you know that my Heart never was

parted

1758
Sept.r spoaled from you, I see very plain all Inds make friends with the French against the English. I see in my heart Inds close to the English Interest. See if any great Captains when he heard of the immediatly took hold of it as well as my self. & Brother Let you know that you shall soon see me by your Council fire, and then I shall hear from your self the plain truth, in any respect. I love that which is good like as our grandfathers did, they chose to speak the Sentiments of their minds, all the Five Nations know me, and know that I allways spoke the Truth, and so you shall find when I come to your Council Fire. Gives a String The above'd Delaware George had in Company with him Captain Peter, John Peter, Stinsecr, Cashaw me hay, Teh teh we pa tin.

Sept.r 4 Present Shingas, King Beaver, Disquithemen and several others. I asked them what they meant by saying "they has not visibly heard me yet". They said. "Brother you very well know that you have collected all the Young Men about the Country which makes a large Body, and now they are standing before our Doors. & you come with good News and fine Speeches. Brother, this is what makes us Jealous, and we dont know what to think of it. & now if you had brought the News before your Army had begun to march it would have caused a great deal more Good, we dont so readily believe you, because a great many great Men and

Traders

" Traders have told us, long before the War, that you and y.e French
" intended to join and cut all the Indians off. These were People
" of your own Colour, and your own Country men, and they there
" told us to join with the French, that they would be our Fathers,
" besides many Runaways have told us the same Story, and some
" that we took told us, how you would use us if you caught us;
" Therefore Brother, I say, we can't conclude this Peace but must
" see and hear you Once more." And further said — "Now
" Brother, you are here with us, you are our Flesh and Blood,
" speak from the Bottom of your Heart; have not the French
" and English joined together to cut off the Nations? Speak
" Brother from your Heart and tell us the truth, and let us
" know who are the Beginners of the War."

Then I delivered my Self thus. "Brothers, I love you
" from the Bottom of my Heart; I am extreamly sorry to see
" the Jealousy so deeply rooted in your Hearts and Minds.
" I have told you the Truth, and if I was to tell it you a hund.d
" Times, you would not rightly believe me. My Indian Brothers
" I wish you would draw your Hearts to God, that he may con-
" vince you of the Truth. I do now declare before God, that the
" English never did, nor never will, join with the French to
" destroy you. As far as I know, the French are y.e Begin.rs
" of this War. Brothers, about Twelve Years ago you may
" remember, they had war with the English and they both

had

1758.
Sept.r had agreed to Articles of Peace, the English gave up Cape Breton,
but the French never gave up their Part, and in a very little time
made their Children Strike the English. This was the first Cause
of the War. Now Brothers, if any Body strike you three Times
One after another, you still sit Still and Consider, They strike
you again, now my Brother, his time and you will rise up to
defend your Selves. Now my Brothers, this is exactly the Case.
consider further my Brothers what a great Number of our
poor back Inhabitants have been killed since the French
came to the Ohio, these French are the Cause of their Death,
and if they were not there, the English would not trouble
themselves to go there; they go no where to War but where
the French are. Those wicked People that set you at
Variance with the English, by telling you many wicked Stories,
are Papists in the French pay, besides there are many among
us in the French Service; who appear like Gentlemen, & buy
Irish Papist Servants, and promise them great Rewards to
run away to you, and strengthen you against the English,
by making them appear as black as Devils!

This Day arrived here Two Hundred French and Indians on
their Way to Fort du Quesne; they staid all Night. In the
Middle of the Night K. Beavers Daughter dyed on which
a great many Guns were fired in the Town—

Sept.r 5th. It made a general Stop in my Journey. The French

Said

said to their Children " They should catch me privally, or get my Scalp, the Governor wanted to examine me, as he was going to Fort au Quesne " when they told me of it I said " as he was going to F. du Quesne he might enquire of me there, I had nothing to say or do with the French, and that they would tell them every particular they wanted to know in the Fort." They all came into the House where I was, as if they would see a New Creature. In the afternoon there came six Pawas and brought three Turkeys, and two Scalps, of the Catawbas.

As Daniel blamed the English, that they never paid him for his trouble, I asked him whether he was pleased with what I paid him, he said "Ho" I said, "Brother, you took as much as you pleased, I asked whether you were satisfied, — you said "Yes" I told him, I was ashamed to hear him blame the Country &c, I told him, he should have whatever he desired for this Journey when I searched the Inhabitants.

Sept.r 6.th Pisquitomen, Tom Hickman, and Shingas told me.

" Brother it is good that you have staid so long with us,
" we love to see you, and wish to see you here longer, but since
" you are so desirous to go, you may set off to Morrow.
" Pisquitomen has brought you here, and he may carry you
" Home again, You have seen us, and we have talked a
" great deal together, which we never did before. Now Brother
" we love you but cant help but wonder why the English

and

1758
Sept.

" French dont make it up with one another, and kill one
" another not to fight on our Land " I told them Brothers
" if the English were to tell the French a Thousand Times, they
" never would go away. Brothers, you know so long as the
" World has stood, there has not been such a War, you know
" when the French lived on the other Side, the War was there
" and here we lived in Peace, consider how many Thousand
" Men are killed, and how many Houses have been burnt since
" the French lived here, if they had not been here, it would
" not have been so. You know we dont blame you, we blame
" the French, they are the Cause of this War, therefore we
" dont come to hurt you, but to chastize the French".

They told me "that at the great Council held at Onondago before the War began with the Five Nations, Conrad Weiser was there, and wrote every Thing down, it was told them that they should let the French alone at Ohio, they should leave it entirely to the Five Nations. The Five Nations would know what to do with them".

Then two Hundred French & Indians went to Fort du Quesne. King Beaver and Shingas spoke to Pisquitomen. "Brother you told us that the Govr of Philad^a and Teedyuscung took him [meaning me] out of their Bosoms, and put him into your Bosom that you should bring him here, & you have bro^t him here to us, and we have seen & heard him, And now we give him into your Bosom again, to bring him to

the

1758
Sept.

the same Dance again before the Governor, but dont let him
quite loose; we shall rejoice when we see him here again.
They desired me to speak to the Gov. in their behalf as follows
Brother we beg you to remember our eldest Brother Pisquiomen
and furnish him with good Cloths, and reward him well,
for his Trouble, for we all shall look upon him when he comes back.
Sept.r 7th. When we were ready to go they Began to council
which Course we should go to be the safest, and then they
hunted the Horses, but could not find them, and so we lost
that Days Journey. It is a troublesome Cross and
heavy Yoke to draw this People, they can pinch & squeeze
a Bodys Heart to the utmost. I believe the Reason they
kept me here so long was, by the Instigation of the French.
I remember that somebody told me, the French told them
to keep me here Twelve Days longer, that they were afraid
I should come too soon any give Information of them to
the General. My Heart has been very heavy here, because
they kept me for no Purpose, The Lord knows how they have
been counselling about my Life; but they did not know
who was my Protector and deliverer, I believe my Lord
has been too Strong against them, My Enemies have done
what lay in their Power.

Sept.r 8 We prepared for our Journey in the Morning and
made our Selves ready. There came some to gether and

examined.

1758
Sept.r

examined me what I had wrote Yesterday. I told them." I
boondred what need they had to concern themselves about my
writing" they said if they knew I had wrote ab.t the Prisoners
they would not let me go out of the Town" I told them—
"what I wrote was my Duty to do. Brothers, I tell you I am not
" afraid of you, if there were a Thousand more I have a good
" Conscience before God and Man, I tell you I have wrote
" nothing about the Prisoners, I tell you Brothers, that its not
" good, there's a bad Spirit in your Heart which breeds that
" Jealousy, and it will keep you ever in fear, that you will
" never get Rest. I beg you will pray to God to resist that
" wicked Spirit, that breeds such wicked Jealousies in you,
" which is the Reason you have kept me here so long. How
" often have I begged of you to dispatch me — I am ashamed
" to see you so Jealous, I am not in the least afraid of you,
" have not I brought Writings to you, and what do you think
" I must not bring some Home to the Gov.r, or shall I shut my
" Mouth and say Nothing, look into your Hearts and see if
" it would be Right or Wrong if any Body gives a Salutation
" to their Friends. You told me many Times how kind you
" were to the Prisoners; and now you are afraid that any of
" them should Speak to me." They told me "they had
Cause to be afraid, and then made a Draft and shewed me
how they were surrounded with War" Then I told them

if

If they would be Still and keep at a Distance they need not fear.
Then they went away very much ashamed, one after another.
I told my men we should make hast an go, and accordingly
we set off in the afternoon from Kuskushing and came
five miles. Sept.r 9th We took a little foot Path leading
to be seen. we lost it, and went thro' thick Bushes till we
came to a River; which we did not see till we were in it.
Jon Tilton fell in and almost broke his Leg. We had
work enough before we could get the Horse out again, the
Lord helped us so that I got safe from my Horse. I and
Lisquiloman had enough to do to come thro' the next
such Place. it rained all Day, and we got a double Portion
of it, because we ruined all that hung on the Bushes, We
were as wet as if we had been swimming all Day. At Night
laid our selves to sleep in a Swampy Place, where we had
nothing but the Heavens for our Covering.
Sept.r 10.th We had but little to live on Jon Tilton shot
a Doe on the Road -; Every thing here is extreamly Dear,
much more so than in Pensylv.a; I gave 5 lb Wampum for a
Disk of Corn. They told me the Gov.r of York the Duke kept
a Store of his own, and that all the Indians must come to
buy Goods of him, and when they come to buy, he tells them
if they will go to War they shall have as much Goods as they
please. Before I set off I heard further, that a French

Capt.n

1758
Sept.r

Captain that goes to all the Indian Towns came to Jacunk & said "Children will not you come and help your Father agt the English". They answered, "Why should we go to War against our Brethren they are our Friends" Children "I hope you don't esteem them for Friends" Yes said they, "we do, we are their Friends and we hope they will remain ours" "O Children you must not believe what you have heard, and what has been told you by that Man". they said to him "Yes we do believe him more than we do you; it was you that set us against them and we will by and bye have Peace with them" and then he spoke not a Word more, but returned to the Fort.

Sept.r 11.th On Monday we crost over Antiope. We went down a Vast Steep Hill and our Horses slipt so, that I expected every moment when they would fall Head over Heels. We found fresh Indian Tracks on the other Side of y.e River, We crossed Allegany River, and went thro' the Bushes upon a high Hill and slept on the Side of the Mountain w.th out Fire, for Fear of the Indians, It was a very cold night, and I had but a thin Blanket to cover my self.

Sept.r 12 We made a little Fire to warm ourselves in the Morning, our Horses began to be weary with climbing up the down these Steep Mountains. We came this night to y.e Top of a Mountain where we found a big House. Here we made a small Fire just to boil ourselves a little Victuals. The Indians were very much afraid, and slept w.th their

Guns

Guns and Tomhauck on all Right. They heard Somebody run and wispes in the Right – I slept very sound, and in the Morning they asked me if I was not afraid the Indians would kill me – I said I am not afraid of ye Indians, nor the Devil himself – I fear my great Creator God – Aye, they said, you know you will go to a good Place when you dye, but we dont know that – That makes us afraid. –

Septr 13 In the afternoon we crossed Chow ha tin.. twice and came to Pon chef tan ning an old Town that lyes on the same Creek; we went thro' a bad Swamp, where was very thick sharp Thorns, so that they tore our Cloths and Flesh both Hands and Face to a bad degree. We had such a Road all the Day, In the Evening we made a Fire, and then they heard something rush in the Bushes, as tho' they heard something walk; then we went about three Gun shot from our Fire, not finding a Place to lye down for the innumerable Rocks, that we were obliged to get small Stones to fill up the hollow Places on the Rocks for our Bed, but it was very uneasy. almost Shirt and Skin grew together – they kept Watch One after another all Night.

Septr 14 th – In the Morning I asked them what made them afraid, They said that I knew Nothing, for the French had set a great Price on my Head, and they knew there was gone out a great Scout, to lye in wait for me –

We

1758
Sept.r We we nt Over great Mountains and a very bad Road.
Sept.r 15 We came to Susquehannah and crosed Six
Times and came to Ca ta maw e think, where had been an
Old Indian Town. In the Evining there came Three Indians
and said they saw two Indian Tracks turn back from
where we Slept, so that we were sure that they followed us.
Sept.r 16. 17 and 18. We crosed the Mountain — & came to
the Bigg Island where we had nothing to live on — We
were obleged to lye by on the Eighteenth to hunt —.
Sept.r 19.th We met with Twenty Warriors who were returning
from the Inhabitants with Five Prisoners and One Scalp;
Six of them were Delawares — the Rest of them Mingoes —
We sat down all in One Ring together. I informed them
where I had been and what was done — They asked me to
go back a little, and so I did, and Slept with them all Night —
I informed them of the Particulars — they said they did not
know it, if they had, they would not have gone to War —.
"Be strong, and if you make a good Peace, then we will bring
all the Prisoners back again — They killed two Deer and
gave me One. the 20.th Sept.r we took leave of each other
and went on our Journey and came this Night — . . . .
Sept.r 22. Arrived at Fort Augusta in the Afternoon very
weary and hungry but greatly rejoiced at our Return from
this Tedious Journey. —

Thirty two Days did I lay in the Woods the Heavens

over

were my covering, the Deio came so hard something that it pricked close to the Skin. There was nothing laid so heavy on my Mind, as the Man that went along with me, he thwarted me in every thing I said or did, not that he did it against me, but against the Country for whose Busines I was sent. I was afraid he would have overset what I went about. When he was with the English he would speak against the French, and when with the French against the English. The Indians observed that he was a very false Fellow, and desired me that I would not bring him any more to transact any Busines between the English and them, and that it was thro' his means I could not have the liberty to talk with the Prisoners. —

To the Honourable the Committee

Gentlemen —

The Danger that our Fellow Citizens are exposed to, especially at this Time, requires the Attempt of every one to propose Means to avert it; and this I am emboldened to do from the candid Invitation you made to receive the Proposals of such as thought proper to communicate them.

'Tis hard to tell, which the Cause of Contagion has been chiefly in, the Ships which bring in Patients

times

times, or the Houses that they are pent up in, after their Arrival: But the Measures taken with the few that do recover is a greater Cruelty, and of more dreadful Consequence than any Circumstance in all the Palentine Trade; as I shall shew presently. —

Your Honours are undoubtedly fully informed of the great Number of People crouded in a narrow Compass in the Dutch Ships: But the World in general is not well apprized of all the Inconveniencies attending Peoples Lying in a crouded Place. The Want of Room to keep themselves clean, and the shocking Stench of so much Uncleanliness are obvious to every one. But there is another Malady of still worse Consequence, and conducive of more fatal Effects that attends these close crouded Places. I mean the Poyson that the Air receives from the human Breath, tho' the most healthy. For this Discovery we are indebted to the Philosophers of the last Age, enabled to render it past Dispute by the Air-Pump.

Upon Experiment it is found that a Man in Health requires about a Gallon of fresh Air every Minute; and the Air once breathed is unfit for it again, till it has Communication with the outer Air not lately breathed before. And so malignant is Air once breathed, that it immediately extinguishes a Candle or the Life of another Animal put into it; as I have many Times publickly shewn.

Now

Now if it be considered how close the Holds of the Dutch Ships are, and their Number of People confind to a small Compass, it is a greater Wonder that any of them escape with Life, than that so many of them dye on the Passage.

The Treatment that the poor Wretches receive after their Arrival here is still more cruel: And as there is a House in my Neighbourhood where they are entertained (I might with greater Propriety have said murdered) I hope to be permitted to mention a few Particulars concerning it. The House is small and situate in the Lutheran Church Alley, paying a Rent of but £10 or 12 a Year, where they have a large Hovel in the Yard. — In this narrow Compass, they have had, as by the Woman's own Confession 80 or 90 Persons at a Time and mostly sick, besides a great Sty full of Swine and their own Family; and yet not a Soul to attend them but the Woman herself; her Husband being himself very helpless.

The unfortunate Wretches are suffered to lye on the Ground, obliged to go to the little House or foul themselves. If through their Weakness they are obliged to do the latter they are unmercifully beaten. This Time two Years one was beaten to the little house, who dropt down dead before he could return; and another this Year did but just get in and dropt down dead. Even

since

since the Neighbours have been to complain to the Mayor, and in the late cold Spell, one was seen stark naked crawling on his Hands and Knees in the Yard towards the Little house, uttering the most piteous Groans that could be imagined.

Their Treatment of the Dead is a Mark only of their Inhumanity, and not productive of any Damage to the Living, and for that Reason I shall pass it over.

Their Treatment of those who recover is of the worse Consequence of all; in Two Respects. First the Poor Creatures have not a Stitch of Cloaths to clean themselves with; and I am enabled to be positive in this by a Transaction that happened in the Presence of Benj.n Shoemaker Esq.r a Person concerned in some of those in the House. At the Instance of the late Mayor and the Secretary, Mr Shoemaker went with me to this House: where after so many Burials many Sick indeed could not have been expected; and the People in sight, who were about 8 or 10 in Number, were I thought in a fair Way of doing well, if well treated: As I imagined Cleanliness the most necessary Article, I askt the Woman; Since these People were on the Recovery, why were they not cleaned? She answered that the Merchants gave here Nothing to clean them with. — So that here is an unexhaustible Fund

of

of Contagion, reserved to spread, when the Constitution of the Air is suitable.—

Secondly. From this Fund of Contagion are sent out Visitors throughout the Town to communicate it to every Family. For those who are on the Recovery are allowed no Victuals but in the Morning, and those who are able, go about the Town a Begging from House to House, that no Person may escape the Infection, when it becomes fully so. This is the Perquisite of the People who keep the House; for I heard the Woman confess to Mr Shoemaker, that the Merchants paid her for their Board.

I beg Leave to make a Remark or two on the Distempers brought in, and how far it seems hitherto contagious. That there is a sufficient Fund for communicating Contagion in the Cloaths, Dirt and Breath of them in a crouded Place must be admitted; and that communicable to some Distance, as the Instance of the Two next Families to the above mentioned House; where the Man and a Child are taken sick mane, and a young Woman in the other clearly convicted. I have not heared that the Disease has been propagated further from these so infected; But whether that the Disease, in its Nature, is not yet sufficiently excited, or that the Constitution of the Air is not at present fitted for the Propagation of it, Experience and not Suggestion must determine.

For

For though the Infection is not now propagated from those who receive it; before the End of January it may be otherwise, and increase in Malignancy 'till the End of Summer. It is well known to the Physicians that all General Diseases take a Turn about the Beginning of the Year and the End of Summer; and that Infection from one Part does not readily pass into the other: And the Spring and autumnal Diseases are far more inveterate in their respective Seasons. But However, no Disease attended with a Fever, and that comes to a regular Crysis, is at all infectious without a particular State of the Air concurring with it: For which Reason it is highly prudent in the Legislature to attempt a timely Aid. For perhaps, though pray God forbid, this Disease may be more suitable for the Spring. It can not want a Stock of Contagion nor Means of Communication; nor, I am afraid Means of Exalting its Malignancy to the most inveterate Pitch in our Neighbour's House. For though the Neighbours have endeavoured all they could to get this redress; they are nourished by those who keep it, That they will do as they please: and they have taken in fresh Parcels of Sick accordingly.

Desperate as our Condition may appear, I do not think it past Redress. The Remedy that I would propose for future Practice I shall present in

in separate Propositions, and my Reasons annexed for each.

Proposition I. That all the Germans brought over shall be bound each only for his own Freight, and not in joynt Parcels for one another, as is now the Practice. Prop. I.

The Reason. If each were bound for himself alone, as is the Custom with British and Irish Passengers, the Merchants would for their own Interest, be concerned for the Safety of each Individual. Whereas, now, if half only dye, they clear Money by it, because it saves Provisions and Trouble, and the other half will be obliged to pay their Freight: and were it not for the present Practice we should not see so many decrepid, halt, lame and blind in every Cargoe, who now subsist on the Charity that should be shewn, as is our Duty, to our own Fellow-Subjects.

Prop. II. That the Number of Passengers shall be according to the Tonnage of the Ship; not to exceed 4 Persons to 3 Tons.

The Reason. There is no Possibility, without incurring the Dager of Infection to measure their Beds or examine other Particulars necessary any other Way: and as for the Proportion of the Men to the Tonnage, it is, as nearly as I can recollect, something more

crowded

crowded than the Transports in the King's Service: But however the Requisites of Bedding &c should be specified also.

Propn. III. That a List of all the Passengers, their Ages Statures and Complexions be made out before their sailing from Holland, and the same certified under the Custom House Seal; and a new List made at their Clearance from England, and certified in the same Manner. A true Copy to be made out for the Mayor of Philad.a by the Collector of the Head Money. The Penalty of £100 a Head for every Person, Sailors excepted, brought over the above Lists, and the Proportion of Tonnage.

The Reason. Such Lists should be under the above-mentioned Seals to prevent Falsifications.

Propn. IV. That the Species and Quantity of Provisions to be allowed every Passenger be specified in the Bill; under the Penalty of forfeiting the Freight and other Damages.

The Reason. This is not only necessary upon Account of those who come from Holland, but of other Parts of Europe. And it is to be apprehended, that if the Merchants cannot wench the Dutch in Room, they will in Provisions, to make a Penny stift of them.

Propn. V. That every Passenger shall have his 4 Cloaths

Cloaths brought with him in the same Vessel, to which he shall have Recourse as he desires. And that every Passenger, who has not a Change of Shirts, and inner Cloaths, shall, at the Expence of the Merchant be provided with them, before they set out from Holland. Under Penalty of forfeiting the Freight of each such Person and £...

The Reason. The late Practice of stowing so many on Board the Ships, that they had not Room to bring the Peoples Chests and Cloathing was the principal Cause of the Infection on Board and the Continuance of it on Shore among them.

Prop. VI. That on the Arrival of the Ships in this Bay, they shall throw overboard all the Stuffing of the Beds, wash the Ticks and their inner Cloaths, and all the Bed Places and the lower Deck.

The Reason. Though this would be impossible to be effected, as they are now crouded, it would be easy enough under the above Regulations. And without such a Precaution; the Visitors themselves on their Return, may bring the Infection ashore; though the Ship be ordered to lye below.

Prop. VII. That the Pest House be altered and made into large open Rooms, like the Dormitories in great Hospitals; and the Chimneys and Windows so disposed and conducted as to serve for Ventilators, to keep it sweet

Opening and Airing the Goods.
7° Geo. I. c. 16

sweet and airy.

The Reason. Without this Disposition of the House, it will serve no good Purpose. For it is a Place to clean and air themselves they chiefly want.

Prop. VIII. That a proper Boat be provided for taking People to the Pest-House from the Town and from the Ships.

The Reason. If other Boats were used, they might be infected: and last Year many staid in Town, though ordered otherwise for Want of such a Convenience.

Geo. S2 Prop. IX. That a Set of Queries be drawn up and proposed by an appointed Interpreter, or some other Person understanding the Language of the imported, in a calm, clear and distinct Manner, in the Presence and by Order of the Mayor, to every Person brought before him to be bound in Indenture for their Freight, concerning the Requisites of Contract, Room, Number of Passengers, Provisions and other Things within the View of the Act. Who on finding any Thing amiss shall immediately take further Information, and proceed according to the Direction of the Act, in a quick summary Way; and if the Affair in Dispute exceed the Value of £5, He shall call to his Assistance two Aldermen of the City, and give Judgement according to this Act forthwith.

The Reason. All the Magistrates, excepting one, who

who is himself a Trader in Palentines, not understanding the Language makes an Interpreter necessary: and a Separate Examination before a Magistrate is likewise so, as great Violence is done on Board to compel them into Measures neither just nor lawful. A Summary Way of Proceeding is likewise necessary, as the Poor People are not able to enter into special Bail, to have the Benefit of the usual Course of Justice.

Prop. X. That regular and distinct Lists be kept by the Collector of the Head Money, in Bound Books of all Servants and Passengers brought from Europe.

The Reason. Several Points in the poor Act depend on the Peoples being imported into this Province directly from Europe: and without some such Precaution, the Ships will enter in New Castle or the Jerseys, and so defeat all Regulations proposed in this Province; and crowd us with Poor and Distress: which only can be avoided by having Recourse to regular authentic Lists.

Prop. XI. That no Person imported, and not sold for a Servant; or paying down for his Passage, shall be set free, upon taking his Note of Hand, unless such Note be signed before the Mayor; and the Merch.t enter into Security, if the Mayor judges it necessary, that the Person, so set free, shall not become chargeable or beg in this City or Province for 2 Years next ensuing. And that the Merchant shall not detain from him any of his Wearing Apparel, Tools of his Trade, Imple-

ments

ments of Husbandry or his Books of Devotion.

The Reason. It is a common Practice for the Merchants to take the Notes of those who are so decrepid as Nobody will buy, and set them free; to become a Charge and Nusance to this City: And if they have a Chest of a few Necessaries, to keep it from them, to complete their Distress.

Prop. XI. That no Passengers shall be bound joyntly for one another for their Freight Money after their Arrival here; under the Penalty of such Obligations or Notes being void. Prop. v

The Reason. It is a Custom to take a joynt Obligation for several decrepid Passengers. If one of them prove industrious, and thrive in the World, he is ruined to pay for the rest that perhaps have died, runaway or proved unfortunate. And it is by this Pretence, that so many poor Wretches are set free to beg about the Town and Country.

Prop. XII. That the Merchant in three Months after the Arrival of each Ship, deliver in Writing to the Collector of the Head Money an exact List of all the Persons imported, and in the same Order as the above authenticated Lists, with an Account annexed to each, of what is become of him or her; as dead; sold and for what Time and to whom; set free upon their own Notes; or their Passages paid be. Which the Collector shall enter in his Book,

Book, in a Space left for that Purpose. And so as often till all are accounted for.

The Reason. Though this would be but very little Trouble to either the Merchant or the Officer; it would answer many valuable Purposes: as to let People know what is become of their Friends and Relations; to determine precisely Questions that may arise about the Settlement of the Poor; to ascertain the Rights of such as desire to be naturalized, or pretend to vote at Elections, and finally to give the Public a true State of the Importation of British Subjects and Strangers.

and by this means an End might be made of the Dutch and Irish imposition to the province

Prop. XIII. That no House, where either the Sick or the healthy are entertained shall be permitted to receive more than 8 or 10 at one Time; and then not to place more than 4 to dwell or lodge in one Room. And that all the Passengers so lodged shall have Change of Apparel and of Bed-Clothes, and be kept clean, and not permitted to go a Begging.

The Reason. Tho' it would be more advisable that none of the Sick be permitted to be lodged in Town at all; yet if they be so, they should be properly regulated; especially in Regard to Cleanliness, Number, humane Attendance and Prevention of Communication with the City.

7 Geo. 2. Stat 3 c. 3. s. 4

Prop. XIV. That the Magistrates of the City of Philadelphia and of the Colony of Pensilvania have full

full Power and Authority to use all prudent Ways and Means for the putting a Stop to any Infection and Contagion, that may be imparted, with the Advice of the principal Physicians of the Place. And if any refuse to obey the Order or Directions of the said Magistrates; the Governor or Commander in Chief shall order sufficient Force to sink or burn the Ships and even to destroy the People who refuse to perform Quarentine as directed. And all People on Shore who are aiding or advising therein, and being duly convicted thereof shall suffer Death and forfeit their Estates.

The Reason. Sanguinary as this Article may appear, it is agreeable to the Practice of all civilized Nations; and without such severe Penalties, it is impossible to compel People to the Hardship of Quarentine. The very having such a Law will prevent the Occasion of ever putting it in Force. And as all Nations have esteemed their Magistrates Conservators of Health as well as Peace, it will be absolutely necessary to invest ours with the same. For in Case of the Importation of a contagious Disease, to wait then for the Meeting of the Legislature, to make a Law about it, would be extreamly imprudent.

C. As the most effectual Measures to prevent Contagion amongst the Inhabitants of this Province is

is a good and methodical Registry of all the imported People; it will be necessary to annex a Form for keeping the Books of the Collector of the Head-Money. For on the first Attempt it can scarce be expected a Law can be drawn so perfect as to want no future Amendment. Yet, I am well perswaded, that Nothing will contribute so fully to assist in the Amendment of it, as the procuring a just State of the Importation of Strangers, which is not to be effected but by some such Method of Tabling them as is proposed in the next Page.—

I shall not make this Essay a little longer by making an Apology for the Length of it, but beg Leave to subscribe myself

Your Honours

most obedient devoted Servt.

Philadelphia
Dec.r 13. 1754

Lewis Evans

A Form

A Form proposed for keeping an Account of all

A List of all Passengers &c. imported from Hol. Rotterdam the 16th. Day of June; cleared at Cowes the 1st. of September 1754. consigned to B.S.
NB These 4 Columns are a Copy of the certified List.

Names	Complexions &c	Stature	Ages	No
Hans Klein - - - -	Brown - - -	5f 8	26 yrs	1
Cosper Hudder - - -	Fair - - - -	5: 7	20 -	2
Hans Caspar Stump -	Sandy - - - -	5: 9	43 -	3
Maria Clampfer - -	Black - - - -	5: 4	27 -	4
Susanna Erick - - -	Fair & clean -	5: 3	47 -	5
Maria Elinora Hubner	Brown - - - -	5: 6	40 -	6
Adrian Hans Lyken	Black - - - -	5: 10	50 -	7
Chr. Lyken - - - - -	Brown } Fair } Children	5: 3	16 -	8
Maria Lyken - - -	Brown }	5: -	15 -	9
Margarita Lyken - - -	Fair }	4: 10	12 -	10
Ludowick Stofle - - -	Black - - - -	5: 8½	27 -	11
Caspar Boes. - - - - -	Black - - - -	5: 11	57 -	12
Hans Goll - - - - -	Sandy - - - -	5: 6	46 -	13
Jacob Klein - - - -	Sandy & fat. -	5: 8	23 -	14

Passengers, Servants and Strangers imported here.

laid in the Ship A--- Capt.n B— who sailed from
the 26th. of the same Month, and entered at Philad.a

The Merchant B S—s Return Nov.20.1754

1.	Sold to & B in Lanc.r Co. for ----- 3 Years
2	---- to T C in Philad.a Co. for ----- 4 Years
3	Died on the Passage ----
4	Sold to D G. in Chester Co. for ----- 4 Years
5	Sold to herself on her own Note for £11:10 ~
6	Ditto ---------- £10 ~
7	Paid his Passage
8	Sold to G C in Philad.a for ----- 6 Years
9	---- to D C in Bucks Co for ----- 6 Years
10	Her Passage paid by her Father
11	Sold to D K in Philad.a for ---- 3 Years
12	Paid his own Passage.
13	Died at J Caash in Philadelphia
14	Died at J D in Philad.a

Sold ----------	6	
Died on the Passage ------	1	
Paid their Passages ------	3	
Died in Philad.a -------	2	
Remitted on their own Notes	2	In all 14 ~

An Enquiry
into the Causes of the Alienation of the Delaware & Shawanese Indians from
the British Interest & the Measures taken for recovering their Friendship
Containing
Extracts from the publick Records & other authentick Papers relating to the
Transactions between the Government of Pensylvania & said Indians for near 30 Years
past.

The Introduction

It has been a matter of Wonder how it comes to pass that the English
have so few Indians in their Interest, while the French have so many at Command
And by what Means and for what Reasons those neighbouring Tribes in particular
who at the first Arrival of the English in Pensylvania & for a long Series of
Years afterwards shewed every Mark of Affection and Kindness should become
our most bitter Enemies & treat those whom they had so often declared they looked on as
their Brethren nay as their own Flesh & Blood, with such barbarous Cruelties. —

By some they are looked upon as faithless perfidious, while others were doing
their former Friendship, the many Services they have done the English & the steady
Attachment they shewed to our Interest during several Wars with France imagine
there must be some other Cause for this Change in their Behaviour. The Indians
themselves when called upon in a publick Treaty to explain the Motives of their Conduct
declare that the Solicitation of the French joined with the Gifts they had received from
the English, particularly in being cheated & defrauded of their Land had at length
induced them to become our Enemies & to make War upon us. —

That the French had been active to draw off the Indians & engage them in their
Interest was not doubted, but as to the Complaints they made of Gifts received from
the English & of their being wronged of their Land, much Pains have been taken to
expose them as groundless & only same Pretences for their late perfidious inju-
dicious some have gone so far as to say that these Complaints are the Effects of the
unhappy Divisions that prevailed in this Government. — —

In order therefore to clear up these Points & to examine into the Foundation and
Truth of these Complaints, Research has been had to as many of the Treaties &
Conferences held between the Indians & this Government for about thirty Years
past as could be found. It is a matter of no small Consequence to know the Truth
& Grounds of the Complaints made by the Indians that in Case they are false
Justice may be done to the Characters of those who are injured thereby; & if true that
proper Remedies may be applied & that the Crown of Great Britain may not by the
Avarice & Wickedness of a few be deprived of the Friendship & Alliance of those
Nations who are capable of being our most useful Friends or most dangerous Enemies. —

It were to be wished for the Sake of Truth, that Access had been allowed to the Minutes

of Council which are the only publick Record kept of the Transactions between the Government & the Indians or that the Minutes of the several Conferences with the Indians had been duly taken & regularly published or that all the Deeds granted by the Indians had been recorded in the Rolls Office as they ought to have been: In either of these Cases the Matter might have been set in a fuller clearer Light. However by perusing the following Extracts taken from such Records as could be had with, from the Votes of the Assembly, from such Deeds as have been recorded and from other authentic Papers & Letters, it will be clearly seen Whether the Indians Complaints are real & only invented to palliate their late Conduct, whether they are the Effects of Folly, or whether they are founded on just & reasonable Grounds.

Mr Logan says —

In Introduction to Treaty 1722

Governor Keith having in 1722 received Advice that some Persons under pretence of searching for Copper Mines intended to take up Lands by Virtue of Grants laid out on the West side of the River Susquehannah above Conestoga, issued a Proclamation to prevent them. Soon after hearing Advice that some were actually gone from Maryland to survey the Land, he went thither himself with the Surveyor General of the Province & arriving first ordered the Surveyor General by virtue of Proprietary Rights which he had before purchased to Survey for him five hundred & thirty Acres of Land upon that Spot which he perceived was like to prove a Bone of Contention & the occasion of Mischief. Upon his Return being informed that the young Men of Conestoga were going out to War he thought it necessary to hold a Conference with those Indians & accordingly going to their Town called a Meeting of the Chiefs of the Indians, the Shawanese & the Conestoga Indians at which he reminded them of the Friendship that subsisted between them & his Government, of the Services he had done them how he had come to Virginia to serve them and at their Request removed one John Scott from a Settlement he had made beyond the Susquehannah and had strictly forbidden any Person whatever from taking up Lands or settling there without his Consent &c. At the Close of his Speech he informed them of the News he had heard of their going to War & absolutely forbid them to go —

Whereupon the Indians called a Council & having agreed upon an Answer, met the Governor next Day. And Civility their Chief having in the Name of the Indians thanked his Governor for the Pains he had taken to prevent them & expressed the Confidence they had in his Government, declared that the their Warriors were indeed against the Catabaws yet as the Governor disapproved of their going they should be immediately stopped: after which he proceeds to say; That when the Proprietor Wm Penn came into this Country forty years ago he got some Persons at New York to purchase the Lands

on Susquehannah from the Five Nations who pretended a Right to them having conquered the People formerly Seated there: that when Wm Penn came from New York he sent for them to hold a Council with him at Philadelphia and shewed them a Parchment, which he told them was a Right to those Lands; that he had purchased them from the Five Nations, for which he had sent a great many Goods in a Vessel to New York: that when the Conestogoes understood he had bought their Land they were sorry: upon which William Penn took the Parchment & laid it down upon the Ground saying to them that it should be in common among them viz the English & the Indians: that when Wm Penn had after that many times given them the same Priviledge to the Land as his own People, he told them he would not do as the Proprietaries by calling them Children or Brothers only, for often Parents could be apt to chide their Children too severely & Brothers sometimes would differ. Neither would he compare the Friendship between him & the Susquehannah Indians to a Chain for that might sometimes rust & or a Tree fall & break it; but he said the Indians should be esteemed by him & his People as the same Flesh & Blood with the Christians & the same as if one Mans Body was to be divided in two Parts. After they had made this agreement with Wm Penn he gave them that Parchment (how Civilly I'll Parchment in his hand) & bid them to preserve it carefully for three Generations that their Children might see & know what they passed in Council as if he remained himself with them to repeat it but that the fourth Generation could both forget him and it. —

Civilly presented to the Governor the Parchment in his hand to read: it contained Articles of Friendship & Agreement made between the Proprietary & them & confirmed the Sale of Lands made by the five Nations to the Proprietary. (†)

The Governor's answer to this is as plain, I am glad to find that you remember so perfectly the wise and kind Behaviour of that great & good William Penn towards you; and I know that the Purchase which he made of the Lands on both sides Susquehanna is exactly true as you told it, only I have heard further that when he was so good to tell your People that notwithstanding that Purchase the Land should still be in common between his People & them, you answered that a very little Land would serve you & therefore you fully confirmed his Right by your own Consent & good will as the Parchment that you produced fully declares.

On the second day of the Conference the Governor & Civilly ask all the Indians present, if they are well pleased to understand that the Governor had taken up a small Tract of Land to live them on the other side of Susquehannah. — They

† Query. By what Civilly says would it not appear that the Indians were not made fully acquainted with the Nature of that Parchment; for after what is said of their being sorry that the Proprietor had bought their Lands can it be imagined that they intended of it to give up their Right to that Land or to confirm to the Proprietary the Purchase made of the Five Nations without reserving to themselves a Right to those Lands in common with the English agreeable to what they imagined was promised them? But if

They answered that they liked it very well & said it was good drink to them but there was any thing to be found there which could invite the Governor to make a Settlement among them: but they desired to know whether the Governor's telling them would not occasion the immediate Settlement of all that Side of the River and that was the Governor's Intention?

To which the Governor: It was not the Intention of the Government as yet to suffer that Side of the River to be settled being they could have no Magistrate or great Men there to keep the People in Peace & good Order & that the Governor had only taken up that Land himself at this Time to prevent others from doing it without his Knowledge contrary to his Order & that he might be nearer to them himself in order to save & protect them from being distrubed by any Person whatsoever.

At this Treaty the Indians complain of the Damage they receive by Strong Liquor being brought among them, they say, the Indians could live without it & grow rich if it were not for the Facilities of them that is suffered to come amongst them contrary to what we was promised them.

In answer to this the Gov. after telling them how much he is pleased with the Satisfaction they express at his making a small Settlement near them & survey them that he will be at some Pains to make it as full convenient to them by endeavouring to hinder his People from bringing such Quantities of Rum to sell among the Indians. —

Third: At a Treaty held at Philadelphia July 6th 1727 between Gov. Gordon & Treaty 1727... the Deputies of the 5 Nations, the Indian Speaker Tanachariscon informs the Gov. that the Chiefs of all the five Nations being met in Council & understanding that the Gov. of this Province had three Times sent for them to come hither, had therefore sent him & those present with him to hear the Governor's Pleasure; after this he proceeds to say, that the first Gov. of this Place Penn (viz. Gov. Penn) when he first arrived here sent to them to desire them to sell Land to him, that they answered they would not sell it then but they might do it at a Time to come, that after several Times sent for they then were come to hear what the Gov. had to offer; that when the Gov. was at Albany he had spoke to them to this Purpose: Well my Brethren, you have gained the Victory, you have overcome that People & their Land is your's; we shall buy them of you. How many Commanders are there amongst you? & being told they were forty he said then if you will come back to me, I will give each of those Commanders a Coat of such Cloaths as I wear: — We further take notice that a former Gov. treating some of the Warriors of the 5 Nations at Onondago desired them to speak to their Chiefs about the Purchase of the Land at Pisquetomen, that having no Warrant from

to send by them as a token of his Esteem he gave the Warriors a Cask of Powder with some Shot, a Piece of old Boards & some Scalps. That the Warriors delivered their Message to the Chiefs who have promised to the Gov. Lords they are willing to proceed to a Peace.

In Answer to this the Gov. bid them that he is glad to see them, that he takes their Visit very kindly at this Time, but that they were misinformed when they were told the Gov. had sent for them: That Gov. Penn had by Means of Col. Morgan already bought of the Shawanese the Lands on Susquehannah that the Chiefs of the Shawanese about 5 Years ago, when Sir Wm. Keith was at Albany had of themselves confirmed the former Grant & absolutely release all Pretension to those Lands; that the Present which the former Gov. made to some Indian Warriors at Conestoga was not with a View to purchase the Lands at Wyomissing; that he was ready to treat for their Offer to sell those Lands, if they are not already disposed of; but that he cannot treat about them at present: that Wm. Penn's Son who was born in this Country is expected over here, who when he comes may treat with them of the Affairs of Susquehannah: that in the mean Time as those Lands lie near to the English Settlements the Gov. cannot take their Offer as a proof of their Disposition to keep Peace for him.

After this Conference the Gov. informed him, that there come many Sorts of Traders among them both Dutch & English who cheat them, & that they get their Skins very dear & pay very little for them. They have to walk for what they cannot have & can scarce procure Victuals & Cloathing with a great Deal of Trouble. These Traders being Men of Fortune & Credit in the Country where they live, & have a great Number of Hands employed in bringing Skins & Furs to them, the Gov. told them he could not prevent their coming to trade with the Indians, but that he would recommend it to the Governors of the several Provinces where they live, that they should be punished & kept out of the Country. That by this Means their People do not go to them, they are obliged to give their Skins if they intend to trade with the Indians for the future, for the same Reason they before that Time of the Traders be allowed to carry any Rum to the Indian Towns. Orders be taken to the Mouth of the Creek for the Chiefs of the five Nations

To this the Governor Answered that: As to the Trade they knows it is the Method
of all that follow it to buy as cheap & sell as dear as they can & every Man
must make the best Bargain he can, the Indians shou'd the Value of the
Goods & shou'd the English & every Man must be on his Guard; that as
to Rum Several Laws had been made to prevent its being carried among
them, that they might breach the Laws & destroy all the Rum that
was brought to them: that Publicans & Tiplers had been allowed to be made
above Ground but as the young People grow up they will Speak of Course
the best will not be very speedily: that as to the Apprehensions the English
being their Friends they had nothing to fear from any Insults as to those
made by the French they were so remote the least Notice of them. —
Minutes of Conn. Upon Information being made to the Gov. in April 1728 by one
Gil Delvin & Joseph Tolt an Indian Trader that Nanaworkyhickan a Delaware King
to revenge the Death of his Relation Wequeala (or Wetherley) who had
been hanged in the Jersey 1 the Year before was endeavouring to engage the
Minds of the Indians to Join in this War on the English & that the 5 Nations had
promised him it was thought advisable to enquire further into this Matter
as the Lives & Interest of so many People depended thereon. Accordingly
Notice of the Indians on Susquehannah & Delaware, the People generally
thinking themselves safe as no Treaty had been held with
them for some Time. In Consequence of this the Gov. as soon as he rec.
Advice that Capt Civility the Chief of the Conestogo Indians was returned with
his People from hunting dispatched an Express to acquaint the Indians
that he would meet them about the 20th of May at Conestogo. where he desired
that the Chiefs of all the Indians might Assemble at that Time & Civility should
dispatch Messengers to Shamokin Opeholt & Canastio to acquaint the Chiefs
of the Delawares who live up the River Susquehannah that there Affairs
appeared to the Gov. very ill and that the Chiefs of the Conestogoes the Delawares
on Brandywine, the Chiefs of the Shawanese Indians. At their Conference
Treaty at with the Governor put them in mind of the Leagues of Friendship which had
Conestogo long subsisted between them & the Government. that as Matters Seemed
to appear they Assembled Wisdom of it. After this he desired them
that he heard the Nottawayes were coming on Hostilities against the Catawbas
which he thought must be false or the Indians knew the Consequence

+ This Wetherley is the same reported to Gov. Gordon Treaty in July 1727 whose
Death is supposed by the Depredations of the Shawanese or one of his Captains of the

he next acquaints them of a late Skirmish between eleven foreign Indians & about 20 of his Royal Vassall called Wanastawny, that upon receiving the News he immediately repaired to the Place but found the Indians gone, that upon his Returne he was informed of two or three furious Men having killed three friendly Indians & shot his Girls, which grieved him much, that Thereupon he had the Murderers apprehended & putt in Prison & that they should be tried & punished as if they had killed white People. He likewise let them know that about eight Months ago an English Man was killed by some Indians at the Mouth of Schoolkill & that soon after they could apprehend the Murderers & bring them to Justice

The Indians in their Answer let the Gov. know they were well satisfied with what he had said and assure him that what had happened at Wanchoris Hoop was not done by them but by one of the Minisinks & another Nation, for which Reason they can say nothing to it.

Early at Phila. 1728

As the Message which Civilly sent to the Delaware Chiefs, who lived on Susquehannah did not reach them soon enough for them to attend the Treaty at Conestoga, the Gov. before them to meet them at Philadelphia. On Tuesday eight days after Saffoonan King of the Delawares with 8 Indians and a few more of his Principal Men, came to Philadelphia where the Gov. gave them a hearty welcome renewed the Treaties of Friendship which Penn had made with them, acquainted them of the Unhappy accident that had happened between his People & Party of the Minisinks who were ordered upon their coming to their Town to enquire into the unhappy accident that had happened & of his causing the Murderers to be apprehended & putt in Goal to be tried & punished as if they had killed one of his People, Objected kindly to conduct with the Friends of the Country & concluded them upon the Indians Manner. —

In answer to this Message Nathl. the Gov. by the Speech he had made declares himself well pleased with what the Gov. said in relation to the accident that had happened to the Indians & desired that no further Enquiry might be made on that Account & concluded with saying that in Conformity to his Promise he would speak boldly & truly. — And being told that if he had any thing at all on his Mind it was now a proper Time to speak it that it might be heard by all that Company, then addressing himself to Mr. Logan he proceeded to tell that he was grieved & it was troubled to see the Christians settled on Lands, that the Indians had never been paid for, they had settled on their Lands for which they had never received any thing; that he is now an old Man & must soon die & that his Children may wonder to see all their Fathers Land gone from them without their ever having got any thing for them; that the Christians now seek them settlements

* This Message was sent to Minisinks by their Kings Order & Consent & they yet did not come

† their Appeal the Minisinks were declared to be Indians over whom they had no Authority

"very dear them & they shall have no Right of their own left to him on that their Occa-
"sion & Differences between their Children & Posterity & he would willingly
"prevent any Misunderstanding that may happen: —

As this Speech was Deeply to Satisfaction he with the Ease of Mind & Pleasure
that he was no otherwise concerned in the Lands of this Province than as he
was entrusted with other Commissioners by the Proprietor to manage his Affairs
of Property in his Absence, the Honble Bench made it a Rule never to dispossess
Lands to be settled by his People, till they were first purchased of the Indians
that his Commissioners had followed the same Rule; & how little Reason there
was for any complaint against him or the Commissioners he would now
make appear: "He said that to prove what is now proposed with divers
"others of the Indian Chiefs about ten Years since having a Notion that they
"had not been fully paid for their Lands, came to Philad^a to demand what
due to them, that the Assembly was heard in Council & then produced
those Indians a great number of Deeds, by which their Ancestors had fully
"conveyed divers or fully paid for all their Lands from Duck Creek to near the
"Falls of Delaware & that the Indians were then entirely satisfied with what
"had been given to them; and the Commissioners to put an End to all further
"Claim or Demands of that Kind, in Consideration of their Journey and
"Trouble made them a Present in the Proprietors Name & Behalf, upon which
"they agreed to sign an Absolute Release for all their Lands & all
"Demands whatsoever upon Account of the Purchase & exhibiting the
"said Instrument of Release before it might be said which was done in high Lod-
"ge. We Sassoonan King of the Delaware Indians & Okehair King of Shi-
"hacky, Ary Opessah, Kapassmaman, & Nutty Peneman & Cekapet Chiefs
"of the said Indians do acknowledge that we have seen & heard divers Deeds
"of Sale read unto us under the Hands & Seals of the former Kings & Chiefs of
"the Delaware Indians our Ancestors & Predecessors, for divers Parcels of
"Lands between Delaware & Susquehanah Rivers by which Deeds they have
"granted & conveyed unto William Penn Proprietor & Governor in Chief of the Pro-
"vince of Pensylvania & his Heirs & Assigns all & singular their Lands, Rivers
"Woods & Waters, situate between the said two Rivers of Delaware and
"Susquehanah & had received full Satisfaction for the same. And we do
"further acknowledge that we are fully content & satisfied with the said Grant,
"And whereas the Commissioners or Agents of the Honble Wm Penn have been
"pleased upon our Visit to this Government to bestow on us as a free Gift in
"the Name of the said Wm Penn the following Goods vizt Two Guns, Six Blank-
"ets, Six Coats, Six Shirts, Six Pair of Stockings, Six Pair of Shoes, Six Pair of

"in Gratitude for the said Release as well in Consideration of the Several Grants made by the
"the Releasors & Releasees as of the Several Deeds herein before mentioned, the Receipt
"whereof we do hereby acknowledge, Do by these Presents for us our Heirs & Successors
"grant Release, Release & for ever quit Claim unto the said William his Heirs and
"Assigns all the Islands Situate between the two Rivers of Delaware & Sasquehanah from Duck Creek to the Mountains on this Side Lechay: and all our Estate
"Right Title, Interest, Property, Claim & Demand whatsoever in & to the same or any
"Part thereof; To Have and to Hold the said Islands & Premises hereby Released
"or Intended so to be with the Appurtenances unto the said William his Heirs and
"Assigns to the only proper Use & Behoof of him the said William his Heirs & Assigns
"for ever. And we the said Releasors for us our Heirs & Successors do hereby
"Covenant Promise & Grant to & with the said William his Heirs & Assigns that
"we the said Releasors or our Heirs shall & will at any time hereafter upon the
"Reasonable Request & at the Proper Costs & Charges in the Law of the said William
"his Heirs or Assigns do & Execute or cause to be done & Executed all such further
"& other lawful & reasonable Acts Conveyances & Assurances in the Law for the
"more effectual & better Assuring the said Islands & Premises hereby Released
"or Intended so to be unto the said William his Heirs & Assigns as by the said
"William his Heirs or Assigns or his or their Counsel learned in the Law shall be
"reasonably advised devised or required. And we the said Releasors for us our
"Heirs & Successors do hereby Covenant Promise & Grant to & with the said
"William his Heirs & Assigns that we the said Releasors or our Heirs shall &
"will at any time hereafter upon the Reasonable Request & at the Proper Costs
"& Charges in the Law of the said William his Heirs or Assigns cause to be
"made done & Executed all such further & other lawful & reasonable Acts
"Conveyances & Assurances in the Law for the more effectual & better Assuring
"the said Islands & Premises hereby Released or Intended so to be unto the said
"William his Heirs & Assigns as by the said William his Heirs or Assigns or his
"or their Counsel learned in the Law shall be reasonably advised devised or
"required

settled wholy against their Friends & even without their knowledge —

After this Apology by a Petition preferd to Governour Keith by the Dutch settled at Tulpyhocken goes on to prove that merely by the Authority of Gov: Keith, "those Foreigners (namely the Dutch) had been encouraged to invade these "Lands (at Tulpyhocken) to the manifest Injury of the Proprietor & to the "great Abuse of the Indians who at that very time were seated there & had their "Cors destroyed by those Peoples Creatures." Then applying to the Indians "He desired that the those people had sate themselves on the Tulpyhocken "Lands without the Commissioners leave or Consent, yet that they would "not offer them any Violence or injure them but wait till such time as "that matter could be adjusted —

As the Gov: had examined Civilly & the Conestogo Indians about the Murder that was committed at John Harts, so likewise he enquired of them whether they had not heard of that matter & whether the Indians who committed the murder belonged to them. They said they had heard of it, but it was not done by any of theirs but by some of the Minisink Indians. Then Gov: then asked them where those of that Nation lived under what Chief. To which they answered that the Minisinks lived at the Forks of Delaware above Mechaymy & that their King's name was Skindaskoa. Thus we see that the Minisinks are quite a distinct Nation from the Northern Delawares of which Sassoonan was King and consequently no Lands of the former could be convey'd away by any Grant from the Latter —

As the Boundaries between the Indians & English are so fully ascertained in this Treaty it may be thought proper to be thus particular. Every thing relating to Lands & Limits are here so clearly stated, that Deed of Release so full & explicit, that for the future one need not imagine or doubt or Controversy respecting Lands or should any such happen it may easily be settled. By what is here said it appears that the Northern Indians can have no Pretension to the Lands lying between Lechawachsy & Delaware from Duck Creek to the Lechay Hills (this is the Forks of Delaware) and that the English at this time have no Right or Pretension under Indian Title to any Lands North of the said Lechay Hills. But all the Deeds formerly given by the Indians were carefully examined & the Extent of the Lands therein granted was fully ascertained & circumscribed in the Deed of 1718: It may not be amiss to mention here that the year before when some Persons wanted to take up Lands in the Minisinks which is in the Forks of Delaware) James Logan wrote to the Surveyor of Bucks County to prevent it, nay would not permit any Lands to be surveyed on the Lechay Hills four Miles above Durham

because not purchased of the Indians, unless the Indians as precisely engage to part with it very reasonably. This appears from the annexed Copy of the Deed which has been compared with the Original now in being.

Jersey at Philada. 1724

In 1724 when the Conestoga and Canadoy Indians came to return the Gov.r Visit & to make him a Present the Shawanese did not come, having (as Civility said) unhappily spent all their Provisions on Rum, for which Reason they were obliged to depend upon Hunting for their Subsistence in the Woods they therefore sent their Present & Message desired that he would come & speak to them at their Town. At this Treaty Tawenna an Onondago Councellor repeated the Substance of several Conferences which Penn had with the Indians, desired Brotherly Love & Friendship might ever continue between the English & Indians & that what Good Men had spoke to them might ever be remembered & complied with saying: that he is well pleased with all that has passed between us & them, but is apprehensive some Mischief may happen from the great Quantities of Rum which are daily carried among the Indians, who being greedy of that Liquor are soon Debauched by it & only then easily be cheated into bargaining all to their unhappiness & ill Usage: that Wm Penn had told them he would not suffer any large Quantities of that Liquor to be brought among them & that they might stave the Casks & spill it if they found any in the Woods: but that since several Barrels of Rum are brought to Conestoga & to several other Places on their Road & near to them by publick means the Indians are tempted not only to sell their Skins but likewise their Clothing for that Liquor & are much impoverished thereby.

To this Civility added: That he was very sorry to hear any Misfortune should happen thro the great Plenty of Rum daily brought amongst them. His Concern he said was not so much for fear of any Mischief among the Indians themselves for if one Indian should kill another they have many Ways of

---

Philad.a 20 8br. 1727.

"Friend Jno Wilson Pray Strike Yonder Lands to Peter Taylor concerning Warrants "that may be offered him to be laid out on the Limestone Lands Above them on Opinion that the "Beaver here of Jos Wheeler proposed to lay his there having since seen Limbe tells me "he has no such Thought but would have it laid three or four Miles above Durham "on a Spot of pretty good Land there amongst the Hills & Think it some Distance "from the River proposing as he say's to live there himself & his Servant "who was born with him: Pray take the first Opportunity to mention it to "Jo Langhorne, for if he has no considerable Objection to it (that is if he has laid "no Right on it) I cannot see that we should desire any other, than that "it is not purchased of the Indians, which is so material an one that without their "previous Engagement to part with it very reasonably it cannot be surveyed "there. But of this they themselves Indians Jos Wheeler & propose to take Care.

This is what offers on this Head from thy loving Friend

J. Logan

of making up such an Affair but his uneasiness proceeded from an Apprehension lest a Treaty should be ill used by any Indian intoxicated with Liquor.

The Gov. in his answer says, he is pleased to see them & glad to find he remembered what Mr Penn had said to them that as to what they complained of their suffering by those many Laws had been made against it but that Indians in the all their Laws of no Effect they will have it, they send their Women for it to all Places where it can be had & he could make no Laws against their doing it, that they must make their Laws themselves; that if their Women would carry none it would be more easy. However I shall say to be endeavour to prevent its being carried in such quantities. This was commonly the Case, when the Indians complained they had fair Promises made them but no effectual means seem to have been taken to redress the Grievance. In 1701 the Gov. having received advice that the Shawanese had been once or twice at Montreal to visit the French Governor were apprehensive that the French were Secretly with the Shawanese at Philad. 1701 endeavouring to gain them over to their Interest therefore fast to invite them to a Conference at Philadelphia. In September 1701 Opakethwa & Opatheita two of their Chiefs attended with two others came down. Upon their arrival the Gov. asked them why they had removed so far back as Alleghany (or the Ohio) & why they had been so often of late at Canada? To this they answered that they formerly lived at Potomack, where their King died, whereupon his Death not knowing what to do they took their Wives & Children & went over the Mountains to live; that they had gone to Canada at the earnest Invitation of the French Gov. but without any Intention to leave their Brethren the English or turn their Backs upon them.

They were then put in mind of their coming to Ones 40 years before & of the Treaty they had entered into with this Government & were informed that it was a matter of Surprize that they should retire & leave the Province without first acquainting the Gov. with it. They were told that Thomas Penn who was their firm friend was much pleased they should retire to such a Distance that he desired they might live near us and that they might not be straitned for Land of Hand there was a large Tract laid out for them about their Towns near Pequea which should be always kept for them & their Children for all time to come or so long as any of them continued to live with us.

To this they answered that they had heard of the Land that was laid out for them, that they should come & see the Land; but that the Place where they are now settled suits them better & is safer to live in; that they are pleased however with the Land laid out for them & desire it may be secured to them. The Proprietor next Day told them that he would send a Surveyor to run Lines about the Land intended for them as soon as they & Peter Chartiere should be allowed to

live on it.

But to return to the Delawares. We have seen above that the Lands on Delaware belonged originally to these Indians & that of them the Proprietor or his Agents had at several Times bought the Lands between Duck Creek & the Kechaig Hills, however the white People not confining themselves to these Bounds went over & settled on the Indians Lands, this gave the Indians Uneasiness, they complain'd of the Sallem.' at Philapsburgh, & were perswaded not to molest the People settled there but to wait till their Matters could be adjusted, having waited sometime without receiving any Satisfaction for their Lands unjustly taken from them, & seeing further Encroachm.ts made they renewed their Complaints, so that in 1731 the Assembly took Notice of them to the Governor & desired that the Indians might be made easy respecting their Lands &c as they said were taken from them. In Answer to this the Gov.r in his Message to the House of Assembly says * Your Concern that our own Indians should be made easy & those Complaints be removed that they have made of the Christians selling the Lands they claim is prudent & just, & in Compliance with your Request, I shall not only advise the Proprietary Trustees to make a Purchase of these Indians but shall promote it by all the Means in my Power, this Understanding has been long delayed solely in Expectation of the Arrival of some of our Proprietors, who, as the Descendants of their late honorable Father, for whose Name all the Indians have the highest Regard, would be the most proper to manage such an Affair with his own Estate. But as I am assured the Gentlemen now in Trust for them have all possible Zeal & Affection for the Peace & true Interest of the Country, it is not to be questioned, but, that convinced of the Necessity of it, they will proceed to the utmost Length of the Power they are invested with, so far as they can with any Safety to themselves, to answer your very Request in so important an Affair.

Vide Assembly Votes Vol. 3. f. 158.

Thus we see that both the Governor & Assembly think it just & reasonable, nay, that it concerns the Peace of the Country that the Indians should be made easy respecting their Lands & that their Complaints should be removed. Nothing however was done in that Affair till the Arrival of the Proprietary Thomas Penn who came the Year following. Soon after his Arrival a Purchase was made;

of the Lands at Tulpyhocken. This is proved by many living Evidences. Tho: the Deed for certain Reasons has not been recorded. But at the same Time that the Indians were satisfy'd on one Hand they were injured on the other, while they were paid for their Lands at Tulpyhocken they were very unjustly & in a Manner forcibly dispossess'd of their Lands in the Forks of Delaware. At this very Time Wm Allen was selling the Lands in the Minisinks which had never been purchased of the Indians (nay) was was near forty Miles above the Kechaig Hills. which were solemnly agreed upon to be the Boundary between the English & Indians. Governor Penn had by his last Will & Testament devised to his Grandson Wm Penn Junr Esqr 10,000 Acres of Lands to be laid out in the most proper & beneficial Places in this Province by the Trustees. These 10,000 Acres Wm Allen purchased of Wm Penn the grandson, & by Virtue of a Warrant or Order of the Trustees to Jacob Taylor the Surveyor General to survey the said 10,000 Acres he had part of that Land located & laid out in the Minisinks because it was good Land, Tho: it was not yet purchased of the Indians. Had he contented himself with securing to himself the Right to himself & suffered the Lands to remain in the Hands of the Indians, till it had been duly purchased of them & paid for, no ill Consequence would have ensued, but instead of waiting for that, no sooner was he the Land surveyed to him than he began to settle it & those who would immediately settle it & Consequently molest the Indians. By his Deeds to N. Lowe dated 1733 recorded in the Rolls Office of Bucks it appears that one of the Tracts he granted included a Shawanese Town & that another was an Island belong to the same Tribe of Indians & by them called the Shawna Island. But as if this had not been sufficient to provoke the Indians the Proprietor himself being in some Want of Money proposed to make a Sale of One hundred Thousand Acres of Land, which the fortunate Adventurers were by the 5th Article of the Proposals, allowed to lay out any where within the Province, except on Manors, Lands already surveyed or agreed for with the Proprietors or their Agents or that drove

been actually settled or improved before the Date of these Proposals provided nevertheless that such Persons who are settled on Lands without Warrant for the same may be entitled to Prizes either by becoming Venturers themselves or by purchas.g Prize Tickets may have liberty to lay their Rights on the Lands where they are so seated so that there was no Exception of Lands unpurchas'd of the Indians but rather an express Provision for those who had unjustly seated themselves thereon. *

In Consequence of this the several Tracts were laid out in the Forks of Delaware & divided into Lotts as above agreed by the: the Lotterys did not readily fill & consequently was not drawn yet so many of the Tickets as were sold became Rights to the Lands by Virtue of which the Tracts laid out on the Forks were quickly taken up & settled. This you may be sure provoked the Indians seeing themselves likely to be deprived of their Lands without any Consideration. they complain'd loudly & not only Complained but began to threaten. The Proprietor had two or three Meetings with them. the Minutes of which he never published, but finding his Endeavours of no Avail to stop their Clamours he had Recourse to a wholly distinct Method instead of doing them Justice & purchas.g the Lands of them as his Father had done he resolves to complain of them to the Deputies of the Five Nations who were expected down to compleat the Business of a Treaty which some of their Chiefs held with this Govermt. in the Year 1732. In 1736 the Deputies of the Five Nations arrived; that a Complaint was at this Time exhibited ag.st the Delawares we are informed in the Treaty of 1742. but in what Terms it was conceived or what Notice the Deputies took of it, we are at a Loss to say, no Minute is published of that Affair. Indeed the Minutes published of this Treaty in 1736. are so imperfect that they only serve to shew that a great deal was transacted & much was said that still of no Notice was taken & over which a Veil seems to be cast We are just told that most part of a Week had been spent in treating with the Proprietors about the Purchase of Lands & that they had signed Releases to him for all the Lands lying between the Mouth of Susquehannah & Kehadtenny (Kittatinny) Hills

* Again in the last Article it is further agreed that whereas Several of the Adventurers may be unacquainted with proper Place whereon to locate the Prize they will be entitled to, Several Tracts of Vacant Lands

By the Deed* itself it appears that the Extent of the Land Cedd was as far, as the Heads of the Branches or Springs which run into the Sd Susquehannah", & therefore did not interfere with the Rights of the Delawares who claimed the Lands lying upon the Waters that fall into Delaware & Matters of Land were passd over almost in Silence, so likewise were the Indians Complaints regard[g] our Traders. No Notice is taken of them but in the Speech which Mr Logan, the President, afterwd made to them, nor should we have known they complaind had not he mentiond it, You have, says he, desired us to call all our Traders from the Ohio, or Alleghenny & the Branches of Susquehannah: but we know not what you mean by recalling our Traders, your are sensible the Indians cannot live without being supply[d] with our Goods, they must have Powder & Lead to hunt & Cloaths to keep them warm & if our People do not carry them, others will from Virginia Maryland Jersey & other Places & we are sure you do not desire that Indians should trade with those People rather than with ours. The Traders of all Nations find the Indians are so universally fond of Rum that they will not deal without it, We have made many Laws ag[st] carrying it, we have ordered the Indians to give the Lye of all that is brought among them, but the Woods have not Ears like Philad[a] the Laws in them are endless & they cannot be stopt so that it will be carried from one County or another. If (reply'd the Indians) the Woods are dark & it is impossible to prevent Rum being carry'd to Alleghenny you had better hinder any Persons from going thither at all & confine your Traders to the River Susquehannah & its Branches, for as several Indian Warriors pass by Alleghenny, where so much Rum is constantly to be had, we are apprehensive some Mischief may happen & this Consideration often troubles us. In Answer to this the Indians were told that the Traders could not be prevented from going where they might best dispose of their Goods, that the most proper Measures in our Power should be taken to hinder them carrying Rum in such Quantities & it was hoped the Indians would give strict Charge to the Warriors to be cautious & prudent that all Kind of

*Deed of Alex[r] Jo[s] 2nd: Purch[e] Oct. 11 1736

Mischief

Mischief might be prevented.

It has been remarked above that the Lands granted by the Deputies of the Five Nations lay only on the Waters that run into the Susquehannah. This was not sufficient to give any Colour of Right for settling the Lands in the Forks of Delaware, wherefore to palliate this, some of the Indians who remained in Town after the kind Entertainment they had met with & the large Presents they had received were indued, eleven Days after the publick Treaty was ended, fourteen Days after ye Date of the first Deed, to sign a Piece of Writing declaring that, "their Intention & Meaning by the former Deed was to release all their Right Claim & Pretensions to all the Lands lying within the Bounds & limits of the Government of Pennsylvania beginning Eastward on the River Delaware as far Northward as the Ridge of endless Mountains as they cross the Country of Pennsylvania from the Eastward to the West."

With Respect to this Writing it is to be observed that as the Five Nations claimed no Right to the Lands on Delaware, they could by the above Instrument convey none, they only claimed the Lands on Susquehannah for which Reason they say in the above Treaty, "that if Civility at Conestoge should attempt to make a Sale of any Lands he was or any of our Neighbours, they must let us know, that he hath no Power to do so, & that if he does any Thing of the kind they the Indians will utterly disown him." But nothing like this is said of the Delawares tho' it was well known to the Five Nations, that the Delawares undertook to sell Lands to the English & had but a short Time before sold the Sulphur Mine Lands, but admitting that the Five Nations had a Right, yet can it be supposed they would release that Right without a Consideration. The Tract of Land taken in by the last Instrument of Writing is evidently Double that described in the first Deed, yet for this further Grant there is no Consideration paid.

Indeed the Proprietor himself did not seem to think he had a Right to these Lands without a Release from the [illegible]. He had therefore in 1737 a Meeting with Monohykican, Lappawinzoe Tishcohunk & Nutimus Chiefs of the Delaware Indians at which he prevailed with them to sign a Release by Means of which he thought he might gain what he wanted. We have no Minutes of that Conference a Treaty published, but in the Preamble of the Release then granted

it is said that Sohekunk & Nutimus had about three Years before begun a Treaty at Durham with John & Thomas Penn that from thence another Meeting was appointed to be at Pennsbury the next Spring to which they repaired with Lappawinzoe & several others of the Delaware Indians that at this Meeting several Deeds were shewed to them for several Tracts of Land which their Forefathers had more than fifty Years ago sold to Wm Penn & in particular one Deed from Mayhecknikhiske Sayhoppey & Taughhawsey the Chiefs or Kings of the Minsi Indians on Delaware who for a certain Quantity of Goods had granted to Wm Penn a Tract of Land beginning on a Line drawn from a certain Spruce Tree on the River Delaware by a West North West Course to Neshaminey Creek from thence back into the Woods as far as a Man could go in a Day & a half & bounded on the West by Neshaminey & the most westerly Branch thereof so far as the said Branch doth extend & from thence by a Line to the utmost Extent of the Day & half's Walk & from thence to the afores.d River Delaware & so down the Courses of the River to the first mentioned Spruce Tree & that this appeared to be true by Wm Biles & Joseph Wood who upon their Affirm.n did declare that they well remembred the Treaty held by the Agents of Wm Penn & those Indians *; that some of the Elder Men being then absent they requested of Gov.r Thom.s Penn more Time to consult with their People concerning the same which Request being granted they after now near two Years since the Treaty at Pennsbury were now come to Philad.a with their Chief Monohyhickan & several others old Men & upon a further Treaty held upon the same subject acknowledged themselves satisfy'd that the above described Tract was granted by the Persons above mentioned, for which reason they the said Monohyhickan Lappawinzoe Sohekunk & Nutimus agree to release to the Proprietor all Right to that Tract & desire that it may be walked or rid Bell or gone over by Persons appointed for that Purpose.

* Query ... Does the reason comb.d there was a Treaty prove the Execution of a Deed at that Treaty? Jos: Wood's Name set as an Evid

it will no Doubt appear strange that no Notice is taken of the Deed of 1718 by Sassoonan the Delaware King with whom the Treaty of 1728 was held. tho: still alive, was not present at any of these Meetings. but the Reason was plain. the Deed of 1718 fixed the Boundaries so certain that no Advantage could be taken of it & had Sassoonan been there he might have obstructed their Measures. For had he Doubted there being such a Deed he might have objected that the Evidence of Persons declar'd that they remembred a Treaty being held (for that is all that Wm Biles & Joseph Wood say) did not prove that a Deed was granted, & he might have called upon them to prove it regularly by the Evidences of those who were Witnesses to the Execution of it. had he admitted the Deed he might have insisted that it was fully considered at the Treaty in 1718 & that the Tract thereon described had been already walked out & was included in the Deed then granted & how these Objections could have been answered is hard to say, he would no Doubt have put them in Mind that their late Purchase of the Lands at Tulpehocken was a further Confirmation on their Part of the Boundaries agreed upon in the Deed of 1718 because thereby the Proprietor admitted that the Blue Hills which are a Continuation of the Lehig Hills was the Northernmost Extent of any Claim the Proprietor could make under any former Indian Purchases. It was necessary therefore in Order that Things might be carried On quietly, that the Deed of 1718 should be passed over in Silence & that Sassoonan should not be present nor any of those who sign'd that Deed: if it be ask'd what Advantage could be gain'd by getting the Deed of 1686 confirmed we shall easily see by an Account of the Walk & of the Advantage taken of the Words in the Deed or Release.

The Account of the Walk shall be given in the Words of Persons who were Eye witnesses as written & signed by them.

"The Relation which Thomas Hen Jr Tatamy gives concerning the Day & half's Walk made between the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania & the Delaware Indians by James Yeates & Edward Marshall.

"At the Time of the Walk I was a Dweller in Newton & a near Neighbour to James Yeates, My situation gave

James Yeates an easy Opportunity of acquainting me with the
Circle of all Joint as it did in one of the Different Sentiments
of the Neighbourhood concerning the Walk, some alledging it was
to be made by the River others that it was to begone upon
a straight Line from somewhere in Wrights Town opposite
to a Spanue Tree upon the River Bath said to be a Bound-
ary to a named Purchase.

"When the Walkers Company started I was a little
behind but was informed they proceeded from a Chesnutt
Tree near the Turning out of the Road ~~to Durham Road~~ from
Durham Road to John Chapman's & being on Horseback
overtook them before they reached Buckingham & kept Company
for some Distance beyond the blue Mountains tho: not quite
to the End of the Journey, Two Indians attended whom I con-
sidered as Deputies appointed by the Delaware Nation to
see the Walk honestly performed; one of them repeatedly ex-
pressed his Dissatisfaction thereat with the first Day of the
Walk before we reached Durham Creek, where we dined in
the Meadows of one Wilson an Indian Trader, The Indian
said the Walk was to have been made up the River complain-
ing of the Unfitness of his Moccasins for travelling said
he expected his Son Booth would have made them a Present
of some Shoes.

"After this some of us that had Horses walked & let
the Indians ride by Turns & at the Afternoon of the same
Day & some Hours before Sunset the Indians left us, having
often called to Marshall that Afternoon & forbid him com-
ing at last they appeared dissatisfied & said they would go no
farther with us for as they saw the Walkers would pass all
the good Land, they did not care how far or what we went
B. It was said we travelled twelve Hours the first Day &
it being in the latter End of September or beginning of
October to compleat the Line were obliged to walk in the
Twilight, Timothy Smith then Sheriff of Bucks held his
Watch in his Hand for some Minutes before we left off the
Walkers having a Piece of rising Ground to ascend he called out
to them, tell the Minutes behind & bid them pull up which

they did so visibly that immediately upon his saying the Time was out
Marshall clasp'd his Arms about a Post in to support himself, & then upon
the Sheriff ask'g what was the Matter, he said, he was almost gone &
that if he had proceeded a few Poles farther he must have fallen
We lodged in the Woods that Night & heard the shouting of the Indians
at Canticoe which they were said to hold that Evening in a Town
hard by, next Morning the Indians were sent to, to know if they
would accompany us any farther, but they declin'd it, altho. I
believe some of them came to us before we started & drank a Dram
in the Company & then straggled off about their Hunting or some
other Amusem.t In our Return we came through this Indian Town
or Plantation, Timothy Smith & myself riding forty Yards more
or less before the Company & as we approached within about 150 Paces
of the Town, the Woods being open, we saw an Indian take a Gun
in his Hand & advance towards us some Distance & laid himself behind
a Log that lay in our Way, Timothy observing his Motions & being
sometime surprized as I apprehended look'd at & ask'd me what that
Indian meant? I said: I hope no Harm, & that I thought it best
to keep on, which the Indian seeing as we & walk'd before us to the
Settlement, I think Timothy Smith
I was, thro' a Consciousness that the Indians were dissatisfy'd with
the Walk, a Thing the whole Company seem'd to be sensible of
upon the Way in our Return home frequently expressed them-
selves to that Purpose & indeed the Infairness practised in the
Walk both in Regard to the Way where & Manner how it was
performed & the Dissatisfaction of the Indians concerning it were
the common Subjects of Conversation in our Neighborhood for
a considerable Time after it was over.

When this Walk was performed I was a young Man in the
Prime of Life the Novelty of the Thing induced me to be a
Spectator & as I had been brought up most of my Time in Bur-
lington, the whole Transaction to me was a Scene of Amusem.t
almost entirely new, & which therefore I apprehend made strong
strong & lasting Impressions on my Memory. Signed Tho.s Furnis

Joseph Knowles Acco.t of the s.d Walk is as follows.

June 30th 1737. I, Joseph Knowles living with Timothy
Smith at the Time of the Day & half Walk with the Indians Time

Smith Then Sheriff for Bucks County Do say that Seven Senights
before to carry the Chain & help to clear the Road, as directed by
my Uncle Timothy Smith; when the Walk was performed I
was then present & carried Provisions Liquor & Bedding, At
Sun Rise we set out from Jn.o Chapmans Corner as Wright's
Ferry & travelled until We come to the Forks of Delaware
a near a Scan dam emba was about One of the Clock the same day
The Indians then began to look sullen & murmured that the
Men walked so fast & several at Semi that Afternoon called
out & said to them, you run, that's not fair you was to walk
The Men appointed to Walk paid no Regard to the Indians
but were urged by Timothy Smith & the rest of the Proprietors
Party & pursued until the Sun was down, We were near
the Indian Town in the Forks, the Indians desired
going to the Town on Account of a Canoe, We lodged in the
Woods that Night, next Morning being Thursday Walk.
we set out & the Natives & two of their Indians travelled
the Day before came & travelled with us about two or three
Miles & then left us being very much dispatched & we proceeded
by the Waters until Noon. The Above I am willing to
Qualify to any Point when desired, Witness my Hand the
Day & Date above.

Jos.a Knowles"

Having by Means of the above Walk gone about
20 Miles beyond the Lehaly Hills, which were solemnly agreed
upon as the 1683 & 1723 to be the Boundaries, it now remained to draw
the Line from the End of the Walk to the River Delaware
We have seen above there was a Right left for the Purpose of
this Line, taking the Advantage of this Island instead of running
by the Nearest Course to the River or by an East North
East Course which would have been parallel to the Line
from which they set out they can by a North East East
for above 80 Hundred Miles across the Country to near
the Creek Lechawallsing took in the best of the Land in the
Forks at the Mid Points &c. Thus the Proprietors accomplished
his Design & cured some Patents for claiming the Land in the
Forks without paying any thing for it but the Accomplishment of this Design
[illegible] Land [illegible] double Wonderfully to be regarded

In 1742 the Deputys of the Six Nations made a visit to the
Government: in the Minuty that are printed of that Treaty, it is
said that the design of their coming was to receive from the
Proprietors a large Quantity of goods for the lands on the West side
of Susquehana, they having at their last Treaty in 1736 only
received goods for the Lands on the Eastern side of that River; but
it appears from the Governor Thomas's Message+ to the Assembly
with the Minuty of the Treaty, as well as from the Treaty itself
that there was another Cause for hoping them to condescend at
this time — The Governor expressly says "that their coming down was
"not only necessary for the present peace of the Province in regard to some
"Indians, who had threatned to maintain by force their pretended
"Settlements, which had been lately upon lands of theirs sold
"by the Proprietary to some of our own Inhabitants, but for the
"future security, in case of a rupture with the French."

+ Votes of the Assembly Vol: 3 pa. 481 482.

The Truth of the Matter was this; the Minisink Indians
Indians saw themselves unjustly dispossessed of their lands, Nothing
& others who had sight the title in 1737 saw themselves overreached,
They were not therefore willing to quit the lands nor give quiet
possession, to the People, who came in great numbers to take up land &
settle in the Forks. They had complained of the wrong, as we have seen
but as regard was paid to their complaints, they now proceeded to
other Measures: they got Letters wrote to the Governor & Mr. Parsons
a Magistrate of Philadelphia County, in which they treated the
Proprietor with a great deal of freedom, remonstrated against the
Injustice that was done them & declared their resolution of resisting
the possession of their lands by force of Arms. This alarmed the
Proprietor, who thereupon in 1742 sent Mr Kalm (a Sweedish Indian
who resided at Shamokin) to the Six Nations to prevent them to come down
it was well known that the Six Nations had great Authority over the

Delawares, it was therefore thought necessary to engage them
to interpose their Authority upon the Delawares to quit the Lands.
Accordingly when the Deputies of the Six Nations came down in 1742.
the Governor had told them that the last time the Chiefs of that
Nation were here, they were informed that their Brethren aboard
of the Delawares gave them some disturbance about the
Lands the Proprietors had purchased from them & for which their
Ancestors had received a valuable Consideration about 55 years ago,
as appears by a Deed now lying on the Table. That sometime
after they carried Weiser delivered their Brother Thomas Penn
their Letter wherein they request of him & Jersey Logan, that
they would not buy Lands &c. That they had been shown to the
Delawares & interpreted, at which Meeting which they continued their
former Hostility & told the Interpreter to write Letters to some
of the Magistrates of this Government, wherein they had advised
the worthy Proprietary treated them with the utmost Candour
& Openness, that being loath out of regard to the Six Nations to
punish the Delawares, as they had deserved, He had sent two Belts
to inform them the Six Nation Deputies were expected here and
should be expostulated with their Behaviour; That as the Six Nations
on all occasions apply to this Government, to remove all White People
that are settled on Lands before they are purchased from them &
as this Government use their endeavours to turn such people off,
& Now He desires from them that they will cause those
Indians to remove from the Lands in the Forks of Delaware and
not give any further disturbance to the persons, who are now
possessed — and they He informed after the Indian Custom by
laying down a String of Wampum.

Then were read the several Conferences, the Paragraphs of the Letter
sent by the Chiefs of the Six Nations relating to the Delawares, the
Letters of the Forks Indians to the Governor & Mr. Logan upon

When this Complaint was made then were present Sassoman the Chief with whom the Treaty in 1728 was held & Nutimus one of those who had sign'd the Release in 1737 but it does not appear that they were admitted to make any defence, or to say anything in their own Vindication.

Had there been any design to do Justice to the Delawares or to preserve the Friendship of those who from the earliest Settlement of the Province had been kind Neighbours and Friends, they would no doubt have been admitted to speak for themselves and to offer what Reasons they had for refusing to quit their Lands. But then the Doing of this might have discovered the Iniquity of the Walk, and other unfair Advantages taken & might have brought back the Boundaries to the Lechaig Hills, the place agreed upon in the Deed of 1718 and the Treaty of 1728, and so well known by the Proprietary Commissioners as appears from Mr Logan's Letter already quoted and from the Purchase which the said Gentleman & Company made from the Indians about the Year 1729 of a Tract of Land about Durham. In this Case then might have cost the Proprietaries three or four hundred Pounds more to purchase the Lands in the Forks, if the Indians there had been willing to dispose of them; or had the Indians refused that, it might have been difficult to remove the People settled there and to reimburse them the Money they had paid the Proprietors for the Land they had therefore up. Besides some principal Persons as we have seen above were making very large Estates by getting the good Land in the Forks surveyed to them by virtue of old Rights which they had purchased. Now as it does not always happen that the Peace and Tranquility of the Publick is preferred to private Interest, these might be unwilling to give up their Rights. For these therefore and other Reasons it was judged best to call in the Assistance of the six Nations, to put them in mind of what had been done before of the use they might make of their having conquered the Delawares and of the Rights they thereby acquired to their Lands, and lastly by means of a considerable Present, which the Province might be induced to make them, to engage them to "cause the Indians to remove from the Lands "in the Forks of Delaware and not to give any further disturbance "to the Persons who were then in Possession". Accordingly the second Day after receiving a Present from the Province to the Value of three hundred Pounds and what more from the Proprietors is uncertain, Canassatego in the Name of the Deputies told the Governor, that they

say the Delawares had been an unruly People and were altogether in the wrong; that they had concluded to remove them and oblige them to go over the River Delaware and quit all claim to any Lands on this side for the future since they have received pay for them and it is gone thro their Guts long ago" Then addressing the Delawares he said, "They observed to be taken by the Hair of the Head & shaked severely, till they recovered their Senses and became sober, - that he had seen with his Eyes a Deed signed by nine of their Ancestors above fifty years ago for this very Land & a Release signed, not many Years since by some of themselves and Chiefs yet living to the Number of fifteen or upwards". "But how came you (says he continuing his Speech to the Delawares) to take upon you to sell Land at all? We conquered you, "we made Women of you; You know you are Women and can "no more sell Land than Women; Nor is it fit you should have the "power of selling Lands, since you would abuse it. This Land that "you claim is gone thro' your Guts: you have been furnished w.th Cloaths, "Meat and Drink, by the Goods paid you for it, and now you want "it again like Children as you are! But what makes you sell Land "in the Dark? Did you ever tell us that you had sold this Land? Did "we ever receive any part even the Value of a pipe shank from you for "it? You have told us a blind Story, that you sent a Messenger to "inform us of the Sale but he never came amongst us, nor we ever heard "any thing about it. This is acting in the dark and very different "from the Conduct our Six Nations observe in the Sale of Land. On "such occasions they give Publick Notice and invite all the Indians "of their united Nations and give them all a share of the Presents "they receive for their Lands. This is the behaviour of the six united "Nations. But we find you are none of our Blood; you act a "dishonest part, not only in this but in other matters; Your Ears are "never open to slanderous Reports about your Brethren; For all "these Reasons we charge you to remove instantly; We do not give "you the Liberty to think about it. You are Women. Take the "Advice of a wise man and remove immediately. You may return "to the other side of Delaware where you came from; But we do not "know, whether considering how you have demeaned yourselves, "you will be permitted to live there, or whether you have not "swallowed that Land down your Throats as well as the Land "on this side. We have spoken. We therefore assign you two Places "to go, either to Wyoming or the mouth of Lehigh, you may settle either

"of these Places and then we shall have you more under our
"Eye and shall see how you behave. Don't deliberate but
"remove away and take this Belt of Wampum"

After this he forbid them ever to intermeddle in any of
affairs or ever hereafter to presume to sell any Land, & then
commanded them as he had sometime ago to treat with
the English immediately to repair their Council.

This peremptory Command these Delawares did not dare
dare to disobey. They therefore immediately left the Council and
soon after removed from the Forks some to Shamokin and Wyoming
and some to the Ohio. But tho' they did not then dare to dispute the
Order yet when the present Troubles began and they found the French
ready to support them they shewed this Province as well as the Six
Nations how they resented the Treatment they met with in 1742.
They took a severe revenge on the Province by laying waste the Frontiers
and paid so little regard to the Menacing Message which the Six Nations
sent them, that they in their Turn threatned to turn their Arms against
them, and at last forced them to acknowledge they were Men. What
is a free independent Nation?

We see above that great Stress is laid on a Deed said to be granted
above fifty five years ago. This is said to be the Deed of 1686. Yet tho'
it is mentioned here to lying on the Table, nay tho' the Indian Speaker
says that he had seen it with his own Eyes, yet still it is doubted whether
there really was such a Deed. It is certain there is none such now in
Existence, nor recorded. For at the last Treaty at Easton, when the Indian
King demanded that the Deeds might be produced by which the Proprietors
held the Lands, and the Governor and his Council determined to follow
the Course the Proprietors had chalked out and to justify their Claims by
this Deed of 1686 & the Release of 1737, they had no Deed of 1686 to produce.
But instead thereof produced a piece of Writing said to be a Copy of that
Deed, but not attested nor even signed by any one as a true Copy. From
whence some have been ready to conclude that the Charge brought by the
Indians Chief at the Easton Treaty in 1756 is not without Grounds,
when he says that some Lands were taken from him by Fraud & Forgery,
and afterwards when called upon to explain what he meant by the Terms
says, "when one Man had formerly Liberty to purchase Land and
"he took a Deed from the Indians for it and then dies; after his Death
"the Children forge a Deed like the true one, with the same Indians
"Names to it, and thereby take Lands from the Indians which they never
"sold — This is Fraud! — It is further asked if there was such a Deed

why was it not renewed as well as the Release of 1737 answering thereto?

It may not be amiss to observe here the different manners in which the English and French treat the Indians. The English in order to get their Lands drive them as far from them as possible, nor seem to care what becomes of them provided they can get them removed out of the way of their present Settlements; whereas the French considering that they can never want Land in America, who enjoy the Friendship of the Indians, use all Means in their Power to draw as many into their Alliance as possible, and to secure their Affections invite as many as can to come and live near them, and to make their Towns as near the French Settlements as they can. By this means they have drawn off a great Number of the Mohocks and other Six Nation Tribes, who having settled them in Towns along the Banks of the River St Lawrence have so joined them to their Interest that even of these they can command above six or seven hundred fighting Men, which is more than Col Johnson has been able as his Interest to raise in all the Northern Districts.

But to return: In this Treaty of 1742 the Deputies of the Six Nations themselves complain that they are not well used with respect to the Land still unsold by them. "Your People say they to the Governor daily settle "on their Lands and spoil our Hunting. We must insist on your "removing them as you know they have no right to settle to the Northward "of Kittochtinny Hills. In particular we renew our Complaints "against some People who are settled at Juniata a Branch of the Susquehanah "and all along the Banks of that River as far as Mahaniay, and desire "they may be forthwith made to go off the said Lands, for they do great "Damages to our Cousins the Delawares" They likewise laid Claim to some Lands in Maryland and Virginia which ou joined the Treaty at Lancaster in 1744.

With respect to the People settled on Juniata the Governor told the Indians, that "some Magistrates were sent expressly to "remove them and he thought no Persons would presume to "stay after that. Here they interrupt the Governor and said These "Persons who were sent do not do their Duty; so far from removing "the People, they make surveys for themselves and they are in League "with the Chief Proprietors; We desire more effectual Measures may be used and "Lancaster Men employed. Which the Governor promised should be done.

In consequence of the Claims which the Indians made to the Lands Southward of this Province, Letters were wrote to the Governors of

of Maryland and Virginia, who shewed a ready disposition to come to any reasonable Terms with the Six Nations on acct. of these Lands and desired that for that End a Time and Place might be fixed for a Treaty with them. But before this could be effected an unfortunate Skirmish happened in the Back Parts of Virginia between some of the Militia there and a Party of the Indian Warriors of the Six Nations; To mend this Breach the Governor of Pensylvania offered his Service which was accepted by both Parties. Soon after Conrad Weiser was dispatched to Manakin where he met the Deputies from Onondago the grand Council of the Six Nations who informed him that the Six Nations were well pleased with the Mediation of the Governor of Pensylvania, and that they would in pursuance of the Invitation sent to them by the Governor of Maryland meet him next Year. After this the Deputy addressing himself to the Governor of Pensylvania desired in the Name of the Six Nations that the People who were settled on Juniata might be removed from thence. "We have say he "given the River Juniata for a Hunting Place to our Cousins the "Delaware Soldiers, and to our Brethren the Shawanese; and to we "Ourselves hunt there sometimes. We therefore desire you will immediately "by Force remove all those that live on the said River of Juniata.

Lancaster Treaty 1744

Lancaster being agreed upon for the Place of Meeting, the Deputies from the Six Nations and Commissioners from Virginia & Maryland in June 1744 met at the place appointed. The Governor of Pensylvania was also present.

"In the Opening of the Treaty the Indians complain that they are liable to many Inconveniences since the English came among them, and particularly from Penn and Oak Book of which they give the following Instance. When, said they, "Our Brother Onas "(Mr. Governor Penn) a great while ago came to Albany to buy "the Susquehannah Lands of us, our Brother the Governor of New "York who as we suppose had not a good understanding with our Brother Onas advised not to sell him any Lands, for that he would "make an ill use of it; and pretended to be our Friend, he advises "us in order to prevent Onas's or any other Person's imposing on "us, and that we might always have our Land, when we should "want it, to put it into his Hands; and he told us he would keep it "for our use and never open his Hands but keep them close shut & "not part with any of it, but at our Request. Accordingly we

"trusted him and put our Lands into his Hands and charged him
"to keep it safe for our Use; But sometime after he went to England
"and carried our Land with him and sold it to our Brother Onas,
"for a large Sum of Money; and when at the Instance of our Brother
"we were minded to sell him some Lands, he told us we had sold the
"Susquehannah Lands already to the Governor of New York, and
"that He had bought them from him in England; Tho' when
"he came to Understand how the Governor of New York had
"deceived us he very generously paid us for our Lands over again.

After this they proceed to shew the Grounds of their Claim to some Lands in Virginia and Maryland. With respect to Maryland they acknowledge the Purchases which the Marylanders had made of the Canestogo Indians to be just & valid. But alledge that the Lands on Potomack which they Claim are not comprized within those Deeds, and therefore remain to be purchased and as they have conquered the Canestogoes they insist that the Purchase be made of them.

Canassatego the Indian Speaker further said "that as the three
"Governors of Virginia, Maryland and Pensylvania had divided
"the Lands among them, they could not for this Reason tell
"how much each had got, nor were they concerned about it, so that
"they were paid by all the Governors for the several Parts each possessed
"and this they left to their Honour and Justice". The Commissioners of Maryland in Answer to this say, That tho' they cannot admit their Right yet they are so resolved to live in Brotherly Love & Affection with the Six Nations that if they will give a Release in Writing of all their Claims to any Lands in Maryland, they will make them a Compensation to the Value of Three hundred Pounds Currency.

To this the Deputies of the Six Nations agreed and a Deed of Release was made out accordingly.

The Lands in Virginia which the Indians claimed lay to the South of Potomack and westward of a High Ridge of Mountains that extended along the Frontier Settlements of Virginia. The Commissioners of Virginia after disputing the Rights and Claims of the Six Nations "offer them a Quantity of Goods to the Value of two hundred Pounds Pensylvania Currency and two hundred Pounds in Gold

on

on Condition they immediately make a Deed recognizing the Kings Right to all the Lands that are or shall be by his Majesty's Appointments in the Colony of Virginia."

The Indians agreed to this only desiring their Case might be represented to the King in order to have a further Consideration when the Settlements increased much further back. To which the Commissioners agreed and for a further Security that they would make the Representation to the King, they promised to give the Deputies a Writing under their Hands and Seals to that Purpose Accordingly the Deed was signed and every thing settled to mutual Satisfaction.

At this Treaty the Indian Deputies tell the Governor of Pensylvania that the Conoy (called in former Treatys Conaway) Indians had informed them that they had sent him a Message some time ago to advise him that they were ill used by the White People in the Place where they had lived, and that they had come to a Resolution of removing to Shamokin and requested some Small Satisfaction for their Land, and as they never had received any Answer from him they desired the Six Nations to speak for them. They therefore recommended their Case to his Generosity.

To this the Governor answered That he well remembered the coming down of one of the Conoy Indians with a Paper telling for that the Conoys had come to a Resolution to leave the Land reserved for them by the Proprietors, but that he made no Complaint of ill Usage from the White People. The Governor further said that he had not yet heard from the Proprietors on that Head; but from the Love and Justice they had always shewn to the Indians, they may be assured the Proprietors will do every Thing that can be reasonably expected from them in this Case.

Sometime before this Treaty one John Armstrong an Indian Trader and two of his Men had been murdered by a Delaware Indian and his Goods carried off. There were three Indians present however but only one had committed the Murder, upon this the Colony and the Shamokin Indians had two of the three apprehended, and sent down to the English. But the Indians who had them

in charge finding one was Innocent gave him an Opportunity to escape, the other was carried to Philadelphia and put in Prison. The Governor therefore now informing the Six Nation Deputies of what had been done, desired them to use their Authority that the two other Indians who were present at the Murder should be seized and delivered up to be tried with the Principal now in Custody and he promised that if upon Examination they were found innocent, they should be sent home safe.

The Indians in answer told the Governor they had heard of what was done and in their Journey here had a Conference with the Delawares about it and reproved them severely for it, they promised farther upon their Return to renew their Reproofs and to charge the Delawares to send down some of their Chiefs with these two young men (but not as Prisoners) to be examined by him; and added that as they thought upon Examination he would not find them Guilty they relied on his Justice not to do them any Harm, but to permit them to return home in Safety.

Accordingly some of the Delaware Chiefs came down to Philadelphia in October following and brought with them the two young Men, who being examined and found innocent were dismissed.

By the Message which the Governor sent to the Assembly immediately upon his Return from Lancaster it appears that the Shawanese had been endeavouring to draw the Delawares from Shamokin to Ohio and that it was whispered among the Six Nations that should they be obliged to take part in the War between the English and French; they would have the Shawanese and perhaps the Delawares also to oppose them". This shews that there were some Watch-burnings between the Delawares and Six Nations notwithstanding the outward shew of Friendship, and that the former only waited a favourable Opportunity to throw off the Yoke as they have done since and to revenge the Insults that had been offered them at Philadelphia but two Years before.

The Vote of Assembly Vol. 3 pa. 135

There is one Paragraph in the Governors Message which deserves to be strictly attended to "I cannot says he but be apprehensive "that the Indian Trade as it is now carried on will involve us in "some fatal Quarrel with the Indians. Our Traders in Defiance of "the Law carry Spirituous Liquors among them and take the

"Skins and their Wampum which is their Money and often to
"debauch their Wives into the Bargain. So it is to be wondered at then,
"if when they recover from their drunken Fit they should take severe
"Revenges. If I am rightly informed the like Abuses of the Traders
"in New England were the principal Causes of the Indian Wars there
"and at length obliged the Government to take the Trade into their
"own Hands. This is a Matter well deserves your Attention and
"perhaps will soon require your Imitation."

It would be too shocking to describe the Conduct & Behaviour of the Traders when among the Indians, and endless to enumerate the Abuses the Indians had received, and born from them for a series of Years. Suffice it to say that several of the Tribes were at last weary of bearing; and as these Traders were the Persons who were in some sort the Representatives of the English among the Indians and by whom they were to judge of our Manners and Religion, they conceived such invincible Prejudices against both, particularly against our holy Religion that when Mr. Sergeant a Gentleman from New England made a Journey on a visit to the Shawanese and some other Tribes being on Susquehannah and offered to instruct them in the Christian Religion they rejected his offer with Disdain. They reproached Christianity. They told him the Traders would lie, cheat and debauch their Women, and even their Wives if their Husbands were not at home. They said farther that the Senecas had given them their Country, but charged them not to receive Christianity from the English.

Mr Hopkins Histor: memoirs relating to the Transactions with Indians pa. 90. 91

The Treaty of 1757 held at Philadelphia with the Ohio Indians, at which they complained of the English for having engaged them in a War with the French and then left them to fight it out themselves; as well as the Lancaster Treaty of 1748. at which the Twightwees a powerful Nation Westward of the Ohio entered into an Alliance with the English We shall pass over and proceed to that of 1759 held at Philadelphia with some Deputies from the Senekas. There had been sent to meet some other Chiefs from each of the six Nations, who had been appointed by the grand Council at Onondago to go to Philadelphia on some Affairs of Importance. Coming at the Time appointed to the Place of Rendezvous & having there for some time in Vain waited the Arrival of the other Deputies, they agreed to proceed by themselves to Philadelphia. One of the most considerable Points (says their Speaker to the Governor) which induced the Council to send Deputies at this Time, was that they had heard the White People had begun to settle on their side the Blue mountains and we the Deputies of the Senecas staying so long at Wyoming had an Opportunity

"of enquiring into the Truth of this Information and to our surprize
"found the Story confirmed with this Addition that even this Spring
"since the Governor's Arrival Numbers of Families were beginning to
"make Settlements. As our Boundaries are so well known and so
"remarkably distinguished by a Range of high Mountains, we could
"not suppose this could be done by Mistake, but that either it must be
"done wickedly by bad People without the Knowledge of the Government
"or that the new Governor had brought some Instructions from the
"King or the Proprietaries relative to this Affair, where by we are
"like to be much hurt. The Governor will be pleased to let us
"whether he has brought any Orders from the King or the Proprietaries
"for these People to settle on our Lands: And if not we earnestly
"desire they may be made to remove instantly with all their Effects
"to prevent the said Consequences which will otherwise ensue"

These Deputies also renew the Demands of the Conoy Indians for some Satisfaction on Account of the Land they had left when they went to settle on Jamaica. Hence the Indians don't easily give up a Right: These Conoys had engaged the Deputies of the Six Nations to Represent their Case to Governor Thomas who told them he had not heard from the Proprietors on this Head, but that they might be assured that the Proprietors would do every thing that could reasonably be expected from them. Now they got the Senecas to Renew their Demands to Governor Hamilton.

In Answer to the Speech of the Indian Chief, the Governor acknowledges "that the People settling on Juniata was contrary to the Engagements of this Government to the Indians; that he had received no Orders from His Majesty or the Proprietaries in favour of them; that they had no Countenance from the Government and that no Endeavours should be wanting on his Part to bring the Offenders to Justice and to prevent the future Cause of Complaint" With respect to the Conoys he lets them know that he was informed by the Proprietary Officers, that this Land for which the Conoys demand Satisfaction was not reserved out of the Grant of the Lands sold by the Six Nations, that their living there was only of favour or Indulgence of the Proprietor. Besides he told the Deputies that the Six Nations had frequently desired the Proprietaries not to give Money to any tributary Nations for Land, and as these Conoys are such they would have reason to find Fault with the Proprietaries

given to the Six Nations a Valuable Consideration. This rather than part with a few Pounds, they would lose the Affection of an Indian Tribe

At the Departure of these Deputies, the Governor considering that the Province had been put to some Expence by them, told them if they met the other Deputies to inform them what they had done here and persuade them to return. Accordingly the Senecas upon their Return meeting the other Deputies informed them of the Governor's desire. However they determined to proceed to Philadelphia and oblige the Senecas to return with them. Upon hearing this the Governor sent an Express to Conrad Weiser the Provincial Interpreter desiring him to try all Methods possible to divert them from proceeding on their Journey. Hereupon Conrad Weiser immediately set out to meet them and was surprised to see above 200 manly Men. He stood at a Distance like a Stranger for above a Quarter of an Hour to signify that he was not well pleased, at last he was obliged to shake hands with some of them. He then sat down with Canassatego the chief Speaker and asked him where he was going with such a great Number of Indians? Canassatego told him he need not be at a loss to know where they were going after receiving the Message he had sent him. Mr Weiser replied that when that Message was sent he had not met the Seneca Chiefs, who having been at Philadelphia and performed what was to be done, rendred his Journey thither needless. Canassatego's answer was that he had since met the Seneca Chiefs and had brought them back with him; that all was not done that ought to have been done and that as he had come so far with the Deputies of the Six united Nations he would not return before he had been in Philadelphia. C. Weiser told him he might have left the Shamokin and other Susquehanna Indians behind.

C. Weiser's Letter to Secr. J. Peters Augt. 6 1749.

The Day following he had another Conference with Canassatego and others in which he told them "he thought it impresent for them to go to Philadelphia with such a Number of People that had no Business there but to get Drunk; that as their Number was so great they could not expect to get Victuals enough; that among white People every Thing was sold and the Money where with the Provisions were bought was a free Gift of the Inhabitants; and that as the Seneca Deputies had been down with a good Number of other Indians not long ago & had cost a great deal of Money he thought their going was needless, at least that they must not expect any Presents, unless they had something else to do which he did not know; that they remembred very well when they were down formerly they were sent for; and when they received large Presents it was for some Land which the Proprietors then paid for; that their Case was otherwise now and that they ought to know that the great Number of good for nothing People with them made their Case worse." By this Speech he says he believed he had offended the Indians much. This is not to be wondered at. The Indians were very sensible of the Service they had done to the English during the late War with the French; that they had served them instead of Forts and Guards against the Incursions of the French and their Indians. How must it then displease them at the Close of the War to meet with such a Reception.

In consequence of this Speech the Indian Chiefs immediately held a Council where they debated a considerable Time what to do, some proposing to go home again, however at last notwithstanding all that C. Weiser could say to the Contrary it was agreed to proceed; Accordingly the Deputies of the Six Nations accompanied with some Mohickons, Tuteloes, Delawares and Nanticokes in all to the Number [illegible] set forward [illegible] Philadelphia about the 11th or 12th of August 1744

On their Arrival the Governor paid them a Visit and the Sixteenth day of the Month being appointed for a publick Conference, they met and all having taken their Seats, Canassatego the Chief Speaker arose and addressing himself to the Governor and Council and all the People of Pensylvania, put them in mind of the Friendship that had so long subsisted between the English and Indians that by Treaties a good Road was established between us and them that by reason of the War they had not for sometime used that Road but were now come to pay us a Visit; that it was their Custom after a long Time to renew their Leagues or as they say to brighten the Chain of Friendship; that this was necessary now, as they had something to communicate of a disagreeable Nature; after this he takes Notice that the Onelians were a Frontier Country between our Enemy and us, so that they had been our Guard and Things had been managed so well as to keep the War from our Doors; that tho' they had been exposed to many Calamities and Blood had been shed among them yet they did not trouble us with any Accounts of their Hardships during all this War and that nothing that had happened, had lessened their Affection for us; that having now Leisure they were come to pay a Brotherly Visit and hoped their Coming would be agreeable. Then addressing the Governor and Council only He says "By Treaties all white People were to have been hindered from settling the Lands not purchased of us, or if they should make any settlements, as they might at such a Distance from you, without your knowing of it, you engaged to remove them, when discovered. Notwithstanding your Engagements, many People have settled on the East side of Susquehannah, and tho' you may have done your Endeavours to remove them, yet we see these have been without Effect, & that white People are no more obedient to you than our Young Indians are to us; and since it may now be attended with a great deal of Trouble, we have taken this Thing into Consideration, having while we were on our Journey observed your People's Settlements, and are willing to give up the Lands on the East side of Susquehannah from the Blue Hills &c. to where Thomas Magee the Indian Trader lives, and leave it to you to assign the worst of them". But at the same Time they express a willingness to dispose of the Lands Eastward of Susquehannah, they insist with more earnestness that the People should be removed from the unpurchased Land Westward of that River. They let the Governor know they had seen some Papers, which were interpreted to them to be Orders for the People to remove in Consequence of the Complaints made by the Deputies of the Seneca Nation. They thank him for taking Notice of the Complaints and for taking Measures to turn off the People, but told him they were apprehensive that no better Effects would follow those than former ones of the same Nature. If that should be the Case, we must, say they, insist on it, that as this is on the Hunting Ground of our Cousins, the Nanticokes and other Indians living on the Waters of Juniata, you use more vigorous Measures, and forcibly remove them". After this they inform the Governor that one of their young Warriors (Canassatego's Nephew) had been lately murdered, and press him in strong Terms to examine carefully into the Truth, how this Warrior came by his Death and to judge impartially without Favour or Affection to his own People.

In answer to this the Governor thanks them for their firm Adherence to the Interest of his Majesty during the War and for the particular Declaration of Regard they had expressed for the People of this Province: He lets them know that their Visit was taken kindly and as a Proof of this, that a handsome

Present was provided for them. Having answered to what concerned the Publick, he proceeded to speak to that which was addressed to himself and the Council, "and says; "Brethren we have taken into Consideration your offer of some lands "lying on the East side of Susquehannah, and tho' we have no direction from "the Proprietaries, who are now in England to treat with you for Lands, yet as "we judge it for their Benefit and for the Publick Good, not to reject the offer you have "thought proper to make, we sent you Word by the Interpreter, that he would "treat with you about a new Purchase; but at the same Time we gave you to "understand, that we could by no means accede to your Proposal in the "Manner you had limited it, viz To the Lands lying on the East side of "Susquehannah as far as Thomas McGee's; because you must be sensible "that as the Head of the River Schuylkill lies not far from the Susquehannah "and not far from the Head of Schuylkill there runs one of the main Branches "of the River Delaware, and that the Delaware Indians in their last Treaty "had granted the Lands from this Branch to very near the Lechawatch fair "or Delaware; I say considering all these Things which were explained to you on "a Draught, by which it appeared that all your offer is mountainous, broken & poor "Lands, you must know this is not worth our Acceptance: But we added if you would "extend your offer to go more Northerly on Susquehanna as far as Shamokin and "that a Tract might carry its Breadth to Delaware River so that we could in any "Manner justify ourselves to the Proprietaries, we would close and give you a just "Consideration for the Lands. On this you held a Council and sent Word to us desired "Yes that you would sign a Deed to the Proprietaries for all that Tract of Land "that lies within the following Bounds viz Beginning at Kittochtinny Hills "where your last Purchase ends on Susquehannah, so from thence by the Course of "the River Susquehannah to the first Mountain north of the Gap it is called in the "Onondago Language Canawaghy and in the Delaware Language "Maghoonialy on the said River Susquehannah; this is the Western Boundary. "Then for the North Boundary, by a straight Line, to be run from that Mountain "to the main Branch of Delaware River at the North side of the Mouth of "Lechawatch fair, so as to take in the Waters of Lechawatch fair. The east "Boundary to be the River Delaware from the North of the Vis Hill to the "Kittochtinny Hills. The South Boundary to be the Range of the Kittochtinny "Hills to the Place of Beginning: together with the Islands in the Rivers "Susquehannah and Delaware in that Compass. Having received "this second Offer, tho' neither in this is there any considerable Quantity "of good Land, yet in regard to your Poverty, more than to the real Value "of the Tract we sent you Word that on your signing a Deed, We would "pay you the Sum of Five hundred Pounds." As to the People settled on Juniata the Governor bids the Indians know that it will be no difficult Matter to remove these Intruders if some of the Indians do not give them Countenance; that not above four or five Years ago they had

had all been removed from Juniata, nor would any have presumed to go there since had they not been favoured by some Indians. He instanced to them some Indians objected about a Year before to the Removal of the white People settled on the Path leading to Allegheny, and tells them they must not defend nor invite back the People that are turned off and on his Part assures them that he will cause the People to remove. With Regard to the Indian that was murdered he informs them that he had already caused a full & impartial Enquiry to be made how he came by his Death and that the most probable Conjectures that could be formed was that the Murder was committed by some of the Indians own Comrades; that Mr. Croghan the Magistrate before whom the Matter was laid would have examined the Indians but they would not submit to it, and one of them in particular ran away; that however the White People at whose House the Indians got Liquor were all bound over to Court and if it appeared that they or any others were concerned in the Murder they should suffer as if they had killed a white Man.

"After several Conferences with the Chiefs of the Indians (of which "no Minutes are published) concerning the New Purchase of Lands, the Limits "were at length agreed to by both Sides and the Consideration Money "paid, whereupon the Indians executed a Deed for the same."

Whether this Sale of Lands was a thing concluded upon in the Council at Onondago or whether these Deputies upon finding their Visit was not like to be agreeable and that they were to expect no Present without a Sale of some Land might not without any particular Orders to that Purpose, undertake of themselves to make the Sale shall at Present be passed over. Nor shall we insist upon what Canassatego in the Name of the Six Nation declares in the Treaty in 1742 viz. that after that they would sell no Lands but when their Brother Onas was alive in the Country and they would know beforehand the Quantity of Goods they were to receive. They might change their Minds. But as this Purchase of 1749 is the last which the Proprietaries or their Agents have made of the Indians on the East side of Susquehannah, it may not be improper to stop here a little and collect into one View what relates to the Lands on that side, in order that we may see whether there be any just Grounds for the Complaints which the Delaware Indians lately made of their being cheated out of their Lands. It is true as the Indians have no Writings nor Records among them save their Memories and Belts of Wampum, We can only have Recourse to the Minutes taken and Records kept by one Party, nay sometimes by those, who, if any Advantage was taken of the Indians, must have been concerned in it and consequently would not care by minuting every thing truly to perpetuate their own Disgrace and that of their Masters.

In 1710 we find that a full Enquiry was made into their affairs by the Proprietary Commissioners and Indian Chiefs: that the Old Deeds were carefully inspected, the Bounds of the Purchases made of the Indians at sundry Times fully ascertaind, and to put an End to all Doubts & disputes for the future a Deed of Confirmation granted by the Indians for all the Lands they had heretofore sold the Proprietaries, namely from Duck Creek to the Lechaig Hills which are Southward of the Forks of Delaware. In 1722 a Settlement is made at Tulpy hocken: In 1728 the Indians at a publick Treaty complain of it as being on their Lands. Upon Examination & referring back to the foregoing Deed it is found to be as they say and they are requested not to molest or injure the People seated there, but to wait till that Matter could be adjusted. Thus the Matter rested till the Proprietor came over in 1732, when this Tract of Land was purchased of the Indians But tho' the Purchases which the Proprietaries had made of the Indians were still (except at Tulpy hocken) bounded by the Lechaig Hills, one Gentleman having purchas'd a Right to 10.000 Acres of unbreated Lands, found Means to have part of them located in the Lands above 80 Miles above the Boundaries in the Indian Country, Encouraged by his Example many others soon after entered & possess'd themselves of the adjacent Country. Of this the Indians complain, but instead of paying any Regard to their Complaints, a Lottery of Lands was set on Foot by the Proprietor in 1734 whereby the greatest part of the Fork Lands then full of Indian Settlements are offered to Sale.

In the meantime to amuse the Indians several Conferences are held with some of their Chiefs, viz.t one at Durham, one at Easton, & one at Philadelphia, but as no Minutes of these Conferences were ever published, and if any were taken, were only entered in the Council Books, to which Access is denied, we should have been at a loss to know what was there debated and transacted, were it not for a Release granted at the last of these. In the Preamble of this we are informed that the Affair of Lands was the Subject of these Conferences; that the Proprietor in order to settle Matters with the Indians had Recourse not to what had been done before to the Deed of 1718 which would have clearly determined the Boundaries between him and the Indians, but to a Writing which he perswaded them was a Deed granted by their Forefathers to William Penn 1606. and to prove the Validity of this, that this is the very Deed, the Evidence of two Persons is taken who solemnly declared not that they had seen such a Deed executed, but that they remembred there was a Treaty held at that time between the Indians and the Agents of William Penn by the Recitals in which Deed in the Preamble it would appear as if the Deed of 1606 itself had been shewn to the Indians & that the Proprietor had waited patiently till the Indians were satisfied of the Truth of it. But

the contrary is notorious. For the People during these Conferences the Dispute were settling Affairs in the Forks. And as to their Deed it is clear there was none shewn. However the Indians being made to believe that their Forefathers had granted such a Deed are induced without any further Consideration to sign a Release answering thereto. There is some Reason to think that the Six Nations had by their Authority forced them into this Measure. The Year before their Deputies had been at Philadelª and sold the Lands on Susquehannah, for which they had received a large Quantity of Goods and besides a considerable Present. At this Time Complaints were made to them against the Delawares, for giving the Province Disturbance about Lands which as was said the Proprietor had purchased from them and paid for above 50 Years ago. On their Return Home the Deputies loaded with Presents passed thro' the Delaware Country and the next Spring some of the Delawares came down & signed the Release mentioned above.

As the Land granted by this Release was to be measured by a Day & half's Walk, the Proprietor got Men noted for walking, had a Road prepared and laid out with the Compass and Horses provided to carry them over Rivers, by which Means they were enabled to travel over a prodigious Extent of Country. Nor was the extent of the Purchase determined by the Journey the two Men performed, who were first fixed on, but that of another who knowing himself capable of performing a great Journey, had in order to ingratiate himself with the Proprietor joined the other two and travelled about Six Miles farther than any of them. And what is still more from the End of the Walk instead of drawing a Line by the nearest Course to the River Delaware, or parallel to that from which they set out, they run a North East Course to near the Mouth of the Lechawachsin; & by this Means the Boundary Line was carried many Miles beyond the Lechaj Hills & took in many hundred Thousand Acres, more than it ought to have done. The Indians immediately vain, and complained of the Fraud. Nor would they give up their Claim & relinquish their Land, till forced thereto, as we have seen above by the Six Nation Deputies in 1742.

With Respect to the Purchase in 1749 it is to be observed the Deputies of the Six Nations at first of themselves only offer to sell the Land on the East Side of Susquehannah. They never

seem to have claimed a Right to sell the Lands on Delaware. It is true 14 Days after the Deed of 1736 was granted, a few of the Indians ~~deceased~~ who remain'd in Town were drawn in to sign a Writing declaring that they meant to extend the Grant to Delaware; but this was not an Act of the whole, nor was any Consideration paid, and every Circumstance considered only this One, how Indians commonly debauch themselves with Liquor after they think Publick Business is over, it may be said this was done in a Manner not the farthest removed from all Suspicion of Chicanery. But however that be we now find the Six Nations objected to the Sale formerly made by the Delawares. At present as the proprietary Affairs would not buy unless the Tract extended to the Delaware, the Indians were told after holding a Council agree it shall extend so far, and no doubt it was to give a Sanction to the Sale, that Nutimus and Dialpaghgh two Delaware Chiefs were made Parties in the Deed and drawn in to sign it. But how far an Action done thro' Compulsion binds them, or admitting the Action voluntary, yet how far even in that Case it would bind a Nation, whose form of Government is such that nothing is deem'd valid but what is deliberated & agreed upon in their Publick Councils, is easily determined. Again if it was necessary to make some of the Delawares Parties to the Deed, why were not some of the Marsey or Minisink Indians also taken in? A large Part of their Country was included in this Grant, yet they are never consulted nor a Deputy is present from their Nation.

Such are the Facts; each one of which can be proved by publick Records or living Witnesses; Whether then the Complaint of King Tedyuscung (who in a publick Capacity represents the several Tribes of the Delawares, as well as the Munseys &c. who have of late united in one League & Convention for their Head — that is whether the Complaints of all or any of these Tribes or Nations of Indians) have any just Foundation, let the World judge —

But to return from this Digression as the People who had settled on the Lands unpurchased of the Six Nations did not pay Regard to the Governor's Proclamation, it was judged proper to put the Law strictly in Execution against them, and for that Purpose Secretary Peters was sent up in May 1750. On his Way he met with some Indians to whom he imparted his Business. They told him they were exceeding well pleased to hear he was going to remove those People; that it was an Affair the Council of Onondago (or the Six Nations) had very much at Heart; But they were afraid this would prove like former Attempts, the People would depart off now, & next Year come again; if so, they said, the Six Nations would no longer bear it, but would do themselves Justice. After this

Mr Peters

Mr. Peters proceeded, and being accompanyd with those Indians, broke up the Settlements in Sherman's Valley, on Juniata, at Aucquick, in the Path Valley and Big Cove, which all lie beyond the Kittochtinny Hills, every where dispossessing the People, taking Possession for the Proprietors, and burning the most ordinary Houses & Cabbins. The People of the little Cove which was part of the unpurchased Lands just on the Borders of Marg.=land presented him a Petition addressed to the Governor, praying that they might be allowed to remain there, till a Purchase was made of the Lands from the Indians. As but few had signed the Petition, he returned it to those who presented it telling them when it was signed by more, if it should appear to him that they were North of the Temporary Line, i.e. in the Bounds of Pennsylvania he would recommend their Case to the Governor. Strange! that he who was sent up to remove those who were settled on the Indian Land, who knew so well how much the Indians were irritated at People's settling there, and how warmly they had remonstrated against it, may this seemed convinced and as he himself expressly declares proceeded on this as a certain Truth, that if he did not at this Journey entirely remove these People, it would not be in the Power of the Government to prevent an Indian War. That after this he should undertake to be an Interdictor for such Intruders, or as he says himself to recommend their Case to the Governor! But the Indians before observed that Peters's various last Errand had not been remarkable for doing their Duty; that so far from removing the People, they made Surveys for themselves and were in League with the Trespassers.

By the Message which the Governor sent to the Assembly with Mr. Peters' Report, it appears, that what had been done was like to be of little avail, & that there would be an absolute Necessity of taking still further Measures against these Intruders. In short so little Effect had this, that those who had been spared were spirited up to stay and others went & settled by them so that in a few Years the Settlements in the Indian Country were more numerous & further extended than ever.

In 1790 when the French came with an armed Force to take Possession of the Lands on the Ohio and to build a Fort, the Six Nation Indians with the Shawnese and Delawares on this seemed very much alarmed & troubled

at all Events to oppose them. Upon first hearing of their coming they had twice sent to order the French not to proceed; but finding these Messages had not the desired Effect they agreed to divide themselves into two Parties, one to go to Virginia and Carolina to request Assistance and the other to the French Commander with express Orders to quit their Country, otherwise they would declare War against him.

Treaty at Carlisle 1753.

The first Party having transacted their Business with the Governor of Virginia set forward for Pennsylvania and were met at Carlisle by Commissioners appointed by Governor Hamilton to treat with. At this Time they desire that Pennsylvania and Virginia would forbear settling on the Indian Lands over the Allegheny Hills, so far had People got, tho as yet no purchase was made beyond the Kittochtinny Mountains. They advise these Governments to call back their People on this Side the Hills. They don't use Threats as had been done before. The Times were critical, and the Indians were unwilling to say or do any thing from which the English might have Room to suspect their Friendship. What therefore at another time they would have insisted on in a peremptory Manner, and if we may judge from their former Conduct inforced with Threats they now only advise from prudential Motives & seemingly out of Regard to us, "lest (as they say) damage should be done and we should think ill of them". They expressly desire that no People may be allowed to settle on the Indian Lands, till Matters are settled between them and the South.

After this "desiring the Commissioners to give their Attention to what they are going to say as being a Matter of great Moment, they proceed to take Notice that our Indian Traders are too numerous and scattered, that the French look on their number at Ohio with Envy. They therefore desired that the greatest Part of them might be called Home, & that three Sets only might remain at the Place which they had appointed for their Residence viz. Log Town, the Mouth of [illegible]

the Monongehela, there they said they would protect them and to these Places they would go and buy Goods & Rum where else. This was what the Indians had long in View. They were sensible of their own Weakness and immoderate Desire for strong Drink, by which they were exposed to many Abuses and Inconveniences. They had frequently complained to the English Government and desired that some Measures might be taken to prevent Liquors being carried among them in such Quantities; but nothing was done to purpose; they were told indeed they might break the Casks and spill all the Liquor that was brought among them; but this they found by Experience would not do. The Rum Carriers as they called the Traders found Means to elude this. As long therefore as these Persons were permitted to go into their Country, they saw clearly that no Remedies could be found out to prevent the Evil complained of. For this Reason in 1736 they desired the Traders might be recalled from the Ohio, & confined to some one Place on Susquehanna; at the subsequent Treaties they renewed this Request & now fix upon three Places for the Traders to reside and request that more but honest & sober Men may be assigned to deal with them. Had this been complied with the English might easily have engrossed the Trade & secured the Affections of many Indian Nations, whereas by neglecting this & suffering a parcel of Banditti under the Character of Traders to run up and down from one Indian Town to another cheating & debauching the Indians, we have given them an ill Opinion of our Religion and Manners and lost their Esteem and Friendship.

With what earnestness the Indians desired to have the Trade regulated may be seen from the Speech of the Indian Chiefs to the Commissioners. "Your Traders, says he, bring "among us any thing but Rum and Flour. They bring little Powder & "Lead or other valuable Goods. The Rum ruins us. We beg "you would prevent its coming in such Quantities by regu- "lating the Traders. We never understood the Trade was to "be for Whiskey and Flour. We desire it may be forbidden, and

"none sold in the Indian Country; but that if the Indians
"will have any, they may go among the Inhabitants and deal with
"them for it; they may go among the Inhabitants and deal with
"them for it. When these Whiskey Traders come, they bring their 6
"or forty Cags and put them down before us, and make us drink,
"and get all the Skins that should go to pay the Debts we have
"contracted for Goods bought of the fair Traders, and by this
"Means we not only ruin ourselves but them too. These wicked
"Whiskey Sellers when they have once got the Indians in Liquor
"make them sell their very Cloaths from their Backs. In short
"if this Practice be continued, we must be inevitably ruined.
"We most earnestly therefore beseech you to remedy it."

The Commissioners not having a Power to remedy these Disorders, promised to lay them before the Governor and Council & to represent to him the Necessity of those Regulations which the Indians desired should be made. This they accordingly did: But as usual nothing more was done therein. The Assembly of the Province after reading the above Treaty and examining several Papers and Evidences about Indian Affairs "bewail the unhappy "Situation of our Indian Trade carried on (some few excepted) by "the vilest of our own Inhabitants and Dutch imported from "Great Britain and Ireland, by which means the Dignity of "Nation is unhappily misrepresented among our Indian Allies "in the most disagreeable Manner. That unlicensed Men "trade without Controul either beyond the Limits or at least "beyond the Power of our Laws, debauching the Indians and "themselves with spirituous Liquors, which they now make "in a great Measure the principal Article of their Trade, in "direct Violation of our Laws, supplied as we are informed "by some of the Illegal Traders, who hold a Commission under this "Government, and other Inhabitants of our back Counties." 1758.

In the Treaty of Carlisle we find mention made of some Shawanese being made Prisoners and confined in Charlestown to solicit the Release of whom, Scarrooyady the principal Chief was deputed and had undertaken to go to Carolina. But as the Commissioners thought that his Presence was very necessary at the Lakes, they advised him to return, telling him how that the Release of the Prisoners would be more effectually

procured by the Interposition of the Governors of Virginia and Pensylvania to whom they would recommend it, than by his personal Solliciation. This was agreed to.

1754. The next Summer by an Order from England a grand Treaty was held with the Six Nations at Albany, at which were present Commissioners from most of the Provinces on the Continent. At this time a Purchase of Lands was made for the Proprietors of Pensylvania which ruined our Interest with the Indians & threw those of them especially to the Westward of us entirely into the Hands of the French. It was bounded Northerly by a North West & by West Line drawn from near Shamokin to Lake Erie and to the West & South by the utmost Extent of the Province. By this the Lands where the Shawanese & the Ohio Indians lived, and the Hunting Ground of the Delawares, the Nanticokes & Tuteloes were included and consequently these Nations had nothing to expect but to see themselves in a short Time, as the Rate the English settled, violently driven from their Lands as the Delawares had formerly been, & reduced to leave their Country and seek a Settlement they knew not where. This no doubt engaged many of these People to give Ear to the French who declared they did not come to deprive the Indians of their Land but to hinder the English from settling Westward of the Alleghany Hills. The Council of the Six Nations were also displeased at this Grant. For it is to be observed that this Sale or Grant was not made agreeable to the Method which the Deputies of the Six Nations at the Treaty of 1742 declared they always observed in the Sale of Lands. It was not agreed upon in the Council of Onondago, but condemned by them as soon as they heard of it.

Neither Deputies there from the Indians on the Ohio, who lived upon these Lands as a Part of their Possession guaranteed to them by the Senecas.

In what Manner and by what means this Grant was obtained is well known to some who attended the Treaty, as well as the Artifices used for near a Week to induce the Indians to execute the Deed. The People of Connecticut had under Colour of their Charter laid Claim to some Lands in the North West part of the Province of Pensylvania but a short Time before ..... Messengers had come from them to make Surveys

little above Shamokin. At this Treaty their Commissioners wanted to treat with the Indians about the Purchase of these Lands. The Proprietary Agent hearing this endeavoured to be beforehand & proposed to purchase the Lands for the Proprietors. The Indians refused to sell. Hereupon it was represented to them, that unless they signed something of a Writing for their Lands to the Proprietary Agent, it would be taken for granted that they had either sold them to the French, or intended to sell them to the People of New England. In order therefore to remove that Suspicion some of the Indians were after much Persuasion, by the Interest of a Person known to have a considerable Influence among the Indians or at least those of the Mohock Notion, prevailed upon to sign the Release contrary to the established Custom and usage of the Six Nations, not so much with a View of conveying the Lands as to give the Proprietaries Assurance that they would not sell them to any other. Yet even this could not be obtained without some private Presents to — particular Indians of known Influence and Authority.

Weiser's anger at being kicked to Governor

In the Fall of this Year Conrad Weiser was sent by the Governor to meet at Aughwick (or Aueguick) the Delawares & Shawanese who lived on Ohio. As he had been very active in the Bargain lately made at Albany, it was necessary he should endeavour his Endeavours to palliate that Transaction in such manner as would give least Umbrage to the Possessors of these Lands, thus purchas'd without their Privity or Consent. — The Account he thought proper to give in Writing of this Part of his Business, or at least so much, as was lay'd before the Assembly, is very short, he only says that at this Meeting he informed the Indians at their own Request of what was done in the Treaty at Albany and of the Purchase of Land that was made there. They immediately shewed [illegible] Dissatisfaction, but upon letting them know of the New England People's — Design and putting them in Mind that the French had possessed themselves of the Ohio Lands which they might look on as lost to them, he says they were content, but would have been more so if they had received a Part of the Consideration. And that their Dissatisfaction continued was soon after very manifest by one of the Proprietary Surveyors, who being sent to survey some of the Lands was met with by some of the Indians, taken — Prisoner to an Indian Town, detain'd till next Day and

divers Consultations held there, conducted both by a Guard towards the English Settlements & made to understand that if he came again on the same Business he should not be suffered to depart in the same Manner.

It was unfortunate for the English Interest that, at the same Time the Affections of the Indians were alienated from us by the Abuses committed in Trade and by our dispossessing them of their Lands, their Opinion of our Military Abilities was very much lessened. But a few Months before this Treaty at Aughwick Colonel Washington was defeated whose Conduct and Behaviour gave so much Offence to the Indians, that Tanacharison a Seneca Chief, commonly known by the Title of the half King as being at the Head of the Western Indians who were dependant on the six Nations could not help complaining of it tho' in a very modest manner. "The Colonel, he said, was a good natured Man but had no Experience, he took upon him to Command the Indians as his Slaves and would have them every Day upon the Scout and to attack the Enemy by themselves, but would by no means take Advice from the Indians. He lay in one Place from one full Moon to the other without making any Fortifications except that little thing in the Meadow; whereas had he taken Advice and built such Fortifications as he (the half King) advised him, he might easily have beat off the French. But the French in the Engagement acted like Cowards and the English like Fools". But to pass over this as well as the haughty manner in which General Braddock who arrived the Year following behaved to the Indians, whereby we lost the Friendship of many who had hitherto remained steady in our Interest; not to mention his unsuccessful Defeat which soon after happened and confirmed the Indians in the Opinion they had conceived of our want of Prudence and Skill in War. We see from this Review of publick Papers and Details of Facts that the Complaints of the Indians are by no Means new, that the Grounds of their Uneasiness have been of long standing & that they have continued to

thought themselves aggrieved in the Death of Wekwelay the Delaware Chief who was hanged in the Jerseys, & the Imprisonmt. of the Shawanese Warriors in Carolina where the principal Man died, and in the Abuses received from the Indian Traders and the Injustice done them in respect of their Lands, all which (except that of the Trade which is not mentioned) exactly correspond with the Account given by the Deputies of the six Nations at the late Treaty at Lancaster when called upon to declare if they knew the Cause of the Delawares and Shawanese making War upon the English.

No Doubt the critical Conjuncture of Affairs, the Solicitations and Promises of the French together with the Success that had hitherto attended their Arms might induce the Indians to fall upon the English at this particular Time as being the most favourable Opportunity for taking Revenge; But still the Wrongs and Abuses they had suffered were what inflamed their Resentment and as they say themselves made the Blow fall the heavier. And if we examine we shall find that the several Neighbouring Nations, as they have imagined themselves more or less aggrieved, have shewn their Resentment by acting more or less vigorously against us. The several Tribes of the Delawares, who were cheated of their Lands & driven from their Homes and Settlements in the Forks, and so ignominiously treated and expelled the Council, and above all the Munseys or Minisink Indians whose Lands were taken from them without any Shew of Justice, now took a severe Revenge. The Shawanese tho' they likewise sincerely complained (in vain) of the Traders, who saw themselves deprived first of their hunting Ground on Juniata afterwards of their whole Country by the Purchase in 1754 were not much behind the former in their cruel Incursions. The Backwardness of the Senekas to accommodate the Difference and heal the Breach when once made, or rather the Encouragement they gave the Indians who declared themselves our Enemies, may easily be attributed to their Resentment at seeing the Lands westward of the Kittatinny Hills which they considered as more particularly under their Protection invaded, their Complaints and Remonstrances

little regarded, and lastly that great Purchase in 1768 made without their Consent and Approbation.

But still it remains a Question whether all the Delawares would have declared themselves our Enemies, had not it been for the imprudent Conduct of one Charles Broadhead a Native of Pensylvania. He daily seeing declare that by this young Man he was enveagled into the War, before he had time to think; that after the first Incursion made on the English by the Western Delawares and other Indians from Ohio, that Man came to Wyoming, and (tho' he had no Authority) as if commissioned so to do, charged him and his People with beginning Hostilities, threatned them in a very high Strain and told them the English were preparing to take severe Revenge. The Indians alarmed at this — immediately desired the same Broadhead to carry a Message from them to the Governor of Pensylvania to assure him of their Friendship & to bring them an Answer. This he neglected to do, so that when the Indians had waited the Time appointed for an Answer and found none as they were persuaded that all was true which Broadhead had told them, and thereupon prepared to defend themselves and being instigated thereto by the French, chose rather to attack than be attacked. But when they were thus suddenly drawn into the War, the Maltreatment they had formerly met with, immediately occurred to their Memory, excited Resentment and armed them with double Fury. — —

Having thus traced the Ignorance of the Indians Unwariness and the Causes of the War, it remains to shew the Measures taken to make up the Breach, and the Method which the Indians propose for securing a real and lasting Peace. — —

Quarrel between England & France.

The Indians on Susquehannah about the beginning of the present Trouble considering their divided State every Tribe being it self a distinct and independent Government, plainly saw that their Force could not be equal, and that they might one by one be easily crushed, they therefore resolved to new model their government and out of the several Tribes to form one nation. Accordingly the Munseys and the two Tribes of the Delawares viz the Loups or Wanami joined together in a league and chose a chief Sachem or King into whose Hands they put the management of their Affairs. Those who had been Sachems before did willingly for the sake of the Publick good resigned their Dignity, contenting themselves with a place in the Council. Teedyuscung was the Person chosen King. He immediately appointed Captains and regulated the Form of the Meeting. soon afterwards a number of straggling Indians who lived up and down without any Chief joined in and strengthened the alliance. By this means and the Junction of some of the Mohiccons or River Indians and Shawanese, Teedyuscung soon saw himself at the Head of a very considerable Body. In this manner he resolved to wait & see what Fortune Affairs would take, and when it was determined to attack the English he took his measures so that at the same Time the Frontiers of Pensylvania, New York & New Jerseys were ravaged and destroyed.

Upon the first Notice of the Incursions of the Indians the Governor of New York sent an Express to General Johnson with the News. Hereupon General Johnson who was just returned from Lake George sent to the Six Nations to meet him immediately, and on the 9th of December 1755 some of the Mohawks, Senecas, Oneidas and Tuscaroras come to his House, to whom he made known the Hostilities committed by the Shawanese Delawares and River Indians† namely the Munseys & Mohiccons, and "as these Indians, says he are looked upon by us as "Allies and Dependants of you the Six Nations and living within the "Limits of your Country I must desire you will without Loss of Time "reprimand them for what they have already done, prevent their doing "any more Mischief and insist on their turning their Arms with us against the

* Treaty at Easton Novem.r 1756 folio 21

† River Indians is the Name commonly used by General Johnson for the Mohiccons

the French and their Indians; both your and our Common Enemy and that "without Loss of Time" Upon which after this the Six Nations they immediately dispatched some Messengers to the Delawares to know the Cause why they made war on the English and to command them to desist". About the same Time namely in December 1755 Scarroyady an Indian Chief and another Indian were sent from Philadelphia to the Six Nation Council to lay before them, the Hostile Proceedings of the Shawanese & Delawares. These in order to find out the Dispositions of the Enemy directed their Course up the Susquehannah. All the way to Wyoming they found the Indians against us and saw some Parties going to War whom they endeavoured but in vain to stop. At an Indian Town about 30 Miles above Wyoming they met Teedyuscung, who told them he had sent to the Senecas and Oneidas for Assistance against the English, but had not received an Answer; that he was going to send again to the Six Nations, to which Message if he did not receive an Answer, he said he should know what to do. From hence the Deputies proceeded to Diahogo, where they met the Messengers dispatched to the Delawares by the Oneidas Cayugas and Mohawks at the Instance of General Johnson. Here the Messengers of the Six Nations delivered what they had to say to the Delaware Council who in their Answer expressed their Submission to the Six Nations, & said they would send some of their Chiefs with them to the Six Nation Council, which they accordingly did, when they arrived there the Council sharply reprehended the Delawares and ordered them to desist. The Delawares endeavoured to justify their Conduct by the ill Usage they had met with from the English, however they promised to inform their Nation and Warriors of what the Six Nations said and to return an Answer speedily.

Scarroyadys Conf. read in the Assembly April 10 1758

From Diahogo Scarroyady and his Companion proceeded to Fort Johnson where in February 1756 was a Meeting of about 580 of the Six Nations and their Allies. At this Meeting Col. Johnson again pressed the Six Nations to put a Stop to the Incursions and Ravages of the Delawares which still continued. At first they seemed to wave the matter. But upon its being again more warmly recommended to them they at last agree that some Delegates

Johnsons Treaty London printed 1756 pa. 19

from the Six Nations should use their utmost Endeavours to accom-
modate the Matter between the English and Delawares, and for that
Purpose sent a Message to the Delawares to come and meet them
at Otsaningo an Indian Town on Susquehannah. The Delawares
came and a Meeting was held, at which "the Deputies (of the Six Nations)
"charged the Delawares to get sober as they looked upon their Actions as
"the Actions of Drunken Men. The Delawares returned for answer, That
"they looked upon themselves as Men and would acknowledge no Superiority
"that any other Nation had over them. We are Men and are determined not
"to be ruled any longer by you as Women; and we are determined to cut off all the
"the English, except those that make their Escape from us in Ships
"& say no more to us on that Head, lest we make Women of you as
"you have done of us. In the mean Time tho' they did not any
"longer acknowledge the Six Nations in general as their Uncles they
"said they would listen to what the Senecas said." It is to be observed
that the Senecas tho' press'd to it by Sir William Johnson and the other
five Nations would not undertake to accommodate this Difference,
but rather countenanced and encouraged the Delawares, the most probable
Reasons for their so doing have been assigned before. The Resolute
Answer of the Delawares and the known Encouragement they received
from the Senecas convinced the Six Nation Deputies that nothing was to
be done by Threats, therefore changing their Stile, they by smoother
Measures prevailed with the Delawares to agree to a Cessation of Arms
and to meet them and Col. Johnson to treat further about a Peace.
At the Time the Six Nation Messengers set out to invite the Delawares
to a Council at Otsaningo, Scanoyady set out on his Return to
Philadelphia where having arrived in April 1756 he gave the
Governor an Account of his Embassy. A few Days after this The Governor without waiting
the Result of the Council at Otsaningo finding that the Delawares still
continued their Ravages immediately declared War against them,
offering a Reward for Scalps and Prisoners.

A few Days before the War was declared some of the People called
Quakers in Philadelphia addressed the Governor requesting him
to suspend the Declaration of War till some further pacific Measures
were tryd and offered both with their Estates and Persons to contribute
their Assistance therein, but War being declared some of these People

Lancaster Treaty May 1757 Philada printed pa. 12

afterwards had with the Leave of the Governor several Meetings with Scanoyady and other Indian Chiefs then in Philadelphia: Conrad Weiser and Andrew Montour the Provincial Interpreters and Daniel Claus General Johnson's Deputy Secretary assisted at these meetings. In the Course of the Conversation some things passed which gave room to hope that the Difference between the Delawares and English might be accommodated in an amicable Manner. And Scarroyady being requested to give his Advice how to effect so desirable a Work proposed to send three Indians of two of whom viz Capt Newcastle & Jiggera were of the Council of the Six Nations and one viz Willm Loequis a Delaware to Wyoming to let the Indians know "there were a people "risen in Philadelphia who desired to have Peace restored and "that they must cease from doing Mischief and not be afraid but "be willing to come and treat with the English". Of this the Governor was informed; and during the Conferences having received advice from the Governor of New York of what had passed at Oswegoing of the proposed Meeting between Sir Wm Johnson and the Delawares, he agreed to the dispatching the three Indian Messengers, and when they were ready to set out he delivered them a message to the Delaware and Shawanese Indians living on Susquehannah; The Purport of which was that he had by means of the Governor of New York received an Account from Sir Wm Johnson of the meeting at Oswegoing and of the Cessation of Arms there agreed to — "That if the Delawares would deliver up the English Prisoners to the Six Nations and hearken to their Advice in laying down the Hatchet and abide by such Terms as should be agreed on tho' much Blood was spilt and the English in Resentment of this were well prepared to avenge themselves, yet they had so great Regard to the Six Nations, that is will be in their Power to persuade the English not to prosecute the War but to accept fair just and honourable Terms; that he himself was for Peace, and that a great Number of People the Descendants of those who came over with the first Proprietor were desirous to interpose with the Government to receive the Submission of the Delawares and to overlook what was past and re-establish Peace and had frequently applyed to him for that Purpose" The Delaware Messenger was also to inform his Countrymen of this

kind

kind Treatment those of their Tribe who lived amongst us had received. The Messengers went, delivered their Message and (on the 21st of may) brought back an Answer from Teedyuscung that he was willing to renew the Treaties of Friendship which Willm Penn had made with his Forefathers; that he and his People had agreed to what the Delegates of the six Nations had required of them at Otsaningo; that they beggd what was past might be forgotten; and that they had laid down the Hatchet and would never make use of it any more against the English. After the Delivery of this Message the Governor delayed returning an Answer for several Days, at which the Messengers were very uneasy & informed Conrad Weiser that they were apprehensive their long stay would make the Diahoga Indians (viz those to and from whom they had carried the foregoing Messages) believe they were either cut off by the English or that this Government did not mean to conclude a Treaty with them. Whereupon the Governor (on the 8th June) dispatched them back to Diahoga with a Message to inform the Indians, that he thanked them for the kind Reception they had given his Messengers; that he was glad to find they had hearkened to his Message; that as they on their Parts had confirmed the Treaties and Leagues of Amity subsisting between them and this Government, so he on his Part ratified all former Treaties and Engagements; and that they might have an Opportunity of making these mutual Declarations at a publick Convention he desired they would meet him at Conrad Weisers, assuring them that they should come and go unmolested &c, but that he desired that nothing proposed by him should interfere with any Invitation they might have received from Sir Wm Johnson or the Six Nations; that as a Council was to be held in the Country of Six Nations and the Indians at Diahoga were invited to it he he desired they would give their attendance there, but that they might go to either place as they inclined.

Instructions of Council delivered to the Assembly

After this Cessation of Arms (Martis 11 agt the Northern Indians for 30 days) was proclaimed at Philadelphia but it happened very unfortunately that at the same Time a Cessation of Arms was proclaimed in Pensylvania War was declared against the same Indians in New Jersey & a Company of men sent

against one of their Towns vizt Wyoming. The news of this was brought to Bethlehem just as the messengers were setting out from thence, they therefore waited at Bethlehem till they heard that the Party of Men from the Jerseys having been at Wyoming and burned the Town which had been sometime before deserted, were returned and then they set forward and met Teedyuscung at Diahogo[+] He was there told[no] a Treaty with the Deputies from the six Nations, who had now agreed to acknowledge the Independency of the Delawares, and the authority of Teedyuscung over four Nations viz the Lenopi & Wanami (two Delaware Nations) the Munseys and Mohiccons, but requested him and his People not to act of themselves entirely but advise with the Six Nations that by uniting their Councils and Strength they might the better promote the general Interest of the Indians; They told Teedyuscung the English only Intent was fighting for their Lands and desired him to unite with them to defend them. At the same Time they gave him a large Belt with seven Figures wrought in it. In the middle was a Square meaning the Lands of the Indians, and at the one End the Figure of a man indicating the English and at the other End another, meaning the French; both these, said they, covet our Lands but let us join together to defend our Lands against both, and you shall be partakers with us of our Lands". The Proposal was too advantageous not to be accepted. He therefore immediately agreed to it, & in Conjunction with the Six Nations concerted a Plan for bringing about a Peace with the English and for securing their Lands.

+ Easton Treaty Augt 1756 Philad^a printed pa 10 & 11

As it had been before agreed upon at Otsaningo to meet Sr Wm Johnson, Teedyuscung dispatched Messengers who had formerly been King of one of the Delaware Tribes with some of his People to meet Sir Wm and gave them orders how to act, while he himself prepared to meet the Governor of Pensylvania. This he assumed to himself as being the most dangerous and hazardous Enterprize as he was obliged to go into the Hitherside part of the Country and among a People who could not but be much incensed against him for the Ravages that had been committed by his People. But as this only the most hazardous, it likewise required the greatest Address as with that Government the Affairs of the greatest Importance were to be transacted. The Six Nations empowered him to act for them as a Plenipotentiary promising to ratify whatever he should do.

On the second of July the Delaware Embassy who were joined with by Panimosa the Old Shawanese King met Sir Wm Johnson at Onondago and from thence proceeded to Fort Johnson, where on the 13th of the same Month a Treaty was held. At this Sir Wm painted the Murders and Devastations they had committed in these hitherto unmolested Parts

for their Conduct, and after imputing it to the Artifices of the French told them that by Virtue of a Power received from his Majesty if they were sincerely disposed to continue his Majestys Ratified Treaties and to maintain their Fidelity towards Him and unbroken Peace and Friendship towards all his Subjects and their Brethren the English in these Parts and would exert their unfeigned Zeal & best Endeavours to reclaim those of their People who had been deluded by the French, upon these Conditions he was ready to renew the Covenant Chain of "Peace and Friendship". To this the Delaware Chief calmly replied that "he had carefully attended to what was said, that it was pleasing to him but "he could not take upon him to give a determinate Answer, that he would "punctually deliver the Speech to all his Nation on his return Home, & "that their first Resolution & positive answer should be returned as soon "as possible"

Johnson's Treaty with the Shawanese and Delaware Indians

Upon receiving this Answer Sir Wm summoned a Council of the Heads of the Six Nations who attended the Treaty and informed them of the Reply he intended to make & as said he expected they would second him therein. They told him they would speak to the Delawares and prepare them for what he intended to say and at the same time press them to declare their real dispositions Intentions

The next Day Sir William addressing the Delaware Chief let him know that what he had considered Yesterday was somewhat surprizing as his Nation had been the Aggressors and the English the Injured Party; that the present State of Affairs between the English and his People required a speedy and determinate Peace, that he had received Assurances that Hostilities were still continued by some of the Delawares and that therefore it was requisite that he should without Delay explain himself in behalf of his Nation in such an explicit and satisfactory manner, that His majesty's injured Provinces might know what part was proper for them to act and that he might depend upon it they would not continue tamely to bear the Bloody Injuries which they had for some time past suffered.

Upon this the Delaware Chief made Answer that his People had already ceased from Hostilities, that they would follow the Example of the Six Nations that they would take hold of the Covenant Chain that bound together the English and Six Nations, and that they renounced the Friendship of the French, and as Sir Wm Johnson had used the Mohiccons well, he promised to deliver up what English Prisoners were among his People. After this Sir William having expressed his Satisfaction at what was said offered the Wampum

against the French, which they accepted and immediately sung the War Song and danced,* and upon their Return as the Mawanese thing afterwards told Sir Willm Johnson they informed Teedyuscung of what was done.

While these Things were doing Teedyuscung having taken the most proper Measures to secure himself from danger & to be revenged if any Injury was offered him set out with the Messengers to meet the Governor of Pensylvania. On the 18th of July he arrived at Bethlehem, where he stayed and sent some of his People with Captain Newcastle to Philadelphia to inform the Governor of his arrival & to let him know he should be glad to meet him in the Woods and that he came empowered to speak not only in behalf of his own people but also of the Six United Nations.

Minutes of Counsil delivered to the Assembly

Capt. Newcastle having arrived with this Message pressed the Governor to lose no Time, I have, said he, been entrusted by you with matters "of the highest Concern, I now declare to you that I shall use all the "abilities I am master of, in the management of that Affair, and that "with the greatest Chearfulness. I take you in general Matters look well. "I shall not go into particulars. Teedyuscung will do this at a publick "Meeting which he expects will be soon. The Times are dangerous, "the Woods drawn and glittering all around you, Numbers of Indians "on your Borders; I beseech you therefore not to give any Delay "to this important Affair, as where the Council Fire is to be kindled. "Comes a Conclusion immediately; let us not wait a moment, least "what has been done should prove ineffectual." The solemn manner in which this was delivered affected the Governor not less than the Speech it self. Accordingly by Capt. Newcastle's Advice Easton was fixed upon for the Place of Meeting; where the Governor and four of his Council, three Commissioners from the Assembly and about forty Citizens of the City of Philadelphia, chiefly of the People called Quakers, met the Indians on the 28th of July.

Easton Treaty July 28th 1756

At the first Meeting the Governor gave Teedyuscung and his People a hearty Welcome, and Teedyuscung informed him that he came authorized to speak in Behalf of Ten Nations as an Embassador from the Six Nations and as a Chief or head of the other four, That he was now only to hear what the Governor had to say and to make a Report of it to the ten united Nations.

Upon the Governor the Day following informed the Indians of the Steps he had taken after the Delawares had begun to commit Hostilities, of the Preparations he had made to carry the War into their

* In the Johnson Treaty with the Mawanese Nanticoke & Mohikander Indians Anno 1765 at New York printed pa 9

† The last parties of this warr between the Settlements of Pensylvania & Wyoming encamped at such Distances from each other, that in Case of discovering any Enemy

their Country from which he was diverted by the Six Nations who informed him that at their Interposition the Delawares had laid down the Hatchet. After this We informed them of the several Messages he had sent by Capt. Newcastle and the other Indian Messengers and of the Answers he had received and Assured them that Capt. Newcastle acted by his Authority. We then let them know that he and the People of the Province were well disposed to renew the Ancient and Joined Friendship that Subsisted between William Penn and the Indians of this might be told to the Six Nations and all the Indians near, whom he invited to come and meet him at the Council Fire but insisted that as an Evidence of their Sincerity and the only Terms on which they might expect a true and lasting Peace they should bring down the Prisoners.

When the Governor had ended his Speech Teedyuscung took out the Belt he had received from the Six Nations, explained it to the Governor and told him that Belt held together Ten Nations who were under the Direction of two Chiefs only, that these had their Attention fixed to see who were really disposed for Peace; that whoever was willing to quit their Lands to the Indians him they would join, but whoever would not Comply with these Terms of Peace the Ten Nations would join against him and strike him. "Whoever says He will make Peace let him lay "hold of this Belt and the Nations around shall see and know it — "I wish the same good Spirit that possessed the good old man W.m Penn "may inspire the People of this Province at this Time".

The Governor accepted the Belt and declared he was most heartily disposed to Effect the meaning of it — and in return gave Teedyuscung another and desired him to shew it every where and to make known the good Dispositions of the People of this Government and the Treatment he had met with to his own People, the Six Nations and all his Allies. And having before requested Teedyuscung to be an Agent for the Province among the Indians, he took out the Belts joined together and addressing Newcastle and Teedyuscung declared them Agents for the Province and gave them Authority to do the Publick Business to getter. He recommended to them mutual Confidence Esteem and Intimacy and wished them Success in their Negotiations. They undertook the Charge, promised to be mutual good Friends and to do every thing in their Power to promote the weighty Matters entrusted to them.

After the Treaty Teedyuscung returned to his Country and Capt Newcastle to Philadelphia from whence he was soon after dispatched by the Governor by way of Albany to the Six Nations. And not long after returning from thence he sickened with the small pox and died at Philadelphia much lamented. In the mean Time Teedyuscung sent Messengers to the several Tribes of Indians under his Jurisdiction & to the Six Nations to inform them of the Reception he had met with and to invite them to another Meeting. Just as he was ready to set out he received

a Message from Fort Johnson advising him against going to Pensylvania. But as Teedyuscung paid no regard to the first Message another was sent desiring the Indians not to go to Pennsylvania for that Letters were come from Philadelphia informing that a Plot was laid to cut them off as soon as any considerable Number could be got together, This over took Teedyuscung on his March and being believed in Publick had such an Effect upon many that were with him that they immediately returned back. Teedyuscung neither altogether gave Credit to the Message nor yet quite disbelieved it, so that while he determined to proceed he resolved to take what Steps were necessary to guard against the Worst. Therefore sending back the greatest part of the Women and Children, he came down with his own and a few more Families, having left some of his ablest Captains and bravest Warriors at proper places on the Frontiers to wait for Account how he was received and to act accordingly. Some time before Teedyuscung came down Lord Loudoun had wrote to the Governor and forbade him or his Government to confer or treat with the Indians in any Shape or on any Account whatever; and directed that whatever Business in that Branch of his Majesty's Service should arise in this Government should be referred to Sir Wm Johnson, whom his Majesty had appointed sole Agent for those Affairs under his Lordships direction. When therefore the Governor received the News of Teedyuscung's Arrival he was greatly at a Loss what to do and applyed for Advice to the Assembly who were then sitting. The Assembly gave it as their Opinion, that the Treaty begun by the late Governor before Sir William Johnson's Powers were made known in pursuance of which the Indians were come down should not be wholly discontinued, lest the Indians should be disgusted & the Opportunity of bringing them to a general Peace with all the Britis Colonies lost, "Neither think it advisable, that your Honour would give them an "Interview, make them the Customary Presents in behalf of this Govern.t "to relieve their Necessities and assure them of our sincere Inclination, "to take them again into Friendship, forgive their Offence & make a firm "Peace with them; but at the same time to let them know that the "Government of this Province can not agree with them to make a Peace "with them for it self and leave them at Liberty to continue the War "with our Brethren of the neighbouring Colonies — That our King has "appointed Sir Wm Johnson to manage their general Treaties for all "the Governments in this part of America and to him we must therefore "refer the Indians for a final Conclusion and Ratification of this "Treaty — Our Interview of this Kind with the Indians may at this Time "be agreeable to his Majesty's Service and not inconsistent with the Intentions "of Lord Loudoun's Letter." Accordingly Teedyuscung having about

*Votes of Assembly from 86 page

latter End of October arrived with a Number of Delaware Shawanese and Mohicons and some Deputies from the Six Nations. The Governor with his Secretary & one of his Council, four Commissioners appointed by the Assembly and a number of Citizens of the City of Philadelphia chiefly of the People called Quakers met him at Easton on the 8th of November. After several Days had been spent to little Purpose, it was proposed to ask the Indians the Cause of their Uneasiness, to which the Governor having agreed, the following Paragraph was added to the Speech he had already prepared.

"Brother Teedyuscung what I am now going to say should have been "mentioned some time ago; I now desire your first attention to it. You was "pleased to tell me the other Day that the League of Friendship made by our "Forefathers was yet fresh in your Memory; you said that it was made so "strong that a small thing should not easily break it. As we are now met "together to renew the Covenant Fire kindled by both of us and have promised on "both sides to be free and open to one another, I must ask you how that "League of Friendship came to be broken? Have we the Governor & People "of Pensylvania done you any kind of Injury? If you think we have you "should be honest & tell us your Hearts; you should have made Complaints "before now you tell us, for so it was agreed in our ancient League; However "now the good Spirit has thus happily brought us once more together, "speak your mind plainly on this Head and tell us, if you have any "just Cause of Complaints what it is? That I may obtain full Power "to this Point I give you this Belt of Wampum".

Easton Treaty Novr 1756 pa. 26

In Answer to this Teedyuscung assigned three Causes, first the imprudent Conduct of Charles Read which has been already mentioned Secondly the Instigations of the French, and lastly, which made the Blow fall the harder, the Injuries done him and his People suffered from this Government and the Jerseys. The Governor calling upon him to explain what those Grievances were.

"I" Have not says he sent to go for an Interpreter; This Ground that is "now in me stamping with his foot is mine one has been taken from me by "Fraud and Forgery. The Governor asked him what he meant by Fraud "or Forgery. To which he replied. When one man had formerly Liberty "to purchase Lands and he took a Deed from the Indians for it and "then dies. if after his Death the Children forged a like Deed, one, "with the same Indians Names to it and thereby take Lands from the "Indians which they never sold — This is Fraud. Also when one "Thing has Land to buy and the River and another has Lands on this "side, both bounded by Rivers Creeks and Springs which cannot be "moved, and the Proprietaries greedy to Purchase Lands buy of one "Thing what belongs to the other [illegible]

"Have you Sayd the Governor been served so? Yes replid Teedyuscung,
"I have been served so in this Province. All the Land extending from
"Tohiccon over the great Mountain as far as Wyoming is mine of
"which some hath been taken from me by Force. For when I agreed to
"sell the Land to the old Proprietary by the Course of the River the young
"Proprietaries came and got it run by a straight Course by the Compass
"and by that means took in double the Quantity intended to be sold."
It might be deemed foreign to the Purpose to mention the Opposition that
was made by Secretary Peters and C. Weiser to the offering the Indians
the Cause of their Greivances and how the Secretary threw down his Pen
and declared he would take no Minutes, when the King came to complain
of the Proprietaries. These things therefore being passed over we shall only
observe that after some debate it was agreed upon, at the Instance
of the Commissioners, to offer the Indians immediate Satisfaction for the
Injury they supposed had been done them whether their Claim was just
or not. This being done, Teedyuscung let the Governor know that the
main Design of his present coming was to re establish Peace, after
which he had intended at another meeting, to lay open his Greivances,
that he had done that now only at the Request of the Governor but was
not empowered to receive any Satisfaction at this Time; that several
were absent who were concerned in these Lands; that he would endeavour
to bring them down at the next meeting, and that then the matter might
be further considered and finally settled.

Votes of Assembly Jan 1757 pa. 63

A few weeks after this Treaty, arrived in Philadelphia George
Croghan whom Sir Wm Johnson had Appointed his Deputy Agent
of Indian affairs and by Instructions Dated November 24th 1756 had
Directed to proceed to Philadelphia, or to any part of the Province
of Pennsylvania and endeavour to find out the Disposition of the
Indians in those parts and endeavour to find out if it is their Interest
to continue Friends to the English and six Nations; to enquire
into the Cause of the Delawares and Shawanese Behaviour to the
English in those parts and if they come and let him
(Sir Will.m) know wherein they are injured he would endeavour to have
Justice done them so that that unhappy Difference might be settled.

G. Croghan's discourse the Governor Votes of Assembly pa: 63

Of this G.r Croghan soon after his arrival informed the Governor and at the
same time gave it as his Opinion considering what had passed at the
last Treaty, that this Government could not avoid giving the Indians
a Meeting to settle the Differences that subsisted between them, He
further assured the Governor he would do every thing in his Power
to settle those Differences in an amicable manner, and in the mean

Time would let Sir Wm Johnson know that the Indians were to meet here and expected to begin his further Instructions on that Head, and as he thought it necessary the meeting should be held soon he proposed sending Messengers to Teedyuscung and the Susquehannah Indians as soon as possible. Accordingly Messengers were sent with two Messages, one to the Shawanese, Nanticokes and Six Nations living at Otsaningo and Diahoga and the other to Teedyuscung; which are as follows:

George Croghan To the Chiefs of the Shawanese, Nanticokes & Six Nations

"Brethren of Shawanese, Nanticokes and Six Nations living at Otsaningo "& Diahoga.

"I am come here about a month ago from Sir Wm Johnson "who is charged with the Care of all the Indians in this part of America "by the great King of England your Father and his Master. On my "Arrival here your Brother Onas shewed me a Copy of the Conferences he "held with you at Easton, where I find you have agreed to have another "Meeting in the Spring in order to finally settle the Differences "subsisting between you and your Brethren the English Chrighton "the ancient Chain of Friendship which has lately contracted some "Rust. And as your Brother Sir Willm Johnson sent me here to "enquire into the Cause of the Difference subsisting between you and "your Brethren the English in these Parts, I promise You in his "Name, that I will do every thing in my power to settle these "Differences between you and see full Satisfaction made you "for any Injustice you have received, and that this Meeting may "be the more generale and for the better settling all Differences, I "call upon You of your Chief Men to meet me at John Harris's to "Consult on measures for bringing to this general Meeting some "of the Chiefs of our Brethren from Ohio in order once more to "brighten the Ancient Chain of Friendship — In confirmation of "which I send you this Belt of Wampum in the Name of Sir Wm "Johnson your Brother Onas & the Descendants of the first Settlers "who came over with your Ancient Brother Wilm Penn with whom "you began this good Work at Easton this Fall past.

The other Message follows in these Words:

George Croghan to the Delawares at Diahoga and on all the Branches of Susquehannah.

"Brother Teedyuscung, When I came here from Sir Wm Johnson, "your Brother Onas told me you had promised him another Meeting

" in the Spring in order to settle all the Differences subsisting between you
" and your Brethren the English; as your Brother Sir Wm Johnson
" has ordered me to assist at that Meeting and help to see matters reconciled
" and Justice done you, I desire you by this Belt of Wampum in the
" Name of Sir Wm Johnson your Brother Oneis and the Descendants
" of the first settlers who came over with your Ancient Brother Wm Penn
" to use your utmost Endeavours to bring down all your People as
" many of your Uncles the Six Nations that live among you as will
" be necessary to accomplish this good Work you began at Easton and
" I promise you in the Name of Sir Wm Johnson whom the great King
" of England your Father and his Master has ordered to take Care
" of all the Indians in this Part of America that I will see Justice done
" you.

When the above Message was delivered to the Indians at Diskogo the Indian Council immediately dispatched two men to the Ohio to inform the Delawares and Shawanese living there of this meeting and to desire some of them to come to it; but if none of them should chuse to come, those Messengers were then to insist that none of the Delawares and Shawanese living on the Ohio should come to War against the English till this Meeting was over and they have time after returning Home to let them know how it ended.

*Minutes of Conferences with the Indians at Harris's & Lancaster pa. 1

*Treaty Conferences pa. 6 & 11

After the foregoing Messages, Governor Hamilton wrote to Sir William Johnson to send down a Number of the Six Nations to assist at the proposed Meeting. — There came down first in Number about one hundred & Sixty Men Women & Children.

*Minutes of Treaty Lancaster pa. 9

About the Time Mr Croghan dispatched the Messengers up Susquehanna to desire two Chiefs of the Indians on Ohio inviting them to the Conference. Thereupon their Arrival at Venango one of the Chief Chief Towns on Ohio called a Meeting of the Indians and delivered their Message, with which the Delawares present seemed well pleased and said they would go down but must first go & consult their Uncles the Senekas who lived further up the River. The next Day they went and consulted the Senecas, who having heard the Messages dissuaded the Delawares from going because the Belts & Message sent were not proper on the occasion; They said they knew George Croghan and would be willing enough to speak to him & if he would send them proper Belts made of old Connie Wampum & a Message from the Government and People who were their old

Friends

Friends and with whom they had formerly treated / both they and the Delawares would go down and see him. — The messengers upon their Return called at Diahogo and informed Teedyuscung of the Message they had carried to Ohio and the Answers they brought back. Hereupon Teedyuscung sent to let the Governor & Mr Croghan know that neither the Belts sent nor Persons that carried them were proper on this occasion, that if they wanted to have a Meeting with the Indians they should send wise men not young Warriors to invite them down.

On the 29th of March 1757 Mr Croghan met them at Harris's on Susquehannah about 90 Miles from Philadelphia and was informed by them that Teedyuscung was gone into the Seneca Country to get a Number of Senecas to come down with him, that he would be down as soon as possible with 200 Indians but whether he would come to Easton or Mr Harris's they could not tell. — From Harris's they were persuaded to come to Lancaster, where having waited until the 26th of April and the small Pox breaking out among them and finding Teedyuscung did not come they sent Messengers to Philadelphia to invite the Governor to come to meet them as they wanted to go home again. On the 9th of May the Governor arrived at Lancaster and on the 12th had a Meeting with the Indians, at which he informed them of what had passed between him and the Delawares and desired they would Advise him what Measures they thought would be most likely to bring about a Peace with those Indians. — To Answer to this the Delaware Chief told the Governor "it gave them great Satisfaction to hear that he "had been so fortunate as to find out the true Cause from whence "the Differences arose between the English and Delawares & Shawanese, "for that they had taken a great deal of Pains to find it out without "Success." After this he informs the Governor of the Meeting the Six Nation Deputies had with the Delawares at Otsaningo, & how the Delawares had thrown off their Dependance and declared they would no longer acknowledge any but the Senecas as their Rulers or Superiors. Now, Brother, says he, our advice to you is, that "you send proper Messengers immediately to the Senecas to invite "them with the Delawares & Shawanese to a Meeting with you here "and when they come be very careful in your Proceedings with them & "do not be rash and if you will be King over Power to settle all the "Differences between you and us."

To Answer to this the Governor thanked them for informing them

of the Glen Connection between the Delawares and Senecas, acknowledged their Advice was good and wholesome and in pursuance of it he said he would send to Teedyuscung to come down and leave it entirely to his Choice to bring with him such and so many of his Uncles and other his Friends as he thinks proper.

After this Mr Croghan having informed the Indians that he was appointed by Sir Wm Johnson to enquire into and hear the Complaints of the Indians, and if justly grounded, to use his Endeavours to get them redressed, insisted upon it that they should open their Hearts to him without Reserve and inform him of every thing they knew concerning Frauds complained of by Teedyuscung or any other Injuries or Injustice done to them or any of the Tribes of the Six Nations or other Indians in Alliance with his Majesty King George in this or the neighbouring Colonies, that he might be enabled to represent the true State of their Grievances to his Majesty. He further desired them to recommend it to the Delawares and Shawanese to come down and give the Governor a Meeting, to make their Complaints appear and have them adjusted, else he would take it for granted they had no just Cause of Complaint.

Thereupon the Indian Nation Speaker assigned four Causes which gave rise to the present Quarrel between the English and the Delawares and Shawanese; first the Death of the Delaware Chief (Weshewday) who for accidentally killing a Man was hanged in the Jerseys; Secondly the Imprisonment of some Shawanese Warriors in Carolina where the Chief man of the Party died: Thirdly the Disposessing the Indians of their Land and lastly the Machinations of the French. On this last head he said,

"We must now inform you that in former Times our Forefathers "conquered the Delawares and put Petticoats on them; — a long Time "after that they lived among you our Brothers; but upon some Differences "between you and them, we thought proper to remove them, giving "them Lands to plant and hunt on at Wyoming and Juniata "on Susquehannah — But you covetous of Land made Plantations "there and spoiled their hunting Grounds; they then complained to "us and we looked over those Lands and found their Complaints to "be true. At this Time they carried on a Correspondence "with the French, by which means the French became acquainted "with all the Causes of Complaint they had against you; and "as your People were daily incroaching their Settlements, by this

"e Means you drove them back into the Arms of the French and they
"took the Advantage of Spiriting them up against you by telling them
"Children you see and we have often told you how the English, your
"Brethren would serve you, they plant all the Country and drive you
"back; so that in a little Time you will have no Land; It is not so
"with us; tho' we build Trading Houses on your Land we do not
"plant it; We have our Provisions from over the great Water —
"We have opened our Hearts and told you what Complaints we
"have heard that they had against you, and your Advice to you is
"that you send for the Senecas and them, treat them kindly and rather
"give them some part of their Pay back again than differ with them;
"It is in your Power to settle all the Differences with them if you please.
"As to what passed between you and Teedyuscung last Fall respecting
"the Purchase of Lands, we know nothing of it — They are not here
"and if we enquire we can only hear what you say on that Head.
"We should have been glad the Delawares and Shawanese had been
"here at this Time that we might have heard the Complaints on both
"Sides; then we should have been able to judge, who were in the Fault,
"and we are determined to see Justice done to the Party aggrieved;
"— You say if you have done the Indians any Injustice you are willing
"to make them Satisfaction: We are glad to hear it; And as you
"have Writings to refresh your Memories about every Transaction that
"has happened between you and the Delawares and Shawanese, we
"recommend it heartily to you to do them Justice; As the Six
Nations had so warmly pressed the sending for the Senecas the Governor
promised it should be done and accordingly sent a Message to
Teedyuscung to inform him of the Advice the Six Nations had given,
in consequence of which he desired him to come down as soon as it
would suit his Convenience, and to bring with him the Senecas or
such of them as would be agreeable to him, to open his Heart to his
Brethren, and he promised him if it should appear that he had been
defrauded of his Lands or received any other Injuries from this Province,
he should receive Satisfaction. This was sent by a special Messenger
from Lancaster to Teedyuscung, who upon receiving this hasted
to Easton the Place of Meeting where he arrived about the middle
of July having brought with him a few principal Men of the Senecas,
as well as from the rest of the Six Nations. There with his own

Treaty at Easton in June & July 1757

with six of his Council, the Speaker of the House of Assembly, four of the Provincial Commissioners and one or two other members of Assembly with a number of the Citizens of Philadelphia and of others, Inhabitants of the Province attended this Treaty. Before the Publick Business began Teedyuscung applied to the Governor to allow him the liberty of appointing a person to take down the Minutes of the Treaty for him with the Secretary appointed by the Governor. He had seen the Secretary of the Province at the last Easton Treaty throw down his Pen and declare he would not take minutes when Complaints were made against the Proprietors. He did not know but the same things might happen again as the same Complaints would be repeated. Besides the Business to be transacted was of the utmost Importance & required to be exactly minuted, which he thought might be best done by the method he proposed.

The Governor then presented Mr Croghan to Teedyuscung and the Day following told him that Sir Wm Johnson "had constituted & appointed Mr Croghan his Deputy Agent for Indian Affairs in this Province with particular Directions to hear any Complaints and assist in accommodating the Differences the Indians might have with his Majesty's Subjects and particularly those set forth at the Treaty in November last. As to the matter of a Secretary he let Teedyuscung know that by a particular agreement between him and Mr Croghan at the last Treaty at Lancaster, no one was to take minutes of the Proceedings but the Secretary appointed by Mr Croghan; that he had been further told, it was the constant practice of Sir Wm Johnson as well as all others who have the Conduct of Indian Affairs to employ their own Secretaries, "and as this Method continues to be observed was settled at Lancaster as a Precedent to be observed in future Treaties I "shall not take upon me to make any alteration in this Respect" Teedyuscung looking upon this as a Denial was much dissatisfyed. The refusal of a Demand so just and reasonable and which he had only made for the sake of Truth and Regularity awakened his suspicions and induced him to believe that there was a design to lead him on blindfold and in the dark, or to take advantage of his Ignorance. Wherefore considering the Demand he made no longer as a favour, but what he had a right to and not only as reasonable but absolutely necessary to come at the Truth, and as it had been a Thing agreed upon in his Council at Home he resolved once more to insist upon its being granted, and if the Governor persisted in refusing it to him, he determined not to Treat but break up and go

Home. This being made known to the Governor, he told Teedyuscung that as no Indian Chief before him ever demanded to have a Clerk and none had ever been appointed for Indians in former Treaties, nay as he had not even nominated one on the part of the Province, he could not help declaring it against his Judgement. However to give you a fresh proof of my Friendship and Regard if you insist upon having a Clerk, I shall no longer oppose it.

Four Days being spent in this Debate, the Publick Treaty began next day, Teedyuscung having first nominated a person to sit by him and take Minutes of the Proceedings. The Person he nominated was Charles Thomson who had at the particular Request of Mr Peters taken Minutes at the last Easton Treaty and of whom it is likely the Indians might have conceived a good opinion from the close attention he gave to that Business when the Secretary of the Province seemed confused and threw down his Pen.

The Governor opened the Conference in Publick by informing Teedyuscung that he was glad to meet him & most of his People and some of the Six Nations, according to the Agreement in November last, he put him in mind of the Question that was asked him relating to the Cause of the Breach between the English and Delawares and of the Answer he gave. He let him know that he had laid the Proceedings of that Treaty before Sir Wm Johnson appointed by the King sole Agent for Indian Affairs in this District, and that he had dispatch'd Mr. G. Croghan to act in his behalf, to attend that Treaty & enquire into every Grievance the Indians may have suffered either from their Brethren of Pensylvania or the neighbouring Provinces".

After this G. Croghan addressing the Indians told them "that he was ordered by Sir Wm Johnson to attend this Meeting & to hear any Complaints they had to make against their Brother Ones in respect to his defrauding them of the Lands mentioned in the last Easton Treaty, or any other Injuries they had received from any of his Majesty's Subjects. And he assured them in the Name of Sir Wm Johnson, That would do every Thing in his Power to have all Differences amicably adjusted to their Satisfaction agreable to his Orders and Instructions".

In Answer to this Teedyuscung having assigned the same Cause of the Difference between him & the English that he had in the last Treaty at Easton and referred the Governor & Peoples to their own Hearts & Writings for the Truth of what he said & having hinted at the Injustice of the English in taking all the Lands from the Indians

and leaving them no Place for a Residence, he told the Governor that he now plus it in his Power to make a lasting Peace; that he wanted nothing but what was reasonable; that this Land was first given to the Indians by that almighty Power who made all Things.. And as, says he; it has pleased him to convey you to us and unite us in Friendship in the manner already mentioned, which was well known by our ancestors, it is now in your Power and depends entirely on your Care and diligence that it may not be broken, as it has been and if it be broken it will be owning to you. — This I ask that You may have some Place for a Settlement and other good Purposes, in which we may both agree, but as I am a free Agent as well as you, I must not be bound up but have Liberty to settle where I Please.

As the Indian King had been for four or five Days sitting from the Day before the Publick Treaty began even the Time of his Delivering this Speech kept almost continually drunk, it is not to be wonder'd that several Parts of his Speech as it stands in the Minutes appear dark and confused as he told the Governor, more especially as the Interpreter at the time the Speech was delivered was dozed with Liquor and want of Sleep. However after that being by the Interposition of his Council restrained from Liquor, & next morning when sober called upon by Mr Croghan at the Desire of the Governor to explain what he had said the Day before, & in particular whether he continued the Complaints he had made last Fall about his being defrauded of Lands, and where he intended to settle, he made the following Speech,

"The Complaints I made last Fall by yet continue, I think "some Lands have been bought by the Proprietary or his Agents from "Indians who had not a right to sell and to whom the Lands did "not belong. I think also when some Lands have been sold to the "Proprietary, by Indians who had a right to sell to a certain Place, "whether that Purchase was to be measured by miles or hours Walk, "that the Proprietaries have contrary to agreements or Bargain taken "in more Lands than they ought to have done, and Lands that "belonged to others. I therefore now desire that you will produce "the Writings and Deeds by which you hold the Land and let them "be read in Publick and examined that it may be fully known from "what Indians you have bought the Lands you hold and how far your "Purchases extend, that Copies of the whole may be laid before "King George and published to all the Provinces under his Government "that is fair & bounds and laid for I make no farther Demands about

"But if any Lands have been bought of Indians to whom those Lands did
"not belong, and who had no right to sell them, I expect a Satisfaction for
"those Lands. And if the Proprietaries have taken in more Lands than
"they bought of the True Owners I expect likewise to be paid for that.
"But as Persons to whom the Proprietaries may have sold the Lands
"which of Right belonged to me, have made some Settlements I do not want
"to disturb them or to force them to leave them, but I expect a full
"Satisfaction shall be made to the true Owners for those Lands, tho' the
"Proprietaries as I said before might have bought them from Persons
"that had no Rights to sell them".

"As we intend to settle at Wyoming we want to have certain
"Boundaries fixed between you and us and a certain Tract of Land
"fixed which which it shall for ever be lawful for us or our Children ever to
"sell, nor for you or any of your Children ever to buy. We would have the
"Boundaries fixed all around agreeable to the Draught I have given you
"(Here he drew a Draught with Chalk on the Table) that we may
"not be disturbed on any side, but have a certain Country fixed for
"our own use and the use of our Children for ever.

"And as we intend to make a Settlement at Wyoming and
"to build different Houses from what we have done heretofore,
"such as may last not only for a little time but for our Children
"after us; We desire you will assist us in making our Settlements
"and send us Persons to instruct us in building Houses &in
"making such Necessaries as shall be needful, & that Persons be
"sent to instruct us in the Christian Religion, which may be
"for our future Welfare and to instruct our Children in Reading
"and Writing; and that fair Trade be established between us and
"such Persons appointed to conduct and manage these Affairs
"as shall be agreeable to us.

Notwithstanding the Mohawk Mr Brogan & the Governor
had desired to Defer receiving the Presents made & Claims &c. that both
had said since the beginning of the present Treaty of their Willingness
& Readiness to hear the Complaints of the Indians and redress their
Grievances, yet when the Governor came to answer this Speech
he told Steddyusung, that he must refer him to Sir Wm Johnson;
that the Orders of his Majesty's Ministers were, that the Indians
Complaints should be heard before Sir Wm Johnson only; that
Mr Brogan had informed him he had no Power to suffer any
Alterations on this Complaint and that he did not think it advisable

be for the good of his Majesty's Service &c.

"As to the Lands between Shamokins & Wyoming the Proprietaries had never bought them of the Indians & therefore never claimed them under any Indian Purchase, that he was pleased with the Choice they had made of that Place and would use all the Means in his Power to have those Lands settled upon him and his Posterity agreable to his request; and as to the other Purposes for which he desired the Settlement of Lands they were so reasonable that there could be no doubt but on his Recommendation of them to the Assembly they would chearfully enable him to comply with them."

This Speech being delivered the Indian King and his Council immediately withdrew to deliberate upon it. The Result of the Council was that they would not go to Sir Wm Johnson; and that the Reasons of their Refusal might appear in full Strength they agreed to follow the Example of the Governor and to have their Speech written down and examined in Council and then read to the Governor The manner in which the King had before delivered himself in Publick induced the Council to press this Measure accordingly next Morning they again met, sent for the Secretary and had the Speech written down and carefully examined. But when the King met the Governor at the Publick Conference and desired that what was written down in Council might be read and accepted as his Speech, both the Governor and Mr Croghan joined in opposing it. After some Debate Teedyuscung (hearing they would not grant him this Privilege they had taken themselves informed them from his memory of the Substance of what was agreed upon in Council; and after taking Notice of the Inconsistencies that appeared to him in the Governors telling him at one Time that Croghan was Sir William Johnsons Deputy & appointed to act between the English and Indians and at another, that he had no Power to do so. The Governor to understand that he would not go to Sir William Johnson; first because he did not know Sir Wm Johnson next because there were the Nations who had kept this Treaty at this distance by the manner in which they had heretofore treated them and by selling Lands in this Province and lastly because the disaffected Nations might again imbroil us in War. He further told the Governor That he then wanted nothing for his Lands, but only That the Deeds might be produced & well looked into and Copies of them taken & put with the Minutes of the Treaty. This done he offered to confirm a Peace immediately. And as to the Injury he imagined he had received in Land Affairs he left that to be decided by the King, & said he would wait his Determination "Let Copies of the Deeds be sent to the King & let "him judge. I want nothing of the Land till the King has seen Letters "back and then if any of the Lands be found to belong to me I expect "to be paid for it and not before". The Governor finding that Teedyuscung

was not to be put off so would in appearance to simply with his Request
But as it was agreed to deliver up all the Deeds, and as they might
give Umbrage to the Indians C Weiser and G Croghan were privately
sent to practise with the King and to get him to be Content with the
Delivery of a part, alledging that the whole of the Deeds were not brought
up, but such only as were necessary and relating to his Complaint and
the late purchases. Part of two days being spent in these Practiles and
the Indians in the mean Time plied with Liquor, the Governor met the
Indians and having assigned some late orders from the Kings Ministers
as the Cause of his refusing Teedyuscung to Sir Wm Johnson, he told
him that as he so earnestly desired to see the Deeds for the Lands
mentioned in the last Treaty he had brought them with him and
would give Teedyuscung Copies of them agreeable to his request
Here some Deeds being laid upon the Table the Governor desired that
all further Debates & Altercations concerning Lands might not
till they should be fully examined and looked into by Sir Wm
Johnson in order to be transmitted to the King for his Royal
Determination. When Teedyuscung was made sensible that the
Deeds were delivered without endorsing to see what Deeds they
were, he immediately in the Name of the ten Nations solemnly
concluded a Peace. The Reading the Deeds was put off to the next
In the mean Time
day. Upon Examination it was found very few of the Deeds
were delivered and those not sufficient to throw full Light into matters
in dispute, which shewed there was no Design of doing Justice
or of making a full and candid Enquiry into the Complaints
of the Indians: The Deed of 1718 was withheld; a paper called a
Copy of the last Indian Purchase in 1686 tho' not even attested
to be a Copy was produced for a Deed & Thomson who was Teedyuscung's
Secretary having before he knew there was any Intention of not giving
him to take Minutes had an opportunity of reading the Treaty
in 1728 and seeing there the Stress that was laid upon the Deed of
1718, and considering further that the Governor as being but lately
arrived might be unacquainted with that matter thought he
could not consistent with his Duty do less than inform the
Governor that there was such a Deed: This he did by a Letter
which he delivered into the Governor's own Hands. This however
had not the desired Effect; For the next Day when the Deeds were
again produced that of 1718 was still wanting. The Proprietor
it seems had laid the Plan & it was necessary to prosecute that at
all Adventures, Let the Consequence be what it would. For this

Reason, doubtless, it was, that the Deed of 1718 was withheld, that the paper called a Copy was produced for a Deed tho' there was no kind of Certificate to it to attest that it was even a Copy, & Blanks were left in two of the most material Places, which it cannot well be imagined a true Deed could have, or that the Indians would ever knowingly have executed, however it was necessary this should be produced becaus on it depended the Release of 1737 by Virtue of which the Walk was made and the greatest Part of the Lands in Dispute taken from the Indians. Besides these, were produced a Release of the Indians of the Five Nations of the Lands on Susquehannah River Octr 11th 1736, a Release from the six Nations of Lands below the Mountains Eastward to Delaware River dated Octr 25th 1737 with another endorsed on it dated the 9th of July 1754, and lastly a Deed of Release for Indian Purchase dated 22 August 1749.

Upon finding that the Deed of 1718 was not delivered notwithstanding the Notice given to the Governor, Tedyuscung is Secretary informed our Brother Kiskop's Deputy Scout in Lieu of by a Letter written and delivered into his Hands at Table in the Time of the Publick Treaty. The Reason for not mentioning this matter in Publick, was least if it came to the Indians Ears that they were thus abused they might break up the Conference, and go away dissatisfyd. The Torment among the Indians and the Resolution they had taken to go home but the Evening before upon this imagining that some Delays in the Publick Business proceeded from a Backwardness in the Governor to conclude a Peace gave apparent Grounds for this Fear. For this same Reason it was that the Commissioners from the Assembly tho' they were sensible the necessary Deeds were not delivered yet at the same Time took no Notice of it, being in hopes that upon more mature Deliberation the Governor would order what were further necessary to be afterwards added and sent to the King and Council. For as a just Determination could not be given while Papers and Deeds of such Importance were withheld, and as the Lives of many of his Majesty's Subjects and the Alliance of many Indian Nations depended upon a just Determination it was not to be imagined though that the Governor would join in deceiving the King & his Council in a Matter of so great Consequence. After the foregoing Deeds and Papers were produced and Copies of them given, Tedyuscung

requested that Mr Isaac Norris Speaker of the Assembly together with the Assembly would look into these Matters and send to the King a Copy of the Deeds and Minutes of this Treaty and he hoped the Governor and Mr Croghan would have no Objections to this.

Here then the Affair rests. If the proper Papers and a true State of the Case be laid before the King and Council for a just Determination, if the Indians be assisted in making their Settlements, secured in their Property and instructed in Religion and the civil Arts agreeable to their Request, and the Trade with them regulated and set on such a footing that they may be secure from abuse, there is not the least Doubt but the Alliance and Friendship of the Indians may be forever secured to the British Interest; but should these Things be neglected the Arms of the French are open to receive them. We have already experienced the Cruelties of an Indian War, and there are more Instances than one to shew they are capable of being our most useful Friends or most dangerous Enemies, & whether for the future they are to be one or the other seems now to be in our own Power. How long Matters will rest so, or whether, if the present Opportunity be neglected, such another will ever return is altogether uncertain. It becomes Men of Wisdom and Prudence to leave nothing to Chance, where Reason can decide.

"High-ſtreet, December 3, 1792.

"SIR,

"IT is in compliance with the requeſt with which you lately honored me, that I tranſmit to you the encloſed obſervations, calculated to aſcertain how far capital puniſhments are neceſſary in Pennſylvania.

"The deſire you have expreſſed to ſee the criminal code rendered as perfect as poſſible, has induced me to call into view the principles, as well as the facts, relative to this ſubject: and, for the ſake of perſpicuity, I have arranged the obſervations under different heads, and reduced the whole into their preſent form.

"The time has been too ſhort to render this enquiry as perfect as I wiſhed. Such as it is I conſign to you; and, if it ſhall in any degree contribute to aid the cauſe of humanity, or promote your benevolent views, I ſhall not regret its imperfections.

"I have the honor to be,

"Your moſt obedient ſervant,

"WM. BRADFORD.

"*The* GOVERNOR *of Pennſylvania.*"

Copy.

A. J. DALLAS.

STATEMENT

OF

FACTS AND OBSERVATIONS

RESPECTING THE

PENAL LAWS.

BY JUDGE BRADFORD.

DECEMBER THIRD, MDCCXCII.

INTRODUCTION.

THE general principles upon which penal laws ought to be founded are not yet to be fully ſettled. Monteſquieu and Beccaria led the way in this diſcuſſion, and the philoſophy of all Europe, rouſed by the boldneſs of their march, has ſince been deeply engaged on this intereſting topic. Independent of the force of their reaſoning a remarkable coincidence of opinion, among the enlightened writers on this ſubject, ſeems to announce the juſtneſs of their concluſions: and the queſtions which ſtill exiſt are rather queſtions of fact than of principle.

Among

Among theſe principles ſome have obtained the force of axioms, and are no longer conſidered as the ſubjects either of doubt or demonſtration. "*That the prevention of crimes is the ſole end of puniſhment*," is one of theſe: and it is another, "*That every puniſhment which is not abſolutely neceſſary for that purpoſe is a cruel and tyrannical act.*" To theſe may be added a third, which is, "*That every penalty ſhould be proportioned to the offence.*"

Theſe principles, which ſerve to protect the rights of humanity and to prevent the abuſes of government, are ſo important that they deſerve a place among the *fundamental* laws of every free country. The enlightened patriots who compoſed the firſt National Aſſembly in France, placed this check on the power of puniſhment, where it ought to be placed, among "the rights of a man and a citizen." They had long witneſſed the ferocity of the criminal law, and they endeavoured to guard againſt it by declaring, in preciſe and definite terms, "That the law ought to eſtabliſh ſuch puniſhments *only* as are *ſtrictly* and evidently *neceſſary*."* Few of the American conſtitutions are ſufficiently expreſs, though they are not ſilent, on this ſubject. That of New Hampſhire declares, "That all penalties ſhould be proportioned to the nature of the offence, and that a multitude of ſanguinary puniſhments is impolitic and unjuſt, the true deſign of all puniſhments being to reform, and not to exterminate, mankind." The conſtitution of Vermont enjoins the introduction of hard labor as a puniſhment, in order to leſſen the neceſſity for ſuch as are capital: and that of Pennſylvania framed in 1776, directed the future Legiſlature "to reform the penal laws—to make puniſhments leſs ſanguinary, and, in ſome caſes, more proportioned to the offences." But it was in Maryland alone that the *general* principle was aſſerted; and, in the enumeration of their rights, we find it declared, "That ſanguinary puniſhments ought to be avoided as far as is conſiſtent with the ſafety of the ſtate."† The other conſtitutions which touch on this ſubject content themſelves with generally declaring, "That cruel puniſhments ought not to be inflicted." But, does not this involve the ſame principle, and implicitly prohibit every penalty which is not evidently neceſſary?

One would think, that, in a nation jealous of its liberty, theſe important truths would never be over-looked; and, that the infliction of death, the higheſt act of power that man exerciſes over man, would never be preſcribed where its neceſſity was doubtful. But on no ſubject has government, in different parts of the world, diſcovered more indolence and inattention than in the conſtruction or reform of the penal code. Legiſlators feel themſelves elevated above the commiſſion of crimes which the laws proſcribe, and they have too little perſonal intereſt in a ſyſtem of puniſhments to be critically exact in reſtraining its ſeverity. The degraded claſs of men, who are the victims of the laws, are thrown at a diſtance which obſcures their ſufferings and blunts the ſenſibility of the Legiſlator. Hence ſanguinary puniſhments, contrived in deſpotic and ferocious ages, are continued when the progreſs of freedom, ſcience and morals renders them unneceſſary and miſchievous: and laws, the offspring of a corrupted monarchy, are foſtered in the boſom of a youthful republic.

Happily for Pennſylvania the examination and reform of the penal laws have been conſidered by the Legiſlature as one of its moſt important duties. Much attention has been paid to this ſubject ſince the revolution. Capital puniſhments have, in ſeveral inſtances, been aboliſhed; and, in others, the penalty

* S. VIII. † S. XIV.

penalty has been better proportioned to the offence. This has been conſidered as the commencement of a more general reform; and, if the reſult of the experiment ſhall be found to be ſuch as the friends of humanity wiſh, it has been generally expected, that the Legiſlature would reſume the benevolent taſk. Proceeding with that caution, which innovation on an ancient ſyſtem demands, they have pauſed in their labors, but have not abandoned the work.

What ſucceſs has attended the new ſyſtem of puniſhments is, therefore, a queſtion intereſting to humanity. Some years have elapſed ſince its firſt eſtabliſhment, and we now have data ſufficient to calculate its effects. To aid this important enquiry,—to review the crimes which are ſtill capital in Pennſylvania,—and to examine, whether the puniſhment of death be, in any caſe, neceſſary, is the object of the preſent attempt.

On Capital Punishments.

IT being eſtabliſhed, That the only object of human puniſhments is the prevention of crimes, it neceſſarily follows, that when a criminal is put to death, it is not to revenge the wrongs of ſociety, or of any individual—"it is not to recall paſt time and to undo what is already done:" but merely to prevent the offender from repeating the crime, and to deter others from its commiſſion, by the terror of the puniſhment. If, therefore, theſe two objects can be obtained by any penalty ſhort of death, to take away life, in ſuch caſe, ſeems to be an unauthorized act of power.

That the firſt of theſe may be accompliſhed by perpetual impriſonment, unleſs the unſettled ſtate, the weakneſs or poverty, of a government prevent it, admits of little diſpute. It is not only as effectual as death, but is attended with theſe advantages, that reparation may ſometimes be made to the party injured—that puniſhment may follow quick upon the heels of the offence, without violating the ſentiments of humanity or religion,—and if, in a courſe of years, the offender becomes humbled and reformed, ſociety has gained a uſeful citizen.

It is more difficult to determine what effects are produced on the mind by the terror of capital puniſhments; and, whether it be abſolutely neceſſary to deter the wicked from the commiſſion of atrocious crimes. This is the great problem, to the ſolution of which, all the facts I ſhall have occaſion to mention hereafter, will be directed.

If capital puniſhments are aboliſhed, their place muſt be ſupplied by ſolitary impriſonment, hard labor, or ſtripes: and it has been often urged, that the apprehenſion of theſe would be more terrible and impreſſive than death. This may be the caſe where great inequality is eſtabliſhed between the citizens, where the oppreſſions of the great drive the lower claſſes of ſociety into penury and deſpair, where education is neglected, manners ferocious, and morals depraved. In ſuch a country—and ſuch there are in Europe—the proſpect of death can be no reſtraint to the wretch whoſe life is of ſo little account, and who willingly riſks it to better his condition. But in a nation where every man is or may be a proprietor, where labor is bountifully rewarded, and exiſtence is a bleſſing of which the pooreſt citizen feels the value, it cannot be denied, that death is conſidered as the heavieſt puniſhment the law can inflict. The impreſſion it makes on the public mind is viſible when a criminal is tried for his life. We ſee it in the general expectation—

in the numbers that throng the place of trial—in the looks of the priſoner—in the anxious attention and long deliberation of the jury, and in the awful ſilence which prevails when the verdict is given in by their Foreman. All theſe announce the ineſtimable value that is ſet on the life of a citizen. But the reverſe of this takes place when impriſonment at hard labor is the puniſhment, and the minds not only of the priſoner, but of every one preſent, are free from the weight that oppreſſes them during a trial of a capital charge. The dread of death is natural, univerſal—impreſſive: and deſtruction is an idea ſo ſimple that all can comprehend and eſtimate it: while the puniſhment of impriſonment and hard labor, ſecluded from common obſervation, and conſiſting of many parts, requires to be contemplated or felt, before its horrors can be realized.

But, while this truth is admitted in the abſtract, it cannot be denied, that the terror of death is often ſo weakened by the hopes of impunity, that the leſs puniſhment ſeems a curb as ſtrong as the greater. The proſpect of eſcaping detection and the hopes of an acquittal or pardon, blunt its operation and defeat the expectations of the Legiſlature. Experience proves that theſe hopes are wonderfully ſtrong, and they often give birth to the moſt fatal raſhneſs.* Through the violence of the temptation the offender over-looks the puniſhment, or ſees it "in diſtant obſcurity." Few, who contemplate the commiſſion of a crime, deliberately count the coſt.

Theſe circumſtances make it doubtful, whether capital puniſhments are beneficial in any caſes, except in ſuch as exclude the hopes of pardon. It is an univerſal opinion of the beſt writers on this ſubject, and many of them are among the moſt enlightened men of Europe, That the imagination is ſoon accuſtomed to over-look or deſpiſe the *degree* of the penalty, and that the *certainty* of it is the only effectual reſtraint. They contend, that capital puniſhments are prejudicial to ſociety from the example of barbarity they furniſh, and that they multiply crimes inſtead of preventing them. In ſupport of this opinion, they appeal to the experience of all ages. They affirm, it has been proved, in many inſtances, that the increaſe of puniſhment, though it may ſuddenly check, does not, in the end, diminiſh the number of offenders. They appeal to the example of the Romans, who, during the moſt proſperous ages of the commonwealth, puniſhed with death none but their ſlaves. They appeal to the Eaſt-Indians,† that mild and ſoft people, where the gentleſt puniſhments are found to be a curb as effectual as the moſt bloody code in other countries. They appeal to the experience of modern Europe,—to the feeble operation of the increaſed ſeverity againſt robbers and deſerters in France,—and to the ſituation of England, where, amidſt a multitude of ſanguinary and atrocious laws, the number of crimes is greater than in any part of Europe. They cite the example of Ruſſia, where the introduction of a milder ſyſtem has promoted civilization, and been productive of the happieſt effects:‡ and they applaud the bolder policy of Leopold, which has actually leſſened

* Soon after the act to amend the penal laws was paſſed two perſons were convicted, one of robbery the other of burglary, committed previous to it. Theſe had had the privilege of accepting the new puniſhment inſtead of the old: but, they obſtinately refuſed to pray the benefit of the act, and ſubmitted to the ſentence of death in expectation of a pardon. The hopes of one were realized, but the other was miſerably diſappointed. The unavailing regret he expreſſed when his death warrant was announced and the horrors which ſeized him when he was led to execution proved, at once, how terrible is the puniſhment of death and how ſtrong are the hopes of pardon!

† Monteſq. B. 14. ch. 15. Sed vide Robertſ. Ind. p. 263.

‡ Beccaria. Voltaire 4. Black. Com. p. 10. 2 Coxe's Trav. p. 77—92.

leſſened the number of crimes in Tuſcany, by the total abolition of all capital puniſhments. This inſtructive fact is not only authenticated by diſcerning travellers, but is announced by the celebrated Edict of the Grand Duke, iſſued ſo lately as 1786.*

The experience of America does not contradict that of Europe. Crimes, which are capital in one ſtate, are puniſhed more mildly in another: and, in the ſame ſtate, offences which were formerly capital are not ſo at preſent. Such are thoſe of horſe-ſtealing, forgery, counterfeiting bills of credit or the coin, robbery, burglary, and ſome others: but, I cannot learn that theſe crimes have been better repreſſed by the puniſhment of death than by a milder penalty. Horſe-ſtealing has always been treated like the other kinds of ſimple larceny in New England and in Pennſylvania: in all the ſtates ſouthward of Maryland, it is a capital crime. In the latter ſtates the offence ſeems to be as common as in the former; and if the ſeverity of the puniſhment has any beneficial effect, my enquiries have not been able to aſcertain it. I have the beſt authority for ſaying, that, in Virginia, the effect is ſo feeble, that of all crimes this is the moſt frequent. New Jerſey has made the experiment fairly. At firſt it was a felony of death: in 1769 the law was repealed: it was again revived in 1780; but, after a few years experience, the Legiſlature was obliged to liſten once more to the voice of humanity and ſound policy. The unwillingneſs of witneſſes to proſecute, the facility with which juries acquitted, and the proſpects of pardon created hopes of impunity which invited and multiplied the offence.

In the caſe of forgery the balance is clearly on the ſide of the milder puniſhment. It is capital in New York, but it is not ſo in Pennſylvania; and, in the latter ſtate, there have been fewer convicts of this crime than in the former. It is natural that it ſhould be ſo; for the public ſentiment revolting againſt this ſeverity, very few have been executed: and the miſchief became ſo apparent, that the late Attorney General thought it his duty to preſent a memorial to the Aſſembly and to recommend a milder puniſhment than death.

Another fact deſerves notice. Bank bills have been forged in the ſtate of New York where the offence is capital; in Pennſylvania this crime has never been committed, although the act which made it capital at firſt, was repealed above ſeven years ago.

Counterfeiting the continental bills of credit and uttering them knowingly, were, as far as I can learn, much more frequent in this ſtate, where they were capital, than in Connecticut where they were not. It appears, by the annexed table, that, while theſe bills were current, in the ſpace of two years, there were eighteen perſons tried for theſe crimes, of whom eleven were convicted. This is nearly equal to all the other inſtances of forgery, not capital, that have occurred

* "With the utmoſt ſatisfaction to our paternal feelings we have, at length, perceived that the *mitigation* of puniſhments, joined to a ſcrupulous attention to prevent crimes, and, alſo, a greater diſpatch in the trials, together with a certainty and ſuddeneſs of puniſhment to real delinquents, has, inſtead of encreaſing the number of crimes, conſiderably diminiſhed that of the ſmaller ones, *and rendered thoſe of an atrocious nature very rare.*" Introd. to the Edict of 1786. Compare this with the ſituation of England as deſcribed by the author of "Thoughts on Executive Juſtice," publiſhed in the ſame year. "No civilized nation, that I know of, has to lament, as we have, the daily commiſſion of the moſt dangerous and atrocious crimes; inſomuch, that we cannot travel the roads, or ſleep in our houſes, or turn our cattle into the fields, without the moſt imminent danger of thieves and robbers. Theſe are encreaſed in ſuch numbers, as well as audaciouſneſs, that the day is now little leſs dangerous than the night." Pa. 4. One of the Engliſh prints, 9th. November, 1784, ſays, "If robbers continue to encreaſe, as they have done for ſome time paſt, the number of thoſe who rob will exceed that of the robbed.

curred in the long term of fourteen years. Robbery, burglary and the crime againſt nature were formerly puniſhed with death in this ſtate: ſince the year 1786, they have been as effectually reſtrained by the gentler penalties of impriſonment and hard labor.

The experience of Maryland,* and, alſo, of Connecticut, where a ſimilar ſyſtem has been adopted with regard to the two firſt of theſe crimes, is ſaid to eſtabliſh the ſame fact.

Hereafter there may be occaſion further to illuſtrate this part of the ſubject: yet, even theſe facts incline us to ſuſpect, that, in moſt caſes to which it is applied, the terror of death (leſſened as it is by the hopes of impunity) is neither neceſſary nor uſeful. May not milder penalties, ſtrictly enforced, have as great an effect? Is there not ſound wiſdom in eſtabliſhing a ſpecies of puniſhment in which the grade of criminality may be marked by a correſpondent degree of ſeverity? May we not be allowed to ſuſpect, that any *apparent* neceſſity reſults rather from the indolence and inattention of governments than from the nature of things? and, may we not infer, that a Legiſlature would be warranted to aboliſh this dreadful puniſhment in all caſes (except in the higher degrees of treaſon and murder) and to make, in this country, a fair experiment in favor of the rights of human nature?

In no country can the experiment be made with ſo much ſafety, and ſuch probability of ſucceſs, as in the United States. In the old and corrupted governments of Europe, eſpecially in the larger ſtates, a reform of the criminal law has real difficulties to encounter. The multitude of offenders—the unequal ſtate of ſociety—the ignorance, poverty and wretchedneſs of the loweſt claſs of the people—corruption of morals—and habits and manners formed under ſanguinary laws, make a ſudden relaxation of puniſhment, in thoſe countries, a dangerous experiment. But in America every thing invites to it: and ſtrangers have expreſſed their ſurprize, that we ſhould ſtill retain the ſevere code of criminal law, which, during our connection with Britain, we copied from her. "I am ſurprized, ſays a late traveller through America,† that the penalty of death is not aboliſhed in this country where morals are ſo pure, the means of living ſo abundant, and miſery ſo rare, that there can be no need of ſuch horrid pains to prevent the commiſſion of crimes." That theſe puniſhments ought to be greatly leſſened, if not totally aboliſhed, is the opinion of many of the moſt enlightened men in America: among theſe I may be allowed to mention the reſpectable names of Mr. Jefferſon, Mr. Wythe and Mr. Pendleton of Virginia, who, in their report, as a committee of reviſion to the General Aſſembly of that ſtate, recommended the abolition of capital puniſhments in all caſes but thoſe of treaſon and murder: a propoſal, which, unfortunately for the intereſts of humanity, was rejected in the Legiſlature by a ſingle vote.

But authorities may miſlead and theory may be deluſive. Government is an experimental ſcience: and a ſeries of well eſtabliſhed facts is the beſt ſource of rational induction. I ſhall, therefore, after taking an hiſtorical view of our criminal law, proceed to examine the practical effects of the new ſyſtem of puniſhments—(adopted in 1786, and improved by new regulations, introduced in 1790)—of theſe which are ſtill capital—and to accompany them with ſuch obſervations as a courſe of ſome years experience may ſuggeſt.

HISTORICAL

* By the act of November, 1789, the Judges have a power to ſentence theſe offenders to death, or to hard labour, at their diſcretion: but, (as we may readily ſuppoſe,) the former terrible power is, very rarely, exerciſed.

† M. Briſſot. p. 374.

Historical View of the criminal Law of Pennsylvania.

IT was the policy of Great Britain to keep the laws of the Colonies in uniſon with thoſe of the mother country. This principle extended not only to the regulation of property, but even to the criminal code. The royal charter to William Penn directs, That the laws of Pennſylvania "reſpecting felonies, ſhould be the ſame with thoſe of England, until altered by the acts of the future Legiſlature," who are enjoined to make theſe acts "as near, as conveniently may be, to thoſe of England:"* and, in order to prevent too great a departure, a duplicate of all acts are directed to be tranſmitted, once in five years, for the royal approbation or diſſent.

The natural tendency of this policy was to overwhelm an infant colony, thinly inhabited, with a maſs of ſanguinary puniſhments hardly endurable in an old, corrupted and populous country. But the Founder of the province was a philoſopher whoſe elevated mind roſe above the errors and prejudices of his age, like a mountain, whoſe ſummit is enlightned by the firſt beams of the ſun, while the plain below continues inveloped in miſts and darkneſs. He comprehended, at once, all the abſurdity of ſuch a ſyſtem. In an age of religious intolerance he deſtroyed every reſtraint upon the rights of conſcience, and inſured, not merely *toleration*, but abſolute *protection*,† to every religion under heaven. He abeliſhed the ancient oppreſſion of forfeitures for ſelf-murder, and deodands in all caſes of homicide. He ſaw the wickedneſs of exterminating where it was poſſible to reform; and the folly of capital puniſhments in a country where he hoped to eſtabliſh purity of morals and innocence of manners. As a philoſopher he wiſhed to extend the empire of reaſon and humanity; and, as a leader of a ſect, he might recollect that the infliction of death, in cold blood, could hardly be juſtified by thoſe who denied the lawfulneſs of defenſive war. He haſtened, therefore, to prevent the operation of the ſyſtem which the charter impoſed; and, among the firſt cares of his adminiſtration, was that of forming a ſmall, conciſe, but complete code of criminal law, fitted to the ſtate of his new ſettlement: a code which is animated by the pure ſpirit of philanthropy, and, where we may diſcover thoſe principles of penal law, the elucidation of which has given ſo much celebrity to the philoſophy of modern times. The puniſhments preſcribed in it were calculated to tie up the hands of the criminal—to reform—to repair the wrongs of the injured party—and to hold up an object of terror ſufficient to check a people whoſe manners he endeavoured to form by proviſions interwoven in the ſame ſyſtem. Robbery, burglary, arſon, rape, the crime againſt nature, forgery, levying war againſt the Governor, conſpiring his death, and other crimes deemed ſo heinous in many countries, and for which ſo many thouſands have been executed in Britain, were declared to be no longer capital. Different degrees of impriſonment at hard labor—ſtripes—fines and forfeitures, were the whole compaſs of puniſhment inflicted on theſe offences. Murder, "wilful and premeditated," is the only crime for which

 the

* This clauſe, introduced into ſeveral of the charters, was conſidered as impoſing the Engliſh ſtatutes. The aſſembly of North Carolina, in their acts, paſſed 1715, declare, that, "From hence it is manifeſt that the laws of England are our laws as far as they are compatible with our way of living and trade." A ſimilar attempt, to introduce the Britiſh ſtatutes, was more than once made in early times in Pennſylvania, which was always ſteadily oppoſed by the General Aſſembly.

† If any one ſhall abuſe or deride another for his perſuaſion or practice in religion, he ſhall be puniſhed as a diſturber of the peace. Laws, 1682. Ch. I.

the infliction of death is preſcribed; and this is declared to be enacted in obedience "to the law of God," as though there had not been any political neceſſity even for this puniſhment apparent to the Legiſlature. Yet even here the life of the citizen was guarded by a proviſion, that no man ſhould be convicted but upon the teſtimony of two witneſſes, and, by a humane practice, early introduced, of ſtaying execution till the record of conviction had been laid before the Executive, and full opportunity given to obtain a pardon of the offence or a mitigation of the puniſhment.

Theſe laws were at firſt temporary, but being, at length, permanently enacted, they were tranſmitted to England, and were all, without exception, repealed by the Queen in Council. The rights of humanity, however, were not tamely given up: the ſame laws were immediately re-enacted, and they continued until the year 1718, and might have continued to this day had not high handed meaſures driven our anceſtors into an adoption of the ſanguinary ſtatutes of the Mother Country. During this long ſpace of thirty-five years, it does not appear that the mildneſs of the laws invited offences, or that Pennſylvania was the theatre of more atrocious crimes than the other Colonies. The judicial records of that day are loſt: but, upon thoſe of the legiſlative or executive departments and other public papers, no complaint of their inefficacy can be found; nor any attempt to puniſh theſe crimes with death. On the contrary, as theſe laws were temporary the ſubject was often before the Legiſlature, and they were often re-enacted: which is a deciſive proof that they were found adequate to their object. Under this policy the province flouriſhed: but, during the boiſterous adminiſtration of Governor Gookin, a ſtorm was gathering over it which threatened to ſweep away not only this ſyſtem of laws, but, with it, the privileges of the people. The adminiſtration of government, in all its departments, had, from the firſt ſettlement of the province, been conducted under the ſolemnity of an atteſtation inſtead of an oath. The laws upon this ſubject were repealed in England, and, by an order of the Queen in Council, all officers and witneſſes were obliged to take an oath, or, in lieu thereof, the affirmation allowed to Quakers in England by the ſtatute of William III. But the Aſſembly choſe to legiſlate for themſelves on this important ſubject; and this, together with the refuſal to adopt the Engliſh ſtatutes in other caſes, had given offence. The conduct of the Aſſembly, in their diſputes with the Governor, was miſpreſented—ſuſpicions of diſaffection were propagated—the declining health of the Proprietor left them without an advocate, and his neceſſities threatened them with a ſurrender of the government into the hands of the crown.

At this moment the Quakers were alarmed with the proſpect of political annihilation. It was ſaid, that the act of 1 George I. which prohibits an affirmation in caſes of qualifications to office or in criminal ſuits, extended to the colony and ſuperceded the ancient laws. This conſtruction, which was advocated by the Governor, and tended to exclude the majority of the ſettlers from all offices and even from the protection of the law, threw the whole province into confuſion. The Governor refuſed to adminiſter the affirmation as a qualification for office—the Judges refuſed to ſit in criminal caſes—the adminiſtration of juſtice was ſuſpended, and two atrocious murderers remained in goal three years without trial. The Aſſembly were alarmed, but they reſolutely and forcibly aſſerted the rights of the people: and Gookin was at length re-called.*

On

* 2 Votes of Aſſembly, 150, 188, 194-5, 200, et paſſim.

On the acceſſion of Sir William Keith a temporary calm took place—the criminals were convicted under the *old forms of proceeding*, and executed agreeably to their ſentence. A repreſentation and complaint of this was made to the Crown; and the Aſſembly were panick ſtruck with the intelligence. They trembled for their privileges—they were weary of the conteſt which had ſo long agitated them, and impatient to obtain any regular adminiſtration of juſtice conſiſtent with their fundamental rights.

They had been aſſured by the Governor, that the beſt way to ſecure the favor of their Sovereign was to copy the laws of the Mother Country,—"the ſum and reſult of the experience of ages." The advice was purſued—a reſolution to extend ſuch of the Britiſh penal ſtatutes, as ſuited the province, was ſuddenly entered into. An act for this purpoſe (containing a proviſion to ſecure the right of affirmation to ſuch as conſcientiouſly ſcrupled an oath) was drawn up by David Lloyd, the Chief Juſtice, and, together with a petition to the Crown, was paſſed in a few days.*

So anxious were they to conform, that they not only ſurrendered their ancient ſyſtem, but left it to the Britiſh Parliament to legiſlate for them, in future, upon this ſubject:† and ſo humbled that they departed, in their petition, from their uſual ſtile,‡ and directed their Speaker to ſolicit the Veſtry and ſome members of the Church of England to join in a ſimilar addreſs. The ſacrifice was accepted, and the privilege of affirmation, ſo anxiouſly deſired, was confirmed by the royal ſanction.

Thus ended this humane experiment in legiſlation, and the ſame year, which ſaw it expire, put a period to the life of its benevolent Author.

The royal approbation of this act was triumphantly announced by the Governor, and ſuch was the ſatisfaction of ſeeing its privileges ſecured, that the province did not regret the price that it paid.

By this act, which is the baſis of our criminal law, the following offences were declared to be capital: high treaſon (including all thoſe treaſons which reſpect the coin) petit treaſon, murder, robbery, burglary, rape, ſodomy, buggery, malicious maiming, man-ſlaughter by ſtabbing, witch-craft and conjuration, arſon,§ and every other felony (except larceny) on a ſecond conviction. The ſtatute of James I. reſpecting baſtard children, was extended, in all its rigor, and the courts were authorized to award execution forthwith.

To this liſt, already too large, were added, at ſubſequent periods, counterfeiting and uttering counterfeit bills of credit, counterfeiting *any* current gold or ſilver coin, and the crime of arſon, was extended ſo as to include, the burning of certain public buildings. All theſe crimes, except, *perhaps*, the impoſſible one of witch-craft, were capital at the revolution.

We perceive, by this detail, that the ſeverity of our criminal law is an exotic plant and not the native growth of Pennſylvania. It has been endured, but,

* 2 Votes of Aſſembly, 224, 233-4-5, &c.

† Perſons attainted, &c. are to ſuffer "as the laws of England now do *or hereafter ſhall direct*." Act, 1718. § VI.

‡ But the principle was ſaved by directing the Speaker to ſign it with an exception.

§ I include arſon in this liſt, becauſe ſuch was the conſtruction of the act at the time and long after its paſſing. One Hunt was actually executed under it. But, on a ſounder conſtruction it being held to be a felony within clergy, this benefit was expreſsly taken away in 1767.

but, I believe, has never been a favorite. The religious opinions of many of our citizens were in oppoſition to it: and, as ſoon as the principles of Beccaria were diſſeminated, they found a ſoil that was prepared to receive them. During our connection with Great Britain no reform was attempted: but, as ſoon as we ſeparated from her, the public ſentiment diſcloſed itſelf, and this benevolent undertaking was enjoined by the conſtitution. This was one of the firſt fruits of liberty, and confirms the remark of Monteſquieu,* "That, as freedom advances, the ſeverity of the penal law decreaſes."

In obedience to theſe injunctions, the Aſſembly proceeded, in the year 1786, to introduce the puniſhment of hard labor; and the offences (formerly capital) on which its effects have been tried, are, the crime againſt nature, robbery and burglary.

We are now to enquire whether this puniſhment has been leſs efficacious than the puniſhment of death. To aid this enquiry, a table exhibiting a view of the number of perſons convicted, acquitted and executed, ſince the year 1778, is annexed.

Of the Crime against Nature.

THIS crime, to which there is ſo little temptation, that philoſophers have affected to doubt its exiſtence, is, in America, as rare as it is deteſtable. In a country where marriages take place ſo early, and the intercourſe between the ſexes is not difficult, there can be no reaſon for ſevere penalties to reſtrain this abuſe. The wretch, who perpetrates it, muſt be in a ſtate of mind which may occaſion us to doubt, whether he be *ſui Juris* at the time; or, whether he reflects on the puniſhment at all. The infamy of detection would, of itſelf, be a puniſhment ſufficient to reſtrain any one who was not certain of being undiſcovered: and what terror has any puniſhment to him who believes that his crime will never be known? The experiment that has been made, proves that the mildneſs of the puniſhment has not encreaſed the offence. *In the ſix years preceding the act, and while the crime was capital, there are on record two inſtances of it: in the ſame period ſince, there is but one.* It was impoſſible this laſt offender could be ſeduced by the mildneſs of the puniſhment, becauſe at the time, and long after his arreſt, he believed it to be a capital crime.

Theſe facts prove, that to puniſh this crime with death would be a uſeleſs ſeverity. They may teach us, like the capital puniſhments once inflicted on adultery and witch-craft, how dangerous it is blindly to follow the Moſaical inſtitutions. Laws might be proper for a tribe of ignorant and ardent barbarians wandering through the ſands of Arabia, which are wholly unfit for an enlightened people of civilized and gentle manners.

Robbery and Burglary.

THE ſalutary effects of this change in our laws are no ſo evident in the caſes of robbery and burglary as in that of the crime againſt nature. On the contrary, a ſuperficial inſpection of the annexed table would lead a careleſs obſerver to believe, that it has tended to encourage theſe crimes inſtead of ſuppreſſing them. It is true, there were, at firſt, great defects in the plan and

* Book VI. ch. 9.

and ſtill greater in the execution: and, for ſome time after its adoption, it had difficulties to ſtruggle with which nothing but the native merit of its principle could have ſurmounted. A detail of theſe is neceſſary to enable us juſtly to appreciate this new ſyſtem of puniſhment.

It muſt be remarked, that about three-fourths of the convictions of robbery and burglary, ſtated in the table, took place in Philadelphia. In a large city like this there is always a claſs of men, ſometimes greater and ſometimes leſs, who live by diſhoneſt means, and conſidering theft as a regular vocation, paſs through all the gradations of ſimple larceny into the higher departments of robbery and burglary. It ſo happened, that about the time of paſſing the act for amending the penal laws, there was accumulated in the goal of the city and county of Philadelphia a great number of perſons who had been convicted of theſe and other infamous crimes, and were either pardoned by the mercy of the government, or had undergone the puniſhment (and ſome of them the *repeated* puniſhment) of the pillory and whipping-poſt. Theſe wretches, hardened by the nature of the puniſhment they had ſuſtained—ſhut up together in idleneſs—freely ſupplied with liquor—witneſſes of each others debauchery—inſtructing the inexperienced in the acts of villainy—and mutually corrupting and corrupted by each other, were a melancholy proof of the inefficacy of our former laws, and they were well prepared to deſpiſe the new. In order to clear the goal, and accommodate it to the operation of the new ſyſtem, theſe offenders were, from time to time, diſcharged, and as ſoon as they were at liberty they returned to their old vocation.

It is a fact well known, that among all the convicts which firſt fell under the correction of the new law, ſcarce a new face appeared. Moſt of thoſe who were convicted of the two offences in queſtion, were ſentenced to undergo an impriſonment of five, ſeven or ten years; and had theſe ſentences been ſtrictly enforced, the benefit of the new ſyſtem would have been apparent, and theſe crimes would have become rare.

Of all offenders theſe are the moſt incorrigible. Other offences are ſeldom repeated: but a perſon once devoted to any ſpecies of theft is ſeldom re-claimed by any terrors he has undergone or any mercy he has received. Reformation, though not impoſſible, muſt be the work of much time. A *ſtrict execution* of the act was, therefore, eſſential to its ſucceſs. But it unfortunately happened, that they were ſcarcely convicted before many of them were again looſe upon the public. Pardons, ſo deſtructive to every mild ſyſtem of penal laws, inſtead of being thought *dangerous*, were granted with a profuſion as unaccountable as it was miſchievous: and eſcapes, which ought to have been guarded againſt by the moſt vigilant care, were multiplied to an alarming degree. Sixty-eight different perſons were convicted of theſe offences previous to the year 1790. Of theſe twenty-nine eſcaped and thirty have been pardoned—five executed for capital offences committed after their eſcape, and one killed in an affray. I doubt whether any one male offender ſerved out the time to which he was condemned by the ſentence of the court; and it is certain, that there is not, at this time, in goal a ſingle perſon *under* a ſentence pronounced previous to the year 1791. When to theſe abuſes it is added, that the ſyſtem itſelf was defective in requiring the criminals to be employed abroad, which gave them opportunities for intoxication, and hardened them againſt ſhame—that their labor was not equal to that which it is the lot of poverty to endure, while their fare was much better—that there were no places

for ſolitary confinement nor power to inflict it, and no real increaſe of puniſhment for a ſecond offence, we may readily conjecture, that the operations of the ſyſtem muſt have been not only impeded but perverted.

The defects of the ſyſtem were corrected in 1790—the execution of it has been diligently attended to by the Inſpectors, and the prerogative of pardon, ſince it has reſided in a ſingle Magiſtrate, is no longer weakly exerciſed.

Our calculations ought, therefore, to be made on the operations of the corrected ſyſtem *during the two laſt years.* From an inſpection of the table, it is evident theſe crimes have greatly decreaſed during that period. *The convictions in thoſe two years are, upon an average, conſiderably leſs than thoſe in any two years which precede them.*

But, under all the difficulties which, at firſt, it encountered, and without allowing for re-convictions which ſwell the account, let us examine what has been the general effect of the ſyſtem, on theſe crimes, ſince it was firſt adopted. Referring, therefore, to the table, and excluding the year 1778 in order to make the time previous and ſubſequent to the act as equal as we can, the account will ſtand thus:—

	Before the act.	*Since* the act.
Convicted,	81	104
Convicted partially,	9	1
Acquitted,	42	24
Total tried,	132	129

From this ſtatement it appears, *that more perſons were tried for theſe offences, while they were capital, than ſince the puniſhment has been leſſened: and if we allow for re-convictions the difference will be much greater.* It is true, the number of perſons convicted, in the former period, is leſs than that of thoſe convicted in the latter: but in this (as well as in the number of partial acquittals) I ſee nothing but the humane ſtruggles of the jury to ſave the offender from death. At that period the acquittals were more than *half* the number of the convictions: ſince the change in our laws they do not amount to a *fourth*.—A proof how much the ſeverity of a law tends to defeat its execution!

It is probable that the number of *theſe* crimes would have been leſs, had a greater difference been made between their puniſhment and that of ſimple larceny. Perhaps it might have a beneficial effect if ſolitary confinement and coarſe fare were a *neceſſary* part of the puniſhment. At preſent, it forms no part of the ſentence on the criminal, but is inflicted, at the diſcretion of the Inſpectors, on "the more hardened offenders." This is ſo indefinite a deſcription, that this ſalutary rigor may be either capriciouſly inflicted or weakly withheld: and, as it is not the *certain* conſequence of the offence, it can be no check upon the mind of the offender.

It might be found policy to make a diſtinction between the puniſhment of thoſe who commit theſe offences, armed with dangerous and mortal weapons, and of thoſe who do not indicate ſuch violent intentions. Such a diſtinction prevails in the laws of Connecticut, and, alſo, in thoſe of Milan: and I underſtood from the nephew of the Marquis Beccaria, while he was in America, that beneficial effects had reſulted from this diſcrimination.

Theſe

Theſe crimes are ſtill puniſhed with death in the firſt inſtance, when committed by any perſon, ſentenced to hard labor, after an eſcape: and, alſo, on the ſecond conviction, if the offender was pardoned for the firſt.

It is evident, from this examination, that the principle of the new ſyſtem, properly modified, coincides with the public ſafety as much as with the dictates of humanity. The happy reſult of this experiment is an encouragement to proceed ſtill further. I have already obſerved, that no offenders are ſo incorrigible as robbers and burglars, and on few crimes could the experiment have been made with ſo little proſpect of ſucceſs as on theſe I have been conſidering. Succeeding in this, there is little to apprehend from extending it to other crimes, which, though ſtill capital, are not of the deepeſt dye.

Counterfeiting the Coin.

BY the act of 1767, the counterfeiting "of any gold or ſilver coin, which is, or ſhall be, paſſing, or in circulation," is made a felony of death without benefit of clergy. This not only comprehends all current *foreign* coins, but will embrace thoſe of the United States as ſoon as they come into circulation.

This act is more penal than even the Britiſh ſtatutes, for it is not a capital offence in England to counterfeit any *foreign* coin *at preſent* current in that kingdom.* If it be neceſſary to guard our coin by the terrors of an ignominious death, the act, to be conſiſtent, ought to go further. Falſe money made in another ſtate or beyond ſeas, may be imported or uttered without incurring this puniſhment. The offence may, therefore, in ſubſtance, be committed, and yet the penalty of the law avoided.

But there does not appear to be any neceſſity for ſo violent a remedy. It is probable this crime will be neither frequent nor dangerous. The perfection of modern coins renders its commiſſion difficult, and, to counterfeit them with ſucceſs, requires not only time and induſtry, but a degree of ſkill which few poſſeſs, and which, in this country, will always enſure its poſſeſſor a reſpectable livelihood.

Moſt people are now a days ſufficiently diſcerning to diſtinguiſh the genuine from falſe coin: and the Banks, eſtabliſhed in this and many of the principal cities in America, form a valuable check upon the circulation of baſe money. In theſe it is immediately detected; and, if a quantity appears to be abroad, information of it, and of the marks which diſtinguiſh it, is immediately tranſmitted to every part of the ſtate by means of the public prints. Add to this, that the practice of making payments by checks or bank notes, now ſo general in this city (which is the uſual mart for vending baſe money) tends very much to leſſen the miſchief. There is no longer any danger that falſe money will ſhock the public confidence or embarraſs the courſe of dealing between man and man. The monſtrous folly of conſidering this offence as an uſurpation of ſovereignty, and, therefore, a ſpecies of high treaſon, is paſt; and it may now be ſafely ranked with other baſe frauds againſt individuals. The Edict of the Duke of Tuſcany conſiders the coining of falſe money as grand larceny and puniſhes it as ſuch.† This crime is not capital in Maſſachuſetts, nor in Connecticut, nor in Maryland, nor in North Carolina, as far as relates to

* 4 Blackſt. Com. 89. † §. 94.

to foreign coin; and to every reflecting mind, which is not ſtill enſlaved by ancient errors, the puniſhment of death muſt appear to be far beyond the demerits of the offence. Is it wiſe, or is it juſt, to confound together diſſimilar crimes, and to involve him who debaſes a piece of money in the ſame puniſhment with him who is guilty of deliberate murder?

There is no ſubſtantial reaſon for making this crime capital which does not equally apply to that of forgery. In the preſent ſtate of ſociety paper negotiations require as much protection as the coin. The latter offence, in general, is more eaſily committed; and, a ſingle act of forgery, may be more injurious to the individual than many acts of counterfeiting the coin. Yet, we find, the paper of the Banks, promiſſory notes and bills of exchange ſufficiently ſafe under the mild ſyſtem of our laws. It is true various acts of Aſſembly made it a felony of death to counterfeit and utter the Continental bills of credit: but it has been already ſtated, that no beneficial conſequences reſulted from this ſeverity.

Only three perſons have been tried in Pennſylvania for counterfeiting the coin ſince the revolution, and of theſe one only was convicted. Poſitive proof of this crime is rarely to be obtained, and the uſual circumſtances which attend its commiſſion, as they amount to proof of an inferior offence, are ſeldom admitted by a jury to amount to any thing more.

From the experience we have had it is not probable, that many will become the victims of the law: but, while it remains in our ſtatute book, it furniſhes a precedent for involving, in the ſame puniſhment, crimes which are ſimilar in their nature and effects. I ſuſpect this offence was overlooked at the time the reform was made in our penal laws, otherwiſe it would hardly have been continued in the liſt of capital crimes.

Of the acts reſpecting the crime of counterfeiting bills of credit, loan-office certificates, &c. I ſhall take no notice, as the offence will ſcarcely be committed at this day, and the law will become obſolete of itſelf, if it be not repealed.

Rape.

THE infliction of death for any crime ſuppoſes the incorrigibility of the criminal. But this offence, ariſing from the ſudden abuſe of a natural paſſion, and perpetrated in the phrenzy of deſire, does not announce any irreclaimable corruption.

Female innocence has ſtrong claims upon our protection, and a deſire to avenge its wrongs is natural to a generous and manly mind. We conſult this reſentment, rather than our reaſon, when we puniſh this offence with ſuch dreadful ſeverity. The injury is certainly great: yet, it cannot be denied, that much of its atrocity reſides in the imagination and is the creature of opinion. Why elſe do we eſtimate the degree of the offence ſo much by the rank, the ſituation and the character of the injured party? Why does a jury frequently treat this charge ſo lightly as to acquit againſt poſitive and uncontradicted evidence? Or why do the laws conſider the violation of a female ſlave of ſo little moment as to ſecure the offender from puniſhment by excluding the only witneſs who can prove it?* In moſt caſes the violation of the natural right and the real injury to the individual is nearly the ſame: yet, thoſe

* Act for the gradual abolition of ſlavery. §. 7.

thoſe who juſtify the preſent ſeverity are obliged to admit, " that it is a crime peculiarly liable to vary in the degree of its atrociouſneſs, according to the circumſtances of the caſe, and, therefore, *peculiarly* open to the divine prerogative of pardon."* The truth is, that, in many inſtances, the common ſenſe of mankind revolts againſt the extremity of the puniſhment, and pardons or acquittals are the neceſſary conſequence. It is theſe pardons—it is theſe acquittals—which create the hopes of impunity and rob the law of all its terrors. It has been as ſtrictly executed in Pennſylvania as in moſt countries: yet, of eighteen perſons tried ſince the revolution for this crime, and poſitively charged, only five have been puniſhed.

By a table of capital convictions in Scotland from 1768, to 1782,† it appears, that only one perſon was convicted of this crime and that he was pardoned.

William Penn conſidered impriſonment, ſtripes and hard labour as a puniſhment adequate to this crime and ſufficient to check the commiſſion of it.

The Grand Duke of Tuſcany preſcribes impriſonment at labor, varied as the circumſtances may require.‡ The Legiſlature of Vermont, ſo late as the year 1791, has followed the humane example, and in that ſtate death is no longer inflicted on this offence. If any one deems this chaſtiſement too light, a viſit to the penitentiary houſe, lately erected as part of the goal of Philadelphia, will correct the opinion. When he looks into the narrow cells prepared for the more atrocious offenders—When he realizes what it is to ſubſiſt on coarſe fare—to languiſh in the ſolitude of a priſon—to wear out his tedious days and long nights in feveriſh anxiety—to be cut off from his family—from his friends—from ſociety—from all that makes life dear to the heart—When he realizes this he will deem the puniſhment adequate to the offence.

ARSON.

ARSON is the crime of ſlaves and children. Its motive is revenge, and, to a free mind, the pleaſure of revenge is loſt when its object is ignorant of the hand that inflicts the blow. Twelve perſons have been tried for this offence in the laſt fourteen years: and of theſe, three were negro ſlaves—four were children, and two were vagrant beggars. The remaining three were acquitted under circumſtances which made it probable the fire was accidental.

This offence may be committed ſo ſecretly that it is ſeldom poſſible to collect proof ſufficient on a charge that is capital. Other crimes are committed in the preſence of witneſſes, or are attended with circumſtances which point out the criminal: but in arſon there are no eye-witneſſes—the preſumptive proof will ſeldom be *violent*, and confeſſions are only to be expected from the ignorance of ſlaves and children. Theſe confeſſions too (generally extorted by promiſes or threats) come before the jury in ſo queſtionable a ſhape, that they are often diſregarded.

Hence the ſeverity of the puniſhment, in this caſe, leads in a peculiar manner to impunity. The proof is ſo difficult that juries are juſtified in acquitting, and the objects convicted are ſuch as the Executive is prompt to pardon. Of five perſons convicted of this crime only one was executed.—This was a *negro* woman in a *diſtant* county.

* Eden's principal, 238. † Howard on priſons, 18. ‡ Section 99.

The crime of arſon extends only to the wilful burning of a dwelling-houſe, certain public buildings, or a barn having hay or corn therein. Every other ſpecies of property may be maliciouſly deſtroyed by fire, without incurring the forfeiture of life. Hence, ſhips and other veſſels in harbour or on the ſtocks—hay and grain in ſtack or barrack—magazines of arms and proviſions —ſtore-houſes of every deſcription—mills—theatres and diſtilleries, are not protected by theſe high terrors of the law: and to burn them is conſidered merely as a miſdemeanor at common law. Here then is a fair opportunity for compariſon. Has the milder puniſhment encouraged theſe malicious crimes; or, has the terror of death hung up on high deterred offenders from the crime of arſon? The following fact will anſwer the queſtion. *Since the revolution twelve perſons have been indicted for the crime of arſon; and only two for any other ſpecies of malicious burning!*

In New Hampſhire and Maſſachuſetts this crime is not capital if committed in the day time: nor in Connecticut, " if no prejudice or hazard to the life of any perſon happen therefrom." To burn public veſſels or magazines of proviſion, *in time of war*, being a ſpecies of treaſon, is, indeed, capital in that ſtate: but it is not ſo if the ſame offence be committed in time of peace. I cannot learn that theſe diſtinctions have any effect, or that the leſſer offence is more frequent than the greater.

Upon the whole, it ſeems that ſolitude and hard labor will be a puniſhment, for this crime, as efficacious and more advantageous to the public, than death. The offender may be reformed and become a uſeful citizen, and he may be compelled to repair, by his eſtate or his labor, the injury he has done. This was formerly requíred, in moſt caſes, by the laws of William Penn; but, at preſent, is ſwallowed up by the legal maxim which merges the private in the public wrong: a maxim, invented by fiſcal or feudal ingenuity, to prevent the claims of the injured party from interfering with the forfeiture to the crown and the eſcheat to the lord.

Malicious Mayhem, &c.

THIS offence it deſcribed in the words of the Engliſh ſtatute, 22 & 23 Car. II. ch. 1. commonly called, the Coventry act. The ſeverity of this act, which goes conſiderably beyond all former ſtatutes on the ſubject, was occaſioned by a malicious aſſault made upon Sir John Coventry, then one of the members of the Houſe of Commons. Laws thus made upon the ſpur of the occaſion, and under the emotions of indignation, are ſeldom founded upon the permanent principles of juſtice or policy.

This act has remained a dead letter in Pennſylvania. No perſon has been proſecuted under it, nor can I learn that the crime has ever been committed. I attribute this to the ſtate of manners, and by no means to the nature of the penalty. On the contrary, as no proſecution has called it into public notice, it is probable that very few people know that ſuch an act exiſts.

New Hampſhire, in legiſlating on this ſubject, has ſet us an example of juſtice and moderation. There the penalty is fine and impriſonment not exceeding ſeven years; and there, as well as in Pennſylvania, the offence is unknown. Even in Georgia, where the attention of the Legiſlature has been called to it ſo late as 1787, the puniſhment, for the firſt offence, is the

the pillory and fine not exceeding one hundred pounds, half of which goes to the injured party. In Virginia and North Carolina, though it be a felony, it is not ouſted, as with us, of the benefit of clergy.

MAN-SLAUGHTER BY STABBING.

The act of 1 Jac. I. uſually called, the ſtatute of ſtabbing, by which this offence was ouſted of clergy, was extended to the province by an expreſs reference to it in the act of 1718. This ſtatute, which was levelled againſt a *temporary* miſchief prevalent in England at that day—in which ſo much ignorance of the common law is diſcovered—which is ſo rigorous in its *literal* meaning as to involve the caſes of chance medley and innocent miſtake—and ſo obſcure and ill drawn that the Judges have been divided on the meaning of almoſt every important word in it—ought never to have been made a permanent law of Pennſylvania. Its ſeverity, however, has been ſo mitigated by judicial conſtruction, that the ſoundeſt opinion now ſeems to be, "That the party indicted upon it ought not to be convicted, unleſs the fact, upon evidence, turns out to be murder at common law."* For this reaſon it has not been uſual, for ſome years paſt, to indict any perſon on this act in Pennſylvania; and, for the ſame reaſon, it ought not to remain among our laws. It is uſeleſs when rightly explained: it may be the inſtrument of miſchief when it is perverted or miſunderſtood.

MURDER.

IT has been a queſtion which has divided the philoſophers of Europe, whether it be lawful, in any caſe, to take away the life of a criminal: and the negative has been advanced and ingeniouſly ſupported in our own country.† Great names are arranged on different ſides of this queſtion: but, waving uſeleſs refinement, it ſeems to reſolve itſelf into that which we are conſidering, *viz.* whether it be *neceſſary* to the peace, order and happineſs of ſociety.

Murder, in its higheſt degree, has generally been puniſhed with death,‡ and it is for deliberate aſſaſſination, if in any caſe, that this puniſhment will be juſtifiable and uſeful. Exiſtence is the firſt bleſſing of Heaven, becauſe all others depend upon it. Its protection is the great object of civil ſociety and governments are bound to adopt every meaſure which is, in any degree, eſſential to its preſervation. The life of the deliberate aſſaſſin can be of little worth to ſociety, and it were better that ten ſuch atrocious criminals ſhould ſuffer the penalty of the preſent ſyſtem, than that one worthy citizen ſhould periſh by its abolition. The crime imports extreme depravity and it admits of no reparation.

"But why ſhould capital puniſhments have a more powerful effect on theſe than on other offenders?" I have already obſerved, that the fear of death is univerſal and impreſſive: and that its beneficial effects are defeated principally by the hopes of impunity.

We

* Foſter, 301-2.

† "Obſervations on the injuſtice and impolicy of puniſhing murder with death," by Dr. Ruſh.

‡ Even in Ruſſia, for very atrocious caſes, this puniſhment is *virtually* retained. Though no one, for any crime but high treaſon, is *ſentenced* to death, yet many *die under the infliction or from the conſequences of the knoot.* 2 Coxe's trav. 82. Howard on priſons.

We have had no experience what its effect will be when it is applied to a ſingle crime, and a crime of ſuch a nature as to exclude the hopes of pardon. In ſuch a caſe, where an execution would be as rare as it is dreadful, the wholeſome terror of the law would be wonderfully increaſed: and this is one reaſon why a leſs puniſhment ſhould be adopted for other crimes.

It is poſſible that the further diffuſion of knowledge and melioration of manners, may render capital puniſhments unneceſſary in all caſes: but, until we have had more experience, it is ſafeſt to tread with caution on ſuch delicate ground, and to proceed ſtep by ſtep in ſo great a work. A few years experience is often of more real uſe than all the theory and rhetoric in the world.

But while I ſpeak thus of deliberate aſſaſſination, there are other kinds of murder to which theſe obſervations do not apply: and in which, as the killing is in a great meaſure the reſult of accident, it is impoſſible the ſeverity of the puniſhment can have any effect. The laws ſeem, in ſuch caſes, to puniſh the act more than the intention: and, becauſe ſociety has unfortunately loſt one citizen, the executioner is ſuffered to deprive it of another.

In common underſtanding the crime of murder includes the circumſtance of premeditation. In the laws of William Penn, the technical phraſe *malice aforethought*, was avoided; and wilful and *premeditated* murder is the crime which was declared to be capital. Yet murder, in judicial conſtruction, is a term ſo broad and comprehenſive in its meaning as to embrace many acts of homicide, where the killing is neither wilful nor premeditated. "*A.* ſhooteth at the poultry of *B.* and, by *accident*, killeth a man; if his intention was to *ſteal* the poultry it will be murder: but if *done wantonly* it will be barely man-ſlaughter." Again, "A parker found a boy ſtealing wood in his maſter's ground: he bound him to his horſe's tail and beat him. The horſe took fright, run away and killed the boy. This was held to be murder."* In the latter caſe there was no deſign to kill: in the former not the leaſt intention to do any bodily harm.

I am ſenſible how delicate a ſtep it is to break in upon the definition of crimes formed by the accumulated care of ages; but, when we conſider how different, in their degree of guilt, theſe offences are from the horrid crime of deliberate aſſaſſination, it is difficult to ſuppreſs a wiſh, that ſome diſtinctions were made in favor of homicides which do not announce extreme depravity. The defect may be, in a degree, ſupplied by the prerogative of pardon: yet it ſhocks the vulgar opinion and leſſens the horror of the crime whenever a *murderer* is pardoned. It has been ſaid, "Ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of the murderer:" yet it is often neceſſary, as the law ſtands, to interpoſe the prerogative of mercy. Even in England, where reſtraints are laid upon its exerciſe in caſes of murder, it appears, by tables† already referred to, that, of eighty-one ſentenced to die for this crime, eleven were pardoned,—in Scotland ſeven out of twenty,—and in Pennſylvania about one fourth of the whole number convicted. *Not one of theſe, thus pardoned, has ever been proſecuted, to my knowledge, for any other crime.*

In the report of the committee of reviſion to the General Aſſembly of Virginia, a reform is ſuggeſted ſo far as relates to homicide accidentally happening in conſequence of a felonious or unlawful act: and it is propoſed to be enacted, "That, in future, no ſuch caſe ſhall be deemed man-ſlaughter unleſs man-ſlaughter were intended, nor murder unleſs murder were intended."

Though

* Foſter. 259, 292. † Howard on priſons, p. 483-5.

Though aſſaſſination has been rare in Pennſylvania, it cannot be concealed that homicides have been very frequent. It appears by the table annexed, that, in the laſt fourteen years, there have been tried for murder and manſlaughter no leſs than one hundred perſons, of whom one half were convicted, and thirty-four of theſe were for murder. In the ſame ſpace of time there were but twenty convicted of this latter crime in Scotland. Even in the city of London, near twice as populous as this ſtate, there were but nineteen perſons executed for murder from 1771 to 1783, a ſpace of twelve years.* In fourteen years twenty-ſix have been executed in Pennſylvania.

There is one ſpecies of murder which deſerves attention. It is that of baſtard children. The horrid ſeverity of the ſtatute of James I. introduced here, had long been mitigated by a humane *practice* of requiring ſome proof that the child was born alive. This practical conſtruction is now legally authorized, and it is neceſſary to give "ſome *probable preſumptive proof* of that fact before the ſtrained preſumption that the child, whoſe death is concealed, was, therefore, murdered by its mother, ſhall be ſufficient to convict the party indicted."†

But does it neceſſarily follow that a child, which *is* born alive, muſt be deſtroyed merely becauſe its death is concealed? May not the child periſh from want of care, or of ſkill, in ſo critical a moment? A helpleſs woman, in a ſituation ſo novel and ſo alarming—alone, and, perhaps, exhauſted by her ſufferings—may ſhe not be the involuntary cauſe of her infant's death? and, if ſhe afterwards conſults a natural impulſe to conceal her ſhame, is not the penalty beyond the demerit of the offence? Theſe reflections naturally ariſe in the hearts of jury-men; they regard theſe unfortunate creatures with compaſſionate eyes, and I have never known them convict unleſs there were marks of violence, or ſome circumſtances that would amount to proof of murder at common law. The puniſhment is ever before their eyes, and they tremble at the conſequences of an irretrievable miſtake. The preſumptions that the child was born alive have been not only *probable* but *violent*, and yet the act has not been enforced. There have been fifteen women tried for child-murder ſince the year 1778; three only convicted and, of theſe, two were pardoned. Where a poſitive law is ſo feebly enforced, there is reaſon to ſuſpect that it is fundamentally wrong. The error of this act is apparent. Proof of a crime is that which ſatisfies our minds of the truth of the charge. If it does not produce a *belief* of the fact laid in the indictment it is not *proof* of it—and this belief is neither in our power nor that of the law. It is abſurd, therefore, to ſay, that this or that circumſtance ſhall be *proof of the murder*. To make the concealment a capital crime is one thing: but, to ſay, that when the concealment is proved, the jury muſt, at all events, believe the murder to be committed—is a very different one.

In Denmark, women guilty of child-murder are no longer puniſhed with death: but are condemned to work in ſpin-houſes for life, and to be whipped annually, on the day when, and the ſpot where, the crime was committed. "This mode of puniſhment, Mr. Howard aſſures us,‡ is dreaded more than death, and ſince it has been adopted has greatly prevented the frequency of the crime."

* Howard. p. 484-5.
† Act to reform the penal laws. §. VI.
‡ Howard on priſons, p. 74.

There is a proviſion in the laws of New Hampſhire, which is founded in good ſenſe, and which it is deſirable could be introduced here. There, the *concealment* is treated as a crime puniſhable by fine, impriſonment or public infamy, according to the circumſtances of the caſe; while the proof of the *murder* remains as at common law. If, as is uſually done, the indictment charges both crimes, the jury may acquit of the murder and find the priſoner guilty of the leſſer offence.

MAN-SLAUGHTER.

THOUGH man-ſlaughter is not, in common acceptation, a capital crime, I mention it for the ſake of making a ſingle obſervation reſpecting its puniſhment.

Man-ſlaughter, as explained in our law-books, is exceedingly comprehenſive in its nature. While its deepeſt ſhade partakes of the hue of murder, its lighteſt is faintly tinged with the feeble colours of careleſſneſs and inadvertance. The puniſhment ought, therefore, to be ſuch as might be varied according to the circumſtances of the caſe: or, the different degrees of the crime ſhould be aſcertained and marked with a correſpondent penalty. The former is the caſe in all the New England ſtates, and the court may inflict an *infamous* puniſhment, or fine or impriſonment, or all or either of theſe as the degree of guilt requires. This was formerly the law in Pennſylvania; but now *every* perſon convicted of man-ſlaughter is ſentenced to be burnt in the hand—to find ſecurity for his good behaviour *during life*—and to be fined and impriſoned: and for the ſecond offence to be hanged.

Beneficial effects reſulted from an act of Aſſembly, paſſed in the year 1780, which authorized the Attorney General, with the leave of the court, to proceed againſt any perſon charged with *treaſon*, as for a miſdemeanor only. Upon this principle, might not the Public Proſecutor be impowered to waive the felony in the lower ſpecies of man-ſlaughter, and to indict the defendant for an unlawful homicide, puniſhable as a miſdemeanor at common law?

PETIT TREASON.

This crime, which conſiſts in a wife's killing her huſband or a ſervant his or her maſter, is puniſhed differently from the other ſpecies of murder. A man convicted of it is to be drawn and hanged, and a woman to be drawn and burnt. Is not this diſtinction unjuſt, and this mode of inflicting death, handed down from ferocious ages, injurious to ſociety from its apparent,* if not real, barbarity?

In many of the ſtates, as well as by the laws of Congreſs, it is expreſsly enacted, That death ſhall *always* be inflicted by hanging the offender by the neck. We have no ſuch act in Pennſylvania.

The diſtinction between petit treaſon and other kinds of murder is aboliſhed by the laws of Maſſachuſetts. Neither the enormity of its guilt, nor the ſuppoſed allegiance of the party, require a diſtinction more than the crime of parricide which is puniſhed as ſimple murder.

* In practice, it is uſual to ſtrangle the woman before her body is committed to the flames.

High Treason.

HIGH TREASON, when properly limited, has generally been conſidered as the higheſt crime and as involving in it the guilt of murder. In its true meaning it is an attack upon the ſovereignty and exiſtence of the nation.

By the acts of Congreſs and ſeveral of the ſtates it is properly confined to the levying war and adhering to enemies, and is deſcribed in the words of the ſtatute of Edward III:—words, whoſe preciſe extent has been ſettled by the judicial conſtruction of more than four centuries. In Pennſylvania the deſcription of this crime is more diffuſe: and the act of 1782 is ſufficiently ſevere which makes it high treaſon to ſet up a notice inviting the people to meet for the purpoſe of erecting a new and independent government within the bounds of the ſtate, or even to attend at any meeting for ſuch a purpoſe.

Conclusion.

IT is from the ignorance, wretchedneſs or corrupted manners of a people that crimes proceed. In a country where theſe do not prevail moderate puniſhments, ſtrictly enforced, will be a curb as effectual as the greateſt ſeverity.

A mitigation of puniſhment ought, therefore, to be accompanied, as far as poſſible, by a *diffuſion of knowledge* and a *ſtrict execution of the laws*. The former not only contributes to enlighten, but to meliorate the manners and improve the happineſs of a people.

The celebrated Beccaria is of opinion, that no government has a right to puniſh its ſubjects unleſs it has previouſly taken care to inſtruct them in the knowledge of the laws and the duties of public and private life.—The ſtrong mind of William Penn graſped at both theſe objects, and proviſions to ſecure them were interwoven with his ſyſtem of puniſhments.

The laws enjoined all parents and guardians to inſtruct the children under their care ſo as to enable them to write and read the ſcriptures by the time they attained to twelve years of age: and directed, that a copy of the laws (at that time few, ſimple and conciſe) ſhould be uſed as a ſchool book.* Similar proviſions were introduced into the laws of Connecticut, and the Select Men are directed to ſee that "none ſuffer ſo much barbariſm in their families as to want ſuch learning and inſtruction." The children were to be "taught the laws againſt capital offences,"† as thoſe at Rome were accuſtomed to commit the twelve tables to memory. Theſe were regulations in the pure ſpirit of a republic, which, conſidering the youth as the property of the ſtate, does not permit a parent to bring up his children in ignorance and vice.

The policy of the Eaſtern ſtates, in the eſtabliſhment of public ſchools, aided by the convenient ſize and incorporation of their townſhips, deſerves attention and imitation. It is, doubtleſs, in a great meaſure, owing to the diffuſion of knowledge which theſe produce, that executions have been ſo rare in New England; and, for the ſame reaſon, they are comparatively few

* Laws 1682. ch. 60. 112.
† Laws Conn. p. 20.

few in Scotland.* Early education prevents more crimes than the ſeverity of the criminal code.

The conſtitution of Pennſylvania contemplates this great object and directs, That "ſchools ſhall be eſtabliſhed, by law, throughout the ſtate." Although there are real difficulties which oppoſe themſelves to the *perfect* execution of this plan, yet, the advantages of it are ſo manifeſt that an enlightened Legiſlature will, no doubt, cheerfully encounter, and, in the end, be able to ſurmount, them.

Secondly;—Laws which preſcribe hard labor as a puniſhment ſhould be ſtrictly executed. The criminals ought, as far as poſſible, to be collected in one place, eaſily acceſſible to thoſe who have the inſpection of it.†—When they are together their management will be leſs expenſive, more ſyſtematic and beneficial—Their treatment ought to be ſuch as to make their confinement an *actual* puniſhment, and the rememberance of it a terror in future. The labor, in moſt caſes, ſhould be real *hard* labor—the food, though wholeſome, ſhould be *coarſe*—the confinement ſufficiently *long* to break down a diſpoſition to vice—and the ſalutary rigor of *perfect ſolitude*, *invariably* inflicted on the greater offenders. Eſcapes ſhould be induſtriouſly guarded againſt—pardons ſhould be rarely, *very rarely*, granted, and the puniſhment of thoſe who are guilty of a ſecond offence ſhould be ſufficiently ſevere.

The reformation of offenders is declared to be one of the objects of the Legiſlature in reducing the puniſhment—But time, and, in ſome caſes, *much time*, muſt be allowed for this. It is eaſy to counterfeit contrition; but it is impoſſible to have faith in the ſudden converſion of an old offender.

On theſe hints I mean not to enlarge—but they point to objects of great importance, which may deſerve attention whenever a further reform is attempted.

The concluſion to which we are led, by this enquiry, ſeems to be, that in all caſes (except thoſe of high treaſon and murder) the puniſhment of death may be ſafely aboliſhed, and milder penalties advantageouſly introduced—Such a ſyſtem of puniſhments, aided and enforced in the manner I have mentioned, will not only have an auſpicious influence on the character, morals and happineſs of the people, but may haſten the period, when, in the progreſs of civilization, the puniſhment of death ſhall ceaſe to be neceſſary; and the Legiſlature of Pennſylvania, putting the key-ſtone to the arch, may triumph in the *completion* of their benevolent work.

* Scotland is nearly twice as populous as London; yet, by the tables referred to already, it appears, that about *thirty* criminals are executed, yearly, in London, while not quite *four* is the yearly average in Scotland. The difference between thoſe *capitally convicted*, in the two places, is much greater. How. p. 9. 483-5.

† Mr. Howard deems this of ſo much importance as to overbalance every other conſideration. p.

A Table

A Table exhibiting a View of the number of Persons convicted of all capital and certain other Crimes.

Years.	Crime against Nature.			Robbery.			Burglary.			Counterfeiting the Coin.			Rape.			Arson.			Murder.			Man-slaughter			Treason.			Counterfeiting Bills of credit		
	Executed.	Convicted.	Acquitted.	Executed.	Convicted.	Acquitted.	Executed.	Convicted.	Acquitted.	Executed.	Convicted.	Acquitted.	Executed.	Convicted.	Acquitted.	Executed.	Convicted.	Acquitted.	Executed.	Convicted.	Acquitted.	Executed.	Convicted.	Acquitted.	Executed.	Convicted.	Acquitted.	Executed.	Convicted.	Acquitted.
1779	1	3		4	5	26	2	3	37	1	1	2	1	1	9	1	5	7	4	11	38	2	2	10	4	4	4	3	5	
1780				3	3		5	6									3	1	2	3	2									
1781				3	3		6	8																						
1782				4	5		4	4																						
1783		1		1	2		2	3																						
1784				4	3			8																						
1785				2	2			8																						
1786				3	3		1	4																						
1787				3	4		2	4																						
1788				4	6		3	6																						
1789				5	5		2	10																						
1790				3	3			4																						
1791				1	2			5																						
1792				1	3			6																						
1793				1	3			5																						
Total	1	3	1	26	31	26	24	76	37	1	2	2	1	3	9	1	5	7	4	11	38	2	5	10	4	4	4	3	5	3

II. This Table states the number of *Offenders* not of *Convictions*; therefore, where a person appears to have been twice convicted of the same crime, at the same Sessions, no notice is taken of it in the table.

III. In the convictions of 1785, several attainders, by outlawry, are included: the robberies committed being matter of public notoriety.

IV. The dotted line separates those offences of the year 1786, which were previous to the act to amend the penal Laws, from those which were subsequent to it.

Copy.

Q

A. J. DALLAS, *Secretary.*

P:S I this Day Rec^{d}. a Letter from
Mr Eyer the Indionear Desireing Me
to Send him one Hund^{d}. Men for order
to Lode the Large Artilary Boats With
Store Which I find is Not advisable
for by the Best acc^{ts}. I have the Water is
So Lowe that it is almost Impracticable
for the Large Boats to Pass Even Quite Lite
yet Leaveing it to y^{r} Ho^{rs}. Discretion

M. T —

ADDRESSED:

To
Maj^{r}. Gen^{ll}. Johnson

INDORSED:

Col. Titcombs Letter & reasons
for not being ready to march.

JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

Copy[1]

Albany 8 August 1755 —

Three Warriors of the lower Mohock Castle were sent to General Johnson by the Sachems & Warriors of said Castle with the following Memorandum of Canadagayea the Chief Sachem of said Castle & also to inform Genl. Johnson of the proceedings of General Shirley & his Agents.

"Memorandum taken from Canadagayea who desired that Deposition should immediately be sent to Warraghiyagy, which was the following, and concerned Yohahoaane, (Genl Shirley) he spoke in the presence of several of the Lower Mohock Castle at Mount Johnson Augt. 6 1755. and said.

---

[1] In Canadian Public Archives, Ottawa, Canada. Indian Records, Vol. 4.

"That when Govr. Shirley came to the Castle he applied to him to be his Speaker to wch. he hardly would agree & told Lydius who spoke to him for it, that he would serve him that day but not the next.

Govr. Shirley then with a Belt of Wampum condoled the Losses of their People & passed some other Ceremonies according to Custom

then gave the Belt.

Then with another large Belt, he told them that when he parted [from] General Johnson he asked him how many Indians of the lower Mohock Castle was to join him, when he answered, that 20 Men were to set off with him immediately.

laid down the Belt

Whereupon the Mohocks said they knew nothing about it, after which he took a Paper out of his Pocket & told them that these doings of General Johnson seemed very Strange to him, as it was him raised Gen Johnson to the Post he was in now.

Then Governor Shirley further asked them, whether General Johnson did not allow them 10/ a day for going upon the out scout, and also if he had not told them that those Indians who would serve the Crown in this Expedition were to have £5 apeice after their return if Successful, and that it should not be lossed upon them that might happen to be killed as their Family was to receive the said Sum.

The Indians said it had not been told them — (when John Fisher & the rest looked at one another & smiled)

Then Govr. Shirley further accquainted the Indians that he lodged now £5000 Ster^g. in General Johnson hands for the use of the Indians.

At parting he told them that he must take the People along that was working on the Fort, as he wanted hands in the Battoes as they were in his Employ.

Canadagaye also said that they heard Govr. Shirley stopped all the Waggons that was pressed for General Johnson upon the River.

All these doings he said appeared strange to them & should be very glad to have their Brother Warraghiyagys answer to it, especially concerning the Fort as no Body was working at the Fort & they soon leaving their Families.

Deposed in the presence of

ARENT STEVENS

General Johnson's Answer to the Three Warriors who brought the foregoing Memorandum

Prest
Peter Wraxall secry
Arent Stevens Intr.

Bretheren

I told Govr. Shirley according to what you agreed on when I saw you last at my House — that there were Six of your People who were ready to Attend him — I promised him no more — I wrote no such Letter to him as I am informed he showed you, nor sent any Belt of Wampum by him.

Bretheren

It was not Govr. Shirley who raised me up, it was as I told you at our Public Meeting, by the King your Fathers directions to General Braddock. Govr. Shirley has lodged no Money in my hands — the Money I received for mannaging your Affairs, was put into my hands by General Braddock, he having a Power from the King your Father for so doing. If Govr. Shirley told you I had orders to Allow you 10 Shillings ℔ day or to give you £5. ℔ Man after your return, he imposed on you, for I never had any such Orders

All my Promises I will faithfully fulfill to You, as I have always done, and you may depend upon it, that those who remain true to their Engagements & go with me, I will always remember & do everything for them in my power and I am sorry to hear that the Workmen were taken away from building your

Fort,[1] I will write to Justice Fry[2] to press Men to finish it as soon as possible?

JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

Copy[3]

Head Quarters *Camp at the Great Carrying Place 21 Augt. 1755.—*

Four Mohock Indians sent some time ago by General Johnson with a Message to the Cagnawaga Indians in Canada & a Belt of Wampum in order to prevail on them at least to stand Neuter between the French & us. returned & joined Genl Johnson this day at the Camp. They reported the following Answer of the Cagnawagas to them & to General Johnson's Message.—

Bretheren

Last Year we opened a Road for you & us to trade to Albany, but find the Annogongues have stopped it up by Killing the English. We sent to their Sachems & expressed our uneasiness at it. We sit still & do no harm however our said Road is now shut, & we leave it to you to find another

gave a Belt.

Bretheren

the French Priests by throwing Water upon our Heads, subject us to the Will of the Governor of Canada — but as you are a free People be careful of your safety & do not engage Your selves in the Quarrels between the English & French.

a Belt.

---

[1] This Fort was building by Direction of the Lieut. Govr. of New York (upon Genr. Johnson's Application) with a Fund raised by the Govr. of New York. [Note in the manuscript]

[2] Hendrick Frey, justice of the peace.

[3] In Canadian Public Archives, Ottawa, Canada. Indian Records, Vol. 4.

P:S I this Day Rec^{d}. a Letter from
Mr Eyer the Indionear Desireing Me
to Send him one Hund^{d}. Men for order
to Lode the Large Artilary Boats With
Store Which I find is Not advisable
for by the Best acc^{ts}. I have the Water is
So Lowe that it is almost Impracticable
for the Large Boats to Pass Even Quite Lite
yet Leaveing it to y^{r} Hon^{rs}. Discretion

M. T —

ADDRESSED:

To
Maj^{r}. Gen^{ll}. Johnson

INDORSED:

Col. Titcombs Letter & reasons
for not being ready to march.

JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

Copy[1]

Albany 8 August 1755 —

Three Warriors of the lower Mohock Castle were sent to General Johnson by the Sachems & Warriors of said Castle with the following Memorandum of Canadagayea the Chief Sachem of said Castle & also to inform Genl. Johnson of the proceedings of General Shirley & his Agents.

"Memorandum taken from Canadagayea who desired that Deposition should immediately be sent to Warraghiyagy, which was the following, and concerned Yohahoaane, (Genl Shirley) he spoke in the presence of several of the Lower Mohock Castle at Mount Johnson Augt. 6 1755. and said.

---

[1] In Canadian Public Archives, Ottawa, Canada. Indian Records, Vol. 4.

"That when Govr. Shirley came to the Castle he applied to him to be his Speaker to wch. he hardly would agree & told Lydius who spoke to him for it, that he would serve him that day but not the next.

Govr. Shirley then with a Belt of Wampum condoled the Losses of their People & passed some other Ceremonies according to Custom

then gave the Belt.

Then with another large Belt, he told them that when he parted [from] General Johnson he asked him how many Indians of the lower Mohock Castle was to join him, when he answered, that 20 Men were to set off with him immediately.

laid down the Belt

Whereupon the Mohocks said they knew nothing about it, after which he took a Paper out of his Pocket & told them that these doings of General Johnson seemed very Strange to him, as it was him raised Gen Johnson to the Post he was in now.

Then Governor Shirley further asked them, whether General Johnson did not allow them 10/ a day for going upon the out scout, and also if he had not told them that those Indians who would serve the Crown in this Expedition were to have £5 apeice after their return if Successful, and that it should not be lossed upon them that might happen to be killed as their Family was to receive the said Sum.

The Indians said it had not been told them — (when John Fisher & the rest looked at one another & smiled)

Then Govr. Shirley further accquainted the Indians that he lodged now £5000 Ster^{g}. in General Johnson hands for the use of the Indians.

At parting he told them that he must take the People along that was working on the Fort, as he wanted hands in the Battoes as they were in his Employ.

Canadagaye also said that they heard Govr. Shirley stopped all the Waggons that was pressed for General Johnson upon the River.

All these doings he said appeared strange to them & should be very glad to have their Brother Warraghiyagys answer to it, especially concerning the Fort as no Body was working at the Fort & they soon leaving their Families.

Deposed in the presence of

ARENT STEVENS

General Johnson's Answer to the Three Warriors who brought the foregoing Memorandum

Pres[t]
Peter Wraxall secr[ry]
Arent Stevens Intr[r].

Bretheren

I told Gov[r]. Shirley according to what you agreed on when I saw you last at my House — that there were Six of your People who were ready to Attend him — I promised him no more — I wrote no such Letter to him as I am informed he showed you, nor sent any Belt of Wampum by him.

Bretheren

It was not Gov[r]. Shirley who raised me up, it was as I told you at our Public Meeting, by the King your Fathers directions to General Braddock. Gov[r]. Shirley has lodged no Money in my hands — the Money I received for mannaging your Affairs, was put into my hands by General Braddock, he having a Power from the King your Father for so doing. If Gov[r]. Shirley told you I had orders to Allow you 10 Shillings ℔ day or to give you £5. ℔ Man after your return, he imposed on you, for I never had any such Orders

All my Promises I will faithfully fulfill to You, as I have always done, and you may depend upon it, that those who remain true to their Engagements & go with me, I will always remember & do everything for them in my power and I am sorry to hear that the Workmen were taken away from building your

Fort,[1] I will write to Justice Fry[2] to press Men to finish it as soon as possible?

JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

Copy[3]

Head Quarters *Camp at the Great Carrying Place*
21 Augt. 1755.—

Four Mohock Indians sent some time ago by General Johnson with a Message to the Cagnawaga Indians in Canada & a Belt of Wampum in order to prevail on them at least to stand Neuter between the French & us. returned & joined Genl Johnson this day at the Camp. They reported the following Answer of the Cagnawagas to them & to General Johnson's Message.—

Bretheren

Last Year we opened a Road for you & us to trade to Albany, but find the Annogongues have Stopped it up by Killing the English. We sent to their Sachems & expressed our uneasiness at it. We sit still & do no harm. however our said Road is now shut, & we leave it to you to find another

gave a Belt.

Bretheren

the French Priests by throwing Water upon our Heads, subject us to the Will of the Governor of Canada — but as you are a free People be careful of your safety & do not engage Your selves in the Quarrels between the English & French.

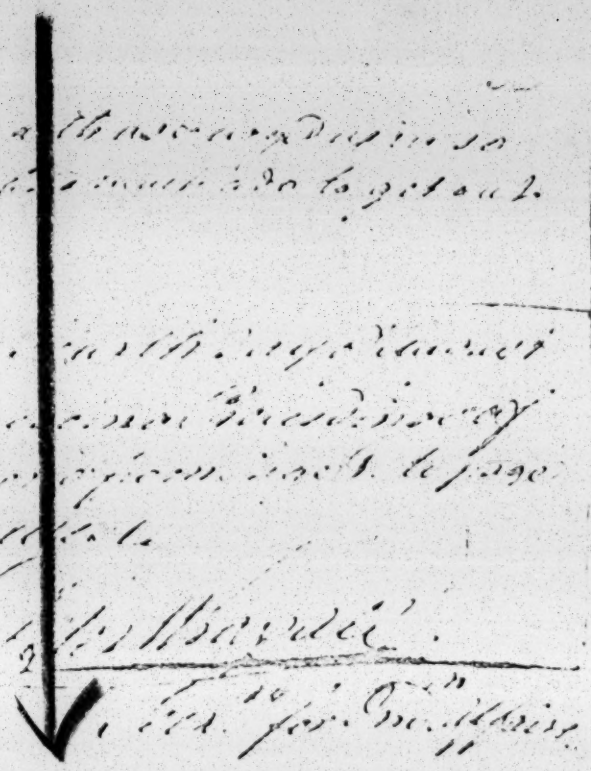
a Belt.

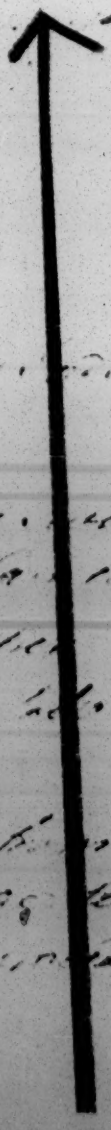
---

[1] This Fort was building by Directions of the Lieut. Govr. of New York (upon Genr. Johnson's Application) with a Fund raised by the Govr. of New York. [Note in the manuscript]

[2] Hendrick Frey, justice of the peace.

[3] In Canadian Public Archives, Ottawa, Canada. Indian Records, Vol. 4.





New York 9th August 1755

My Lord

Three days after my last of the 4th of April, I went to Alexandria in Virginia to confer with General Braddock, as I was Directed by Letter from Sir Thomas Robinson of the 26th of Octobr, where it was agreed in Council among other things, that this and the New England Colonies should raise a Body of Men, and endeavour the removing of the French from their Encroachments at Crown Point. As soon as the Buildings was finish'd I made the best of my Way to New York, and met the Assembly on the 22d of April to which time I had directed them to adjourn, when, in pursuance of an Agreement which had been before made upon a Plan of Mr Pitts, after passing the Act for raising and subsisting eight compleat Companies of 100 Men each

For Whom the Assembly had Voted

each &c. I ordered the 800 Men to be raised, being the Quota of this Province, who in conjunction with the Forces raised by the other Colonies were put under the Command of William Johnson Esq.r as Major Genaral, and when joined by the Massachusetts Forces who are said to be on their Way to the Country, will make up an Army of about 3600: part of them are already, and this Week the last Division were to march from Albany towards Crown Point.

The fatal Account I lately received of Genaral Braddock's Defeat and Death, and the Army's retreating from the other side of the Mountains, made it appear necessary to me to call the Assembly together and recommend to them the raising more Men to reinforce the Provincial Troops. The French on the Ohio by the Retreat of the British Troops being at Liberty to return to Canada, and some of the French Ships with Troops, which escaped Admiral Boscawen, having possibly got up the River St. Lawrence to Quebec, whence they may soon be sent to Crown Point, appeared to me sufficient Consideration

to

to Strengthen the Army Destin'd against Crown Point. My Recommendation succeeded with the Assembly, they have voted four Companies more of 100 Men each, to be draughted out of the Militia, and are preparing a Bill for that purpose with all Speed, so that I hope to be able to Dispatch these additional Companies time enough to overtake the Troops now on their March, and if the Colony of Connecticut send 500 Men, and the Province of Massachusets Bay the like number, on time, I hope Major General Johnson will be able to give a good Account of his Campaign.

Another Point I took in charge at Alexandria was to provide Batteaux for transporting the Effects of the two Independent Companies posted in the Province, and two Companies of Sir William Pepperells Regiment, to Oswego and to furnish them with Provisions, which I have done for six Months, the Expence of which to the Province amounts to upwards of £3000. I also supplyed Capt Braddock who was sent to Command at Oswego, with whatever he wanted

and

and was to be had out of his Majesty's Stores in Fort George, and I must do him the Justice to say, that he is a most active Officer, and made such Dispatch to his Command as surprized every Body, having in three hours time passed the great Carrying Place between the Mohawks River and the West Creek with his Company, Batteaux, Provisions Baggage &c, which is hardly ever done in so little time by the Traders when hastning with a single Batteau to the Mart at Oswego.

I shall take the Liberty to acquaint your Lordships that a number of Cannon have been spared from this City for the several Expeditions now on foot. For the Expedition to the Isthmus of Nova Scotia 10 Iron 18 pounders with their Carriages and Complements. To Major General Shirley for the Expedition against Niagara, 6 Brass 12 pounders 1 Brass 18 pounder, and 7 iron 6 pounders — And for the Expedition against Crown Point, 2 iron 32 pounders, 6 iron 18 pounders, 2 iron 12 pounders, 4 brass 6 pounders and 4 iron of the same Bore. The use I make of this, is to shew how proper it is at all times to have in this Place, a num-

ber of,

of Cannon and Arms and a large Quantity of Ammunition
ready on all Occasions, to be disposed of for such Service-
as the General his Majesty shall think proper to appoint
in North America, shall judge proper. There is a further
Reason to evidence the Expediency of this Proposal, to wit,
that the Operations which will most sensibly affect the
French Interest must be carried on through this Province
by the Way of Crown Point towards Montreal, and by the
Way of Oswego on the Lake Ontario, to Niagara, this latter
Passage being chiefly by Water and through the Country
of the five Nations of Indians in Alliance with us there
can be little danger of an Ambuscade or Surprize.

I have said, my Lords that the Operations which
will most sensibly affect the French Interest must be carried on
through this Province. I will lay my Reasons for this
Opinion before you. There are but three Ways to destroy or
destroy the French Interest in Canada.

The first is by going with a Fleet and Army up
the River St Lawrence to Quebeck, with this I shall not

a middle, because a force for that purpose must come from Britain, and even then should be assisted by the strength of the Colonies to make a Diversion at Mountreal.

The second is by the way of Crown Point, which is at the North End of Lake Champlain. From this Place the Indians that make their Incursions into the British Colonies are supplyed with Guns and Ammunition, to this place they retreat for Security, and are soon fitted out again for fresh Incursions to murder or enslave the Inhabitants of these Colonies. By seizing this Fort we may intercept such Parties of Indians, or lay them under such Difficulties in going out and returning as will greatly discourage them, and tend to keep our Borders in Peace. We shall then have the Lake open. we may build such Vessels as may carry whatsoever may be wanting to destroy the Forts at St. Johns and Chamblee and so open a Passage by Land or Water to Montreal, whenever this Measure shall be thought necessary, and till that Place be destroyed the Colonies will not have a lasting Peace

The third, is by the Way of Oswego. To go thither

we

we pass, as I have observed before, through the Country of our Friend Indians. We pass by Water, a much less expensive Carriage than by Land. From Osuego we may go Westward by Water through the Lake Erie to Niagara. If we become Masters of this Fort, the French cannot go to reinforce or retreat their Troops at Presquile, or on the Ohio, but with great Difficulty and Expence, and by a tedious, and long Passage. When we have Niagara Fort, there is a Land Carriage of about three Leagues from below to above the Falls. thence we may go by Water into the Lake Erie, and so to the Fort Presquile, and if we take that, the French can carry or send no Supplies either of Men or Provisions to the Fort at the Head of Beef River, or to Fort Duquesne on the Ohio, and of course those Forts will be abandoned. The same Batteaux that carry the Army, Train and Provisions &c to Osuego, may carry them to Niagara and being transported above the Falls, the same may carry them to Presquile the Fort on the South side of the Lake Erie. So that it will be no difficult matter to bring the Expence of such an Expedition into a moderate Compass, far less than the Expence of Waggon Horses &c which are necessary in an Expedition by Land

Land

Land from Virginia to the Lake.

Thus far Westward for the present; though the Detroit, at the West End of Lake Erie, may be an Object that will deserve some future Consideration, when it shall be thought proper to build one or more Vessels of Force to command the Lake Erie.

From Oswego we may take our Course Northwestward to the head of the River St Lawrence, and remove the French Incroachment at Catarraqui, or Fort Frontenac, or even if occasion offer proceed down the River St Lawrence to Montreal, to join a Body of Troops that might be sent by way of Crown Point to take that Place.

From this View of things it appears of how great Consequence Oswego is. At the Council held at Alexandria it was agreed to be a Post of the greatest Importance for facilitating the Attack of Niagara, and securing the Retreat of the Troops to be employed in that Service, and therefore that it was necessary the Fort should be strengthened and the Garrison reinforced. I considered it in this Light, and readily agreed to transport and victual the Troops; which General

Braddock

Braddock ordered thither, at the Expence of this Province. These Considerations make it evident how necessary it is to build a strong Fort at Oswego, and to garison it well. The present Fort was built, and the Garison maintained at the Expence of this Province: But such a Fort as the Importance of the Place requires, being the great Seat of the Trade of the five Nations of Indians, will demand such an Expence as this Province alone is not able to bear, and therefore should be built and supported at his Majesty's Expence, or the united Expence of the Northern Colonies. The doing this is now deemed the only Measure we have left to keep the five Nations of Indians from falling off from their Dependence on the British Interest.

I had only a short Letter from Capt. Orme first Aid de Camp to General Braddock, he wrote more particularly to the other Governors Letters at hand, from whom I doubt not your Lordship will have received the Intelligence, as Commodore Keppel lay at Virginia ready to sail as soon as he received an authentick Account

of

of this Disaster. General Braddock agreed to draw for the Defence of supporting the Garison at Oswego, when the Sand I had was exhausted, and there is now no more remaining than what is necessary for the common contingent Services of Expences and the like. £500 I think having been before sent to Alexandria engaged to fortify the Mohawk Indians at their Request, and which will attach that small but valiant Tribe the more firmly to our Interest. I am My Lord

Your Lordships

most obedient & most humble Servant

James De Lancey

I have sent your Lordships one of Lewis Evans's Maps

New York

Lett.r from James Delancey Esq.r
Lieu.t Governor of New York, to y.e
Board, dated y.e 9.th of August 1755,
acquainting the Board with
the Measures which had been
taken for promoting the
Expeditions under the Command
of Gen.l Shirley &
Johnson.

Rec.d Oct.br ... } 1755.
Read ... }

Kk. 62.

At the Governors Friday the eighth day of August 1755.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor

John Penn
Richard Peters } Esquires

The Onondalo (and Jagrea).
Conrad Weiser Interpreter.

Mr. Weiser yesterday acquainted the Governor that Jagrea and some Warriors of the nation of the Onondalo were arrived, and that they expected the usual Compliments, on which the Secretary was sent to them to bid them welcome with a string of Wampum, and about two hours afterwards the Governor in person with some of his Council paid his Compliments to them and invited them to Dinner.

After Dinner they spoke by Jagrea to the Governor as follows.

Brethren,

These are some of the Warriors of the Onondalo, and are come to see their Brethren in consequence of a Message sent by me last winter – They are not the very Men to whom that Message was sent, they are other persons sent by the Old Men, and the Warriors, who would have come themselves, if it would not have given too much Suspicion at this time – They return the Belt the Governor sent to them, that he may thereby know they had received it, and by this String, they assure him, tho' they do not come themselves, yet they are his fast and hearty friends.

How they returned the Belt and String.
Gave another String for themselves.

The Governor made Answer that their visit was extremely agreable, and that they should find the kindest Reception.

He informed them that Scarrooyady with Andrew Montour and some of the Warriors of the six Nations were on the Road to this City, and as soon as they came, he would send for the Onondalo, and give them further marks of his regard, and accordingly on Tuesday the thirteenth Scarrooyady came to Town, and two Messages, one of Condolance for the Loss of his Son, and the other of Welcome were sent to them by the Secretary.

Memorandum. On the 9th instant the Governor received and sent to the House a Letter from the Commissioners for cutting the Road for the use of the Army, wherein they say £6000 will be wanted to pay off the workmen.

At a Council held at the State House on Friday the 15th day of August 1755.

Present:

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Benjamin Shoemaker, Robert Strettell, Richard Peters. } Esquires

Scarrooyady, and the six Nation Indians.
Jagrea, and the Onondalo.
Conrad Weiser Esquire, and Mr. Andrew Montour Interpreters

Brethren, the Onondalo or Tehanundatyhagas,

Our good Friend and Brother Scarrooyady presented Jagrea to me in the winter, telling me he was charged with a Message from some of the principal Warriors of the Onondalo, to assure the English of their Friendship for them and abhorrence of the French Schemes, and that they had a desire to come and see their Brethren, but would come under Ground, and appear at any place they should appoint in the Spring. They would give out at home

home, that they were going to trade, but when they were in the woods they would turn their Faces to such place as I should appoint.

I gave this answer to be delivered to them by Sagrea. That his Majesty had committed the care of the War to the Governor of Virginia, and I had just received Advice from England, that the King would not suffer the French to take the Lands from the Indians, but would send a large Army in the Spring to protect the Indians, and to remove the French, and that the Army was to come into Virginia. There I advised them to go, and Scarrooyady telling me, at the same time, that he was sent by the Governor of Virginia, to invite these six nations to a Treaty at Winchester, I desired they would not fail to meet the Six Nations there, and with them to consult, and concert proper Measures.

Brethren,

As I am sensible that the way through which your Road lies has many logs and obstructions in it. You give us the stronger marks of your Friendship by travelling in it at such a dangerous. There are however no Obstructions in it but what we can remove, Our numbers are sufficient to make it perfectly clear and passable, by all our friendly Indians, and have wished for an opportunity of seeing them in this City. We assure you by this String that we are glad to see you.

Gave a String.

Brethren,

We shall take care to give you some Testimonies of our Affection, we shall cloath you and supply you with a little powder and lead to enable you to hunt for your Subsistence

Brethren,

You may perhaps find it difficult to hunt, as so many Men are now running up and down your Grounds. We expect you will continue to be our true Friends, and tell us when you hear or see of any thing doing against us. Good Friends always tell one another every thing that can do them either good or harm, if they love one another, they watch for one anothers good To testify our regard for you, and to enable you to continue Faithful to us we give you this Belt

Gave a Belt.

Brethren, the Six Nations,

You have heard what we have said to the Onondals, we say the very same to you.

Your coming to see us after the late misfortune in the loss of the General and the Defeat of that part of the Army that was with him, shews that you still continue our true (and hearty Friends, and we take this visit very kindly.

Gave a String

Brethren of the Six Nations,

You that are now here, to wit, Scarrooyady, Cashunwayon Jorson Hahuk todon, alias checkohatha, Hashorough daniunto, Dy ioguario.

You fought under General Braddock and behaved with Spirit and Valour during the Engagement, we should be wanting to ourselves not to make you our hearty acknowledgements for your Fidality and Assistance. We see you consider yourselves as our Flesh and Blood and fight for us as if We were of your own kindred. By this Belt we return you our hearty thanks.

Gave a Belt.

The Bill for raising £50,000 for the Kings use by a Tax on all Estates Real and Personal within this province was returned to the Governor by the House on the fifth instant with the following Message

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly

May it please the Governor

The Tax of the proprietary Estate, with the Estates of the People of the province, for their common Security in this time of imminent Danger, seems to us so perfectly equitable and just, that we are surprized the Governor should propose it as an Amendment to our Bill, that the proprietary Estate be in this instance exempted.

As

As the occasion urges, we are extreamly desirous to come as soon as possible to a Conclusion in the business of this sitting; and do therefore entreat the Governor would be pleased to acquaint us explicitly, whether he is restricted by the Proprietaries from passing the Bill as it stands in that particular, though it were otherwise consistent with his Judgment, since it will not only waste time to endeavour to convince him of its Reasonableness, if after all it will not obtain his Assent.

Or, if it be possible that such Exemption of the Proprietary Estate from its share in the common Expence of securing the whole, should appear to the Governor a thing right in itself: We would then request him to favour us with the reasons of his opinion that we may take them immediately into Consideration; for till this matter is explained, and understood, we think it needless to consider any other proposed Alterations.

Signed by Order of the House,
Isaac Norris, Speaker.

The next day the Governor drew up an Answer to it and sent it to the House by the Secretary, which was read and is as follows.

A Message from the Governor, to the Assembly.

Gentlemen,

In answer to your Message of Yesterday, you will give me leave to observe, that in the Proprietary Commission appointing me to this Government, there is a Proviso that nothing therein contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to give me any power to do or consent to any Act whereby the Estate or property of the Proprietaries may be hurt or incumbered: And this Proviso being contained in the Body of the Commission from which I derive the power of acting as Governor, it is not only the highest prohibition to me, but any Law that I may pass contrary to that Proviso, I imagine, would be Void in itself for want of power in me to give it a Being.

But had I not been thus prohibited, I should still have thought it my Duty to have excepted the Proprietary Estate from the Taxes proposed to be made for the following Reasons.

1st. For that all Governors, whether hereditary or otherwise, are, from the nature of their Office, exempt from the Payment of Taxes; on the contrary, Revenues are generally given to them to support the Honour and Dignity of Government, and to enable them to do the Duties of their Station.

2. For that this Exemption from Taxes arising from the nature of Government is enforced by a positive Law in this Province, which expresly declares, that the proper Estates of the Proprietaries shall not be liable to Rates or Taxes.

3. For that the Proprietaries, by their Governor having consented to a Law for vesting in the people the sole choice of the persons to Assess and lay Taxes in the several Counties, without reserving to themselves, or their Governor, any Negative upon such Choice, and this concession being made with an express Proviso, that the Proprietary Estates should not be Taxed, it will be very unreasonable to empower such persons by a Law, without their previous consent, to tax their Estates at Discretion.

4. For that it is contrary to the constant to the constant practice and usage in this and all the Proprietary Governments upon this Continent, so far as I have been informed, to lay any Tax upon the Lands or Estates of the Proprietaries, exercising the Government by themselves or their Lieutenants.

For these Reasons principally I made the Amendments, relating to the Proprietary Estate, to your Bill for granting fifty thousand Pounds to the Kings use, and I hope, Gentlemen, they will be sufficient to induce you to agree to those Amendments. Were the Proprietaries now upon the spot, I know their love and Affection for this County to be such, that they would do any thing in their power for its preservation and safety. But as they are not here, I have, in their behalf proposed to give Lands, West of the Allegheny Mountains, without any purchase Money, and free from the Payment of Quit Rents for fifteen Years to come, and

and thus not to exceed the common Quit Rent in this province. — The particular quantity proposed as an additional Encouragement for each Officer and Soldier is expressed in a Message to you upon that head.

Philadelphia August the 6th 1755. Robert Hunter Morris.

On the 8th the Bill was again returned by the House with a long Message, which was read in these words.

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

May it please the Governor.

We have considered the Reasons the Governor has been pleased to give, in his Message of the sixth instant, for excepting the Proprietaries Estate in the proposed Tax: And as they do not appear to us sufficient, We beg leave to offer him our Sentiments thereon in the following Remarks.

The Governor finds in his Commission a proviso "That nothing therein contained "shall empower him to consent to any Act whereby the Estate of the Proprietaries may be hurt or "encumbered;" and this he looks upon as the highest prohibition to him for passing the Bill proposed. But the intention of the Bill, may it please the Governor, is not hurt, or encumber, but to free from Encumberence the Estate of the Proprietaries, which cannot, in our opinion, have a worse encumberence, than the neighbourhood of so mischievious an Enemy, who, as We have frequently informed by the Governor, have taken actual possession by some part, and lay claim to a much greater part of their Country. The Estates of the people are all on this side the Mountains; they are as yet neither invaded nor claimed by the French. As Representatives of the People we think it as much our bounden Duty to do nothing that may hurt or encumber the Estates of our Constituents, as the Governor can possibly think it his Duty with regard to the proprietary Estate; yet we never conceived that giving a part to save the whole, and not only to save it, but to render it of double or treble value (which must be the case with the proprietary Lands) could properly be called hurting or encumbering an Estate. And if the Governor really thought that taxing the Estates of the people on this Occasion would be a hurt to them, and not a benefit; we imagine he ought, in Duty, to refuse his Assent to that part of the Bill as well as the other, and for the very same Reason. We for our parts think differently, and therefore lay the Tax as chearfully on our own Estates as on those of our Constituents. We know their Loyalty to their King and Love to our Country is equal to ours; we do not in the least doubt their Approbation of our Conduct; and we would willingly hope the Governor might, on such an Occasion, as reasonably expect the same Approbation from the Proprietaries.

For there is, may it please the Governor, in the same proviso of the Proprietary Commission an absolute prohibition to the Governor "to sell, lease out, grant, "demise, or dispose of any Lands, Tenements &c. or to intermeddle or concern himself with, or "with any part of the Property thereof;" yet he is pleased to say, he knows the Love and "Affection of the Proprietaries for their Country to be such, that if they were on the spot, they "would do any thing in their Power for its Preservation and Safety; and therefore he, on their "behalf, proposes to give Lands West of the Allegheny Mountains without any purchase "Money, and free from the payment of Quitrents for fifteen Years to come." It cannot but seem strange to us, that a Tax on part of an Estate for two Years should be thought to hurt it, more than giving six or seven hundred thousand Acres of it away; or that the Governor, notwithstanding so express a prohibition, should think himself more at Liberty in this case than in the other. If the Proprietaries will approve in the latter case, why not in the former? And if the grant of Lands contrary to such prohibition, would be valid, why not the passing of a Bill for a Tax? These are Questions that we cannot resolve without a more particular Consideration of the proposed Grant of Lands West of the Allegheny Mountains. Then we

should

should have thought necessary, if it had not been repeatedly mentioned to us by the Governor, apparently with a view to make the taxing of the Proprietary Estate on this occasion appear less reasonable. We are sorry therefore that we are obliged to observe, that the proposal is made in such terms as that it may be fully complied with, and yet nothing in reality be granted. First, because Lands West of the Allegheny Mountains differ greatly in their Quality, and though some are exceeding good, there are many hundred thousand Acres that are not worth accepting; and good Land is not so much as mentioned in the Proposal. Secondly, because the best Lands there, are not better than Lands of Virginia in the same Neighbourhood, which may be had without purchase Money, at two Shillings Sterl. Quit Rent, and none to be paid for fifteen Years. But the common Quitrent in this Province is Four Shillings and two pence Sterling. And therefore an Offer even of the best Lands in those parts on that Quit Rent would be neither more nor less than this. That for the Encouragement of such as shall, with the Hazard of their Lives, recover the Proprietaries Country from the Enemy, he will graciously sell them a part of the Lands so recovered, at twice the Price demanded by his Neighbour. An Offer on the Proprietary's Behalf, that may indeed be safely made, notwithstanding his Prohibition, and without the least danger of offending him. If the Proprietary to encourage the Settlement of the Western Frontier of this Province, and to form a Barrier for the rest, will, bona fide, grant good Lands on reasonable Terms; we doubt not, but the Assembly will give other equivalent Encouragements to the Settlers in Provisions, Carriages, Utensils of Husbandry, Cattle, and the like; but the Governors power to make such Grants in their behalf, at present not appearing to us, we must leave that matter to future Consideration.

We are however clear, that the Governor has full power to pass the Bill in question, any Prohibition, were it ever so express from the Proprietaries notwithstanding. First, because no Prohibition of the Proprietaries can lessen or take away from the Lieutenant-Governor any Power such Lieutenant is vested with by the Royal Charter. Secondly, for that in the Royal Charter, Section IV. the King, for himself, his Heirs, and Successors, hath "granted "free, full and absolute Power," (not only to the Proprietary and his Heirs, but) to his and "their Deputies and Lieutenants, for the good and happy Government of the said Country, "to ordain, make and enact, and under his and their Seals to publish, any Laws whatsoever, for "the raising of Money for publick uses, or for any end appertaining unto the publick State, "Peace, or Safety of the said Country, according unto their best discretion, by and with the advice "assent, and approbation of the Freemen of the said Country, their Delegates, or Deputies." And thirdly, because any Prohibition from the Proprietaries, restraining the Legislative Powers granted by the Royal Charter, is so far from being able to render Void a Law made notwithstanding such Prohibition, that the Prohibition is in it self void and a mere Nullity. This is not only consistent with plain reason, but has been solemnly considered and determined in the former Proprietary's own Counsel; his Son and Heir, his faithful Secretary, the learned Judge Mompesson, and several others, distinguished for their Abilities, being both present and concurring, as will, we suppose appear on their Minutes, of which we beg leave to give the following Extract.

The Clause in Colonel Evans's Commission, viz.t "saving always to me and my "Heirs, our Royal Assent to all such Bills as they shall pass into Laws in this Government, &c.

"In Answer to a Message from the Assembly, requesting the Council to give "their Opinion in writing under their Hands concerning the saving or exception in the "Proprietary William Penn's Commission to the present Lieutenant Governor, "to wit, whether the said saving is void in itself — And whether those Bills which the present "Lieutenant Governor shall think fit to pass into Laws, and cause the said Proprietary's "Great Seal to be affixed thereunto, can afterwards be vacated or annulled by the said "Proprietary without Assent of the Assembly of this Province?

"We of the Council, whose names are hereunto subscribed, are of Opinion, That "the said saving is void in itself; and that those Bills which the present Lieutenant Governor

shall

"shall think fit to pass into Laws, and cause the said Proprietary's Great Seal to be Affixed thereunto "can afterwards be vacated or annulled by the Proprietary, without Assent of the Assembly of this "Province."

William Penn jun^r.,
Roger Mompesson,
Edward Shippen,
John Guest,
William Clark,
Griffith Owen,
Caleb Pusey,
William Trent,
Richard Hill,
James Logan.

Having thus, we hope, effectually removed the Governor's greatest objection to the passing of our Bill, we may be shorter in our Observations on the four other Reasons he is pleased to give us

To the first we shall only say, That we do not propose to tax the Proprietary as Governor, but as a Fellow Subject, a Landholder and Possessor of an Estate in Pennsylvania; an Estate that will be more benefited by a proper Application of the Tax, than any other Estate in this Province. The Proprietary, may it please the Governor, does not govern us. The Province supports a Lieutenant to do that duty for him, by a large Revenue arising from Licences, and other Fees and Perquisites. but if the Proprietary actually governed us, and had a support Allowed him on that Account, we should not therefore think it less reasonable to Tax him as a Landholder for the security of that Land. The Representatives of the people have also some Support as a part of the Government, by the Wages they are allowed for their Service in Assembly; would the Governor think this a good Reason, that as owners of Estates they should be exempt from Taxes? Can the Proprietary, as Governor, have from the Nature of his Office, more of this pretended right of Exemption from Taxes, than the King himself? Are not the Tenants of the Kings Lands (who by every Land Tax Act of Parliament are to pay the Poundage) impowered to deduct the same out of their Rent? And are not the Receivers of his Majesty's Rents obliged, under severe Penalties, to allow of such Deduction? But this is not the first Instance of many, in which Proprietors and Governors of petty Colonies have assumed to themselves greater Honors, Privileges, Immunities, and Prerogatives, than were ever claimed by their Royal Master on the Imperial Throne of all his extensive Dominions.

On the second it may be sufficient to observe that the positive Law of this Province, hinted at by the Governor as exempting the Proprietaries Estates from Taxes, is no other than the Law for raising County Rates and Levies which are in the same Act appropriated to purposes for which the Proprietaries could not reasonably be charged; such as the payment of Assemblymens Wages, and of the rewards for killing of Wolves, Crows, Foxes, with other matters more immediately for the peoples benefit; it is not, as the Governor would insinuate, a General constitutional Law of the Province, made to enforce a natural Right, but is confined to County Affairs, and has no Relation to Provincial Taxes, especially to such as are intended for the benefit and Advantage of the Proprietary Estate more than of any other Estate in the Province; which will be Evident to the Governor on his perusing it with the smallest degree of Attention. 'Tis true it is, as the Governor calls it, a positive Law, so far as it extends; but to apply it to the present case, seems inconsistent with both Equity and Reason. We have likewise a positive Law, that the peoples Representatives shall dispose of the peoples Money, (and this seems to us consistent generally with Reason and Natural Right; but does the Governor think that, because it is a positive Law, it ought to be extended to all Cases in Government? If so, we humbly conceive he would have proposed some other Amendments to the Bill, and different from those he has thought fit to send us: For we, considering the intention of the Grant have allowed him a Share in the disposition of the Fifty thousand Pounds; and he proposes, by his last Amendment, to have a Share likewise in the Disposition of the Overplus, if any.

On the third Reason we would only beg leave to ask, Whether, supposing the Proprietary Estate to be taxed, it would be equitable that he should have a Negative in the Choice of the Assessors;

Assessors; since that would give him half the Choice, tho' he were to pay perhaps not a hundredth part of the Tax? In our Estimation, and we think we are not mistaken, he may have Friends, Officers, and other Dependents enow in every County to vote as much in his behalf, or more, than his share of the Tax can possibly amount to. But if the Proprietary shrinks at the injustice of being Taxed, where he has no choice in the Assessors, with what Face of Justice can he desire and insist on having half the power of disposing of the Money levied; to which he would contribute not a single farthing? By the words the Governor chuses to express the power of the Assessors viz. Taxing the Proprietary's Estate at Discretion," one would think their power unlimited, and the Proprietary left at their Mercy; but in the Valuation of Estates, they are confined by the Bill within certain moderate Bounds, are enjoined, and sworn or solemnly Affirmed "to Assess themselves, and all others, equally and impartially, and to spare no Person for favour or Affection, nor grieve any for Hatred or Ill-will"; which we think gives the Proprietary as good security for Equity and Justice as any Subject in the Kings Dominions.

As to the Governors fourth Reason, deduced from the usage in this and the other Proprietary Governments, we think usage and custom, against Reason and Justice, ought to have but little weight. But though it may have been the usage in this Government and perhaps in others, to exempt the Proprietary Estate from Taxes in Cases where their Estates could not by the Application of such Taxes be any way benefited, that usage can, as we conceive have no Relation to the present case, which, as we have shewn, is of a widely different nature. Nor, if the Governors Rules from usage could be allowed, viz. That the Lands, or Estates of Proprietaries, exercising Government by themselves or their Lieutenants, ought to be exempt from Taxes, would it operate in favour of the Estates of Proprietaries who not only do not exercise Government by themselves, but would restrain their Lieutenants in the Exercise of the just powers they are vested with by the Royal Charter.

On the whole, We beg the Governor would calmly and seriously consider our Bill, to which end we once more send it up to him. We know that without his Assent the Money cannot be raised, nor the good Ends so earnestly desired and expected from it be obtained, and we fear his Resolution to refuse it: But we entreat him to reflect with what reluctance a People born and bred in Freedom, and accustomed to equitable Laws, must undergo the Weight of this uncommon Tax, and even expose their Persons for the Defence of his Estate, who by virtue of his Power only, and without even a Colour of Right, should refuse to bear the least share of the Burthen, though to receive so great a benefit! With what spirit can they exert themselves in his Cause, who will not pay the smallest part of their grievous Expences? How odious must it be to a sensible manly People, to find him who ought to be their Father and Protector, taking advantage of publick Calamity and Distress, and their Tenderness for their bleeding Country, to force down their Throats Laws of Indisposition, abhorrent to common Justice and common Reason! Why will the Governor make himself the hateful Instrument of reducing a free People to the abject State of Vassalage;— of depriving us of those Liberties which have given reputation to our Country throughout the World, and drawn Inhabitants from the remotest parts of Europe to enjoy them? Liberties not only granted us of favour, but of right; Liberties which in effect we have bought and paid for, since we have not only performed the Conditions on which they were granted, but have actually given higher prices for our Lands on their Account; so that the Proprietary Family have been doubly paid for them, in the value of the Lands, and in the increase of Rents with increase of People: Let not our Affections be torn in this manner from a Family we have long loved and honoured! Let that novel Doctrine, hatched by their mistaken friends, that Privileges granted to promote the Settlement of a Country, are to be abridged when the Settlement is obtained, iniquitous as it is, be detested as it deserves, and banished from all our publick Councils; and let the Harmony, so essential to the Welfare of both Governors and Governed, be once again restored; since it can never be more necessary to our Affairs than in their present melancholy Situation.— We hope the Governor will excuse some Appearance of Warmth, in a cause of all others in the World the most interesting, and believe us to be, with all possible respect and Duty to the Proprietary Family and to himself, his and their sincere Friends and well Wishers

Signed by order of the House,
Isaac Norris, Speaker.

Pennsylvania 1755.

The Governor ordered the Secretary to read the following Letter which he had received this day from the Mayor and Aldermen of the City of Philadelphia.

A Letter to the Governor, from the Mayor & Aldermen of the City of Philadelphia.

Honoured Sir,

We received your order of the 1st Instant in Council requiring us to provide Quarters in this City for two Regiments of his Majesty's Forces now marching hither, and an hospital for the sick. To which we beg leave to Answer that we know of no Law that Authorizes us to make such provisions, and therefore have it not in our powers to Obey your Order.

We are your Honours
humble & Obedient Servts
Wm Plumsted, Mayor.
Jerh Francis, Recdr.
Robt Strettell,
John Mifflin.

August 9th 1755.

A Petition from the Inhabitants of the Township of Lurgan, was read in these words.

To His Honour Robert Hunter Morris Esqr Governor and Commander in Chief, and over the Province of Pennsylvania &c.

The humble Petition of the Subscribers, Inhabitants of Lurgan Township in Cumberland County amicably unite as a Company under the good Care and Command of Mr Alexander Culbertson.

Sheweth, That in as much as we Dwell upon the Frontiers, our case at present is lamentably Dangerous, we being in such imminent peril of being inhumanly Butchered by our Salvage neighbours, whose tender Mercies are Cruelty, and if they should come upon us now we are naked and Defenceless: being in a great Measure destitute of Arms and Ammunition, What would be the Event? And now it is the only kind Providence of God that restrains them. And in these sad and lamentable Circumstances, we betake ourselves to your Honours compassion, as to a kind and carefull Father of whose tender concern for us we are well assured.

May it therefore please your Honour, in your great Wisdom and Goodness, to Commiserate our unhappy case, and strengthen our hands with such a Quantity of Arms and Ammunition, and upon such terms as your Honour see fit, and your Dependent petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever Pray.

Dated August 1st 1755.

The Governor acquainted the Council that Mr Weiser in conjunction with the Justices of the County of Berks, had presented to him a Representation setting forth an encrease of Roman Catholicks in their County & particularly in the neighbourhood of the Town of Reading, and the apprehensions the people were under of some danger that might arise in this time of war, and praying that the same might be taken into Consideration in order to prevent any ill consequences. that he had laid the same before the House, who had on the 8th instant sent him their Answer in the following verbal Message, namely The House have this afternoon examined Conrad Weiser, and some of our Members have had an opportunity of speaking with another of the Justices of Berks County, who signed the Letter, representing the state of the Roman Catholicks in that Neighbourhood; from which, (and what further enquiry we have made, we apprehend there is very little foundation for that Representation: Nevertheless if the Governor, upon further Information, should find any assistance of ours necessary, we shall always be willing to contribute what lies in our Power for the publick Tranquility; and in the mean time we request his care to do therein what he shall think necessary and right,

consistent

consistent with the Charters and laws of this province, and the safety of the People.

The Governor further acquainted the Council that having thought it absolutely necessary at this time of danger to press the House to the immediate Consideration of a Militia Bill he had on the 9th Instant, sent them a Message on that subject which was read in these words.

A Message from the Governor, to the Assembly.

Gentlemen,

Your long Message of Yesterday is now under my Consideration, and I shall give you an Answer to it as soon as I have fully weighed the several parts of it. But in the mean time I think it my Duty to remind you, that this province is still without a Militia, or the necessary means of Defence, though the present situation of our Affairs makes this more than ever necessary, as the Troops that his Majesty sent for the protection of these Provinces have been defeated, and the French have now in America a large body of regular Forces, without doubt to carry into Execution the Plan they have long since formed, of subjecting this Continent to their Dominion. And the Inhabitants from several Counties having by petition represented to me the Dangers to which they stand exposed, and declared themselves willing and desirous to defend themselves, I do therefore in his Majesty's name, call upon you, Gentlemen, to put this Province into a posture of Defence by establishing a Militia (in doing which you will have a due regard to scrupulous Consciences) that this plentiful Country, situate in the Middle of the British Colonies, may no longer remain open to the Enemy, and therefore put it in their power to make themselves Masters of the whole Continent.

As I have frequently recommended this matter to you, and have had no Answer from you, I must now desire you will give me an explicit answer upon the Subject.

Philadelphia, August 9th 1755. Robert Hunter Morris.

The Governor likewise informed the Council that as there might be very soon a necessity for Quartering the Kings Troops he had on the 11th Instant sent to the House a Message thereupon which was read in these words

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

Gentlemen,

'Colonel Dunbar, the new Commander of his Majesty's Forces to the 'Westward, by Letter of the sixteenth of July, notified to me his intention to march those Troops to this 'City, desiring me to provide Quarters for One hundred Officers, and twelve hundred Men, and on the first 'instant informed me, that he should begin his March from Fort Cumberland the next day; and hoped 'every thing would be ready here for the Reception of the Troops. — As it was quite uncertain what 'Effect my Letters to Colonel Dunbar, to post his Troops on the Western Frontiers, would have, I wrote 'to the Mayor and Corporation of this City to provide the Quarters for the Men and Officers mentioned 'in the Colonel's Letter, to which they have answered, that they know of no Law, that Authorizes them 'to provide Quarters for those Troops, and therefore have it not in their power to comply with the 'Directions I had given. — As these Troops are marching into this Province, and whether they are come 'quite to this City or not, there will be a necessity of providing proper Quarters for them, and the Officers 'that command them, I must recommend it to you, by a Law, to enable the Magistrates to Quarter 'such of his Majesty's Officers and Soldiers as they march through, or be posted in, any of the 'Counties or Districts within this Province.

'This will prevent all Contests between the Civil and Military Officers, between the 'Soldiers and People, and be a great means of preserving the internal peace of the province.'

Philadelphia, August 11th 1755. Robert Hunter Morris.

The Governor

Pennsylvania 1755.

The Governor acquainted the Council that Mr. Weiser has on the 12th. Instant, by his orders sounded the Indians now in Town, and that he was well assured they were very hearty, and might be persuaded to any measures that should be judged of use to his Majesties Service, and that the Onondagoes in particular might be wholly brought over to the Kings interest, provided Messages of Encouragement could be sent to their Nation by them. That Scarroyady being very uneasy least we should miss this Opportunity came several times to him, and repeatedly declared that if these Messengers were suffered to go home without promises of being well supported in case they and their Allies should declare for the English they and all their friends would go against us, that it was to no purpose to desire them to remain neuter, for tho' they might say they would, yet the French would not permit them, nor no other Indians to do it.

The Governor added that he desired Scarroyady and Mr. Weiser to go of themselves to the Speaker and acquaint him with the dispositions of the Indians together with the necessity of engaging them by presents to adhere to his Majesty's Interest and then wrote the following Message to the Assembly, which was read in these Words.

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly

Gentlemen,

'I am importuned by the Indians, to let them know what it is this Government has 'to impart to them. If they can be made hearty for us they may prevent a great deal of Mischief, 'engage other Indians in our favour, and be prepared for any other Service that we may think 'proper to employ them in. To do this, will require great Skill, and an open hand, for presents they 'certainly expect, and will not at this time be satisfied with small Ones.

'The Onondagoes came to our Invitation, and such terms must therefore be offered them as will effectually engage their Friendship: the matter cannot now be minced neither with them nor the other Nations. You will therefore please to consider this matter well, and give me your Sentiments & Council in this nice and critical Situation of our Affairs.

Philadelphia August 12th. 1755. Robert Hunter Morris.

That he was in hopes the Assembly could have been induced to have enabled him to avail himself of this happy opportunity, but to his great Mortification, he had on the same day received from them the following Answer.

A Message to the Governor, from the Assembly

May it please the Governor,

The Secretary by a Verbal Message from the Governor, of the twenty eth day of December last, acquainted the House, that Scarroyady's Son in Law was charged with a Message from the Onondagoes to enquire what their Brethren the English designed to do in regard to the late Encroachments of the French: and having heard since he came to Town that the King of England intended to send over a number of Troops to assist in repulsing those invaders, he was willing, if the Governor thought proper, to return to his Nation, and acquaint them with the joyful news. The Governor therefore desired the opinion of the House whether it would be most advisable for Scarroyady's Son-in-Law to return now to the Ohio, or go to Onondago with Scarroyady. Whereupon the House gave for Answer, that it was their Opinion that it would be most proper for Scarroyady's Son-in-Law to return to the Ohio as soon as conveniently he could. This is all the part our House have had in relation to the Onondagoes; neither did we know of the least intention of of inviting them, or any others; so that as they are now come down without our knowledge or Request, intirely upon the Governor's Invitation, it is some surprize to us to find the Indians should have reason to importune him, or that he should be at a Loss to know what it is he has to impart to them on this Occasion.

Our conduct towards the Indians in our Alliance has been always candid, and free from any Subterfuge whatever, so that we do not understand what the Governor would mean

by

by telling us "that the matter cannot be now minced neither with them nor the other Nations". And we are thereupon at a loss to conceive why they should expect great Presents from us who are wholly ignorant of the intention of their coming.

The Governor has been pleased to refuse his Assent to our Bills which had provided for Indian & other Expences, and as our Treasury is exhausted by the very heavy charges for the Kings Service, these Troubles are come among us at a very unfortunate time, when it is not in our power to supply them in the manner we are inclined to do; however we will do all that can be reasonably expected from us, and must leave the rest to be supplied by the Proprietaries, whose interest is at least, as much concerned as ours in engaging the Affections of the Indians at this time.

Signed by order of the House,
Isaac Norris,
Speaker.

The Governor ordered the Secretary to read a Message which He had sent on the 12th Inst. to the Assembly in answer to theirs of the 8th Instant, together with a short one from the Assembly in relation thereto of the 13 Instant and his final Answer of Yesterday, which were all read in these Words,

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

Gentlemen,

"When I amended and sent down to you the Bill for raising Fifty thousand "pounds for the Kings use, I expected you would have returned it to me with the Amendments, and "informed me which of them you agreed to, this being the common and ordinary Method in such cases; "but you departed from this and desired to know whether I was restrained by the Proprietaries from taxing "their Estate, and the reasons for my opinion as to that measure; and tho' this Application was "Unparliamentary, and I believe unprecedented, yet upon this Occasion I indulged you therein, and "gave my Reasons in the mildest Terms, on which, however, you have been pleased to treat "both the Proprietaries and myself in a way unbecoming manner.

"As you have returned me the Bill without the Amendments, and in your "Message that accompanied it, offer no reasons against any of them but such as relate to taxing "the Proprietary Estate, I conclude you have agreed to the others; I shall therefore consider the "several parts of your Message, and make such Observations upon, and Answer to it, as I think "it merits.

"Having told you that I had no power by my Commission to hurt or incumber the "Proprietary Estate, you take Occasion in your Answer to play upon the words hurt and encumber, and "having viewed them in different Sights, tell me, 'that your Bill is intended to free the Proprietary "Estate from Hurt and Encumberance, by removing the French, and that you are as much bound "not to hurt or encumber the Estates of your Constituents as I am with respect to the Proprietary Estate;' "and have shewn, as you think, that the Proviso in my Commission does not prohibit me in the "present case; you then proceed to reason upon the clause itself, and after producing a very good "opinion of a former Council, Judge, and Secretary, as to a particular saving in the late Proprietary "Commission, you very roundly pronounce that Proviso to be a Nullity, and not at all binding on me.

"You must give me leave to differ from you in Opinion as to the force of the "words in that Clause, which, notwithstanding what you have said, have still the same plain "and determinate Meaning they had before, every Law, in my mind, being an Encumberance upon "an Estate, from which it cannot be cleared, but by the payment of a certain sum of Money; "and I being expressly restrained by my Commission from consenting to any Act that may encumber "the Proprietary Estate, every unprejudiced person will see clearly that my powers do not extend "to the present case, and that if I acceded to your Opinion, I should be guilty of a "manifest Breach of Trust.

M

As to the Validity of Prohibitory Clauses in the Proprietary Commissions, I am not fortunate enough to comprehend the Force of your Reasonings upon this Head, which are drawn from the fourth Section of the Royal Charter; for tho' by that Charter power is given to the proprietaries, their Deputies and Lieutenants, to make Laws, yet it does not alter the Relation which by Law subsists between a principal and his Deputy, the Intention of the charter in that particular, being no other than to impower Mr Penn, and his Heirs to administer the Government by his and their Lieutenant or Deputy, which being a Judicial Office, he could not otherwise have done; and so far is the Charter, by its general Tenor, from making the Deputy equal to, or independant of, the principal, that it makes the Proprietaries alone wholly answerable for what is done in the province, whether by themselves or their Lieutenants, which would be unjust if the Lieutenant by the Charter was equal in power, independent of, and uncontroulable by, the person that appoints, is answerable for his Behaviour. Tho' I allow the opinion produced to be good, as to the point then under Consideration, yet it is not applicable to all Cases, which your Arguments, without any Foundation, suppose; — and in the present one there is a wide difference, obvious to every one who considers them both with the least degree of Attention: because that saving was even reserving a power to the proprietary in his own person to repeal a Law which he by his Lieutenant had consented to, whereas in the present case, the restriction amounts to nothing more than a reasonable prohibition upon their Governors, as such, from passing Laws to injure their Estates.

I cannot help observing, that you formerly used these Arguments against the Validity of Royal Instructions, and using them now to destroy the Force of proprietary Prohibitions, you would, it should seem, be willing that the Lieutenant Governor should be independent of every Body, but yourselves.

You say, "That the same proviso restrains one from letting or selling the proprietary "Lands, and yet I propose to give away six or seven hundred Thousand Acres upon the present "Occasion; and seem exactly surprized, that I should think myself restrained from incumbering the "proprietary Lands by Act of Assembly, and yet at Liberty to give them away, for if, say you, "the grant of Lands, contrary to such prohibition, would be valid, why not the passing the Bill "for a Tax"? And this you call a question you cannot solve. — It is something very extraordinary, that the Representative Body of Pennsylvania should know so little of the Affairs of the province, as never to have been informed that the Governor grants the proprietary Lands under a certain power of Attorney, regularly proved and recorded, called a Commission of Property. — That this power was formerly vested in private persons; but for some Years past, has been given to the Governors; and, being the foundation of property cannot be unknown, to any the least acquainted with the Circumstances of the province. — And to ask a Question or two in my turn here could you think that the Lands in this province were granted under the powers of a Commission that expressly prohibits the granting of any? Or that the people would be so weak as to give Money for Lands, and take Titles under such a defective power? As to the proposal itself, it was made with a good intention; and as I am accountable to the proprietaries for my conduct under that Commission of property, you may be assured I did not make it without proper power to carry it into Execution; and had you raised Money for an Expedition to the Westward, and for encouraging Settlers, I should then have made an Offer of the Lands by proclamation, letting the Adventurers know, that they were to have the choice of the Lands in preference to all others, with every thing else that could induce the Offer to a certainty; which mine was no necessity of doing in a Message to you, barely mentioning the thing, and recommending to you to grant an Aid to those that should become settlers, after the French were removed.

But whatever comes from the Proprietaries, however just, however favourable, must be wrong, and accordingly you are determined to represent in that Light a proposal — generous in itself, and intended to promote the publick Service and Safety; which may serve to shew the temper of Mind you are in, but cannot answer any good purpose. — You say, Lands

equally

equally good may be had in Virginia for two shillings Sterling Quit Rent, and none to be paid in Fifteen Years? It may be so; but how does it appear they are equally good? It is plain they are not equally convenient; because of their greater distance from a Market. — The Quit Rent in Virginia, I suppose, was the same formerly that is now, and yet very great numbers have chosen to purchase Lands in this Province of the Proprietaries, at the rate of Fifteen pounds ten shillings, per Cent. and of private Men at a much higher price, and in both cases under the Quitrent of Four Shillings, and two pence, Sterling, when they might have had them in Virginia for much less; and the proposal ought not to be considered by comparing it with other Provinces, but with the rate that Lands have, for a number of Years past, been sold at in this Province; some of them lately in the new purchase, within few Miles of the Alleghany Mountains, and others very remote, without any Road of Communication with this City, which is not the case as to the Lands proposed to be given, there being a very good Waggon Road thither: And notwithstanding what you have said upon this Head, I am convinced, that if you had enabled me, in conjunction with the neighbouring Governments, to have sent a Body of Troops into that Country, an offer of Lands, upon the Terms above-mentioned, would have had very good Effects, and would have induced many to have gone and become Settlers there, that would not otherwise have thought of doing either, and by that means have formed a Barrier for the Protection, and Security of the Province; and therefore I cannot but be astonished, that you should have taken so much pains to depreciate it. —

And now having effectually removed in your Judgment any greatest objection to passing your Bill, you proceed to consider my Reasons in their Order. And to the first, that Governors, from the nature of their Offices, are exempt from the paying of Taxes. — You take a very nice Distinction between the Proprietary as owner of Land, and the Proprietary as Chief Governor, and say, "you do not tax him as Governor, but as a Land Holder and Fellow Subject." Though this is a Distinction that has no Existence in Law or Reason, yet I shall for the present admit it, and consider it accordingly. Have the Proprietaries a Right to Vote in the Election of Representatives as Land Holders? surely not, being hereditary Governors of the Province, and having a Voice in the Legislature by their own particular Representative the Governor. How then came you by a right to tax them as fellow Subjects and Land-Holders, seeing they had no Voice in chusing you, nor were intitled to any, tho' owners of Lands in every County? From the very principles therefore of the English Constitution, you have no right to tax them as Freeholders, or Fellow Subjects, as you call them: If, therefore, you tax them at all, it must be as Proprietaries, & Chief Governors, which is the only Capacity by which they are connected with, or related to, the Inhabitants of this Province; and under them in that Capacity, you derive the Power of acting as an Assembly. You cannot therefore, without interverting the orders of things, have a Power over those, from whom you and every one else in the Province derive all the Power they have. — They hold the Government and Soil of this Province under the same Grant, and the Title to both is centered in their Persons, and cannot be seperated or divided without destroying their Authority. It may be very true, as you say, that the Proprietaries do not govern you: but that is not owing to any want of legal Authority in them, but from another Cause that I need not mention here.

The support, as you call it, that is paid by the Province, to a Lieutenant Governor, is no other than the Fees of Office, and as such are due to any one that Administers the Government, and are not, what you would insinuate, given to the Lieutenant for doing the Duty of the Principal; the Chief of them are publick-house Licences, which were originally granted by charter, not by any Concession of the People (tho' you from time to time have taken it for granted to be so) and in favour to them, as former Governors took much larger Sums for this Service, moderate Fees have been consented to be fixed by Law, as Considerations for the Business done, not as sufficient for the support of Government; all the Fees and Perquisites whatever, do not amount, communibus Annis, to more than a Thousand Pounds. —

No

Pennsylvania 1755

As to the Land Laws of Parliament you refer to, they may be as you say, with respect to the Crown's Fee Farm Rents. But I do not conceive they amount to a proof that the King pays Taxes, all Taxes whatever being paid to him; and there seems to me an inconsistency in supposing he can both pay, and receive. I take the Clause you mention to have no other meaning than to appropriate part of the Revenues of the Crown to one publick use, which we before appropriated to another: For I must observe to you, that the King can have no private Estate, but from the Dignity of his Office holds his Lands in right of the Crown. And another Reason why a Poundage is collected upon the Crowns Fee Farm Rents may be, that the Land-tax should not fall heavier upon the other Lands in the same Hundreds or Districts, as the Quotas of each were long ago settled as they now stand in the Kings Books, and cannot without confusion, be altered upon the Crown's acquiring Lands in any of them.

And upon this you break out into a lofty Exclamation, "That this is not the first Instance "by many, in which Proprietaries and Governors of petty Colonies have assumed to themselves "great Powers, Privileges, Immunities and Prerogatives, than were ever claimed by their "Royal Master on the Imperial Throne of all his extensive Dominions". I must acknowledge, Gentlemen, that these are sounding words; but what Instances among the many can you give of that assuming Behaviour in your present Proprietaries? Have they ever claimed any Rights, or Prerogatives not granted to them by the Royal Charter, or reserved by that of their Father, under which you sit? Can you lay to their charge, during the course of a long Administration over you, one act of Injustice or Severity? Have they even exercised all those Powers which by the royal Charter they might legally do, and to which that Charter requires the People to be obedient? On the contrary, have they not given up to the people many things they had a right to insist on, and indulged them in every thing that they judged for their benefit? How just is it therefore, Gentlemen, to accuse them of assuming Powers and Prerogatives greater than their Royal Master? Would you turn your Eyes towards your own conduct, and apply some of these significant Words to yourselves, you would find them much more applicable than they are to the Proprietaries.— The Charter under which you act gives you the Powers and Privileges of an Assembly, according to the Rights of the Free-born subjects of England, and as is usual in any of the King's plantations in America— This, Gentlemen, is the Foundation of your Powers, which, by the Royal Charter, were to be consonant to the Laws and constitution of England. But instead of confining yourselves to that which your wise Ancestors thought fully sufficient to answer the Ends of good Government, and secure the Liberties of the People, you have taken upon you great and mighty Powers, dispensed with positive Laws by the strength of your own Orders, claim a Right to dispose of all publick Money, and of keeping your Proceedings a secret from the Crown, with many others unknown to an English Constitution, and never heard of in the other plantations in America. Who therefore can be so justly accused as yourselves of assuming unwarrantable Powers, greater than were ever claimed by a British House of Parliament, to use your own Words "by your Royal Master on the Imperial Throne of all his extensive Dominions"; who pretends to no Powers, but what the Constitution gives him, and disclaims a Right of dispensing with Laws.

To these Encroachments on the Constitution you give the sacred Name of Privilege, and under the mask of Zeal for the publick, conceal your own Schemes pretending they are all for the benefit of the People, when they can answer no other purpose but to encrease your own Power and endanger the just Rights that the people enjoy under the Royal and Proprietary Charters, by making it necessary for his Majesty and a British Parliament to interpose their Authority to save the Province.— The People have no way so effectually to secure themselves in the Enjoyment of their Liberty, as strictly adhering to the constitution established by Charter, making that the Foundation and Standard of their Proceedings, and discountenancing every Deviation from it.

The

'The second and third Reasons given by me, and your answers to them being deduced from the Law for raising County Rates and Levies, I shall consider them together.

'I do not see why the Proprietary Estate in each County is not benefited in common with other Estates, and by the same Means. The Proviso therefore relating to their Estates, was not 'insisted because he had no benefit by the Money raised, but was properly a Condition, upon which 'his Governor consented to vest the whole Power, of chusing the Tax Officers in the People, and is 'declarative of the Rights of his Station, of which the People in general might be Ignorant.

'I think with you, that the Proprietary Tax would not be more than an hundredth part of 'the whole, but cannot therefore admit, that if he is taxed, he should be excluded from any Voice in the 'Choice of those impowered to tax him, or that the Votes of his Officers, in their own Right, can make 'the Assessors his Representatives; nor can I easily conceive, that a Negative upon a Choice is half 'the Choice, or indeed any part of it; but as what you say upon this Head has very little Argumentative 'Force, I shall not dwell upon it, but say something as to the Law it self.

'From the Tenor of the Act it appears to me to be intended, not only for laying and raising 'Taxes to defray the necessary charges in every County, but to settle the mode of raising Money upon 'all Occasions; it directs the manner of chusing Commissioners, Assessors, Collectors and Treasurers, gives 'them particular Powers, and regulates the conduct of those entrusted with the Laying and Receiving 'Taxes. — It is a positive and perpetual Law, and by a special Proviso, expresly declares the 'Proprietary Estate not liable to Taxes. — You, yourselves apply it to a Provincial purpose by 'the Bill under Consideration, and the apparent reason why it was never applied to that purpose 'before is, that no provincial Tax has ever been laid since the enacting of that Law.

'You are certainly empowered by some temporary Laws to dispose of particular Monies 'raised by those Laws when they come into the publick Offices, and I do not know that this power has 'been disputed; the Legislature that gave those Laws a Being, had a right to pass them in that 'Shape, and a future Legislature may do the same, if they think fit; but I do not conceive that you 'have from those Laws a Right to dispose of all Money that shall be raised, that being no part of 'the Charter, but must depend upon the Legislature that raises it, who may reserve the Disposition 'to themselves, give it to you, or any body else they think fit.

'And here I cannot help taking notice, of an Expression in your Message, That you 'have allowed me a share in the Dispositions of the Fifty thousand Pounds. — Is it from you, 'Gentlemen, that I derive the right of governing this province, or from your Allowance that I have 'a Voice in the Legislature? Are you the Sovereign Disposers of Power? Have you a Right to give and 'take away at Pleasure? If not, whence that lofty claim of allowing your Governor a share in the 'Disposition of Publick Money? Is not the whole property of the People subject to the Power of the 'Legislature: and have I not a Voice in that Legislature, not derived from, or dependant upon, you; 'and how came you therefore by a right to allow me a share in the Disposition of Money, which 'cannot be raised without my Consent? Such Language may possibly be agreeable to your Notions 'of your own superlative Powers, but is not justified by the Constitution established by Charter, or 'any Rights properly belonging to an Assembly; and your claiming such a Power, shews the Extra- 'vagance of your Plan, which is no less in that Respect, than to render yourselves independant, and 'assume a Superiority over your Proprietaries and Governors; a Plan you would not fail to carry 'into Execution, were your power equal to your Inclinations.

'The Proprietaries do not disput, as you call it, at the payment of a small sum of 'Money, nor is that the Motive for insisting on their Right, they having by one offered much more 'than their proportion of this Tax can possibly amount to; but to preserve the Rights of their Station, 'which if they give up, whenever they are demanded, as Claims will never be wanting, they will very soon 'be stript of every thing they have a Right to enjoy both Power, and Property.

'Your Answer to my Fourth Reason admits, that taxing the Estates of Proprietaries 'is contrary to the usage and practice in this and other Governments, by saying, that Custom and

'Usage,

'Usage, against Reason and Justice, ought to have but little weight. — But I do not admit that Reason 'and Justice are on your side of the Question; on the contrary, I think I have shewn that they are with me, & 'look upon the Usage and Custom as a strong Evidence, that the Legislatures of this ~~Province~~ and other 'Proprietary Governments were of my Opinion; and I am very much concerned, Gentlemen, that you should 'this Time of imminent Danger, when your Country is invaded, to introduce a new and extraordinary 'Claim, to the prejudice of persons that are absent; when you know, that however right you may 'think it, I have it not in my power to consent to it, consistant with Duty and Honour.

'As to my self, I think it necessary to say, that for the dispatch of the publick Business at 'this Critical Conjuncture, when every honest heart should be concerned for the publick Service, I studiously 'avoid every thing that could renew the disputes that subsisted between us, and earnestly recommend 'the same Temper of Mind to you, and cannot therefore but be exceedingly surprized in return to be 'thus injuriously treated, and represented as the hateful instrument of reducing a free people to the 'abject State of Vassalage. What Grounds have you, Gentlemen, for this heavy charge? What Laws 'of Imposition, abhorrent to common Justice, and common Reason, have I attempted to force down 'your Throats? Have I proposed any thing to you, during the course of my short Administration, 'but to grant supplies to the Crown, adequate to the Exigency of the Times; to assist the King's 'Forces sent for our Protection; and to put the Province into a posture of Defence, by establishing 'a Militia, which is putting the Sword into the Hands of the people for their own Security? 'And where can it be trusted with more safety to themselves? Are these Propositions, or are they 'abhorrent to common Justice and Reason? I have, it is true, refused to give my Assent to some 'Bills proposed by you, because they were contrary to the King's Instructions, and amended others 'to make them agreable to the charter, and consistent with the safety of the People, by lodging 'the Disposition of the publick Money in the Hands of the Legislature; and from this, which 'is no more than a due Obedience to the lawful Commands of the Crown, and the free Exercise of 'my Reason and Judgment in matters of Legislation, am I branded with Infamy and Reproach 'and set up as the object of a Peoples Resentments. —

'I am not, Gentlemen, conscious to myself of having done, or intended to do, any the least 'Injury to the people committed to my charge; and the Man that has been oppressed or injured by 'me, let him stand forth and complain. Who is it in your Province that does not enjoy the Freedom 'of his own religious Worship? Whose Liberty have I taken away? Or whose property have I 'invaded? Surely if I have taken advantage of the peoples Distress, and of your regard for your 'Country, to force down your Throats Laws of Imposition, abhorrence to Justice and Reason; 'If I have done or attempted any thing to deprive the people of their Liberties and reduce them to 'the abject state of Vassalage, you will be able to point out some Instances of these things; and 'I call upon you to do it, if you can, and make good your charge. It is not to the people I am 'hateful, Gentlemen, but to yourselves; and that for no other reason, but doing the Duty of my 'Station, exercising my own Judgment as a branch of the Legislature, with Freedom and 'Independency, and keeping you, as far as it was in my power, to the Duty of yours.

'Had you really any Tenderness for your bleeding Country, would you have acted the 'part you have done? Would you have looked tamely on, and see the French seat themselves 'within your Borders? Would you have suffered them to encrease their Numbers, and fortify them- 'selves in a place, from whence in a few days, they may March an Army among the Inhabitants? 'Would you have been deaf to all the affectionate Warnings and Calls of his Majesty, the faithful 'Guardian of his people's safety? And would you have refused the proper, necessary and timely 'Assistance to an Army, sent to protect these Colonies, or would you now, when that Army is dispersed 'waste your time in disputing about new and extraordinary Claims of your own raising, when every 'Head and Hand should be employed for the publick Safety? —

'However, Gentlemen, to conclude, let me intreat you to lay aside all Heat and 'Animosity, to consider the naked and defenceless state of the Inhabitants, with a Temper of Mind 'becoming the important Occasion; to look upon the French, and their Actions, as your only Enemies, 'and

and the Reasons that intends to inslave you; and be assured, that your Proprietories, or Governor, have no Designs to the Prejudice of the People of Pennsylvania, but will continue to protect them in the Enjoyment of all their just Rights and Privileges.

Philadelphia, August 12th 1755 Robert Hunter Morris.

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

May it please the Governor,

We have read and considered the Governors long Message of Yesterday, and purpose to return a full, and, we hope, a satisfactory answer; but that the publick Business, of the greatest Importance, may not be any longer delay'd by these disputes, we take Leave to acquaint the Governor, That the Bill we had sent up to him is a Money Bill, granting Fifty thousand Pounds to the King's use, and we see no Reason to alter it; therefore we adhere to our Bill, and desire the Governor will be pleased to give us his final Answer, whether he will, or will not pass it as it now stands.

Signed by order of the House
Isaac Norris, Speaker.

August 13th 1755. P.M.

A Message from the Governor, to the Assembly.

Gentlemen,

Having amended the Bill for raising Fifty thousand Pounds, and not being yet satisfied that it is in my power, or consistent with my Trust, to pass it without those Amendments, whatever I may be when I hear what you propose to say to me upon the Head, I think it necessary, in answer to your Message of Yesterday, to inform you, that I do adhere to the Amendments made to me by the said Bill.

Philadelphia August 14th 1755. Robert Hunter Morris

The Governor laid before the Council a Letter of the 7th Instant from Colonel Dunbar, and another from Major General Shirley then encamped on the Mohawks River of the same date with a Copy inclosed of Major General Shirley's Letter to Colonel Dunbar which were read in these words.

A Letter to the Governor, from Colonel Dunbar

The Camp at Widow Beringers August 7th 1755

Sir,

I arrived here this day and soon after had the favour of your letter in which you acknowledge the receit of one of mine. I was in hopes my second had reached you, but I find by your Messenger he met Lt. Glazier about 20 Miles from your Town, and the Carriers with the Letters from the Army a little behind him.

As soon as I had the favour of your Letter, I called the field Officers now with me and shewed it to them, and after considering your proposals we came to the Resolution on the other side, which we hope will be agreable to you and the Council, and satisfy until we have the pleasure of Meeting at Shippensburgh, where I hope to be about the 17th Instant, and as we pass, leave a good Guard at Mr. Dowells Mill, as to the number of Troops you imagine I have with me, you are greatly mistaken I left upwards of 300 Wounded and sick at Fort Cumberland in the Hospital, and as I left great quantity's of powder and other Stores, there I left all the Virginia and Maryland Companys to protect both.

The troops now with me are not the best, General Braddocks Army consisted of all that went with him towards the French Fort both Officers and Soldiers were picked and those now with me are naked, not near so many Shirts Breeches, Shoes and Stockings as Men, nor half the usual number of Tents to cover them from the Inclemancy of the weather, but as they are I am ready to do every thing that can be judged reasonable for the Honour of my Master & good of his Country, as you will find at Meeting, and am,

Sir, Your most humble & Obedient Servant
Thomas Dunbar. P.S.

Time wont

P.S. Your Messenger put his Horse to grass and in half an hour he could not be found. I send to Winchester and Searched every where, and gave it out in publick Orders but to no purpose. There are people who follow us to steal our Horses. We have lost I believe Three hundred. ——

Camp. at the Widow Beringers August 6. 1755.

Colonel Dunbar having assembled the Field Officers to consider the contents of a Letter received by him from Governor Morris of the 30th July, do give it as their Opinions that the Governors request of sending Troops to Mr Dowells Mill, the Towns of Shippinsburgh and Carlisle to cover the Frontiers of Pennsylvania, should be complied with, and they do think it necessary that the Governor with such other persons as he shall think proper to bring with him, should meet the Troops on their March to Shippensburgh, where they will wait his Arrival, or answer, in order to consider what measures shall be proper and necessary to be taken to forward the publick Service. ——

Thomas Dunbar,
Thomas Gage,
Rufs Chapman,
William Sparke.

A true Copy

A Letter to the Governor, from Major General Shirley.

From the Camp of the Mohawk's River, 36 Miles distant from the Carrying place of Oneida August 7th 1755.

Dear Sir,

Your Express overtook me Yesterday about noon with your Packett dated July the 30th: for which I am much obliged to you. Sure never was any thing equal to the Defeat unless the Retreat of the 1500 Men and the Scheme for going into Winter Quarters when his Majesty's Service stands so much in need of the Troops for one or other of the Expeditions now carrying into execution, which of them I shall be better able to determine upon my Arrival at Oswego, from whence I shall send Colonel Dunbar immediate Orders.

You know, my dear Sir, what essential parts of his Majesty's Service those two Expeditions are for the general Welfare of all the Northern Colonies, and how interesting to myself, (who have had the Conduct and Direction of both) the good or bad success of them will be; I am therefore sure you will not think I have judged wrong in sending the Orders, I have done, which I must beg you to forward to Colonel Dunbar &c as soon as possible; especially as the Kings Ministers Will probably be of opinion that I ought to leave the populous Governments of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia to protect their own Frontier upon this Emergency, and not run the least risque of letting either of the two other Expeditions suffer for want of being reinforced by the remains of the two British Regiments.

You shall hear from me frequently, you will conceive in what an Infinite hurry I am in: my reaching a good Campaign place at night, depends in my setting out in four Minutes.

I want time to express how affectionately I am, Dear Sir,

Your Oblig'd Friend,
and Obedient Servant,
Will.m Shirley

P.S. I thought the inclosed Copy of the Minute of the New York Council would not be unacceptable to you.

Be pleased to give my service to Mr Pownall: I have not time to answer his obliging Letter, shall write to him from the Great Carrying place.

Copy of a Letter from Major General Shirley, to Colonel Dunbar

From the Camp, on the Mohawks River 86 Miles distant from the Oneida Carrying place, Aug.t 6. 1755.

Sir,

I am now upon my March to Oswego in order to proceed to the Strait of Niagara in the Expedition under my own immediate Command. I an Express from Gov.r Morris having overtaken me here with a Letter, inclosing a Copy of one from yourself to him, dated July 26th in which you inform him that you are on your

your Mar[y] with the Troops late under the Command of Major General Braddock to Philadelphia in order to go into Winter Quarters there with about 1200 Men and Officers.

I am to acquaint you that two Expeditions of very great Consequence to his Majesty's Service are now carrying on one against the French Forts at Niagara, & on the Lake Ontario, and the other against their Forts at Crown Point, and on the Lake Champlain; and that the French with their Indians are so much strengthen'd at both places by the said Generals Defeat, and the Retreat of the Forces to Pennsylvania, that the Troops employed in both the said Expeditions stand in need of being reinforced.

Wherefore, as the Chief Commander of all his Majesty's Forces in North America is now devolved upon me, by the Death of General Braddock, I think it my Duty to employ the Troops belonging to your own, and the late Sir Peter Halket's Regiments, with the Three Independant Companies under the command of Captains Rutherford, Gates and Demarie, in such parts of his Majesty's Service to the Northward, as shall most require their Assistance, for which purpose I have sent you the inclosed Orders.

I desire you will be pleased to make me a Return of the state and condition of his Majesties two British Regiments and the three Independant Companies under your command; as also of Fort Cumberland at Wills's Creek, which, I doubt not you will take the best care you can to have put into a proper posture of Defence. I am Sir

Your most Obedient
humble Servant
W: Shirley

Upon considering the above, the Governor sent to the House Yesterday the following Message

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly

Gentlemen

'I have received from Colonel Dunbar an Answer to what I wrote to him about 'posting part of the Troops under his Command upon the Western Frontiers of this province; 'in which he tells me, that he is willing to employ them in the best manner he can for the Honour 'of his Master, and the Service of the publick; and enclosing the Opinion of a Council of War, desiring 'me to meet them at Shippensburgh, where they would wait till I could join them, that proper 'measures might be agreed upon for the publick Service; and I should readily have gone thither 'for that purpose, had I not received a Letter from General Shirley, in answer to one I wrote him, 'requesting his Orders for employing the remainder of the two English Regiments for protecting 'the Frontiers of this, and the neighbouring Provinces, in which he tells me, he thinks it for his 'Majesty's Service to employ those Troops another way, as the populous Provinces of Pennsylvania, 'Maryland, and Virginia are able to protect their own Frontiers upon the present Emergency; and 'therefore had sent Orders to Colonel Dunbar, under Cover to me, to March his Troops to this 'City, which I have forwarded to him.

'And as the March of these Troops will leave the Western Frontiers exposed to 'the French and Indians, I think it my Duty to communicate this matter to you, that you 'may as soon as possible make Provision for the Security of the back Inhabitants, and for 'the subsistence of the Troops during their March through this province, which may prevent 'great Mischiefs to the People inhabiting near the Road from Shippensburgh to this Town; and 'I heartily recommend these Matters to your Consideration.

Philadelphia August 14th: 1756. Robert Hunter Morris

City, and as soon as they came he [illegible]ou'd send for the Owendats and give them further marks of his regard; and accordingly on Tuesday the thirteenth Scarrooyady came to town, and two Messages, one of Condolance for the Loss of his Son and the other of Welcome, were sent to him by the Secretary.

MEMORANDUM.

On the 9th instant the Governor received and sent to the House a Letter from the Commissioner for cutting the Road for the use of the Army, wherein they say £5,000 will be wanted to pay off the workmen.

At a Council held at the State House on Friday the 15th day of August, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Benjamin Shoemaker, } Esquires.
Robert Strettell, Richard Peters, }

Scarrooyady and the six Nation Indians.

Jagrea and the Owendats.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, and Mr. Andrew Montour, Interpreters.

"Brethren, the Owendats or Tchanundatyhagas:

"Our good Friend and Brother Scarrooyady presented Jagrea to me in the winter, telling me he was charged with a Message from some of the principal Warriors of the Owendats, to assure the English of their Friendship for them and abhorrence of the French Schemes, and that they had a desire to come and see their Brethren, but would come under Ground and appear at any place they should appoint in the Spring; they would give out at home that they were going to trade, but when they were in the woods they would turn their Forces to such place as I should appoint.

"I gave this answer to be delivered to them by Jagrea. That his Majesty had committed the care of the War to the Governor of Virginia, and I had just received Advice from England that the King would not suffer the French to take the Lands from the Indians, but would send a large Army in the Spring to protect the Indians and to remove the French, and that the Army was to come into Virginia; There I advised them to go, and Scarrooyady telling me at the same time that he was sent by the Governor of Virginia to invite the six nations to a Treaty at Winchester, I desired they

would not fail to meet the six nations there, and with them to consult and concert proper Measures.

"Brethren:

"As I am sensible that the way through which your Road lies has many Logs and obstructions in it, You give us the stronger marks of your Friendship by travelling in it at such a dangerous. There are, however, no obstructions in it but what we can remove. Our numbers are sufficient to make it perfectly clear and passable by all our friendly Indians, and have wished for an opportunity of seeing them in this City. We assure you by this String that we are glad to see you."

Gave a String.

"Brethren:

"We shall take care to give you some testimonies of our Affection; we shall cloathe you and supply you with a little powder and lead to enable you to hunt for your Subsistence.

"Brethren:

"You may perhaps find it difficult to hunt, as so many Men are now running up and down your Grounds. We expect you will continue to be our true Friends and tell us when you hear or see of any thing doing against us. Good Friends always tell one another every thing that can do them either good or harm; if they love one another they watch for one another's good. To testify our regard for you, and to enable you to continue Faithful to us, we give you this Belt."

Gave a Belt.

"Brethren the Six Nations:

"You have heard what we have said to the Owendats; we say the very same to you.

"Your coming to see us after the late misfortune in the loss of the General and the Defeat of that part of the Army that was with him, shews that you still continue our true and hearty Friends, and we take this visit very kindly."

Gave a String.

"Brethren of the Six Nations:

"You that are now here, to wit, Scarrooyady, Cashuwayon, Froson, Kahuktodon, Attschechokatha, Kashwughdaniunto, Dyioquario.

"You fought under General Braddock, and behaved with Spirit and Valour during the Engagement; we should be wanting to ourselves not to make you our hearty acknowledgements for your Fidelity and Assistance. We see you consider yourselves as our Flesh and Blood, and fight for us as if We were of your own kindred. By this Belt we return you our hearty thanks."

Gave a Belt.

The Bill for raising £50,000 for the King's use by a Tax on all

Estates, Real and personal, within this Province, was returned to the Governor by the House on the fifth instant with the following Message:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"The Tax of the proprietary Estate with the Estates of the People of the Province for their common Security in this time of imminent Danger, seems to us so perfectly equitable and just that we are surprized the Governor should propose it as an Amendment to our Bill that the Proprietary Estate be in this instance exempted.

"As the occasion urges we are extremely desirous to come as soon as possible to a Conclusion in the business of this sitting, and do, therefore, entreat the Governor would be pleased to acquaint us explicitely whether he is restricted by the Proprietaries from passing the Bill as it stands in that particular, though it were otherwise consistent with his Judgement, since it will not only waste time to endeavour to convince him of its Reasonableness if after all it will not only obtain his Assent.

"Or if it be possible that such Exemption of the Proprietary Estate from its share in the common Expence of securing the whole should appear to the Governor a thing right in itself, We would then request him to favour us with the reasons of his opinion, that we may take them immediately into Consideration; for till this matter is explained and understood we think it needless to consider any other proposed Alterations.

"Signed by Order of the House,

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

The next day the Governor drew up an Answer to it and sent it to the House by the Secretary, which was read and is as follows:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"In answer to your Message of Yesterday you will give me Leave to observe that in the Proprietary Commission appointing me to this Government there is a Proviso that nothing therein contained shall extend or be construed to extend to give me any power to do or consent to any Act whereby the Estate or property of the Proprietaries may be hurt or incumbered. And this Proviso being contained in the Body of the Commission from which I derive the power of acting as Governor, it is not only the highest Prohibition to me, but any Law that I may pass contrary to that Proviso I imagine would be Void in itself for want of Power in me to give it a Being.

"But had I not been thus prohibited I should still have thought

it my Duty to have excepted the Proprietary Estate from the Levies proposed to be made for the following Reasons:

"1st. For that all Governors, whether hereditary or otherwise, are from the nature of their Office exempt from the payment of Taxes; on the contrary, Revenues are generally given to them to support the Honour and Dignity of Government, and to enable them to do the Duties of their Station.

"2. For that this Exemption from Taxes arising from the Nature of Government is enforced by a positive Law in this Province which expressly declares that the proper Estates of the Proprietaries shall not be liable to Rates or Taxes.

"3. For that the Proprietaries by their Governor having consented to a Law for vesting in the People the sole choice of the persons to Assess and lay Taxes in the several Counties without reserving to themselves or their Governor any Negative upon such Choice, and this concession being made with an express Proviso that the Proprietary Estates should not be Taxed, it will be very unreasonable to empower such persons by a Law without their previous consent to tax their Estates at Discretion.

"4. For that it is contrary to the constant practice and usage in this and all the Proprietary Governments upon this Continent, so far as I have been informed, to lay any Tax upon the Lands or Estates of the Proprietaries excercising the Government by themselves or their Lieutenants.

"For these Reasons principally I made the Amendments relating to the Proprietary Estate to your Bill for granting fifty thousand Pounds to the King's use, and I hope, Gentlemen, they will be sufficient to induce you to agree to those Amendments. Were the Proprietaries now upon the spot I know their Love and Affection for this Country to be such that they would do any thing in their power for its preservation and safety, But as they are not here, I have on their behalf proposed to give Lands West of the Allegheny Mountains without any purchase Money and free from the Payment of Quit-Rents for fifteen Years to come, and then not to exceed the common Quit-Rent in this Province. The particular quantity proposed as an additional Encouragement for each Officer and Soldier is expressed in a Message to you upon that head.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, August the 6th, 1755."

On the 8th the Bill was again returned by the House with a long Message, which was read in these words:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"We have considered the Reasons the Governor has been pleased

to give in his Message of the sixth Instant for exempting the Proprietaries' Estate in the proposed Tax, And as they do not appear to us sufficient, We beg leave to offer him our Sentiments thereon in the following Remarks:

"The Governor finds in his Commission a Proviso 'That nothing therein contained shall impower him to consent to any Act whereby the Estate of the Proprietaries may be hurt or encumbered,' and this he looks upon as the highest Prohibition to him for passing the Bill proposed. But the intention of the Bill, may it please the Governor, is not hurt or encumber, but to free from Encumberence the Estate of the Proprietaries, which cannot in our opinion have a worse encumberence than the neighbourhood of so mischevious an Enemy, who, as We have been frequently informed by the Governor, have taken actual possession of some part, and lay a claim to a much greater part of their Country. The Estates of the people are all on this side the Mountains, they are as yet neither invaded nor claimed by the French. As Representatives of the people we think it as much our bounden Duty to do nothing that may hurt or encumber the Estates of our Constituents as the Governor can possibly think it his Duty with regard to the Proprietary estate, yet we never conceived that giving a part to save the whole, and not only to save it but to render it of double or treble value (which must be the case with the Proprietary Lands), could properly be called hurting or encumbering an Estate. And if the Governor really thought that taxing the Estates of the people on this Occasion would be a hurt to them and not a benefit, we imagine he ought in Duty to refuse his Assent to that part of the Bill as well as the other, and for the very same Reason we for our parts think differently, and therefore lay the Tax as chearfully on our own Estates as on those of our Constituents. We know their Loyalty to their King and Love to our Country is equal to ours; we do not in the least doubt their Approbation of our Conduct, and we would willingly hope the Governor might on such an Occasion as reasonably expect the same Approbation from the Proprietaries.

"For there is, may it please the Governor, in the same Proviso of the Proprietary Commission an absolute Prohibition to the Governor "to sett, lett, lease out, grant, demise, or dispose of any Lands, Tenements, &ca, or to intermeddle or concern himself therewith, or with any part of the Property thereof," yet "he is pleased to say, he knows the Love and Affection of the Proprietaries for their Country to be such that if they were on the spot they would do any thing in their Power for its Preservation and Safety, and, therefore, he on their behalf proposes to give Lands West of the Allegheny Mountains without any purchase Money, and free from the payment of Quit-rents for fifteen Years to come." It cannot but seem strange to us that a tax on part of an Estate for two Years should be thought to hurt it more than giving six or seven

hundred thousand Acres of it away, or that the Governor, notwithstanding so express a Prohibition, should think himself more at Liberty in this case than in the other. If the Proprietaries will approve in the latter case why not in the former? And if the grant of Lands contrary to such Prohibition would be valid, why not the passing of the Bill for a Tax? These are questions that we cannot solve without a more particular Consideration of the proposed Grant of Lands West of the Allegheny Mountains than we should have thought necessary, if it had not been repeatedly mentioned to us by the Governor, apparently with a view to make the Taxing of the Proprietary Estate on this occasion appear less reasonable. We are sorry, therefore, that we are obliged to observe that the proposal is made in such terms as that it may be fully complied with and yet nothing in Reality be granted. First, because Lands West of the Allegheny Mountains differ greatly in their Quality, and though some are exceeding good there are many hundred thousand Acres that are not worth accepting, and good Land is not so much as mentioned in the Proposal. Secondly, because the best Lands there are not better than Lands of Virginia in the same Neighboorhood, which may be had without purchase Money at two shillings Sterling Quit-Rent, and none to be paid for fifteen Years. But the common Quit-Rent in this Province is Four Shillings and two pence sterling; and therefore an Offer even of the best Lands in those parts on that Quit-Rent would be neither more nor less than this: 'That for the Encouragement of such as shall with the Hazard of their Lives recover the proprietaries Country from the Enemy, he will graciously sell them a part of the Lands so recovered at twice the price demanded by his Neighbor,'—An Offer on the Proprietarys Behalf that may indeed be safely made, notwithstanding his Prohibition, and without the least danger of offending him. If the Proprietary to encourage the Settlement of the Western Frontier of his Province, and to form a Barrier for the rest, will bona fide grant good Lands on reasonable Terms we doubt not, but the Assembly will give other equivalent Encouragements to the settlers, in Provisions, Carriages, Utensils of Husbandry, Cattle, and the like; but the Governor's power to make such Grants in their behalf at present not appearing to us, we must leave that matter to future Consideration.

"We are however clear, that the Governor has full power to pass the Bill in question, any Prohibition were it ever so express from the Proprietaries notwithstanding: First, because no Prohibition of the Proprietaries can lessen or take away from the Lieutenant Governor any power such Lieutenant is vested with by the Royal Charter. Secondly, for that in the Royal Charter, Section IV, the King, for himself, his Heirs, and Successors, hath "granted free, full and absolute power," (not only to the Proprietary and his Heirs) but to his and their Deputies and Lieutenants for the good and happy Government of the said Country, to ordain, make, and

enact, and under his and their Seals to publish any Laws whatsoever for the raising of Money for publick uses, or for any end appertaining unto the publick State, Peace, or Safety of the said Country, according unto their best discretion, by and with the advice, assent, and approbation of the Freemen of the said Country, their Delegates or Deputies; And thirdly, because any prohibition from the Proprietaries restraining the Legislative powers granted by the Royal Charter, is so far from being able to render void a Law made notwithstanding such Prohibition, that the Prohibition is in itself void and a meer nullity; This is not only consistent with plain reason, but has been solemnly considered and determined in the former Proprietary's own counsel, his Son and Heir, his faithful Secretary the learned Judge Mompesson, and several others distinguished for their Abilities, being both present and concurring, as will we suppose appear on their Minutes, of which we beg leave to give the following extract:

"The Clause in Colonel Evans' Commission, vizt: 'saving always to me and my Heirs our final Assent to all such Bills as thou shalt pass into Laws in the s$^{d.}$ Government,' &$^{ca.}$

"In answer to a message from the Assembly requesting the Council to give their Opinion in writing under their Hands concerning the saving or exception in the Proprietary William Penn's Commission to the present Lieutenant Governor, to wit, whether the said saving is void in itself, And whether those Bills which the present Lieutenant Governor shall think fit to pass into Laws, and cause the said Proprietary's Great Seal to affixed thereunto, can afterwards be vacated or annulled by the said Proprietary without Assent of the Assembly of this Province.

"We of the Council whose names are hereunto subscribed are of Opinion that the said Saving is void in itself, and that those Bills which the present Lieutenant Governor shall think fit to pass into Laws, and cause the said Proprietary's Great Seal to be Affixed thereunto, can afterwards be vacated or annulled by the Proprietary without Assent of the Assembly of this Province.

"WILLIAM PENN, JUNR.,
"ROGER MOPPESSON,
"EDWARD SHIPPEN,
"JOHN GUEST,
"WILLIAM CLARK,
"GRIFFITH OWEN,
"CALEB PUSEY,
"WILLIAM TRENT,
"RICHARD HILL,
"JAMES LOGAN.

"Having thus, we hope, effectually removed the Governor's greatest objection to the passing of our Bill, we may be shorter

in our Observations on the four other Reasons he is pleased to give us.

"To the first we shall only say That we do not propose to tax the Proprietary as Governor but as a fellow Subject, a Landholder, and Possessor of an Estate in Pennsylvania; an Estate that will be more benefited by a proper Application of the Tax than any other Estate in the Province. The Proprietary, may it please the Governor, does not govern us. The Province supports a Lieutenant to do that duty for him by a large Revenue arising from Licenses and other Fees and perquisites; but if the Proprietary actually governed us, and had a support Allowed him on that Account, we should not therefore think it less reasonable to Tax him as a Landholder for the security of that Land. The Representatives of the People have also some Support as a part of the Government by the Wages they are allowed for their Service in Assembly; would the Governor think this a good Reason that as owners of Estates they should be exempt from Taxes? Can the Proprietary, as Governor, have, from the Nature of his Office, more of this pretended right of Exemption from Taxes than the king himself? Are not the Tenants of the King's Lands (who by every Land Tax Act of Parliament are to pay the Poundage) impower'd to deduct the same out of their Rent? And are not the Receivers of his Majesty's Rents obliged under severe Penalties to allow of such Deduction? But this is not the first Instance of many in which Proprietors and Governors of petty Colonies have assumed to themselves greater Powers, Privileges, Immunities, and Prorogatives than were ever claimed by their Royal Master on the imperial Throne of all his extensive Dominions.

"On the second it may be sufficient to observe that the positive Law of this Province, hinted at by the Governor as exempting the Proprietaries Estates from Taxes is no other than the Law for raising County rates and Levies which are in the same Act appropriated to purposes for which the Proprietaries could not reasonably be charged, such as the payment of Assemblymen's Wages, and of the rewards for killing of Wolves, Crows, Foxes, with other matters more immediately for the People's benefit; it is not as the Governor would insinuate a General Constitutional Law of the Province, made to enforce a natural right, but is confined to County Affairs, and has no Relation to Provincial Taxes, especially to such as are intended for the benefit and advantage of the Proprietary Estate more than of any other Estate in the Province, which will be evident to the Governor on his perusing it with the smallest degree of Attention. 'Tis true it is as the Governor calls it a positive Law so far as it extends; but to apply it to the present case seems inconsistent with both Equity and Reason. We have likewise a positive Law that the people's Representatives shall dispose of the People' Money, and this seems to us consistent generally with Reasonsand Natural right; but does the Governor think that be-

cause it is a positive Law it ought to be extended to all Cases in Government? If so, we humbly conceive he would have proposed some other Amendments to the Bill, and different from those he has thought fit to send us. For we considering the intention of the Grant, have allowed him a share in the disposition of the Fifty thousand Pounds; and he proposes by his last Amendment to have a Share likewise in the Disposition of the Overplus, if any.

"On the third reason we would only beg leave to ask Whether supposing the Proprietary Estate to be taxed, it would be equitable that he should have a Negative in the choice of the Assessors, since that would give him half the Choice, tho' he were to pay perhaps not a hundreth part of the tax? In our estimation, and we think we are not mistaken, he may have Friends, Officers, and other Dependents enow' in every County to vote as much in his behalf or more than his share of the Tax can possibly amount to. But if the Proprietary shrinks at the injustice of being Taxed, where he has no choice in the Assessors, with what Face of Justice can he desire and insist on having half the powers of disposing of the money levied, to which he would contribute not a single farthing? By the words the Governor chuses to express the power of the Assessors, viz" Taxing the Proprietary's 'Estate at discretion' one would think their power unlimited, and the Proprietary left at their Mercy, but in the Valuation of Estates they are confined by the Bill within certain moderate Bounds, are enjoined and sworn or solemnly Affirmed 'to Assess themselves and all others equally and impartially, and to spare no Persons for favour or affection, nor grieve any for Hatred or ill-will' which we think gives the Proprietary as good security for Equity and Justice as any Subject in the King's Dominions.

"As to the Governor's fourth Reason, deduced from the usage in this and the other proprietary Governments, we think usage and custom against Reason and Justice ought to have but little weight. But though it may have been the usage in this Government, and perhaps in others, to exempt the Proprietary Estate from Taxes in Cases where their Estates could not by the Application of such Taxes be any way benefitted, that usage can, as we conceive, have no Relation to the present case, which, as we have shewn, is of a widely different nature; Nor if the Governor's Rules from usage could be allowed, viz., That the Lands or Estates of Proprietaries exercising Government by themselves or their Lieutenants ought to be exempt from Taxes, would it operate in favour of the Estates of Proprietaries, who not only do not only exercise Government by themselves but would restrain their Lieutenants in the Exercise of the just powers they are vested with by the Royal Charter?

"On the whole, We beg the Governor would again calmly and seriously consider our Bill, to which end we once more send it up to him. We know that without his Assent the Money cannot be raised, nor the good Ends so earnestly desired and expected from

it be obtained, and we fear his Resolution to refuse it. But we entreat him to reflect with what reluctance a people, born and bred in Freedom, and accustomed to equitable Laws, must undergo the Weight of this uncommon Tax, and even expose their Persons for the defence of his Estate, who by virtue of his Power only, and without even a Colour of Right, should refuse to bear the least share of the Burthen though to receive so great a benefit! With what spirit can they exert themselves in his Cause who will not pay the smallest part of their grievous Expences? How odious must it be to a sensible manly people to find him who ought to be their Father and Protector taking advantage of publick Calamity and Distress, and their Tenderness for their bleeding Country, to force down their Throats Laws of Indisposition, abhorrent to common Justice and common Reason! Why will the Governor make himself the hateful Instrument of reducing a free people to the abject State of Vassalage, of depriving us of those Liberties which have given reputation to our Country throughout the World, and drawn Inhabitants from the remotest parts of Europe to enjoy them? Liberties not only granted us of favour but of Right—Liberties which in effect we have bought and paid for, since we have not only peformed the Conditions on which they were granted, but have actually given higher prices for our Lands on their Account, so that the Proprietary Family have been doubly paid for them in the value of the Lands, and in the increase of Rents with increase of people. Let not our Affections be torn in this manner from a Family we have long loved and honoured. Let that novel Doctrine, hatched by their mistaken friends, that privileges granted to promote the Settlement of a Country are to be abridged when the Settlement is obtained, iniquitious as it is, be detested as it deserves, and banished from all our publick councils; And let the Harmony so essential to the Welfare of both Governors and Governed be once again restored, since it can never be more necessary to our Affairs than in their present melancholy Situation. We hope the Governor will excuse some Appearance of Warmth in a cause of all others in the World the most interesting, and believe us to be with all possible respect and Duty to the Proprietary Family and to himself, his and their sincere Friends and well Wishers.

"Signed by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker."

The Governor ordered the Secretary to read the following Letter which he had received this day from the Mayor and Aldermen of the City of Philadelphia:

A Letter to the Governor from the Mayor & Aldermen of the City Philadelphia.

"Honoured Sir:

"We received your order of the 1st Instant in Council requiring

us to provide Quarters in this City for two Regiments of his Majesty's Forces now marching hither, and an Hospital for the Sick. To which we beg leave to Answer that we know of no law that Authorizes us to make such provisions, and, therefore, have it not in our powers to Obey your Order.

"We are your Honours humble & Obedient Servts,

"WM. PLUMSTED, Mayor.
"TENCH FRANCIS, Recordr.
"ROBT. STRETTELL,
"JOHN MIFFLIN.

"August 9th, 1755."

A Petition from the Inhabitants of the Township of Lurgan was read in these words:

"*To His Honour ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esqr., Governor and Commander-in-Chief, and over the Province of Pennsylvania, &ca.,*

"*The humble Petition of the Subscribers, Inhabitants of Lurgan Township, in Cumberland County, amicably unite as a Company under the good Care and Command of Mr. Alexander Culbertson, Sheweth:*

"That in as much as we Dwell upon the Frontiers our case at present is Lamentably Dangerous, we being in such imminent Peril of being inhumanly Butchered by our Savage neighbours, whose tender Mercies are Cruelty, and if they should come upon us now we are naked and Defenceless, being in a great Measure destitute of Arms and Ammunition, What would be the Event? And now it is the only kind Providence of God that restrains them; And in these sad and lamentable Circumstances we betake ourselves to your Honour's compassion as to a kind and careful Father of whose tender concern for us we are well assured.

"May it therefore please your Honour in your great Wisdom and Goodness to Commiserate our unhappy case and strengthen our Hands with such a Quantity of Arms and Ammunition and upon such terms as your Honour see fit, and your Dependent Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever Pray.

"Dated August 1st, 1755."

The Governor acquainted the Council that Mr. Weiser, in conjunction with the Justices of the County of Berks, had presented to him a Representation setting forth an encrease of Roman Catholicks in their County, & particularly in the neighbourhood of the Town of Reading, and the appehensions the People were under of some danger that might arise in this time of war, and praying that the same might be taken into Consideration in order to prevent any ill consequences; that he had laid the same before the House, who

had on the 8th instant sent him their Answer in the following verbal Message, namely: "The House have this afternoon examined Conrad Weiser, and some of our Members have had an opportunity of speaking with another of the Justices of Berks County who signed the Letter, representing the state of the Roman Catholics in that Neighbourhood, from which, and what further enquiry we have made, we apprehend there is very little foundation for that representation. Nevertheless, if the Governor upon further Information should find any assistance of ours necessary, we shall always be willing to contribute what lies in our Power for the publick Tranquility, and in the mean time we request his care to do therein what he shall think necessary and right, consistent with the Charters and Laws of this Province and the safety of the People."

The Governor further acquainted the Council that having thought it absolutely necessary at this time of danger to press the House to the immediate Consideration of a Militia Bill, he had on the 9th Instant, sent them a Message on that subject, which was read in these Words:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"Your long Message of Yesterday is now under my Consideration, and I shall give you an Answer to it as soon as I have fully weighed the several parts of it. But in the mean time I think it my Duty to remind you that this Province is still without a Militia or the necessary means of Defence, though the present situation of our Affairs makes this more than ever necessary, as the Troops that his Majesty sent for the Protection of these Provinces have been defeated, and the French have now in America a large body of regular Forces, without doubt to carry into Execution the Plan they have long since formed of subjecting this Continent to their Dominion; And the Inhabitants from several Counties having by Petition represented to me the Dangers to which they stand exposed, and declared themselves willing and desirous to defend themselves, I do, therefore, in his Majesty's name call upon you, Gentlemen, to put this Province into a posture of Defence by establishing a Militia (in doing which you will have a due Regard to scrupulous Consciences), that this plentiful Country, situate in the Middle of the British Colonies, may no longer remain open to the Enemy, and therefore put it in their Power to make themselves Masters of the whole Continent.

"As I have frequently recommended this matter to you and have had no Answer from you, I must now desire you will give me an explicit answer upon the subject.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, August 9th, 1755."

The Governor likewise informed the Council that as there might be very soon a necessity for Quartering the King's Troops, he had on the 11th Instant sent to the House a Message thereupon, which was read in these words:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"Colonel Dunbar, the now Commander of his Majesty's Forces to the Westward, by Letter of the sixteenth of July notified to me his intention to march those Troops to the City, desiring me to provide Quarters for One hundred Officers and twelve hundred Men, and on the first instant informed me that he should begin his March from Fort Cumberland the next day, and hoped every thing would be ready here for the reception of the Troops. As it was quite uncertain what Effect my Letters to Colonel Dunbar to post his Troops on the Western Frontiers wou'd have, I wrote to the Mayor and Corporation of this City to provide the Quarters for the Men and Officers mention'd in the Colonel's Letter, to which they have answered that they know of no Law that Authorizes them to provide Quarters for those Troops, and, therefore, have it not in their power to comply with the Directions I had given. As these Troops are marching into this Province, and whether they are come quite to this City or not, there will be a necessity of Providing proper Quarters for them and the Officers that command them, I must recommend it to you by a Law to enable the Magistrates to Quarter such of his Majesty's Officers and Soldiers as they march through or be posted in any of the Counties or Districts within this Province.

"This will prevent all Contests between the Civil and Military Officers, between the Soldiers and People, and be a great means of preserving the internal peace of the Province.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, August 11th, 1755."

"The Governor acquainted the Council that Mr. Weiser had on the 12th Instant, by his orders, sounded the Indians now in Town, and that he was well assured they were very hearty and might be persuaded to any measures that should be judged of use to his Majestie's Service, and that the Owendats in particular might be wholy brought over to the King's interest, provided Messages of Encouragement could be sent to their Nation by them. That Scarrooyady being very uneasy least we should miss this Opportunity came several times to him, and repeatedly declared that if these Messengers were suffered to go home without promises of being well supported, in case they and their Allies should declare for the English, they and all their friends wou'd go against us; that it was to no Purpose to desire them to remain neuter, for tho' they might say they would, yet the French would not permit them nor no other Indians to do it.

"The Governor added, that he desired Scarroyody and Mr. Weiser to go of themselves to the Speaker and acquaint him with the dispositions of the Indians, together with the necessity of engaging them by presents to adhere to his Majesty's Interest, and then wrote the following Message to the Assembly, which was read in these Words:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"I am importuned by the Indians to let them know what it is this Government has to impart to them. If they can be made hearty for us they may prevent a great deal of Mischief, engage other Indians in our favour, and be prepared for any other service that we may think proper to employ them in. To do this will require great Skill and an open hand for presents they certainly expect, and will not at this time be satisfied with small Ones.

"The Owendats came to our Invitation, and such terms must therefore be offered them as will effectually engage their Friendship. The matter cannot now be minced neither with them nor the other Nations, You will therefore please to consider this matter well, and give me your Sentiments & Council in this nice and critical Situation of our Affairs.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

"PHILADELPHIA, August 12th, 1755."

That he was in hopes the Assembly could have been induced to have enabled him to avail himself of this happy opportunity, but to his great mortification he had on the same Day received from them the following Answer:

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"The Secretary by a Verbal Message from the Governor of the twentyeth day of December last, acquainted the House that Scarroyady's Son-in-Law was charged with a Message from the Owendats to enquire what their Brethren the English designed to do in regard to the late Encroachments of the French, and having heard since he came to Town that the King of England intended to send over a number of Troops to assist in repelling those invaders, he was willing, if the Governor thought proper, to return to his Nation and acquaint them with the joyful news. The Governor, therefore, desired the opinion of the House whether it would be most adviseable for Scaroyady's Son-in-Law to return now to the Ohio or go to Onondago with Scarroyady. Whereupon the House gave for answer that it was their Opinion that it would be most proper for Scarroyady's Son-in-Law to return to the Ohio as soon as he conveniently could. This is all the part our House have had in relation to

the Owendats; neither did we know of the least intention of our inviting them or any others; so that as they are now come down without our knowledge or Request intirely upon the Governor's Invitation, it is some surprize to us to find the Indians should have reason to importune him, or that he should be at any Loss to know what it is he has to impart to them on this Occasion.

"Our conduct towards the Indians in our Alliance has been always candid and free from any Subterfuge whatever, so that we do not understand what the Governor would mean by telling us 'that the matter cannot be now minced neither with them nor the other Nations.' And we are likewise at a Loss to conceive why they should expect great Presents from us who are wholly ignorant of the intention of their coming.

"The Governor has been pleased to refuse his Assent to our Bills which had provided for Indian & other Expences; and as our Treasury is exhausted by the very heavy charges for the King's Service, these Indians are come among us at a very unfortunate time when it is not in our power to supply them in the manner we are inclined to do; however, we will do all that can be reasonably expected from us, and must leave the rest to be supplied by the Proprietaries, whose interest is at least as much concerned as ours in engaging the Affections of the Indians at this time.

"Sign'd by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker."

The Governor ordered the Secretary to read a Message which he had sent on the 12th Instant, to the Assembly in answer to theirs of the 8th Instant, together with a short one from the Assembly in relation thereto of the 13 Instant, and his final Answer of Yesterday, which were all read in these Words:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"When I amended and sent down to you the Bill for raising Fifty thousand pounds for the King's Use, I expected you would have returned it to me with the Amendments and informed me which of them you agreed to, this being the common and ordinary Method in such cases; but you departed from this and desired to know whether I was restrained by the Proprietaries from taxing their Estate, and the reasons for my opinion as to that measure, and tho' this Application was Unparliamentary, and I believe unprecedented, yet upon this Occasion I indulged you therein, and gave my Reasons in the mildest Terms, on which, however, You have been pleased to treat both the Proprietaries and Myself in a very unbecoming Manner.

"As you have returned me the Bill without the Amendments, and in your Message that accompanied it offer no reasons against

any of them but such as relate to taxing the Proprietary Estate, I conclude you have agreed to the others. I shall, therefore, consider the several parts of your Message and make such Observations upon and Answer to it as I think it merits.

"Having told you that I had no power by my Commission to hurt or encumber the Proprietary Estate, you take Occasion in your Answer to play with the words hurt and encumber, and having viewed them in different Lights tell me 'that your Bill is intended to free the Proprietary Estate from Hurt and Encumberance by removing the French, and that you are as much bound not to hurt or encumber the Estates of your Consituents as I am with respect to the Proprietary Estate;' and have shewn as you think that the Proviso in my Commission does not prohibit me in the present case; you then proceed to reason upon the clause itself, and after producing a very good opinion of a former Council, Judge, and Secretary, as to a particular saying in the late Proprietary Commission, you very roundly pronounce that Proviso to be a Nullity and not at all binding on me.

"You must give me Leave to differ from you in Opinion as to the force of the words in that Clause, which, notwithstanding what you have said, have still the same plain and determined meaning they had before—every Tax in my mind being an Encumberance upon an Estate from which it cannot be cleared but by the payment of a certain sum of Money; and I being expressly restrained by my Commission from consenting to any Act that may encumber the Proprietary Estate, every unprejudiced person will see clearly that my Powers do not extend to the present case, and that if I acceeded to your Opinion I should be guilty of a manifest Breach of Trust.

"As to the validity of Prohibitory Clauses in the Proprietary Commissions, I am not fortunate enough to comprehend the Force of your Reasonings upon this Head, which are drawn from the fourth Section of the Royal Charter; for though by that Charter power is given to the Proprietaries, their Deputies and Lieutenants, to make Laws, yet it does not alter the Relation which by Law subsists between a principal and his Deputy—the Intention of the charter in that particular being no other than to impower Mr. Penn and his Heirs to administer the Government by his and their Lieutenant or Deputy, which being a Judicial Office he could not otherwise have done, and so far is the Charter by its general Tenor from making the Deputy equal to or independant of the principal that it makes the Proprietaries alone civilly answerable for what is done in the Province, whether by themselves or their Lieutenants, which would be unjust if the Lieutenant by the Charter was equal in power, independent of and uncontroulable by the person that appoints, & is answerable for his Behaviour. Tho' I allow the opinion produced to be good as to the point then under Considera-

tion, yet it is not applicable to all cases, which your Arguments without any foundation suppose, and in the present one there is a wide difference, obvious to every one who considers them both with the least degree of Attention, because that saving was even reserving a power to the Proprietary in his own person to repeat a Law which he by his Lieutenant had consented to, whereas in the present case the restriction amounts to nothing more than a reasonable Prohibition upon their Governors as such from passing Laws to injure their Estates.

"I cannot help observing that you formerly used these Arguments against the Validity of Royal Instructions, and using them now to destroy the Force of Proprietary Prohibitions you would, it should seem, be willing that the Lieutenant Governor should be independent of every Body but yourselves.

"You say 'That the same Proviso restrains me from letting or selling the Proprietary Lands, and yet I propose to give away six or seven hundred Thousand Acres upon the present Occasion, and seem vastly surprized that I should think myself restrained from incumbering the Proprietary Lands by Act of Assembly and yet at Liberty to give them away, for if, say you, the grant of Lands contrary to such Prohibition would be valid, why not the passing the Bill for a Tax?' And this you call a question you cannot solve. It is something very extraordinary that the Representative Body of Pennsylvania should know so little of the Affairs of the Province as never to have been informed that the Governor grants the Proprietary Lands under a certain power of Attorney regularly proved and recorded, called a Commission of Property. That this power was formerly vested in private persons, but for some Years past has been given to the Governors, and being the foundation of property cannot be unknown to any the least acquainted with the Circumstances of the Province. And to ask a Question or two in my turn, how could you think that the Lands in this Province were granted under the powers of a Commission that expressly prohibits the granting of any? Or that the people would be so weak as to give Money for Lands and take Titles under such a defective power? As to the proposal itself, it was made with a good intention, and as I am accountable to the Proprietaries for my conduct under that Commission of property, you may be assured I did not make it without proper Power to carry it into Execution, and had you raised Money for an Expedition to the Westward and for encouraging Settlers, I should then have made an Offer of the Lands by Proclamation, letting the Adventurers know that they were to have the choice of the Lands in preference to all others, with every thing else that could reduce the Offer to a certainty, which there was no necessity of doing in a Message to you, barely mentioning the thing and recommending to you to grant an Aid to those that should become settlers after the French were removed.

"But whatever comes from the Proprietaries, however just, however favourable, must be wrong, and accordingly you are determined to represent in that Light a proposal generous in itself and intended to promote the publick Service and Safety, which may serve to show the temper of Mind you are in, but cannot answer no good purpose. You say Lands equally good may be had in Virginia for two Shillings Sterling Quit-Rent, and none to be paid in fifteen Years. It may be so, but how does it appear they are equally good? It is plain they are not equally convenient, because of their greater distance from a Market. The Quit-Rent in Virginia, I suppose, was the same formerly that is now, and yet very great numbers have chosen to purchase Lands in this Province of the Proprietaries at the rate of Fifteen pounds ten Shillings per Cent., and of private Men at a much higher price, and in both cases under the Quit rent of Four Shillings and two pence Sterling, when they might have had them in Virginia for much less; and the proposal ought not to be considered by comparing it with other Provinces, but with the Rate that Lands have for a number of Years past been sold at in this Province, some of them lately in the new purchase within few Miles of the Allegheny Mountains and others very remote, without any Road of Communication with this City, which is not the case as to the Lands proposed to be given, there being a very good Waggon Road thither; And notwithstanding what you have said upon this Head, I am convinced that if you had enabled me in conjunction with the neighbouring Governments to have sent a body of Troops into that Country, an offer of Lands upon the Terms above mentioned would have had very good Effects, and would have induced many to have gone and become Settlers there that would not otherwise have thought of doing either, and by that means have formed a Barrier for the Protection and Security of the Province, and, therefore, I cannot but be astonished that you should have taken so much pains to depreciate it.

"And now having effectually removed in your Judgement my greatest objection to passing your Bill, you proceed to consider my Reasons in their Order. And to the first, that Governors from the nature of their Offices are exempt from the paying of Taxes, You take a very nice Distinction between the Proprietary as owner of Land and the Proprietary as Chief Governor, and say 'you do not tax him as Governor but as a Land Holder and Fellow Subject." Though this is a Distinction that he has no Existence in Law or Reason, yet I shall for the present admit it and consider it accordingly. Have the Proprietaries a Right to Vote in the election of Representatives as Land Holders? surely not, being hereditary Governors of the Province and having a Voice in the Legislature by their own particular Representative the Governor. How, then, came you by a right to tax them as fellow-Subjects and Land-Holders, seeing they had no Voice in chusing you, nor were entitled to any tho' owners of lands in every County? From the very principles, there-

fore, of the English Constitution, you have no right to tax them as Freeholders or Fellow-subjects as you call them. If, therefore, you tax them at all it must be as Proprietaries & Chief Governors, which is the only Capacity by which they are connected with or related to the Inhabitants of this Province, and under them in that Capacity you deceive the power of acting as an Assembly. You cannot, therefore, without interverting the orders of things have a Power over those from whom you and every one else in the Province derive all the power they have. They hold the Government and Soil of this Province under the same grant, and the Title to both is centered in their persons and cannot be seperated or divided without destroying their Authority. It may be very true, as you say, "that the Proprietaries do not govern you," but that is not owing to any want of legal Authority in them, but from another cause that I need not mention here.

"The support, as you call it, that is paid by the Province to a Lieutenant Governor is no other than the Fees of Office, and as such are due to any one that Administers the Government, and are not, what you would insinuate, given to the Lieutenant for doing the Duty of the principal; the Chief of them are publick house Licences which were originally granted by charter, not by any Concession of the People (tho' you from time to time have taken it for granted to be so), and in favour to them, as former Governors took much larger Sums for this Service, moderate Fees have been consented to be fixed by Law as Considerations for the business done, not as sufficient for the support of Government, all the Fees and perquisites whereof do not amount, communibus Annis, to more than a Thousand Pounds.

"As to the Land tax Acts of Parliament you refer to, they may be as you say with respect to the Crown's Fee Farm Rents, but I do not conceive they amount to a proof that the King pays Taxes, all taxes whatever being paid to him, and there seems to me an inconsistency in supposing he can both pay and receive; I take the Clause you mention to have no other meaning than to appropriate part of the Revenues of the Crown to one publick use which we before appropriated to another, For I must observe to you that the King can have no private estate, but from the Dignity of his Office holds his Lands in right of the Crown; And another reason why a poundage is collected upon the Crown's Fee Farm Rents, may be that the Land tax should not fall heavier upon the other lands in the same Hundreds or Districts as the Quotas of each were long ago settled as they now stand in the King's Books, and cannot without confusion be altered upon the Crown's acquiring Lands in any of them.

"And upon this you break out into a lofty Exclamation, 'That this is not the first Instance by many in which Proprietaries and Governors of petty Colonies have assumed to themselves greater

Powers, Privileges, Immunities, and Prerogatives than were ever claimed by their Royal Master on the imperial Throne of all his extensive Dominions.' I must acknowledge, Gentlemen, that these are sounding words; but what Instances among the many can you give of that assuming Behaviour in your present Proprietaries? Have they ever claimed any Rights or Prerogatives not granted to them by the Royal Charter, or reserved by that of their Father, under which you sit? Can you lay to their Charge, during the course of a long Administration over you, one act of Injustice or Severity? Have they even exercised all those powers which by the Royal Charter they might legally do, and to which that Charter requires the People to be obedient? On the contrary, have they not given up to the People many things they had a right to insist on, and indulged them in every thing that they judged for their benefit? How just is it, therefore, gentlemen, to accuse them of assuming powers and prerogatives greater than their Royal Master? Would you turn your Eyes towards your own conduct and apply some of these significant Words to yourselves, You would find them much more applicable than they are to the Proprietaries. The Charter under which you act gives you the powers and privileges of an Assembly according to the rights of the Free-born subjects of England, and as is usual in any of the King's Plantations in America. This, Gentlemen, is the foundation of your powers, which by the Royal Charter were to be consonant to the Laws and constitution of England. But instead of confining yourselves to that which your wise Ancestors thought fully sufficient to answer the Ends of good Government and secure the Liberties of the People, you have taken upon you great and mighty powers, Dispensed with positive Laws by the strength of your own Orders, claim a right to dispose of all publick Money and of keeping your proceedings a secret from the Crown, with many others unknown to an English Constitution, and never heard of in the other plantations in America. Who, therefore, can be so justly accused as yourselves of assuming unwarrantable Powers, greater than were ever claimed by a British House of Parliament, or to use your own Words, 'by your Royal Master on the Imperial Throne of all his extensive Dominions,' who pretends to no powers but what the Constitution gives him, and disclaims a Right of dispensing with Laws.

"To these Encroachments on the Constitution you give the sacred name of Privilege; and under the mask of Zeal for the publick conceal your own schemes, pretending they are all for the benefit of the People, when they can answer no other purpose but to encrease your own power and endanger the just Rights that the people enjoy under the Royal and Proprietary Charters, by making it necessary for his Majesty and a British Parliament to interpose their Authority to save the Province. The people have no way so effectually to secure themselves in the enjoyment of their Liberty as strictly adhering to the constitution establish'd by Charter, ma-

king that the Foundation and standard of their proceedings, and discountenancing every Deviation from it.

"The second and third reasons given by me, and your answers to them, being deduced from the Law for raising County Rates and Levies, I shall consider them together.

"I do not see why the Proprietary Estate in each County is not benefited in common with other Estates, and by the same Means. The Proviso, therefore, relating to their Estates was not inserted because he had no benefit by the Money raised, but was properly a Condition upon which his Governer consented to vest the whole power of chusing the Tax Officers in the people, and is declarative of the Rights of his Station, of which the People in general might be Ignorant.

"I think with you that the Proprietary Tax would not be more than an hundredth part of the whole; but cannot, therefore, admit that if he is taxed he should be excluded from any Voice in the Choice of those impowered to tax him, or that the Votes of his Officers in their own Right can make the Assessors his Representatives; nor can I easily conceive that a Negative upon a choice is half the choice or indeed any part of it; but as what you say upon this Head has very little Argumentative Force, I shall not dwell upon it but say something as to the Law itself.

"From the Tenor of the act it appears to me to be intended not only for laying and raising Taxes to defray the necessary charges in every County, but to settle the mode of raising Money upon all Occasions; it directs the manner of chusing Commissioners, Assessors, Collectors and Treasurers; gives them particular Powers, and regulates the conduct of those entrusted with the Laying and Receiving Taxes. It is a positive and perpetual Law, and by a special Proviso expressly declares the Proprietary Estate not liable to taxes. You, yourselves, apply it to a Provincial purpose by the Bill under Consideration; and the apparent reason why it was never applied to that purpose before is, that no Provincial Tax has ever been laid since the enacting of that law.

"You are certainly empowered by some temporary Laws to dispose of particular Monies raised by those Laws when they come into the publick Offices, and I do not know that this power has been disputed; the Legislature that gave those Laws a being had a right to pass them in that Shape, and a future Legislature may do the same if they think fit, but I do not conceive that you have from those Laws a Right to dispose of all Money that shall be raised, that being no part of the Charter, but must depend upon the Legislature that raises it, who may reserve the Disposition to themselves, give it to you, or any body else they think fit.

"And here I cannot help taking notice of an Expression in your Message, That you have allowed me a share in the Dispositions of

the Fifty thousand pounds. Is it from you, Gentlemen, that I derive the right of governing this Province, or from your Allowance that I have a Voice in the Legislature? Are you the Sovereign Disposers of Power? Have you a Right to give and take away at Pleasure? If not, whence that lofty claim of allowing your Governor a share in the Disposition of Publick Money? Is not the whole property of the People subject to the power of the Legislature, and have I not a voice in that Legislature not derived from or dependent upon you? And how came you, therefore, by a Right to allow me a share in the Disposition of Money which cannot be raised without my Consent? Such Language may possibly be agreeable to your Notions of your own superlative powers, but is not justified by the Constitution established by Charter, or any Rights properly belonging to an Assembly, and your claiming such power shews the Extensiveness of your Plan, which is no less in that Respect than to render yourselves independent and assume a Superiority over your Proprietaries and Governors, a plan you would not fail to carry into Execution were your power equal to your Inclinations.

"The Proprietaries do not shrink, as you call it, at the payment of a small sum of Money, nor is that the Motive for insisting on their Right, they having by me offered much more than their proportion of this Tax can possibly amount to, but to preserve the Rights of their Station, which if they give up whenever they are demanded, as Claims will never be wanting, they will very soon be stript of every thing they have a Right to enjoy, both power and property.

"Your Answer to my fourth Reason admits that taxing the Estates of Proprietaries is contrary to the usage and practice in this and other Governments by saying that Custom and Usage against Reason and Justice ought to have but little weight. But I do not admit that reason and Justice are on your side of the Question. On the contrary, I think I have shewn that they are with me, and look upon the Usage and Custom as a strong Evidence that the Legislatures of this * * * * * and other Proprietary Governments were of my Opinion, and I am very much concerned, Gentlemen, that you should this Time of imminent Danger, when your Country is invaded, to introduce a new and extraordinary Claim to the prejudice of persons that are absent, when you know that, however right you may think it, I have it not in my power to consent to it consistent with Duty and Honour.

"As to myself I think it necessary to say, that for the dispatch of the publick Business at this Critical Conjuncture, when every honest heart should be concerned for the publick Service, I studiously avoid every thing that could renew the disputes that subsisted between us, and earnestly recommend the same Temper of Mind to you, and cannot, therefore, but be exceedingly surprized in Return to be thus injuriously treated, and represented as the hateful instru-

ment of reducing a free people to be the abject state of Vassalage. What Grounds have you, Gentlemen, for this heavy charge? What Laws of Imposition abhorrent to common Justice and common Reason have I attempted to force down your Throats? Have I proposed any thing to you during the course of my short Administration but to grant supplies to the Crown adequate to the Exigency of the Times, to assist the King's Forces sent for our protection, and to put the Province into a posture of Defence by establishing a Militia, which is putting the Sword into the hands of the people for their own security? And where can it be trusted with more safety to themselves? Are these Impositions or are they abhorrent to common Justice and Reason? I have, it is true, refused to give my Assent to some Bills proposed by you because they were contrary to the King's Instructions, and amended others to make them agreeable to the Charter and consistent with the safety of the People by lodging the Disposition of the publick Money in the Hands of the Legislature, and from this, which is no more than a due Obedience to the lawful Commands of the Crown and the free Exercise of my Reason and Judgment in matters of Legislation, am I branded with Infamy and Reproach and sat up as the object of a People's Resentments.

"I am not, Gentlemen, conscious to myself of having done or intended to do any the least Injury to the people committed to my charge; and the Man that has been oppressed or injured by me let him stand forth and Complain. Who is it in your Province that does not enjoy the Freedom of his own religious Worship? Whose Liberty have I taken away, or whose property have I invaded? Surely if I have taken advantage of the people's Distress and of your regard for your Country to force down your Throats Laws of Imposition, abhorrence to Justice and Reason; If I have done or attempted any thing to deprive the people of their Liberties and reduce them to the abject state of Vassalage, you will be able to point out some Instances of these things; and I call upon you to do it if you can and make good your charge. It is not to the people I am hateful, Gentlemen, but to yourselves, and that for no other reason but doing the Duty of my Station, exercising my own Judgment as a branch of the Legislature with Freedom and Independency, and keeping you as far as it was in my power to the Duty of yours.

"Had you really any tenderness for your bleeding Country would you have acted the part you have done? Would you have looked tamely on and see the French seat themselves within your Borders? Would you have suffered them to encrease their Numbers and fortify themselves in a place from whence in a few days they may March an Army among the Inhabitants? Would you have been deaf to all the affectionate Warnings and Calls of his Majesty, the faithful Guardian of his people's safety? and would you have refused the

proper, necessary, and timely Assistance to an Army sent to protect these Colonies? or would you now when that army is defeated waste your time in disputing about new and extraordinary Claims of your own raising when every head and hand should be employed for the public Safety

"However, Gentlemen, to conclude let me entreat you to lay aside all Heat and Animosity, to consider the naked and defenceless state of the Inhabitants with a Temper of Mind becoming the important Occasion; to look upon the French and their Indians as your only Enemies and the persons that intend to enslave you; and be assured that your Proprietaries or Governor have no Designs to the prejudice of the People of Pennsylvania, but will continue to protect them in the Enjoyment of all their just Rights and Privileges.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

"PHILADELPHIA, August, 12th, 1755."

—

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly:

"May it please the Governor:

"We have read and considered the Governor's long Message of Yesterday, and purpose to return a full, and we hope a satisfactory answer, but that the publick Business, of the greatest Importance may not be any longer delay'd by these disputes, we take leave to acquaint the Governor That the Bill we had sent up to him is a Money Bill granting Fifty thousand pounds to the King's use, and we see no Reason to alter it; therefore we adhere to our Bill, and desire the Governor will be pleased to give us his final Answer, whether he will or will not pass it as it now stands.

"Signed by order of the House,

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"AUGUST, 13th, 1755, P. M.

—

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly:

"Gentlemen:

"Having amended the Bill for raising Fifty thousand pounds, and not being yet satisfied that it is in my power or consistent with my Trust to pass it without those Amendments, whatever I may be when I hear what you propose to say to me upon the Head, I think it necessary in answer to your Message of Yesterday to inform you that I do adhere to the Amendments made to me by the said Bill.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

PHILADELPHIA, August 14th, 1755."

The Governor laid before the Council a Letter of the 7th Instant from Colonel Dunbar, and another from Major General Shirley, then encamped on the Mohawk's River, of the same date, with a Copy inclosed of Major General Shirley's Letter to Colonel Dunbar, which were read in these words:

A Letter to the Governor from Colonel Dunbar:

"THE CAMP AT WIDOW BERINGER'S, August 7th, 1755.

"Sir:

"I arrived here this day, and soon after had the favour of your letter in which you acknowledge the acco^{t} of one of mine. I was in hopes my second had reach'd you, but I find by your Messenger he met Lt Glazier about 20 Miles from your Town, and the carrier with the Letters from the Army a little behind him.

"As soon as I had the favour of your Letter I called the field Officers now with me and shewed it to them, and after considering your proposals we came to the resolution on the other side, which we hope will be agreeable to you and the Council, and satisfy until we have the pleasure of meeting at Shippensburgh, where I hope to be about the 17th Instant, and as we pass leave a good Guard at McDowell's Mill; as to the number of Troops you imagine I have with me you are greatly mistaken. I left upwards of 300 Wounded and sick at Fort Cumberland in the Hospital, and as I left great quantities of powder and other Stores there I left all the Virginia and Maryland Companys to protect both.

"The Troops now with me are not the best General Braddock's Army consisted of; all that went with him towards the French Fort, both Officers and Soldiers, were picked, and those now with me are naked, not near so many Shirts, Breeches, Shoes, and Stockings, as Men, nor half the usual number of Tents to cover them from the Inclimancy of the Weather, but as they are I am ready to do every thing that can be judged reasonable for the Honour of my Master & good of his Country, as you will find at Meeting, and am,

"Sir, your most humble & Obedient Servant,

"THOMAS DUNBAR.

"P. S.—Your Messenger put his Horse to grass, and in half an hour he could not be found. I sent to Winchester and searched every where and gave it out in publick Orders, but to no purpose. There are people who follow us to steal our Horses. We have lost I believe three hundred."

—

"CAMP AT THE WIDOW BERINGER'S, August 6, 1755.

"Colonel Dunbar having assembled the Field Officers to consider

the contents of a Letter received by him from Governor Morris of the 30th July, do give it as their Opinions that the Governor's request of sending Troops to McDowell's Mill, the Towns of Shippensburgh and Carlisle, to cover the Frontiers of Pennsylvania, should be complied with, and they do think it necessary that the Governor, with such other persons as he shall think proper to bring with him, should meet the Troops on their March to Shippensburgh, where they will wait his Arrival or answer in order to consider what measures shall be proper and necessary to be taken to forward the publick Service.

"THOMAS DUNBAR,
"THOMAS GAGE,
"RUSS CHAPMAN,
"WILLIAM SPARKE."

(A true Copy.)

A Letter to the Governor from Major General Shirley.

"From the Camp of the Mohawk's River 36 Miles distant from the Carrying place of Oneida, August 7th, 1755.

"Dear Sir:

"Your Express overtook me Yesterday about noon with your packett, dated July the 30th, for which I am much obliged to you. Sure never was any thing equal to the Defeat unless the Retreat of the 1,500 Men and the Scheme for going into Winter Quarters when his Majesty's Service stands so much in need of the Troops for one or other of the Expeditions now carrying into execution, which of them I shall be better able to determine upon my Arrival at Oswego, from whence I shall send Colonel Dunbar immediate Orders.

"You know, my dear sir, what essential parts of his Majesty's Service those two Expeditions are for the general Welfare of all the Northern Colonies, and how interesting to myself (who have had the Conduct and Direction of both) the good or bad success of them will be. I am, therefore, sure you will not think I have judged wrong in sending the Orders I have done (which I must beg you to forward to Colonel Dunbar, &c. as soon as possible), especially as the King's Ministers will probably be of opinion that I ought to Leave the populous Governments of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, to protect their own Frontier upon this Emergency, and not run the least risque of letting either of the two other Expeditions suffer for want of being reinforced by the remains of the two British Regiments.

"You shall hear from me frequently; You will conceive in what

an Infinite hurry I am in; my reaching a good Campaign place at Night depends in my setting out in four minutes.

"I want time to express how affectionately I am,

"Dear Sir, Your oblig'd Friend and Obedient Servant,

"WILL^{M}. SHIRLEY.

"P. S.—I thought the inclosed Copy of the Minute of the New York Council would not be unacceptable to you.

"Be pleased to give my Service to Mr. Pownall. I have not time to answer his obliging Letter—shall write to him from the Great Carrying place.

—

Copy of a Letter from Major General Shirley to Colonel Dunbar.

"From the Camp on the Mohawk's River 36 miles distant from the Oneida Carrying place, Augt. 6, 1755.

"Sir:

"I am now upon my March to Oswego in order to proceed to the Strait of Niagara in the Expedition under my own immediate Command, & an Express from Govr Morris having overtaken me here with a Letter inclosing a Copy of one from yourself to him, dated July 16th, in which you inform him that you are on your march with the Forces late under the Command of Major General Braddock to Philadelphia, in order to go into Winter Quarters there with about 1,200 Men and Officers.

"I am to acquaint you that two Expeditions of very great Consequence to his Majesty's Service are now carrying on, one against the French Forts at Niagara & on the Lake Ontario, and the other against their Forts at Crown Point and on the Lake Champlain, and that the French with their Indians are so much strengthened at both places by the said General's Defeat and the Retreat of the Forces to Pennsylvania that the Troops employed in both the said Expeditions stand in need of being reinforced.

"Wherefore as the Chief Commander of all his Majesty's Forces in North America is now devolv'd upon me by the Death of General Braddock, I think it my duty to employ the Troops belonging to your own and the late Sir Peter Halket's Regiments, with the Three Independent Companies under the command of Captains Rutherford, Gates, and Demaris, in such parts of his Majesty's Service to the Northward as shall most require their Assistance, for which purpose I have sent you the inclosed Orders.

"I desire you will be pleased to make me a return of the state of condition of his Majestie's Two British Regiments and the three Independant Companies under your command, as also of Fort Cum-

berland, at Will's Creek, which I doubt not you will take the best care you can to have put into a proper posture of Defence.

"I am, Sir, Your most Obedient humble Servant,

"W. SHIRLEY.

Upon considering the above the Governor sent to the House Yesterday the following Message:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"I have received from Colonel Dunbar an Answer to what I wrote to him about posting part of the Troops under his Command upon the Western Frontiers of this Province, in which he tells me that he is willing to employ them in the best manner he can for the honour of his Master and the Service of the publick, and enclosing the Opinion of a Council of War desiring me to meet them at Shippensburg where they would wait till I could join them, that proper measures might be agreed upon for the publick Service; and I should readily have gone thither for that purpose had I not received a Letter from General Shirley in answer to one I wrote him requesting his orders for employing the remainder of the two English Regiments for protecting the Frontiers of this and the neighboring Provinces, in which he tells me he thinks it for his Majesty's Service to employ those Troops another way, as the populous Provinces of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia are able to protect their own Frontiers upon the present emergency, and, therefore, had sent orders to Colonel Dunbar under cover to me to march his Troops to this City, which I have forwarded to him.

"And as the March of these Troops will leave the Western Frontiers exposed to the French and Indians, I think it my Duty to communicate this matter to you, that you may as soon as possible make Provision for the Security of the back Inhabitants, and for the subsistence of the Troops during their March through this Province, which may prevent great Mischiefs to the people inhabiting near the Road from Shippensburgh to this Town; and I heartily recommend these Matters to your Consideration.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, August 14th, 1755."

A great number of Petitions from the Inhabitants of the Frontier and other Counties of this Province were read, setting forth their defenceless State, and beseeching the Government to enable them to defend themselves and their Families, &c., which were considered, and the following Message sent to the House:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"The Secretary will lay before you the Copies of sundry Peti-

tions that have been preferred to me from the Inhabitants of several parts of this Province, representing their naked and defenceless Condition, and praying Means may be supplied to enable them to defend themselves, which you are sensible is not in my power to comply with. He will also lay before you a Letter I received last Night from John Harris, giving an account of a large party of Indians actually set out from the French Fort, with design to fall upon and destroy the Inhabitants of this and the neighbouring Provinces. You have, Gentlemen, this piece of intelligence as I received it, and will form your own Judgment of the Truth of it. For my part I think it probable, and therefore recommend it to you to take immediate thought about it, as the consequence will be very terrible to the Inhabitants if this account be true; and it can do them no injury to be upon their guard, if it should prove false.

"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, August 15, 1755."

The Speaker attended by the whole house waited on the Governor with the Bill entituled "An Act for extending so much of an Act intituled 'An Act for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, and for the better payment of the Army and their Quarters,' passed in the twenty-eighth Year of the present Reign, as relates to the Quartering and Billeting of Soldiers, and payment of their Quarters in that part of Great Britain called England," which was passed into a Law, Sealed and Lodged in the Recorder's Office.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday, 18th August, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Governor.

John Penn, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, }

Scarroyady, Jonathan Cayenquiloquoa, Moses Canadies, Jacknachdorus or John Thutcatany, Atackquosson, Conrad Weiser Interpreter.

Mr. Weiser acquainted the Governor and Council that he had, in converation with the Owendats, learned their History, and it was as follows, vizt:

"They were invited to come to a great Treaty to be held in Winchester in fifty-nine; that accordingly they set out with that intention to come to Virginia, passing by the French Fort on Minongehelo, the head of the English Expedition, and were invited to stay with the French in the Fort, but in vain; so they came along by Peter Churlier's old town so far as Aughwick to receive further Directions

At the Camp at the Great Carrying Place Friday
the 15th August 1755

At a Council of War held by the Honourable
Major General Johnson

Present

Major General Johnson

Major General Lyman
Colonel Ruggles
Colonel Elliot
Colonel Williams
Colonel Godfrey
Lieut. Colonel Gilbert
Lieut. Colonel Ashley
Lieut. Colonel Bromley
Lieut. Colonel Titcomb
Lieut. Colonel Stirling
Lieut. Colonel Otis

Capt. Eyre Aide de Camp to General Johnson

General Lyman acquainted the Board that he had received a Letter from the Lieut. Governour of New York wherein he desires him, that the Members of that Province had made a resolve to raise 500 Men in order to Reinforce the Troops raised upon the present Expedition against Crown Point, that Major General Lyman laid before the Board a Letter he had rec'd from Governor Fitch of Connecticut, wherein he desires to know if it is the Opinion of the Council of War of this Army that 500 Men Agreed to be raised by the Province of that Colony be Needful to be immediately sent to Reinforce the Troops already Encamped at this Place.

Major General Johnson put the Question whether the above Council of War should be sent for Hastily or not, which was Resolved in the Affirmative Nemine Contradicente

Agreed in Council Nemine Contradicente

81:11850

General Johnson [illegible]

He should write to the Commander in [illegible]
to desire that the 500 Men intended to [illegible]
the River Chaudiere may proceed to Berwick in order
he immediately sent to join the Army.

Agreed in the Affirmative Nem: Con:

This Council is of Opinion that Authenticated
Copies of the foregoing Letters be immediately dispatched to the
Several Governments who have made Troops on the present
Expedition and that the Colony of Rhode Island and Province
of New Hampshire be desired to send their proportionable
Reinforcements as soon as possible.

B. Lyman
Jno Pitkin
Wm Pitkin
Gn. Williams
Eliza Lyndon
Jno Chilcot
Jonath. Trumbull
Eliz. Dewey
John Dillon
Nathan Elderkin
Edward Dorr

A true Copy compared & examined with the Original
minutes by me Eleazr Wragg
Secr. to the Council

15 August 1755

Minutes of the Council of War at the Carrying Place

29th Augt Read in Council

Copy this for the Dispatch

Pennsylvania 1755.

A great number of Petitions from the Inhabitants of the Frontier and other Counties of this province were read setting forth their defenceless state and beseeching the Government to enable them to defend themselves and their Families &c.a which were considered and the following Message sent to the House

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly

Gentlemen

The Secretary will lay before you the Copies of Sundry Petitions that have been presented to me from the Inhabitants of several parts of this province, representing their naked and defenceless condition, and praying Arms may be supplied to enable them to defend themselves, which you are sensible is not in my power to comply with. — He will also lay before you a Letter Received last Night from John Harris, giving an Account of a large party of Indians, actually set out from the French Fort with design to fall upon and destroy the Inhabitants of this and the neighbouring Provinces. You have, Gentlemen, this piece of intelligence as Received it, and will form your own Judgment of the truth of it. For myself I think it probable, and therefore recommend it to you to take immediate thought about it, as the consequence will be very terrible to the inhabitants if this account be true, and it can do them no injury to be upon their Guard if it should prove false.

Philadelphia August 15. 1755. Rob.t H. Morris.

The Speaker attended by the whole House waited on the Governor with the Bill entituled An Act for extending so much of an Act entituled An Act for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, and for the better payment of the Army and their Quarters, passed in the twenty eighth year of the present Reign as relates to the Quartering and Billeting of Soldiers and Payment of their Quarters in that part of Great Britain called [illegible] which was passed into a Law, Sealed and Lodged in the Records Office —

At a Council held at Philadelphia Monday 18th August 1755.

Present

The Governor — John Penn, Richard Peters } Esquires

Scarrooyady. Jonathan Cayenquiloqua. Moses Canadies. Jachnichasus or John Shickellamy. Blackgusson. Conrad Weiser Interpreter.

Mr. Weiser acquainted the Governor and Council that he had in conversation with the Onondals learned their History and it was as follows viz.t

They were invited to come to a great Treaty to be held in Winchester in fifty nine, that accordingly they set out with that intention to come to Virginia, passing by the French Fort on Minongahela to the head of the English Expedition and were invited to stay with the French in the Fort, but in vain; so they came along by Peter Chartiers old town so far as Aughwick to receive further directions from the Governor of Pennsylvania, at which last mentioned place they received the sad News by Aroas the half Kings son, then they resolved to go as far as Carlisle to receive the Governors directions, but when they came to Carlisle they were told that the Governor of Pennsylvania had been there, but could not stay after he heard of the defeat of the English Army, and that they the Indians must follow him to Philadelphia, and that in a few days Conrad Weisers son arrived by order of the Governor of Pennsyl.a to convey them to Philadelphia. —

after

After which the Governor informed the Council,

That Scarroyady had sent him several Messages by Mr Weiser, to desire he would not speak to the Onondals, till he, Scarroyady had an Opportunity of sounding them as to their Affection for the English and not to be uneasy if it should take some time to do it.

On Saturday the 16th of August Scarroyady informed the Governor, that he had taken many Opportunities of conferring with the Onondals, and tho in their frequent Conversations with him, they had always expressed themselves in a friendly manner towards their Brethren the English, yet he advised the Governor if he had any thing of consequence to say to the six Nations not to lay it before them in the presence of the Onondals.

He further advised the Governor to speak to them by themselves, and to give them seperate presents and the sooner this was done it would be the better: he found they desired to return home, they said their Families, as they had been so long while from home would think something bad had befallen them, and they wished their Brethren would let them know what they had to say to them.

That upon this he desired Mr Peters and Mr. Weiser would think of a proper Assortment of Goods for a present, and bespeak them, that they might be ready.

The Governor further informed the Council that Mr Weiser had this morning found the Onondals in a very bad temper and said if the present was not delivered to them this day, he believed they would go away; that he had acquainted the Speaker with what was thought necessary to be given as well to the Onondals as to the Six Nations, and he concurring with him in Opinion, and promising to mention it to the House. Mr Peters and he had ordered that part of Goods intended to be given the Onondals to the Governor's House to be delivered to them after dinner.

The Governor ordered the Goods in, and then spoke as follows.

Brethren the Onondals/

The Goods now lying before you are the Gift of the Good People of this Province. They desire your acceptance of them as a Mark of the sincere Affection they bear you, and of the greatest Sense they have of your Friendship in coming to pay them this visit at such a dangerous time.

Then the Interpreter received the following List of the Goods.

1	½ bbl. Gunpowder	£	5 .. 0 .. 0
	1 pc. Blue Stroud		9 .. 0 .. 0
	2 Gro. Red Lace 18/		1 .. 16 .. 0
	2 ℔ Vermillion 12/		1 .. 1 .. 0
	1 doz: Cuttoe Knives		0 .. 7 .. 6
	1 dozen large Do.		0 15 0
	1 Grow sorted Rings		0 6 .. 6
	1 Gro Indian Awl blades		0 15 .. 0
	½ Gr: Morris bells		0 .. 13 .. 0
	1 Gr: Scarlet Garters		1 .. 7 .. 0
	1 pc. white half Thicks		3 .. 12 .. 0
	2 C Barr Lead 42/6		4 .. 6 .. 0
	1 pc: Striped Duffils		7 .. 9 .. 0
	1 pc. Blankets		7 .. 0 .. 0
	2 Pieces Garlick		6 .. 0 .. 0
	6 Guns 25/		7 .. 10 .. 0
	10 ℔ Tobacco 5/4		0 .. 6 .. 8
	4 doz Long Pipes		0 .. 5 .. 4
	Portage of powder &c.		0 .. 2 .. 6
		£	87 .. 3 .. 6

Pennsylvania 1755.

Brethren/ We consider You as united to us in a firm League of Friendship, and as having the same Interests with us; in consideration of this we desire that when you return home, as You live at a great Distance and among our Enemies You would observe every thing that is doing, keep up a close Correspondence with us, and give us early notice when any thing is intended against us

We expect you will do all in your power to prevent any Injury being offered to our Back Inhabitants, and if it should be told you, that, notwithstanding your good Offices, Hurt is projected against us, You will dispatch one of your Tribe in whom you can repose a Confidence, and whom you know to be a Friend of the English to give us notice, of such intended Harm that we may be prepared to defend ourselves ——

We cannot give you the Hatchet, but we depend on the continuance of your Friendship, and that you will neither be concerned in any attempts against the Lives or Properties of our Inhabitants, nor as far as lies in you suffer others to do us hurt. This we say to your nation, and accordingly you will acquaint them wth our request. In confirmation whereof We give you this Belt.

Here a Belt was given.

A Message sent by the Governor on the 16th Instant to the Assembly in Answer to theirs of the 12th Instant on Indian Affairs was read in these words.

(A Message from the Governor to the Assembly).

Gentlemen/

If my Message gave you room to think that the Onondaks came 'here on a particular invitation of Mine, at this time, I have led you into a mistake. 'They set out from their Country as they informed me on the plan set forth in the 'Minutes of Council of the twentieth and twenty fourth day of December last 'which were laid before you.

'The other Indians, at their request, accompanied them hither 'as they were strangers, and Scarroyady says, he has some particular Business 'to transmit with this Government. I have in the name of the province given 'thanks to the Onondaks for this kind visit, and to those of the Six Nations 'that were with our Army in the late Actions; assured them all of the Affections 'of the English; recommend to them to continue firm in their Attachments 'to us, and give them room to expect some presents as a token of our regard.

'As the Treasury is exhausted, I can only say, that I will 'readily pass a Bill for striking any sum in Paper Money the present Exigency 'may require; provided Funds are established for sinking the same in Five Years.

'The Secretary will communicate to you what was said to the 'Indians Yesterday, and I shall lay before you what may further pass between us, & 'earnestly recommend it to you to enable me to send these People away perfectly 'satisfied.

Philadelphia Augt 16. 1756 —— Robt H^y^ Morris, ——

The Governor laid before the Council a Letter from Govr DeLancey, and his Message to the Assembly thereupon. ——

A Letter from Governor DeLancey to Governor Morris

New York 7th August 1756

Sir,

I inclose you a Copy of an Extract of Governor Lawrence's Letter to Lieutenant Governor Phipps, which I received Yesterday. His Intelligence should

to

be a strong motive to induce us to continue to restrain, by every means in our power, supplying the French with provisions as they must be greatly distressed for want of them".

"The Assembly yesterday voted 100 additional Men to reinforce those under Major General Johnson, which I hope will soon be raised and sent away. The Governor of Connecticut I expect will send 500, and if Massachusetts Bay do the like we shall have a force sufficient near Crown Point to withstand the Canadians, tho they should be joined by the troops from France, which have escaped up the River St. Laurence. And if Jersey sends more Men to Colonel Schuyler to reinforce General Shirley, and I hear their Assembly have voted £30,000 We may have reason to hope we shall be able to cope with the French, I am,

Sir, Your most Obedient and most humble Servant.

James DeLancey.

To Governor Morris

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly

Gentlemen,

"By an Extract of a Letter from Governor Lawrence, to Lieutenant Governor Phips, sent me by Governor DeLancey, I find that the Garrison at Louisbourg are in great distress for provisions, insomuch, that he thinks they may be reduced to the necessity of giving up the place to us, if a supply can be prevented.

"I therefore recommend it to you to think of some proper Law that may most effectually prevent their being supplied from this province."

Philadelphia August 16th 1755.

Rob.t Hunter Morris.

Sundry Letters from Mr Bard relating to the new accounts of the poor People employed in cutting the Roads for the use of the Army were read and the Accounts sent to the House by the Secretary.

Mr. Alexander having been so kind as to transmit to the Governor a Copy of an Order made by the Governor and Council of the province of New Jersey relating to the unjust Usurpations and mutinous Behaviour of some of the People of Connecticut, the same was read and ordered to be entered as a precedent to be observed in case those restless Spirits continue their Design of settling Lands in this province

Copy of the Minutes of the Council of the province of New Jersey

At a Council August 9th 1755.

His Excellency laid before this Board sundry Depositions which being read it from thence appears that a considerable number of the People of the County of Hunterdon and particularly of the late Rioters on the Society's and Byerlies Tracts, there have within a few Months past entered into a Conspiracy and Combination to throw off their Dependance on his Majesty's Government of this province and have signed a Writing setting forth that they had bought the Lands they were possessed of, but could not find that the persons they had bought of had any right thereto, that Actions had been brought against several of them, and had turned or would turn them out of Possession and praying that the Government of the Colony of Connecticutt would set them off in a County of Connecticutt by themselves and take them under their protection and laws &c.a whereupon His Excellency referred the said Depositions to the Consideration of a

Committee

Pennsylvania 1755.

Committee of this board or any five of them to enquire further into that matter, and into what if any Colour for such Conspiracy, and to report their Opinion thereon to this board with all Convenient speed.

At Council. August 20th 1755.

May it Please your Excellency.

In obedience to your Excellency's Order in Council of the 11th Inst: referring to us the three Depositions therein mentioned, and to enquire further into the matter contained in these Depositions, and into what if any Colour for such Conspiracy we have considered thereof and find that the Colour for pretended the Conspiracy arises from the uncertainty of the Southern and Western Boundaries of the Charter of the Colony of Connecticutt, and had there been nothing afterwards to ascertain those Boundaries, yet there was no more Colour to claim any part of New Jersey by virtue of that Charter than there was to claim Mexico, Peru and Brazil for New Jersey as at the date of that Charter in the possession of the Dutch, as the others were in the possession of the Spaniards and Portuguese. But we find that all Colour arising from the uncertainty of the said Southern and Western bounds, was taken away as follows. We find that on the 12th day of March 1664 King Charles the 2nd granted to his Brother James Duke of York sundry large Tracts of Land in America whereof the now province of New York and the now province of New Jersey were part, and the said Duke of York granted to Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret in fee, the now province of New Jersey, by Lease and Release dated the 23rd and 24th days of June 1664 reserving to the said Duke of York and his Heirs the Yearly Rent of Twenty Nobles, That by virtue of a Commission from King Charles the second under the Great Seal of England dated the 26th day of April 1664 Commissioners were appointed for hearing determining and settling the Bounds of the English Colonies, by virtue of which the Commissioners thereby appointed after hearing of Commissioners appointed by the Assembly of Connecticutt on the 1st day of December 1664, did judge, order and declare that the Southern boundary of Connecticutt was the Sea between Connecticutt and Long Island, and that the Creek or River called Momoronock River which was reported to be about thirteen Miles to the East of Westchester; and a Line drawn from the East point or side where the Fresh Water falls into the Salt at High Water mark North Northwest to the Line of the Massachusetts be the Western Bounds of the said Colony of Connecticut, which award of his Majesties said Commissioners was consented to by the Governor and Commissioners of the General Assembly of Connecticut as by the said Commission and the said award and consents all of Record in the Secretary's Office of New York more fully may appear and it is notorious that Momoronock River is far Eastward of Hudson's River & that the said North Northwest Line from thence leaves all New Jersey to the Westward of the said West Bounds of Connecticut;

And we do further find that afterwards on or about the 23rd day of November 1683 certain Articles of Agreement were concluded between Col: Thomas Dongan, then Governor of the Province of New York, and the Council of that Province on the one side, and Commissioners appointed by the General Assembly of Connecticutt on the other side by which certain Lines from Byram River (which is much further Eastward than the said Momoronock River and North Northwest Line) were agreed as the Bounds between the Duke of York's Territories in America and the Colony of Connecticut for ever thereafter, which certain Agreement was on the twenty eighth

day

day of March 1700 ratified and approved of by his late Majesty King William the third with the advice of his privy Council as by the said Agreement and approbation upon Record in the Secretary's Office of New York may appear, and which last mentioned Bounds being about twenty miles Eastward of Hudsons River have continued ever since the Western Bounds of Connecticut without any pretense to the Contrary by the Colony of Connecticut to our knowledge or Belief.

And we do further humbly report to your Excellency that as all Colour of Ground for the said Conspiracy was so long ago taken away as before. We are humbly of Opinion that the said Conspiracy with all Endeavours to carry the same or the like into Execution are highly criminal and seditious tending to disturb and destroy his Majesty's Government and Peace of this Province.

Wherefore we are humbly of Opinion that the said Depositions with a Copy hereof be delivered to the Attorney General of this province, and that he communicate the same to the Justices of the Counties in which he may suspect any of the said Conspirators or other such Conspirators do live that they may diligently enquire, discover, apprehend and commit all such Conspirators and their aiders and abettors, that they may be prosecuted by him with the utmost rigour and severity of the Law either by Indictments or Informations to file which Informations we are of opinion that he be empowered by your Excellency and Councils approbation hereof without any further particular order.

We are also further of opinion that the Justices of the said Counties at the next Quarter Sessions shall cause a Copy of these presents to be read to the respective Grand Juries at giving them their charge that they may diligently enquire and have presentment make of all such Conspirators and of all persons, who by their Actions, or words or writing have countenanced, Aided or Abetted, or shall countenance, Aid or Abett such Conspiracy, that they may be brought to Justice and punished as Seditious persons, and Enemies to His Majesties Government and Peace of this Province, and that the same be in like manner read and recommended in the Succeeding Courts of Quarter Sessions while they have reason to suspect that any such Conspirators remain undiscovered and not prosecuted and punished in their respective Counties ——

By order of the Committee
David Ogden, Chairman

&

Which being read was approved of by his Excellency and this board and declared accordingly ——

tions that have been preferred to me from the Inhabitants of several parts of this Province, representing their naked and defenceless Condition, and praying Means may be supplied to enable them to defend themselves, which you are sensible is not in my power to comply with. He will also lay before you a Letter I received last Night from John Harris, giving an account of a large party of Indians actually set out from the French Fort, with design to fall upon and destroy the Inhabitants of this and the neighbouring Provinces. You have, Gentlemen, this piece of intelligence as I received it, and will form your own Judgment of the Truth of it. For my part I think it probable, and therefore recommend it to you to take immediate thought about it, as the consequence will be very terrible to the Inhabitants if this account be true; and it can do them no injury to be upon their guard, if it should prove false.

"ROBT. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, August 15, 1755."

The Speaker attended by the whole house waited on the Governor with the Bill entituled "An Act for extending so much of an Act intituled 'An Act for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, and for the better payment of the Army and their Quarters,' passed in the twenty-eighth Year of the present Reign, as relates to the Quartering and Billeting of Soldiers, and payment of their Quarters in that part of Great Britain called England," which was passed into a Law, Sealed and Lodged in the Recorder's Office.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Monday, 18th August, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Governor.

John Penn,
Richard Peters, } Esquires.

Scarroyady, Jonathan Cayenquiloquoa, Moses Canadies, Jacknachdorus or John Thutcatany, Atackquosson, Conrad Weiser Interpreter.

Mr. Weiser acquainted the Governor and Council that he had, in converation with the Owendats, learned their History, and it was as follows, vizt:

"They were invited to come to a great Treaty to be held in Winchester in fifty-nine; that accordingly they set out with that intention to come to Virginia, passing by the French Fort on Minongehelo, the head of the English Expedition, and were invited to stay with the French in the Fort, but in vain; so they came along by Peter Churlier's old town so far as Aughwick to receive further Directions

from the Governor of Pennsylvania, at which last-mentioned place they received the fatal news by Aron, the Half King's Son. Then they resolved to go as far as Carlisle to receive the Governor's directions; but when they came to Carlisle they were told that the Governor of Pennsylvania had been there, but could not stay after he heard of the defeat of the English Army, and that they tho' Indians must follow him to Philadelphia, and that in a few days Conrad Weiser's Son arrived by order of the Governor of Pennsylv[a] to convey them to Philadelphia."

After which the Governor informed the Council,—

That Scarroyady had sent him several Messages by Mr. Weiser to desire he would not speak to the Owendats till he, Scarroyady, had an Opportunity of sounding them as to their Affection for the English, and not to be uneasy if it should take some time to do it.

On Saturday the 16th of August Scarroyady informed the Governor that he had taken many Opportunities of conferring with the Owendats, and tho' in their frequent Conversations with him they had always expressed themselves in a friendly manner towards their Brethren the English, yet he advised the Governor if he had any thing of consequence to say to the Six Nations not to lay it before them in the presence of the Owendats.

He further advised the Governor to speak to them by themselves, and to give them seperate presents, and the sooner this was done it would be the better. He found they desired to return home; they said their Famalies, as they had been a long while from home, would think something bad had befallen them, and they wished their Brethren would let them know what they had to say to them.

That upon this he desired Mr. Peters and Mr. Weiser would think of a proper Assortment of Goods for a present, and bespeak them that they might be ready.

The Governor further informed the Council that Mr. Weiser had this morning found the Owendats in a very bad Temper, and said if the present was not delivered to them this day he believed they would go away; that he had acquainted the Speaker with what was thought necessary to be given, as well to the Owendats as to the Six Nations, and he concurring with him in opinion and promising to mention it to the House, Mr. Peters and he had ordered that part of Goods intended to be given the Owendats to the Governor's House, to be delivered to them after dinner.

The Governor ordered the Goods in, and then spoke as follows:

"Brethren, the Owendats—

"The Goods now lying before you are the Gift of the Good People of this Province. They desire your acceptance of them as a Mark of the sincere affection they bear you, and of the greatful

sense they have of your Friendship in coming to pay them this visit at such a dangerous time."

Here the Interpreter received the following List of the Goods:

½ bbl. Gunpowder		£5	0 0
1 p^{s} blue Strowds		9	0 0
2 Gro. bed lace	18s.	1	16 0
2 lb. Vermillion	12s.	1	4 0
1 doz. Cuttoe Knives		0	7 6
1 dozen large Do.		0	15 0
1 Groce sorted Rings		0	6 6
1 Gro. Indian Awl blades		0	15 0
½ Gr. Morris bells		0	13 0
1 Gr. Scarlet Garters		1	7 0
1 p^{s} white half Thicks		3	12 0
2 cwt. Bar Lead	42s. 6d.	4	5 0
1 p^{s} Striped Duffield		7	0 0
1 p^{s} Blankets		7	0 0
2 Pieces Garlich		6	0 0
6 Guns	25s.	7	10 0
10 lb Tobacco		0	6 8
4 doz. long pipes	1s. 4d.	0	5 4
Porterage of powder, &^{ca}		0	2 6
		£57	5 6

"Brethren:

"We consider you as united to us in a firm League of Friendship and as having the same Interests with us, in consideration of this we desire that when you return home, as You live at a great Distance and among our Enemies, You would observe every thing that is doing, keep up a close Correspondence with us, and give us early notice when any thing is intended against us.

"We expect you will do all in your power to prevent any Injury being offered to our back Inhabitants; and if it should be told you that notwithstanding your good Offices Hurt is projected against us, You will dispatch one of your Tribe in whom you can repose a Confidence, and whom you know to be a Friend of the English, to give us notice of such intended Harm that we may be prepared to defend ourselves.

"We cannot give you the Hatchet, but we depend on the continuance of your Friendship, and that you will neither be concerned in any attempts against the Lives or properties of our Inhabitants, nor as far as lies in you to suffer others to do us hurt. This we say to your nation, and accordingly you will acquaint them with our request. In Confirmation whereof We give you this Belt."

Here a Belt was given.

A Message sent by the Governor on the 16th Instant to the Assembly, in Answer to theirs of the 12th Instant on Indian Affairs, was read in these words:

"*A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.*

"Gentlemen:

"If my Message gave you reason to think that the Owendats came here on a particular invitation of Mine at this time, I have led you into a mistake; they set out from their Country, as they have informed me, on the plan set forth in the Minutes of Council of the twentieth and twenty-fourth day of December last, which were laid before you.

"The other Indians at their request accompanied them hither as they were strangers; and Scarroyady says he has some particular Business to transmit with this Government. I have in the name of the Province given Thanks to the Owendats for this kind visit, and to those of the Six Nations that were with our Army in the late Action; assured them all of the Affections of the English; recommend to them to continue firm in their Attachments to us, and give them Room to expect some presents as a token of our Regard.

"As the Treasury is exhausted I can only say that I will readily pass a bill for striking any sum in Paper Money the present Exigency may require, provided Funds are established for sinking the same in Five Years.

"The Secretary will communicate to you what was said to the Indians Yesterday, and I shall lay before you what may further pass between us, & earnestly recommend to you to enable me to send these people away perfectly satisfied.

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"PHILADELPHIA, Augt. 16th, 1755."

The Governor laid before the Council a Letter from Govr. De Lancey and his Message to the Assembly thereupon:

A Letter from Governor De Lancey to Governor Morris.

"NEW YORK, 7th August, 1755.

"Sir:

"I inclose you a Copy of an Extract of Governor Lawrence's Letter to Lieutenant Governor Phipps, which I received Yesterday. His intelligence should be a strong motive to induce us to continue to restrain by every means in our power supplying the French with provisions, as they must be greatly distressed for want of them.

"The Assembly yesterday voted 400 additional Men to reinforce those under Major General Johnson, which I hope will soon be raised and sent away. The Governor of Connecticut I expect will send 500, and if Massachusetts Bay do the like we shall have a

force sufficient near Crown Point to withstand the Canadians tho' they shou'd be joined by the Troops from France which have escaped up the River St. Lawrence.

"And if Jersey send more Men to Colonel Schuyler to reinforce General Shirley, and I hear their Assembly have voted £30,000. We may have reason to hope we shall be able to cope with the French.

"I am, Sir, Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

"JAMES DE LANCEY.

"To Governor MORRIS."

—

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"By an Extract of a Letter from Governor Lawrence to Lieutenant Governor Phips sent me by Governor De Lancey, I find that the French at Louisburgh are in great distress for provisions, insomuch that he thinks they may be reduced to the necessity of giving up the place to us if a supply can be prevented.

"I therefore recommend it to you to think of some proper Law that may most effectually prevent their being supplied from this Province.

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, August 16th, 1755."

Sundry Letters from Mr. Burd relating to the new accounts of the poor people employed in cutting the Roads for the use of the Army were read, and the Accounts sent to the House by the Secretary.

Mr. Alexander having been so kind as to transmit to the Governor a Copy of an order made by the Governor and Council of the Province of New Jersey relating to the unjust pretentions and mutinous behaviour of some of the people of Connecticut, the same was read and ordered to be entered as a precedent to be observed in case those restless Spirits continue their design of settling Lands in this Province.

—

Copy of the Minutes of the Council of the Province of New Jersey.

"At a Council August 9th, 1755.

"His Excellency laid before this Board sundry Depositions, which being read it from thence appears that a considerable number of the people of the County of Hunterdon, and particularly of the late Rioters on the Society's and Byerlie's Tracts there, have within a

few Months past entered into a Conspiracy and Combination to throw off their Dependance on his Majesty's Government of this Province, and have signed a Writing setting forth that they had bought the Lands they were possessed of, but could not find that the persons they had bought of had any right thereto; that Actions had been brought against several of them, and had turned or would turn them out of possession, and praying that the Government of the Colony of Connecticutt would sett them off in a County of Connecticutt by themselves and take them under their protection and Laws, &c., whereon His Excellency referred the said Depositions to the Consideration of a Committee of this board, or any five of them, to enquire further into that matter, and into what if any Colour for such Conspiracy, and to report their Opinion thereon to this board with all convenient Speed.

—

"At a Council, August 20th, 1755.

"May it please your Excellency:

"In obedience to your Excellency's Order in Council of the ninth Inst. referring to us the three depositions therein mentioned, and to enquire further into the matter contained in these depositions, and into what, if any Colour for such Conspiracy, we have considered thereof, and find that the Colour for pretended the Conspiracy arises from the uncertainty of the Southern and Western Boundaries of the Charter of the Colony of Connecticut, and had there been nothing afterwards to ascertain those Boundaries, yet there was no more colour to claim any part of New Jersey by virtue of that Charter than there was to claim Mexico, Peru, and Brazil, for New Jersey was at the date of that Charter in the possession of the Dutch, as the others were in the the possession of the Spaniards and Portuguese. But we find that all Colour arising from the uncertainty of the said southern and Western bounds was taken away as follows: We find that on the 12th day of March, 1664, King Charles the 2nd granted to his Brother James, Duke of York, sundry large Tracts of Land in America, whereof the now Province of New York and the now Province of New Jersey were part, and the said Duke of York granted to Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret in fee the now Province of New Jersey, by Lease and Release, dated the 23rd and 24th days of June, 1664, Rendering to the said Duke of York and his Heirs the yearly Rent of Twenty Nobles. That by virtue of a Commission from King Charles the second under the Great Seal of England, dated the 26th day of April, 1664, Commissioners were appointed for hearing, determining, and setting the Bounds of the English Colonies, by virtue of which the Commissioners thereby appointed, after hearing of Commissioners appointed by the Assembly of Connecticut on the 1st day of December, 1664, did Judge, order, and declare that the Southern

boundary of Connecticutt was the Sea between Connecticutt and Long Island, and that the Creek or River called Momoronick River, which was reported to be about thirteen Miles to the East of Westchester, and a Line drawn from the East point or side where the Fresh Water falls into the Salt at High Water mark North North-west to the Line of the Massachusetts, be the Western Bounds of the said Colony of Connecticut, which award of his Majestie's said Commissioners was consented to by the Governor and Commissioners of the General Assembly of Connecticut as by the said Commission and the said award and consent all of Record in the Secretary's Office of New York more fully may appear, and its notorious that Momoronick River is far Eastward of Hudson's River, & that the said North North west Line from thence leaves all New Jersey to the Westward of the said West Bounds of Connecticut.

"And we do further find that afterwards, on or about the 23rd day of November, 1683, certain Articles of Agreement were concluded between Col. Thomas Dongan, then Governor of the Province of New York, and the Council of that Province on the one side and Commissioners appointed by the General Assembly of Connecticutt on the other side, by which certain Lines from Byram River (which is much further Eastward than the said Momoronick River and North North-west Line) were agreed to as the Bounds between the Duke of York's Territories in America and the Colony of Connecticut for ever thereafter, which certain Agreement was on the twenty-eighth day of March, 1700, ratified and approved of by his late Majesty King William the third, with the advice of his privy Council, as by the said Agreement and approbation upon Record in the Secretary's Office of New York may appear, and which last-mentioned bounds (being about twenty miles Eastward of Hudson's River) have continued ever since the Western Bounds of Connecticut, without any pretence to the Contrary by the Colony of Connecticut to our knowledge or Belief.

"And we do further humbly report to your Excellency, that as all Colour of Ground for the said Conspiracy was so long ago taken away as before, We are humbly of Opinion that the said Conspiracy and all Endeavours to carry the same or the like into Execution are highly criminal and seditious, tending to disturb and destroy his Majesty's Government and peace of this Province.

"Wherefore we are humbly of Opinion that the said Depositions with a Copy hereof be delivered to the Attorney General of this Province, and that he communicate the same to the Trustees of the Counties in which he may suspect any of the said Conspirators or other such Conspirators do live, that they may diligently enquire, discover, apprehend, and committ all such Conspirators and their aiders and abettors, that they may be prosecuted by him with the utmost rigour and severity of the Law, either by Indictments or Information, to file which Information we are of opinion that he be

impowered by your Excellency and Council's approbation hereof without any further particular order.

"We are, also, further of opinion, that the Justices of the said Counties at the next Quarter sessions shall cause a copy of these presents to be read to the respective Grand Juries at giving them their charge, that they may diligently enquire and true presentement make of all such Conspirators, and of all persons who by their Actions or words or writing, have Countenanced, Aided, or Abetted, or shall Countenance, Aid, or Abett such Conspiracy, that they may be brought to Justice and punished as Seditious Persons and Enemies to His Majestie's Government and peace of this Province; and that the same be in like manner read and recommended in the Succeeding Courts of Quarter Sessions, while they have reason to suspect that any such Conspirators remain undiscovered, and not prosecuted and punished in their respective Counties.

"By order of the Committee.

"DAVID OGDEN, Chairman."

Which being read, was approved of by his Excellency and this board, and declared accordingly.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, Tuesday the 19th Augt 1755.

PRESENT:

The Governor,

Mr. John Penn, Mr. Strettell,
Mr. Turner, Mr. Peters.
Mr. Lardner,

The following Dispatches by Express from General Shirley were read:

His Letter of the 13th Augt from the Camp of the Great Carrying Place between the Mohawks River and Wood Creek:

A Letter from Genl Shirley to Governor Morris.

"Camp on the Great Carrying Place between the Mohawks River and Wood Creek, Augt 13th, 1755.

"Sir:

"I have but a minutes time before I proceed in my March to write, and inclose to you a Copy of the Letter and Orders to Colonel Dunbar.

"The successful execution of them will be the last importance to His Majestie's Service.

'Ammunition, Artillery, Ordnance Stores, Carriages, Horses and all other 'things to fit him out for his March, and the Service he is ordered upon, and that 'he has wrote to the same Effect to Governor Dinwiddie, and Governor Sharpe 'whose Assistance with that of this Province he entirely relies upon at this 'extraordinary Crisis.

'I must therefore recommend it to you to enable me to do the 'several things expected by the General from this Province, and that you 'would take this matter immediately into your Consideration and give me 'your answer thereto, that I may send the same forward to Colonel Dunbar 'and the Governors of Maryland and Virginia, whose Resolutions will in 'a great measure depend on what I shall be enabled to do.

'I recommend it to you, whatever Resolutions you may come 'to upon this Occasion, to keep this matter secret.

'Philadelphia August 19th 1755. 'Robt H. Morris.'

At a Council held at the State house Wednesday the 20 August 1755 a M

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor &c.ª
Richard Peters Esquire
Scarroyady and the Indians of the six Nations
Tagnea and the Owendals
Conrad Weiser Esquire and Mr Andrew Montour Interpreters.

The present was delivered to the Six Nations in the name of the good people of this Province, and the List read as follows. 2 pieces of Strouds – 2 pcs of Matchcoats 2 pcs of Blankets 1 Pc Wt half Thicks 1 pc Purple d° – 2 pcs 3/4 Garlix – 1 pc fine D° – 1 pc 7/8 d° – 2 doz Cutlass Knives – 2 doz very large Ditto – 2 Gross Indian Awl Blades – 4 Gross Bed lace soiled 2 Gross best Scarlet Garters out of pcs – 4 lb Vermillion. 4 doz Indian Tobacco Tongs 2 Gross soiled Rings – 1 Gross of Morris Bells – Pd In. Mild 100 lb Gunpowder Ditto Levy & Bush 4 Cs Lead – 20 lb best cut Tobacco 8 doz Pipes Porterage Gunpowd &c. 12 Guns.

Then the Governor said as he was disappointed of the attendance of this Council, by some mistake of the person whose Duty it was to Summon them, and that none of the Citizens were present, he would postpone speaking to them till the afternoon.

Scarroyady said he was glad to hear the Governor say so, he desired this Council would all attend at the afternoon, and hear what the Owendats had to say, who desired to be heard in the Council Chamber, and not in publick.

At a Council held at Philadelphia in the Council Chamber
Wednesday 20th August. P. M.

Present

The Honorable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Gov.ª
John Penn
Benjamin Shoemaker
Lynford Lardner
} Esquires
Robert Strettle
Richard Peters
The Indians of the six Nations
The Owendats.
Conrad Weiser
Mr. Andrew Montour
} Interpreters.

The Owendats addressing themselves to the Six Nations as well as to the Governor spoke as follows.

Brethren / We return you thanks for your kind Treatments of us since we came amongst you, and for the handsome present you have been pleased to make us

Gave a String Brethren

Brethren, The particular persons to whom your Message was sent by Sagrea did not come, but they imparted your Message to the Chiefs of our Nation, and we were sent in their name and stead. Two of the Four Strings here sent by those Warriors to acknowledge that they recalled your Message, that it was agreable to them, and that they are your fast Friends.

The other two Strings were sent by the old Men, they would have been liable to Suspition had they come at such a critical Time, but they are nevertheless your Friends and will turn their Faces towards you in the Spring and come and see what you are doing —

This the Warriors will do as well as the old men —

Gave Four Strings of Wampum.

Brethren,

We hold one end of the Chain of Friendship, and you the other, We will hold it fast on our part, and desire you will on Yours. You may certainly depend on the continuance of our Friendship

A String —

Brethren/

We are poor, and have nothing to give in return for your present This String expresses our Poverty

A String

Brethren,

We think ourselves bound by the Chain of Friendship between us, neither to hurt nor suffer others to hurt you, but as this last may be out of our power, if you should be struck, We entreat you will not believe any of our Nation are anyway concerned in it; for we assure you they will do nothing inconsistent with their Professions of Amity and Friendship which we now make with you heartily and sincerely. —

A String.

We live on this side Lake Erie at a place called Deonandady, If you should get the better of the French and come into our parts, You will find us your Friends, and we will join you.

A String.

Brethren,

This is a String from the Adherents and Friends of Cachuwatheha to the Governors of Pennsylvania and Virginia acquainting them that they received many kind Messages from them, but find it so difficult to support their Families in this dangerous time, that they could not leave their habitation else some of them would have come with us.

A double String

Brethren/ We have now finished what we had to say —

The Governor returned this Answer.

Brethren, the Onondaks

We thank you for your kind Speeches, every thing you have said has been very agreable, We thank Cachuwatheha and his Friends in particular, and tell them from us that we have a great sense of their constant Attachment to us, and we hope that they will still shew it in this time of Darkness, and that we shall have on all Occasions their kind Assistance, We thank you for acquainting us with your abode at Deonondady, and if Providence favours the King's Arms with success we shall be glad to see you and pay you a Visit in the most friendly manner.

Brethren,

Brethren/ We shall not fail to send your String to the Governor of Virginia, who would have been glad to have seen You; We are all subjects to the Great King over the Water, and are all joined together in one common Cause, to prevent the French taking your Land from you

After the Indians withdrew, the Secretary read the three following Messages received last night from the Assembly together with a proposal of sundry of the Inhabitants of the City of Philadelphia to pay the Proprietaries Tax

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly

May it please the Governor

How disagreable soever the Task may be, to wade thro' all the Misrepresentations in the Governors long Message of the Thirteenth instant, as regard to Truth, and to Truths of importance to the Welfare of our Country, will oblige us to submit to it.

The Governor is pleased to tell us that "when he sent down our Bills for raising Fifty thousand Pounds, with Amendments, he "expected we should have returned it with the Amendments, and informed him "which of them we agreed to, this being the common and ordinary Method in "such cases." The Governor allows in this Message, that we have by Charter, "the Powers and Privileges of an Assembly according to the Rights of the "free Born subjects of England, and as is usual in any of the King's "Plantations in America": Now we take it to be one of those Privileges and Powers of an Assembly, to have their Money Bills, granting supplies to the Crown, accepted as they are tendered, if at all accepted and that without any proposal of Amendments. We think this is a Privilege claimed and used by the House of Commons, and as far as we know by all the Assemblies in America; so that it is far from being the common and ordinary Method to receive and debate on Amendments proposed by the Governor to such Bills. It is therefore without Foundation, that the Governor supposes we agree to all the other Amendments merely because we offered no reasons against any of them, but that which related to taxing the Proprietary Estate. For we even made that step of Deviation from the common and ordinary Method, entirely in consideration that the occasion for the Supply was uncommon and extraordinary, hopeing thereby to come more speedily to a happy conclusion in the business of the Session, & without the least Intention that it should ever be drawn into precedent.

The Governor still insists, that taxing the proprietary Estate, tho' it be to force it from French Encroachments, will be an Encumberance on that Estate. Be it so then, since the Governor will have it so, for our Differences are like about Words than Things: Does this however prove the Validity of the prohibitory Clause in this Commission? or that it is equitable and just the proprietary Estate alone should be exempt from a Tax which all the Estates in Britain and her Colonies now bear, or must bear to free that very Estate from Encroachments and Encumbrance?

The

The Governor is "not fortunate enough, he is pleased to say, to comprehend "the force of our Reasonings on this head, that are drawn from the fourth "Section of the Royal Charter;" which, tho' it gives power to the "Proprietaries "and their Deputies and Lieutenants, to make Laws, does not alter the Relation "between a Principal and his Deputy, or make the Deputy equal to, or inde- "pendant of, the Principal &c.ª" We will therefore for the Governor's Satis- faction, endeavour to express our Sentiments yet plainer, if possible, and "force them further. The Royal Charter grants "full, free and absolute power, not only "to the Proprietary and his Heirs, but to his and their Deputies and Lieute- "nants, to enact any Laws whatsoever, for raising Money for the safety of the "Country according to their best discretion with the Assent of the Freemen," &c.ª But the Governor objects notwithstanding this full and free power granted by the Royal Charter to me as the Proprietaries Deputy, I cannot use my best discretion in this case, nor enact the proposed Law, because there is in my Commission a prohibitory Clause or Saving which restrains me; and if I should pass it such Prohibition notwithstanding, the Law would not be valid. To this we answer, That no Prohibition of the Proprietaries can lessen or take away from the Lieutenant Governor any power he is vested with by the Royal Charter; and in support of this, as an Argument, at least to the Governor, produced to him an Opinion of the Proprietary and Governors former Council, on the case of a Proviso, or saving in the Lieutenants Commission, that restrained, in favour of the Proprietary, the power of making Laws which is granted to the Lieutenant in the Royal Charter. This Opinion (which the Governor allows to be a good one) declares that saving to be void in itself, and that any Law passed by the Lieutenant shall be valid, the Saving Not withstanding. But the Governor would distinguish it away, by alledging, "that though the opinion was in that "case, it is not applicable to all cases." If it is applicable to the present case it is all that is necessary for our purpose, which was to shew, that a Proviso in his Commission, restricting the powers granted him by Charter, was void in itself; and that if he passed a Law contrary to the Proviso the Law would be valid. The "Relation the Principal and his Deputy" still remains entire; the Deputy is dependant on the Principal, and may be removed by him at pleasure. But as the Principal cannot give powers to the Deputy, which he has not himself, so neither can he lessen the powers given to the Deputy by the Charter. If the Proprietary can, by Prohibitory Clauses in his Commission, restrain the Deputy from passing any one Law which otherwise he had power by the Charter to pass, he may by the same rule restrain him from passing every Law, and so the Deputy would be no Deputy. That the Charter makes the Proprietary "civilly answer for what is done in the Province by their Lieutenants" we conceive to be a mistake. The Proprietary is, by the Charter, made answer- able for any Misdemeanour that he himself shall commit, or by any wilful Default, or Neglect permit against the Laws of Trade and Navigation. But if the Deputy commits a Misdemeanour, which the Proprietary does not permit, through his own wilful Default or Neglect, we presume he is not answerable for such Misdemeanour by the Charter; and less, in reason now, than when the Charter was given; as by an Act of Parliament of later Date, every Deputy appointed by the Proprietary must, before he can Act as such receive the Royal Approbation. The very nature and reason of the thing, moreover, seems to us to shew, that a Deputy, to do a thing, should have all the powers of the Principal

necessary

necessary for doing that thing; and every Lieutenant or Deputy Governor is, by the nature of his Office, and the reason of his Appointment, to supply or hold the place of a Governor, but the royal Charter being so express and plain in the point, leaves us under no necessity of investigating this Truth by reason. Should our Constituents when they chose us to represent them in Assembly not only instruct us but even take Bonds of us, that we should assent to no Law for the better and more effectual Recovery of the Proprietary Quit Rents, if such a Law were required of us, or thought necessary by the Governor: Would he think such Prohibitions or Bonds valid? Would he not say they were void in themselves, as forbidding what he thinks a just and reasonable thing, depriving us of the Right of using our best Discretion, and restraining the powers granted to us by the Charter. The case we conceive to be the same with respect to the Proprietaries Lieutenant (who is their Representative) if he is so restrained as the Governor thinks himself to be. "The Government and "the exercise of the Government, are inseparable," says Chief Justice Pollexfen, a famous Lawyer, "and wherever the Government is granted, the Exercise "of that Government is meant and included. If the King grant to any one "the Government of Jamaica, or the like," continues he, "sure no one will "say, that that is not a grant of the Exercise of the Government there!" and we suppose this is as good Law, with regard to the Grant of the Government of Pennsylvania.

The Governor is pleased to say, that he cannot help observing that we formerly used the same Arguments against the Validity of Royal Instructions. "We have all due respect and deference for Royal Instructions, "the King has not any where a more dutiful and loyal People; but what does the Governor intend by the Validity of Instructions? Does he mean that they are Laws in the Colonies? And if the Royal Instructions were such, does it follow that Proprietary Instructions have the same Validity? We apprehend there may be some Difference, but at present it is not necessary to discuss it — — —

For our doubting in the least the Governor's power to make the offered Grants of Land free of purchase Money and Quit Rent for fifteen Years in the behalf of the Proprietary, he is pleased to treat us with great Contempt on account of our Ignorance, observing, that "it is "something very extraordinary, that the Representative Body of — "Pennsylvania should know so little of the Affairs of the Province, as "never to have been informed, that the Governor Grants the Proprietary "Lands under a certain power of Attorney, regularly proved and recorded "called a Commission of Property: That this power was formerly vested "in private persons, but for some Years past has been given to the "Governors; and being the Foundation of Property, cannot be unknown "to any the least acquainted with the Circumstances of the Province. "And now continues the Governor, to ask a Question, or two in my turn "how could you think that the Lands in the Province were granted under "the powers of a Commission [meaning his Commission as Lieutenant "Governor] which expressly prohibits the granting of any?"... Really we should be very ignorant indeed if we thought so; but it happens, May it please the Governor, that we are perfectly well acquainted with all these Matters, and have even now lying before us an Authentic Copy of that

certain

certain Power of Attorney, called a Commission of Property which we suppose most, who have read the Governor's Message, are persuaded gives him full powers to make the Grants of Land, which in his Message of the twenty eighth past he proposed "to make to such persons as shall now engage to go upon an Expedition to "remove the French from their Encroachments on the River Ohio without any "purchase Money, and free of Quitrent for fifteen Years". Our Copy of this Commission is taken from the Records, and certified to be a true one under the Hand and Office Seal of the Master of the Rolls. We have examined it thoroughly to find the Powers by which those Grants were to be made, and unfortunately for us we are sorry we are obliged to say it to the Governor! there is no such thing; not even a Syllable of the Kind: But on the contrary, after a power given to the Governor "to grant Lands claimed by virtue of former Purchases, there is this Clause— "And also, by Warrants to be issued as aforesaid to grant to any Person or "Persons, who shall apply for the same, and to their Heirs and Assigns for "ever any vacant Lands within the said Province and Counties, or any of them "upon by and under the same Terms, Methods, Rents and Reservations, as "have of late been used and practised in the said Land Office, But for no less "Price, Condition, Rent or Reservation in any wise". That is, for Fifteen Pounds, ten Shillings per hundred Acres, purchase Money, and Four Shillings and two pence Sterling Quit Rent. And now will the Governor give us leave to ask a Question or two in our turn? "How could he think that "Lands might be granted away without any purchase Money and free of Quit "Rent for fifteen Years, under the Power of a Commission, which expressly forbids "his granting any under less Price, Condition Rent or Reservation whatsoever, "than has of late been used and practised in the Land Office"? How could he think of referring us to such a Commission for his power to make those Grants, when he knew it was never there? How could he slight his Reputation so much, as to hazard such an Imposition on the Assembly and whole Province! ---- one so easily detected. We make no further remarks on this, lest we should again incur the Censure of treating our Governor in an "unbecoming Manner".

"The Proposal, however, the Governor is pleased to say, was made with a "good Intention; and had we raised Money for an Expedition to the Westward, & "for encouraging Settlers, he should then have made an Offer of the Lands by "Proclamation, letting the Adventurers know, that they were to have the choice "of the Lands in preference to all others with every thing else that could induce "the offer to a certainty, which there was no necessity of doing in a message "to us; barely mentioning the Thing, and recommending to us to grant an aid "to those that should become Settlers". It is remarkable how slowly and gradually this generous Offer is squeezed out. We never heard a Word of it during General Braddock's Expedition, for which recruits were raised both in this and the Neighbouring Colonies, tho' the Governor brought over with him, and had in his pocket all the while that "certain Power of Attorney called a "Commission of Property", to which we are referred for his Powers of making the Offer. But as soon as the House had voted to raise Fifty thousand Pounds by a Tax on all the Estates in the Province, real and personal, Down comes a Message containing a proposal to grant Lands to the Soldiers who should engage in the Expedition, a proposal made with a good Intention, as the Governor says; that is, with an intention to get the Proprietary Estate exempted from the Tax, by seeming to offer an Equivalent, in another manner; but worded in the most cautious Terms, as became an Offer made without Authority,

and

and so as indeed to offer nothing that could affect the Proprietary. for the Quit Rent to be reserved, not being ascertained but left in the Proprietaries Breast, he might when the Patents were to issue, demand a Quit Rent greater than the Land. This being observed, and talked of, we had another Message intimating that the Quit Rent to be reserved should be only the common Quit Rent of Four Shillings and two pence Sterling per 100 Acres. But still the Land was no otherwise described than as West of the Alegheny Mountains; leaving the Proprietary at liberty after the conquest shall be made, to pick out, according to the modern practice, all the best Lands for himself and his Friends, and offer the Adventurers such as they would be sure not to accept of under this Rent. — And this being pointed out we are told, "that a future Proclamation "is to give them the Choice of the best Lands; but it was not necessary to "mention this to us in a Message recommending to us the Granting an Aid to "those Settlers" If we were to grant Aids to the Settlers on Proprietary Lands was it not proper for us, as Guardians of the people, to know the terms on which they was to hazard their Lives, and see that those Terms was good in themselves, and the Offer duly ascertained! — We conceive may it please the Governor that whenever we grant an Aid for the Encouragement of such Settlers it will be proper to have the Terms ascertained by the same Law and not left to the precarious effect of a Proclamation thereafter, to be made by the Governor in the Proprietary's behalf, without any apparent Power for so doing. If the offer is well meant, a Law to ascertain it cannot hurt the Proprietaries. The recovery of the Country and the Settlement of the Lands are two distinct Things. Let us first join equitably in the Tax for the Recovery; and whenever the Governor will be willing to pass such a Law we are not averse to giving the proposal of granting Lands a full and mature Consideration; and of affording such equivalent Encouragement to Settlers, in Provisions, &c. as we mentioned in our former Message. But if he can pass such a Law to grant the Proprietaries Lands, contrary to the Prohibition in his Commission may he not full as well pass the Bill for taxing the Proprietaries Estate!

We cannot leave this Point without a word or two in Justification ourselves against the heavy charge of depreciating, from a bad Temper of Mind this generous Offer, that would have had such good Effects in promoting the publick Service and Safety. We would not be misunderstood; We look upon it that Lands may be made a valuable Encouragement, but we do not see any Generosity in offering them to the Recoverers at double the Market Price — The Encouragement to Adventurers is not diminished, but rather increased, by our telling them where they may, for their Service in the same Expedition, have Lands equally good and more convenient on better Terms. For the Virginia vacant Lands are many of them nearer to navigable Water, than the good Western Lands of this Province, and equally well accomodated by the Waggon Road, made by the late Army. — It is true the Proprietary's Price is Fifteen Pounds ten Shilling Sterling Hundred Acres, with a Quit Rent of four Shillings and two pence Sterling. Numbers who imprudently made Improvements before they obtained a Title were obliged to give that Price; and the great Assistance our Loan Office afforded, by furnishing Money to poor People on low Interest, and taking it again in small Payments, thereby enabled them to purchase Lands, an Advantage they could not have elsewhere, might encourage many to stay in the Country, and take up Lands on those Terms. But — that is now over; for the Act is near expiring, &

(it

and it seems we are to have no more of this kind; and when the Encouragement had its full Force, was it ever known that any People came from Virginia to purchase here, on Account of the superior goodness or convenience of our Lands? On the contrary, have not many thousands of families gone from hence thither, and within these few Years settled fifteen or twenty Counties in that Colony? Have not thousands likewise left us to settle in Carolina? Has not the exorbitant price at which the Proprietaries held their Lands, and their neglect of Indian purchasing in order to keep up that price, driven these people from among us, this Province would at this day have been in a much more flourishing Condition. Our number of Inhabitants and our Trade would, in all Probability, have been double; we should have been more able to defend the Proprietary's Estate, and pay his Taxes for him, and possibly more willing:--- But they are gone and gone forever, and Numbers are going after them!--- And if the new Politicks prevail, and our distinguishing Privileges are one by one to be taken from us, we may without the Gift of Prophecy, venture to foretel, that the Province will soon empty itself much faster than it ever filled.--

In fine, this offer was in fact a meere illusion, intended first to impose on the Assembly, and then on the People; it was likewise to figure well at Home in the Eyes of the Ministry.--- We discovered the Deception, and the Governor is offended that we did not keep the Secret. He is "astonished that we should "depreciate an Offer which would have had very good effects, and induced many "to have gone on the Expedition, and become Settlers, that would not otherwise "have thought of doing either". If it may please the Governor, as bad an Opinion as he is pleased to entertain of us, we have some Conscience; and would not chuse, by our Silence, to have any share in the disappointment and other ill Consequences which might ensue to those who should have gone on that vague, empty, unwarranted Offer, and not otherwise have thought of it. And we, in our Turn, may be astonished that the Governor should expect it of us.

We are in the next place told by the Governor "That we take a very nice "Distinction, between the Proprietary as owner of Land, and the Proprietary as "Chief Governor, and say we do not tax him as Governor, but as a Land-holder "and Fellow-Subject". Our Words are, "We do not propose to tax him as Governor" but the Governor by carefully omitting the Word propose, in his Quotation, gives himself an Opportunity of expatiating on the Absurdity and Insolence of our Inverting the order of things, and assuming a Power to tax the Proprietaries, "under whom he is pleased to say we derive the Power of acting as an Assembly". Had the word propose, been honestly left in its place, there would have been no room for all this Declamation; and the Demand, How came You by a right to Tax them? might have well been spared; since, tho' we as an Assembly have no right to tax the Proprietary Estate, yet the Proprietary and Assembly together have surely such a right; and as he is present "by his own particular Representative "the Governor," we may have a right to propose such a thing to him if we think it reasonable. Especially since we do not, as the Governor imagines we do, derive our Power of acting as an Assembly from the Proprietary, but from the same Royal Charter, that impowers him to act as Governor.

We had been told in a former Message, that the Proprietary ought to be exempt from Taxes, for he was a Governor; and Governors were exempt by the nature of their Office: We reply'd that he did not Govern us, but the Province supported his Lieutenant, to do that duty for him. On this the Governor

Pennsylvania 1755.

Governor now makes the following Observation, "It may be very true, as you "say, that the Proprietaries do not govern you; but that is not owing to any want of a "legal Authority in them, but from another Cause, that I need not mention here." We were astonished in the Beginning of this Message, as playing with Words, and the Governor, it seems, has now caught the Infection. The Reason we gave why the Proprietary could not be said to govern us, was a plain one, but the Governor insinuates some other Cause without explaining it, that there may be room for the Reader's Immagination to make it anything or every thing that is bad. We dislike these dark Insinuendoes, and shall speak our Minds openly. It may be thought rude, and unpolite, perhaps but it is at least fair and honest and may prevent Misunderstandings. If therefore the present Proprietaries do not govern us, it is because they never assumed the Government in their own Persons, but, as we said before employ a Deputy; and if the Deputy does not govern us, it is not because we are ungovernable or rebellious, as he would insinuate, nor for want of sufficient power in his Hands by the Constitution but because he has not that Spirit of Government, that Skill, and those Abilities, that should Qualify him for his Station.

The Governor is pleased to tell us, "That our Distinction between the "Proprietary as owner of Land, and the Proprietary as Chief Governor "has no Exigence in Law or Reason". We shall endeavour to shew him, that it Exists in both with regard to the King, and therefore presume it may as: regard to the Proprietary. --- The Governor tells us likewise, as a Matter of Law, "That the King can have no private Estate, but from the "dignity of his Office holds his Lands in right of the Crown". We are not any of us Lawyers by profession, and would not venture to dispute the Governor's Opinion, if we did not imagine we had good Authority for it: We send in Viner's Abridgment, an Allowed Book, Title Descent of Lands, these observations, which we hope may be Satisfactory to the Governor in both Points. It is there said, "That the King "has two Capacities, for he has two Bodies, of which the one is a Body natural, con- "sisting of Natural Members, as every other Man is; the other is a Body politick, "and his Members thereof are his Subjects. He may take in his Body natural Lands "or Tenements, as Heir to any of his Ancestors; and also in this Capacity, may "purchase to him and his Heirs, and his Heirs shall retain it, Notwithstanding "that he is removed from the Royal Estate. And he may also take or purchase "Lands or Tenements in Fee in his Body politick, that is to say, to him and "to his Heirs, Kings of England, or to him and his Successors Kings of "England: and so his Double Capacity remains, as it does in other Persons "who have a double Capacity, as Bishop or Dean", &c. We presume that our Proprietaries hold the Manors they have laid out to themselves, and the other Lands they may have repurchased in their Province, in their private Capacities, as Thomas Penn, or Richard Penn, and not in their Capacity as Chief Governor. ---- The Governor is pleased to allow, "that one Reason "why the King's Fee Farm Rents are taxed in England, may be, that the Land "Tax should not fall heavier upon other Lands in the same District." It seems to us a good Reason, and to hold as well in our Case, for should the Proprie: goon encreasing their already enormous Estate, see and recover all their Mort- gages, add Field to Field, and make Purchase after Purchase till the number of Freeholders in the Province is reduced to a Handful; can it be thought Reasonable that every Estate as it comes in their Hands shall be exempt from Taxes, and the Burden of supporting the Government, and defending the Province,

Whereas

Brown all upon the Remainder? And yet this must be the case, if our Distinction has as the Governor says no Existence in Law or Reason.—

The Governor denies that the Proprietaries be enjoined by their Instructions to support the Government, but only moderate Laws consented to be given by them in Consideration of the Revenues arising from the Duties and Imposts, which were originally granted by Charter. This latter Assertion is quite unintelligible to us. We can find no such Grant in the Royal Charter, nor can we conceive how the Proprietary can grant a Fee to himself, by his own Charter. The Governor is a Stranger here and may be unacquainted with the Rise and Establishment of what is called the support of Government among us; he will therefore permit us to relate it to him as we have received it from our Ancestors, and from Persons of whom our Readers may enquire. When the first Settlers purchased Lands from the Proprietary he demanded, besides the Consideration Money, that a Quit Rent should be reserved, and paid to him and his Heirs Yearly for ever. They objected against this as a disagreeable and unreasonable Encumbrance but were told, that the Proprietary being also Governor, tho' he took the Purchase Money for the Lands as the Proprietary, he reserved the Quit Rents to be paid for his Support as Governor, for that Government must be supported, and these Quit Rents would be the most equal and easy Taxes, and prevent the necessity of other Taxes for that purpose here, as they did in the Kings Government of Virginia. These Reasons induced them to acquiesce in it.— But the Proprietaries Affairs calling him to reside in England, and the Quit Rents therefore fail, being all granted to support him there, a Lieutenant Governor became necessary, and also a Support for that Lieutenant, as Proprietary Interests the necessity of his Affairs was unable to support him? The Publick-House Licences and other Licences and Fees were pitched upon for this second Support, and by perpetual Laws were given to the Governor for the Time being.— But Governors and Custom Officers not easily satisfied with Salary, complaining that these were insufficient to maintain Suitably the Dignity of their Stations, occasional Presents were added from time to time; and those at length came to be expected as a Right which if conceded to, and established by the People, would have become a Part of their Support.— Our Situation at this time is, that the present Proprietaries claim, and enjoy the Quit Rents, which were the first supposed as part of their private Estate and drawn them to England where they reside remote from their Government, supplying that place here by a Lieutenant. The Lieutenant takes and enjoys the Licence Money, and other Perquisites which were the second support, and though he has from thirty Shillings to three Pounds for writing his name only (the Secretary being paid Six Shillings besides for the Licence and Seal) says they are only Presents to him in Consideration for Business done. And now if we do not regularly give those additional Presents, which were only the marks of our Good-Will and Esteem of the Administration we had in a Governor's Administration, every thing else that the Governor enjoys is forgot, and we are charged both at home and abroad with the heinous Crime of presuming to withhold the support of Government.— Thus we see how soon Custom may become a Law, how tacitly a Thing grows in, and how hard to be extirpated. "Claims, as the Governor says will never be "wanting," and if "the People will give "whenever they are required" by me they may soon be "stript of every thing they have a right to enjoy."—

The Governor is blamed to acquaint us that all the Revenues perquisites of this Government, commencing Anno, be more than a Thousand Pounds, annum

al.

as we suppose, sterling Money. This the Governor enjoys fully and freely, & we never interfere in his Disposition of it, any more than in the Proprietaries Disposition of the Quit rents. We think this a handsome support for a Governor and though he calls it only moderate Fees for Business done; yet if he can earn One thousand Pounds Sterling a Year in such Fees, the Business must certainly be a good One.

On our saying that some Proprietaries and Governors of petty Colonies assume more prerogatives and Immunities than ever were claimed by their Royall Master, the Governor grows warm in behalf of the Proprietaries, and demands with all the Air of a Person conscious of being in the Right. What instance can you give of that assuming behaviour in your Proprietaries? We answer, the present Instance; for the King does not claim an Exemption from Taxes for his private Estate, as our Proprietaries do--- Have they ever claimed any Rights or Prerogatives, not granted them by the Royal Charter, or reserved by that of their Father? Yes, the Right of being exempt from Taxes, for their Estate in Pennsylvania, when all their Fellow Subjects (for the Proprietaries are Subjects, tho' the Governor seems to disdain the Term) both in England and America, not excepting even the Lords and Commons of Parliament are now obliged to undergo a Tax for the Recovery of Canada and defence of the Rest of that very Estate. This Right is not granted them by the Royal Charter, nor could it be reserved by their Father's Charter. Can you lay to their charge one instance of Injustice or Severity? This is an Act of Injustice & Severity, to insist that the people shall not be allowed to raise Money for their own Defence, without they will agree to defend the Proprietary Estates gratis. If this be complyed with, and the War continues, what shall hinder them another Year, when the Fifty thousand Pounds is expended, to require, that before we are allowed to raise another Sum for that purpose, we shall agree not only to defend their Lands, but to plough them: For this their Lieutenant may alledge the "usage and custom" in Germany, and put us in mind that we are chiefly Germans--- Who can assure us, that their appropriated Lands, so long kept untenanted, and Idle, are not reserved in expectation of some such fortunate Opportunity? Can other Instances, in answer to the Governors Question be necessary? If he thinks it discreet, to insist on more they may soon be at his Service.

We are then desired to turn our Eyes on our own Conduct, and charged in high Terms with "taking upon our selves great and mighty powers; "dispensing with positive Laws, and claiming a Right of disposing of "all publick Money, a Right of keeping our proceedings a Secret from "the Crown, with, as the Governor is pleased to say, many others unknown "to an English Constitution and never heard of in the other Plantations". A round charge, but not more easily made than answered. The Governor allows, "That we have all the powers and privileges of an Assembly, according "to the Rights of the Free-born subjects of England, and as is usual in any "of the Kings plantations in America"; and we neither claim nor practice any but what is usual in some or other of them. We claim no Right of dispensing with Laws. The Right of disposing of our own Money, we think is a natural Right, and we have enjoyed it ever since the Settlement of the province, and constantly been in the exercise of it in every Instance, except perhaps in a few, where, on extraordinary Occasions, we have chosen to make special Application by a particular

particular Laws. It is also possessed and practised by several other Assemblies. We have moreover the Right of disposing of the present Revenue, by positive Laws, which have received the Royal Assent. This natural and legal Right, as we contend it is, was never denied us or called in Question, as we know of, but by our present Proprietaries, their ever hearty Friend, the late Governor Fathua, who had lived many Years among us, and was skilled in our Laws, in a solemn Speech, recorded in our Minutes, mentions this as one of our Civil Rights, among the other Happinesses of our Constitution, with which he was thoroughly acquainted. Our inserting therefore in the Bill a Clause, that the Governor should have a Voice in the disposition of the Money intended to be raised was passed in Consideration, that the Proprietary was by the Bill, to contribute in proportion to his Estate, and to avoid unreasonable Disputes. ---- But since we are daily more and more convinced that the Governor is no Friend to our Country, and takes a pleasure in contriving all possible methods of Expence, to exhaust our Funds, and distress our Affairs; of which the present exorbitant Demand of Five thousand pounds, besides what we have already paid for cutting a Road, an undertaking he engaged us in on a Computation of it's costing Eight hundred Pounds, and which if this be due must cost us above an Hundred Pounds p.r Mile; it will become us to be more particularly careful how our publick Money shall be expended, when the greatest Sums which can be raised upon this Young Colony must fall so far short of what may become absolutely necessary for our common Security ——

That we claim a Right of keeping our Proceedings a Secret from the Crown another of the Governor's groundless Accusations has been twice refuted, and is yet a third time courageously refuted; tho all the Province knows that our Votes and Proceedings are every Year printed and published, and have been so for these thirty Years past and more. Equally groundless are the [many others] which the Governor forbears to particularize. Could he have thought of one that had the least apparent Foundation he would not have spared to mention it.

Plans and Schemes of aggrandizing ourselves the Governor has often charged us with, and now upraids the charge, he affects to consider us a permanent Body, or some particular Order of People in the State, capable of planning & scheming for their own particular advantage, distinct from that of the Province in general. How groundless this must be, is easily conceived, when it is considered that we are picked out from among the People by their Suffrages, to represent them for one Year only; which ended we return again among the People, and others may be, and often are, chosen in our places. No one of us knows a Day before the Election that he shall be chosen, and we neither bribe nor solicit the Voters, but every one votes as he pleases, and as privately as he pleases, the Election being by written Tickets folded up and put into a Box. --- What Interest can such a Body have, separate from that of the publick? What schemes can a set of Men, continually changing, have, or what Plans can they form to aggrandize themselves, or to what purpose should they have or form them? If the little power allowed us, by the Constitution, was fixed in our particular Families, and to descend to our Heirs, as the Proprietary Power does in their Family, we might then be suspected of these aggrandizing Plans and Schemes, with more appearance of Probability. But if any of us had such Schemes, the want of a single Vote in any Election might totally disconcert them, there being no Tenure more precarious than that by popular Esteem, or Favour. ——

The —

Pennsylvania 1755.

The Governor next considers what we have said relating to the Act for raising County Rates and Levies, and is pleased to say that "he does not see "why the proprietary Estate in each County is not benefited in common with other "Estates and by the same means." That the Proprietaries Estate should be excused in a County Rate, at least so far as that Rate is levied for the Payment of Assemblymens Wages, appears to us equitable; for it would seem unreasonable to tax an Estate to defray their Expences, if the Possessor had no vote in chusing a Representative in that House. But we conceive it is widely different in a Provincial Tax, where the common Interest and Security of all are concerned; and yet if the Proprietaries should purchase Estates which have usually been Taxed by the County Rate and Levy Act for that purpose, we presume those Estates ought to be continued to pay their Assessments. It was the Opinion of the Solicitor General in King William's time, that the Lords had no right to vote in the Elections of a Commoner; because they were not Contributors to the expences of a Knight of the Shire or Burgess; and they were not Contributors to that expence, because they were of another House. But if they purchased Lands which were, before such purchase, chargeable with those expences, those Lands should, notwithstanding that purchase, continue chargeable therewith by Law; altho before the Act, the Lands the Lords were seized of, or purchased, were excused from that Charge. But tho such Lands were exempt from those Rates, will any one from thence alledge, that the Lords are exempted from paying the national Taxes? As for the rest of the expences provided for by that Act, we thought, as the Proprietary cultivated no Lands in any of the Counties, but let them lie for a market, he had probably no Sheep that might suffer by Wolves, Poultry by Foxes, or Corn by Crows & Blackbirds, &c. and therefore might reasonably be excused from those Taxes that were to raise Money to destroy such Vermin. But on further Consideration, we are willing to give up that point to the Governor, and agree that their Estates may on other Considerations be equally benefited; concluding with that, that they ought therefore equally to pay. As to the conditions of Consent the Governor mentions, they are merely imaginary, tho the Governor shakes of them with the same apparent Assurance as if he had the Contract between the then Governor and Assembly under Hand & Seal in his Possession. The exempting Proviso in that Act, the Governor says, is declarative of the Rights of the Proprietaries Station of which the People in general might be ignorant: be it so then; and let us see what are the words: "Provided also that the Proprietary and Governor's proper Estate "shall not be liable to be rated or assessed by Virtue of this Act." We submit. Their Estate must not be Taxed by Virtue of that Act, for the purposes intended by that Act:.... 'Tis the Right of their Station, it seems. But is this a Reason, why they should not be taxed by another Act for any other Purposes, or by another Act for the same purposes, when it shall become reasonable, and necessary?

There is in the same Act, an Exemption from the same Tax, of all "unsettled Tracts or Parcells of Land", belonging to any Person whatsoever. Is this too, declarative of the right of such Landholders Station, and does it expressly declare, that those Gentlemen are, "not liable to Taxes"? If so why did not the Governor object to that part of our Bill likewise, which proposes to tax all located Lands, on this occasion whether settled or unsettled. Those plain Words, The Proprietary Estate, shall not be liable to be rated by virtue of this Act, must be stretched on the Rack before they can be extended, as the Governor extends them,

to

to a general Declaration, "that the Proprietary Estate is not liable to Taxes". But he is a dextrous Disputer, and can at pleasure change the Meanings of the plainest Words, and make them signify more or less, as it suits his purpose.--- As, for an other Instance; we had asked this Question "Whether, supposing the Proprietary "Estate to be taxed it would be equitable that he should have a Negative in the choice "of the Assessors, since that would give him half the Choice, tho' he were to pay "perhaps not a Hundredth part of the Tax?" The Governor lays hold of these very loose and uncertain Words ["Tho' he were to pay perhaps not a Hundredth "part"] which are introduced merely for the Argument's sake, and construes them into a Determination of what would be the Proprietaries Portion, which he is pleased to agree to, by telling us, "I think with You, that the Proprietary "Tax, would not be more than a Hundredth part of the whole," when 'tis plain we had no thought at all of fixing any Proportion to be paid by the Proprietary Estate or any other Estate being destitute of the proper Informations, and having by the Bill left that matter to the Commissioners and Assessors, who were to have before them the Constables Returns, and to be sworn, or solemnly Affirmed, to do equal Justice, after informing themselves of the value of Estates in the best manner they could, by all the means in their Power. But had we mentioned Thousandth or ten thousandth part, we make no Doubt the Governor would have been complaisant enough to think with us in that particular tho' we should differ in every thing else. — — —

The Governor "cannot easily conceive," he is pleased to say, "that a negative upon a Choice, is half that Choice or indeed any part of it." We think a Negative may be in effect more than half the Choice, and even amount to the whole, if it be exerted till there is no choice left but that which the Possessor of the negativing Power chooses. The Peers of Great-Britain, have no Vote, nor can they intermeddle in the Election of a Commoner; and yet the Commons claim it as a fundamental Right to subject their Estates to Taxes by a Bill, the whole of which the Lords must either refuse, or pass. And that August Body, who contribute so largely to the publick Stock, acquiesce in it as a sufficient security for their Estates. But our Proprietaries are unhappily of different Sentiments, and cannot think themselves safe, unless their whole Estate here be entirely exempted, and the Burden of defending it become an additional Weight to the Taxes on our Mother Country, and on the Farmers of this and the neighbouring Colonies. — — —

The Governor is grievously offended at an expression in our Message, that we have in our Bill allowed him a share in the Disposition of the fifty thousand pounds, and thunders over us in a Storm of angry Question. "Is it from you, Gentlemen, that I derive the Right of governing this Province, "or from your Allowance that I have a Voice in the Legislature? Are you "the Sovereign disposers of Power? Have you the Right to give and take away "at pleasure? If not, Whence that lofty claim of allowing your Governor a "Share in the disposition of the publick Money?" --- If the Governor will but have a little patience, we shall endeavour, by a few cool sober Questions, to explain this matter to him as well as we are able. Are not all Money Bills to take their Rise in the House? Can he possibly have any share in the Disposition of Publick Money if it is not raised? And can it be raised without our Allowance? Has the Governor a Right to make any Amendments to a Money Bill? If, therefore, a Clause is put into such Bill, giving him a Voice in the Disposition of our Money, must not such Clause be first allowed by us to be

inserted,

inserted? To what purpose then were all those hauty Questions? We shall answer them in a few Words. We are not "the sovereign disposers of Power"; nor does the Governor "derive from us the Right of governing this Province": It were a vain thing in us to say it, since his being our Governor would alone be a sufficient Proof to the contrary.

The Governor is pleased to say, that he studiously avoided every thing that could renew the disputes subsisting between us; and earnestly recommend the same Temper of Mind to us. This may be right, so far as relates to his first Speech at the opening of the Session; but in his Amendments to our Bill it appears to us that he studiously proposed every thing that he thought could disgust us, in hopes of engaging us in some other Dispute, than that on taxing the Proprietaries Estate, and of making the Bill with the Session ineffectual and abortive. Why, else among other things did he strike out that harmless part of the Preamble, which gave, as a reason for the Bill, the exhausting of our Treasury, by our late expensive Grants & Provisions &c^a to the King's use. He did not chuse the Bill should mention any thing we had done, lest by that means it should reach the Royal Ear, and defeat his repeated Accusations that we "had done nothing & would do any thing" for defence of the Country; when he knows in his Conscience we had given all in our Power; and it was well we had it in our Power to give something; otherwise neither the British nor New England Troops would have had the Provisions we furnished; for could the Governor possibly have done it, we have reason to believe he would have defeated our Grant: He can no more bear to let us do any thing Commendable, than he can bear to hear what we have done mentioned.

It is true, the Governor recommended a good Temper of Mind to us: He can make plausible Speeches, that will read well in other Places where his Conduct is not known. Indeed they appear not so much to be made for us, as for others; to shew the Ministry at home his great Zeal for his Majesty's Service, and concern for the Welfare of this People! and to recommend himself, as it should seem, to some better Post hereafter, rather than to obtain the present Points that seem to be persuaded. For of what Avail are the best Speeches, not accompanied with suitable Actions? He has recommended Dispatch in very good Words, and immediately hatch'd some Dispute to occasion Delay. He can recommend Peace and Unanimity in fine and moving Language, and immediately contrive something to provoke and exite discord; the settled Scheme being, not to let us do any thing that may recommend us to those with whom he would ruin us.--- He would appear to be in great earnest to have something done, and Spurs violently with both Heels, but takes care at the same time to rein-in strongly with both Hands, lest the Publick Business before us should go forward.--- When we offered him to raise Money on the excise, a Method long in use, and found easy to the People, he quarrelled with us about the Time of extending the Act, complained it would raise too little, and yet was for shortening the time. Obsolete Instructions were mustered up against it, tho Acts of the same Kind had been passed by the Crown. Acts of Parliament made for the other Colonies, were to be enforced here and the like. Then he called out for a Tax, which the Proprietaries themselves (in their Answer to our Representation) allowed to be the most Equitable Way of raising Money; thinking, it is like, we should never agree to a Tax. But now, when we offer an equitable Tax, on

on all Estates, real and personal, he refuses that, because the Proprietaries are to be Taxed!

The Governor thinks himself injuriously treated by our Request, "that he would not make himself the hateful Instrument of reducing a free people to the Abject State of Vassalage," and asks "what Grounds You have Gentlemen, for this heavy charge? What Laws of Imposition abhorrent to common Justice and common Reason have I attempted to force down Your Throats?" &c.— A Law to Tax the people of Pennsylvania, to defend the Proprietary Estate, from bearing any part of the Tax, is, may it please the Governor, a Law abhorrent to common Justice, common Reason, and common Sense. This is a Law of Imposition that the Governor would force down our Throats, by taking advantage of the Distress of our Country, the Defence of which he will not suffer us to provide for, unless we will comply with it. Our Souls rise against it. We cannot swallow it. What other Instance would the Governor desire us to give of his endeavouring to reduce us to a state of Vassalage? He calls upon us for an Instance. We give him the very Law in Question, as the strongest of Instances. Vassals must follow their Lords to the Wars in defence of their Lands; Our Lord proprietary, though a subject like ourselves, won't send us out to fight for him, while he keeps himself a Thousand Leagues remote from Danger! Vassals fight at their Lords expence, but our Lord would have us defend his Estate at our own Expence! This is not merely Vassalage, it is worse than any Vassalage we have heard of; it is something we have no adequate name for, it is even more slavish than Slavery itself. And if the Governor can accomplish it, he will be deemed the hateful Instrument (how much soever he is disgusted with the Epithet) as long as History can preserve the Memory of his Administration. Does the Governor think to exculpate himself by calling upon us to prove him Guilty of Crimes we have never charged him with? Whose Liberty have I taken away? Whose property have I invaded? If he can force us into this Law, the Liberty and property not only of one Man, but of all the Men in the Province will be invaded and taken away; and this to aggrandize our intended Lord, encrease and secure his Estate at our Cost; and give him the glorious Privilege that no British Nobleman enjoys, of having his Lands free from Taxes, and defended gratis! But what is the loss of even Liberty & property, compared with the Loss of our good Name and Fame, which the Governor has, by every Artifice, endeavored to deprive us of, and to ruin us in the Estimation of all Mankind. Accusations secretly dispersed in the Neighbouring Provinces and our Mother Country; nameless Libels put into the Hands of every Member of Parliament, Lords and Commons! But these were modest Attacks

compared

compared with his Publick Messages, filled with the most severe and heavy charges against us without the least Foundation; such as those in his Message of the — Sixteenth of May last; some of which, tho' then fully refuted, he now — ventures to renew, by exclaiming in these Terms, "Had you any regard for Your bleeding Country, would You have been deaf to all the affectionate Warnings and Calls of his Majesty? And would You have refused the Power, necessary and timely assistance to an Army sent to protect these Colonies?" Nor is it not well known that we have essayed every Method consistent with our Rights and Liberties, to comply with the Calls of the Crown; which have frequently been defeated either by Proprietary Instructions or the perverseness of our Governor? Did we not supply that Army plentifully with all they ask'd of us, and even more than all? In Testimony of which, have we not Letters from the late General & other principal Officers, acknowledging our Care, and thanking us cordially for our Services? These things are well known here: But there is no charge that the Governor can allow himself to throw out against us, so it may have the least Chance of gaining some small Credit some where, though of the shortest Continuance. — —

In fine; we are sincerely grieved at the present unhappy state of our Affairs; but must endeavour patiently to wait for that Relief which — Providence may, in due Time, think fit to favour us with, having, if this Bill is still refused, very little farther Hopes of any Good from our present Governor. — —

Signed by order of the House
Isaac Norris Speaker

Philad.a 19th August 1766.

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly —

May it please the Governor,

Several Gentlemen, Inhabitants of this City, observing with Concern that the Governor and Assembly differ in opinion, in respect to taxing the Proprietary Estate, lest by such Difference in opinion the Bill for raising — Fifty thousand Pounds for his Majesty's Service should not take effect, — — rather than the least should be given to his Majesty's Service at this time of imminent Danger by a Sum so very trifling as they apprehend the Proprietarys Share of the provincial Tax might amount to, have petitioned our House and engaged to pay Five hundred Pounds in behalf of the Proprietaries, into the publick Stock for the Kings use; being well assured (as they allege)

that

that it would have been altogether unnecessary were their Proprietaries present; and that they do not doubt they will honourably acquit every Subscriber of that Expence." May it please the Governor the presumption that it will be agreeable to our Proprietaries and their apparent Interest, to pay their proportionable part of this burthensome but necessary Tax, must arise from the supposed Equity of levying it upon their Estates as well as all others within this Province; and therefore we have no power to compound for the share any Estate shall pay which is to be determined equitably by Assessors, under their Qualifications, and as we are not an incorporated Body to sue or to be sued, we herewith send their Petition, and the respective Sums for which they have subscribed, amounting to Five hundred & two pounds ten Shillings, as a further Security to the Governor not doubting those Gentlemen are legally bound and that their Estates are sufficient to discharge their Contracts. And under this further security, we hope the Governor will now chearfully give his Assent to our Bill.

August 19 1755 ayn. Signed by order of the House
Isaac Norris, Speaker.

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly

May it please the Governor,

We have considered the Governors Message of this day relating to the Orders sent by General Shirley to Col.o Dunbar; and are of Opinion that the Bill herewith sent up to the Governor, may, if he thinks fit to give it his Assent, enable him to do every thing that can reasonably be expected from this Government on this Occasion. — We therefore once more earnestly request him to enact it into a Law.

August 19th 1755 Signed by Order of the House
Isaac Norris, Speaker.

At a Council held at Philadelphia on Thursday the 21st August 1755

Present.

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor &c.a

John Penn, Richard Peters, Joseph Turner, Robert Strettel, Lynford Lardner } Esquires

A Written Message from the Assembly in answer to the Governor's Message of the 16th Instant was read in these words

you would take this matter immediately into your Consideration and give me your answer thereto, that I may send the same forward to Colonel Dunbar and the Governors of Maryland and Virginia, whose Resolutions will in a great measure depend on what I shall be enabled to do.

"I recommend it to you whatever Resolutions you may come to upon this Occasion to keep this matter secret.

"ROB^{T}. H. MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, August 19th, 1755."

At a Council held at the State House, Wednesday the 20th August, 1755, A. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor, &^{ca}.

Richard Peters, Esquire.

Scarroyada and the Indians of the Six Nations.

Jagrea and the Owendats.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, and Mr. Andrew Montour, Interpreters.

"The Present was delivered to the Six Nations in the name of the good people of this Province, and the List read as follows: 2 pieces of Strowds, 2 p^{rs} of Matchcoats, 2 p^{rs} of Blankets, 1 P^{rs} W^{te} half Thicks, 1 p^{r} Purple D^{o}, 2 p^{rs} ¾ Garlix, 1 p^{r} fine D^{o}, 1 p^{r} ⅞ d^{o}, 2 doz. Cutteau Knives, 2 doz. very large Ditto, 2 Groce Indian Awl Blades, 4 Groce Bed lace sorted, 2 Groce best Scarlet Garters out of p^{rs} 4 lb. Vermillion, 4 doz. Indian Tobacco Tongs, 2 Groce Sorted Rings, 1 Groce of Morris Bells, P^{d}. Jno. Kidd, 100 lbs. Gunpowder, Ditto Levy and Bush, 4 cwt. Lead, 20 lb. best cut Tobacco, 8 doz. Pipes, por terage, Gunpowder, &^{ca}. 12 Guns.

"Then the Governor said as he was disappointed of the attendance of his Council by some mistake of the person whose Duty it was to summon them, and that none of the Citizens were present, he would postpone speaking to them till the afternoon.

"Scarroyady said he was glad to hear the Governor say so, he desired his Council would all attend in the afternoon and hear what the Owendats had to say, who desired to be heard in the Council Chamber and not in publick."

At a Council held at Philadelphia in the Council Chamber, Wednesday, 20th August, P. M.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor.

John Penn, Robert Strettell, Benjamin Shoemaker, Richard Peters, Lynford Lardner, } Esquires.

The Indians of the Six Nations.

The Owendats.

Conrad Weiser, Mr. Andrew Montour, } Interpreters.

The Owendats addressing themselves to the Six Nations as well as to the Governor, spoke as follows:

"Brethren:

"We return you thanks for your kind Treatments of us since we came amongst you, and for the handsome present you have been pleased to make us."

Gave a String.

"Brethren:

"The particular persons to whom your Message was sent by Jagrea did not come, but they imparted Your Message to the Chiefs of our Nations and we were sent in their name and stead; two of the Four Strings were sent by those Warriors to acknowledge that they received your Message, that it was agreeable to them, and that they are your fast Friends.

"The other two Strings were sent by the old Men; they would have been liable to Suspicion had they come at such a critical Time; but they are, nevertheless, your Friends, and will turn their Faces towards you in the Spring, and come and see what you are doing.

"This the Warriors will do as well as the old men."

Gave Four Strings of Wampum.

"Brethren:

"We hold one end of the Chain of Friendship and you the other; We will hold it fast on our party and desire you will on Yours. You may certainly depend on the continuance of our Friendship."

A String.

"Brethren:

"We are poor and have nothing to give in return for your present. This String expresses our Poverty."

A String.

"Brethren:

"We think ourselves bound by the Chain of Friendship between us neither to hurt nor suffer others to hurt you; but as this last may be out of our Power, if you should be struck We entreat you will not believe any of our Nation are any way concerned in it, for we assure you they will do nothing inconsistent with their Profession of Amity and Friendship, which we now make with you heartily and sincerely."

A String.

"We live on this side Lake Erie, at a place called Deonandady. If you should get the better of the French and come into our parts you will find us your Friends and we will join you."

A String.

"Brethren:

"This is a string from the Adherents and Friends of Cachanatkreka to the Governors of Pennsylvania and Virginia, acquainting them that they received many kind Messages from them but find it so difficult to support their Families in this dangerous time that they could not leave their habitations, else some of them wou'd have come with us."

A double String.

"Brethren:

"We have now finished what we had to say."

The Governor returned this Answer:

"Brethren the Owendats—

"We thank you for your kind Speeches. Every thing you have said has been very agreeable. We thank Cachawatkecha and his Friends in particular, and tell them from us that we have a greatful Sense of their constant Attachment to us, and we hope that they will still shew it in this time of Darkness, and that we shall have on all Occasions their kind Assistance. We thank you for acquainting us with your abode at Deonandady, and if Providence favours the King's Army with Success we shall be glad to see you and pay you a Visit in the most friendly manner.

"Brethren:

"We shall not fail to send your string to the Governor of Virginia, who would have been glad to have seen you. We are all Subjects to the Great King over the Water, and are all joined together in one common Cause to prevent the French taking your Land from you."

After the Indians withdrew the Secretary read the Three follow[ing] Messages received last night from the Assembly, together with a proposal of sundry of the Inhabitants of the City of Philadelphia to pay the Proprietary Tax.

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"How disagreeable soever the Task may be to wade thro' all the Misrepresentations in the Governor's long Message of the Thirteenth instant, a regard to Truth and of Truths of importance to the Welfare of our Country will oblige us to submit to it.

"The Governor is pleased to tell us that 'when he sent down our Bill for raising Fifty thousand pounds with Amendments he expected we should have returned it with the Amendments, and informed him which of them we agreed to, this being the common and ordinary Method in such cases.' The Governor allows in this Message that we have by Charter 'the powers and privileges of an Assembly according to the Rights of the Free-Born subject of England, and as is usual in any of the King's plantations in America.' Now we take it to be one of those privileges and powers of an Assembly to have their Money Bills granting supplies to the Crown accepted as they are tendered if at all accepted, and that without any proposal of Amendments. We think this is a priviledge claimed and used by the House of Commons and as far as we know by all the Assemblies in America, so that it is far from being the common and ordinary method to receive and debate on Amendments proposed by the Governor to such Bills. It, is, therefore without Foundation that the Governor supposes we agree to all the other Amendments merely because we offered no reasons against any of them but that which related to taxing the Proprietary Estate. For we even made that step of Deviation from the common and ordinary Method entirely in Consideration that the occasion for the Supply was uncommon and extraordinary, hoping thereby to come more speedily to a happy conclusion in the business of the Session, & without the least Intention that it should ever be drawn into precedent.

"The Governor still insists that taxing the Proprietary Estate, tho' it be to free it from French Encroachments, will be an Encumberance on that Estate. Be it so, then, since the Governor will have it so, for our Differences are less about Words than Things. Does this, however, prove the Validity of the prohibitory Clause in this Commission, or that it is equitable and just the Proprietary Estate alone should be exempt from a Tax which all the Estates in Britain and her Colonies now bear, or must bear, to free that very Estate from Encroachments and Encumbrance?

"The Governor is 'not fortunate enough, he is pleased to say, to comprehend the Force of our Reasonings on this head that are drawn from the Fourth Section of the Royal Charter,' which, tho' it gives power to the 'Proprietaries and their Deputies and Lieutenants to make Laws, does not alter the Relation between a Principal and his Deputy, or make the Deputy equal to or independant

of the principal, &ca." We will, therefore, for the Governor's Satisfaction endeavour to express our Sentiments yet plainer, if possible, and enforce them farther. The Royal Charter 'grants full, free, and absolute power (not only to the Proprietary and his Heirs) but to his and their Deputies and Lieutenants, to enact any Laws whatsoever for raising Money for the safety of their Country, according to their best discretion, with the Assent of the Freemen,' &ca. But the Governor objects notwithstanding this full and free power granted by the Royal Charter to me as the Proprietary's Deputy. I cannot use my best discretion in this case nor enact the proposed Law, because there is in my Commission a prohibitory Clause or Saving which restrains me, and if I should pass it such Prohibition, notwithstanding the Law, would not be valid. To this we answer, That no Prohibition of the Proprietaries can lessen or take away from the Lieutenant Governor any power he is vested with by the Royal Charter; and in support of this, as an Argument at least to the Governor, produced to him an Opinion of the Proprietary and Governor's former Council on the case of a Proviso, or serving in the Lieutenant's Commission that restrained in favour of the Proprietary the power of making Laws which is granted to the Lieutenant in the Royal Charter. This opinion (which the Governor allows to be a good one) declares that saving to be void in itself, and that any Law passed by the Lieutenant shall be valid, the Saving Notwithstanding. But the Governor would distinguish it away by alledging 'that though the opinion was in that Case it is not applicable to all Cases.' If it is applicable to the present case it is all that is necessary for our Purpose, which was to show that a Proviso in his Commission restricting the powers that was granted to him by Charter was void in itself, and that if he passed a Law contrary to the Proviso the Law would be valid. The 'Relation the principal and his Deputy' still remains entire—the Deputy is dependant on the principal, and may be removed by him at pleasure. But as the principal cannot give powers to the Deputy which he has not himself, so neither can he lessen the powers given to the Deputy by the Charter. If the Proprietary can by prohibitory Clauses in his Commission restrain the Deputy from passing any one Law which otherwise he had power by the Charter to pass, he may by the same rule Restrain him from passing every Law, and so the Deputy would be no Deputy. That the Charter makes the Proprietary 'civilly answer for what is done in the Province by their Lieutenants' we conceive to be a mistake. The Proprietary is by the Charter made answerable for any Misdemeanour that he himself shall commit, or by any wilful Default or Neglect permit against the Laws of Trade and Navigation. But if the Deputy commits a Misdemeanour which the Proprietary does not permit through his own wilful Default or Neglect, we presume he is not answerable for such Misdemeanour by the Charter, and less in Reason now than when the Charter was given, as by an Act of Par-

liament of later Date every Deputy appointed by the Proprietary must before he can Act as such receive the Royal Approbation. The very nature and reason of the Thing, moreover, seem to us to show that a Deputy to do a thing should have all the powers of the principal necessary for doing that thing; and every Lieutenant or Deputy Governor is by the nature of his Office and the reason of his Appointment to supply or hold the place of a Governor; but the Royal Charter being so express and plain in the point, leaves us under no necessity of investigating this Truth by Reason. Should our Constituents when they chose us to represent them in Assembly, not only instruct us but even take Bonds of us, that we should assent to no Law for the better and more effectually for the Recovery of the Proprietary Quitrents, if such a Law were required of us, or thought necessary by the Governor, Would he think such Prohibitions or Bonds valid? Would he not say they were void in themselves, as forbidding what he thinks a just and reasonable Thing, depriving us of the Right of using our best Discretion, and restraining the powers granted to us by the Charter? The case we conceive to be the same with respect to the Proprietaries' Lieutenant (who is their Representative), if he is so restrained as the Governor thinks himself to be. 'The Government and the exercise of the Government are inseparable,' says Chief Justice Pollexfen, a famous Lawyer; 'and whereever the Government is granted, the Exercise of that Government is meant and included. If the King grant to any one the Government of Jamaica or the like,' continues he, 'sure no one will say that that is not a grant of the Exercise of the Government there;' and we suppose this is as good law with regard to the Grant of the Government of Pennsylvania.

"The Governor is pleased to say that he cannot help observing that we formerly used the same Arguments against the Validity of Royal Instructions. We have all due respect and deference for Royal Instructions. The King has not any where a more dutiful and Loyal people; but what does the Governor intend by the validity of Instructions? Does he mean that they are Laws in the Colonies? And if the Royal Instructions were such, does it follow that Proprietary Instructions have the same Validity? We apprehend there may be some Difference, but at present it is not necessary to discuss it.

"For our doubting in the least the Governor's power to make the offered Grants of Land (free of purchase Money and Quit-Rent for Fifteen Years) in the behalf of the Proprietary, he is pleased to treat us with great contempt on account of our Ignorance, observing that 'it is something very extraordinary that the Representative Body of Pennsylvania should know so little of the Affairs of the Province as never to have been informed that the Governor Grants the Proprietary Lands under a certain power of Attorney, regularly

proved and recorded, called a Commission of Property; That this power was formerly vested in private persons, but for some Years past has been given to the Governors, and being the foundation of property cannot be unknown to any the least acquainted with the circumstances of the Province. And now,' continues the Governor, 'to ask a Question or two in my turn, how could you think that the Lands in the Province were granted under the powers of a Commission [meaning his Commission as Lieutenant Governor], which expressly prohibits the granting of any?' Really we should be very ignorant indeed if we thought so; but it happens, May it please the Governor, that we are perfectly well acquainted with all these matters, and have even now lying before us an Authentic Copy of that certain power of Attorney called a Commission of property, which we suppose most who have read the Governor's Message are persuaded gives him full powers to make the Grants of Land which in his Message of the twenty-eighth past he proposed 'To make to such persons as shall now engage to go upon an Expedition to remove the French from their Encroachment on the River Ohio without any purchase Money, and free of Quit-rent for fifteen Years.' Our Copy of this Commission is taken from the Records, and certified to be a true one under the Hand and Office Seal of the Master of the Rolls. We have examined it thoroughly to find the powers by which those Grants were to be made, and unfortunately we are sorry we are obliged to say it to the Governor, there is no such thing, not even a Syllable of the Kind. But on the contrary, after a power given to the Governor to grant Lands claimed by virtue of former Purchases there is this Clause, 'And also, by Warrants to be issued as aforesaid, to grant to any Person or Persons who shall apply for the same, and to their Heirs and Assigns for ever, any vacant Lands within the said Province and Counties, or any of them, upon, by, and under the same Terms, Methods, Rents, and Reservations, as have of late been used and practised in the said Land Office; But for no less Price, Condition, or Reservation in any wise.' That is for Fifteen Pounds ten Shillings per hundred Acres purchase Money, and Four shillings and two pence Sterling Quit-Rent. And now, will the Governor give us leave to ask a Question or two in our Turn? How could he think that Lands might be granted away without any purchase Money and free of Quit-Rent for Fifteen Years under the power of a Commission which expressly forbids his granting any under less price, Condition, Rent, or Reservation whatsoever, than has of late been used and practiced in the Land Office? How could he think of referring us to such a Commission for his power to make those Grants when he knew it was never there? How could he slight his Reputation so much as to hazard such an Imposition on the Assembly and whole Province; one so easily detected? We make no further remarks on this lest we should again incur the Censure of treating our Governor in an unbecoming manner.

"The proposal, however, the Governor is pleased to say was

made with a good Intention, and had we raised Money for an expedition to the Westward & for encouraging settlers, he should then have made an Offer of the Lands by Proclamation, letting the Adventurers know that they were to have the choice of the Lands in preference to all others with every thing else that could reduce the offer to a certainty, which there was no necessity of doing in a message to us barely mentioning the Thing, and recommending to us to grant an aid to those that should become Settlers. It is remarkable how slowly and gradually this generous Offer is squeezed out; We never heard a Word of it during all the time of General Braddock's Expedition, for which recruits were raised both in this and the Neighboring Colonies, tho' the Governor brought over with him and had in his pocket all the while that certain power of Attorney called a * * * * Commission of Property, to which we are referred for his Powers of making the Offer, But as soon as the House had voted to raise Fifty thousand Pounds by a Tax on atty. Estates in the Province, real and Personal, down comes a Message containing a proposal to grant Lands to the Soldiers who shou'd engage in the Expedition, a proposal made with a good Intention as the Governor says, that is, with an intention to get the Proprietary Estate exempted from the Tax by seeming to offer an Equivalent in another manner, but worded in the most cautious Terms as became an Offer made without Authority, and so as indeed to offer nothing that could affect the Proprietary Quit-Rent to be reserved, not being ascertained but left in the Proprietaries Breast, he might, when the Patents were to issue, demand a Quit-Rent greater than the worth of y^r^ Land. This being observed and talked of we had another Message intimating that the Quit-Rent to be reserved should be only the common Quit-Rent of Four Shillings and Two pence Sterling per 100 Acres. But still the Land was no otherwise described than as West of the Allegheny Mountains, leaving the Proprietary at liberty after the conquest shall be made to pick out, accord^g^ to the modern practice, all the best Lands for himself and his Friends, and offer the Adventurers such as they would be sure not to accept of under that Rent. And this being pointed out we are now told that a future proclamation is to give them the Choice of the best Lands; but it was not necessary to mention this to us in a Message recommending to us the Granting an Aid to those Settlers. If we were to grant aids to the Settlers on the Proprietary Lands was it not proper for us, as Guardians of the People, to know the terms on which they was to hazard their Lives, and see that those Terms was good in themselves, and the Offer duly ascertained? We conceive, may it please the Governor, that whenever we grant an Aid for the Encouragement of such Settlers it will be proper to have the Terms ascertained by the same Law, and not left to the precarious effect of a Proclamation thereafter to be made by the Governor in the Proprietary's behalf without any apparent power for so doing. If the Offer is well meant a

Law to ascertain it cannot hurt the Proprietaries. The recovery of the Country and the Settlements of the Lands are two distinct things. Let us first join equitably in the Tax for the Recovery, and whenever the Governor will be willing to pass such a Law we are not averse to giving the proposal of granting Lands a full and mature Consideration, and affording such equivalent Encouragement to Settlers in Provisions, &ca. as we mentioned in our former Message; But if he can pass such a Law to grant the Proprietarie's Lands contrary to the Prohibition in his Commission, may he not full as well pass the Bill for taxing the Proprietarie's Estate?

"We cannot leave this Point without a word or two in Justification of ourselves against the heavy charge of depreciating, from a bad Temper of Mind, this generous Offer that would have had such good Effects in promoting the publick Service and Safety. We would not be misunderstood. We look upon it that Lands may be made a valuable Encouragement, but we do not see any Generosity in offering them to the recoverers at double the Market price. The Encouragement to Adventurers is not diminished but rather increased by our telling them where they may for their Service, in the same Expedition, have Lands equally good and more convenient on better Terms; For the Virginia vacant Lands are many of them nearer to navigable Water than the good Western Lands of this Province, and equally well accomodated by the Waggon Road made by the late Army. It is true the Proprietary's Price is Fifteen Pounds ten Shillings p^{r} hundred Acres, with a Quit-Rent of four Shillings and two pence Sterling. Numbers who imprudently made Improvements before they obtained a Title were obliged to give that Price, and the great assistance our Loan Office afforded by furnishing money to poor people on low Interest and taking it again in small Payment, thereby enabled them to purchase Lands, an Advantage they could not have elsewhere, might encourage many to stay in the Country and take up Lands on those Terms. But that is now over for the Act is near expiring & it seems we are to have no more of the Kind; and when the Encouragement had its full Force, was it ever known that any People came from Virginia to purchase here on Account of the Superior goodness or convenience of our Land? On the contrary, have not many Thousands of families gone from hence thither and within these few Years settled fifteen or twenty new Counties in that Colony? Have not Thousands likewise left us to settle in Carolina? Has not the exorbitant price at which the Proprietaries held their Lands, and their neglect of Indian purchasing in order to keep up that Price, driven these People from among us, this Province would at this day have been in a much more flourishing Condition,—Our number of Inhabitants and our Trade would, in all probability, have been double,—we should have been more able to defend the Proprietary's Estate and pay his Tax for him, and possibly more willing. But they are gone and gone forever, and Numbers are going after them! And if the

new Politicks prevail, and our distinguishing privileges are one by one to be taken from us, we may without the Gift of Prophecy venture to foretel that the Province will soon empty itself much faster than it ever filled.

"In fine, this offer was in fact a mere illusion intended first to impose on the Assembly and then on the People; it was likewise to figure with at Home in the Eyes of the Ministry. We discovered the Deception, and the Governor is offended that we did not keep the Secret. He is 'astonished that we should depreciate an Offer which would have had very good effects and induced many to have gone on the Expedition and become Settlers that would not otherwise have thought of doing either.' May it please the Governor, as bad an Opinion as he is pleased to entertain of us we have some Conscience, and would not chuse by our Silence to have any share in the disappointment and other ill Consequences which might ensue to those who should have gone on that vague, empty, unwarranted Offer, and not otherwise have thought or it; And we, in our Turn, may be astonished that the Governor should expect it of us.

"We are in the next place told by the Governor 'that we take a very nice Distinction between the Proprietary as owner of Land and the Proprietary as Chief Governor, and say we do not tax him as Governor but as a Land-holder and Fellow Subject.' Our words are: 'We do not propose to tax him as Governor, &ca;' but the Governor by carefully omitting the Word propose in his Quotation gives himself an Opportunity of expatiating on the Absurdity and Insolence of our Inverting the order of things and assuming a Power to tax the Proprietaries, 'under whom,' he is pleased to say, 'we derive the power of acting as an Assembly.' Had the word propose been honestly left in its place there would have been no room for all this Declamation. And the Demand, How came you by a Right to Tax them? might have well been shared, since tho' we as an Assembly have no Right to tax the Proprietary Estate, yet the Proprietary and Assembly together have surely such a Right, and as he is present 'by his own particular Representative, the Governor,' we may have a right to propose such a thing to him if we think it reasonable, Especially since we do not, as the Governor imagines we do, derive our Power of acting as an Assembly from the Proprietary, but from the same Royal Charter that impowers him to Act as Governor.

"We had been told in a former Message that the Proprietary ought to be exempt from Taxes, for he was a Governor, and Governors were exempt by the nature of their Office. We reply'd that he did not Govern us, but the Province supported his Lieutenant to do that duty for him. On this the Governor now makes the following Observation: 'It may be very true, as you say, that the Proprietaries do not govern you but that is not owing to any want of a legal Authority in them, but from another Cause that I need not mention here.'

"We were approach'd in the Beginning of the Message as playing with Words, and the Governor it seems has now caught the Infection. The reason we gave why the Proprietary could not be said to govern us was a plain one, but the Governor insinuates some other Cause without explaining it, that there may be room for the Reader's Immagination to make it any thing or every thing that is bad. We dislike these dark Innuendoes, and shall speak our Minds openly. It may be thought rude and unpolite, perhaps, but it is at least fair and honest, and may prevent Misunderstandings. If, therefore, the present Proprietaries do not govern us, it is because they never assumed the Government in their own Persons, but, as we said before, employ a Deputy, and if the Deputy does not govern us it is not because we are ungovernable or rebellious, as he would insinuate, nor for want of sufficient power in his Hands by the Constitution, but because he has not that Spirit of Government, that Skill, and those Abilities that should Qualify him for his Station.

"The Governor is pleased to tell us 'that our Distinction between the Proprietary as owner of Land and the Proprietary as Chief Governor has no Existence in Law or Reason.' We shall endeavour to shew him that it Exists in both with regard to the King, and therefore presume it may wth regard to the Proprietary. The Governor tells us, likewise, as a Matter of Law 'that the King can have no private Estate, but from the dignity of his Office holds his Lands in Right of the Crown.' We are not any of us Lawyers by Profession, and wou'd not ventnre to dispute the Governor's Opinion if we did not imagine we had good Authority for it. We find in Viner's Abridgment, an Allowed Book, Title Descent of Lands, these observations, which we hope may be satisfactory to the Governor in both points. It is there said 'That the King has two Capacities, for he has two Bodies, of which the one is a Body natural, consisting of natural members, as every other Man is, the other is a Body politick, and his Members thereof are his Subjects. He may take in his Body natural Lands or Tenements as Heirs to any of his Ancestors, and also in this Capacity may purchase to him and his Heirs, and his Heirs shall retain it, Notwithstanding that he is removed from the Royal Estate; And he may also take or purchase Lands or Tenements in Fee in his Body politick, that is to say, to him and to his Heirs, Kings of England, or to him and to his Successors Kings of England, and so his Double Capacity remains as it does in other persons who have a double Capacity as Bishop or Dean,' &^ca^. We presume that our Proprietaries hold the Manors they have laid out to themselves, and the other Lands they may have re-purchased in their Province in their private Capacities, as Thomas Penn or Richard Penn, and not in their Capacity as Chief Governor. The Governor is pleased to allow 'that one Reason why the King's Fee Farm Rents are taxed in England may be that the Land Tax should not fall heavier upon other Lands in the same District.' It seems to us a good Reason, and to hold as well in our

Case, for should the Proprie^{rs} go on encreasing their already enormous Estate, sue and recover all their Mortgages, add Field to Field, and make Purchase after Purchase till the number of Free-holders in the Province is reduced to a Handful, can it be thought Reasonable that every Estate as it comes in their hands shall be exempt from Taxes, and the Burden of supporting the Government and defending the Province thrown fall upon the Remainder? And yet this must be the case if our Distinction has, as the Governor says, no Existence in Law or Reason.

"The Governor denies that the Fees and Perquisites he enjoys are paid for support; they are, he says, 'only moderate Fees consented to be fixed by Law as Considerations for the Business done, and the Publick-house Licences, which are the Chief of them, were originally granted by Charter.' This latter Assertion is quite unintelligible to us We can find no such grant in the Royal Charter, nor can we conceive how the Proprietary can grant a Fee to himself by his own Charter. The Governor is a Stranger here, and may be unacquainted with the Rise and Establishment of what is called the support of Government among us; he will, therefore, permit us to relate it to him as we have received it from our Ancestors, and find Traces of it on our Records. When the first Settlers purchased Lands from the Proprietary he demanded besides the Consideration Money that a Quit-Rent should be reserved and paid to him and his Heirs Yearly forever. They objected against this as a disagreeable and unreasonable Encumbrance, but were told that the Proprietary being also Governor, tho' he took the Purchase Money for the Land as the Proprietary, he reserved the Quit-Rents to be paid for his Support as Governor, for that Government must be supported and these-Quit Rents would be the most equal and easy Tax, and prevent the necessity of other Taxes for that purpose here as they did in the King's Government of Virginia. These Reasons induced them to acquiese in it. But the Proprietarie's Affairs calling him to reside in England, and the Quit-Rents then but few being all wanted to support him there, a Lieutenant Governor became necessary, and also a Support for that Lieutenant, as ye Proprietary, through the necessity of his Affairs, was unable to support him. The Public-house Licences and other Licences and Fees were pitched upon for this second Support, and by perpetual Laws were given to the Governor for the Time being. But Governors, a sort of Officers not easily satisfied with Salary, complaining that these were insufficient to maintain Suitably the Dignity of their Station, occasional presents were added from time to time, and those at Length came to be expected as of Right, which if conceded to and established by the People would have made a third support. Our Situation is at this time that the present Proprietaries claim and enjoy the Quit Rents (which were the first support) as part of their private Estate, and draw them to England where they reside, remote from their

Government, supplying their places here by a Lieutenant. The Lieutenant takes and enjoys the Licence money and other perquisites, which were the second support, and though he has from thirty shillings to three pounds for writing his name only (the Secretary being paid Six Shillings besides for the Licence and Seal), says they are only moderate Fees in consideration for Business done. And now if we do not regularly give those additional presents, which were only the marks of our Good Will and Tokens of the Satisfaction we had in a Governor's Administration, Every thing else that the Governor enjoys is forgot, and we are charged both at home and abroad with the henious crime of presuming to withhold the support of Government. Thus we see how soon Custom may become a Law, how thirsty a thing power is, and how hard to be satisfied. 'Claims,' as the Governor says, 'will never be wanting;' and if the People will give 'whenever they are required' to give they may soon be 'stript of every thing they have a right to enjoy.'

"The Governor is pleased to acquaint us that all the Fees and perquisites of this Government *communibus Annis* to more than a Thousand Pounds, meaning, as we suppose, Sterling Money. This the Governor enjoys fully and freely, & we never interfere in his Disposition of it any more than in the Proprietaries Disposition of the Quit-Rents. We think this a handsome support for a Governor, and though he calls it only Moderate Fees for Business done, yet if he can earn One Thousand Pounds Sterling a Year in such Fees the Business must certainly be a good One. On our saying that some Proprietaries and Governors of Petty Colonies assume more prerogatives and Immunities than ever were claimed by their Royall Master, the Governor grows warm in behalf of the Proprietaries, and demands with all the Air of a person conscious of being in the Right, What instance can you give of that assuming behaviour in your Proprietaries? We answer, the present Instance; for the King does not claim an Exemption from Taxes for his private Estate as our Proprietaries do. Have they ever claimed any Rights or Prerogatives not granted them by the Royal Charter, or reserved by that of their Father? Yes, the right of being exempt from Taxes for their Estate in Pennsylvania, when all their Fellow Subjects (for the Proprietaries are subjects, tho' the Governor seems to disdain the Term) both in England and America, not excepting even the Lords and Commons of Parliament, are now obliged to undergo a Tax for the Recovery of part and defence of the Rest of that very Estate. This Right is not granted them by the Royal Charter, nor could it be reserved by their Father's Charter. Can you lay to their charge one Instance of Injustice or Severity? This is an Act of Injustice & Severity to insist that the People shall not be allowed to raise Money for their own defence, without they will agree to defend the Proprietary Estates gratis. If this be comply'd with, and the War continues, what shall hinder them another Year, when the Fifty thousand pounds is expended, to require that before we are allowed

to raise another sum for that purpose we shall agree not only to defend their Lands but to plough them. For this their Lieutenant may alledge the 'usage and custom in Germany,' and put us in mind that we are chiefly Germans. Who can assure us that their appropriated Lands, so long kept untenanted and Idle, are not reserved in expectation of some such fortunate Opportunity? Can other Instances in answer to the Governor's Questions be necessary? If he thinks it discreet to insist on more they may soon be at his Service.

"We are then desired to turn our Eyes on our own Conduct, and charged in high terms with 'taking upon ourselves great and mighty powers, dispensing with positive Laws, and claiming a Right of disposing of all publick Money, a right of keeping our Proceedings a Secret from the Crown, with, as the Governor is pleased to say, many others unknown to an English Constitution, and never heard off in the other Plantations.' A round charge, but not more easily made than answered. The Governor allows 'that we have all the powers and privileges of an Assembly, according to the Rights of the Free-born subjects of England, and as is usual in any of the King's plantations in America;' and we neither claim nor practice any but what is usual in some or other of them. We claim no Right of dispensing with Laws. The Right of disposing of our own Money we think is a natural Right, and we have enjoyed it ever since the Settlement of the Province, and constantly been in the exercise of it in every instance, except perhaps in a few, where on extraordinary Occasions we have chosen to make special approbation by a particular Law. It is also possessed and practiced by several other Assemblies. We have moreover the Right of disposing of the present Revenue by positive Laws which have received the Royal Assent. This natural and legal Right, as we contend it is, was never denied us, or called in Question as we know of, but by our present Proprietaries; their ever hearty Friend the late Governor's Father, who had lived many years among us and was skilled in our Laws, in a solemn Speech recorded in our Minutes mentions this as one of our civil rights, among the other Happinesses of our Constitution, with which he was thoroughly acquainted. Our inserting, therefore, in the Bill a Clause that the Governor should have a voice in the disposition of the Money intended to be raised, was partly in Consideration that the Proprietary was by the Bill to contribute in proportion to his Estate, and to avoid unreasonable disputes. But since we are daily more and more convinced that the Governor is no Friend to our Country, and takes a pleasure in contriving all possible Methods of Expence to exhaust our Funds, and distress our Affairs (of which the present exorbitant demand of five thousand pounds, besides what we have already paid for cutting a Road—an undertaking he engaged us in on a Computation of its costing Eight hundred Pounds, and which if this be due must cost us above an hundred Pounds p^r^ Mile), it will become us to be more particularly careful how our publick Money shall be

expended, when the greatest Sums which can be raised upon this Young Colony must fall so far short of what may become absolutely necessary for our common Security.

"That we claim a Right of keeping our Proceedings a Secret from the Crown, another of the Governor's Groundless Accusations, has been twice Refuted and is yet a third time courageously repeated, tho' all the Province knows that our Votes and proceedings are every Year printed and published, and have been so for these Thirty Years past and more. Equally groundless are the (many others) which the Governor forbears to particularize; could he have thought of one that had the least apparent Foundation he would not have spared to mention it.

"Plans and Schemes of aggrandizing ourselves the Governor has often charged us with, and now repeats the charge; he affects to consider us a permanent Body, or some particular order of people in the State capable of planning and Scheming for their own particular advantage distinct from that of the Province in general. How groundless this must be is easily conceived, when 'tis considered that we are picked out from among the people by their Suffrages to represent them for one Year only, which ended, we return again among the People, and others may be and often are chosen in our places. No one of us knows a Day before the Election that he shall be chosen, and we neither bribe nor sollicit the Voters, but every one votes as he pleases, and as privately as he pleases, the Election being by written Tickets folded up and put into a Box. What interest can such a Body have separate from that of the publick? What schemes can a sett of Men continually changing have, or what plans can they form to aggrandize themselves, or to what purpose should they have or form them? If the little power allowed us by the Constitution was fixed in our particular Families, and to descend to our Heirs as the Proprietary Power does in their Family, We might then be suspected of these aggrandizing Plans and Schemes with more appearance of probability. But if any of us had such Schemes the want of a single vote in any Election might totally disconcert them, there being no Tenure more precarious than that by popular Esteem or Favour.

"The Governor next considers what we have said relating to the Act for raising County Rates and Levies, and is pleased to say 'he does not see why the Proprietary Estate in each County is not benefitted in common with other Estates and by the same means.' That the Proprietaries Estate should be excused in a County rate, at least so far as that Rate is levied for the payment of Assemblymen's wages, appears to us equitable, for it would seem to us unreasonable to tax an Estate to defray their Expences if the Possessor had no vote in chusing a Representative in that House. But we conceive it is widely different in a Provincial Tax, where the common Interest and Security of all are concerned; and yet if the Proprietaries should

purchase Estates which have usually been Taxed by the County Rate and levy Act for that purpose, we presume those Estates ought to be continued to pay their Assessments. It was the Opinion of the Sollicitors General in King William's time that the Lords had no right to vote in the Elections of a commoner, because they were not Contributors to the expences of a Knight of the Shire or Burgess, and they were not Contributors to that Expence because they were of another House. But if they purchased Lands which were before such purchase chargeable with those expences, those Lands should notwithstanding that purchase continue chargeable therewith by Law, altho' before the Act the Lands the Lords were seized of or purchased were excused from that Charge. But tho' such Lands were excused from these Rates, will any one from thence alledge that the Lords are exempted from paying the national Taxes? As for the rest of the Expences provided for by that Act, we thought as the Proprietary cultivated no Land in any of the Counties but let them lie for a market, he had probably no Sheep that might suffer by Wolves, Poultry by Foxes, or Corn by Crows & Blackbirds, &ca. and, therefore, might reasonably be excused from those Taxes that were to raise Money to destroy such Vermin. But on farther Consideration we are willing to give up that point to the Governor, and agree that their Estates may on other Considerations be equally benefitted, concluding withal that they ought, therefore, equally to pay; For as to the Condition of Consent the Governor mentions, they are merely imaginary, tho' the Governor speaks of them with the same apparent Assurance as if he had the Contract between the then Governor and Assembly under Hand & Seal in his possession. The exempting Proviso in that Act the Governor says is declarative of the Rights of the Proprietaries Station, of which the People in general might be ignorant;' be it so, then, and let us see what are the words: '*Provided also*, that the Proprietary and Governor's proper Estate shall not be liable to be rated or assessed by Virtue of this Act.' We submit. Their Estate must not be Taxed by Virtue of that Act for the purposes intended by that Act. Tis the Right of their Station, it seems. But is this a reason why they should not be taxed by another Act for any other Purposes, or by another Act for the same purposes, when it shall become reasonable and necessary?

"There is in the same Act an Exemption from the same Tax of all 'unsettled Tracts or Parcels of Land' belonging to any Person whatsoever. Is this too declarative of the Right of such Landholder's Station, and does it expressly declare that those Gentlemen are 'not liable to Taxes'? If so, why did not the Governor object to that part of our Bill likewise which proposes to tax all located Lands on this occasion, whether settled or unsettled? Those plain Words, the Proprietary Estate shall not be liable to be rated by virtue of this Act, must be stretched on the Back before they can be extended as the Governor extends them to a general Declaration

'that the Proprietary Estate is not liable to Taxes.' But he is a dextrous Disputer, and can at pleasure change the Meanings of the plainest Words and make them signify more or less, as it suits his purpose. As for another Instance, we had asked this Question, 'Whether, supposing the Proprietary Estate to be taxed, it would be equitable that he should have a Negative in the choice of the Assessors, since that would give him half the Choice, tho' he were to pay perhaps not a hundredth part of the Tax'? The Governor lays hold of these very loose and uncertain words ['tho' he were to pay perhaps not a Hundredth part'], which are introduced merely for the Argument sake, and construes them into a Determination of what would be the Proprietaries proportion, which he is pleased to agree to by telling us, 'I think with you that the Proprietary Tax would not be more than a Hundredth part of the whole,' when 'tis plain we had no thought at all of fixing any proportion to be paid by the Proprietary Estate or any other Estate, being destitute of the proper Informations and having by the Bill left that matter to the Commissioners and Assessors, who were to have before them the Constables' Returns, and to be sworn or solemnly Affirmed to do equal Justice after informing themselves of the value of Estates in the best manner they could by all the means in their Power. But had we mentioned Thousandth or ten Thousandth part, we make no Doubt the Governor would have been Complaisant enough to think with us in that particular, tho' we should differ in every thing else.

"The Governor 'cannot easily conceive,' he is pleased to say, 'that a negative upon a choice is half that Choice, or indeed any part of it.' We think a Negative may be in effect more than half the Choice, and even mount to the whole, if it be repeated till there is no choice left but that which the Possessor of the negativing Power chooses. The Peers of Great Britain have no Vote, nor can they intermeddle in the Election of a Commoner, and yet the Commons claim it as a fundamental Right to subject their Estates to Taxes by a Bill, the whole of which the Lords must either refuse or pass. And that August Body, who contribute so largely to the publick Stock, acquiesce in it as a sufficient security for their Estates. But our Proprietaries are unhapily of different Sentiments, and cannot think themselves safe unless their whole Estate here be entirely exempted, and the Burden of defending it become an additional Weight to the Taxes on our Mother Country, and on the Freemen of this and the neighbouring Colonies.

"The Governor is greviously offended at an expression in our Message that we have in our Bill allowed him a share in the disposition of the Fifty thousand pounds, and thunders over us in a storm of angry Questions: 'Is it from you, Gentlemen, that I derive the right of governing this Province, or from your Allowance that I have a Voice in the Legislature? Are you the Sovereign disposers of power? Have you the Right to give and take away

at pleasure? If not, whence that lofty claim of allowing your Governor a Share in the disposition of the publick Money.' If the Governor will but have a little patience we shall endeavour, by a few cool, sober Questions, to explain this matter to him as well as we are able. Are not all money Bills to take their Rise in the House? Can he possibly have any share in the disposition of publick Money if it is not raised? and can it be raised without our Allowance? Has the Governor a Right to make any Amendments to a Money Bill? If, therefore, a Clause is put into such Bill, giving him a Voice in the Disposition of our Money, must not such Clause be first allowed by us to be inserted? To what purpose, then, was all those hasty questions? We shall answer them in a few Words. We are not 'the Sovereign disposers of power;' nor does the Governor 'derive from us the right of governing this Province.' It were a vain thing in us to say it, since his being our Governor would alone be a sufficient proof to the Contrary.

"The Governor is pleased to say that he studiously avoided every thing that could renew the disputes subsisting between us, and earnestly recommend the same Temper of Mind to us. This may be right so far as relates to his first speech at the opening of the Sessions, but in his Amendments to our Bill it appears to us that he studiously proposed every thing that he thought could disgust us, in hopes of engaging us in some other dispute than that on taxing the Proprietaries Estate, and of making the Bill with the Session ineffectual and abortive. Why else among other things did he strike out that harmless part of the Preamble which gave as a reason for the Bill the exhausting of our Treasury by our late expensive grants of Provisions, &c. to the King's use? He did not chuse the Bill should mention any thing we had done, lest by that means it should reach the Royal Ear, and refute his repeated Accusations that we 'had done nothing, nor could do any thing for defence of the Country,' when he knows in his Conscience we had given all in our Power; and it was well we had it in our power to give something, or otherwise neither the British nor New England Troops would have had the Provisions we furnished; for could the Governor possibly have done it we have reason to believe he would have defeated our Grant. He can no more bear to let us do any thing Commendable than he can bear to hear what we have done mentioned.

"It is true the Governor recommended a good Temper of Mind to us. He can make plausible Speeches that will read well in other places where his Conduct is not known. Indeed they appear not to be made so much for us as for others: to shew the Ministry at home his great Zeal for his Majesty's Service and concern for the Welfare of his People! And to recommend himself as it should seem to some better post hereafter, rather than to obtain the present points that seem to be persuaded; For of what avail are the best Speeches not accompanied with suitable Actions? He has recom-

mended Dispatch in very good Words, and immediately hatch'd some dispute to occasion Delay. He can recommend peace and Ananimity in fine and moving Language, and immediately contrive something to provoke and excite discord, the settled Scheme being not to let us do any thing that may recommend us to those with whom he would ruin us. He would appear to be in great earnest to have something done, and spurs violently with both Heels, but takes care at the same time to rein in strongly with both Hands lest the publick Business before us should go forward. When we offered him to raise money on the excise, a method long in use and found easy to the People, he quarrelled with us about the Time of extending the Act, complained it would raise too little, and yet was for shortening the term. Obsolete Instructions were mustered up against it, tho' Acts of the same Kind have been passed by the Crown. Acts of Parliament made for the other Colonies were to be enforced here, and the like. Then he called out for a Tax, which the Proprietaries themselves (in their answer to our Representation) allowed to be the most Equitable Way of raising Money, thinking, it is like, we should never agree to a Tax; But now, when we offer an equitable Tax on all Estates, real and personal, he refuses that because the Proprietaries are to be Taxed!

"The Governor thinks himself injuriously treated by our Request 'that he would not make himself the hateful Instrument of reducing a free people to the abject state of Vassalage,' and asks 'what Grounds have you, Gentlemen, for this heavy charge? What Laws of Imposition abhorrent to common Justice and common Reason have I attempted to force down your Throats,' &ca. A Law to Tax the people of Pennsylvania To defend the Proprietary Estate, & to exempt the Proprietary Estate from bearing any part of the Tax, is, may it please the Governor, a Law abhorrent to common Justice, common Reason, and common Sense. This is a Law of Imposition that the Governor would force down our Throats by taking advantage of the Distress of our Country, the Defence of which he will not suffer us to provide for, unless we will comply with it. Our Souls rise against it. We cannot swallow it. What other Instance would the Governor desire us to give of his endeavouring to reduce us to a state of Vassalage? He calls upon us for an Instance. We give him the very Law in Question as the strongest of Instances. Vassals must follow their Lords to the Wars in defence of their Lands; Our Lord Proprietary, though a subject like ourselves, would send us out to fight for him while he keeps himself a Thousand Leagues remote from danger! Vassals fight at their Lord's expence, but our Lord would have us defend his Estate at our own Expence. This is not merely Vassalage, it is worse than any Vassalage we have heard of; it is something we have no adequate name for; it is even more slavish than Slavery itself. And if the Governor can accomplish it, he will be deemed the hateful Instrument (how much soever he is disgusted with the

Epithet), as long as History can preserve the Memory of his Administration. Does the Governor think to exculpate himself by calling upon us to prove him guilty of Crimes we have never charged him with? Whose Liberty have I taken away? Whose property have I invaded? If he can force us into this Law, the Liberty and property not only of one Man but of all the Men in the Province will be invaded and taken away; and this to aggrandize our intended Lord, encrease and secure his Estate at our Cost, and give him the glorious Privilege that no British Nobleman enjoys, of having his Lands free from Taxes, and defended gratis. But what is the loss of even Liberty & property compared with the Loss of our good Name and Fame, which the Governor has by every artifice endeavoured to deprive us of, and to ruin us in the Estimation of all Mankind. Accusations secretly dispersed in the Neighbouring Provinces and our Mother Country; nameless Libels put into the Hands of Every Member of Parliament, Lords and Commons! But these were modest attacks compared with his Public Messages, filled with the most severe and heavy charges against us without the least Foundation; Such as those in his Message of the Sixteenth of May last, some of which, tho' then fully refuted, he now ventures to renew by exclaiming in these Terms: 'Had you any regard for your Bleeding Country would you have been been deaf to all the affectionate Warnings and Calls of his Majesty? and would You have refused the Power necessary and timely assistance to an Army sent to protect these Colonies?' For is it not well known that we have essayed every Method consistent with our Rights and Liberties to comply with the Calls of the Crown, which have frequently been defeated, either by Proprietary Instructions or the preverseness of our Governor? Did we not supply that Army plentifully with all they ask'd of us, and even more than all? In Testimoney of which have we not Letters from the late General & other principal Officers acknowledging our Care, and thanking us cordially for our Service? These things are well known here. But there is no charge that the Governor can allow himself to throw out against us, so it may have the least Chance of gaining some small Credit somewhere, though of the shortest Continuance.

"In fine, we are sincerely grieved at the present unhappy state of our Affairs, but must endeavour patiently to wait for that Relief which Providence may in due Time think fit to favour us with—having, if this Bill is still refused, very little further Hopes of any Good from our present Governor.

"Signed by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"PHILAD^{A}, 19th August, 1755."

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"Several Gentlemen, Inhabitants of this City, 'observing with Concern that the Governor and Assembly differ in opinion in respect to taxing the Proprietary Estate, lest by such Difference in opinion the Bill for raising Fifty thousand pounds for his Majesty's Service should not take effect rather than the least should be given to his Majesty's Service at this time of imminent Danger by a Sum so very trifling as they apprehend the Proprietary's Share of the Provincial Tax might amount to, have petitioned our House, and engaged to pay Five hundred pounds in behalf of the Proprietaries into the publick Stock for the King's use—being well assured (as they alledge) that it would have been altogether unnecessary were the Proprietaries themselves present, and that they do not doubt they will honourably acquit every Subscriber of that Expence.' May it please the Governor: the presumption that it will be agreeable to our Proprietaries and their apparent Interests to pay their proportionable part of this burthensome but necessary tax, must arise from the supposed Equity of levying it upon their Estates as well as all others in this Province; and, therefore, we have no power to compound for the share any Estate shall pay, which is to be determined equitably by Assessors under their Qualifications, and as we are not an incorporated Body to sue or to be sued, we herewith send their Petition and the respective Sums for which they have subscribed, amounting to Five hundred & two pounds ten Shillings, as a further security to the Governor—not doubting those Gentlemen are legally bound and that their Estates are sufficient to discharge their Contracts. And under this further Security we hope the Governor will now chearfully give his Assent to our Bill.

"Signed by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"August 19, 1755, A. M."

—

A Message to the Governor from the Assembly.

"May it please the Governor:

"We have considered the Governor's Message of this Day relating to the orders sent by General Shirley to Col. Dunbar, and are of opinion that the Bill herewith sent up to the Governor may, if he thinks fit to give it his assent, enable him to do every thing that can reasonably be expected from this Government on this Occasion. We, therefore, once more earnestly request him to enact it into a Law.

"Signed by Order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"August 19th, 1755."

Fort,[1] I will write to Justice Fry[2] to press Men to finish it as soon as possible?

JOURNAL OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

Copy[3]

Head Quarters *Camp at the Great Carrying Place*
21 Augt. 1755.—

Four Mohock Indians sent some time ago by General Johnson with a Message to the Cagnawaga Indians in Canada & a Belt of Wampum in order to prevail on them at least to stand Neuter between the French & us. returned & joined Genl Johnson this day at the Camp. They reported the following Answer of the Cagnawagas to them & to General Johnson's Message.—

Bretheren

Last Year we opened a Road for you & us to trade to Albany, but find the Annogongues have Stopped it up by Killing the English. We sent to their Sachems & expressed our uneasiness at it. We sit still & do no harm. however our said Road is now shut, & we leave it to you to find another

gave a Belt.

Bretheren

the French Priests by throwing Water upon our Heads, subject us to the Will of the Governor of Canada — but as you are a free People be careful of your safety & do not engage Your selves in the Quarrels between the English & French.

a Belt.

---

[1] This Fort was building by Directions of the Lieut. Govr. of New York (upon Genr. Johnson's Application) with a Fund raised by the Govr. of New York. [Note in the manuscript]

[2] Hendrick Frey, justice of the peace.

[3] In Canadian Public Archives, Ottawa, Canada. Indian Records, Vol. 4.

Brother Warragheyagy

We have received your Message desiring us to stand out of your way lest you should tread upon us. Bro^{r}. we return you thanks for your warning, but it is not in our power to comply with it, for the French & we are one Blood, & where they are to dye we must dye also. We are linked together in each others Arms & where the French go we must go also.

Gave a Belt for General Johnson & returned that he sent to them.

Vide pag 90. the Conferrence there recorded should have followd, but by Mistake the following they were entered from the rough Minutes in these Records before the Error was discovered

P. WRAXALL, secr^{ry}.

WILLIAM EYRE'S LIST OF ARTILLERY STORES

[*Lake George, Aug. 26, 1755*][1]

Train & Stores for y^{e}. Second Division

Shot	Guns		
400	2	32 p^{rs}	200 Barrels of Powder
500	2	18 p^{rs}	
400	2	10 p^{rs}	
400	4	6 p^{rs}	

two Lieut^{s}. of Artillery with 28 Men, the Deputy Commsserry of Stores & 30 Carpenters with their Tools

[1] Date supplied from Johnson Calendar, p. 47.

Bretheren

I told Gov[r]. Shirley according to what you agreed on when I saw you last at my House — that there were Six of your People who were ready to Attend him — I promised him no more — I wrote no such Letter to him as I am informed he showed you nor sent any Belt of Wampum by him.

Bretheren

It was not Gov[r]. Shirley who raised me up, it was as I told you at our public Meeting, by the King your Fathers directions to General Braddock. Gov[r]. Shirley has lodged no Money in my hands — the Money I received for managing your Affairs, was put into my hands by General Braddock, he having a Power from the King your Father for so doing. If Gov[r]. Shirley told you I had orders to Allow you 10 Shillings ℔ day or to give you £5. ℔ Man after your return, he imposed on you, for I never had any such Orders

All my Promises I will faithfully fulfill to You, as I have always do[ne,] and you may depend upon it, that those who remain true to their Engagements & go with me, I will always remember & do every thing for them in my pow[er] and I am sorry to hear that the Workmen were taken away from building your Fort, I wi[ll] write to Justice Fry to press Men to finish it as soon as possible.[1]

Head Quarters

Camp at the Great Carrying Place

21 Aug[t]. 1755.–

Four Mohock Indians sent some time ago by General Johnson with a Message to the Cagnawag[a] Indians in Canada & a Belt of Wampum in order to prevail on them at least to stand Neuter between the French & us. returned & joined Gen[l] John-

[1] This Fort was building by Directions of the Lieut. Gov[r]. of New York (upon Gen[l]. Johnson's Application) with a Fund raised by the Gov[t]. of New York.— *Footnote by Wraxall.*

son this day at the Camp. They reported the following Answer of the Cagnawagas to them & to General Johnson's Message.–

" Brethen

Last year we opened a Road for you & us to trade to Albany, but find the Annogongues have stopped it up by killing the English. We sent to their Sachems & expressed our uneasiness at it. We sit still and do no harm. however our said Ro[ad] is now shut, & we leave it to you to find anoth[er]

gave a Belt.

Bretheren

the French Priests by throwing Water upon our Heads, subject us to the Will of the Governor of Canada — but as you are a free People be careful of your safety & do not engage Your selves in the Quarrels between the English & French

a Belt

" Brother Warragheyagy

We have received your Message desiring us to stand out of your way lest you should tread upon us, Bro^r. we return you thanks for your warning, but it is not in our power to comply with it, for the French & we are one Blood, & where they are to dye we must dye also. We are linked together in each others Arms & where the French go we must go also.

Gave a Belt for General Johnson & returned that he sent to them.

Vide page 90. the Conference there recorded should have followed,[1] but by Mistake the following Speeches were entered from the rough Minutes on these Records before the Error was discovered P. Wraxall Secre^ry.

[1] Wraxall's note relates to the proceedings at Lake George on August 31st.

The Governor observed to the Council that he had not received any Answer from the Assembly to his Message recommending the Establishment of a Militia & it being thought proper to quicken their Attention to that matter, the following Message was drawn up & ordered to be delivered by the Secretary

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly

Gentlemen,

On the ninth instant I recommended to You to establish a Militia for the Safety and Defence of the province, and having frequently before recommended the same thing, but received no answer, I then desired You would give me an explicit Answer upon the Subject.

I do therefore now call upon You & insist on a plain & Categorical Answer, whether You will or will not Establish a Militia for his Majesty and his Ministers may be informed whether at this time of Danger the province of Pennsylvania is to be put into a posture of Defence or not

Philad.a August 21.st 1755. Robert Hunter Morris.

At a Council held at Philadelphia the 22.nd August 1755.

Present

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor &c.

John Penn, Richard Peters, Robert Strettel, Lynford Lardner, Joseph Turner } Esquires

Indians

Scarrudy, Andrew Montour, Sonahrawano, Canuckracayink, Teeonundat, Hanuksuy, Conrad Weiser, Interpreter

The Governor addressing himself to Hanuksuy the son of old Allaquipas whose Mother was now alive and living near Reys Town desired him to hearken for he was going to give him an English name.

A String.

and then spoke as follows

Brother

192.

Pennsylvania 1755

Brother,

In token of our Affection for Your parents and Relations & in expectation of Your being a useful man in these perillous Times I do in the most solemn manner adopt You by the name of Newcastle and order You to be called hereafter by that name which I have given you because in 1701 I am informed that your parents presented You to the late Mr William Penn at Newcastle. A Belt of 8 Rows.

The Governor informed the Council that he had called them together at the Instance of Scarroyady who wanted to say something of Importance to this Government in private Council but fearing least some of the Indians should come along with him in case they saw him going to the Governors house, he had delivered it to Mr Weiser and Mr Montour in a private Council held at Mr Weisers lodgings in the Presence only of 8 Indians of the Six Nations, which paper was read and being interpreted was allowed by the Indians to be truly taken down.

Brother, The Governor of Pennsylvania & all the English on this Continent It is now well known to You how unhappily we have been defeated by the French near Minongelo. We must let you know that it was the pride and Ignorance of that proud General that came from England. He is now dead, but he was a bad man when he was alive, he looked upon us as dogs and would never hear anything what was said to him, We often endeavoured to advise him, and to tell him of the danger he was in with his Soldiers, but he never appeared pleased with us & that was the reason that a great many of our Warriors left him & would not be under his command.

Brethren, We would advise You, not to give up the point though we have in a manner been chastised from above, but let us unite our Strength, You are very numerous & all the English Governors along your Sea Shore can raise men enough, dont let those that come from over the great Seas be concerned any more, they are unfit to fight in the Woods, let us go ourselves, we that came out of this Ground We may be assured to conquer the French.

Gave a String of Wampum & desired that the English would consider the matter well.

Brethren the English, We let you know that our Cousins the Delawares as well as our Brethren the Nanticokes have assured me, that they were never asked to go to War against the French in the late Expedition but promised in the strongest Terms that if their Brethren the English, (especially those of Pennsylvania) will give them their Hatchett they would make use of it & would join with their Uncles against the French. So we assure you by this belt of Wampum that we will gather all our Allies to assist the English in another Expedition. One word of Yours will bring the Delawares to join You, and you are a strong Body and very able if you will but Exert Yourselves, we can beat and humble the French, to which end, to wit, to admonish You to exert yourselves, We give you this Belt of Wampum. pray consider well and be encouraged & consider also what shall be said in Answer to this Belt. I am going to the Nanticokes & shall pass by the Delawares and any Message you have to send or any answer You have to give to them, I will deliver to them. Then he delivered the Belt, in the presence of }

Andrew Montour. Canuckrasayink.
Sonahnawano.
Newcastle.

Truly translated by
Conrad Weiser provincial
Interpreter

Scarroyady holding a Belt in his hand said he had a private matter to communicate & then spoke as follows

Brother,

This Belt was given me by Jo an Indian (meaning Jo Peepy) at Wyomink, and at the same time he said that he was so sunk so low among the White People as to be forgot by them, & he wanted therefore to remove nearer the Six Nations and desired a place might be assigned him where he could correspond better with them and as he made answer to Jo Peepy that he could not do this without the Consent of the Governor of Pennsylvania he desired to know their mind about it & the Governor left it to him to do as he should think Best.

A Belt.

Scarroyady's Wife presented a Bundle of Skins to the Governor which was weighed by William West in the presence of Mr. Gardner and weighed Ninety five pounds at 22d ℔ lb. ... is ... £0.14.2.

Several petitions from the Frontier Townships were read in which is described in the most moving Language the distressed conditions of the Inhabitants for want of Association, Military Discipline Arms & Ammunition.

It is particularly represented that by means of their defenceless Conditions their Wives and Children are terrified to death with every the most trifling story and are with difficulty persuaded to stay and do the Duty of their Families. The petitioners informed the Governor that like petitions had been from time to time presented to the Assembly but hitherto without effect. — The Governor in a very respectful manner told the Petitioners that his Heart bled for them but it was not in his power having neither a Militia Law nor the disposal of any Money to give them any other Relief than that if they would form Companies & Voluntarily come into Military Discipline he would Commissionate such Officers as they should recommend to him.

Then the Governor told the Board that finding himself under particular Difficulties about making a proper Answer to the above Speech as he was not able to afford the Delawares assistance when sent on such an Invitation nor had his Majesty declared War against the French, he had advised with Mr. Weiser who thought it best to give a general Answer viz.: That he had laid the Speech before the Council & they joined with him in returning Thanks to Scarroyady for his kind Advice and to the Delawares for their Regards for this Province. And that they hoped that Nation would always continue their Friendship to the English, and wait the Determination of the Six Nations

The Governor and Council concurring in opinion with Mr. Weiser the following Answer was concluded on, and the Governor was desired to deliver it to Scarroyady when he came to take his leave of him.

Brother, What you tell me of the late General gives me much concern; particularly that part which relates to his Treatment of the Indians; however he found by dear Experience that they would have been his best Guard; and I have reason to believe that had he lived he would have altered his Conduct towards them Pague with You that the English have numbers and Strength enough, and when joined with the Six Nations are an overmatch for the French and their Indians, and I hope to see that the Event will show this to be true before the end of this Campaign

Brother, Return our hearty thanks to the Delawares and Shawanese for their generous offer of engaging in another Expedition; if this Government will put the Hatchet into their hands; We take this as a high proof of their particular Attachment to us, and we hope they will always continue their Friendship to us; and wait the Determination of the Six Nations which they may expect to receive very soon from themselves

Here gave a large Belt

At

And being considered, the Secretary was ordered to return the Supply Bill with the following Verbal Message:

A Message from the Governor by the Secretary.

"Sir—

"The Governor having by Message of the Fourteenth instant informed You that he did not think it consistent with his power or Trust to pass the Bill for raising Fifty thousand pounds without the amendments he had made to it, and that he adhered to those Amendments, is surprized at your Message of this day, to which he can only say that he thinks it his duty to adhere still to the Amendments he made to that Bill."

The Governor observed to the Council that he had not received any Answer from the Assembly to his Message recommending the Establishment of a Militia, & it being thought proper to quicken their Attention to that matter, the following Message was drawn up & ordered to be delivered by the Secretary:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"On the ninth instant I recommended to you to establish a Militia for the Safety and Defence of the Province, and having frequently before recommended the same thing, but received no answer, I then desired You would give me an explicit Answer upon the Subject.

"I do, therefore, now call upon You & insist on a plain and Categorical Answer, whether You will or will not Establish a Militia; y^{t} his Majesty and Ministers may be informed whether at this time of Danger the Province of Pennsylvania is to be put into a posture of defence or not.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

"Philada., August 21st, 1755."

At a Council held at Philadelphia the 22nd August, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor, &$^{ca.}$

John Penn, Robert Strettell, Joseph Turner, Richard Peters, Lynford Lardner, } Esquires.

Indians.

Scarroyady, Andrew Montour, Sonahrawano, Canuckracayink, Teconundat, Kanuksusy.

Conrad Weiser, Interpreter.

The Governor addressing himself to Kanuksusy the son of old

Allaguipas, whose Mother was now alive and living near Ray's Town, desired him to hearken for he was going to give him an English name.

A String.

And then spoke as follows:

"Brother—

"In token of our Affection for your parents & in expectation of Your being a useful man in these perillous Times, I do in the most solemn manner adopt you by the name of Newcastle, and order you to be called hereafter by that name which I have given you, because in 1701 I am informed that your parents presented you to the late Mr. William Penn at Newcastle." A belt of 8 Rows. The Governor informed the Council that he had called them together at the Instance of Scarroyady, who wanted to say something of Importance to this Government in private Council, but fearing least some of the Indians should come along with him in case they saw him going to the Governor's house, he had delivered it to Mr. Weiser and Mr. Montour in a private Council held at Mr. Weiser's lodging in the presence only of 3 Indians of the Six Nations, which paper was read, and being interpreted was allowed by the Indians to be truly taken down.

"Brother the Governor of Pennsylvania, & all the English on this Continent: It is now well known to you how unhappily we have been defeated by the French near Minongelo. We must let you know that it was the pride and ignorance of that great General that came from England. He is now dead; but he was a bad man when he was alive; he looked upon us as dogs, and would never hear any thing what was said to him. We often endeavoured to advise him and to tell him of the danger he was in with his Soldiers; but he never appeared pleased with us, & that was the reason that a great many of our Warriors left him & would not be under his Command.

"Brethren: We would advise you not to give up the point, though we have in a manner been chastised from above; But let us unite our Strength. You are very numerous, & all the English Governors along your Sea Shore can raise men enough; don't let those that come from over the great Seas be concerned any more; they are unfit to fight in the Woods. Let us go ourselves, we that came out of this Ground, We may be assured to conquer the French.

"Gave a String of Wampum, & desired that the English would consider the matter well.

"Brethren the English: We let you know that our Cousins the Delawares, as well as our Brethren the Nanticokes, have assured me that they were never asked to go to war against the French in the late Expedition, but promised in the strongest Terms that if their Brethren the English (especially those of Pennsylvania)

will give them their Hatchett they would make use of it, & would join with their Uncles against the French. So we assure you by this belt of Wampum that we will gather all our Allies to assist the English in another Expedition. One word of Yours will bring the Delawares to join You; and you are a strong Body and very able; if you will but Exert Yourselves we can beat and humble the French; to which end, to wit, to admonish You to exert yourselves, We give you this Belt of Wampum. Pray consider well and be encouraged, & consider also what shall be said in answer to this Belt. I am going to the Nanticokes, and shall pass by the Delawares, and any Message you have to send or answer you have to give to them I will deliver to them.'

"Here he delivered the Belt in the presence of Andrew Montour, Canuckracayink, Sonahrawano, Newcastle.

"Truly translated by Conrad Weiser, Provincial Interpreter."

Scarroyady, holding a Belt in his hand, said he had a private matter to communicate, and then spoke as follows:

"Brother—

"This Belt was given me by Jo, an Indian (meaning Jo Peepy), at Wyomink, and at the same time he said that he was so sunk so low among the White People as to be forgot by them, & he wanted, therefore, to remove nearer the Six Nations, and desired a place might be assigned him where he cou'd correspond better with them; and as he made answer to Jo Peepy that he could not do this without the Consent of the Governor of Pennsylvania, he desired to know their mind about it, & the Governor left it to him to do as he should think best."

A Belt.

Scarroyady's Wife presented a Bundle of Skins to the Governor, which was weighed by William West in the presence of Mr. Lardner, and weighed ninety-five pounds, at 22d ℔ lb is £8 14 2.

Several Petitions from this Frontier Townships were read, in which is described in the most moving Language the distressed condition of the Inhabitants for want of Association, Military Discipline, Arms, & Ammunition.

It is particularly represented that by means of their defenceless Condition their Wives and Children are terrified to death with every the most trifling story, and are with difficulty persuaded to stay and do the Duty of their Families. The petitioners informed the Governor that like petitions had been from time to time presented to the Assembly, but hitherto without effect.

The Governor in a very respectful manner told the Petitioners that his Heart bled for them, but it was not in his power, having neither a Militia Law nor the disposal of any Money, to give them any other Relief than that if they would form Companies & Volun-

tarily come into Military Discipline he would Commissionate such officers as they should recommend him.

Then the Governor told the Board that finding himself under particular Difficulties about making a proper Answer to the above Speech, as he was not able to afford the Delawares assistance necessary on such an Invitation, nor had his Majesty declared War against the French, he had advised with Mr. Weiser, who thought it best to give a general answer, vizt: that he had laid the Speech before the Council & they joined with him in returning Thanks to Scarroyady for his kind advice and to the Delawares for their Regards for this Province, And that they hoped that Nation would always continue their Friendship to the English and wait the Determination of the Six Nations.

The Governor and Council concurring in opinion with Mr. Weiser, the following answer was concluded on, and the Governor was desir'd to deliver it to Scarroyady when he came to take his leave of him.

"Brother: What you tell me of the late General gives me much concern, particularly that part which relates to his Treatment of the Indians, however he found by dear experience that they would have been his best Guard; and I have reason to believe that had he lived he would have altered his Conduct towards them. I agree with you that the English have numbers and strength enough, and when joined with the Six Nations are an overmatch for the French and their Indians, and I hope to see that the Event will show this to be true before the end of this Campaign.

"Brother: Return our hearty thanks to the Delawares and Nanticokes for their generous offer of engaging in another Expedition if this Government will put the Hatchet into their hands; We take this as a high proof of their particular attachment to us, and we hope they will always continue their Friendship to us and wait the Determination of the Six Nations, which they may expect to receive very soon from themselves.

Here gave a large Belt.

At a Council held at Philadelphia the 28th August, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esqr Lieutenant Governor, &$^{ca.}$

John Penn, Robert Strettell, } Esquires.
Richard Peters, Lynford Lardner, }

The Governor informed the Council that since their last sitting he had received two Messages from the Assembly, and the Members by whom they were sent telling him that the House inclined

Copia. 22d Aug: 1758.

Scarrooady spoke to the Governor of Pennsylvania & to his Council and said,

Brother the Governor of Pennsylvania and all the English on this Continent, It is now well known to you how unhappily we have been defeated by the French near Monongahela, We must let you know that it was the Pride & Ignorance of that Great General that came from England, he is now dead, but he was a bad man, when he was alive he looked upon us as Dogs, and would never hear any thing what we said to him, we often endeavour'd to advise him, and to tell him of the Danger he was in with his Soldiers, but he never appeared pleas'd with us & that was the reason that a great many of our Warriors left him and would not be under his Command.

Brethren. We would advise you not to give up the point — though we have in a manner been chastized from above, but let us unite our Strength, you are very numerous and all the English Governors along your Sea Shore can raise Men enough, don't let those that come from over the great Seas be concern'd any more, they are unfit to fight in the Woods, Let us go ourselves we that came out of this Ground, we may be assured to conquer the French, gave a String of Wampum and desired that the English would consider the matter well.

Brethren the English, we let you know that our Cousins the Delawares, as well as our Brethren the Nanticokes have assured me, that they were never asked to go to War against the French in the late Expedition, but promised in the strongest Terms that if their Brethren the English (especially those of Pennsylvania) will give them their Hatchet they would make use of it, and would join us their Uncles against the French.

ex.

10

so we assure you by this Belt of Wampum, that we will gather all our Allies to assist the English in another Expedition. one word of yours will bring the Delawares to join you, and you are a strong Body and very able; if you will but exert yourselves we can beat and humble the French, to which end & to wit to admonish you to exert yourselves I we give you this Belt of Wampum. Pray consider well and be encouraged, and consider also what shall be said in answer to this Belt. I am going to the Nantecokes and shall pass by the Delawares and any Message you have to send or any answer you have to give to them I will deliver to them. here he delivered the Belt.

Truely translated
by Conrad Weiser, Provincial Interpreter.

In the presence of —

Andrew Montour
Sonatsiawano
Newcastle
Canuchracayint —

Scarrudy's Speech to
the Governor & Council.

we may be assured to conquer the French, gave a string of Wampum, and desired that the English would consider the matter well.

Brethren the English, we let you know that our Cousins the Delawares, as well as our Brethren the Nenticoks, have assured me, that they were never asked to go to War — against the French in the late Expedition, but promised in the strongest Terms, that if their Brethren, the English (Especially those of Pennsylvania) will give them their Hatchet, they would make use of it, and would join us, their Uncles, against the French. So, we assure you, by this Belt of Wampum, that we will gather all our Allies, to assist the English, in another Expedition. one word of yours will bring the Delawares to join you, and you are a strong Body, and very able; If you will but exert yourselves, we can beat and humble the French, to which end &c. wit, to admonish you to Exert yourselves / we give you this Belt of Wampum. Pray consider well, and be encouraged, and consider also, what shall be said, in Answer to this Belt. I am going to the Nanticoks, & shall pass by the Delawares, and any Message you have to send, or any Answer you have to give to them I will deliver to them. Here he delivered the Belt.

truly translated, by
Conrad Weiser Provincial
Interpreter

in the presence of
Andrew Montour
Sonatsiawano
Newbastle
Canuchracayint

"I hope the Governments in general, and yours in particular, will consider the naked state of these people, who in the approaching season will stand in need of some warm Cloaths and Bedding; surely they deserve this Consideration and Relief, and I think it would be an affront to the Humanity and Generosity of your Colony if they needed any arguments to stimulate them on this Occasion.

"I propose to march to-morrow or next Day with the first division of about Fifteen hundred Men and some Indians and a few Field pieces for Lake St. Sacrament, and to order the Remainder of the Troops to follow as soon as possible with the heavy artillery and Baggage.

"I am, Sir, Your Honour's most Obed^{t} & hum. Servant,

"WILLIAM JOHNSON.

"The Honble. Governor PHIPS.

"A True Copy Examined P^{r}.

"THO^{s} CLARKE, Dp^{ty}. Secry.

"CAMP AT THE GREAT CARRYING PLACE,
22nd August, 1755.

"P. M.

"At a Council of War held by the Honourable Major General Johnson, Commander-in-Chief of the Provincial Troops raised on the present Expedition against Crown Point,

PRESENT:

"General Johnson,
"Col^{o}. Moses Titcomb,
"Col^{o}. W^{m}. Cookcraft,
"Lieut^{t}. Col. Whiting,
"Major Nicholls,
"Major Dennison,
"Major General Lyman,
"Col. Ephraim Williams,
"Lieut^{t}. Col^{o}. Bagley,
"Lieut^{t}. Col^{o}. Cole,
"Major Ashley,
"Major Foot,
"Col^{o}. Timothy Ruggles,
"Col^{o}. Eliz^{r}. Goodrich,
"Lieut^{t}. Col^{o}. Pomroy,
"Major White,
"Major Hoar,
"Major Fitch,

"Captain Eyre, Chief Engineer and Quarter Master General.

"Captain Peter Wraxall, Secretary.

"ARTICLE 1. The General directed the Secretary to read to this Council of War a Letter he received last night from Col^{o}. Blanchard, of the New Hampshire Regiment, with the Letters and Papers therein referred to, and also part of a Letter which the General received at the same time from the Lieutenant Governor of New York relating to the matters contained in Col. Blanchard's Dispatches, and desired the opinion of this Council of War what

they judged necessary to be done in consequence of the Intelligence and matters contained in the aforesaid papers.

"ARTICLE 2. The General then proposed for the advice of this Council of War which way towards Crown Point from this place they would advise a Road should be cut for the march and Embarkation of the Army, and whether that Road should be immediately set about. And that he had directed Captain Payson, Lieut. Butler, and some Indians to attend in order to assist with their Informations the Deliberations of this Council of War on this important Question.

"ARTICLE 3d. The General laid before this Council of War the last Returns made him of the state of this Army, and desired they would take the same into their serious Consideration, together with the Informations of some of the Indians present who arrived here last Night from Canada and Crown Point, as also the Sentiments of all of them now present relative to forming a Judgement for future proceedings and Measures necessary to be taken hereon.

"Upon the first Article—

"It is the unanimous opinion of this Council of War that the New Hampshire Regiment should be retained in this Service, and that they be furnished with Provisions by the Commissaries of the several Governments concerned in this Expedition.

"In answer to the second Article it is the unanimous opinion of this Council of War that the Road to Lake St. Sacrament appears to them the most eligible, and that it be immediately set about. Upon which the General put the Question, what number of Troops the Council thought safe and sufficient to carry on that work & build a place of Arms & Magazines?

"Voted in the Affirmative,—Two thousand Men And half the Artillery and a suitable Quantity of Artillery Stores. The Council of War at their own Motion was adjourned to 9 o'clock to-morrow Morning."

—

"Saturday, between 9 & 10 o'clock, A. M.

"The Council of War met according to the adjournment of Yesterday Evening, and having taken into their serious Consideration the present State of this Army as laid before them by the General in the last returns made to him the 17, 18, and 19 Instant, by which they find the whole Amount of the Men fit for Duty, including Sergeants, Corporals, and Drums, were at that time 2,932, Since which the number of the Sick are increased considerably, and 16 Deserters from one Regiment, So that when the New Hampshire Regiment shall join the Army they apprehend the whole number of Men fit for duty may be estimated between 31 and 3,200. The Council also find by the answer of the Coghnawagee Indians

to General Johnson's Embassy, sent by the four Mohawk Indians who arrived here from Canada and Crown Point the 21st Instant, and the said Cognawagaes' Speech to those Mohawks, which the General laid before this Council of War, that the Conawagaes will join with their whole Force the French against us; that from the account General Johnson gives of his Conversation with the said 4 Indians it appears that the French are all in Motion in Canada towards Crown Point; that the road from Montreal to St. John's is constantly crowded with Carriages passing to and fro with provisions and Stores to be dispatched by the Brigantine and one small Vessel up Lake Champlain to Crown Point, which vessels are constantly employed therein; That the Enemy are flinging up new Works at Crown Point and every body there busily employed.

"The said Indians further informed, that there appeared to them a great plenty of Provisions; That three Men-of-Warr from Europe had arrived at Quebeck with Provisions, Arms, Cloathing, and 6,000 Troops, which the French said were designed for Crown Point; that the Governor of Canada was calling in all the Indians settled round that Country, who these Indians do not doubt will readily and warmly join the French, and will with the Conawagaes amount to a very considerable number; That the French Governor at Montreal told them he waited impatiently for General Johnson and his troops, and shou'd be very glad to see him, that he should have ready to oppose him 8,000 Men besides Indians; That the French have had pretty exact Intelligence of all our Motions from the Marching of the First Divisions from Albany; That if we marched by the way of the Wood Creek they designed to attack us at South Bay; if by the way of Lake St Sacrament at Ticonderogo; that when these Indians passed by Crown point there were not above 100 Men there, and 200 more on their way from St. Johns, but that by this time they doubt not they are greatly encreased, & daily arriving, as also the Indians; That our Indians are of Opinion that the French will fortify at Ticonderogo, and be much too strong for us even there; that some of the most steady and best affected Indians who came here with the Genl as also these now arrived from Canada, have several times with apparent uneasiness assured the General and the Indian Officers that we were far short of a sufficient number to expect any success against the French, and have further added, that they were of opinion that we should be defeated, yet they were our Brethren and would live and die with us.

"These Informations from the Indians were confirmed and sworn to before the Council by Lieutenants Adams, Butler, and Stevens.

"This Council of War having taken all these matters into their most serious Considerations, and examined since last night to the utmost of their Abilities the great subject now before them, in which Examination they have made allowances for the natural

Boastings and Vapour of the French to our Indians, are unanimously of Opinion that the Minutes of this Council of War be with all possible Dispatch transmitted by the General to the several Governments who have raised Troops on the present Expedition, and that General Johnson do urge to the said Governments the necessity of speedy and sufficient Reinforcements, as there is great reason to believe we shall be opposed by the main strength of Canada, And that in the mean while the Army do proceed with all possible Dispatch and Vigour upon the present Expedition; that General Johnson do also inform the said Governments of the necessity there will be of Cloathing and Blankets to be sent for the Troops who are too thin Cloathed for the approaching Season, except it be the New York Regiment, who only will want additional Bedding.

"PETER LYMAN,	Cols.
"MOSES TITCOMB,	
"TIM$^{O.}$ RUGGLES,	
"ELIZUR GOODRICH,	
"EPHR. WILLIAMS,	
"W$^{M.}$ COOKCRAFT,	
"JONATH. BAGLY,	
"SETH POMROY,	
"JOHN PITKIN,	Lieut. Cols.
"NATH$^{N.}$ WHITING,	
"EDWARD COLE,	
"JON$^{A.}$ WHITE,	Majors.
"EBEN$^{R.}$ NICHOLLS,	
"ROB$^{T.}$ DENNISON,	
"NOAH ASHLEY,	
"ELEAZER FITCH,	
"JON$^{A.}$ HOARE,	
"WILLIAM EYRE,	

"N. B.—Major Foot desired leave to withdraw from the Council Yesterday, being taken ill.

"A true Copy from the original Minutes—ex$^{d.}$ by me,

"PETER WRAXALL, Secretary.

"Copy attest:

"P. THO$^{S.}$ CLARKE, Dp$^{ty.}$ Secr'y."

Copy of the Vote of y^{e} Assembly of Massachusetts Bay:

Province of the Massachusetts Bay.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
Sept., 8th 1755.

Whereas, this Government have ordered 2,800 Men immediately to be raised in addition to the 1,500 raised sometime ago for the Reduction of the French Fort at Crown point, and whereas the

Colonys of Connecticut and Rhode Island are also raising considerable number for the same Service, which makes it necessary that a large Quantity of Provisions shou'd be sent to Albany for their use as soon as may be.

Therefore, voted that his Honour the Lt Governor be desired to write immediately to the Government of Pennsylvania, & request them in the name of this Government to furnish an immediate supply of provisions for the service aforesaid.

Also voted, that his Honour be desired to inform the several neighbouring Governm^ts^ of what this Government has further done for the Reinforcing of our Troops already at Crown Point and to request them to come into the like Measures immediately, and that his Honour would inform General Johnson of what this Government has done as aforesaid.

Sent up for Concurrence.

J. HUBBARD Spk^r^

In Council Septemb^r^ 8th, 1755.

Read and Concurred,

THO^s^ CLARKE, Dp^ty^ Secry.

Copy Attest:

THO^s^ CLARKE, Dp^ty^ Secry.

And thereupon a Verbal Message was sent to the House by the Secretary.

A Message from Governor by the Secretary.

"Sir:

"I am commanded by the Governor to inform the House that the Government of Massachusetts Bay have ordered Two thousand eight hund^d^ Men to be immediately raised in that Province in addition to the Fifteen hundred Men raised before, for the Reduction of Crown point; on the eighth Instant the Council and Assembly there desired Lieutenant Governor Phips to request of this Government an immediate Supply of provisions for those Troops which they desire may be sent to Albany; and he Yesterday received a Letter from Governor Phips, making the request accordingly."

"The Governor has also been informed that the Government of Connecticut have raised 1,500 Men and Rhode Island 150 Men in addition to the Forces sent by those Governments against Crown point, who will also stand in need of a Supply of Provisions. He therefore recommends these matters to your Consideration."

A Letter of Conrad Weiser was likewise read, inclosing a Message from Scarroyady, which the Governor also sent to the

House by the Secretary, and two other Letters relating to accounts:

A Letter to Governor Morris from Conrad Weiser.

"Honoured Sir:

"I received your Commands on the 7th of this instant last past, and accordingly I set out next day for John Harris' Ferry. Coming there I found that Scarroyady and a good many more were gone up the River in order to settle about Shamokin, at least to hunt thereabouts this next Season.

"Tohashwughtonionty (commonly called the Belt) was there still with Seneca George and five or six more elderly men, and others to the number of fifty or sixty, including Women & children. The Belt came immediately with three more to shake hands with me, and after I had called for some drink I told them that I came up in consequence of their late Express, which was delivered to me in writing and verbal, and that I had sent it to the Governor of Pennsylvania immediately after I had received it by Express, and was ordered by the Governor to come up and desire them to repeat their request over again to me for fear of any mistake in the Interpretation. To which they agreed, and the Belt made answer and said, 'Brother: We have been told several times by several of our good Friends the people of Pennsylvania, that in case if a War should break out between our Brethren the English and the French, we must come and live nigh our Brethren, and that they would support our Wives & Children while we are at War. So we did send for you to hear how that is, because we have never been told so in form as from the Government; and as some of our people have been tired here We agreed to settle at Shamokin, and let our Brethren the Governor and the people of Pennsylvania know that we did so, and to desire them to assist us with some provisions.' Then the belt went and fetched a String of Wampum, & told me that by that string of Wampum he was to inform their Brethren of what he had Just said, and according to what was agreed upon in their council to ask some Assistance, and to desire me to go to Philadelphia myself and sollicit their Cause."

Here he gave the string of Wampum.

"I made answer that I had heard of such a thing being moved in the House of the Counsellors of Pennsylvania, but that I never heard of the Conclusion, nor had I ever received any order to acquaint our Brethren the Indians so, and that I wondered that they did not mention any thing in Philadelphia where they had been so many days, but let that be as it will (said I) the Counsellors of Pennsylvania will meet in a few days, and Your Brother the Governor of Pennsylvania will certainly lay it before them, and I hope they will consider You as they have always done as their Brethren,

and as I have now brought you a Waggon load of Flower You will hardly want before I return from Philadelphia.

"Being informed that twelve of the Young Men a few days before I came up being gone to War to Ohio in order to scalp some French Men or bring some prisoners alive, I asked them who gave the first motion to that undertaking; the belt made short answer, and said Scarroyady's Wife moved her Brethren Moses and Esras to it, and they the rest; she would have the Death of General Braddock revenged on the French. I enquired as strictly as I could whether or no any White People had any hand in it, but could not find they had. The Belt perceived that I was not pleased with the undertaking; He told me, Brother, I must let you know what passed among the Six United Nations, They have sent a large Belt of Wampum to the Indians at Adecky on Ohio, to let them know that they must now Sharpen their Arrows and prepare with all speed to engage in the War with the Six United Nations against the French; that they the Six Nations were resolved to drive the French away from their Lands on the Ohio, which that Great General that came from over sea, with the assistance of Assaragora, cou'd not do because of their Pride and Obstinacy, and that for that Reason the Most High punished them; that they the Indians ought to consider that in former days they fought the French with sticks and such stuff as growed in the Woods, and often beat them, that now they had Iron arms and their Brethren the English would assist them with every thing necessary, and that if they could drive away the French from Ohio again the Lands would be entirely theirs again, and neither of the two Nations (English or French) could have any pretence to it; This the Belt confirmed as a truth, and said that this news moved the twelve Warriors above said to be up early and make a beginning.

"Tohashwughtonionty (the Belt) is a man of very good understanding, has a good countenance, speaks well, and is reckoned amongst the greatest Warriors among the Six Nations. I esteem him much.

"The Belt told me as a piece of news lately come from the French Fort Duquesne, that the Chesagechroanu fell out with the French after the late Battle, supposed to be occasioned by dividing of the Spoil, and that they the Chesagechroanus throwed the French Hatchet before the French Commander's Feet, and told him in anger that they had suffered themselves to be prevailed upon to take up the French Hatchet against their Brethren the English, but that from henceforth they would never make no use of it any more and that they were sorry for it and would resent it at proper time, & that the French Commander should not reconcile them; that they went away in anger and killed and Scalped Two French men on an Island within sight of the Fort;

"That all the Indians were now gone from Fort Duquesne; that the commander of that Fort was killed in the late action;

"That the French at the said Fort were five hundred men strong and that the Chesagechroanus had carried off the prisoners they took in the late action, consisting in thirty persons, Men and women;

"That the said Nation had Five hundred men engaged in the late Action and that the French were much afraid of them. I do not rightly know where they live, it is somewhere about the Lakes. I have nothing more to add, but am,

"Hon'd Sir, Your very obedient,

"CONRAD WEISER.

"Heidleburg, in the County of Berks, Septr 12th, 1755.

"To the Honble. ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esqr, Governor of Pennsylv^{a}.

"P. S. Though I must wait on your Honour in person in a few days, I wrote this Letter to send by the first opportunity.

"The inclosed, signed Scarroyady, came to my hand before I could send this. It came by an Express from Shamokin, arrived the 14th with a String of Wampum which I will deliver.

"Philad^{a}, Septr 17th, a 2 o'Clock."

—

A Message from Scarroyady to Governor Morris.

"SHAMOKIN, Septem^{r} 11, 1755.

"May it please your Honour, according to your request at our last Council, I am remembering you to the Six Nations and all other Nations, and as You requested of me to acquaint you of whatever affairs happened amongst Your Brethren the Six Nations, these are to inform you that I have already heard good news, viz.: This day a Belt of Wampum (black) came to Shamokin from Oneida from the Six Nations, setting forth that the French with all the Indians they can get are coming down upon them and are near at hand, and, therefore, the Six Nations have sent the said Belt (about a fathom long) to their Cousins the Delawares & all other Nations their allies, to come with speed to their assistance, for they expect nothing but death, and likewise the Six Nations have ordered their Cousins the Delawares to lay aside their petticoats and clap on nothing but a Breech Clout; this is only to let you know the news that I have already heard and met with, but notwithstanding I shall go up with all speed to your Brethren the Six Nations and all other our allies, according to my promise to You, and to confirm my words I send you this string of Wampum. These are to let you know that there is 20 in number of our men got this length, and there are more daily coming to us, and we shall go and

view the French Forts and serve them as they served us. Your Friend Henry Montour is along with our men.

"SKIROONIATTA.

"The Subscriber is gathering a Company with all the Expedition he can make to go against the French, and the people whose names are under his name are going with him.

"TOHNECTORAS T., *alias* JOHN SICALAMY, the Captain.
"CAUNNOY SAM,
"TUCKAUNAUTENEO,
"JOHN PETTY SICALAMY,
"JN°. DAVISON, in Comp'y with them,
"JAMES LOGAN SICALAMY,
"ONNOHARIOH.

"These are the heads of this Company."

—

18th September, 1755.

The following Message was delivered to the Governor by two Members:

"May it please the Governor:

"By the Governor's verbal Message of this morning we find he has received a Letter from Lieutenant Governor Phips, requesting of this Government an immediate Supply of Provisions for the Troops raised in the Government of the Massachusetts Bay for the Reduction of Crown Point, & likewise, that he has been informed that the Governments of Connecticutt and Rhode Island have also raised an additional number of Forces for the same purpose. As we propose to take these matters under our immediate Consideration, we request the Governor would be pleased to lay the said Letter from Governor Phips and what other information he may have received relating to this Province's furnishing them with provisions before us, as has been usual on like occasions.

"Signed by order of the House.

"ISAAC NORRIS, Speaker.

"September 18, 1755."

The Governor, after it was read by the Members, made answer that the Secretary of State had ordered him not to send any other Letters or papers to the House than such as he thought proper, and that the Speaker or any Members might see such parts of the Letters and Papers mentioned in his Message as he should be of opinion

would consist with his Majesty's Service; And the next day sent the following Message to the House:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"In answer to your Message of Yesterday morning, I informed You by your Messengers that I had directions from the Secretary of State not to lay Letters before You—Messages from me being, in his Judgment, a sufficient Foundation for You to proceed upon, and I informed you by the same Messengers that if your Speaker or a few of your Members would attend me I would communicate to them for the satisfaction of the House such parts of the information I had received from the Eastward as his Majesty's Service required, and in the Evening you requested me to lay before you the Secretary of State's order to me upon head. This I think it improper for me to do, as such orders are intended for my own Government, and for which I am accountable to those from whom I received them.

"ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

"Philadelphia, Septem^{r} 19th, 1755."

One of the Commissioners for making the Road to the Ohio laid before the Governor sundry accounts which he sent to the Assembly, and ordered him to attend them that they might have an opportunity of being informed of every thing relative thereto.

At a Council held at Philadelphia the 24th Septem^{r} 1755.

PRESENT:

The Honourable ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esqr., Lieutenant Governor, &^{ca}.

John Penn, Richard Peters, Esqrs.

A Message drawn by the Governor to the House was read and sent by the Secretary:

A Message from the Governor to the Assembly.

"Gentlemen:

"In the course of my short administration among You I have often regretted that at a time when it becomes every one of us to be consulting & acting for the publick good, you should still delight to introduce new and unnecessary Disputes, and turn the attention of the people from things of the least Importance to their future safety.

"Your very tedious Message of the nineteenth of August is a sufficient proof of your temper of mind: it is indeed of such an inflammatory Nature that did not the Duties of my Station and

[illegible] Honour the Minute
[illegible] and that which was present all the
[illegible] Jesser you thereto for particulars.
That we have many Reasons to expect
[illegible] may of themselves [illegible] will
[illegible] themselves in [illegible] advantageous Glass upon
Point, probably all Indians - That there will
[illegible] Indians and that by the Cooperation & Assistance
favour our Indians will in general be [illegible]
us as they are very many of them related to the Cherokee
Mothers, Sisters & Children among them, and the Cherokee
Indians will expect that we actually [illegible]
inclined to [illegible] and have to [illegible]
Hunting that all pretended [illegible]
Reinforcements as necessary to obtain the acquisition of
[illegible]
[illegible] Project to build a Fort to make a defensible [illegible]
either as a sub-station or place of [illegible]
Land and to oblige [illegible] upon all grounded
find it the most prudent measure to wait their
Reinforcements.

We think the [illegible] under my Command
when come to be animated with becoming resolution and
hope they will approve themselves in a manner worthy of
Countrymen which their Country has a right to expect from
endeavour to the utmost of my abilities to fulfil the intention of the
Legislature in so high a trust placed in me. I am happy to be
assured the operations of the Campaign will not receive the [illegible]
any, under the conduct of the greatest human abilities, must be
precarious and determined by that Power which no Mortal
can resist. We are engaged in a Cause [illegible] glorious
for the Courage and Constancy then Hope will carry us.

I hope the Government in general and yours in particular
will consider the Naked State of those Troops who in the [illegible]
season will stand in need of warm Cloathing and Bedding
Deserve this consideration and relief and [illegible]
to the Humanity and [illegible]
Arguments [illegible] thereon

81:2

[illegible] to order the remo[illegible]
with the heavy Artil[illegible] and Baggage.

I am
Sir
[illegible]
Your Honors
Most Obedient Humb[illegible]

To the Honourable
James DeLancey Esq.r

Sir I received your Honours favour of the 13th Inst. by
see by the Minutes of Council of War, what they there
with regard to the New Hampshire Troops & the Body of Men now stands ordered to March, Colo.
Of Union with the Council of War I have sent an Express
Col. Blanchard to join us with all possible Dispatch
that but the Colonies of New Hampshire will read
the affair of Provisions on an equitable Footing with
other Gov.ts I have now about 600 Indians & Whites
to day or to morrow 200 more Troops in the Whole
shall have near 400. I am drawing up Works
but am Affraid the essential part of the Service
not Leave time to perfect them before we move
I have ordered 300 Men constantly to work at them
under the Direction of Capt. Syre They are to cont
el till Gener.l Lyman marches with the rest
the Troops & the heavy Artillery

As to Gov.r Shirley's Conduct in mine with reg
the Indian Affairs. I have not time to write at
but several Papers in order, & intended with Instructions
I thought most prudent to leave at Albany but
the Interest Free & Things I hope my Conduct will be
justified by my Superiors if I should throw the new
Light & Situation he is upon by unfortunate Affa
Gen.l Shirley will appear in a Culpable

Gr.t Hardwood Mod
Humble Serv.t

Instant the Council and Assembly have desired Lieutenant Governor Phips to request of this Government an immediate Supply of Provisions for those Troops, which they desire may be sent to Albany; and he Yesterday received a Letter from Governor Phips, making the request accordingly.

The Governor has also been informed that the Government of Connecticut have raised 1600 Men and Rhode Island 160 Men, in addition to the Forces sent by those Governments against Crownpoint, who will also stand in need of a Supply of Provisions. He therefore recommends these Matters to your Consideration.

A Letter of Conrad Weiser was likewise read inclosing a Message from Scarroyady which the Governor also sent to the House by the Secretary and two other Letters relating to Accounts.

A Letter to Governor Morris from Conrad Weiser

Honoured Sir

I received your Commands on the 7 of this instant last past and accordingly I set out next day for John Harris's Ferry, coming there I found that Scarroyady and a good many more were gone up the River in order to settle about Shamokin or at least to hunt there about this time of Season.

Sohasiwunghtoniony (commonly called the Belt) was there still with Seneca George and five or six more elderly Men and others to the number of fifty or sixty including Women & Children. The Belt came immediately with three more to shake hands with me, and after I had called for some Drink, I told them that I came upon consequence of their last Express which was delivered to me in writing and verbal and that I had sent it to the Governor of Pennsylvania immediately after I had received it by Express and was ordered by the Governor to come up and desire them to repeat their Request over again to me for fear of any mistake in the Interpretation; to which they agreed, and the Belt made answer and said, "Brother, We have been told several times by several of our good Friends, the People of Pennsylvania, that in case if a War should break out between our Brethren the English and the French, we must come and live nigh our Brethren, and that they would support our Wives & Children while we are at War, so We did send for you to hear how that is, because we have never been told so in form as from the Government, and as some of our People have been tired here We agreed to settle at Shamokin, and let our Brethren the Governor and the People of Pennsylvania know that we did so and to desire them to assist us with some Provisions." — Then the belt went and fetched a string of Wampum, & told me that by that string of Wampum he was to inform their Brethren of what he had just said and according to what was agreed upon in their Council to ask some Assistance, and to desire me to go Philadelphia myself and solicit their cause. Here he gave the string of Wampum. - I made answer, that I had heard of such a thing being moved in the House of the Counsellors of Pennsylvania, but that I never heard of the Conclusions, nor had I ever received any order to acquaint our Brethren the Indians so, and that I wondered that they did not mention any thing in Philadelphia, where they had been so many days, but let that be as it will (said I) the Counsellors of Pennsylvania will meet in a few days, and Your Brother, the Governor of Pennsylvania will certainly lay it before them, and I hope they will consider You as they have always

Pennsylvania 1755

always done as their Brethren, and as I have now brought You a Waggon Load of Flower You will hardly want before I return from Philadelphia.

Being informed that twelve of the Young Men a few days before I came up being gone to War to Ohio in order to scalp some French Men or bring some prisoners alive, I asked them who gave the first motion to that undertaking, the Bell made short answer and said Scarroyady's Wife moved her Brethren Moses and Isaac to it, and they the rest, she would have the Death of General Braddock revenged on the French, I enquired as strictly as I could whether or no any White People had any hand in it but could not find they had. The Bell perceived that I was not pleased with the undertaking. He told me Brother, I must let you know what passed among the Six united Nations — They have sent a large Belt of Wampum to the Indians at Alleghy on Ohio. to let them know that they must now sharpen their Arrows and prepare with all Speed to engage in the War with the Six United Nations against the French, that they the Six Nations were resolved to drive the French away from their Lands on the Ohio, which that Great General that came from over sea with the assistance of Assaraqua could not do because of their Pride and Obstinacy, and that for that Reason the most High punished them, that they the Indians ought to consider, that in former days they fought the French with Sticks and such Stuff as grewed in the Woods and often beat them, that now they had Iron Arms, and their Brethren the English would assist them with every thing necessary, and that if they could drive away the French from Ohio again, the Lands would be entirely theirs again and neither of the two Nations (English or French) could have any pretence to it. This the Bell confirmed as a truth, and said that this news moved the twelve Warriors above said to be up early and make a beginning.

Tohasiwunghtoniony (the Bell) is a man of a very good understanding, has a good Countenance, speaks well and is reckoned amongst the greatest Warriors among the Six Nations. — I esteem him much. [illegible]

The Bell told me as a piece of news lately come from the French Fort Duquesne, that the Chesagechroanie fell out with the French after the late Battle, supposed to be occasioned by dividing of the Spoil, and that they the Chesagechroanis throwed the French Hatchet before the French Commanders Feet, and told him in Anger that they had suffered themselves to be prevailed upon to take up the French Hatchet against their Brethren the English but that from henceforth they would never make no use of it any more and that they were sorry for it and would resent it at proper time & that the French Commander could not reconcile them, that they went away in Anger and killed and Scalped two Frenchmen on an Island within sight of the Fort [illegible].

That all the Indians were now gone from Fort Duquesne, that the Commander of that Fort was killed in the late Action.

That the French at the said Fort were five hundred men strong and that the Chesagechroanis had carried off the prisoners they took in the late Action consisting in thirty persons Men and Women. —

That the said Nation had Five hundred Men engaged in the late Actions and that the French were much afraid of them. I do not rightly know where they live, it is somewhere about the Lakes I have nothing more to add, but am, Honored Sir, Your very Obedient

Heidelberg: in the County of Berks Sept. 12. 1755.

Conrad Weiser

To the Honble Robert Hunter Morris Esq. Governor of Pensylv.

3

55

92

Camp at Lake George 4 Sepr. 1755–

A. M.

Pres^{t}.

General Johnson
Maj^{r}. General Lyman
Lieu^{t}. Col. Whiting
Colonel Ruggles
Lieu^{t}. Col. Pitkin
Peter Wraxall Sec^{ry}. for Indian Affairs &^{c}.
Capt. Butler
Lieu^{t}. Clausse } Int^{rs}.
W^{m}. Printup

Sachems of the several Nations of Indians at this Camp
Hendrik Speaker

Brother Warraghijagy Sole Superintendent of our Affairs.

When you went from the carrying Place you left a Message to acquaint the 5 Nations that you were proceeding to this Lake, & desired we would join you with all possible speed. We received this Message & have accordingly joined you here, & are exerting our selves to assist you in all matters within our power.

You know a Message was sent to the Cagnawagas to keep out of your way with whi[ch] they would not comply. We are now resolved to send once more & our Messengers are here presen[t] ready to set off and we now return you your Belt.[1]

And now

Brother you will wait till they return when you shall know what Answer [we] receive.

Brother

It is our way upon these Occasio[ns] that the head Man we send, takes the People he goes to meet by the hand & desires

[1] A Belt Genl. Johnson left at the Great Carrying Place for the Indians to join him at Lake George.— *Footnote by Wraxall.*

they will come along with him to their fire place, b[ut] as it is not now a peaceable time, we imagine they will appoint some other place where you & some of your chief Men may meet with them & us in Council

Brother

As our People are always out on the Scout & their Eyes & Ears always open they heard Yesterday 3 Guns fire at the pla[ce] where we expect to meet the Cagnawagas & we are pretty certain they are now waiting for us there, as no Guns have been heard at any other place.

Brother

this is all we have to say now, as we choose to be short as we are in haste to dispatch our Deputies.[1]

Camp at Lake George 31 Augt. 1755

Pres^{t}.

General Johnson
Colonel Ruggles
Peter Wraxall Secre^{ry}. for Indian Affairs &^{c}.
Capt. Butler, Lieu^{t} Clausse & W^{m}. Printup

Interpreters.

Deputies from each Nation of Indians.
Hendrik Speaker

Brother Warrighajaghy Sole Superintendent

When we were lately called to meet you at your & our Fire place at your House, you desired us to join & assist you in the present Expedition, to which we agreed & have accordingly met you here.

Now we inform you that we have sent out Two Scouting Parties two different ways towards the Enemy.

[1] A second speech delivered by Hendrick, closing the proceedings, is printed in *Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.*, 6:998–99.

Brother

We are sorry to see the Sittuation of your People. We are more used to fighting in the Woods than they are and when we came in yesterday we observed your Sentrys very negligent sitting down & not keeping a Sharp look out. however we are ready to assist you in every respect and as we are united together with you as one People, we hope you will join some of our People in your Councils, whose knowledge & Experience may be very serviceable to you & tend to your Security & Success, as we are well acquainted with the Enemy you are engaged against and without this union of Councils you may meet with a sudden & fatal Blow.

Brother

We hope as Your People & ours are now united in one Cause you will not refuse to take us into your Councils, as that Great Man at Ohio did, who had he listened to & regarded the advice of those of the 5 Nations who were with him, that unfortunate Defeat might have been avoided, dont you follow his Example or will meet with his Fate

Brother

As we are now all going upon the same Expedition it is the earnest Request of our united Nations that for the general safety, Two Good Forts may be built, one at the Great Carrying Place & One here as both these Places are every way exposed to the French, they having had diff^{t} Roads to attack them and that you may by these Two Forts secure your Amunition & Stores wch should they fall into the Enemies hands would Put an End to your Expedition

Brother

We are very much disturbed at our present open Sittuation, for unless we defend our selves with proper Fortifications, tis easy for the French to come suddenly upon us & destroy us; they also serve as a safe Retreats in case of Necessity. We are

therefore very uneasy on these Points, for should [the] French get the better of us we should have no Security behind us & the French would certainly take Possess[ion] & build Forts at these places if you neglect to do it and proceed with their Army & take Albany and Adjacent parts.

Brother

this is all we have to say [at] present, but to acquaint you that to morrow Morning we shall send out our Young People [to] scout three different ways.

Brother

It is proposed amongst us that w[e] shall go & meet the Cagnawagas & talk with them at a place appointed by them, what will be the re[sult] we know not, but it will be proper for us to tak[e] a Belt of Wampum with us, and we desire fur[ther] that while the Army remains here we may fur[n]ish the out scout parties for if your Soldiers go out they may mistake us for the Enemy & by that means fire upon their Friends & kill them as they did at Ohio which would ruin all our Affairs.

P. M. Eo. Di.

General Johnsons Answer to the foregoing Speech of the Indians.

Bretheren of the United Nations.

Your meeting me here conformable to Yo[ur] Engagements is not only very pleasing to me but a proof of your Duty to the Great King our common Father, and that you retain towards you[r] Bretheren the English those Friendly regards w[h.] it will always be your Interest to continue.

Bretheren I assure you that we on our [1]

[1] The remaining part of Johnson's reply is missing in the document. For the conference of September 11 and 12 at Lake George, following this, see *Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. N. Y.* 6:1011–13. It related to the purpose of the Indian allies to return home after the battle.

I have thought it necessary again to call
you together that you might be apprized of the
Steps taking by some of the Governments engaged
in the Expedition set on foot to remove the French
from their encroachments on his Majesty's
Territories to the Southward of Albany.
I send you Copies of Letters received from
General Johnson, with the Minutes of the
Council of War held at the great carrying
place, as also the intelligence I have had from
the Governments of the Massachusets-Bay and
Connecticut, by which you will perceive that
the Government of the Massachusets-Bay are
raising eight hundred Men to reinforce the
Provincial Troops under Major General
Johnson, and that the Colony of Connecticut are
raising fifteen hundred Men over and above
the five hundred Governor Fitch was empowered before
to raise by a Vote of that Government. The Zeal
of the Colony of Connecticut on this Occasion
cannot be sufficiently applauded, they are
exerting themselves in a most laudable

manner

Manner for the General
British Colonies even to the
Abilities as to the expence which must
grow from raising and Supporting the
Men they now have with Major General
and those two thousand additional Men for
ment to the Provincials. — Upon these consi
do most earnestly recommend it to you to take
measures suitable to this Occasion. It would be
most sensible mortification to me to find this
Province backward in bearing their share in a
matter so nearly touching their Honour, their Interest
and perhaps their being. This province has already
done much for their Security, and contributed their
Assistance to the first plan of the Expedition, go
on then to accomplish a work already begun, exert
your selves so, as that we may appear with credit,
and that we may, by the blessing of God, have
reason to expect a happy Issue to our undertak
-ings in so just and Righteous a cause. /

James De Lancey

Council Chamber
2d. September
1755

1st Sept. 1755

Message from the Govr

1st Sept. Read in Council.

GENERAL JOHNSON TO THE BOARD OF TRADE.

Lake George 3d Sept. 1756.

My Lords

As I left all those papers wch were not necessary to the Military undertaking I am now engaged in behind me I cannot be exact as to the date when I had the honour to write your Lordships with a Copy of my Proceedings at the late meeting with our Indians. I think it was about the middle of July.

I have now with me about 250 Indians & as small parties are every day dropping in I expect before I can be able to leave this to have full 300. .I sent a Message in conjunction with the Six Nations to the Cagnawaga Indians who live in Canada in order to persuade them to stand Neuter in our present Disputes. I have had their answer, that it was not in their Power, that by Religion and Treaties they were so united to the French that they must obey their orders. The Sachems of the several Nations now with me have this day sent another Deputation to the sd. Cagnawagas to try if by fresh arguments they can bring them over to a Neutrality, and this is to be the last Effort. Our Indians appear to be very sincere & zealous in our cause & their young men can hardly be withheld from goeing out a scalping wch. is not thought either prudent or politic till the Cagnawagas give their final answer.

Governor Shirley soon after his arrival at Albany in his Way to Oswego, grew dissatisfied with my proceedings—Employed one Lydius of that place, a man whom he knew and I told him was extreamly obnoxious to me, & the very man whom the Indians had [at] their public meeting, so warmly complained of, to oppose my Interest and management with them. Under this man several others were employed —these persons went to the Indian Castles, & by bribes, keeping them constantly feasting and drunk, calumniating my character, depreciating my commission, authority & management, in short by the most Licentious & abandoned proceedings, raised such a confusion amongst the Indians particularly the Two Mohock Castles, that their Sachems were under the utmost consternation, sent Deputies down to me to know what was the occasion of all these surprising Proceedings, that I had told them I was appointed Sole Superintendent of their affairs wch. had given an universal satisfaction thro' all their Nations, but that now every Fellow pretended to be vested with Commissions & authority &c. I sent several Messages and the Interpreters up to quiet their minds, for my military department would not suffer me to leave Albany, as I was marching with the troops under my command, or I would have gone up & should have soon overset all these violent measures. I have at Albany a great number of Letters and Papers wch. give particular relations of the Behavior & villainous Conduct of these Agents of Govr. Shirley, but if I had them here I would not trouble your Lordships with a Detail wch tho' very shocking would be extreamly tedious.

I shall only say in general, that a complication of more Scurrilous Falsehoods, more Base & Insolent Behaviour, more corrupt, more Destructive measures to overset that Plan of general Harmony wch I had with infinite Pains & at a great expense to the public so lately established, could not have taken place than did in ye. conduct of these Agents of Govr. Shirley's. I spoke of it to Govr. Shirley, I wrote to him of it, but without Remedy. They pleaded his authority for all they did, and said they had his Commissions, & I can't but presume it must have been done with his knowledge and consent, in which I am confirmed by his letters to me.

The reason or the pretended reason wch. Govr. Shirley gives for his opposing my Indian management and employing these Persons, is, that I would not get some Indians to escourt him from Schenectady to Oswego. I had indeed mentioned it to some of their Sachems, who told me that, as his way to Oswego lay through their severall countries & Oswego itself is in the Senecas Country, they could not conceive

there was any occasion for their escourting him, & that when he came to Oswego there was no fear but many of the Six Nations would according to my desire meet him there and assist him. Numbers of the Troops had gone up without any molestation not the least Interruption had been given to any one, the Traders to Oswego were daily going & returning with single Battoes. those who are acquainted with Indian Affairs well know, that it would have been the worst of policy for the French at that time to violate the tranquility of the country of the Six Nations. Tis true some small parties of enemy Indians had been discovered .between Schenectady & my house, but they are looked upon as a set of free Booters & Govr. Shirley's Body Guard would have been a full security to him against any such —even his primier Lydius when I talked to him on this head told me he saw no want of Indians to escourt him & that he would endeavour to dissuade him from it.

It is with Reluctance I trouble your Lordships with these matters, but as I have been honoured with a station of great Importance & entrusted with monies belonging to the Crown, it behoves me on every accot. not to be wholly silent, and I have said as little as I possibly could to give your Lordships some Idea of affairs for yrs. I apprehend myself accountable to your Bd. L.

Govr. Shirleys conduct not only shook the system of Indian affairs, gave me fresh vexation and perplexity but occasioned considerable and additional Expences wch. would otherwise have been saved; the profuse offers wch. his agents made to the Indians in order to detach them from under me, tho' it did not succeed but with very few, yet gave to all such self-importance, that when I spoke to any of them who made demands upon me, the unreasonableness of them set, they reproached me that they had refused Govr. Shirley's great offers from whom they would have had every thing they wanted. Under these circumstances & the accot. coming at that time of our unhappy defeat on the Ohio, I was forced to make compliances wch otherwise they would neither have expected nor I have submitted to.

My Lords, I will hasten to a conclusion. From Govr. Shirley's late Behaviour & his Letters to me I am under no doubt that he is become my inveterate enemy and that the whole weight of his Power & abilities will be exerted to blast if he can my Character—here and here only am I amicus—Gross Falsehoods (such he has already asserted in his letters to me,) artful misrepresentations, Deliberate malice, Resentment worked up by People in his confidence, whose interest, nay whose very livelihood depends upon their inflaming him—these my Lords are circumstances wch. I own disturb me—I am sensible Govr. Shirley has in many respects been an active and a useful servt. to the Crown—his rank in public Life will natturally give him consequence and gain him Influence. Were I to lay open in a particular manner the whole scene of my Conduct with regard to the public & him, and from the Papers & Letters in my possession to contrast his conduct with regard to the Disputes between us. I say were I to do this & any one should think it worth their while calmly to peruse & impartially to examine the full state of the Affair between us, I would rest Character, Fortune, & Life upon the Decision—but I apprehend, unless I am properly called upon to do this, such a voluminous appeal would not find either leisure or Patience from those Persons to read it & consider it whose opinions would be of the greatest Consequence, they would rather I believe think me Impertinent & too full of my own Importance. Therefore my present address on this Subject to your Lordships is to entreat you will at least receive those accusations against me wch. I suspect already are or will be transmitted by Govr. Shirley, with a suspension of your Judgment. If your Lordships are disposed to have the whole amply laid before you, & I live to receive yr commands, they shall be obeyed with all possible dispatch.

In the mean time I beg leave to declare to your Lordships with the most unfeigned Sincerity as I did to the late General Braddock—that my only motives for accepting the Commission & powers he conferred upon me, were to serve my King & my Country at this important crisis. I stipulated with him for no reward for myself—and whatever Expectations I might indulge they were never equal

to the fatigue nor the Disadvantages to my private Fortune wch. I foresaw I should & wch. I have suffered.

My Lords, animated by my Loyalty, by my Zeal for the public safety and welfare (both which were at stake) and by some desire of Fame, I accepted General Braddock's Commission & executed the trust reposed in me Chearfuliy to the utmost of my abilities & with Integrity. Govr. Shirleys interfering in the authoritave & ill-judged manner he has done, was injurious to the true system of Indian Affairs, a violation of the terms of my Commission & an arbitrary Insult upon my Character. And I must beg leave to inform yr. Lordships that if His Majesty should think proper to honour me with the management of Indian Affairs, I am in Duty bound to declare, that I do not think I can fulfill his royal Expectations & do that Service to my Country wch. Majesty may expect from me, if my Proceedings are to be controuled by any Govr. who may by being ill advised or from Personal Resentments or from other undue motives, take upon him to counteract my measures.

I must further beg leave to observe that unless the monies appointed to carry on Indian affairs are confided to my disposal & a certain Fund fixt on, I shall be ever liable to have my measures perplexed & opposed & often perhaps prevented from bringing into Effect Schemes wch by a precarious Fund I may be forced to drop & so loose that chain wch may bind the whole Structure.

By Govr Shirley's ill-grounded Resentments, from the imperious Stile he writes to me since Genl Braddock's Death, from his threatening Intimations, I am confirmed in this Lesson, that a Subordinate Power here with regard to Indian affairs & a Fund dependent upon the will & pleasure of his Majesty's Govrs in these Colonies will be incompatible both with my abilities and Inclinations to Conduct them, & as I have no private or mercenary views to serve by them, I must humbly beg leave to decline the Charge unless I am put upon the footing as above intimated. I shall always be desirous to take advice from any of His Majestys servts in these parts & to be accountable for my conduct to any Judicature His Majesty may think proper to appoint, but to be subjected to the Caprice & political views of Govrs. I cannot think will ever harmonize with one uniform Direction of Indian Affairs, & persuaded I am if they are branched out into various channels of power, the British Indian Interest in these parts will be unstable, perplexed, & in the end totally lost, and upon that footing I would not choose to have the least hand in them.

I am building a Fort at this Lake where no house was ever before built nor a rod of land cleared, wch the French call Lake St Sacrament, but I have given it the name of Lake George, not only in honor to His Majesty but to ascertain his undoubted Dominion here. When the Battoes (certain small Boats so called) are brought from the last Fort I caused to be built at the Great Carrying Place abt 17 miles from hence, I propose to go down this Lake with a part of the Army and take post at the end of it about 50 miles from hence at a pass called Tionderogue abt 15 miles from Crown Point there wait the coming up of the rest of the Army & then attack Crown Point. The whole amount of our Troops fit for Duty at present are abt 3100—but the colonies are sending Reinforcements, for it is expected we shall have the main strength of Canada to contend with & great numbers of Indians. Our Battoes must all come hither by land upon carriages wch makes it very tedious & I believe we have near 600 to come.

I am with the utmost respect

My Lords, your Lordships Most Obet.

1 Smiths Forge compleat
100 Shovels
30 Terpaulin
50 Wood Axis
1 Cask of Spedes
106 Handles for Ditto
36 Bags for Grape Shott
4 Casks for Wadding
3 Whip Saws
12 Sheep Shirs
1 Gyn with compleat furniture
2 Coyl of White rope
Lead for apron

INDORSED:[1]

Capt Eyre's List of
Artillery & Stores
for 2d. Division

AN INDIAN CONFERENCE

Copy[2]

Camp at Lake George 4 Sepr. 1755 A. M.

Prest.

General Johnson
Majr. General Lyman
Lieut. Col. Whiting
Colonel Ruggles
Lieut. Col. Pitkin

Peter Wraxall secry. for Indian Affairs &c.

Capt Butler
Lieut. Claesse } Intrs.
Wm. Printup

Sachems of the several Nations of Indians at this Camp
Hendrik Speaker

---

[1] In Peter Wraxall's hand.

[2] In Canadian Public Archives, Ottawa, Canada. Indian Records, Vol. 4.

Brother Warraghijagy Sole Superintendent of our Affairs.

When you went from the carrying Place you left a Message to accquaint the 5 Nations that you were proceeding to this Lake, & desired we would join you with all possible speed. We received this Message & have accordingly joined you here, & are exerting ourselves to assist you in all matters within our power.

You know a Message was sent to the Cagnawagas to keep out of your way with which they would not comply. We are now resolved to send once more & our Messengers are here present ready to set off and we now return you your Belt[1]

And now Brother you will wait till they return when you shall know what Answer we receive

Brother

It is our way upon these Occasions that the head Man we send, takes the People he goes to meet by the hand & desires they will come along with him to their fire place, but as it is not now a peceable time, we imagine they will appoint some other place where you & some of your chief Men may meet with them & us in Council.

Brother

As our People are always out on the Scout & their Eyes & Ears always open they heard Yesterday 3 Guns fire at the place where we expect to meet the Cagnawagas & we are pretty certain they are now waiting for us there, as no Guns have been heard at any other place.

Brother

this is all we have to say now, we choose to be short as we are in haste to dispatch our Deputies

---

[1] A Belt Genl. Johnson left at the Great Carrying Place for the Indians to join him at Lake George. [Note in the manuscript]

When the foregoing Speech was ended Hendrick desired the General and the rest of the Company would sit a little longer; because they had something to say upon another Subject he then spoke as follows[1]

FROM JOSEPH BLANCHARD[2]

A. L. S.[3]

At the Fort at the Carrying place
Sep^t. 5, 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR

I arrived here the 3^d. Instant at night. Yesterday & today made up the number of about 350 of my Troops. The remainder by order left to guard up about one hundred Waggons, the Comissarys informed me they expected Yesterday to load at Albany; Expect them tomorrow night or next day here.

The Occasion of my Troubling You with this Express is the Attempts of the Waggoners to pass us (who having no written orders I stopped) and the Complaints of others who pretended they only Came with the Carriages for the Artillery, had no Waggons & their Horses worn out, & Solicited their Liberty, who I informed I had recieved no orders that left it within my Province — Many of the Artillery Horses are Yet in good plight, which may recruit Waggons & be usefull. Shall delay them till Your further orders.— we are fitting the Waggons, & loading the Battoes with all possible dispatch —

& As I am but just arrived, & a Stranger to the business here, if it be Your pleasure, request that Col. Bagley may be Con-

---

[1] The speech that follows is printed in *Doc. Rel. to Colonial Hist. N. Y.*, 6:998–99.

[2] Colonel Joseph Blanchard, 1705–1758; judge of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire; received commission in a New Hampshire regiment in 1755.

[3] In Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Camp at Lake George 4th Sept: 1755.

HER MAJESTY'S STATE PAPER OFFICE

Present.

General Johnson.
Major General Lyman.
Lieut. Col: Whiting.
Col: Ruggles.
Lieut. Col: Pitkin.
Capt: Peter Wraxall Secretary for Indian Affairs.
Capt: Butler. } Interpreters.
Lieut: Chapee. }
Mr. Printup. }
Sachems and Warriors of the several Indian Nations_

Who having desired a Meeting, & made a Speech upon several Affairs relating to the Regulations of Army Matters, & when they had finished desired every Body to Stay & hear what they were further going to say,— Then Hendrick the Great Mohock Sachem addressing himself to General Johnson, spoke as follows,

Brother Warraghejagesalen his superintendant

Same

J

Some Time ago We of the two
Mohock Castles were greatly alarmed
& much concerned, & We take this
Opportunity of Speaking our Minds
in the Presence of so many
Gentlemen, concerning Our Brother
Gov.r Shirley, who is gone to Oswego,
he told Us, — That tho' We thought
You Our Brother Warighige had
the sole Management of Indian
affairs, yet that he was over all
that he could pull down & set
up; he further told Us. That he
had always been this great Man,
& That You Our Brother Warahijage
was but an Upstart of Yesterday.
These Kind of Discourses from him
caused a great Uneasiness and
Confusion amongst Us; & he
confirmed these Things by a
large Belt of Wampum.

Brother I just now said there
Matters made Our Hearts ake, &
caused

J

caused a great deal of Confusion in our
Castles, Gov.r Shirley further told us,
"You think Your Brother Warraghiyage
"has his Commission for managing
"your Affairs from the King your
"Father, but You are mistaken, he
"has his Commission & all the Monies
"for carrying on your Affairs from me,
"& when I please I can take all his
"Power from him, it was I gave him
"all the Presents & Goods to fit out the
"Indians with.

Brother, he further told us,
when he came to Our Fort, "This is
"my Fort, it was built by my Order
"& Direction, I am Ruler & Master
"here, & now Brethren I desire so
"of your young Warriors from this
"Castle, to join me as your Brother
"Warraghiyage promised me You would
"do, & be ready at a Whistle. Brethren
"You may see I have the chief
"Command, here is Money for you, my
"Pockets are full, You shall want,

besides

" besides I have Goods and Arms
" ready for all that will go with me.

He said a great deal more
of the like kind, which time will
not permit Us to repeat at present.

He was two days peeping &
working upon my Brother
Abraham to go with him as a
minister for the Indians, he said to
him, "Warighajage gives You no
" Wages, why Should You go to
" Crown Point, You can do nothing
" there but crak Lice, with me there
" will be something to do worth
" while.

These Speeches made Us
quite ashamed, & the 5. Nations hung
down their heads & would make
no Answer.

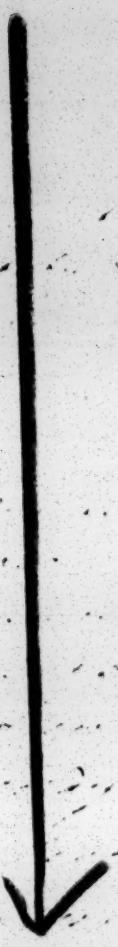
But Brother, notwithstanding
all these Temptations & Speaches
we that are come & now here, were
determined to remain Stedfast to

You

You, and had it not been for Govr Shirley's Money and Speeches You would have seen all the Six Nations here.

Brother We have taken this Opportunity to give You this Relation, that the Gentlemen here present may know and testify what We have said, and hear the Reasons, why no more Indians have joined this Army.

A true Copy from the Original Minutes Peter Wraxall Sec^y for Indian Affairs.



We have reason to expect a very powerful resistance and a number of Indians against us, greatly superior to what we have.

I am

with the utmost respect

My Lords.

Your Lord^{pp} most obedient
humble servant.

WM. JOHNSTON.

SPEECH OF HENDRICK, THE INDIAN SACHEM.

CAMP AT LAKE GEORGE *4. Septr 1755.*

PRESENT—General Johnson—
Lient Coll: Whiting—
Lieut. Coll: Pitkin.
Major General Lyman.
Coll: Ruggles
Captn Peter Wraxall: Secr: for Ind: Aff:
Captn Butler
Lieut^{t} Claape } Interpreters.
Wm Printup

Sachems and Warriors of the several Indian Nations who having desired a meeting and made a speech upon several affairs relating to the regulations of Army matters; when they had finished, desired every body to stay, and hear what they were further going to say. Then Hendrick the Great Mohawk Sachem addressing himself to Genl Johnson spoke as follows.

Brother Warahejage *sole* superintendent ettc.

Sometime ago we of the two Mohawk Castles, were greatly alarmed and much concerned, and we take this opportunity of speaking our minds in the presence of many Gentlemen concerning our Brother Govr Shirley, who is gone to Oswego—he told us—that though we thought, you our brother Warahejage had the sole management of Indian affairs, yet that he was over all; that he could pull down and set up. He further told us: That he had always been this great Man, and that you our Brother Wariahejage was but an upstart of yesterday. These kind of discourses from him caused a great uneasiness and confusion amongst us, and he confirmed these things by large Belt of Wampum.

Brother. I just now said, these matters made our hearts ache and caused a great deal of confusion in our Castles. Govr Shirley further told us: "You think Your Brother Wariahejage has his

"Commission for managing your affairs, from the King your Fa-
"ther—but you are mistaken—he has his Commission and all the
"monies for carrying on your affairs from me and when I please I
"can take all his power from him; it was I gave him all the pres-
"ents and goods to fit out the Indians with."

Brother, he further told us when he came to our Fort: "This is
"my Fort, it was Built by my order and directions, I am Ruler and
"Master here, and now bretheren I desire twenty of your Young
"Warriours from this Castle to join me as your Brother Wariahe-
"jage promised me you would do and be ready at a Whistle. Breth-
"eren you may see, I have the chief command, here is money for
"you, my pockets are full, you sha'n't want, besides I have goods
"and Arms ready for all that will go with me"—He said a great deal more of the like kind, which time will not permit us to repeat at present.

He was two days pressing and working upon my Brother Abraham to with him as a Minister for the Indians—he said to him: "Wariahejage gives you no wages, why should you go to Crown "point, you can do nothing there but crack Lice; with me there "will be something to do worth while."

These Speches made us quite ashamed, and the Five Nations hung down their heads and would make no answer.

But Brother, notwithstanding all these temptations and speeches, we that are come and now here, were determined to remain steadfast to you, and had it not been for Govr Shirley's money and speeches you would have seen all the Six Nations here.

Brother, we have taken this opportunity, to give you this relation, that the Gentlemen here present may know and testify what we have said, and hear the reasons, why no more Indians have joined this Army.

a True copy from the original minutes.

PETER WRAXALL *Sec^{y} Ind: aff:*

NEW YORK Secretary's Office 18th Septr 1755.

I certify the preceeding to be a duplicate of a copy signed Peter Wraxall Secr^{y} for Ind: Aff: carefully examined and compared by me.

JN^{o} GODBY *Clerk.*

Dear Sir

I have lately rec'd a letter from Mr Wisley by in answer to one I wrote him, by to send you the Copy of it, I once would only be = lieve I could also send you a defensive Treaty of peace & amity with the Indians of Canada with Honour, encouraged by the Success of the Campaign with Burgoyne & his Army — his Assembly are Wasting away by the Sword Sickness & Desertion overruling Reason — he is fast victoriously pursued, battered & Thrown Cleverly, artfully to pieces all my Letters & Arguments — I shall dispatch Mr Attorney General again to Boston. I have wrote him, but did him I believed by, I am sure my time would not allow me to give a proper Answer to his Letter w[i]th all the notice I have taken of it. However I perceive plainly from the Style, Temper & Character of the Letter I may expect every thing that can be executed by a Man abandoned to Passion & overloaded by Resentment. I have thought in defence of my Character, & in all Cases truly answering the Intent it may be a prudent Step to write the Letter I have with I send you to the Lords of Trade — after perusal you will please to seal & forward it, and if Truth & Prudence permit, I wish it might carry with it your Sentiments in a general Way. I am under a good deal of Anxiety lest any Failure fall with regard to the Expedition, I should be too much retarded & defeated, by the want of Waggons & Provisions settling down. I have done all in my power to prevent both. There is no Due Subordination among the Troops, & the Officers with very few Exceptions are of low bred Ignorant People, the Men Lazy, easily discouraged by Difficulties, & from the Popularity of their Gov.[t] either accustomed or disposed to Obedience

however I am preparing all I can to come back with a part of the Troops in order to take Post at Ticonderoga provided the Enemy I have not Dont discover a Strength there too much for me.

Great numbers of our Waggoners have deserted, some of them coming up close to the Shot they were loaded with into the Woods, they have plundered the Provisions committed they brought in their Waggons, in short they are a Set of great Rascals.

The spirited Patriotism of the Albanians in helping forward the first Division, is Wonderful & yet

[illegible] Indian
[illegible] Shirley that
[illegible] for Pennsylvania to help
[illegible] to shun thy attempt to rail a long
[illegible] Do vote to print Silence aforementioned agt
[illegible] meany the Deeds Peaceway defeated. for
whatsoever without pay did any of the Inhabitants help for
other Diversion, but on the contrary when Wagg
wanted bid them Down away their Horses to the
Distress of the Service - all their Generosity & public Spir
The Paragraph in the New Paper or Newspaper at Boston
Cartridges at Scraghtoga, I have enquired into
way past a groß Scandalous Falsehood.
Both Writers in & Printers of New Papers
Liberty at this Juncture, we are not only founded in
= Dance & Ignorance of the true State of things, but
in Reputation are or may be very injurious to the pe
Good, Party views may justify it to themselves yet
Truth they ought to have their Duty & Right for it
not espousing the Liberty, but favoring the Licentio
of the Press - I wish you would convey the Subjec
without any Authority name
they & take proper notice with Franklin's Paper
will oblige a Member of their Body to make an
to matter of Fact -
Inclose you a Speech made by the Indians
deputed which I take to be in the Paymaster
of the Chief Office of these Troops, became pos
free like without any were expecting it, I have rec
at Albany from the Commissioners of Indian Affairs
from
were often read during Proceedings of Gov. Shirley

Present
Lt. Col. Burgoyne
Major General Lyman
Col. Buggley
Col. Peters
Col. Williams
Lieut Col. Whiting
Lieut Col. Lee
Major Carleton
Capt Mowatt Secr.

The General desired the Brd to send a Letter by last night from Capt Bagley from Coos to the Governor Council respecting the Management of the Hospital at Crown Point

The General desired the Opinion of the Council about Officers Garrison the Fort at the said Camp

The General acquainted the Council that tho he had Spirits against selling Rum to the Indians, yet he found they were so that Rum was constantly & plentifully sold to the Indians in great Number daily made Drunk thereby & that he apprehended very great Disorders would arise from this Disorder & that he judged the Matter very worthy of Consideration by the Council, & if they could, they might give him Advice what further Measures could be taken to prevent the Practice & to keep the Soldiers from interfering them & the Indians

The Opinion of this Council upon it that a Capt. 2 Subs & will be sufficient to be left to Garrison the Fort at the Great Carrying Place

The Members of this Council acquainted the General that they would do every thing in their Power to carry the Orders against selling Rum & to prevent any Dealings from being carried on between the Soldiery & the Indians

Peter Mowatt
Secr

My Lords.

I have now the honour to acquaint You, that I arrived here the 2d. Inst. Landed the next Day & publish'd His Majestys Commission.

I found the Assembly sitting on a Message sent them by the Lieut. Governour, to assist the Government of Connecticut who are raiseing 2000 Men for the reinforceing Major Gen.l Johnson who commands the Expedition against Crown Point, and as they had not concluded the Business, I sent them a Message desiring them to give it dispatch, which Herewith Inclose, together with that from the Lieut. Governour, the Resolutions of the Assembly, and a Council of War held by Major Gen.l Johnson, for Your Lordships Information As this Measure was concerted and agreed upon before my arrival, I hope Your Lordships will approve my concurring in it, as any delays in me, might have impeded the raiseing such a Body of Men in Connecticut so necessary at this

Important Juncture, & which required the utmost Dispatch

As the Assembly have had a long sitting this Sum
they are desirous of returning into their several Countrys.
propose when they have finished the Bill before them to giv
them an Adjournment.

I have notified my Arrival to the several Governments.

I have the Honour to be

Your Lordships.

Most Obedient &
Humble Servant
Chas Hardy

Fort George New York
the 6th Sept. 1755.

To the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners for
Trade & Plantations.

New York

Letter from Sr Charles Hard
Governor of New York, dated at
Fort George - y 6th of Septr 1755,
acquainting the Bord that he arri
arrivd there y 2d of Septr y y
day publishd his Majestys Commi
and transmitting several Papers
viz.

Rec.d Novr ... } 1755
Read ... Do ... 7

Kk. 67.

Four Papers.

Camp at the great Carrying Place 22 August 1755

P.M.

At a Council of War held by the Honourable Major general Johnson Commander in chief &c the Provincial Troops raised on the present Expedition against Crown Point.

Present

General Johnson

Lieut Col° Cole
Major White
Major Nicholls
Major Ashley
Major Hoare
Major Dennison
Major Frost
Major Fitch.

Major general Lyman
Col° Seth Pomeroy.
Col° Moses Titcomb
Col° Eph Williams
Col° Eliz: Goodrich
Col° Will Cockcroft
Lieut Col° Bagley
Lieut Col° Porter.
Lieut Col° Whiting

Capt Lyne chief Engineer and Quarter Master general
Capt Peter Wraxall Secretary.

Article 1. The general directed the Secretary to read to this Council of War a Letter he received last night from Col° Blanchard of the New Hampshire Regiment, with the Letters and Papers therein referred to, and also part of a Letter which the general received at the same time from the Lieut Governor of New York, relating to the matters contained in Col° Blanchards dispatches, and desired the opinion of this Council of War what they Judge necessary to be done in consequence of the intelligence and matters contained in the aforesaid Papers.

Article 2. The General then proposed for the advice of this Council of War, whether going towards Crown Point from this place they would advise a Road should be cut, for the March and Embarkation of the Army, and whether that Road should be immediately set about. And that he had directed Capt Payson. Lieut Butler and some Indians to

attend

attend in order to assist with their informations the deliberations of this Council of War on this important Question.

Article 3 The General laid before this Council of War the last returns made him of the state of this Army, and desired they would take the same into their serious consideration together with the informations of some of the Indians present who arrived here last night from Canada and Crown point, as also the Sentiments of all of them now present relative to forming a Judgment for future proceedings and measures necessary to be taken hereon.

Upon the 1st Article

It is the unanimous opinion of this Council of War that the New Hampshire Regiment should be retained in this service; and that they be furnished with Provisions by the Commissaries of the several Governments concerned in this Expedition.

In Answer to the 2nd Article it is the unanimous Opinion of this Council of War, that the Road to Lake St. Sacrament appears to them the most illigible, and that it be immediately set about: upon which the General put the Question, what number of Troops the Council thought safe and sufficient to carry on that work, and build a place of Arms and Magazines.

Voted in the affirmative two thousand men and half the Artillery and a suitable quantity of Artillery stores. The Council of War at their own motion was adjourned to 9 o'Clock to morrow morning Saturday.

Saturday between 9 and 10 Clock A M.

The Council of War met according to the adjournment of Yesterday Evening, and having taken into their serious consideration the present state of this army, as laid before them by the general in the last return Made to him the 17.. 18 and 19 instant, by which they find the whole amount of the men fit for duty including Serg.ts Corporals and Drums were at that time 2932, since which the number of the sick are considerably increased, and 16 deserters from one Regiment; so that when the New Hampshire Regiment shall join the army, they apprehend the whole number of men fit for duty may be estimated between 31 and 3200.—
The Council also find by the Answer of the Caghnawagee Indians, to General Johnson's Embassy, sent by the four Mohawk Indians who arrived here from Canada, and Crown Point the 21 Inst. and the said Caghnawagees speech to those Mohawks, which the general laid before this Council of War — That the Caghnawagees will join with their whole Force the French against us. that from the account General Johnson gives of his conversation with the said four Indians, it appears that the French are all in Motion in Canada towards Crown Point, that the Road from Montreal to S.t Johns is constantly crouded with Carriages passing to and fro with Provisions and stores to be dispatched by the Brigantine, and one smaller Vessel up Lake Champlain to Crown Point, which Vessels are constantly employed therein, that the enemy are pushing up their works at Crown Point, and every body there busily employed — The said Indians further inform that there appeared to them a great plenty of Provisions, that three men of war from Europe had arrived at Quebec with Provisions Arms Cloathing and 6000 Troops, which the French said were designed for Crown Point — That the Gov.r of Canada was calling in all the Indians settled round that Country, who these Indians do not

Doubt

doubt will readily and warmly join the French, and will with the Caghnawegas amount to a very considerable Number — That the French Spy at Montreal told them, he waited impatiently for General Johnson and his Troops, and should be very glad to see him, that he should have ready to oppose him 8000 men besides Indians — That the French have had pretty exact Intelligence of all our Motions from the Marching of the first Division from Albany — That if we marched by the way of the (good) Creek they designed to attack us at South Bay, if by the way of Lake S.t Sacrament at Ticonderoga, that when these Indians past by Crown Point, there were not above 100 men there, and two hundred more on their way from S.t Johns but that by this time, they doubled not they are greatly encreased and daily arriving as also the Indians — That our Indians are of Opinion that the French will fortify at Ticonderoga, and be much too strong for us even there, that some of the most steady and best affected Indians who came here with the General, as also these now arrived from Canada, have several times with apparent uneasiness, assured the General and the Indian Officers, that we were far short of a sufficient Number to expect any success against the French, and have further added that tho' they were of Opinion, we should be defeated, yet they were our Brethren and would live and dye with us.

These Informations from the Indians were confirmed and sworn to before the Council by Lieutenants Adems, Butler and Stevens.

This Council of War having taken all these matters into their most serious consideration, and examined since last night to the utmost of their abilities, the great Subject now before them in

which

which Examination they have made allowances for the natural Boastings and Vapour of the French to ye Indians, are unanimously of opinion that the Minutes of this Council of War, be with all possible dispatch transmitted by the General to the several Governments, who have raised Troops on the present Expedition and that General Johnson do urge to the said Governments, the necessity of speedy and sufficient Reinforcements as there is great reason to believe we shall be opposed by the main strength of Canada, and that in the meantime, the Army do proceed with all possible dispatch and Victory upon the present Expedition, that General Johnson do also inform the said Governments, of the necessity there will be of Cloathing and Blankets to be sent for the Troops, who are ill Cloathed for the approaching Season, except it be the New York Regiment who only will want additional Bedding.

Jonath.n Ashley
Edm.d Nicholls
Robert Dennison
Noah Ashley
Eleazer Fitch
Jonath.n Howe
Will. Eyre.
} Majors.

P. Lyman
Seth. Pomeroy
Moses Titcomb
Eleaz.r Lyodrich
Epth. Williams
Willm. Porter Esq.r
} Colonels.

Jonath.n Bagley
Jun Pomeroy
John Pitkin
Nathan Whiting
Edw.d Cole.
} Lieut. Colonels.

NB. Major Lyon desired leave to withdraw from the Council yesterday being taken ill

A true Copy from the Original Minutes Examined by me Peter Wraxall Secry

A true Copy Exam.d by

Peter Wraxall Secry

Minutes of the Council of War held by Major General Johnson; at the Camp at the Great Carrying Place; ye 22^d of Aug^a 1755.

Rec^d with Sir Charles Hardy's Lett^r dated ye 6th Sept^br 1755.

Rec^d Nov^br ..
Read Ditto 6. 7 } 1755.

KK. 68.

Gentlemen

I have thought it necessary again to call you together, that you might be apprized of the steps taking by some of the governments engaged in the Expedition set on foot, to remove the French from their Encroachments on his Majesty's Territories to the Northward of Albany. I send you Copies of Letters I received from General Johnson, with the Minutes of the Council of War held at the Great Carrying place, as also the Intelligence I have had from the Governments of the Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut, by which you will perceive that the Government of the Massachusetts Bay are raising eight hundred Men to Reinforce the Provincial Troops under Major General Johnson, and that the Colony of Connecticut are raising fifteen hundred Men over and above the five hundred Governor Fitch was before empowered to raise by a Vote of that Government. The Zeal of the Colony of Connecticut on this occasion cannot be sufficiently applauded, they acquitting themselves in a most laudable manner for the General benefit of all the British Colonies even to the utmost of their Abilities as to the expence which must necessarily proceed from raising and supporting the thousand Men they now have with the Major General Lyman and three hundred

Additional

Additional men for a Reinforcement to the
Provincials. — Upon these considerations I do
most earnestly recommend it to you to take
measures suitable to this occasion. It would be
a most sensible mortification to me to find this
Province backward in bearing their share in a
matter so nearly touching their Honour, their
Interest and perhaps their being. This Province
has already done much for their Security and
Contributed their full Quota to the first Plan of
the Expedition. I pray them to accomplish what
already begun, exert yourselves so, as that we
may appear with Credit and that we may, by
the blessing of God, have reason to expect a
happy issue to undertakings in so just
and Heighteous a Cause.

James De Lancey.

Lieut Governor Jersey
1st September 1755

A true Copy Examd By
Peter Ramsay Secry

7.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, LONDON

1st September 1755.

Message to the Assembly of New York from Lieut. Gov. Delancey. 1st of Sept. 1755.

Copy.

Rec.d with Sir Charles Hardy's Lett.r dated y.e 6.th Sept.r 1755.

Rec.d & Read 2. Nov.r y.e 4th 1755.

Kk. 69

Assembly Chamber, Colchester the 5th September 1755

The House proceeding to order resolved itself into a Committee of the whole House, upon his Excellency's Message of yesterday, and the several other papers referred thereto; after some time spent therein, Mr Speaker resumed the chair and Capt. Richard reported the Resolutions of the Committee, which were read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Table, where the same were again read and are as follows viz.

Resolved

That it is the Opinion of this Committee that the Season of the year is now so far advanced, that it will be impracticable to raise any further Number of Men in this Colony soon enough to give any assistance to the Forces destined against Crown Point.

Resolved

That as it appears from the Papers now before the Committee, that the Colony of Connecticut are now actually raising two thousand men to reinforce the Army under Major general Johnson: & that the Forces from the Southwards of the Lakes may reasonably be expected to reach the said General seasonably enough for action; It is the opinion of this Committee that there be raised and contributed towards the expence attending the said Reinforcement, the Sum of Eight thousand pounds, to be laid out in the purchase of such articles for the use of the said Reinforcement as the Legislature of the said Colony shall direct.

And

And the said Resolutions being read a
second time

Resolved.

Nemine Contradicente That
the House do agree with the Committee in the
said Resolution.

Ordered

That Capt Richard and Mr Thom
wait on his Excellency the governor with these
Resolutions, and desire that his Excellency will be
pleased immediately to dispatch an Express to
the governor of the Colony of Connecticut to acquaint
him therewith, and to assure the said governor
that the said sum of Eight thousand pounds
shall be forthwith raised.

By order of the general assembly

Abm Lollyand Clk.

A true Copy Test Benja Dicey

Resolutions of the
Assembly of New York,
on ye 3^d. & 4th. of Sept.^br 1755.

Rec^d with S^r. Charles Hardy's
Letter dated ye 6th. Sept.^br 1755.

Rec^d

Kk 70.

Gentlemen.

Mr. De Lancey the late Commander in chief, hath communicated to me the Message and Intelligence, he lately sent you, and it gives me the greatest satisfaction to find you already so far engaged in a matter, in which his Majesty's service and the welfare of these Colonies is so much interested— The chearfulness and alacrity with which you have granted the necessary Supplies for this important service, are the most convincing proofs of the good disposition of the People of this Province, and give me the greatest hopes that you will upon the present occasion in conjunction with the neighbouring Colonies engaged with you, add that further aid and assistance, which appears so necessary, as to the manner of doing it, you will consider in what way the State and Circumstances of this Province are best able to effect it.

The Lieutenant Governor from his attachment to his Majesty's Service, and great knowledge of the Country, has laid this matter before you in a way that leaves me nothing to require, but that you would proceed with the utmost Dispatch on the matters recommended in his ... Message.

Wm. Shirley.

Fort George, Newport
4th September 1755. ...

A true Copy Examd by

P. Bard Secy

Copy.

Address from the Assembly to the Governor of New York. — on 9th. & 11th. of Sept.br 1755.

Rec.d with his Letter dated 6th. of Sept.br 1755.

Rec.d
Read } 2. Nov.br 1755.

Kk. 71

[illegible]
General Instructions
to Lieut. Lawrence
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] this Council [illegible] were then
the majority of
the opinion that the Members of this Co[illegible]
the Publick Jail be built without delay under
the direction of Lord Williams, [illegible] to contain two rooms
[illegible]

Peter Wraxall

thirty seven. Mr. Benzill Expects to be paid by me according to the Promis's I made him, and has given me in the Enclosed account, amounting to five hundred and thirty seven pounds three Shillings and Sixpence Sterling, which I must desire you will Enable me to discharge.

Indorsed.

Dft to Colle Dunbar. Sepr 6th, 1755.

Captain John Shirley to Gov. Morris, 1755.

Dear Sir,

I am much oblig'd to You for yor two letters dated 21st & 24th Augt, & for the hint you have given my father concerning my being sent home wth his Dispatches. My father is now in Conference wth the Indians, & has given me your three last Letters to answer for him, wch I am sorry for, as I can't wth Propriety answer that part of yr last wch relates to me; but he has that high Opinion of your Judgment, that I look upon myself now, as sure as if I had his Promise of it: however, I shd have been glad to have seen what he would have said to You upon it. I have put into his Letter all the News concerning ourselves wch I tho't was proper for him to mention: You therein see how difficult a Navigation it is from Schenectady hither. Col. Mercer was 26 days coming here & some of the 9 Pounders are still upon a Rift a Mile from hence, where they bilg'd the Battoes. The French have found means to alter the Indians vastly; they were much our friends before, but they are now so troublesome, it is a difficult matter to live in the same place. We are fortifying a Hill I mention'd to You in my last, & shall build Barracks there & on this side as fast as possible; but what few Carpenters we had are going away, frighten'd at a flux wch carrys off some of our People & has fallen heaviest upon them. We are not more than abt 1500 Men fit for Duty; but that, I am pretty sure, if we can go in time in our Sloop, Schooner, Row Gallies & Whaleboats, will be sufficient to take Frontenac, after wch we may venture to go upon the Attack of Niagara, but not before; for we have certain Intelligence that they have a Number of Troops, perhaps 600 there, & two Vessells as large as our Sloop & Schooner, wch would wth great Ease make themselves Masters of this Place while we were gone to Niagara, & most effectually prevent our getting back. We have as good Intelligence as it is possible to have from both Places, & I have not the least doubt wth myself of knocking down both these Places yet this fall, if we can get away in a Week: as for garrisoning either, I fear it is impracticable if we had Provisions. We have already, cold, rough Weather, & are told it is usual here

at this season; but if we take or destroy their two Vessells at Frontenac & ruin their Harbour there & destroy the two forts of that & Niagara, I shall think we have done great things; wch together wth the making this Place defensible, wch it was not before agt a very small force, will lay a good foundation for a glorious Campn next Year, when we must take Care to be early enough. As to floating Batteries if You was to see what a rough piece of Water this Lake is wth a common Breeze, You would soon be convinc'd there is no possibility of having 'em unless You were to build 'em under the Walls of Niagara, or in the Harbour of Frontenac. I should have mention'd before that it will be tho't necessary to leave at least 200 of our 1500 Men here, who may go on wth the Works on the Hill & the Barracks on this Side.

The Conference is just ended & the Indians have declar'd in a seeming hearty Manner, that they will be true to him, my father, & follow him where ever he goes. They are certainly a most necessary and useful set of People to have wth us, but then they are by far ye most troublesome in the World. You can't conceive the Difficulties we have had to struggle wth in getting up here, & here I must acknowledge the Services of the Albany People, who have given us all the Assistance in their Power, notwithstanding their former bad Character, & I esteem a Compy of abot 80 of their young Men wch we have wth us, to be by much the best Company we have. Indeed the Battoe-Men have deserted us, but a whole County is not answerable for the faults of their lowest Set of Men, tho' most of ye English Officers blame Albany without Distinction for the faults of these People.* * * * * * Nobody holds it out better than my father & myself. We shall all of us relish a good House over our heads, being all incampt except the General & some few field Officers, who have what are call'd at Oswego, houses, but they would in other Countries be call'd only Sheds, except the fort where my father is. Adieu, Dear Sir, I hope my next will be directed from Frontenac.

I am ever wth a most sincere Regard,

Yours most Affectionately,

JOHN SHIRLEY.

Oswego, 10 o'Clock at Night,
in a Wet Tent, Sepr. 8th, 1755.

P. S. We sent out two Indians wth two of our Albany Men eight days ago, who were within less than half a Mile of the fort at Frontenac, & opposite to ye Harbour, where they stay'd half an hour just at noon, when the French were suppos'd to be all at Dinner, as they did not see a Person stirr either in the Camp or fort: They saw the two Vessells very plain & say they are about as large as our two large ones, one of 'em quite new & unrigg'd. As to the Situa-

* A paragraph entirely personal, is here omitted.

ation of the fort, if they are not much mistaken in the Description they give of the Ground round abo^{t} it, it is such that I think it must be an easy Conquest. Septr 9th. Two of our Indians have just return'd from Niagara, where they have been scouting & treating wth the Otawawa Indians who were returning discontented from the Ohio, from whose Acco^{ts} we have the greatest Reason to believe that they will stand neuter, in Case we attack Niagara. God send us Success that we may get in Time from Frontnac, to go to the other Place where we shall have little to do, & I verily believe fix those Indians who have so lately acted ag^{t} us firmly in our Interest. We have likewise sent Belts & Presents to the far Nations.

Ten o'Clock at Night, Septr. 11th.

We have just reciev'd fresh Intelligence from Frontenac, by wch it appears that the French have abo^{t} 1200 Men there, & they told ye Indian who brings the Acc^{nt} that they were coming here. I suppose they wait for us to go to Niagara first. Our Battoemen desert us in large Numbers, as do the Soldiers who are dissatisfy'd at our being oblig'd to allow 'em no more than half a pound of bread & no Rum. We lost 21 of the latter last Night, 15 of 'em are Schuyler's. Had we but Provisions we might, I am satisfy'd, with our fleet & Train, save the French the Trouble of coming hither, & give You a good Acco^{t} of Frontenac fort & their two Vessells. Our last large Vessell sails very well, the Schooner as ill, we must alter her to a Sloop. We are told we shall have Battoes wth Provisions enough in eight days, but if they continue to leave their Battoes after they have bro't 'em half way, wch 15 of 'em have done, I don't see that we ought to depend upon them, tho' we know they are sett out. We have now only 8 days Bread, Pork & Beef enough, but no Rum or Pease; & what makes this ye more provoking is, that these Provisions have been ready for us in Abundance these two Months at least. Adieu, Dr Sir, excuse Blots & Blunders; I hope my next Epistle will give You a better Acco^{t} of us. I am glad Govr. Hardy is arriv'd. Observe a Letter in ye N. York Paper of Sepr 1st. I think I can see Banyar's Stile in it. Kinner, Schuyler, Col. Ellison, & Mercer, &c., &c., desire to be remember'd to You.

I am Your most Affectionate
faithfull Hum. Servt,

JOHN SHIRLEY.

As to the Number at Frontenac, we judge of it in this Manner: the Indian says they have two Camps, one ye Size of our Regiment, the other as large as Schuyler's, so that 1200 is a moderate Computation; they told him they expected more.

You have by this time rec^{d} Sr F. Robinson's Circular Letter, dated . Are they affraid that the Assemblies sho'd exert themselves beyond their Abilities in defence of their Country?

They have a Knack at hitting off things in this Age on ye other Side the Water.

The 13th. We just got a Reinforcem^t^ of 20 Seneca Indians, & expect more. No bread or Rum yet come.

Morris, My Love to you, I'll write to you Soon. Picket Guard to-Night.

J. L. MORRIS.

Indorsed.—Capt. Shirley.

Gov. Morris to Gov. Hardy, 1755.

Sept. 8th, 1755.

Sir,

I heartily Congratulate you on your safe arrival* to your government, where I hope your Endeavours to promote the public Service will be attended with Success, and that you may in the Course of your Administration meet with every thing that is agreeable to yourself. An unhappy difference that subsists between me and the Assembly of this Province, hinders me from taking the part in the publick measures that my inclinations would lead me to, and I have no hopes of its coming to a short Period.

If I can promote the King's Service Committed to your Charge, or be any way usefull to You, I shall be glad of an Opportunity of doing it, and am,

Dr Sir.

Indorsed.—Draft to Govr. Hardy.

Gen. Shirley to Gov. Morris, 1755.

Camp at Oswego, Septr. 9th, 1755.

Sir:

As it may be acceptable to your Honour to know the Situation of the Service which is under my immediate Care, I transmit you the following Acc^t^ of it:

The last Division of the Forces under my Command were twenty-six Days upon their March from Schenectady to this Place, where they did not arrive untill the 2^d^ Instant. The troops are so much reduc'd by Desertion and Sickness, and Absence of Detachments upon Parties & Command, that by a Field Return which I order'd to be taken yesterday, it appears that the number of Men in the three Regiments and Independent Company fit for Duty upon the

* See Gov'r Hardy's letter, p. 399.

of the several Colonies of Pensilvania, Maryland, and Virginia in particular; & his Majesty's Service & their further protection require that those Regim^ts^ should be compleated to 1000 Men each by the beginning of the Spring. I can't but hope that the three before mentioned Gov^ts^ will readily make Grants for supplying Col. Dunbar & L^t^. Col. Gage wth levy Money for that Purpose; & that your Hon^r^ will be pleas'd to recommend it in the Strongest Terms to the Assembly within your own Gov^t^. I have wrote to Govr. Dinwiddie & Govr. Sharpe to the same Effect.

I am with great Regard, Sir,
Your Honour's most Humble,
and most Obedient Servant,
W. SHIRLEY.

Honble Robert Hunter Morris, Esqr.

Indorsed.—Genl. Shirley.

Conference with Indians at Lake George, 1755.

Lake George, 11 Sep^r^, 1755, A. M.

Present:

General Johnson,
Major General Lyman,
Col. Ruggles,
Capt. Eyre,
Capt. Peter Wraxall, Secretary for Indian Affairs, Indian Officers, & William Printup, Interpreter.
Aguiotta, an Oneida Sachem, Speaker.

Brother Wariaghejage, sole Superintendant, &c.

When you called us to the late General Meeting at your House, You reminded us of the many Barbarities which the French had shewn to our several Nations, and told us of the Encroachments which the French had made upon our Hunting Lands, to the Southward, and particularly this way.

At the same time it pleased our ffather the King, and you our Brother, to call on us to join you, and exert ourselves in revenging the Injuries we have received, and to relieve our Lands, to all which we agreed.

Brother,

After you had made this Speech to us, there were none of the Confederate Nations who spoke at once and openly, that they would assist you with as many as they could spare, but the Oneida Nation

and I call upon the other Nations now present, whether this is not the truth.

Brother,

Now since you desired us to assist you here, we came, & notwithstanding the proud Speeches of our Enemy's, we have lifted our hands and destroyed them.

Brother,

You hung your War Kettle over at the late Meeting, with 7 heads in it. And now Brother, it seems that you had such a great Fire under it, that it made the Water boil over and destroyed our Enemies, and how will it be when we come to overset the whole Kettle upon them.

Brother,

Now we have thus far complied with your Call upon us, We are all of us determined to return to our several homes and Families for the present, and so we bid you farewell.

Hereupon General Johnson retired to his Tent with the following Officers, who agreed upon a Reply as follows:

Major Genl Lyman,
Col. Ruggles,
Lieut. Col. Whiting,
Major Fitch,
Capt. Eyre,
Sec'y for Indian Affairs.

Brethren,

Gave 2 p^{r} Strouds to Cover their Graves.

I am sorry for the loss you have sustained on your side, as well as for that on our own. We have great reason to thank God for the Success we have met with, and our Losses ought rather to warm our Hearts to prosecute the present Undertaking, than produce any Coolness; this both Bravery and Prudence call on us to do.

Brethren,

You have repeated some of the things which past at our late Meeting, I remember the whole very well, and the Engagements entered into on both sides, and am sorry to see they are not fullfilled on yours.

Brethren,

We are not yet got half way; We have had in one day three Engagements with the Enemy. We drove them away and made a great Slaughter of them. Whatever are your reasons for leaving

us in this situation. I must think, and all the World will be I believe of the same opinion, that it is not agreeable to your Promises, nor advantageous to your Characters. However, I shall lay no restrain upon you. We are determined to pursue our first design, to look our Enemies in the Face, and with God's blessing, to secure the safety of our Country, and endeavour to obtain that honour which you by thus abandoning us, will have no share in.

I expect and desire by this Belt that you fulfill your Engagements. (Gave a Belt.)

Before General Johnson made the above Reply, the Sachems came into his Tent, and returned him the Belt of Wampum he had given to go with the second Embassy to the Coghnawagaes, and said:

Brother,

Here is your Belt of Wampum, the Coghnawagaes have joined the French and acted as Enemies, we desire they may never more be permitted to Trade either at Albany or Skenactady.

Two Chief Sachems of the Mohawks, also told the General not to be displeased, that the Indians were returning home, it was unavoidable in their Circumstances, but he should soon see them again, and fresh People with them.

Lake George, 12th Sepr, 1755.

Present:

General Johnson,
Peter Wraxall, Sec'y for Indian Affairs,
William Printup, Interpreter,
Sachems of the lower Mohawk Castle & Oneida.

Brother,

We heared your Reply of Yesterday, & we assure you our going home is not owing any Coldness of Heart, or the least dread of our Enemy, it is our constant Custom after an Engagement in which we have any Loss, to return home for a little while, and Chear our People, and then return with fresh Vigour and attack our Enemies, & you may be assured Brother this is our present Intention.

We must intreat of you and earnestly beg, that the Coghnawagaes may never be again permitted to come and Trade at Albany or Oswego, or looked upon as our Friends, they have behaved treacherously, and we are determined no longer to look on them as our Brethren. Our Indignation does, and will daily increase against them. We hope you may not make a sudden Peace with the French, as was done last War, and leave us in the Lurch and disappointed of venting our resentments upon our Enemies.

We hope you will stand to your Engagements, and persevere in your designs.

Gave a large Belt.

A true Copy from the Original Minutes
Exam[d] by me, Peter Wraxall, Sec'y
for Indian Affairs.

Indorsed.

Copy Conference with the Indians at Lake George, Sep[r] 11th, 1755.

Col. Dunbar to Gov. Morris, 1755.

Philada, Sep[r] 12th, 1755.

Sir:

As you informed me you had at the request of Gen[l] Braddock, Provided a number of Beeves and other Provisions for the use of the troops then under his Command, and M[r]. Leake, the Comessary of the stores, having represented to me that he has no Cattle fit to kill now remaining of those he brought with him to this place, I must therefore desire you will order one hundred & seven of those Beeves to be delivered to Mr. Leak, for the use of the troops now under my Command, who thinks that Number will be Sufficient for the present, and will pass his receipt for them.

THO. DUNBAR.

To the Hon[ble]
Gov. Morris.

Indorsed,

Col. Dunbar, Sep[r] 12th, 1755.

Col. Dunbar to Gov. Morris, 1755.

Philad[a], Sep[r] the 12th, 1755.

Sir—

The Cattle M[r]. Leak has, he tells me are so low in flesh by travelling, that they are not fitt to be Issued to the Troops, and those you had bought by General Braddock's desire, are in good order, he thinks it for ye good of the Troops and better management, to kill of those under your direction for present use; if you pleas to order them to be delivered him, he will give you his rece[t], as he is ap-

(General Johnson
(Major General Lyman
Col. Pinckney
Capt. Love)
Capt. Peter Shrazil Secretary for Indian Affairs
Indian Affairs and William Brimley Interpreter
Aquilla an Oneida Indian Speaker

Brother Marriage Sole Superintendant &c.

When you called us to this General Meeting at Your Town You informed us of the many Barbarities which the French had shown to Our several Nations, and told us of the Encroachments which the French had made upon our Hunting Lands to the Southward and particularly this Way

At the same time desired our Father Brother and You our Brother to call on us to join You and exert Ourselves in revenging the Injuries we had received and to retrieve our Lands. — to all which we agreed.

Brother After You made this Speech to us, there were some of the Confederate Nations who spoke at once and shortly that they would assist You with as many as they could spare but the Oneida Nation, as I came now upon the other Nations Ground whether this is not their Intent.

Brother You hung your Hatchet over at the late Meeting with a Resolution and as our Brother it seems that You had such a great Fire under it that it made the Water Boil over and destroyed our Enemies and how will it be when we come to quench the whole Kettle upon them

Brother Now since you desired us to assist You here, we came and not with standing this proud Insolence of our Enemies we have settled upon our Lands and destroyed them.

Brother Now as we have thus far complied with Your Request upon us we are all of us now determined to return to our several Homes and Families for the present and so wished you farewell

Hereupon General Johnson retired to his Tent with his following Officers who agreed upon a Reply as follows.

Major General Lyman
Col. Pinckney
Lieut. Col. Fielding
Major Stirlith
Capt. Love

Brethren I am sorry for the loss you have met with on your side as well as for that on our own. We have great reason to thank God for that success we have met with and our Loss we might have

B the Gov.r gave 20 Dr. Strouds to cover their Corps.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, KEW, ENGLAND.

(Our Brother Sir William Johnson Baronet Superintendant of Indian Affairs
Their Sachems and Warriors assembled

Brethren

You have desired us to remove the Fire which burnt at our Castle
Meeting, & to remove the Bones & Bodies of those who were buried in the
Ashes, and to renew it with Logs & kindle it up afresh.

Brethren

We have not forgot the Old Way; but when we did so, they
(Ingratitude) were ungrateful & Unkind - We drove them away and made a great
Slaughter of them - We have no Room for Living in the
Situation - Our Land is all the World within View of the
Opinion, that it is not agreeable to your Interest nor Advantageous to your
Affairs. However shall do as you desire upon this (6)
to preserve our first Union, to Each our Children in the same and with God
Helping to secure the Safety of our Country and endeavour to obtain
that Honour which You & We Mean doing of our will towards obtaining.

We send and desire by this Belt that you fulfill your
Engagements.

Major General Johnson made the above Reply this Business came
into his Hands and ordered them Five Belts of Wampum to be given to
go with the second Embassy to the Caghnawagas and Ind.

Brother

Here is Your Belt of Wampum, the Caghnawagas have
Joined the French and are Our Enemies, We desire they may never
more be permitted to trade either at Albany or Schenectady.

Two Chief Sachems of the Mohawks also told the General
not to be displeased that the Indians were returning home, it was
unavoidable in their Circumstances, but he should see them again
and fresh People with them.

Present Camp at Lake George 12th Sept. 1755

General Johnson
Peter Wraxall Secretary for Indian Affairs
William Printup Interpreter
Sachems of the Lower Mohawk Castle and Oneida

Brother

We heard your reply of Yesterday, and were pleased to see
going home in order to any Coldness of heart or Faintness of
Our Enemies. it is our constant Custom after an Engagement in
which we have many Lost to return home for a little while and Cheer
our People. And then return with fresh Vigor and Attack our

Enemies

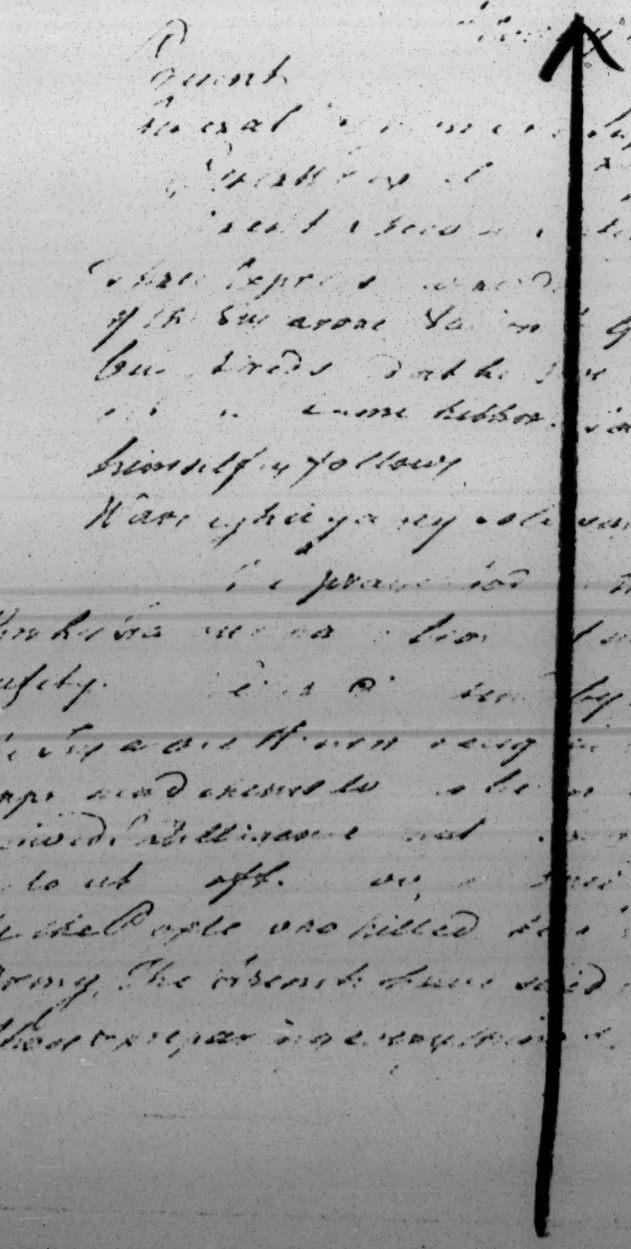
Enemies, and you may be assured (Brothers) we are sincere.

We understand, you earnestly beg that the Cherokees may never be again permitted to come and trade at Albany or Annapolis as they used to do formerly, but that all Traders may be sent to us, and we will treat them as our Brethren. Our Indignation is past and will daily increase against them. Although you may not trouble us a Indian peace with the French as was done last War, and leave us in the dark and disappointed of Venting our resentments upon our Enemies.

We hope you will stand to your Engagements and persevere in your designs.

(Gave a large belt)

A true copy from the Original
Minutely examined by me
Wm Logan
Secry for
Indn Affairs



At a Council held at Fort George in the City of New York the 13th September 1757

Present.

His Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight &c
Mr Alexander
Mr Kennedy
Mr Chief Justice Delancey
Mr Cruger
Mr Chambers
Mr Murray
Mr Pownall
Mr Ellison
Mr Watts

His Excellency communicated a Letter of the 6th Instant from Peter Wraxall Esqr Dist to Camp to Major General Abercrombie advising that on the 3d Instant General Montcalm attacked in their Camps the Light Infantry Enemy gave way and fled. That the loss on our side 150 killed, and about 125 wounded. That on the Enemy about 10. That the French General is wounded 25 Prisoners taken, about 90 Batteaux taken and.

His Excellency communicated a Letter from Governor Wentworth, advising that that Province had an Act to raise 200 Men — And a Letter from the Governor of Virginia advising that his Province had passed an Act to raise 2000 Men and had provided for their Subsistence during their Service

His Excellency observed that from the great Preparations making by the King, to some Apprehension there would be a want of Provisions. The Council were of opinion, that a Number of Casks of Pork and the Quantity of Beef usually purchased would be sufficient to supply the Wants of this Province for the ensuing

Winter

(1)

Excellency would be pleased on his [illegible]
such quantitys to be purchased, as he should [illegible]
Whereupon Mr. Chief DeLancey being called in, [illegible]
to purchase and send to Albany the Flour and Vinegar
his Excellency by the advice of the Board, directed Mr.
to purchase 200 Bbls. more, over and above the 200. now
in hand belonging to the Province, all which the Coun-
think necessary to be immediately sent to Albany, and
doubt not, but the General Assembly will readily make
provisions for these, or any other necessary services.
The Council were also of opinion, that his Excellency should
order nineteen Barrels of Gunpowder out of the
Magazine, and lodged in the hands of Mr. DeLancey, which
are belong to the province to be sent to Albany.
The Chairman recommended to the Gentlemen of the
Board if any infectious Distemper should discover it
self among the Inhabitants of this City during his absence,
that they would order the persons to be removed in order to
prevent the spreading, agreable to the meaning of the Laws
in that case in this case, and that they would appoint the
proper places in all cases for Vessels performing Quarantine
and suspecting infection.
The Council advised his Excellency to issue a
Proclamation Ordering and appointing Thursday the second
day of November next to be set a part and observed and kept as
a day of Publick Thanksgiving to Almighty God for
the Blessings these Provinces [illegible] which his Excellency
accordingly.

18 September 1855.

At a Meeting of the Commissioners of the Secretarie's Office in the City of [illegible] the 5th day of November 1755

Present

James Alexander, Archibald Kennedy, Joseph Murray, Edward Holland, William Smith } Esqrs Members of the Council

Henry Lonigen, William Walton, Saul Richard, John Watts, Samuel Gale, Henry Beekman, Frederick Philipse, Jacobus Wynderse } Gent of the Assembly

A Letter from Governor Hopkins Rhode Island, Notes Excellency dated the instant, also a Copy of an Act of that Government appointing the Governor Hopkins and Daniel Updike Esqr Commissioners in the behalf of the Colony of Rhode Island, to meet with his Excellency Major General Shirley Commander in Chief of all his Majesty's Forces in North America and the Commissioners that may be appointed by the other Northern Colonies, and with them to concert proper Measures for Quartering subsisting Embarking or discharging the provincial Troops on the Field, and other purposes in the said Act mentioned. Were Read

His Excellency's Letter to the Committee of the 4th and the Minute of Council of the 10th being read, and the sentiments of the Gentlemen of the Assembly present being requested thereon, they were unanimously of opinion that the Treasurer do forthwith send the Thousand pounds requested to the Pay Masters at Albany in which Opinion the Gentlemen of the Committee Concurred.

Whereupon the Treasurer, who being also present consented to advance the Sum of £1500, and to send the same up to the Pay Masters at Albany for the immediate payment of the Troops of this Province agreable to his Excellency's Recommendation signified in the afore mentioned Letter.

The following Warrant was filled up and delivered to the Treasurer Viz.

No. 151. By Cash in his Order towards the expence of a Reinforcement of two Thousand effective Men raised by the Colony of Connecticut and sent to the Army under Major General Johnson £1500

At a Council held at the City of Albany on Saturday the 27th day of September 1755.

Present His Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight Capt. General &c.

James De Lancey
Daniel Horsmanden
John Watts
} Esqrs

His Excellency communicated a Letter from General Johnson of the 16th containing some further particulars concerning the late Battle and his apprehensions that he should want a Number of Waggons to transport the Provision, and enclosing a Return of the Soldiers in the Army, acquainting him with their Desire to be discharged and return home, and the General reply with their Answer, in which they express their Intention to return to the Army from whence they had formerly to assist among them to relieve for the Winter after any great Loss.

Also

ld have had a more respectable ... upon ... reason of the Chief Engineer, but the Council of War were ... on their telling him the Majority of the Officers and Men were that ... ely averse to any other, and if he persisted, it would occasion a ... eral dissatisfaction, he gave up his own Sentements.

The Board were unanimously of Opinion that the Fort building there is insufficient, that one both Strong and tenable should be built, and that his Excellency be pleased to signify the same to General Johnson, and that proper Stores and Barracks should be Built in this as well as the Fort at the Carrying place.

His Excellency in Council then gave the following directions.

To the Mayor of this City to return an Account of the Number of Waggons in Town, what are engaged, and how many expected.

To the Commissaries of this Province, and those of the ... Governments, to return an Account of the Provisions and Stores in their hands, and what Number of Waggons are wanted to transport them to the Army.

At a Council held at the City of Albany on Tuesday the 23 Day of September 1755.

Present His Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight Capt. General &c.

James DeLancey
Daniel Claus
John Rutherfurd
} Esqrs.

His Excellency has given for ... that four ... Mohawks ... of ... at present, not seven ... to ... directed the ... to tell them that ... standing there was ... and to be kept going to ... both and ... clothe as they intended to assist ... His Excellency then told them he was ... pleased with their ... in the late Action, and as a reward for ... would agree to ... gave ... each of them a present of ... Powder, ... shall be intended ... to ... and doubted not they would repair ... Guns were given for the ... and ... of these ...

Then as the Chief in behalf of the ... said he was determined that himself and his Family ... join their Brother General Johnson, but gave his Excellency ... from them as an Assurance that he ... perform his Engagements.

At a Council held at the City of Albany on Wednesday the 24th of September 1755.

Present His Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight &c.

James DeLancey
Daniel Claus
John Rutherfurd
} Esqrs.

His Excellency observed to the Council that as many ... are now ... General Hospital for the Reception ... more

General Hospital to be provided for the Sick and Wounded

York Sep' 21. 55.

My Lord &c

I have d honor to enclose to your Lordsp
the Copy of a Letter abt a Provincial Corps
that Coll Gansevoort at Lake George, whil by an
Order of his Excellcy Council of York was directed
to be for that purpose.

The Letter enclosed paper is a Duplicate of
a Letter to y' Lordship, which Gen' Johnson sent
me desiring me to forward the Original Lady hereof
to forward yesterday by a Vessel that sailed from this
Port for England. I am My Lord

your Lordships

most Obed'
most faithfull
Humble Serv'

Jas Delancey

(Lt Gov' Delancey to Board of Trade)

New York

Letter from Thomas Pownall Esq.r to the Board dated New York 21.st Sept.r 1755. encloses

Read Nov.r 12
Read 25 } 1755.

KK. 77.

Sheet Paper

Head Quarters [illegible] September 1755

Returns of the Killed, Wounded and Missing in the Provincial Troops in the Command of Major Genl. Johnson, after the Engagement of the Morning and the Subsequent Attack on the Camp on Saturday the 8th Instant, between the said Troops the British allied Indians and the French Regulars, the Canadian & Indians in the Command of Hons.r Le Baron De Dieskau Marshal de Camp and of the French Forces sent to Canada and Commander in chief of all the French Troops in America.

Major Genl. Johnson Wounded in the Leg.

	Killed	Wounded	Missing	Killed	Wounded	Missing
The first Regiment of Massachusets Bay Commanded by Col.o Ephm. Wiggles						
Capt.n Solomon Heyes Lieut Nathan Gillett Lieut Joshua Williams Ensign John Bridges Ensign Joseph						
Quintal	5					
Lieut Thompson		1				
Non Commissioned Officers and Privates			28	5	1	28
The Second Massachusets Regim.t Commanded by Col.o Moses Titcomb						
Col.o Moses Titcomb Lieut.	2					
Non Commission Officers and Privates	7					
Major Nicholls 2 Lieut.s and 1 Ensign		1				
Privates Men		23				
Non Commission Officers & Privates Men			25	9	27	25
The Third Massachusets Regim.t Commanded by Col.o Ephm. Williams						
Col.o Ephm. Williams Major Josh.a Ashley, Capts. Moses Porter Capt Engerson, Lieut.s Simon Cobb Lieut.s						
Daniel Conway, Lieut.s Nath.l Burt Ensign John Stratton Ensign Reuben Wait	7					
Non Commission Officers and Private Men	32					
Capt.s Simon Davis & Elisha Hawley and Ensign Josiah Williams		3				
Non Commission Officers and Private Men		23				
Private Men			3	11	26	3
First Connecticut Regiment Commanded by Major Gen.l Lyman						
Lieut James Jones	1					
Non Commission Officers & Privates	8					
Drum & Privates		3				
Privates			2	9	3	2
Second Connecticut Regiment Commanded by Lieut Col.o Whiting						
Lieut Thomas Barnham	1					
Non Commission Officers and Privates	25					
Lieut Huggles and Privates 15			16	29	16	
Rhode Island Regiment Commanded by Lieut Col.o Cole						
Non Commission Officers and Privates	20					
Private Men		6				
Private Man			1	20	6	1
Three Connecticut Companys of Rangers Regim.t Commanded by Major Fitch						
Private Men	7					
Private Man		1				
Private Men			3	7	1	3
			Total	120	80	62

In the Engagement towards evening between the Detachm.ts of the New Hampshire and New York Regim.ts from the Camp at the Great Carrying place and the Canadians & Indians, from the best accounts yet obtained 2 Killed, 11 Wounded and Missing. The Prince Capt.n Hagnis who Commanded this party died 2 days after of his Wounds in this Camp.

of the British allied Indians Killed and Missing (among which is Hendrick the great Mohawk Sachim and another great Sachim of the Canada Indians Killed) } in all 38

Wounded 12 The upper Mohawk Castle sustained the greatest Loss many chief Warriors were killed and others Wounded

The French Gen.l the Baron de Dieskau taken Prisoner Wounded by command of his Aid de Camp Surrendered himself the same Night. The Baron says his Major General was killed, as was Mons.r St. Pierre who Commanded the Indians, many other of the Enemies chief Officers reported by the Prisoners to be either killed or Wounded.

Peter Wraxall
A de Camp to Gen.l Johnson.

New York Secry's Office 20 September 1755

I The above is a true Copy of the Original Return. Exam.d & Comp.d therewith
Byrne
Sam.l Moore Deputy Secry

906

York Sep' 21. 55.

My Lord

I have the honor to enclose to your Lordship
the Copy of a Letter from Colonel Johnson at Fort Edward
at the Head Quarters at Lake George, which by an
Order of his Majesty's Council of this Province
he is to transmit

The other enclosed paper is a Duplicate of
a Letter to your Lordship, which Gen.l Johnson sent
me desiring me to forward the Original which I did
to Albany Yesterday by the Post & I send this Duplicate
that your Lordship may have the Intelligence as soon
as possible. I am My Lord

Your Lordships

most obed.t

& most faithfull

Humble Serv.t

Hutchinson

(Right Honble

The Ld Commr.s for Trade & Plantations)

New York

Letter from Thomas Pownall Esq.r to the Board dated New York 21.st Sept.r 1755. enclosing

Read Nov.r 12 1755.
Read — 25 —

KK. 77.

Hist. Papers

Head Quarters ... September 1755

Returns of the Killed, Wounded and Missing in the Provincial Troops under the Command of Major Genl. Johnson, after the Engagement of the Morning and the Subsequent Attack on the Camp on Monday the 8th Instant, between the said Troops the British allied Indians and the French Regulars, the Canadian & Indians under the Command of Hons.r Le Baron De Dieskau Marshal de Camp and of the French Forces sent to Canada and Commander in chief of all the French Troops in America.

Major Genl. Johnson Wounded in the Hip.

	Killed	Wounded	Missing	Killed	Wounded	Missing
The first Regiment of Massachusetts Bay Commanded by Col.o Ephm. Wiggles						
Capt. Solomon Keys Lieut. Nathan Gilbert Lieut. Joshua Williams Ensign John Bridge Ensign Joseph						
Brittal	5					
Lieut. Thompson		1				
Non Commissioned Officers and Privates			28	5.	1.	28
The Second Massachusetts Regiment Commanded by Col.o Moses Titcomb						
Col.o Moses Titcomb Lieut.	2					
Non Commission Officers and Privates	7					
Major Nuttalls 2 Lieut.s and 1 Ensign		4				
Privates Men		23				
Non Commission Officers & Privates Men			25	9	27.	25
The Third Massachusetts Regim.t Commanded by Col.o Eph.m Williams						
Col.o Eph.m Williams Major Josh.a Ashley, Capt.s Moses Porter Capt. Ingersoll, Lieut.s Simon Cobb Lieut.s						
Daniel Conway, Lieut.s Nath.l Burt Ensign John Wallen Ensign Reuben Wait	7					
Non Commission Officers and Private Men		32				
Capt.s Simon Davis & Elisha Stanley and Ensign Josiah Williams		3				
Non Commission officers and Private Men		23				
Private Men			3	11.	26.	3.
First Connecticut Regiment Commanded by Major Gen.l Lyman						
Lieut. James Jones	1.					
Non Commission officers & Privates	8.					
Dane Privates		3.				
Privates			2	9.	3.	2
Second Connecticut Regiment Commanded by Lieut. Col.o Whiting						
Lieut. Thomas Barnham	1					
Non Commission officers and Privates		25.				
Lieut. Huggles and Privates 15			16 —	29	16	—
Rhode Island Regiment Commanded by Lieut. Col.o Cole						
Non Commission officers and Privates	20.					
Private Men		6				
Private Men			1.	20.	6.	1.
Three Connecticut Companys of Rangers Regim.t Commanded by Major Fitch						
Private Men	7.	—	—			
Private Man	1.	—	—			
Private Men	3.	—	—	7.	1.	3.
			Total	120.	80	62

In the Engagement between the Detachm.ts of the New Hampshire and New York Regim.ts from the Camp at the Great Carrying place and the Canadians & Indians, from the best accounts to obtain'd 2 Killed, 11 Wounded and 3 Missing. The Famous Capt. Hagnis who Commanded this party died 2 days after of his Wounds in this Camp.

of the British allied Indians Killed and Missing (among which is Hendrick the great Mohawk Sachim and another great Sachim of the Castle Killed 7.) } in all 38 —

Wounded 12 The upper Mohawk Castle sustained the greatest loss many chief Warriors were killed and others Wounded

The French Gen.l the Baron de Dieskau taken Prisoner Very badly wounded, his Aid de Camp Surrendered himself the same Night. The Baron says his Major General was killed, as was Mons.r St. Pierre who Commanded the Indians, many other of the Enemies chief officers reported by the Prisoners to be either killed or Wounded.

Peter Wraxall
A de Camp to Gen.l Johnson.

New York Secry's Office 20 September 1755

I The above is a true Copy of the Original Returns. Exam.d Comp.d Therewith
Byrne
Lamb. Moore Dep.y Secry

906

New York

Return of the killed
& wounded in the Troops
commanded by Major
Gen.l Johnson in the
action near the camp
at South Bay on the 8
Sep.r 1755

Rud.d with.m V.
Pownall Sec.ry
21. Sep.r 1755.

Rec.d Nov.r 12
Rec.d Dec.r 25 1755.

KK. 78.

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Body. Whereas we are acquainted with Colin Stevens
and Archibald Stewart Executors to the will &
Testament of Robert Stewart late of Dublin Esqr
deceased that the said Testator was seized in fee
of the Premises in the Parish of Saint Peters
in the City of Dublin and County of the same
Gentleman duly made and executed his last Will
and Testament in writing bearing date the
Twenty Seventh day of March One thousand
Seven hundred and Eighty Seven whereby he
devised the said Premises unto the said Colin
Stevens and Archibald Stewart their Heirs and
Assigns for ever upon the Trusts and for the
purposes therein mentioned and whereas the
said Testator died on the Twenty Seventh day
of April One thousand Seven hundred and
Eighty Seven without revoking or altering
his said Will and whereas the said Colin
Stevens and Archibald Stewart have duly
proved the said Will in the Prerogative Court
of Ireland and have taken upon themselves the
Execution thereof and whereas the said Archibald
Stewart hath lately departed this life and
whereas the said Colin Stevens hath applied
to us to appoint a new Trustee in the room
of the said Archibald Stewart deceased and
whereas we have accepted the Trusts reposed
in us by the said Will and have agreed to
act therein Now this Indenture witnesseth
that in pursuance

Power

[illegible] that I did not think it necessary to write very
[illegible] to you, yet I cannot omit on this occasion, that
[illegible] charged to any of them to make demands
upon their government above the stipulations
mentioned in the treaty of Ghent. The days are
[illegible] when diplomatic negotiations depended
[illegible] Political situation of Indian affairs
[illegible] public opinion in several of the
[illegible] Indian Department alone has responsibilities
[illegible] numerous. Circumstances may lead to
[illegible] which they would otherwise remain, which
[illegible] to.

Gentlemen, with respect to the [illegible]
[illegible] I [illegible] to observe that [illegible]
[illegible] that the [illegible] of the Power, their [illegible]
[illegible] will be [illegible] to direct my [illegible]
[illegible]. I am [illegible] anxious. [illegible]
[illegible] such [illegible] already agreed [illegible] in
[illegible] to the Indians [illegible] to
[illegible] of representatives — Decisions [illegible]
[illegible] to be [illegible] by Congress for [illegible]
[illegible] whose [illegible], may [illegible] to
[illegible] by our [illegible] their [illegible]
[illegible] circumstances [illegible]

[illegible]

me. Can you tell me if Charley has any
papers here or letters or anything that
I can read, and tell me where he is
now? Can you tell me if he is
dead or alive? Can you tell me
if he is married or single? Can you
tell me if he has any children?
Can you tell me if he has any
property? Can you tell me if he
has any debts? Can you tell me
if he has any enemies? Can you
tell me if he has any friends?
Can you tell me if he has any
relatives? Can you tell me if he
has any brothers or sisters?
Can you tell me if he has any
uncles or aunts? Can you tell me
if he has any cousins? Can you
tell me if he has any nephews
or nieces? Can you tell me if
he has any grandchildren?
Can you tell me if he has any
great-grandchildren? Can you
tell me if he has any
great-great-grandchildren?

My friend and I went to the
Opera last night. It was a very
fine performance. The singers were
excellent and the orchestra played
beautifully. The scenery was also
very good. The audience was very
large and appreciative. We enjoyed
the evening very much.

by Sir Charles, with a Summons to appear
[illegible] and Judgment. Sir Francis had given Notice
to Lawrence Wheeler employed as Agent by
Sir Charles to receive Rents, &c. in Ireland
to assign and settle all Affairs depending. —

In the meantime Mrs Lawrence and
Sir Francis Lawless with the Lord Chancellor and
Chancellor, and Lord Chief Baron Bradstreet.
That my only Motive for suppressing the Com-
-munication proceeded from a Concern for
Lawrence Wheeler's Character, who
was a Person very [illegible] to Sir Francis
and Mrs Lawrence, and had always behaved
and acted [illegible] Manner, that
I was convinced [illegible] Sir Francis
Lawless, and Mrs Lawrence, would
[illegible] Lawrence Wheeler's Character
[illegible] Sir Francis Lawless, and Mrs
Lawrence, [illegible] Lawrence Wheeler's

[illegible] to the Five Nations of Indians depending
on the Government of New York in Albany
assembled and speak as follows viz.

Brethren Sachems & Warriors of the Five United
Nations of Indians my Brethren I have received
a Belt of Wampum from you, which I now
present unto you, and by it I understand
that you are desirous to renew the Covenant
Chain with me, which I am very willing to do
on my part, and I assure you that I will
strictly observe the Articles of Friendship
and Alliance which have been formerly
entered into between us, and I hope you
will do the same on your part, and that
you will not hearken to any Evil Reports
which may be spread to the Disadvantage
of either of us, but that you will send
Immediate Notice to me of any such
Reports that you may hear, that I may
take such Measures as may be necessary
to prevent any Misunderstandings between
us, and I hope you will do the same by me
if any such Reports should come to your
Ears, and I desire you will look upon
me as your Brother, and I will look upon
you as my Brethren, and I will always
be ready to hear what you have to say
to me, and I hope you will always be
ready to hear what I have to say to you
and I will always be ready to do you
Justice and Right as far as lies in my
Power, and I hope you will do the same
by me, and I will always be ready to
Assist you in case you should be attacked
by any Enemy, and I hope you will do
the same by me, and I will always be
ready to Assist you in case you should
be attacked by any Enemy, and I hope
you will do the same by me, and I will
always be ready to Assist you in case
you should be attacked by any Enemy,
and I hope you will do the same by me,
and I will always be ready to Assist you
in case you should be attacked by any
Enemy

Please take the Oath of Obedience

Proposal of this Court to grant a Licence
for the importation into this Province of Negroes
Slaves and Cattle from Africa for the Encouragement
of the Trade, Ordered that the Consideration
of the Petition be referred to the next Court
of Assistants and that the Petitioners do then
appear and that notice be given to the Inhabitants
of this Colony that they may then appear
if they see cause to make any objection
against the granting the Petition

Ordered that the Treasurer of this Colony
do pay unto Mr Thomas Danforth the Sum
of Twenty pounds in Money for his Service
and Charges in the Province of Maine
in the Year 1676 in the Time of the late
Indian Warr

Ordered that Mr Thomas Danforth
be and hereby is appointed Commissioner
for the Province of Maine for the
Year ensuing

Ordered that Mr Thomas Danforth
be and hereby is appointed Commissioner
for the Province of Maine for the
Year ensuing

of London after Hope & Co. had [illegible] their
[illegible] to [illegible] of [illegible] the
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

New York

Letter from Major General Johnson to the Board, dated at Lake George, ye 3^d. Sept^br. 1755, complaining of Govr. Shirley's Conduct towards him.

Rec^d. with M^r. Thos. Pownall's Lett^r. dated 21st. Sept^br. 1755.

Rec^d. Nov^br. 12th. } 1755.
Read — 25th. }

Kk. 79.

Camp at Lake George 16th Sept 1755

Present

General Johnson
Major General Lyman
Lieut Coll Whiting
Coll Ruggles
Lieut Coll Titcomb
Capt Coll Wraxall Secy for Indian Affairs
Capt Hunter
Lieut Capt Lieut
Capt Gunther

Sachems & Warriors of the several Indian Nations who having desired a Meeting & made a Speech upon several affairs relating to the Negotiations of Army Affairs. When they had finished, desired every Body to stay and hear what they were further going to say. Then Hendrick the great Mohawk Sachem addressing himself to General Johnson spoke as follows.

Brother Warraghiyage Sole Superintendent &c

Sometime ago We of the Five Nations (2 Cayugas) were greatly alarmed and much concerned, and we take the Opportunity of speaking our Minds in the presence of many Gentlemen concerning our Brother Gov. Shirley who is gone to Europe, he told us — That he was thought, you our Brother Warraghiyage had the Sole Management of Indian Affairs, & that he was over all; that he could pull down & set up; he further told us - That he had always been this great man, and that you our Brother Warraghiyage was but an upstart of Yesterday. These kind of Discourses have given us a great Uneasiness & Confusion amongst us, And he confirmed these things by a large Belt of Wampum

[illegible]

Brother I just now said these Words made our Hearts ake
& Caused a great deal of Confusion in our Castles Govr Ste
phen told us — "You think ag^st Brother Warraghiage
ee his Comission for Managing your Affairs, from the Ki
"g your father — but you are Mistaken — he has his Comis
ee and all the Monies for Carrying on your Affairs from
ee and when I please I can take back his power from him:
ee you I gave him all the Secrets & Goods to fit out the
ee Indians with.

Brother; Govr Stephen told us when he came to our Fort,
"This is my Fort, it was Built by my Order & Direction
"I am Ruler & Master here, and now Brethren I desire
"20 of your Young Warriors from this Castle to join
"me & ag^st Brother Warraghiage promised me you
"would do, & be ready at a Minute's Brethren you
"see, I have the Chief Command, here is money for
"My Pockets are full you shall want, besides I have
"Goods and Arms Ready for all that will go with me
He said a great deal more of the like kind which I
will not permit us to Speak at present.

He was five days Feasting & working upon my Brother
Abraham to go with him as a Minister for the Indians
he told him "Warraghiage gives you two Wages, you
"should you go to Canada Point you can do nothing but
"Cut Cracklins with me there will be something to do
"worth while"

These Speeches made us quite ashamed, & we sate
hung down their Heads & could make no Answer —

But Brother notwithstanding all these temptations & Speech
we that are come and now here were determined to remain
stedfast to you & had it not been for Govr Stanleys money
& Speeches you would have seen all the Six Nations here —

We have taken this opportunity to give you this Relation
that the Govr here present may know and Certify what
we have said & that the Reason why no More Indians have
joined this Army

A true Copy from the Original Minutes
Peter Wraxall Sec^y Indian Affairs

New York Secretary's Office 18th September 1755. 315

I Certify the preceding to be a Duplicate of a Copy Signed Peter Wraxall Secry for Ind: affairs. carefully Examined & Compared by me.

Jno Godby Clerk.

(New York)

Copy of a Draught
made by Hendrick
Jacken of the Moro-
hacks Sept. 4. 1755.

Rec'd with M. Gen'l
Johnson's Let. of 8
Sept. 1755

Read Nov. 12
Read 17 1755.

KK. 80.

3

MESSAGE TO INDIANS [1]

At a Council held at the City of Albany on Wednesday the 24th day of September 1755.

Present

His Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight &ca,

James De Lancey
Daniel Horsmanden } Esqrs.
John Rutherford

. . . .

The following Message being read and approved of, was sent by the Recorder of this city Mr. Van Schaick and the Reverend Mr. Ogilvie Missionary to the Indians.

To the Mohawk Oneide and Tuskarora Nations of Indians, as also to the Indians of the Schohary and Auchquage.

Message to the Inds. to cover their dead and invite the Warriors to return & join the army.

Brethren. The Great King Your Father having been pleased to appoint me Governor of this Province, I thought it necessary to acquaint you therewith as early as I could, and concluded to send you a Message, as the publick affairs which require my presence at New York will not permit my calling you together before I leave this City. A String of Wampum.

Brethren.

Since my Arrival, I have seen the Records of the late proceedings between you and General Johnson, and cannot but express the Satisfaction I feel in finding both you and us so firmly united in that covenant chain, which had its beginning beyond the

[1] Council Minutes, 25:83–84.

Memory of Man, and which hath been so carefully preserved hitherto from the least stain or rust. Nothing can convince me more of your intention to continue this Friendship inviolable, than your joining with us in the proper Measures to repel the French from their encroachments. Whether we or you receive any Injury, I look on the Authors equally our Enemies, and that the Covenant between us Obliges both to make it a Common Cause. From this principle it is, that I am as sensible of the Loss of your great Men in the late Action, as you yourselves can be, and give you these Strouds &c to cover your Dead, to wash the Tears from your Eyes, and drive away Sorrow from your Hearts.

As we have now paid the Regard due to our deceased Warriors for the present, and mean to condole you in due form when time will admit of it; I earnestly invite you to return to the Assistance of your Brethren, the English, who now only wait that they may proceed with you to finish the good Work already so successfully began.

I have the great King's Command to assure you of his protection, and under that you will remain secure against the Threats or designs of all your Enemies. The loss of some of our great Warriors ought not to discourage, but rather animate us to go on to revenge their deaths on our Enemies; with this View We have increased our Enemies [1] Army to double the Number it was in the late Battle. Your Forefathers were justly distinguished for their great Bravery and gallant Actions. It was this made them the Terror and Scourge of their Enemies, and no one dared to offend them. You have shewn yourselves by your undaunted behaviour in the Battle to be the Descendents of such Noble Ancestors. Come on then with us, and by facing the Enemy again, continue to deserve that Reputation, for which neither the Memory of your Forefathers, or yours, will ever be forgotten. I call upon you in the name of the Great King your Father to follow us; your own Interest and the Strictest Ties of Friendship Oblige you to it. If you shou'd stay at home while your Brethren the English are

[1] "Enemies" in the manuscript.

proceeding under General Johnson against the common enemy, The French and their Indians will Ascribe it to Fear and dread of them; an Imputation which I am persuaded you never yet have or ever will deserve.

TO TIMOTHY RUGGLES

Df.[1]

Camp at Lake George 24 Sepr 1755

Instructions for Colonel Tim^o. Ruggles

1.

You are to take the returned Waggons under your Convoy & march with the remainder of your Regiment from this Camp to Fort Edward to relieve Col. Cockcroft who I have ordered to march hither with the first Waggons after your Arrival with the 5 Comp^s of his Reg^t raised in the Province of New York You will take care to march with proper advanced & flank Guards & so as to cover the Waggons from any Parties of the Enemy.

2.

On your arrival at Fort Edward, you are to take on you the Command of the same & take care that what remains to compleat it be finished as speedily as can possibly be done & you are from time to time to advise me of your proceedings & what assistance you may want herein.

3.

You are to keep up a due Subordination & Discipline Amongst the officers & soldiers under your Command & take care to be always guarded against a surprize & ready to receive an attack from the Enemy. besides your Out Sentrys from break of day till Night you are to send small Scouts of 3 or 4 towards Wood Creek & round about you for 2 or 3 miles & upon the Intelligence

[1] Original destroyed by fire.

Head Quarters

Camp at Lake George Sept. 17th 1755

I had the honour to write to your Lordship on the 12th and through all my subsequent Letters of Progress & Success I have endeavoured to convey due Information

Since my said Letter, the Enemy (1) had with their Encampment at the Carrying Place (2) between Lake George & Lake Sandy, their Regular and Provincial General, the Baron (3) Dieskau who commanded all the French Troops in Canada, Prisoner.

As I endeavoured to do full Justice to the General Character of the Gentleman who raised (4) & Troops on this Expedition, & the particulars drawn from all of the Actions (5) and Events of the 8th Inst. have before now been transmitted to his Majesties Ministers, I shall not enlarge to Your Lordship with any Repetition of those particulars.

The next day after this Affair, the Provincials (6) reinforced my Intrenchments, & were join'd by some more of their Countrymen (7) after an Engagement wherein they behaved with very considerable Resolution & Bravery, & were posted on this Ground in a fortified Camp, & every precaution

to

to the inclosed Minutes. They told me in Private that
one prevailing Motive for their return home, was that
as the Enemies Indians and they had now drawn the
Sword against each other they expected the Vengeance
of the Six Nations, and therefore were very
sorry for their Resolution, and begged to be
forgiven for their unreasonable Conduct, and
their Guard, call'd Counsellors and Warriors most strictly
prevailed on. and Brothers, I desire your Attention
to what is now recommended, to go forward with their Expedition
and for doing for their Return they would come more
Numbers and with no Disinclination of Fighting upon
their Enemies. They took about 30 of their Corps and
among which many Canadian Indians and Warriors
very faithful to our Interest, they murdered the Chief
Attack from the Enemy in the Morning Action, and
they complained to one that they were surprized by the
Enemy and Eight of our People, and Gear
from the most impartial Accounts they find readily
very one of their Officers who were in the Engagement
were slain.

Your Lordships will observe from the inclosed
Minutes that they refused in every Instance
that the Expedition must never again be suffered
to trade either at Albany or Canada.

Sir

Sovereign Nobles Officers, & generally their respect, to prohibit
and suppress all such barbarous Executions of Vengeance,
which their Superstitions or Customs of their Ancestors
either celebrating or Revenge or adventurous Bravery of their
Virgin Sons subjects in their Journeys, but more particularly
at Albany, with the Governours of that Province will be
willingly distinguished Women, who by the Treaty made
between Canada and Albany are enabled to negotiate their
Indians with Goods which otherwise they could not have
under great Disadvantages, and thereby they make their
Goods to be more cheap and plentiful to their Indian Friends
Whereby they have been stronger and more secure of
Friendship among them, and Provisions of Provisions powerfull
Nations under the Crown of Great Britain Confederacy from
the French invading them in their Territories since the
Peace and French Subjects Territories to their Advantage
Establishment in this Province.

Sir Charles Hardy is come to Albany in order
to send forward this present Expedition, I suppose makes
here will be Provisions for their better Reception, but
I foresee that Sir Charles embarrassing Circumstances
and Delays to send him into effect, he will be exceedingly
Displeased from the Duke of Cumberland at Albany to be

Sir,

Their Lordships are desirous to know the Sense of the Assembly, may please
(2) Dieberg or Blackburn. Their Lordships are desirous to
Have their own private Profit Stabling or other Publick Principles
have ever been manifested to.

(2) will Dilwin Esqr. Lordships no longer than to
observe upon some inconsistencies in the Declarations by him made
what Assurance have for the Honour and Interest of the
Virginia Service, and Head Loan

My Lords
Your Lordships
Most Obed.t & Humble Serv.t

So Shrubbery Favourable
Lordships favourable
Secretary of Trade &c

New-York

Letter from Sr Wm Johnson Bar.t Comander in Chief of y.e Forces at Albany, to the Board, dated Camp at Lake George, y.e 24.th of Sept.br 1755, ~~traversitting~~ relating to Indian affairs & hostilitys

Rec.d Decem.r 1755.

Read Jan.ry 22.d 1756.

Ll. 6.

M[l] Saxe.

I regret your misfortunes, my dear Dieskaw, but I perceive by your wounds, which still bleed, that you are not yet entirely a Shade. Return to earth, and get cured if possible. Serve your King with the same fidelity you have hitherto displayed, and when the fatal Sisters will have cut the thread of your life, come and see me that we may chat together. Adieu!

Finis.

Conference between M. de Vaudreuil and the Senecas.

On the first of October, in the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five, at eight of the clock in the forenoon, before us Pierre Rigaud de Vaudreuil, Governor, Lieutenant-General for the King throughout the whole of New France, the territories and countries of Louisiana, appeared in our Castle of Montreal, twenty Indians, assisted by M. de Joncaire, Captain of the troops of the detachment of the Marine, Interpreter of the Iroquois tongue, who told us that the Indians whom he leads are Senecas by Nation, and that they came as a deputation from their Tribe, whereupon, we having notified M[r] Bigot, Councillor of the King in his Councils, Intendant of Justice, Police, Finance and Marine throughout the entire of New France, the territories and countries of Louisiana, and having invited M[r] de Noyan, Knight of the Military Order of Saint Louis, Major of the Troops and of the Town of Montreal, Messieurs Duplessis Fabert, de la Valeterie and de la Corne, likewise Knights of Saint Louis, Captains of said Troops of the detachment of Marine; Messieurs Luc de la Corne and Charles de Repentigny, Lieutenants of said Troops, and Sieur Toussaint le Cavelier, also Interpreters of the Iroquois language, who being immediately come into our said Castle after having explained to them the reason for which we had invited them, and after they had taken their seats in the Council Chamber according to their ranks; Gaiachoton, chief and orator of said Nation of Senecas, spoke, according to what said Sieur Joncaire, the Interpreter, explained to us, as follows:

By three Strings of Wampum.

Father. You know that we have not had the pleasure of seeing you on your arrival. We were prevented by the small-pox. Now, that we are somewhat better, we are come to express to you our pleasure at seeing you in perfect health; we thank the Master of Life for having preserved you, and because no accident occurred to you in crossing the ocean.

The loss you daily experience of your warriors and children, causes you to shed tears; wherefore, we dry them by these Strings, so that you may regard us with a quiet aspect. We cleanse your throat, in order that your speech may come forth without difficulty when you will address us.

We likewise remove the blood spilt over your body by the loss of your warriors, and clean up your mat, so that nothing may sadden you.

By a Belt.

Father. The subject of our voyage has been a precaution we considered it our duty to take. Knowing that the English were absolutely wishing to take our son, we did [not] like to witness it; we are now pleased that we have brought him to a safe place and see him in peace on your mat.

By a Belt.

Father. This Belt is to express to you the pleasure we feel at seeing you; your predecessors did not appear to wish the same friendship for us that your late Father did. Now, that we find him again in you, we hope to recover, at the same time, that same friendship. We are highly gratified at having a Canadian for a Father. This is what we have to say to you.

If we were in better health we would go into winter quarters, the season being too far advanced to permit our return home. We have been told that our son would leave at the breaking up of the ice, for the purpose of going in our direction. We are glad of it. We shall come to see you, Father, this winter, in season; we beg of you to furnish us a canoe to take us to our winter quarters, as we are not able at present to wade across the river.

We also request you to assist us with provisions.

And said Sieur de Joncaire, Interpreter, hath signed with us. Done the day and year above. Thus signed in the original.

And, on the third day of October, one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five, at three o'clock in the afternoon, We, the Governor aforesaid, accompanied as above set forth, and the said twenty Senecas, in company with said Captain de Joncaire, their Interpreter, being in the said Council Chamber, have caused said Sieur de Joncaire, Interpreter to the said Indians, to explain our answers to their speeches, as follows:

By three Strings of Wampum.

Children. You must be convinced that I would have felt a real pleasure in seeing you on my arrival. I am very sorry that the small-pox prevented your coming here, and am very glad that you are better. Be assured that the pleasure I feel at seeing you, equals at least that you express towards me. I did not meet with any accident in crossing the sea, but the vessel in which my brother de Rigaud was, has been captured by a most shameless piece of treachery on the part of the English. I am fully satisfied that he will not continue long in their power, and that he will come and join me early in the spring of next year.

Children. I in like manner dry your tears by these Strings, and cleanse your throat, so that you may be able to speak freely.

I also clean your mats, and wish that nothing bad may occur thereon.

By a Belt.

I am obliged to you and by this Belt thank you for your attention in accompanying your son, M[r] de Joncaire. The English, you say, wished to carry him off; they are too timid to have attempted it.

By a Belt.

My predecessors had, doubtless, their reasons for not treating you as favorably as I do. Demean yourselves better, and you may be sure that you will, on all occasions, experience how much I love my children, who apply themselves solely to obeying my will.

I am very glad that you will winter near me, as the season is too far advanced to allow you to return to your villages. I shall dispatch you early in the spring with M. de Joncaire, [your] son.

And the said Sieur de Joncaire hath signed with us. Done the day and year as above. Thus signed in the original.

We, Pierre Rigaud, Mis de Vaudreuil, Commander of the Royal and Military Order of Saint Louis, Governor and Lieutenant-General for the King in all New France, the territories and countries of Louisiana, do Certify that the present copy is conformable to the original remaining in our Secretary's office. In testimony whereof, We have signed these presents; have caused the seal of our arms to be affixed thereto, and them to be countersigned by our Secretary.

Done at Montreal, the 15th of February, 1758.

(Signed), VAUDREUIL.

By my Lord:

(Signed), SAINT SAUVEUR.

Adjutant Malartic to Count d'Argenson.

Camp at Cataracoui, 6th 8^ber^, 1755.

My Lord,

I dare hope you will be pleased to allow me to have the honor of rendering you an account of the movements of the Regiment of Béarn since its arrival in this Colony, and of those I have witnessed of the other troops.

The ship *l'Opiniatre*, whereon were embarked the first nine companies of the Regiment of Béarn, after having been separated from the fleet by the wind on the Great Bank, arrived at the port of Quebec before any other of the vessels.

19th of June. The companies disembarked and at ten o'clock entered the town of Quebec, where they were well received and quartered. The soldiers and sergeants received their rations at the rate of two pounds of bread and a quarter of a pound of pork a man, a day.

L'Algonkin, which was bringing the first nine companies of La Reine, anchored before Quebec on the 22^d^ at four o'clock in the afternoon. M. de Vaudreuil, who passed at Isle aux Coudres, from *l'Entreprenant*, on board of the frigate *La Sivette*, arrived and landed, incognito, at seven o'clock in the morning.

The ship *l'Illustre* (on board which M. Diescau had passed from *l'Entreprenant*), *le Leopard* and *l'Appolon*, anchored in port on the same day at noon. M. Diescau, with his staff, disembarked at four o'clock, and ordered the immediate landing of the nine companies of the Regiments of La Reine and Guyenne; the grenadier company and the three last of the Regiment of Béarn, disembarked on the morning of the 24th.

All the troops were under arms on the 25th to receive M. de Vaudreuil, to whom they paid the same honors as to a Marshal of France, the Regiments being drawn up in battalions on the right and left of the church door, where he was received.

Messrs de Vaudreuil and Diescau notified the Regiment of Béarn, on the same day, to hold themselves in readiness to march for Montreal.

[illegible] lately and effectually secured by [illegible] Garrisons in such Forts. All which Papers he referred [illegible] consideration of the Council, and [illegible] a Committee, to report their Opinion [illegible] thereof

At a Council held at the City of Nova York on Wednesday the first day of October 1755.

Present. His Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight Capt. General &c.

James De Lancey
Daniel Horsmanden
John Kelly
} Esquires.

The Report of the Gentlemen of the Council on the matters referred to them Yesterday, was presented and read, and on the Question being put was agreed to and approved of, and as is as follows.

To please your Excellency

In Obedience to your Excellency's Order in Council Yesterday referring to us a Letter of the 26th from General Johnson, Signifying to the President of the Council of War, that the four 24 pounder Cannon we should be supplied with, with some more Ammunition and another Letter of the 28th relating to the Plans of Fort Edward and the Fort he is about Building at the Great Carrying Place between Hudson's River and Lake George, also a Letter from Governor Fitch of Connecticut to your Excellency, after declaring his Opinion that the [illegible] Crown [illegible] will want more Cannon and Stores for the [illegible] depend on your Excellency to take such care of those Articles as [illegible] necessary, not only to do the service intended, but to secure [illegible] Magazine erected on the Island at least till his Majesty's [illegible] We have duely considered of the same, and are humbly of [illegible] Excellency may signify to General Johnson that he may [illegible] Cannon with their Carriages before ordered for that Service, [illegible] and as there are already with the Army two [illegible] 18, two 12, and eight 6 pounders. We conceive [illegible] Cannon to be mounted in Fort Edward. [illegible] this Fort [illegible] finished, no doubt the Fifth should be dispensed with, and the Sixth and Seventh made Eighteen and Twelve Pounders. Captain Eyre has further that proper Barracks are erected only built there for the use of a Garrison.

We have likewise attentively reconsidered the [illegible] and are still [illegible] upon that Measure [illegible] constructed there [illegible] are to be committed [illegible] Enemy that the projected Fort is not [illegible] advantages as first. If a Fort there be small and weak, as [illegible] to be. The Fewer will undoubtedly attempt it [illegible] Such an Event will encourage them with [illegible] new Visions into these Colonies, will highly [illegible] and most Seriously the Ground made [illegible] Enemy, and be a lasting Blemish [illegible]

Should be set about and finished as soon as [illegible]
[illegible] nature of Affairs, and the Measures carrying on [illegible]
great reason to expect that will soon be declared; In the [illegible]
intervening and favorable Season at this Lake, we shall be so far [illegible]
the Enemy: from hence Scouts may be sent to gain Intelligence [illegible]
Strength and Motions, all kinds of Stores may be lodged there [illegible]
thence we may proceed early the next Spring in case of a diversion [illegible]
this Year. The Season is already far advanced, so that if we succeed [illegible]
design against Crown point, it may be too late to prepare or build [illegible]
there this Year, and our Forces may return to the Lake, where [illegible]
of the Kings Troops cannot be had for that purpose, Provisions Cloaths [illegible]
of Provincials may be left supplied with all necessaries to enable [illegible]
to hold out against an Enemy.

Now we have this Matter under our Consideration we beg [illegible]
to point out to your Excellency another measure which we conceive [illegible]
of great Weight, and that is the Securing a Post at the further end of [illegible]
South Bay. This with the other at the Lake would open to us the two [illegible]
principal passes to Crown point and into the Heart of Canada; facilitate [illegible]
the Execution of any Plan to be concerted this Winter, and render our [illegible]
Attempts that Year practicable and without great Difficulties. [illegible]
But as this may interfere with the present Design of attacking the [illegible]
French this Season, which we would by no means have retarded, as [illegible]
it may not be time to execute both, this Step we think should be [illegible]
taken as early as possible next Year.

Which is nevertheless humbly Submitted by your Excellency
Your Excellency's most Obedient humble Servants

James De Lancey
Daniel Horsmanden
John Cruger

Camp at Albany 1st October 1755.

The Council advised his Excellency to send a Copy of the said
Report to General Johnson.

The Reverend Mr John Ogilvie who returned this Day from
Mohawk Castles, produced to him self and Mr Van Schaick [illegible]
to deliver a Message from his Excellency to the Sachems there
Van Schaick being gone forward with it to the Castle [illegible]
waited on his Excellency in Council, and presented the Answer of the
Sachems to the said Message, at the same time acquainting his
Excellency that notwithstanding it appeared by the Answer of the
Sachems that they were averse to the joining the Troops raised
here and to return thither from the upper Castle, that several of
the Warriors were determined to return and join General Johnson
and that he believed about thirty of them would proceed accordingly.

The Answer being read were ordered to be entered as follows.

Fort William 26th Octr 1755.

Answer of the Lower Castle Sachems to his Excellency
Lieutenant Governor De Lancey Lieutenant Van Schaick Esq.r and the Reverend Mr
Ogilvie delivered by Theobus Clement

Abraham

[illegible] Sagastaghrady spoke and [illegible]
[illegible]ower, and that we should inform them of it. when it was [illegible]
[illegible]ow ready to hear.

[illegible]en Peter alias Sacquayanont (who lately [illegible] from the French) [illegible]
[illegible]g his discourse to his Excellency the Governour of the as follows.

Therefore you our sincere thanks for the kind and tender manner in which you have covered our dead, and we are well pleased that at your first coming into your Government, You have expressed so great regard for our safety, and in a manner agreeable to our ancient Customs.

Shewed the String and belooh it.

Brother We are heartily glad upon your safe arrival over the great Lake, and we are thankfull to the King our Father who have appointed You to be concerned of the great Business You are engaged in at present, and hope for an happy finishing when the publick Business will admit of it. Shewed the Belt

Brother You have proposed to return and join our Brother General Johnson. Our behaviour in the late battle is sufficient proof that we are firm in your Interest. But considering the great loss we have had, you cannot have allowed us to breathe and take care of our sick, lame and wounded, to purify which this gives us great concern. We will all our Strength and Power to assist you as Soldiers to go with you immediately, but as the upper Nations have not as yet given you their answer upon the Embassy you have gone Embassy with them, and shewn them this occasion.

We are likewise pressed upon our going off [illegible] should be given to [illegible] You have put an Officer with the Sick. But as the Sick are [illegible] that this Officer if anything should be at the King's Island in the Castle at the same time.

You have covered our dead, and then immediately to the Battle, this seems very much to [illegible] Do you think that our Women and Children to be maintained upon the Island were desired by you, but as we should oppose the Enemy's approach, we were [illegible] to be led in case of that, we were apprehensive that the [illegible] considerable loss of some of our principal Men and Sight [illegible] was valuable number of us are present at this Meeting.

Upon which the Speaker returned the Belt which he [illegible] with our Regards.

Canajoharie September the [illegible]

The Indians of the upper Castle [illegible] upon the Hose [illegible] Abraham and Hanjo's Brother hitherto a Belt to the Castle [illegible] at the Governour the Governour.

Brother We are sensible of your great goodness in [illegible] return you our hearty thanks, that upon their [illegible] have covered our dead Warriors. We look upon them [illegible] of your understanding that upon our [illegible] you conformed yourselves to our [illegible]

to the Government, and we Congratulate you upon
are particularly sensible of the Great King over Sea
your directions to assure us of his gracious protection

Brother, you have taken notice of the Friendship which subs
English and us. We acknowledge it, and think it our Duty to

Brother, We Suppose you to mean our Brother Warraghiyagey. We
consider it, and look upon it reasonable. But as this Affa
concerns our Warriors, We leave them to Act as they think best, a
make no doubt that several of them will join General Johnson,
also many as we could wish, because Several of them are now s
sick &c. Their return from the Campaign

At a Council held at the City of Albany on Saturday
the fourth day of October 1755.

Present His Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knt. Capt. General &c
James De Lancey
Daniel Horsmanden } Esqrs.
John Rutherfurd

His Excellency communicated a Letter from Mr. Lewis Morris dated
[illegible] of the Roads for supplying Fort Henry at Oswego with
[illegible] Provisions, represented that a small proportion of sufficient number
[illegible] Horses and Waggons for that Service, and requesting an Impress
[illegible] within this City and County of New York for that purpose.
Whereupon the Board advised his Excellency to grant accordingly.

At a Council held at the City of Albany on Monday
the sixth day of October 1755.

Present His Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knt. Capt. General &c.
James De Lancey
Daniel Horsmanden } Esqrs.
John Rutherfurd

[illegible] Preamble Mandate for impressing Waggons &c. this Instant, the
[illegible] advised his Excellency to issue Warrants to Execute the Mandate
[illegible] of November next, then to meet for Business.

His Excellency laid before the Board an Estimate of the Expence
[illegible] incurred on the Bill for Victualling the Forces, which
[illegible] that the Contribution of the State of New York
[illegible] to the Colonies, will exceed the Sum of Eighteen Thousand Pounds
[illegible] Whereupon to lay several Bills for assessing the Inhabitants
[illegible] that each Person may be taken, as shall be thought proper
[illegible] the same being the Ability of such Person, the said Bills
[illegible] Amendments to some Section, that by the Act passed in the
[illegible] last a Prohibition to exit out of the Province of Pennsylvania
[illegible] from the City of New York to Cape Breton, or any
[illegible] the Coast of Nova Scotia, applies at present to Persons
[illegible] Vessels or Vessels from any Port whatsoever from the said City
[illegible] Advice of the Season of the Year and the probability

Steve

Provided the Advice of any of the Gov^rs should be for altering the Plan of y^r. Proceedings herein given or adding any thing further to them, you are at liberty to act thereon according to your best Discretion.

INDORSED BY JOHNSON: Instructions to Captn. Wraxall.

REPLY OF INDIANS TO MESSENGERS[1]

At a Council held at the City of Albany on Wednesday the first day of October 1755.

Present

His Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight Capt. General &^ca.

James De Lancey
Daniel Horsmanden } Esquires
John Rutherford

. . .

Answer of the two Mohawk Castles to the Message requiring them to return to the army.

The Reverend M^r. John Ogilvie who returned this Evening from the Mohawk Castles, whither himself and M^r. Van Schaick had been sent to deliver a Message from his Excellency[2] to the Indians there (M^r. Van Schaick being gone forward with it to the other Nations) waited on his Excellency in Council, and presented the answer of the two Castles to the said Message, at the same time acquainting his Excellency, that notwithstanding it appeared by the Answer of the lower Castle, that they were averse to the joining the Army again, he found on his return thither from the upper Castle, that Several of the Warriors were determined to return and join General Johnson, and that he believed about thirty of them would proceed accordingly.

---

[1] In Council Minutes, 25:88–90.

[2] *See* Message to Indians, September 24, 1755.

The Answers being read were ordered to be entered and are as follow.

Fort Williams 7ber 26th 1755.

The Indians (of the lower Castle) answer to his Excellency's Message sent by Sybrant Van Schaick Esqr. and the Reverend Mr. John Ogilvie. Interpreted by Jacobus Clement

Abraham alias Saghstaghretsy spoke and asked whether we were ready to receive their Answer, and that we should inform them of it, when it was told them that we were now ready to hear.

Then Peter alias Tacquayanont (who lately turn'd from the French) directing his discourse to his Excellency the Governor spoke as follows.

Brother

We return you our sincere thanks for the kind and tender manner in which you have covered our dead, and we are well pleased that at your first coming into your Government, You have expressed so great a regard for our people and in a manner agreeable to our ancient Customs.

Shew'd the String and Retook it.

Brother

We are heartily glad upon your safe arrival over the great Lake, and we are thankfull to the King our Father who has appointed You. We are sensible of the great Business You are engaged in at present, and hope for a happy Meeting when the publick Business will admit of it.

Shewed the Belt.

Brother

You have pressed us to return and join our Brother General Johnson. Our behaviour in the late Battle is a Sufficient proof that we are firm in your Interest. But considering the great loss we have had, you should have allowed us to breathe and to recover our Spirits, look round and see how

our Warriors are thinned; do you not think this gives us great concern? Would you swallow all our Fighters at once? You now call upon us Mohawks to rise and go forth immediately, but as the upper Nations have met with no loss, we would advise you to use your Endeavours with them, and strive to get them out upon this occasion.

We were likewise promised upon our going out, that this Castle should be guarded. It is true you have put an officer with 25 Men in to the Fort. But as the Fort and our Castle are separate from each other, we do not think it is sufficient, as this Officer if anything should happen, could not be at the King's Fort and in our Castle at the same time.

You have covered our dead and then immediately desired us to go out to Battle: This Seems very inconsiderate. Do you think that we should leave our Women and Children to be swallowed up with Sorrow. At first when we were desired to go out, it was told us we should only serve as Scouts, and in case of the Enemy's approach, we were promised to be led aside, but instead of that, we were placed in the Front of the Battle, and met with a considerable loss of some of our principal Men and Fighters, and you see now what a little number of us are present at this Meeting.

Upon which the Speaker returned the Belt, which shews their not complying with our Request.

Connajoharie September the 29th: 1755

The Indians (of the upper Castle) answer upon the Message aforesaid.

Abraham (Henry's Brother killed on the late Battle) spoke and addressed his Excellency the Governor.

Brother

We are sensible of your great goodness in sending us this Message; and return you our hearty thanks, that upon this

Melancholly Occasion you have covered our dead Warriors. We look upon this as a particular Mark of your Understanding, that upon your first coming into the Government you conformed so exactly to our ancient Customs.

Brother

We are thankfull to our Father the King for <your appointment> to the Government, and we Congratulate you upon your safe <arrival. We> are particularly sensible of the Great King our Father's Goodness <in giving> you directions to assure us of his gracious protection.

Brother

You have taken notice of the Friendship which Subsists between the English and us. We acknowledge it, and think it our duty to maintain it.

Brother

You pressed us to join our brother Warraghjeyagey. We have considered of it, and look upon it reasonable. But as this matter intirely concerns our Warriors, We leave them to Act as they think best, and make no doubt that several of them will join General Johnson, <tho> not so many as we could wish, because Several of them are now very Sick since their return from the Camp.

FROM ROBERT ORME

A. L. S.

New York, Oct. ye 1st. 1755

Dr Sir

I take the Opportunity of an Express going to Albany to send you my hearty Congratulations upon your late glorious Success your Honor and Advantage give me leave to assure you will ever be most agreeable to and sincerely desired by me. I wish you may be able to succeed in your great Undertaking

[1] Original destroyed by fire.

My Lords. ~~Duplicate~~ Albany the 8th October 1755.

316

Since my being here I have not failed to trouble your Lordships with. The Army under General Johnson continues at their Camp on Lake George preparing every thing necessary for their further proceeding.

Inclosed is the Extract of General Johnsons Letter to me with the particulars of the Battle between his Forces, and the Troops of France under the Command of the Baron Dieskau.

And the Copy of the Conference held with the Indians, on their leaving the Camp, to return to their Castles after the Battle.

The French General has been here sometime under Cure, & something better, and has desired to be removed to New York, I shall send him there by the first Opportunity.

As I judge my residence here for a longer time necessary for the promoting His Majestys Service, I have prorogued the General Assembly to the 1st of November next.

I have the honour to be.

My Lords,

Your Lordships.

Most Obedient and
Humble Servant

The Right Hon.ble the Lords Commissioners
for Trade and Plantations.

Wm Shirley

New York.

Letter from S.r Cha.s Hardy.
Gov.r of New York, to the
Board dated at Albany the
8.th of Octob.r 1755, Inclosing
the two following Papers,
viz.t

Rec.d Dec.br 1755.

Read the 4.th of Decem.r 1755.

Kk. 81.

Duplicate.

Present

General Johnson
Major Gen Lyman
Col. Ruggles
Capt. Lyne
Capt. Peter Wraxall Secretary for Indian Affairs
Indian Officers and William Printup Interpreter
Aquiotta an Onedo Chief
Brother Hendrick Interpreter

Lake George 11th Sept. 1755 A.M.

When you called us to the late general Meeting at your House, you reminded us of the many Barbarities which the French had shewn to our several Nations, and told us of the Encroachments which the French had made upon our Lands to the Southward & particularly this way.

At the same time I pleased our Father the King and you our Brother to call on us to join you & exert ourselves in revenging the Injuries we have received, and to retrieve our Lands, to all which we agreed.

Brother after you made this speech to us, there arose one of the Confederate Nations who spoke at once and told you that they would assist you with as many as they could spare but the Onedo. Nation, and call now upon the other Nations present, whether this is not the truth.

Brother Now when you told us to assist you here we came, & notwithstanding the proud speeches of your Enemies, we have lifted up our Hands and destroyed them.

Brother You hung up your War Kettle over at the late Meeting with seven heads in it, and now Brother it seems that you had such a great Fire under it, that it made the Water boil

over

and destroyed our Enemies, and how well it be when we come to extirpate the whole Kettle upon them.

Brother. Now we have thus far complied with your Call upon us, We are all of us now Determined to return to our several Homes and Families for the present, & so we bid you farewell.

Hereupon General Johnson retired to his Tent with the following Officers, who agreed upon a Reply as follows.

Major Gen Lyman
Colonel Ruggles
Lieut. Col. Whiting
Major Smith
Capt. Lyon and the Secretary.

Brethren

I am sorry for the Loss we have sustained on our side as well as for that on your own. We have great Reason to thank God for the Success we have met with, and our Hearts ought rather to warm our Hearts to prosecute the present Undertaking, than produce any Costiveness. This both Gods and Nature call on us to do.

Gave 2 pr Strouds to cover the Dead.

Brethren You have repeated some of the things which passed at our late Meeting, I remember the whole very well and the Engagements entered into on both Sides, and am sorry to see the same not fulfilled on yours.

Brethren

We are not yet out half Way, We have had in one day three Engagements with the Enemy. We drove them away and made a great Slaughter of them. Whatever are your Reasons for leaving us in this Situation, I must think and all the World will be of the same Opinion, that it is not agreeable to your Promise nor advantagious to your Character However I shall lay no Restraints upon You. We are determined to pursue our first Design to Cast our Enemies in the Sea, and with Gods Blessing to secure the Safety of our Country, and endeavour to obtain that Honour, which you: thus abandoning of us will have no Share in.

J.

I expect and desire by the Belt, that you fulfill your Engagements.

Gave a Belt.

Before General Johnson made the above Reply the Cachems came into his Tent, and returned him the Belt of Wampum he had given to go with the second Embassy to the Cachnewagas, and said.

Brother

Here is your Belt of Wampum, the Cachnawagas have joined the French and acted as Enemies. We desire they may never more be permitted to trade either at Oswego or Niagara.

The chief Cachem of the Mohawks also bid the General not to be displeased that the Indians were returning home, it was impossible to restrain their Countrymen, but he should see them soon again, and speak People with them.

Present 12 Sept. 1755.

General Johnson
Peter Wraxall Secretary for Indian Affairs
William Printup Interpreter

Cachem of the lower Mohawk Castle and 2 Indians

Brother

We heard your Reply of yesterday, and as you say you are going home is not owing to any Coldness of Heart or the least dread of our Enemies, it is our constant Custom after an Engagement in which we have any Loss to return home for a little while and cheer our People, and then return with fresh Vigour and attack our Enemies; and we may be there Brother this is our present Intention

We must intreat you and earnestly beg that the Cachnawagas may never be again permitted to come and trade at Oswego or Niagara, as looked upon as our Friends. They have behaved treacherously, and we are determined no longer to look on them as our Brethren. Our Indignation does and will daily increase against them. We hope you may not make

Lake George, 11th 12th of Sept: 1755

Copies

Conference between
Gen.l Johnson & the Indians.
at Lake George the 11th & 12th of September 1755.

Rec.d with Sr Cha.s Hardy's
Lett.r dated ye 8th Oct.r 1755.

Rec.d Dec.r . . 1755.

Read Dec.r 9.th 1755.

Kk. 82.

1.)

(Duplicate) Extract of a Letter to his Excellency Sir Charles Hardy from General Johnson dated from Lake George the 16th Sept. 1755.

There is Sent a some little Reference with regard to the Morning's Engagement, between the Accounts then & since given. the late Col. Williams, who march'd off with the first Division of 500, six half about a quarter of a mile from where the Enemy attacked, and waited for the other Division under Lieut. Colonel Whiting, during this Halt the Enemy planted them selves in an Ambuscade, Our Party then march'd forward the Indians Viz. the Van One of the Enemies Muskets by Accident went off, which alarmed our People and discovered the Enemy, who immediately began their Fire upon our Indians, who finding the Enemy on all Sides retreated to Col. Williams who was at some small distance the Engagement then began on both Sides. the Indians and the Van of our People sustained the warmest Fire, and amongst them was the greatest Slaughter, whilst the rest upon hearing were marching up to assist them The Enemy who were much superior in number began to surround themselves on Front and Rear, Our People then thought it prudent to retreat towards the Camp, and accordingly that they, the Battoe men & Party had dispatched some things in the Batteaux, and it the Night became general. The Enemy did not pursue vigorously or our Slaughter would have been greater, perhaps not Quick fatal. This gave us time to recover, and make Dispositions to receive the approaching Enemy.

The Baron de Dieskau told me he Then was first to have made an Attack on our Troops at the great Carrying Place, but the Indians flatly refused to join in it because of the Fortifications there, and that they apprehended it was Defended by Cannon. That if he would march & attack us here they were ready and willing to join. With this he complied

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, LONDON

very happy for us, for he would have found our Troops separated encamped out of the Works and no Cannon there, and his defeat would probably have been a very cheap one, and made way for another here. In my aforesaid Letter I mention'd that on the gallant Action of the Evening, the Enemy were between 3 & 400 Canadians & Indians: Some Prisoners who are since taken & are down at the Bottom that they were between 6 & 700; many of our Men first all their Ammunition away, pick'd up the Enemys during the Action & generously returned it them.

These Prisoners, one of whom is a Canadian Captain, say most of their chief Officers were either kill'd or wounded in the several Actions of the Day. The Prisoners in general give it as their opinion that their whole Loss must have been between 6 & 700 but by the Bodies found the Slaughter does not appear to have been so large, many doubtless they carried off, but them, where the general opinion among the most Judicious here is that the Enemies Loss is between 3 & 400, and many more wounded their principal Chief, Arms & Baggage left about the Works in our Possession & their great Loss. I am not fond of sending out Men to Dispute themselves in search of these Matters, the Enemy first various Ways and not in any compact Body it would therefore be a dangerous and would probably be an unsatisfactory manner to be ranging the Woods, besides we have more important Work before us.

The day after the above Action I found our Indians were determined on returning home, I own it surprized me, but they told me it was always their Custom after any Engagement in which they had met with a Loss as indeed their Loss has been very heavy not only in number but in personal Consequence of the Slain.

I sent out constant scouting Parties every Way to watch & discover the Motions of the Enemy. Our Breastwork is

strength-

hung them[?] and carried quite round our Camp. A Picket
yet is battering here. The Ground was cleard and upon Colonel
Elliotts was beginning it, when the Enemy were put a Stop
to by Life, and necessarily suspended the Work for some days
Could have had a more respectable Sort here, upon a Plan
now built under the Direction of the chief Engineer, but the
Generals of Him were flatly against it, and upon their telling
me the Difficulty of the Ground and when were extremely averse
to any other Construction, and finding I persisted in it, at last
Cause a general Dissatisfaction, I gave up my own
Sentiments.

Flat Bottom Boats are building for our Artillery
and Stores, and when the Bridges are broach up, the
Pontoons shall repair Crown Point.

Besides regular Troops and many Sail from
Canada from Quebec, are summoned to appear on Lake Champlain
so large Reinforcements are said to be on their Way here,
Hope we shall at least be able to make a good Fight. Many if
not most of our wounded Men will not I fear be capable to
Service, our Sick encrease and will probably continue to do so
Hatherto at Hand, and our Men very thinly clad. So
hear the Governments are sending warm Cloathing for
Regiments in our Dependences, that depends upon Waggons,
Hope I fear upon great Uncertainties.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, LONDON

New York.

Extract of a Letter to Sr Charles Hardy from Genl Johnson dated Lake George y 16. Sept. 1755.

Recd with Sr Chas Hardy's Letter dated 8. Octr 1755.

Recd Decr 1755

Read Dec. 1755

KK. 83.

322 End.

at the Secretaries Office in the City of
the 11th day of October 1755.

Present / Mr. Alexander, Mr. Holland, Mr. Kennedy, Mr. Murray, Mr. Smith.

Mr. Alexander laid before the Committee a Copy of a Minute of
Council at Albany on the Sixth Instant which was read

Ordered that Copies of the said Minute of Council be Transmitted
the Governors of New Jersey and Pensilvania and that the Collector
Post be served with a Copy of the same

Mr. Alexander also Laid before the Committee a Letter from his Ex
the Governor directed to himself, dated at Albany the 7th Instant, in wh
his Excellency says that he proposes in a few days to send down the
of the Baron de Dieshau, with his Aid de Camp to New York, desi
proper Lodgings may be provided for them, suitable to the Baron
and convenient for himself and the Accommodation of his
and that his Excellency would have the Aid de Camp admitted to h
Tent, but be confined to the Streets was to have an Opportunity of
taining the Conferences —— The latter part of his Excellency's
letter relating the Aid de Camps being admitted to his Tent, being
considered by the Committee, They are of Opinion that he give his
Excellency notice to encamp nearer to the Docks than the House in which he is to be
lodged, that he do not go further the other way than the Corner of that
Street mentioned above, that if he inclines to go to other parts of the
City he may upon Application, naming the House to which, and
Errand to be there, have Leave in Writing of the Chairman, if
Committee then sitting, so that neither in going to, or coming from
Tent, he pass near the Docks or Fortifications, and that all
Attendants of the Baron and Aid de Camp be under the like restraints

At a Meeting of a Committee of his Majesty's Council
at the Secretary's Office in the City of New York on Tuesday
the 11th day of October 1755.

Present / Mr. Alexander, Mr. Holland, Mr. Kennedy, Mr. Murray, Mr. Smith.

Upon Calculation by the Auditor of the Southern Division and Mr
Auditor Colden's Report for the Commissaries of Provision Said
to the Letters of Lieutenant Governor Hamilton to Captain Gambier and
the Opinion and recommendation of the Committee to the Governor
Letters to Captain Gambier, which Letters are in Mr. Holland's

New York 13th October 1755

Ordered that Warrant for the Sum of Ten Thousand
pounds to the Treasurer Master &c. to enable

Hon

Pennsylvania 1755

At a Council held at Philadelphia on Thursday the 16th October 1755

Present.

The Honourable Robert Hunter Morris Esquire Lieutenant Governor &c.

Robert Strettell, William Logan, Richard Peters, Lynford Lardner } Esquires

A Message by eight Members to the Governor last night that the House was met according to Adjournment and had chosen their speaker and desired to know when & where they might present him.

A Message by the Secretary that the Governor with his Council was in the Council Chamber and ready to receive the House & their Speaker.

Isaac Norris Esqr addressed the Governor acquainting him that a full number of Representatives was met and had chosen him for their Speaker which Office he would execute with the Governors concurrence —

The Governor approved their choice and then Mr Norris requested the usual Privileges.

After the Speaker and the House were withdrawn the Governor informed the Council that several persons near the Boundaries of Maryland had been disturbed by Maryland Surveyors, and that on their several petitions he had wrote a Letter to Governor Sharpe which was read in these words —

A Letter to Governor Sharpe from Governor Morris —

Sir, I have received a petition from several of the Inhabitants of the Towns situate on the Waters of the Conolloways a Branch of the River Potomack within the County of Cumberland setting forth that they and their Neighbours have been lately disturbed by some Officers and Surveyors from your Government, tho' they have for many Years paid Taxes within this Province and have settled their Lands under the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania. They say likewise that some of their Possessions have been lately surveyed by the Surveyors of Frederick County in virtue of Warrants from Lord Baltimore's Land Office, and that they are threatned with an armed Force as you will see by their Petition which is — Copied and herewith sent

It is a little surprizing that at such a time of Public Danger & Calamity these unneighbourly practices should be carried on, tho' I am very well persuaded they are unknown to you and that you will discountenance them the moment you are told of them.

It may happen that your people may have settled in some places Northward of the Temporary Line and even to the Southward of it, but if that Line be continued for a few Miles it will soon be known which of them are rightly settled. I therefore propose it to you to have that forthwith done, the Month of November is one of the best in the Year for this service, and if begun then it may be finished before the severe Weather comes on.

G.

If this be agreeable to you I will issue a commission to Mr. George Stevenson and Mr. John Armstrong Surveyors of the two Counties that Border on the Temporary Line and to join with any two you shall please to appoint for this purpose).

I have sent orders to the Officers & Surveyors of the County of Cumberland not to disturb any persons settled under Lord Baltimore nor to survey the Lands on which any of your people are settled and I must beg the favour of you to send the like orders to the Officers of Frederick County.

I am

Sir.

Philadelphia
7th October 1765

Your very humble Servant
Robert Hunter Morris,

The Governor then laid before the Board a Letter from Sir Thomas Robinson of the 19th of June which he received last night inclosed in a Letter from Governor Dinwiddie. — Likewise he ordered several Letters to be read & entered relating to Indian Affairs observing with Concern that they had begun depredations in the neighbouring Colonies and expressing his Fears that it would not be long before we might expect the like Treatment

A Letter to Governor Morris from Conrad Weiser

Honoured Sir, / By this I inform your Honour, that my Sons are returned from Shamokin, where they have been by your Honours order to acquaint our friendly Indians of the Success of Gen.l Johnson against the French on Lake George. Tammy was poorly when your Honours orders arrived, I myself did not venture to go along, so took one of his Brothers with him. The Indians were exceedingly pleased with the news and returned thanks to your Honour for giving them such early Notice

On the first of this Instant Tohashwuchtoniunt / the Belt / with Tigarea James Logan and Jonathan arrived at my House & made the following Speech.

Brother Onas. / the Belt Speaker / We let you know that upon certain News we received a few days ago from Oneido, one of the six United Nations; We have agreed amongst ourselves to settle at Shamokin; and to summons and invite all our Indian Brethren, to come and settle there, and live and die with us.

We therefore desire you to supply us with Provision, Powder, Lead, Tobacco and Vermillion, and as it is most certain by the last Message we received a few days ago from Oneido, that War is proclaimed between the Six United Nations and the French and their Allies, those of the Six Nations that have French hearts may go to their wicked Father Onontio / we hope a very few will: / the Six united Nations with their Allies will certainly chastize Onontio for his Wickedness. We pray Brother Onas & that the people of Pennsylvania not to leave us in the Lurch, but to supply us with necessaries, to enable us to fight the French; This is the earnest request of us the Warriors the Councellors, and our Wives and Children. Here he gave a large string of Wampum.

As to the Provision I explained to them, the Resolve of the House of General Assembly, at which Resolve they were glad and returned Thanks.

As to the Ammunition I told them I would send their Speech to Onas (the Governor of Pennsylvania) for him to consider it with the wise men of Pennsylvania who would soon meet, and as soon as they resolved upon any thing, they, our Brethren the Indians at Shamokin should know. They desired me to recommend their case in the best manner I could, and I promised to do it. The Indians will go away tomorrow. I have nothing to add, but am

Honoured Sir,

Your very Obedient,

Conrad Weiser.

Heidelberg in Berks
October 4th 1765

238.

Pennsylvania 1755

A Letter from William Trent to Col.o James Burd at Shippensburgh

Mouth of Conigochige Oct.o Saturday 4. 1755.

Sir,

Last night came to the Mill at Volgomeths an Express going to the Governor of Maryland with an Account of the Inhabitants being out on Pallersons Creek and about the Fort, the Express says there is forty killed and taken and that one whole family was burnt to Death in an house. the Indians destroy all before them, seizing Houses, Barns, Stackyards and every thing that will burn Jenny M.Clane, the Girl that lived with Fraser was taken just by the Fort, the Man that was with her had his Horse shot through but carried him off, the mischief was all done pretty at one time Wednesday between eight and ten o'Clock in the forenoon all the Inhabitants back are flying. I expect we shall soon be the Frontier. My Compliments to Mrs. Burd & Jam.

Sir,

Your most humble Servant

William Trent.

Sunday Morning

Since I wrote the above I see another Express come down to get the Militia to raise, he says two and forty they buried on Pallersons Creek within a few Miles of the Mouth they Dare not venture higher up, but as there is no word from any of them without doubt they are all killed and since they have killed more, and keep on killing the woods is alive with them how long will those in power by their Quarrels suffer us to be massacred — 'tis time for every body to provide for the safety of their Families

I am Sir, Yours W. T.

A Letter from George Croghan Esq.r at Aughwick to Mr. Cha.s Swaine at Shippensburg

Aughwick October 9.th 1755.

Dear Sir,

On my return home I met with an Indian from Ohio who gives me the following Accounts, That about 14 days ago he left Ohio, at that time there was about 160 Men ready to set out to harrass the English which probably they be those doing the Mischiefs on Potomack. He says the French Fort is not very strong with men at present, he likewise says that he is of opinion the Indians will do no mischiefs on the Inhabitants of Pennsylvania, till they can draw all the Indians out of the Province and off Susquehanna which they are now industriously endeavouring to do, and he desires me as soon as I see the Indians remove from Susquehanna back to Ohio to shift my quarters for he says that the French will if possible lay all the back Frontiers in ruins this Winter. This man was sent by a few of my old Indian Friends to give me this Caution that I might save my scalps which he says would be no small prize to the French and he has ordered me to keep it private so that I dont intend to communicate it to any body but you. I dont know whither the Governor should be made acquainted with it or no, but if you Judge it proper write the Governor the whole, but at the same time request him to keep it a secret from whom he had his Information for if it should be made publick to the Interpreters or Indians, it may cost one and the man I had my Information from over Lewis and moreover the best method to frustrate their Designs will be for the Governor not to let the Indians know that he is acquainted with their Designs, but to conduct the affair privately so as not to let the Indians know he has any suspicion of them. Indeed it is only what I thought the

the Indians always aimed at, and what I feared they would accomplish for I see all our great Directors of Indian affairs are very short sighted, and glad I am that I have no hand in Indian affairs at this critical time when no fault can be thrown on my Shoulders I am Dear Sir

Your most humble Servant
Geo: Croghan

To Wm Charles Swaine

P.S. Sir, If you could possibly Lend me 6 Guns with powder & 20 lb of Lead by the Bearer I will return them in about 16 days when I can get some from the Mouth of Yorgo[illegible] I hope to have my Stockade finished by the middle of next week G. C.

A Letter to Governor Morris from Wm Charles Swaine of Shippensburgh

May it please Your Honour,

This Evening I received the inclosed from Mr Croghan & considering its importance have sent the person who is Labourer at the Stores upon my Horse that it may be safely delivered into your Honours hands. Mr Croghan was here on Monday and as the News had arrived of the Ravages committed in Virginia I proposed him as he was going to Augusta that he would get me some Intelligence as to what Indians they were, who were committing such Ravage, and their intentions, which I thought he might in some measure do, as he had informed me that there were some Indians hunting in his Neighbourhood, and in compliance with my request I received the inclosed Letter by a Servant of Mr Croghan's whom was sent over with a horse purchased by a Gentleman in this neighbourhood As to the Indians Affairs in Virginia and Maryland, we hear they were continuing their Cruelties on the South branch on Tuesday last, have an Encampment at Borges Creek near the Fort and soon there'd make their Excursions. By a Prisoner taken and escaped from the Indians, they are known to be the Shawnese & Delawares under the Command of one Shingo, who & most of his Company were at the Carlisle Treaty

Your Honours most Dutiful
and Obedient Servant
Charles Swaine

Shippensburgh
October 10th at Night 1765

To the Governor of Pennsylvania).

A Letter to Governor Morris from Governor Sharpe of Annapolis

Annapolis October 11th 1765

Sir,

Within a few days I have received several Letters by Express from Captain Dagworthy who commands the Garrison consisting of 137 men at Fort Cumberland and from some other people advising me that the Indians have since the first Instant cut off a great many Families who lived near Fort Cumberland and on both sides of Potowmack some Miles Eastward of the Fort. It is supposed that near 100 persons have been murthered or carried away Prisoners by these Barbarians, who have burnt the Houses and ravaged all the Plantations in that part of the Country. Parties of the Enemy appear within sight of Fort Cumberland every day and frequently in greater numbers than the Garrison consists of. As I presume twill not be long before these people will pay a Visit to your Borders, I take this opportunity of intimating what I think may be expected, and am

Sir
Your most humble & Obedient Serv.t
Hor.o Sharpe.

Governor Morris.

The

Pennsylvania 1755:

The Governor called for Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter which was particularly considered, ordered to be entered & follows in these Words.

A Letter to the Governor from Sir Thos. Robinson Secretary of State.—

Whitehall June 19th 1755

Sir

I have received your Letter of the 9th april last, and am to acquaint you that it is the express command of the Lords Justices that you should not draw Bills upon the Pay Master General or his Deputy, or upon any other person, and that you should not issue any Warrants, for Money for the discharge of such Expences as have been or may be incurred on account of the Services, or Operations to be performed by you or in any respect under your Direction in North America; But the Lords Justices are pleased to Direct, that, upon all such occasions, you shall apply for such sums of Money as shall so become necessary, and are not properly chargeable to the account of your Government to Major General Braddock, or to the Commander in Chief of his Majesties Forces, for the Time being in North America

I am,
Sir,
Your most Obedient
humble Servant
T Robinson

Governor of Pennsylvania.

The 18th October 1755

A Message was delivered to the Governor by two Members that the House had finished their usual Business and unless the Governor had any thing to lay before them, particularly any matter relating to Indian Affairs they proposed to adjourn to the first of December if he had no objection to it. The Governor answered that if he had any thing to have communicated to them he would have done it before now as he must go to his other Government, nor had he any objection to their Adjournment to the first of December.